

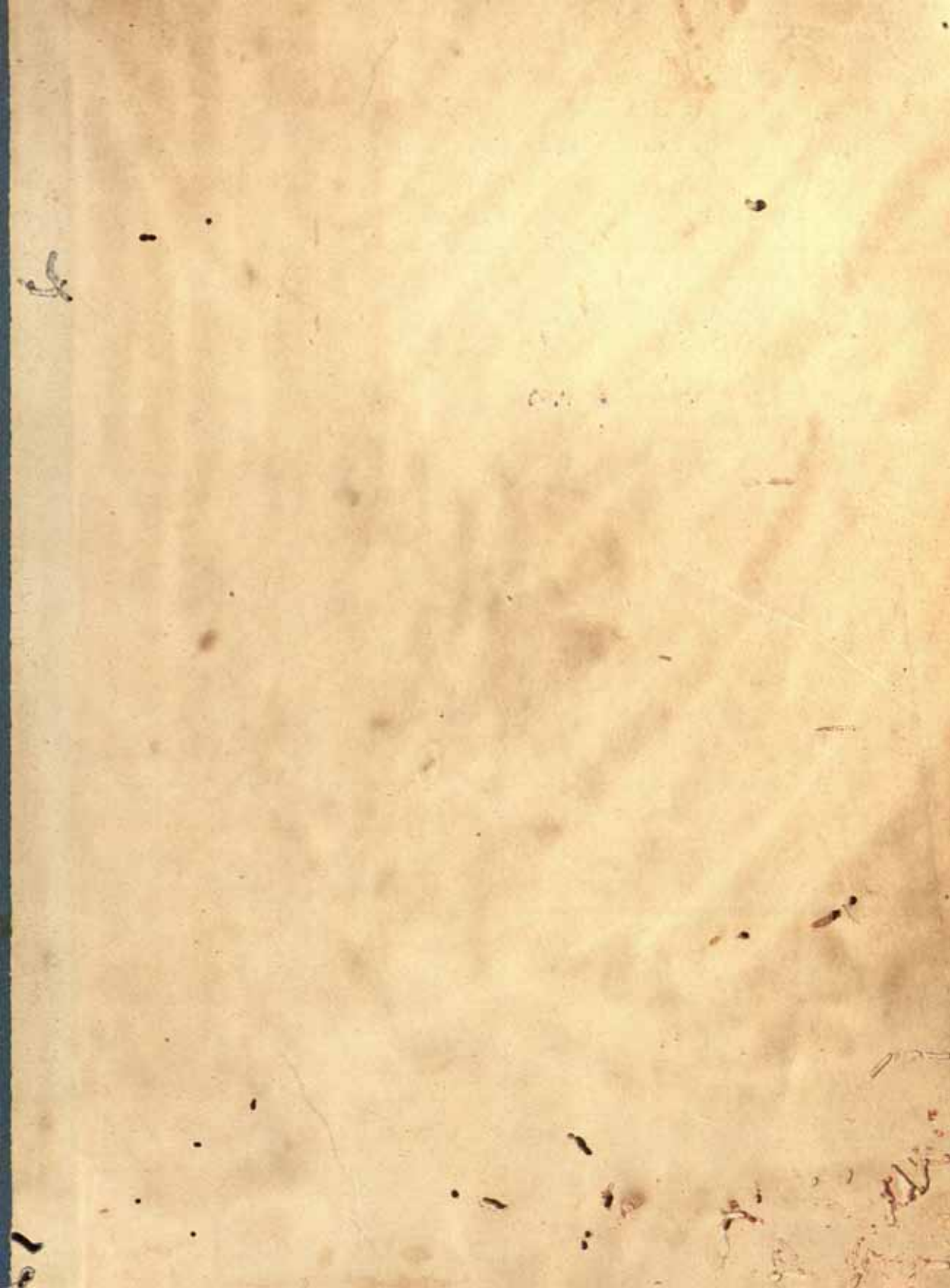
GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA

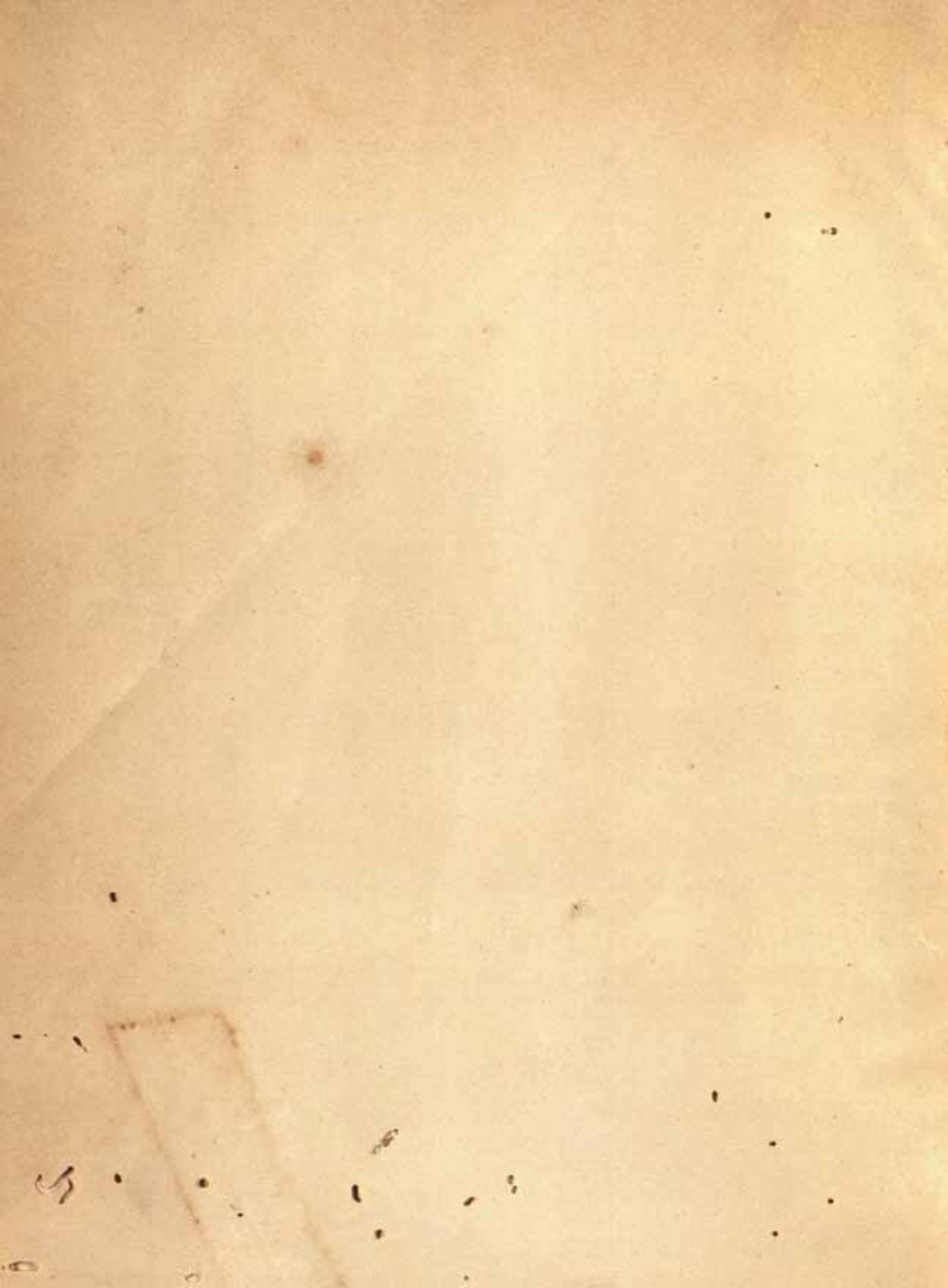
CENTRAL
ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 2697

CALL No. 491. 583/MOT

D.G.A. 79





INSTITUTTET
FOR SAMMENLIGNENDE KULTURFORSKNING

INDO-IRANIAN FRONTIER LANGUAGES

BY
GEORG MORGENSTIERNE

VOL. II
IRANIAN PAMIR LANGUAGES
(YIDGHA-MUNJI, SANGLECHI-ISHKASHMI AND WAKHI)



OSLO 1938

H. ASCHERHOU & CO. (W. NYGAARD)

LONDON

KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH,
TRUBNER & CO. LTD.

LEIPZIG

OTTO HARRASSOWITZ

PARIS

SOCIÉTÉ D'ÉDITION
'LES BELLES LETTRES'

CAMBRIDGE, MASS.

HARVARD UNIVERSITY PRESS

INSTITUTTET
FOR SAMMENLIGNENDE KULTURFORSKNING
PUBLICATIONS:

SERIES A. (Size 13,3 cm. x 19,8 cm.)

- I. Four Introductory Lectures. — Quatre conférences d'inauguration. — Vier Einleitungsvorlesungen. 1925. 168 pages. N. kr. 1.75.
- Ia. Fire innledningsforelesninger. 1925. 86 pages.
- II. A. MEILLET: La méthode comparative en linguistique historique. 1925. 116 pages. N. kr. 2.20.
- III. PAUL VINOGRADOFF: Custom and Right. 1925. 109 pages. N. kr. 2.50.
- IV. OTTO JESPERSEN: Mankind, Nation and Individual from a Linguistic Point of View. 1925. 222 pages. N. kr. 5.00.
- IVa. OTTO JESPERSEN: Menneskehed, nasjon og individ i sproget. 1925. 208 pages. N. kr. 5.00.
- V. HAAKON SHETELIG: Préhhistoire de la Norvège. 1926. 280 pages, 10 plates. N. kr. 6.75.
- Va. HAAKON SHETELIG: Norges forhistorie; problemer og resultater i norsk arkeologi. 1925. 227 pages, 10 plates. N. kr. 5.00.
- VI. A. W. BRØGGER: Kulturgeschichte des norwegischen Altertums. 1926. 246 pages. N. kr. 6.25.
- Via. A. W. BRØGGER: Det norske folk i oldtiden. 1925. 222 pages. N. kr. 4.00.
- VII. CARL MEINHOF: Die Religionen der Afrikaner in ihrem Zusammenhang mit dem Wirtschaftsleben. 1926. 96 pages, 7 plates. N. kr. 3.00.
- VIII. BERNHARD KARLGREN: Philology and Ancient China. 1926. 167 p. N. kr. 5.00.
- IX. MAGNUS OLSEN: Farms and Fanes of Ancient Norway. The Place-Names of a Country discussed in their Bearings on Social and Religious History. 1928. 349 pages. N. kr. 7.75, bound N. kr. 10.25.
- IXa. MAGNUS OLSEN: Ættegård og helligdom; norske stedsnavn, sosialt og religionshistorisk belyst. 1926. 302 pages. N. kr. 5.50, bound N. kr. 8.00.
- X. KNUT LIESTØL: The Origin of the Icelandic Family Sagas. 1930. 261 pages. N. kr. 5.75, bound N. kr. 8.00.
- Xa. KNUT LIESTØL: Upphavet til den islendske ættesaga. 1929. 246 pages. N. kr. 4.50, bound N. kr. 7.00.
- XI. ALFONS DOPSCH: Die ältere Wirtschafts- und Sozialgeschichte der Bauern in den Alpenländern Österreichs. 1930. 181 p., 4 maps. N. kr. 5.50, bound N. kr. 8.00.
- XII. ROLF NORDHAGEN: De senkvartære klimavekslinger i Nordeuropa og deres betydning for kulturforskningen. 1933. 246 pages, 79 illustrations, 1 synoptic table. N. kr. 3.00, bound N. kr. 5.50.
- XIII. MARIAN SAN NICOLÒ: Beiträge zur Rechtsgeschichte im Bereiche der keilschriftlichen Rechtsquellen. 1931. 273 pages, 9 plates, 1 table. N. kr. 8.00, bound N. kr. 10.50.
- XIV og XV. Bidrag til bondesamfundets historie. I. Jordbruk og bondesyssel. 1933. 288 pages, 77 illustrations. N. kr. 3.50, bound N. kr. 6.00. II. Bosetning og kulturforbindelser. 1933. 353 pages, 86 illustrations, 2 maps. N. kr. 4.50, bound N. kr. 7.00.
- XVI. HAAKON SHETELIG: Vikingeminner i Vest-Europa. 1933. 270 pages, 86 illustrations. N. kr. 5.00, bound N. kr. 7.50.
- XVII. ALBERT GÖTZE: Hethiter, Churriter und Assyrier. 1936. 194 pages, 79 plates, 5 maps. N. kr. 10.00, bound N. kr. 12.50.
- XVIII. ALF SAMERFELT: La langue et la société. Caractères sociaux d'une langue de type archange. 1938. 233 pages. N. kr. 6.00, bound N. kr. 8.50.

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA

DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

CLASS _____

CALL No 491.5925 Mox
Vol. II

D.G.A. 79.

INSTITUTTET
FOR SAMMENLIGNENDE
KULTURFORSKNING .



SERIE B: SKRIFTER

XXXV

GEORG MORGENSTIERNE:
INDO-IRANIAN FRONTIER LANGUAGES

OSLO 1938

H. ASCHEHOUG & CO. (W. NYGAARD)

LONDON

KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH,
TRUBNER & CO. LTD.

LEIPZIG

OTTO HARRASSOWITZ

PARIS

SOCIÉTÉ D'ÉDITION
«LES BELLES LETTRES»

CAMBRIDGE, MASS.

HARVARD UNIVERSITY PRESS

Norway

INSTITUTTET
FOR SAMMENLIGNENDE KULTURFORSKNING

INDO-IRANIAN FRONTIER LANGUAGES

BY
GEORG MORGENSTIERNE

VOL. II
IRANIAN PAMIR LANGUAGES
(YIDGHA-MUNJI, SANGLECHI-ISHKASHMI AND WAKHI)

491.583

Mor



2697

OSLO 1938

H. ASCHERHOU & CO. (W. NYGAARD)

LONDON
KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH,
TRUBNER & CO. LTD.

LEIPZIG
OTTO HARRASSOWITZ
CAMBRIDGE, MASS.
HARVARD UNIVERSITY PRESS

PARIS
SOCIÉTÉ D'ÉDITION
«LES BELLES LETTRES»

CENTRAL ARCHAEOL. MUSEUM
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 2697 ..
Date 14. 4. 55 ..
Call No. 491.583/21 or. ..

491.583

Ms F. J. Brill - 22.80 Guilders 3-4-53-

GEORGE ABRAHAM GRIERSON
IN VENERATION AND GRATITUDE

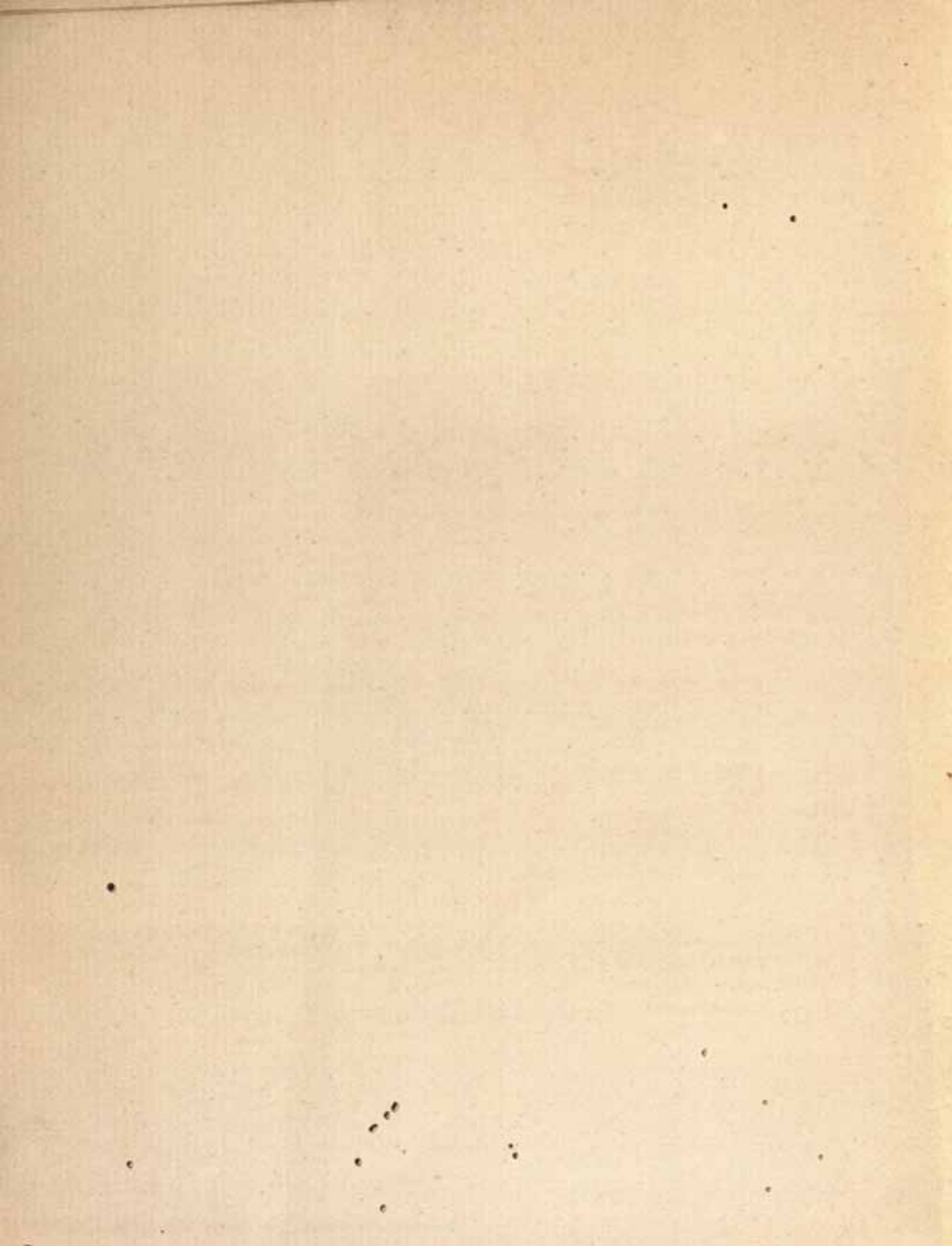


TABLE OF CONTENTS

| Paragraph. | Page. | Paragraph. | Page. |
|--|-------|---|-------|
| Preface | XIII | 90. First Component a Surd Fricative | 64 |
| YIDGHA-MUNJI | | 103. First Component a Sibilant | 70 |
| 1. Introduction | 3 | 114. First Component <i>h</i> | 75 |
| Phonetic System. | | 115. First Component a Nasal | 75 |
| 31. Consonants | 28 | 122. First Component a Rolled Consonant | 79 |
| 35. Vowels | 32 | 135. Assimilation | 85 |
| 39. Stress | 34 | 136. Dissimilation and Differentiation | 86 |
| 40. Groups of Consonants | 35 | 137. Metathesis and Interversion | 87 |
| Historical Phonology. | | 138. Vowels | 88 |
| Consonants. | | 139. Ir. <i>a</i> | 89 |
| 41. Initial Surd Stops and Affricates | 36 | 143. Ir. <i>a</i> | 91 |
| 45. Intervocalic Surd Stops and Affricates | 38 | 147. Ir. <i>i</i> | 95 |
| 52. Voiced Stops and Affricates | 44 | 148. Ir. <i>i</i> | 96 |
| 62. Cerebrals | 49 | 149. Ir. <i>u</i> | 96 |
| 63. Surd Fricatives | 50 | 150. Ir. <i>u</i> | 97 |
| 69. Sibilants | 51 | 151. Ir. <i>γ</i> | 97 |
| 76. Nasals | 55 | 152. Diphthongs | 98 |
| 77. Liquids | 56 | 154. Umlaut | 100 |
| 80. Glottal | 57 | 162. Accent and Contraction | 103 |
| 81. Semivowels | 58 | 168. Ancient Final Consonants and Vowels | 106 |
| 83. Prothetic <i>w</i> - and <i>y</i> - | 58 | 169. Prothetic Vowels | 106 |
| 86. Groups of Consonants | 61 | 170. Relative Chronology of Sound-Changes | 107 |
| 87. First Component a Voiced (Stop or) Fricative | 62 | | |

VIII

Table of Contents

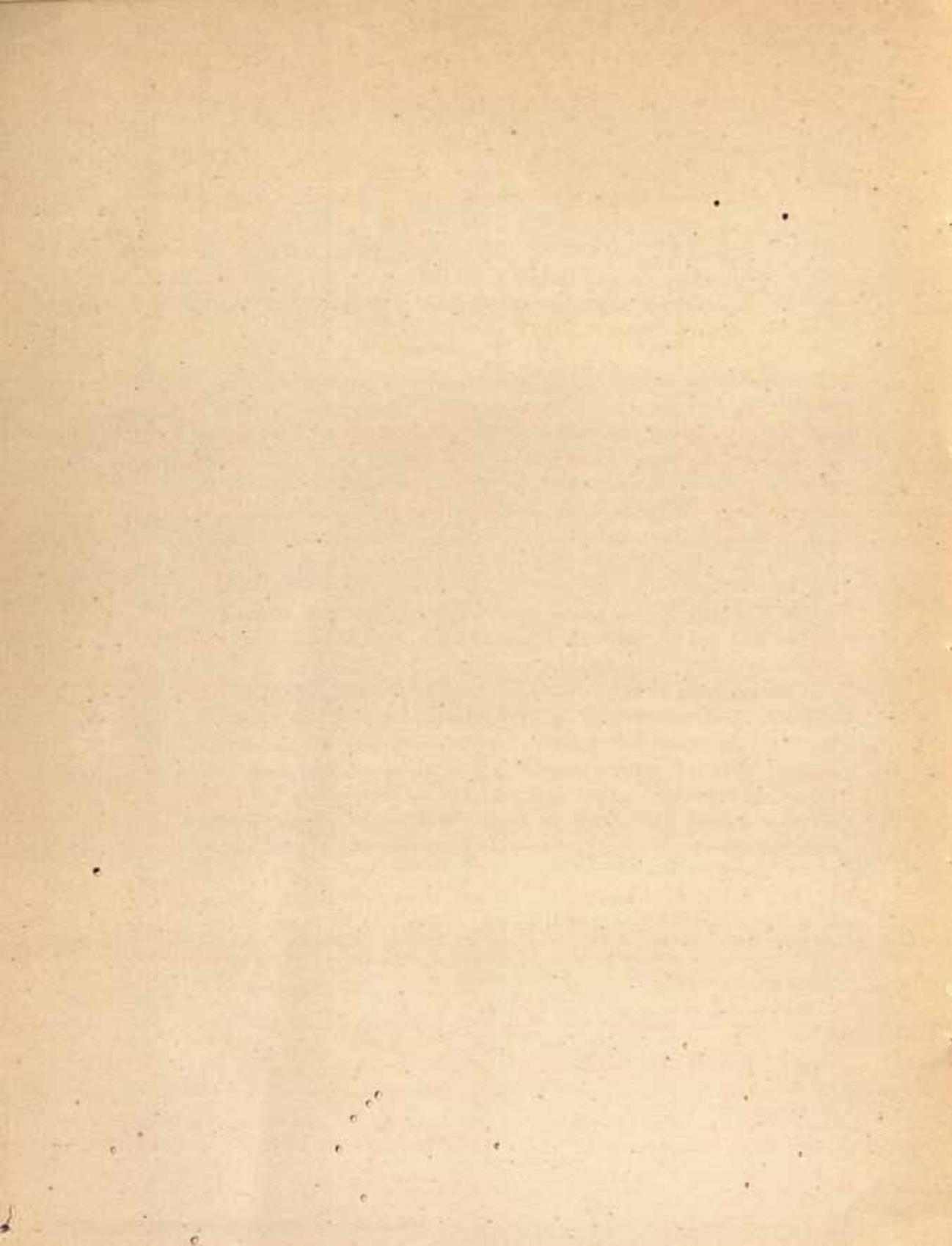
| Paragraph. | Page. | Paragraph. | Page. |
|--------------------|---------------------------------------|------------------------------|---|
| <i>Morphology.</i> | | | |
| Nouns. | | | |
| Stem-Formation. | | | |
| 173. | I. Primary Stems . . . 110 | 232. | Durative Present . . . 151 |
| 177. | II. Feminines in -o (-a) 112 | 233. | Durative Preterite . . . 152 |
| | Ancient Suffixes in <i>k</i> . | 234. | Imperative . . . 152 |
| 181. | III. Nouns in <i>γ, g</i> . . . 114 | 235. | The Past Stem . . . 154 |
| 182. | IV. Masculines in <i>Y -ē,</i> | 244. | Preterite . . . 158 |
| | <i>M -iy</i> . . . 114 | 247. | Imperfect . . . 161 |
| 185. | V. Nouns in -a (-o) . . . 115 | 248. | Perfect . . . 162 |
| 187. | VI. Nouns in -k . . . 117 | 250. | Pluperfect . . . 163 |
| 188. | VII. Nouns in <i>-yo/go</i> . . . 117 | 251. | Various Modal Forms of |
| 189. | VIII. Nouns in <i>-ko (-iko)</i> 117 | | the Verb . . . 163 |
| 190. | IX. Nouns in <i>ya, -ga</i> 118 | 252. | First Conditional . . . 164 |
| 191. | X. Nouns in -i . . . 119 | 253. | Second Conditional . . . 164 |
| 192. | XI. Nouns in -x . . . 119 | 254. | Subjunctive . . . 164 |
| 193. | XII. Nouns with other | 255. | Concessive . . . 165 |
| | Suffixes . . . 119 | 256. | Potential . . . 165 |
| | Noun Inflection. | 257. | Passive . . . 165 |
| 194. | The Article . . . 120 | 258. | Interrogative Particle . . . 165 |
| 195. | Gender . . . 120 | | Nominal Forms of the Verb. |
| 196. | Number . . . 121 | 259. | Participles . . . 166 |
| 199. | Case . . . 123 | 260. | Infinitive . . . 166 |
| 200. | Composition . . . 124 | 261. | Conjunctions . . . 166 |
| 201. | Adjectives . . . 124 | | <i>Texts and Translations</i> . . . 168 |
| 202. | Numerals . . . 125 | | <i>Vocabulary</i> . . . 187 |
| | Pronouns. | | List of Names . . . 279 |
| 203. | Personal Pronouns . . . 126 | SANGLECHI-ISHKASHMI | |
| 205. | Enclitic Personal Pronouns 129 | 1. | <i>Introduction</i> . . . 285 |
| 206. | Demonstrative Pronouns . 130 | 10. | <i>Phonetic System</i> . . . 293 |
| 210. | Interrogative, Relative and | 11. | Consonants . . . 293 |
| | Indefinite Pronouns . . . 134 | 15. | Groups of Consonants . . 296 |
| 211. | Use of the Cases and Pre- | 16. | Vowels . . . 296 |
| | positions . . . 135 | <i>Historical Phonology.</i> | |
| 222. | Adverbs . . . 144 | Consonants. | |
| | Verbs. | 18. | Initial Sord Stops and |
| 223. | Verb Substantive and Auxi- | | Affricates . . . 298 |
| | liary Verbs . . . 144 | 20. | Intervocalic Sord Stops |
| 227. | The Present Stem . . . 146 | | and Affricates . . . 299 |
| 230. | Present . . . 150 | 27. | Initial Voiced Stops and |
| | | | Affricates . . . 302 |

Table of Contents

| Paragraph. | | Page. | Paragraph. | | Page. |
|------------|--|-------|------------|---|-------|
| 31. | Intervocalic Voiced Stops and Affricates | 303 | 93. | Loss of Initial and Final Vowels | 332 |
| 35. | Cerebrals | 304 | 94. | Accent | 333 |
| 36. | Surd Fricatives | 305 | | <i>Morphology.</i> | |
| 39. | Sibilants | 305 | | Nouns. | |
| 43. | Nasals | 308 | 95. | Primary Stems | 334 |
| 44. | Liquids | 308 | 96. | Suffixes in <i>k</i> | 334 |
| 45. | Glottal | 308 | 97. | Other Suffixes | 337 |
| 46. | Semivowels | 309 | 98. | Gender | 338 |
| 48. | Prothetic <i>y</i> - and <i>u</i> - | 310 | 99. | Number | 338 |
| | Groups of Consonants. | | 103. | Case | 340 |
| 49. | First Component an Affricate | 310 | 103. | Agent Case | 340 |
| 50. | First Component a Voiced Stop | 310 | 104. | Accusative | 340 |
| 54. | First Component a Surd Fricative | 311 | 105. | Genitive | 341 |
| 60. | First Component a Sibilant | 314 | 106. | Dative | 342 |
| 66. | First Component a Nasal | 317 | 107. | Other Local "Cases" | 342 |
| 69. | First Component a Liquid etc. | 318 | 108. | Adjectives | 343 |
| 74. | Assimilation | 321 | 109. | Numerals | 344 |
| 75. | Dissimilation and Differentiation | 322 | | Pronouns. | |
| 76. | Metathesis | 322 | 110. | Personal Pronouns | 345 |
| | Vowels. | | 114. | Enclitic Personal Pronouns | 348 |
| 77. | Ir. <i>a</i> | 323 | 115. | Demonstrative Pronouns | 348 |
| 79. | Ir. <i>ā</i> | 326 | 117. | Examples of the use of the Demonstratives | 350 |
| 82. | Ir. <i>i</i> | 327 | 118. | Reflexive Pronoun | 352 |
| 83. | Ir. <i>ī</i> | 328 | 119. | Interrogative and Indefinite Pronouns | 352 |
| 84. | Ir. <i>u</i> | 328 | | Verbs. | |
| 85. | Ir. <i>ū</i> | 329 | | Verb Substantive and Auxiliary Verbs. | |
| 86. | Ir. <i>γ</i> | 329 | 126. | "To Be" | 353 |
| 87. | Ir. <i>ai</i> | 330 | 126. | "To Become" | 356 |
| 88. | Ir. <i>au</i> | 330 | 129. | The Present Stem | 357 |
| 89. | Ir. <i>aya</i> | 330 | 131. | Present | 358 |
| 90. | Ir. <i>aua</i> | 331 | 136. | Imperative | 361 |
| 91. | Umlaut | 331 | 137. | The Past Stem | 362 |
| 92. | Prothetic Vowels | 331 | 141. | Preterite | 365 |
| | | | 144. | Perfect | 368 |
| | | | 147. | Pluperfect | 369 |

| Paragraph. | Page. | Paragraph. | Page. | | |
|------------|---|------------|-------|------------------------------------|-----|
| 148. | Compound Verbs | 369 | 75. | First Component a Nasal | 471 |
| 149. | Interrogative Particle | 370 | 80. | First Component a Liquid | 473 |
| | Nominal Forms of the Verb. | | 84. | Assimilation | 475 |
| 150. | Participles | 370 | 85. | Dissimilation and Diffe- | |
| 151. | Infinitive | 370 | | rentiation | 475 |
| | <i>Texts and Translations</i> | 372 | 86. | Metathesis and Inter- | |
| | <i>Vocabulary</i> | 379 | | version | 476 |
| | List of Placenames | 426 | 87. | Vowels | 476 |
| | WAKHI | | 88. | Ir. <i>a</i> | 477 |
| 1. | <i>Introduction</i> | 431 | 90. | Ir. <i>ā</i> | 478 |
| 17. | <i>Phonetic System</i> | 443 | 93. | Ir. <i>i</i> | 479 |
| 18. | Consonants | 443 | 94. | Ir. <i>ī</i> | 480 |
| 22. | Groups of Consonants | 446 | 95. | Ir. <i>u</i> | 480 |
| 23. | Vowels | 447 | 96. | Ir. <i>ū</i> | 481 |
| | <i>Historical Phonology.</i> | | 97. | Ir. <i>ɣ</i> | 481 |
| | Consonants. | | 98. | Ir. <i>ai</i> | 481 |
| 27. | Initial Surd Stops and | | 99. | Ir. <i>au</i> | 482 |
| | Affricates | 450 | 100. | Umlaut and Vowel Har- | |
| 29. | Intervocalic Surd Stops | | | mony | 482 |
| | and Affricates | 451 | 102. | Final Vowels and Con- | |
| 34. | Voiced Stops and Affri- | | | sonants | 483 |
| | cates | 454 | 103. | Stress and Contraction | 483 |
| 41. | Cerebrals | 457 | | <i>Morphology.</i> | |
| 42. | Surd Fricatives | 457 | | Nouns. | |
| 43. | Sibilants | 458 | 105. | Stem-Formation | 485 |
| 47. | Nasals | 460 | | Noun-Inflexion. | |
| 48. | Liquids | 460 | 109. | The Article | 486 |
| 49. | Glottal | 461 | 110. | Case and Number | 486 |
| 50. | Semivowels | 461 | 115. | Composition | 488 |
| 54. | Prothetic <i>w</i> - and <i>y</i> - | 462 | 116. | Numerals | 488 |
| | Groups of Consonants. | | | Pronouns. | |
| 55. | First Component an Affri- | | 118. | Personal Pronouns | 489 |
| | cate | 463 | 124. | Demonstrative Pronouns | 492 |
| 56. | First Component a Voiced | | 126. | Interrogative and Indefinite | |
| | Stop | 463 | | Pronouns | 493 |
| 59. | First Component a Surd | | 127. | Use of the Cases and Pre- | |
| | Fricative | 465 | | positions | 494 |
| 66. | First Component a Sibi- | | 133. | Adverbs | 496 |
| | lant | 468 | | The Verb. | |
| | | | 134. | Stems | 496 |

| Paragraph. | | Page. | | Page. |
|------------|------------------------------|-------|--|-------|
| 135. | The Verb Substantive . . . | 497 | <i>Text and Translation</i> | 511 |
| 136. | The Present Stem . . . | 497 | <i>Vocabulary</i> | 513 |
| 142. | Present | 499 | List of Names | 557 |
| 144. | Imperative | 500 | | |
| 145. | The Past Stem | 500 | SHUGHNI SUPPLEMENT | 559 |
| 154. | Preterite | 505 | | |
| 155. | The Perfect Stem | 506 | <i>Addenda et Corrigenda</i> | 563 |
| 157. | Infinitive | 508 | | |
| 160. | Interrogative Particle . . . | 509 | ENGLISH-IRANIAN INDEX | |



PREFACE

The following description of some Iranian languages of the Pamir and Hindukush regions is based mainly upon the material collected by the author in Chitral in 1929 and specified in the Introductions to the various sections of this book. To this has been added a few Shughni sentences taken down in Kabul in 1924. With the permission of the Institute and of the Humanistiska Vetenskaps-samfundet i Lund the late Dr. Sköld's Ishkashmi and Wakhi material has also been incorporated.¹ And, finally, Colonel Lorimer has kindly allowed me to make use of his manuscript Wakhi Vocabulary.² Material from other, printed, sources has been utilized as far as it helps to throw light on the historical development and etymology of the languages in question.

It has not been possible to give an exhaustive survey of the Pamir dialects. And, as none of my informants were good story-tellers, the texts are restricted in quantity and not very satisfactory in quality. But it is hoped that this publication will add something to our knowledge of some highly interesting, but rapidly decaying relics of Iranian, that most important but imperfectly known branch of Indo-European. I have preferred the term 'languages' to 'dialects'

¹ V. H. Sköld, *Materialien zu den iranischen Pamirsprachen*, Skrifter utg. av Kungl. Vetenskapssamfundet i Lund, XXI, p. VI, sq.—The editor of this work, Professor H. Smith, has included Wakhi in the *Vergleichende Wortliste* given pp. 132 sqq., to which is referred for a systematic arrangement of part of Sköld's Wakhi material.

² V. below, p. 433.

because, in spite of their numerical and cultural insignificance, these vernaculars can no more be reduced to a common standard than can for instance modern English, German and Norwegian.

The Vocabularies of the Pamir languages are of a very composite nature. The most interesting part consists of genuine Iranian words inherited within each separate language. They are of special importance because of our limited knowledge of the ancient Ir. vocabulary. Fortunately the isolated Iranian vernaculars of the Pamirs, and notably Wakhi, have preserved a number of ancient I.E. words, many of which are not known elsewhere in Iranian or Indo-Aryan. On principle I feel no diffidence in comparing words from a single Pamir tongue with such found in other I.E. languages. But opinions may differ as to how far one ought to go in including uncertain etymologies. In a work of this kind I have thought it useful to suggest even doubtful derivations for the critical examination of specialists.

Also from the purely Ir. point of view the vocabularies of the Pamir dialects are of great interest. I feel convinced that the only possible method of localizing the language of the Avesta is a minute study of its vocabulary in the light of the modern dialects, and its character appears to me to be preponderantly Eastern Ir. We may also mention the curious fact that while in Yidgha-Munji the word for 'sun' (*mīra*) goes back to *Miθra*, the neighbouring Sanglechi has preserved the name of Ahura-Mazdā in the same sense.

The loan-words of the Pamir languages are of various kinds. Some, not always easily recognizable, have come in from one of the neighbouring Ir. dialects. A few are borrowed from Turkish or I.A. But a very large and rapidly increasing number of words are of Persian origin. It would be of great interest to investigate the different strata of such loans and the various roads of invasion.

An interesting element are such Pamir-Hindukush words of unknown origin which appear to be common to several of the Ir. and I.A. languages of this region, in some cases also to Burushaski. And, finally, we find within each dialect, and especially in Wakhi, a number of apparently isolated words.

A firm basis for our understanding of the phonetical and morphological development of the Pamir languages has been laid by Geiger, and Munji and Ishkashmi-Zebaki have been dealt with separately by Gauthiot, Grierson and Zarubin. I am indebted to these my predecessors at every step in my investigation, but I have not thought it necessary or practical to quote them constantly. With the help of the new material at my disposal I have tried to carry out an historical explanation as far as possible, being well aware that much remains uncertain and hypothetical.

If the phonological and systemological view point has not been followed up as much as might be desirable, this is to a great extent due to the character of the material, which is often incongruous and insufficient for such purposes.¹ Especially the vocalic systems of the languages in question are not easily definable, and the swamping with loan-words makes it difficult to decide exactly what phonemes belong to the genuine systems of the dialects. Still greater are the obstacles which meet us if we try to reconstruct the phonetical system of a Pamir language at some earlier stage, in order to be able to consider the sound-changes which have taken place from a phonological point of view. Yet an attempt may be made to offer a few remarks of a more general nature.

If we look at the changes through which the Yidgha-Munji consonant system has developed from Old Iranian, we find that the most striking feature is the dissolution—as in most modern Ir. languages—of the harmony in the system of fricatives. Among the unvoiced fricatives *x* and *f* are retained, but their position in the system has been changed through the introduction of epenthetic vowels in the groups *fr*, etc., through the metathesis of *fr*, etc., and through the change of *ft* > *vd*, etc. How long *ð* has been retained is impossible to tell. We can only prove that the change into *ð* is later than the dropping of unstressed *i*,² and point to the

¹ In the section-headings 'Historical Phonology' the word phonology has not been used in the modern, "phonological" sense.

² Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 172, 9.

fact that common Yd.—Mj. still retained θ ,¹ just as Shgh. does to the present day. But while $*\thetarai$, $*\acute{x}rai$ '3' and $*\acute{c}\theta\phi\ddot{u}r$, $*\acute{c}\acute{x}\phi\ddot{u}r$ '4' have remained long, $-\theta r-$ was reduced to $-r-$ at an early date, e.g. in $p\ddot{u}r$ 'son'.

Phonetically δ may have become l very early,² but phonologically speaking the change was not completed till it coalesced with $l < r\delta$, and with l in loan-words, thus forming a new phoneme, and breaking up the series v (β), γ , δ .

Through the change of $nd > d$, $ft > vd$, etc., and through the adoption of loan-words the voiced occlusives have again become part of the system, and new occlusives have been added by the introduction of q and the development of palatal k' and g' . A new opposition has been created through the differentiation of \acute{c} and c , but a parallel pair $j : \acute{j}$ has not come into existence.

The system of sibilants was profoundly altered through the early change, common to many E.Ir. languages, of $j > \acute{z}$, of $-\acute{s} > *-\acute{z}$ (from which Yd.—Mj. $-y-$, etc.), and of $s(t)r > \acute{s}$, opposed to \acute{s} .

It is not probable that the introduction of cerebrals in Yd.—Mj. should be due merely to the influence of Indo-Aryan loanwords, of which few, if any, appear to be of great antiquity. In most East Ir. languages ancient rt is represented by a sound which probably has passed through a common stage \acute{d} . Thus: Shgh. $m\ddot{u}d$, Rosh. $m\ddot{u}g$, Yazgh. $m\acute{a}g$, Yd., Par. $m\ddot{u}r$, Sgl. $m\acute{a}l$, Psht. $m\acute{a}r$, Orm. $mull$, Saka $m\ddot{u}d\acute{a}$, but Oss. $mard$, Wkh. $m\acute{a}rt$, Yaghn. $m\ddot{u}rta < *m\ddot{u}rta$.

The intermediary stage between rt and \acute{d} may either have been $*rd$ or $*t$. The latter alternative seems the more probable one on account of the treatment of secondary $*rt < *rit$ in Shgh., Rosh. $\acute{z}\ddot{u}rd$, Yazgh. $\acute{z}\ddot{u}rd$, Yd. $\acute{z}it$, Par. $\acute{z}it\ddot{o}$ 'yellow' (and $m\acute{a}t$ 'killed'). A development of $rt > rd > \acute{d}$, and of $rit > rt > rd$ in Shgh. would imply that rt had twice changed into rd , and the tentative chronology of Yd.—Mj. tabulated on p. 109, 7)³ presupposes a sonorization of

¹ Cf. also Sgl.—Ishk. § 37.

² Cf., however, Yd.—Mj. § 127.

³ $*rt > *rd > *d$.

t after *r* earlier than that of intervocalic occlusives. It is therefore, I think, more plausible to assume an early assimilation of *rt* > *t̥* in this group of E.Ir. dialects, and it is perhaps not excluded that Av. "š" represents an attempt to denote a cerebral sound of this type.¹

In pre-Yd.—Mj. other cerebrals appeared through the assimilation of *rn*, and *rzn* > *n*, of *rn* + *t* > *nt* (*n̥t*), and the absorption of the variety of *t* pronounced after an *š* into the cerebral series. The subsequent fate of these early Yd.—Mj. cerebrals may be tabulated as follows:

| | | | |
|----------------------------------|---------------------------------|----------------------------------|---|
| * <i>ārtaka</i> -flour | > * <i>yāṭay</i> | > * <i>yāḍay</i> | > { Y <i>yārē</i> M <i>yōrēy</i> |
| * <i>arnati</i> grinds | > * <i>yēn̥t̥</i> | | > { Y <i>yeikʷ</i> (= * <i>yeig'</i>) M <i>yēn'g'</i> |
| * <i>arn</i> + <i>ta</i> -ground | > * <i>yan̥t̥</i> | | > Y <i>yāgʷ</i> |
| * <i>arnami</i> I grind | > * <i>yānam</i> | | > { Y <i>yān/n-</i> M <i>yānʷn-</i> (= * <i>yān'g'</i>) |
| * <i>barzna</i> -long | > * <i>βan̥</i> | | > { Y <i>vān</i> M <i>vān'g'</i> |
| * <i>am(a)rnā</i> apple | > * <i>amuṇā</i> | | > { Y <i>āmuṇo</i> M <i>amīngʷo</i> (= * <i>amin'g'o</i>) |
| * <i>parna</i> -leaf | > * <i>pān̥</i> > * <i>pūn̥</i> | | > { Y <i>pūn-ā</i> M <i>pūnʷn</i> (= * <i>pūn'g'</i>) |
| * <i>aštā</i> eight | > * <i>aštā</i> | | > { Y <i>oščo</i> M <i>oščo</i> |
| | * <i>ṭangā</i> pear (lw.) | > Y <i>kyogō</i> , <i>čogō</i> | |
| | * <i>maṇḍ</i> -to rub (lw.) | > * <i>maḍ</i> > Y <i>magʷ</i> . | |

Also Sanglechi-Ishkashmi is characterized by the late loss of *θ* (> *S t*, *I s*), but early assimilation of *θr*, by the dissolution of the system of fricatives, the development of *š* from *s(t)r*, the opposition between *č* and *c*, the introduction of cerebrals and *q*, and by the

¹ At any rate no E.Ir. dialect lends any support to Junker's assumption of a "unvoiced, fricative *r*" as the intermediate stage.

development of *l* (from *rt/d* and *-š-*), which appears at present to be about to coalesce with *l*. Characteristic of Sgl. is the phonological equivalence of *-d-* and *-ḍ-*, while in Ishk. the two sounds have coalesced also phonetically.

From Wkh. may be mentioned the differentiation of *γ* and *ȳ*, and of *x* and *ḡ*. The unvoiced fricatives, which had to a great extent disappeared,¹ have been reintroduced in loanwords and in secondary formations. Also cerebrals have been adopted into the system.

It is not possible to reconstruct a common phonological system for all Pamir languages. Only a few sound-changes are common to all of them, and these are also shared, e.g., by Psht. Examples are *sr* > *š* (but note the preservation of *str* in Wkh.), *šm* > *ḡm*, etc., *ft* > *vd*, etc., *nt* > *nd*, and probably *b-*, *d-*, *g-* > *β-*, *ḍ-*, *γ-*.² Note also the tendency to avoid a vocalic initial through the prothesis of *y-* and *w-*. With the exception of Wkh. they have sonorized *sn* > *zn*, and intervocalic *-š-* > **ž-*, and to a varying degree intervocalic surd stops. Regarding the development of *rt* see above. The treatment of *ḡr* and of *št* varies from language to language.

There is a common tendency towards a relaxation in the articulation of *i* and *u*; *ai* and *au* were monophthongized, as everywhere in Middle and Modern Iranian, and it is possible that the development of *ā* > *ū* is common to the southern group of Pamir languages (Yd.—Mj., Sgl.—Ishk., and Wkh.).³

Ancient "a" appears in various forms in the modern dialects. It is impossible to decide at which stage the variations of this sound became separate phonemes.

Common Sgl.—Ishk. appears to have known four sounds developed from *a*, viz.⁴: 1) *o*, e.g., in Sgl. *dos*, Ishk. *das* 'ten'; 2) *a*, e.g.,

¹ Cf. Wkh. § 42.

² Sgl.—Ishk. *d-* may be due to a secondary influence of Prs.

³ But various instances of *a*-umlaut show that final *ā* had not become labialized before it was dropped in Shgh. and Sgl.—Ishk., and also in Parachi. Cf. p. 324; IIFL. I, p. 23, and NTS. I, p. 84. Probably it was shortened to *-a* at an early date.

⁴ Cf. Sgl.—Ishk. §§ 78 sqq.

in Sgl.—Ishk. *kas*- 'to see'; 3) *ō*, e.g., in Sgl. *vōst*, Ishk. *vūst* 'bound'; 4) *ā*, e.g., in Sgl. *vānd*-, Ishk. *vōnd*- 'to bind'. In the modern dialects the quantity is perhaps not relevant, but it certainly was so in common Sgl.—Ishk. We therefore find early Prs. lws with *ō* in Class 3 (e.g. *kōr*: *kūr* 'blind'); and such with Prs. *ā* in Class 4 (e.g. *nāf*: *nōf* 'navel').

Type 1 frequently goes back to words with *a* in originally open syllable. Thus, Sgl. *dos* 'ten', *oγoð* 'came', *vōr* 'door', *xōf* 'foam', *žoð* 'killed', *moð(ak)* 'here', *novōk* 'rain'.

Type 2 may represent *a* in open syllable before an *ā* in the following syllable. Thus *kasen* 'I see' < **kasāmi*; *xwārən* 'I eat' < **hwarāmi*; ¹ *fras*- 'to ask'; *nav*- 'to rain'; *tar* 'from' < **tarā*, etc.

Type 3 contains chiefly words with *a* in ancient closed syllable: Sgl. *vōst* 'bound'; *γōndēm* 'wheat'; *vōš* 'rope' (< **bastra*-); *kot* 'saw' (< **kašta*-); *ōvd* 'seven'; *f'rōt* 'asked', etc.

Type 4 consists of words with *a* in a closed syllable before *ā* or *i*, both of which may have prevented labialization. Examples are: Sgl. *vānd*- 'to bind'; *xānd*- 'to laugh', and other verbal stems; *cām* 'eye', *pām* 'wool', *dānd* 'tooth', *mār* 'husband', from nominatives in -*ā* of ancient stems in -*n*; ² *wār* 'trousers'; *zāl* 'yellow' < **zarita*-; *jān* 'woman' < **janīti*; *āšik* 'tear' < **asrika*- < **asrūka*-; *mārcik* 'ant' < *marwiči* + *ik*.

But there are numerous exceptions, which do not fit in with this scheme.

Thus *wāt*: *waṭ* 'fell' belongs to Type 2 and not, as expected, to 3; *warf* 'snow' (< **wafrā(h)*) to 2, and not to 4; ³ *ormōzd* 'sun' to 3 and not to 4; ⁴ *xuāl*: *xōl* 'six' must, in order to fit in, be derived from **xwaššā*, but Sgl. *hōt*, Zeb. *ūt* 'eight', points to **ašta*.⁵

¹ But *xwārō-i* < **hwarati*. Cf. Shgh. *xārum*: *xīrd*; Par. *xarem* (not **xōrem*, cf. Par. Gramm. § 189).—But Mj. (*xarem*;) *xūt* prob. < **xārt* < **xart*.

² But note Yd. *cam*, *pad*, *lad*.

³ Perhaps Ishk. got its *a* from Prs. *barf*.

⁴ *Ahuramazda(h)* may have been transferred into the *a*-declension at an early date.

⁵ Ishk. *aṭ* with *a* from Prs. *ašt*?

In the suffixes *-ök* (< **-akah*) and *-äk* (< **-akā*) the vowel must have been lengthened. Especially difficult to explain are: *sor*: *sur* 'head'; *xor*: *xur* 'ass'; *tovör*: *tuvoor* 'axe'; *yöz*: *yüz* 'firewood', which belong to Type 3, although one would expect to find them together with *vör*: *var* 'door' in Class 1.¹ It ought, however, to be noted that we also find Wkh. *xur* 'ass'; *γüz* 'firewood'; *purk* 'rat' in contradistinction to *bār* 'door', *pārg* 'ashes'; but Wkh. also has *t̪pār* 'axe'.

In spite of these irregularities, which may partly be due to mixing of dialects, the factors mentioned above appear to be the only ones which might explain at any rate the majority of cases. And, at all events, it seems certain that common Sgl.—Ishk. must already have possessed four separate phonemes: *a*, *o*, *ā*, *ō*, all derived from ancient "a".

In the Vocabularies the words have been arranged in order of their consonants (cf. IIFL. I. p. 230).

Words quoted from other sources have as far as possible been adapted to the transcription used in this work.

Thus Shaw: *â* = *ä*, *a* = *Δ*, *ê* = *ē*, *î*, *ï* = *ī*, *ô*, *ò* = *ō*, *û*, *ú* = *ū*, *th* = *θ*, *dh* = *ð*, *sh* = *š*, *sch* = *ṣ̌*, *z* = *ž*, *khh* = *x*, *kh* = *ṡ*, *gh* = *ɣ*, italic *g* = *ǵ*, *ch* = *č*, *ts* = *c*, *j* = *ǰ* and *dz* = *j*.

I have also changed Sköld's and Lentz's *i*, *u*, *ts*, *tš*, etc., into *y*, *w*, *c*, *č*, etc., and *š*, *ž* in Shgh., etc., into *ṣ̌*, *ẓ̌*.² Thus, e.g., *yöc* for Sköld's *io-ts*.

I have retained Lorimer's *u* for the high, mixed vowel. Sköld himself has frequently altered the *ū* of his original notations into *ī*, but *ū* has sometimes remained unchanged.

In words taken from Bellew's and Biddulph's lists I have tran-

¹ Sgl. *pörk*: Ishk. *purk* 'rat, mouse' < **pörk* < **pork*, with early contraction < **paruka*; but Zeb. *park* 'ashes' < **parakā*.

² The Afghan author of the list of Shughni words in *Annuaire de la revue de Kaboul*, 1934–35, pp. 148 sqq., writes *ش*, but *غ*.

scribed *ā* with *ā*, *gh* with *γ*, *sh* with *š*, *ch* with *č*, and *th* with *θ*, wherever the correctness of the transcription seemed to be certain. But I have quoted, e.g., Bellew's "*zūghit*", Biddulph's "*thurght*", and Capus' "*dghogit*, *dzogit*" 'daughter' within quotation-marks, without attempting to restore the true phonetical form (< **ḏāγd*, **ḏāγd*, and **ḏoyd*?).

In a few cases I am afraid that I have not been consistent in the use of final, postvocalic *-i*, *-u* and *-y*, *-w*.

The Pers. and Khovar translations added to words and phrases in the Vocabularies are given in the exact, not always very correct, form in which they were given by my informants.

In the Yd.—Mj. Vocabulary "Y" after a word denotes that identical forms were given by Yzh, Ysh and at least two other Yd. informants. Similarly "Sgl. p." in the Sgl.—Ishk. Vocabulary means that the form is common to Sgl. p 1, 2, and 3.

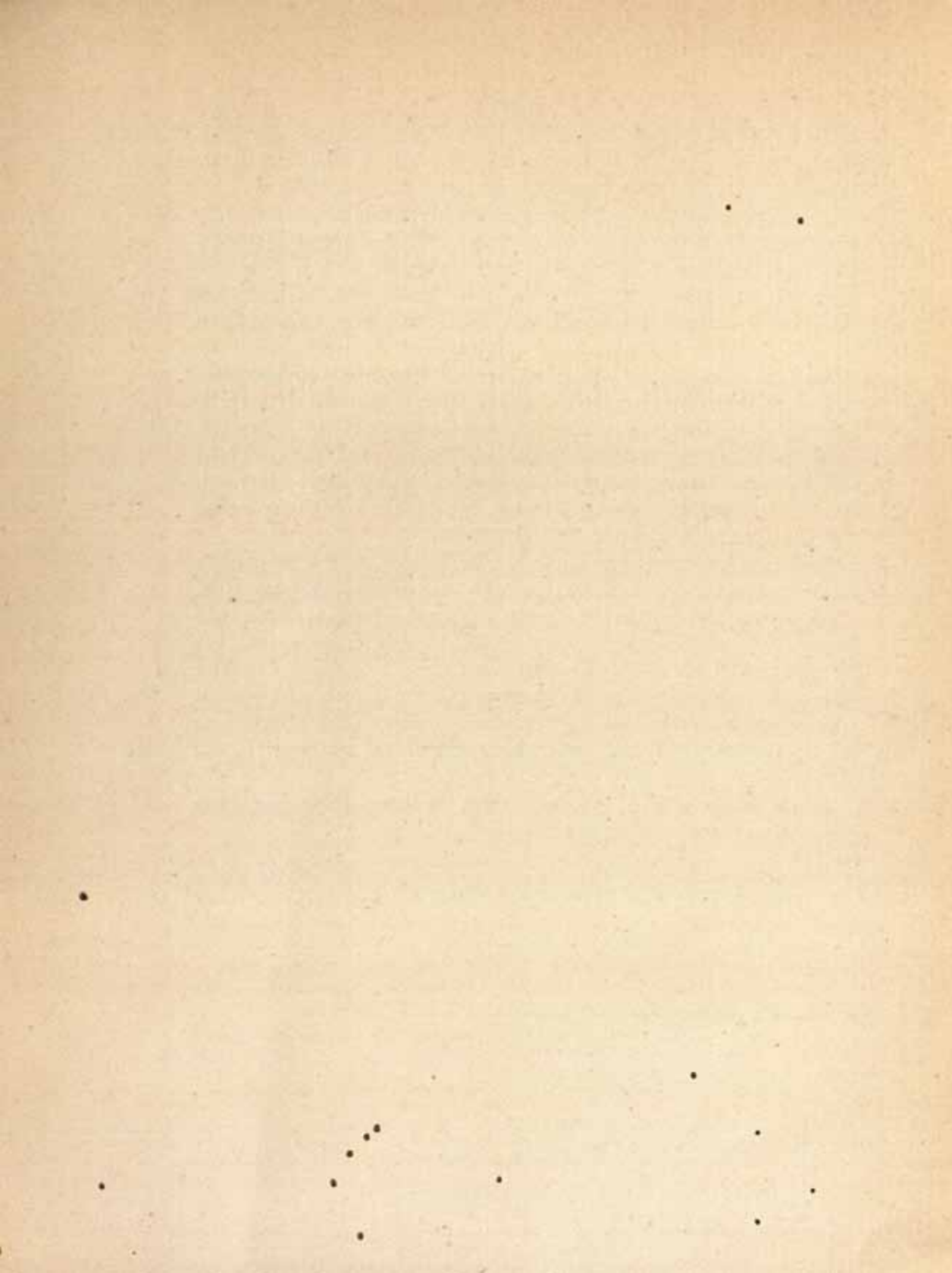
The English-Iranian Index which I hope may be of some use to Iranian scholars, has to a large extent been compiled by my wife.

My sincere thanks are also due to Professor Konow for his advice during the proof-reading, to Mr. G. K. Laycock, Lecturer at the University of Gothenburg, for correcting the English of the greater part of the volume, and to the printers and the diligent and patient compositors. I desire also in this place to express my gratitude to the authorities of Chitral, who kindly helped me and received me with hospitality during my work in the country.

The printing of this volume began in June 1936, and later publications have only occasionally been referred to.

Oslo, 7—1—1938.

G. M.



ABBREVIATIONS

Languages.

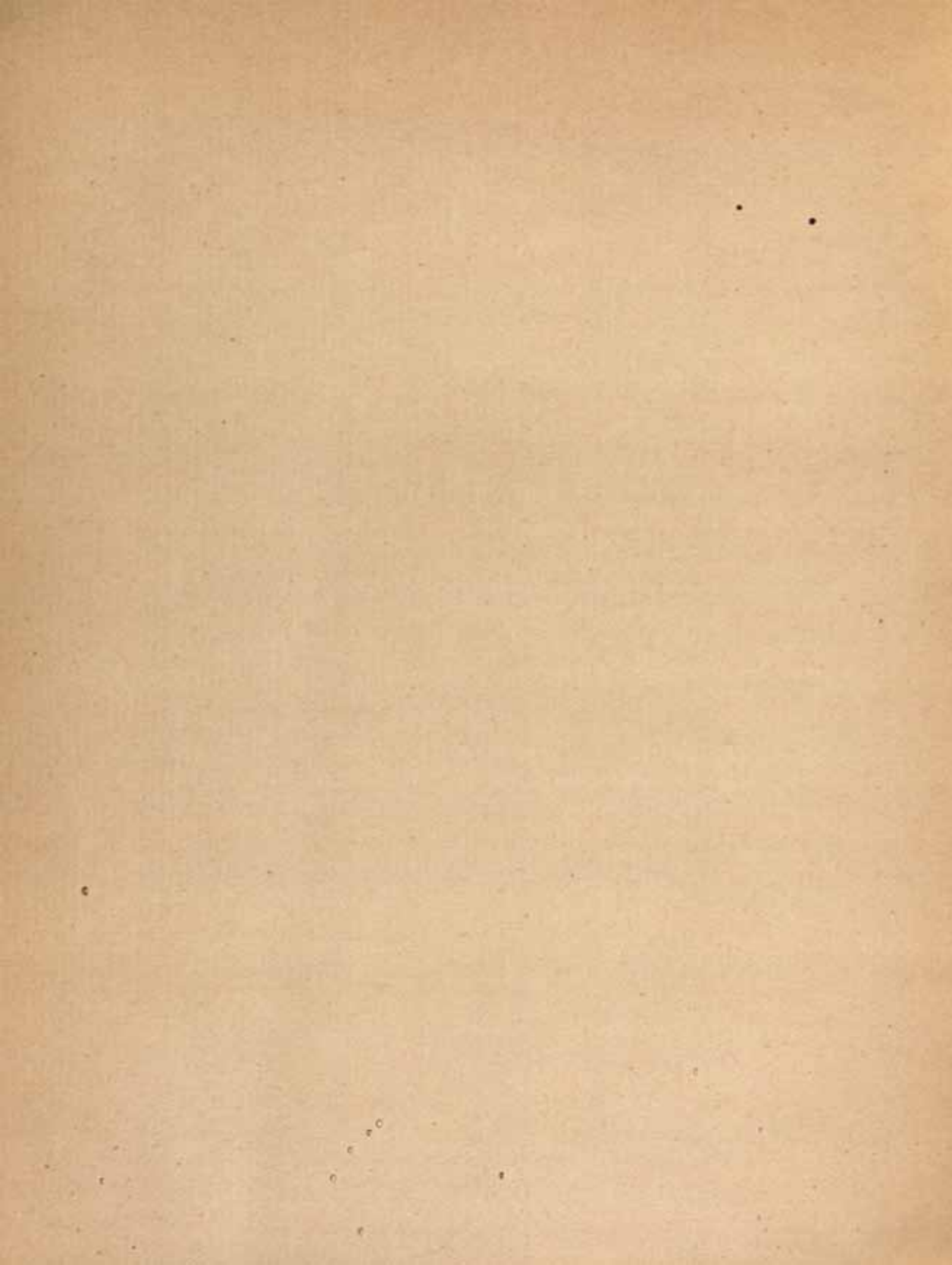
| | | |
|----------------------|------------------------|------------------------|
| Bal. = Balochi. | O. Prs. = Old Persian. | S'gl). = Sanglechi. |
| Bart. = Bartangi. | Or. = Oroshori. | Shgh. = Shughni. |
| Bur. = Burushaski. | Orm. = Ormuri. | Sogd. = Sogdian. |
| IA. = Indo-Aryan. | Oss. = Ossetic. | Wan. = Wanetsi Pashto. |
| IE. = Indo-European. | Par. = Parachi. | W(kh). = Wakhi. |
| Ir. = Iranian. | Prs. = (New) Persian. | Y(d). = Yidgha. |
| I(shk). = Ishkashmi. | Psht. = Pashto. | Yaghn. = Yaghnobi. |
| Khow. = Khowar. | Rosh. = Roshani. | Yazgh. = Yazghulami. |
| M(j). = Munji. | Sar. = Sarikoli. | Zb. = Zebaki. |

Books and Periodicals, etc.

- AIM. = Herzfeld, Archäologische Mitteilungen aus Iran.
- B. = Biddulph, Yidghah Voc., in Tribes of the Hindoo Koosh.
- Barth. Miran. Mund. = Bartholomae, Mitteliranische Mundarten, I—VI, Sitzb. Heidelb. Ak. d. Wiss. 1916—1925.
- Be. = Bellew, Voc. of Sārigh Cūli, Wākhi etc., in Forsyth, Report on a Mission to Yarkund 1873.
- Benv. Gr. Sogd. = Benveniste, Grammaire Sogdienne, II.
- Bi. = Biddulph, Voc. of Sirikol, Wakhan and Kunjoot dialects, in Forsyth, Report (v. above).
- Burhan ud Din. Bu D. = Burxan-ud-Din-xan-i-Kuškeki, Kattagan i Badaxšan, Taškent, 1926.
- Cap(us) = Voc. Wakhi, in Bull. de la Société d' Anthropologie de Paris, 3^e Série, Tom. 12, p. 206 sq.
- Et. Voc. Psht. = Morgenstierne, Etymological Vocabulary of Pashto.
- G. = Gauthiot, Quelques observations sur le Mindjāni, MSL. XX, pp. 133 sqq.

- Geiger, Pamirdialekte, or Gr.Ir.Ph. = W. Geiger, Die Pämirdialekte, in Grundriss d. iranischen Philologie, I, 2.
- Gramm. = Grammophone record.
- Grierson = Sir George A. Grierson, Ishkashmi, Zebaki, and Yazghulami. As. Soc. Prize Publ. Fund, V.
- Herzfeld, v. AIM.
- Hjuler = A. Hjuler, The languages spoken in the Western Pamir, in: The Second Danish Pamir-Expedition, conducted by O. Olufsen.
- Houtum-Schindler = H. Sch., Beiträge zum kurdischen Wortschatze, ZDMG, 38, pp. 43 sqq.
- IIFL, I. = Morgenstierne, Indo-Iranian Frontier Languages, I.
- Junker, Drei Erz. = H. Junker, Drei Erzählungen auf Yaṣnābī, Sitz. d. Heidelb. Ak. d. Wiss., phil.-hist. Kl. 1914, 14.
- Kl. = S. I. Klimčickiy, Vaxanskije teksti, in: Trudy Tadžikistanskoy bazi, Tom III.
- Lentz. = W. Lentz, Pamir-Dialekte, I. Ergänzungsheft z. Zeitschr. f. vergl. Sprachforschung, Nr. 12.
- Lorimer, Bur. Gramm. = D. L. R. Lorimer, Burushaski Grammar.
- Mir. Man. = Andreas-Henning, Mitteliranische Manichaica (in SBAW).
- Munshi Faiz Bakhsh. = Vocabularies collected by M. F. B., and publ. by Shaw, in Ghalehah Languages, pp. 134 sqq.
- Or. Stud. Pavry = Oriental Studies in honour of Cursetji Erachji Pavry, London 1933.
- Ol. = Olufsen, Through the unknown Pamirs.
- Rep. (on a lingu. mission to) Afgh. = Morgenstierne, Report on a linguistic mission to Afghanistan.
- Rep. (on a lingu. mission to) N.W. Ind. = Morgenstierne, Report on a linguistic mission to North-Western India.
- Shgh. ABC and abc. = Inqilōbi Madani Pōndand (Shughni primer for grown up people), and Xuṣṣūni Alifbā (Shughni primer for children), Stalinabad 1932 and 1931.
- Sköld, Mater. = H. Sköld, Materialien zu den iranischen Pamirsprachen. Skr. utg. av kgl. Hum. Vetensk. samf. i Lund, XXI.
- Stein = Material collected by Sir A. Stein, and published by Grierson (v. above).
- Studia Indo-Ir. = Studia Indo Iranica, Ehrengabe für W. Geiger.
- Tomaschek = W. Tomaschek, Centralasiatische Studien, II.
- Vavilov, Agricultural Afghanistan = N. I. Vavilov and D. D. Bukinin, Agricultural Afghanistan, Leningrad, 1929 (in Russian).
- W(alde)-P(ok.) = A. Walde, Vergl. Wörterbuch d. indo-germ. Sprachen, herausgeg. von J. Pokorny.
- Zar. = Zarubin, K karakteristike mundžanskogo yazika, Iran. I.
- Zar. Očerok razg. yaz. samark. = Zarubin. Očerok razgovornogo yazika Samarkandskix Evreev. Iran., II.

YIDGHA-MUNJI



INTRODUCTION

1. A bibliography of the scanty literature dealing with the two closely related Iranian dialects Munji and Yidgha has been given in LSI, X pp. 509 and 518, and it has been brought up to date by Zarubin¹ and by Lentz.² Cf. also the present author's review of Zarubin's article,³ and the short remarks about Yidgha and Munji, Report on a Linguistic Mission to N.W. India, pp. 69—72.

The material for the study of Yidgha was previously limited to the Vocabulary of some 500—600 words with introductory remarks given by Biddulph in his Tribes of the Hindoo Koosh,⁴ and to the translation of the Parable and the Standard List of words contained in the LSI.

Munji was made known to philologists four years earlier than its sister dialect through the vocabulary of some eighty words collected by Munshi Faiz Bakhsh and published by Shaw.⁵ This list is, however, disfigured by numerous errors and misprints.⁶

Apart from the material published in LSI, the only contributions to our knowledge of Munji in recent times have been

¹ К характеристике мунджанского языка, Иран, I, 111 sqq., Leningrad, 1927.

² Pamir-Dialekte, I, p. 29.

³ NTS, III, 296—98.

⁴ Calcutta 1880, pp. CLIV—CLXIX.

⁵ On the Ghalehah Languages, JASB, 1876.

⁶ E.g. *kara* 'ass', with *k-* for *x-*; *tarávi* 'black', with *t* (ṭ) for *n* (ṇ); *pásti* 'bone', with *p* (ṭ) for *y* (ṣ); *ghaoda* 'cow', with *d* (ḍ) for *w* (ṡ); *yārgā* 'rat', with *y* (ṣ) for *p* (ṭ); *vorah* 'goat', with *r* (ṣ) for *z* (ḍ), etc.

Gauthiot's *Quelques observations sur le mindjani*,¹ containing some 300 words, and Zarubin's above-mentioned article (about 850 words of vocabulary, with a valuable grammatical introduction).

Probably no part of this material has been collected in Yidgha or Munji-speaking territory. Gauthiot took down his vocabulary in Samarkand from a Kulābi peasant who was born in Wakhan in a small colony of Munjis settled there. Zarubin's material is derived from two Munji emigrants living in Ishkashim, and Khan Sahib Abdul Hakim Khan, the chief informant of the LSI, probably collected his data about the various Pamir dialects from visitors to the capital of Chitral. Biddulph may, of course, have taken down his vocabulary of "Yidghah spoken in the upper part of the Lutkho valley and in Munjan" in Lutkuh itself, but it is perhaps more reasonable to assume that he made his diverse linguistic investigations in Chitral Headquarters.

2. As a matter of fact, very few Europeans seem to have visited Munjan, and none of them gives any information about the language spoken there. Wood² never proceeded beyond the lapis lazuli mines above Firgamu which are still in Persian-speaking territory. The only other European visitors known to me are Robertson,³ who in 1892 (?) paid a flying visit to a Munjan village bordering upon Kafiristan, and the Russian botanists Vavilov and Bukinich,⁴ who passed through Sanglech and Munjan. But Vavilov did not even notice that the language spoken in Munjan differed from that of the rest of Badakhshan.

Lutkuh, the home of the Yidgha-speaking *Idays*, is much better known, and has, owing to its belonging to the British Indian protected state of Chitral, been visited by numerous British officers. But

¹ MSL, XIX, pp. 133—157.

² A personal narrative of a journey to the sources of the Oxus. London 1841. V, pp. 262 sqq.

³ The Káfirs of the Hindu-Kush, pp. 315 sqq.

⁴ Agricultural Afghanistan. Leningrad 1929, pp. 112 sqq.

none of them has, as far as I am aware, published anything about the local dialect.

3. My material about Yidgha was collected in the summer of 1929 partly in Chitral Town and partly at Garm Chishma and other places in Lutkuh. During a visit to the Dorah Pass I twice came through the Yidgha settlements in Lutkuh. The political unrest in Afghanistan rendered it impossible to obtain permission to visit Munjan, but I came into contact with several Munjis in Chitral. They came there as traders, and some of them used the opportunity to bring with them for sale lapis lazuli from the famous mines which under normal conditions are exploited by the Afghan government.
4. My Yidgha informants were:
 - 1) *Mahmad* from *Zhitr*. My best informant, from whom I got an Yzh extensive vocabulary, besides sentences and paradigms. About 30 years old. (I worked with him at Garm Chishma.)
 - 2) *Hawala Khan* from *Parabek*, havildar in H. H.'s bodyguard, a Yp comparatively young man.—Two short songs, and a vocabulary taken down in the fields and houses of Burbunu (with some contributions from the villagers). (Garm Chishma).
 - 3) *Bik* from *Gufti*, havildar in His Highness' bodyguard. A young, Yg brown-haired and blue-eyed, brachycephalic Homo Alpinus. Quite intelligent and willing.—Vocabulary and some sentences. (Chitral).
 - 4) *Kurban Ali*, born in *Zhitr*, but living in *Ughuti* since many Yu years. 50—60 years old, and not easy to work with.—Two tales.—(Garm Chishma).
 - 5) *Haidar Ali* from *Rubât-i-Karôn* in Munjan, but settled for the Yr last 20 years in Garm Chishma. About 40 years old.—His language was in the main Y, but interspersed with some M forms.¹—Vocabulary and sentences. (Chitral and Garm Chishma).
 6. *Ghulâm Haidar*, who first asserted that he was a native of Ysh *Shahr-i-Munjan*, but later turned out to be from *Zhitr*. He

¹ Thus e.g. *brüt* mustache, *bluo* widow, *ojuzgo* frog, *tövistân* summer, *zimistân* winter (with M *ö*), v. Voc. s.vv.

probably thought that the dialect of a more distant place would fetch a higher price in the market.—Quite intelligent.—Vocabulary, sentences, and a long tale. (Chitral).

5. My Munji informants were:

- 7) *Ali Mahmād* from *Miāndeh* in Munjan. Ysh denied that A.M. Mm was a native of Munjan, probably in order to appear to be my—at that time—only purveyor of Munji. There can be no doubt whatever that Mm spoke good and pure Munji, and he was my chief informant as regards that dialect.—Vocabularies, sentences, and a short tale. (Chitral).
- 8) *Kurbān Mahmād* from *Gaz*, below *Miāndeh*.—Middle-aged.—Mg Vocabulary, sentences. (Chitral).
- 9) *Nawrōz* from *Gaz*.—Short vocabulary (about 300 words). (Chitral). M(g)
- 10) *Jawār* from *Tagou*.—Vocabulary. (Chitral). Mt

Besides I made quite short enquiries from the following persons whom I came across in Chitral village, or on the road:

- 11) A man from *Tili* (*Ālī*).—Vocabulary (125 words). (Chitral). Mti
- 12) *Nazar Shāh* from *Shahr-i-Munjan*.—Voc. (some 50 words). M(sh)
- 13) *Ali Nazar* from *Shahr-i-Munjan*.—Numerals only. Msh
- 14) *Kurbān Mahmād* from *Tagou*.—A few words and grammatical M(t) forms.

6. Unfortunately none of my informants were any good as story-tellers, and it was only with difficulty that I could get tales out of some of them. Moreover, the Munjis were eager to return to the harvesting work as quickly as possible, and not even the persuasive powers of my Pathan servant Yasin Khan could induce them to stay in Chitral. In most cases I could only work with the Munjis for a day or even less.

7. The origin of the name Munjan has been discussed in an article in BSOS, VI, pp. 29 sqq. Prs. *Munjān* is an arabized form of *Mungān*, cf. Sgl. *Mandēžān*. While the Munjis themselves use the Prs. form, the Y name of the valley is *Br'e'yeo*, which together

with Kati *Mr'ū-gul* and Khowar *Mirjān* (in poetry) points to original **Mrga-* or a similar form.

The Kati name used in myths and legends is *Kēmōr*, v. op. cit. p. 442², and cf. the name of the pass leading from Prasun to Munjan: *Kamah* (Robertson), *Kamarbida* (= *Kamār bi dā* 'on the K. Pass', Survey Map), *Komah* (Vavilov), *Kamar Bida* (Voigt, Kafiristan).

8. Munjan is mentioned for the first time in the 7th century AD by Hsüan Tsang, who says that the people depend on the Turks and that their "manners . . . resemble to a great extent the Hwoh country" (Kunduz = Tokharistan).¹

Very little is known about the subsequent history of the district. Yule² has rendered it probable that the Munjan of the Arab travellers must have extended towards the north right up to the neighbourhood of Talikan and Khanabad. However this may be, the evidence of some place-names seems to indicate that Munji was once spoken further north than is the case at present.³

Whether *Melengad* (p. 131 *Melengan*) n.e. of Jurm on Burhan ud Din's map (Бадахшан и Каттаган, p. 120) contains *Mj. malanē* 'middle', is of course quite uncertain, as other "l-dialects" exist, cf. below §§ 27, 28.

In more recent times Munjan came under the sway of the Mirs of Badakhshan, and, according to Burhan ud Din,⁴ paid a yearly tribute of two Kafir slaves. It is not quite clear how they were able to procure these slaves, since Wood⁵ tells us about frequent Kafir inroads into Badakhshan through Munjan, and adds that since

¹ Beal, *Buddhist Records of the Western World*, II, 288.

² Cf. Marquardt, *Eranshahr*, 226, 231.

³ Cf. e.g. *Firgamu*, *Firghamiru* s. of Jurm, *Firgam Tal*, n. of Faizabad, etc. (cf. Voc. s.v. *fer'gāmā*), and *Gharmai*, s. of Jurm.

⁴ Op. cit. p. 138.

⁵ Op. cit. p. 266.

the time of an especially violent attack some time before his visit, there had been no permanent settlers in the valley above Firgamu. This last information must be greatly exaggerated and is probably due to some kind of misunderstanding. But the peaceful and dull Munjis, who according to Burhan ud Din himself, only possess some 30—40 matchlocks and 5—6 (!) knives and swords between them, are hardly likely to have been able to capture slaves from the Kafirs, even from the meek and peaceful Prasuns. But possibly they bought Kafir slaves for the purpose.

In 1859, on the conquest of Kataghan by the Afghans, Munjan together with the rest of Badakhshan became a tributary to Kabul and, according to Burhan ud Din, agreed to pay a yearly tribute of 300 rupies. Vavilov and one of my informants state that there is a small Afghan military post in the valley.

9. Munjan is an excessively poor district. Vavilov¹ writes that the inhabitants gain their bread with enormous difficulties. They have few children because as they say, there is not enough food for more. The inhabitants of Tili have only sufficient bread for nine months, the rest of the year they subsist on grass and roots. Only on rare occasions do they eat meat. They cannot keep large flocks² on account of the scarcity of pasture,³ but rely on agriculture.

Vavilov and Burhan ud Din agree that apricots and other kinds of fruit are of no importance. There are a few apricot-trees in the lower villages, but the fruit is bitter, and the blossoms are frequently destroyed by frost. Mulberries are not grown. The snow remains in Tili for from three to six months. Barley, millet

¹ Cf. for the following pp. 112 sqq. and 526 sq.

² Acc. to B. ud D. the 2500 inhabitants of Anjuman and Munjan possess 111 horses, 898 cows and asses, and 4149 sheep. Vavilov found 25 horses, 40 cows, 25 sheep, 15 goats and 4 donkeys in Tili, a village of 20 houses with 50—60 inhabitants. The position of Tili at the foot of the pass leading to Kafiristan probably accounts for the number of horses.

³ Robertson (l.c.) mentions the good quality of the grazing grounds, but this may apply only to single localities. Nowhere is the exploitation of summer-pastures in the hills mentioned, nor did I hear about it.

mixed with rye, and peas form the staple crops, but "the fields are heaps of stones amongst which small patches of ground are sown with millet and barley."

The inhabitants eke out the meagre produce of agriculture by trading on a small scale. They carry on their backs salt from Faizabad to Nuristan and sell it in exchange for wool, butter, hides and felt (palas).²

But, as I had occasion to observe, Munjis also take part in the export of blocks of red Badakhshi rock-salt to Chitral, and employ horses or donkeys for its transport.

Munjan is not altogether cut off from the outer world. According to B. ud D. a "big government road" leads through Munjan from Jurm and across the Hindukush to Prasun in Nuristan (= Kafiristan).³ Another road, or track, leads from Maghnawul in Munjan across the Khelargai and Dorah Passes to Chitral, without touching the inhabited part of the Sanglech valley. And finally there is a rough track from Maghnawul to the Bashgal Valley.

The road across the Hindukush to Prasun and further into the Kunar valley is of quite recent date and the traffic which it carries has as yet had little influence upon the population of Munjan and their language. The main route, at any rate in earlier times, branched off below Munjan proper, followed the Anjuman river, and crossed into Panjshir and the Kabul region.

Among the three regions which may have influenced Munjan linguistically and culturally there is no doubt that Persian-speaking Badakhshan has for geographical and political reasons played a more important part than Chitral⁴ or Kafiristan. But there is one factor which has tended to isolate Munjan from the neighbouring districts on the same river-system. The Munjis are Ismailis

¹ Vavilov, l. c.

² B. ud D. p. 137.

³ In Woods time the road between Jurm and Munjan was very bad.

⁴ The trade in the small bazar at Chitral village appears to have been insignificant prior to the British occupation in 1895.

and pay their tribute to the agents of the Agha Khan, just as the Yidghs and most other Pamir tribes do, while Kuran and Anjuman, with the exception of two villages Rabat and Sökui, bordering upon Munjan and probably originally Munji speaking, are of the Sunni persuasion.¹

According to Vavilov, the inhabited part of the Munjan valley extends for 22—24 km. from Shahr (-i- Munjan) to Tili. In a side valley branching off towards the east at Shahr lies "Torau", 8—9 km. from Shahr, and close to it Maghnawul.² From Tili to the top of the Prasun Pass the distance is 42 versts.³

Most of the existing maps of Munjan are far from being exact. Thus, on the map accompanying Abdur Rahman's memoirs the whole valley has been turned upside down, and on the apparently very detailed map in B. ud. D.'s book the villages have been thrown about in a most fanciful manner. And even Vavilov, who passed through the district, on both of his maps places Maghnawul and "Torou" in the main valley *below* Shahr!⁴ The information I received about the position of the villages agrees in the main with the Survey of India maps.

10. Our only material for determining the number of inhabitants in Munjan is to be found in the particulars given by Vavilov and Burhan ud Din. Burhan ud Din estimates the population at 1500 persons, and the number of houses at 237.⁵ He does not, however,

¹ Cf. B. u. D., l.c.—According to my informants *Robāt* now speaks Farsi, but place-names such as *Tuyakaf* are evidently of Mj. origin.

² Acc. to Vavilov's map, p. 113, 10 versts, a little over 10 km. from Shahr.

³ This agrees fairly well with the Survey of India map: 17½ m. (29 km.) from Shahr to Tili, and 26 m. (= 43 km.) from Tili to the pass. Vavilov gives the height of Shahr as 2900 metres, of Tili as 3025 metres, and of Maghnawul as 3340 metres.

⁴ Vavilov (p. 115) violently attacks Sir G. Robertson to whom, without any foundation in fact, he attributes the absurdity of including Munjan orographically in Kafiristan.

⁵ Exclusive of the summer kishlak of Nao with 6 houses.

mention the villages of Wulf, Mianshahr and Wayo. Vavilov counts 464 houses, and as he reckons 2—3 inhabitants to each house (in the case of Tili), this would give us a population of some 1200 persons. It ought, however, to be noted that he does not mention the villages left out by B. ud. D., and, besides, he gives no information about Ghaz and Shah Pari. In details the calculations of the two authors as to the numbers of houses in each village vary, but Vavilov is no doubt the more reliable source. But on the whole we shall not go very far wrong if we assume that the total Munji-speaking population amounts to something between 1000 and 1500 persons.

While it is probable that Munji once extended over a wider area, there is nothing, either in written history, or in local tradition, which refers to the immigration of the Munjis into their present home. Probably the growth of the population in the lower valleys, and may be also political disturbances, forced their ancestors to extend their settlements up to the highest possible limit. But we have no means of knowing when Munjan first became inhabited. The archaic character of some place-names (cf. *Tili*, *Wulf*, *Miliyeg*, etc.)¹ points to a comparatively early date.

¹ Cf. List of Names s.v.v.

11.

List of Villages in the Munjan

| Indian Survey (and other official sources) | Vavilov | Burhan ud Din |
|---|---|--|
| Skarzer (left bank) Yoim (right bank) Sekwao | | Iskarzer, 40 houses Sekui, 16 h. |
| Razar But (r) Kalaomir (r) Toghakaf (l) Robāt | | Rabat, 20 h. |
| Shahr-i-Munjan Doāo (Survey) Deh Ambe (Mil. Rep.) Wilu (r) Ghaz (l) Shui Pari (r) | Šar, 2 900 mètres, 100 h. Diombe, 30 h. Villo, 30 h. | Šaran, 80 h. Deh-i-Ebnai, 15 h. Vilav, 10 h. Gez (جغز), 20 h. Šah Pari, 12 h. Čauni (Post), 9 h. Sar-i-Džengel', 10 h. |
| Sar Jangal (l) Waio (l) Mian Deh(a) (r) Yakhdak (l) Panam (r) Kala-i-Shah (r) (=Gulbakaf, Kurbakaf) Thali, Tuli Nāo (r) | Mionbe, 30 h. Yagdak, 12 h. Pano (Pako), 12 h. Kala-i-Šau, 200 h. Tli, 3025 m., 20h., 50—60 inh. Nao, 2 huts | Miyan Deh, 25 h. Yagdek, 15 h. Penam (Pekam), 15 h. Kal'a-i-Šah, 10 h. Teli, 30 h. Tav (تڤ), 6 h. |

Villages in the Eastern Side

| | | |
|---|--------------------------|--------|
| (Šahr-i- Munjan) Mianshahr (= Kash Kāri) | Torau, 3 130 m. | Tekab |
| Peip, or Wulf Maghnawul | Magnaul, 3 340 m., 30 h. | Megnul |

} 10 h.

Main Valley (from North to South)

| Y r | Y sh | M t | M(g) | |
|----------------|---------------|----------------|--------------------------|------------------------|
| Skörzer | Skarzer (l) | | | |
| 16) Iwim | Yu'wim (r) | | | |
| 17) Səkvō | 4) 'Skəwo (r) | | | |
| 15) Purwōs? | In Kərōn | | | |
| 14) Rāzer | | 3) Rāzer (l) | | |
| 18) Ka'la | | | | |
| 19) Tuḡakaf | | 2) Tuḡakaf (r) | | |
| 20) Ru'bōt | | 1) Rubāt | | |
| 4) Šār | Šāhar | 1) Šahr | Šō'rōn, Šāher | Šār-i-Munjān M (sh) |
| 5) Dēambī | Wilu | 2) Dēambeh | Dīam'bē | |
| 6) Wilū | | 3) Wilu | Wilu | |
| 7) Ġāz | | 4) Ġaz | Ġəz (Prs. Aiyāz) | |
| (Šah-i-Parē) | | 5) Šāi Pa'rē | Šō-i Pa'ri | |
| 8) Sarjaṅ'gāl | | | | Sarjaṅ'gāl M m |
| (Wayo) | | 6) Wayo | | |
| 9) Miān'dēo | | 7) Miān'dēa | Miān'dīa | Miāndeh M m |
| 10) Iḡ'dak | | 8) Iḡ'dāk | Yuḡ'dāk | Yuḡ'dāk M m |
| (Panam) | | 9) Pa'naū | P ^h a'nō | |
| 11) Kale-i- Šō | | 10) Ka'lā | K ^h ala-i- Šō | |
| 12) Tə'li | Tə'li | 11) Tə'li | Thr'li | Ti'li=Šu'li M ti |
| 13) Nōu | | 12) Nau | Nōu | |

Valley (from West to East)

| | | | | |
|--------------|------------|----------|------|--|
| 4) Šār | = Miliḡeg? | | | |
| 3) Ta'gōu | | Tagōu | | |
| 2) Wulf | | Wulf | Wulf | |
| 1) Maḡna'vul | | Maḡnawul | | |

12. The territory inhabited by the Yidgha-speaking tribe in Lutkuh¹ is more inviting than Munjan. The altitude of the inhabited parts of the valley is considerably less, from 2 400—2 500 m. (7 600—7 900 feet) as compared with 2 900—3 340 in Munjan. Wheat and maize are grown,² apricots and possibly other fruits ripen, and walnuts are at any rate abundant at Izh, at the lower extremity of the Yidgha-speaking district. The so-called Parabek plain especially is both fairly wide and well cultivated, and compares favourably with most parts of Chitral. The houses and their inhabitants did not give the impression of extreme poverty, at least not when seen on a smiling summer day. The houses are built of stone, as there is no forest in the inhabited part of the valley. Higher up there is some birch and willow jungle, and still higher there are apparently rich hill-pastures abounding in a variety of alpine flowers and surrounded by extensive shrubs of briar which cover the hill-sides below the Dorah Pass.

The rain-fall is scanty, but there seems to be quite sufficient water for irrigation coming from the numerous hill-nullahs that drain the snow-fields.

The continuous Yidgha settlements do not extend for more than about 10 km. (6—7 miles) from Burbunu to Birzin, but there are a couple of hamlets, *Goik* and *Imirdino*, a few miles higher up.³ Below Burbunu the population speaks Khowar, and between Imirdino and the foot of the Dorah Pass there are a few small settlements, dating from the nineties, of Kati refugees from the upper Bashgal valley.⁴

¹ Grierson in LSI gives *Leotkuh* as the correct pronunciation. I heard Khowar *Loṭkuh*, *oṭku*, meaning the large (*loṭh*, *loṭh*) valley or district (*kuh*). *Lutkho* is an incorrect form, due to the association of the word with *Turi-kho* and *Muli-kho*, the home-valleys of the *Kho* tribe.

² Acc. to Gurdon Lutkuh counts among the richest wheat-growing districts in Chitral.

³ V. Map.

⁴ According to Bruce, *Twenty Years in the Himalayas*, p. 264, there was before that time a small settlement of Prasun Kafirs at the foot of the pass.

13. The following particulars about the Yidgha speaking villages are taken from official reports (of 1904) by Captain B. E. M. Gurdon, which I have got permission to use. His two lists of the number of houses and families are probably derived from different sources.

List of Villages of Northern (Left) Bank of the River (from below).

| Gurdon | Survey Map | Yidgha |
|---------------------------------|------------|-------------------------------------|
| Burbunu 10 (9) houses | Burbunu | <i>Burbu'nū</i> |
| J(h)itur 15 houses, 21 families | Itr | <i>Žitr, Žutr</i> |
| Rui 12 h., 12 f. | Rui | <i>Rui</i> |
| Gistini, Ge° 6 h., 21 f. | Gastinu | <i>Gistini</i> |
| Gulugh 4 h., 6 f. | Ghalok | <i>Gulyū</i> |
| Ughuti 7 h., 7 f. | Ughuti | <i>Avγato</i> (Khow. <i>Uyuti</i>) |
| Gohik 9 f. | | <i>Go'ik</i> |
| Imirdin 3 (12) h., 7 f. | Imirdit | <i>Imirdino</i> (Imurjin) |

Villages on the Right Bank.

| Gurdon | Survey | Yidgha |
|---------------------|---------|--|
| W(h)arth 6 h., 5 f. | Warth | <i>Wart</i> (Khow. <i>Waxt</i>) |
| Parabek 3 h., 6 f. | Parabek | <i>Parəuko</i> (Khow. <i>Parabek</i>) |
| Gufti 4 h., 8 f. | Gufti | <i>Guxtio</i> (Khow. <i>Guḡti, Guxti</i>) |
| Birzin 10 h., 12 f. | Birzin | <i>Birzin, Br'zin</i> ¹ |
| 80 h., 110 f. | | |

According to Gurdon's calculations, the total population would at that time have amounted to not more than 6—700 persons, and Biddulph² can hardly be right in putting the number of families

¹ Besides Yu mentioned *Arḡiko* (above Imirdino?) and *Xūyiko* (below Parəuko?).

² P. 64.

at one thousand. I was told that there were now 2—300 Yidgha-speaking houses (about 800—1 000 persons), and it is quite possible that the population has increased so much during the last thirty years of peace.

14. The name of a member of the tribe is *Idəy*, pl. *Idyë* (Mj. *Yidg*, pl. *Yidgi*). This is also the name of the tribe itself and the valley it inhabits (Biddulph *Yidokh*, usually in the obl. pl. *Idyef*), while the language is called *Yed'yā*, Mj. *Yid'yūn*, or also *Yidgānə rōi*. Phonetically *Idəy*, *Yidg* points to an ancient form **Indug* < **(H)induka*,¹ and it is possible that this name was first given by the Munjis to those of their fellow tribesmen who settled on the Indian side of the mountains.

According to my informants, Yidghs live also below Burbunu, at Droshp, Chirwul (near Garm Chishma) and Murdān, but do not speak the language any longer.

The religious centre of the tribe lies just outside the area in which Yidgha is spoken, close to the bridge at Izh, and it is quite a picturesque Maulai shrine with pretty woodcarving and surrounded by fine trees.

According to Biddulph² the Yidghs "claim to have migrated from Munjan³ seven generations ago, in consequence of an invasion of that district by the rulers of Badakhshan in which the Meer of Munjan was slain". This information has every appearance of being precise and trustworthy and fits in well with the linguistic facts. Gurdon believes that they came from Munjan, Kuran and Ishkashim, but I doubt whether there are any grounds for including the last mentioned district. I was not able to get this tradition about their origin confirmed. Yu, my oldest informant, did not

¹ Cf §§ 118, 164. *Injigān* is probably the Badakhshi form < **Indigān*.

² Tribes of the Hindoo Koosh, p. 64.

³ Tomaschek (BB., 7, p. 195) writes that they came from Yamgān, but I do not know his source for this statement.

know when the tribe had settled in Lutkuh, nor had he heard about any immigration from Munjan. According to him, the Yidghs originally came partly from Badakhshan and partly from Turikho in Chitral. Yzh did not believe that his ancestors had come from Munjan or any other part of Badakhshan. He said that there was no intermarriage or relationship between Lutkuh and Munjan. His own family (*Gažandorë*) had come from Turikho, he did not know how long ago.

The names of the Yidgha speaking villages are of foreign origin.¹ They cannot be proved to be Khowar, but they show at any rate that the valley was inhabited before the arrival of the Yidghs at some unknown date.

It ought, however, to be noted that names such as *Šojoyo* and *Munio*² seem to have entered Yidgha at an early date, and it can scarcely be assumed that the names of these insignificant villages had become current among the ancestors of the Yidghs while they were still inhabiting Munjan. The name of Chitral (*Čitrēyo*) is a different case.

15. At present the Yidghs are included among the Faqer Maskin, the poorest class in Chitral. They are divided into clans like the Khos, the principal ones being *Haidardorë* in Gistini and Parabek, *Gažandorë* in Žitr and Imirdino, *Danguladorë* in Gurti, *Sumāldorë* in Žitr (Balā), *Šixāidorë* in Žitr, *Ġalamāndorë* and *Šexāmāndorë* in Burbunū, *Mērātdorë* in Birzin, and *Sumbāldorë* in Wart.³ Thus there are nine clans to some 80 houses!

Apparently the Yidghs have to a great extent been assimilated into the Kho population, and they never seem to have enjoyed any political independence or to have produced any powerful chiefs. Their position on the ancient trade-route between Chitral Headquarters and the Dorah Pass may have contributed to their complete submission to their masters.

¹ With exception of *Xūyiko* 'the Well' mentioned only by Yu., and possibly of *Rūi*.

² Cf. List of Proper Names, s.vv.

³ The suffix *-dor* is of Khowar origin.

2 — Kulturforskning.

16. As might be expected, there is practically no dialectic variation within the limited territory in which Y is spoken. Ysh had a tendency to nasalize his final vowels, and he pronounced *kōfila* 'caravan' and *pæg-* 'to break' as against Yzh *kāfila* and *pēcag-*, and Yg had *war* 'oath', while Yzh, sb, and r all pronounced *wōr*. A pellet-bow was called *xəsmānek* in the lower villages, but *səxmān(ek)* higher up, and similar discrepancies occur in a few other words. But on the whole the dialect of the few hundred Yidghs is homogeneous.

17. Munji, on the other hand, is divided into several sub-dialects, which differ mainly in some phonetic details.¹

They may be roughly divided into two groups. One includes the dialect of Miandeh (Mm) and the dialects of Zarubin's and Ganthiot's informants.² It is characterized by having *-g-* for ancient *-k-*³ and, in a number of words, *ū* for ancient *ā*, corresponding to *γ* and *i* of other M dialects and of Y. Examples are e.g. Mm. *čfūr* 'four', *rūgo* 'vein', but Mt, etc. *čšir*, *rīya*, Yd. *čšir*, *rīyo*.

In this group the tendency towards the assimilation of *nd*, *mb*, *ng*⁴ is stronger than in the rest of Munji, and G and Z goes still further than Mm. Thus Mm, Z, G have *loq* 'tooth' corresponding to *lōnd* of other Mj. dialects, and Z, G have assimilation also e.g. in *yodum* 'wheat': Mm etc. *yōndum*. Y has assimilated forms in both cases.⁵ The dialect described in the LSI. has *d* in *lād* and *ū* in *čfūr*, but *γ < k*, e.g. in *yauya* 'water'. We may therefore assume that it belongs to a part of Munjan situated below Miandeh and the homes of Z and G, but above Ghaz, possibly to Wayo.

¹ Cf. Rep. N.W. Ind., pp. 70 sqq.

² Ganthiot's informant was a native of Wakhan, but his dialect evidently originally belongs to some locality in upper Munjan, possibly to Kala-i-Shah.

³ G. gives *γ* in a few words, but also in *ayūškva* 'finger' where it can hardly be correct. Cf. § 117.

⁴ V. §§ 115 sqq.

⁵ Cf. § 118.

The dialect on which Mullah Faiz Bakhsh's short vocabulary is based agrees with that of the villages of lower Munjan (Ghaz and Shahr) and of the Tagou valley, but has retained the nasal in *ankardia* (read **angaskia*?) 'finger' where all other varieties of Mj. have the assimilated form.

A curious fact, which I am at loss to explain, is that the dialect of my informant from Tili, the uppermost village of all, is in line with that of Lower Munjan, and not with Mm, Z and G. Thus we find e.g. Mti *rīya* 'vein' (with *ī* and *γ*), *lōnd* 'tooth', and, besides, *ōskiy* 'roof' (Mt, etc. *askiy*, but Mm, G, Z *yēskig*, etc.), *yimayeka* 'moon' (Mg, etc. *yumayika*, but Mm, G, Z *yumago*, etc.) Mti also agrees with lower Munjan in having a long *ō* in *yōrža* 'beard' and in some other words. It is, of course, possible that Mti was really a native of one of the lower villages.

Apart from the divergences in the treatment of *nd*, etc. Mm differs from Z in some particulars. Thus, e.g.:

Mm, *t yūr* 'ground': Z *yēn'g*.

Mm *vzēd* 'knew': Z *vzē(n)d*, Mt *vzēnd*.

Mm *lvēd* 'winnowed': Z *livy*, Mt, (g) *lvēy*.

Mm *wujuzgo* 'frog': Z, G *wuyzəga*, Mt, etc. *ujizga*.

18. Mm shares with Y, and to some extent with Z, the fem. ending *-o*, *-ā*, corresponding to *-a*, *-ā* of other M dialects.

The villages of upper and lower Munjan being isolated from each other, certain phonetic variations and some differences in the formation of past stems have arisen.

But as a whole M is quite distinct from Y in phonology, morphology and vocabulary, although, as we have seen above, some innovations in M dialects are shared also by Y. Thus the transition of *ūg* into *īy* may have taken place in lower Munjan before the emigration of the Yidghs to Lutkuh.

19. Among the phonetic differences separating M as a whole from Y, the most important are:

| | | | | |
|-----------------------------|--|---|-------------|----------------------------------|
| Anc. <i>rt</i> | results in Y <i>r</i> but M <i>r</i> (v. § 124). | | | |
| <i>št</i> | — | — | <i>šč</i> | — <i>škʷ</i> (v. § 109). |
| <i>rn</i> | — | — | <i>n, n</i> | — <i>ŋʷgʷ</i> , etc. (v. § 133). |
| <i>rd</i> (in sec. contact) | — | — | <i>dr</i> | — <i>ler</i> (v. § 127). |
| <i>w, v</i> (in some cases) | — | — | <i>b</i> | — <i>v</i> (v. §§ 88, 107). |

Note also the Y tendency to drop *w* before *u* (v. § 81), and Y *i*-corresponding to Mj. *yu*- (§ 84). Regarding the different development of ancient *a* in Y and M v. § 139.

Owing to special factors or more sporadic changes we find Y *āyury* egg, *iščiy* roof, *avlāsto* sleeve, *čkən* puppy, *čšir* four, *dīr* other, *fšarm* shame, *laxsərə* ice, *rišpən* iron, *šinjo* needle, *tič-* to fall, *vrī-* to break, *xīrd-* to shave, *yečko* duck, *zevirjo* birch-tree; but M *aryūg*, *yęškig*, *alvosto*, *skən*, *čfür*, *yūdūr*, *šforʷm*, *yaxsəriy*, *yuspʷn*, *šično*, *čič-*, *vrīr-*, *xred-*, *yälko*, *vəzvirgo*, or similar forms.

The morphological differences between Y and M are not numerous. The most important concern the genus inflection of adjectives¹ and the preterite of intransitive verbs.² The difference between Y *vto* and M *flo* 'thee', and between Y *wulo*, pl. *wuli* 'wife' and M *wula*, *wuli*, etc., is due to phonetic factors.

20. It is in their vocabularies that Y and M diverge most widely from each other. We must, of course, bear in mind that our knowledge of the vocabularies of the two dialects is far from being complete, and that in many cases the absence of a word in one dialect may only be apparent. But, taken as a whole, the evidence of the vocabularies clearly shows how the separation of centuries and the difference of outside influences have drawn the two sister-dialects apart.

In a great number of cases M, as is only natural in consideration of its geographical and political position, has adopted a Prs. term where Y has retained the genuine dialect word, or has borrowed from Khowar.

¹ Cf. § 195. ² Cf. § 234.

21. Examples abound in the Vocabulary. Here we shall mention only a few characteristic ones:

M (from Prs.): *nāxun* nail, *anār* pomegranate, *guzar* ford, *xōkovo* first watering, *laḡōm* bridle, *bārān* rain, *daro* valley, *naxš* song, *toko* alone, *bohōr* spring, *gušicōr* earring, *gʾro* knot, *duzd* thief, *qala* fort, *mō* month, *xargūš* hare, *kus* vulva, *qasam* oath, *naxčir* male ibex, *sīl* flood, *ḡigar* liver, *xərs* bear, *araq* sweat, *barg* leaf, *rūšān* bright, *axtaxāna* stable, etc.

But Y: *anaxno*, *alāno*, *pīlf*, *avzino*, *awlān*, *nōvo*, *koša*, *fagyikē*, *fkyiyiko*, *fsidro*, *ḡūāḡikē*, *ḡursč*, *ḡāl*, *lizo*, *mux*, *sīḡ*, *šrno*, *wor*, *žūmānē*, *yogo*, *yēyən*, *yarš*, *xūl*, *pūnuk*, *orunyo*, *aspəlan*, etc.

Corresponding to M (from Prs.) *amsāyaga* neighbour, *darūn* belly, *našpotiy* pear, *dasta* handle, *haud* lake, *tilā* gold, *taḡio* pillow, *šamšēr* sword, *nugra* silver, *xušō* ear of corn, *biwəya* widow, *garm*, *suzōn* hot, we find Y (from Khowar): *grambešu*, *ūžūt*, *kyogō*, *hostaganu*, *žōi*, *svorum*, *vrazidinē*, *xugor*, *droxum*, *sor*, *uāsərwco*, *prč*.

In some cases Y and M have borrowed different forms of Prs. words, Y usually through the medium of Khowar. Examples of such words are: M *āino* mirror, *āsān* easy, *bʾrinj* rice, *ketōb* book, *tiramā* autumn: Y *šišoḡo*, *askān*, *grinj*, *ketiu*, *pāiz*.

22. Very rarely M has retained a genuine word which has been lost in Y: M *yūi* husband's brother, *zoḡno* chin, *zʾḡəriy* thirsty, *yuvazgo* plough-wedge: Y *xʾsur*, *zanax*, *trušnē*, *ačardinē*.

Corresponding to M *ōš* 'porridge' and *juāna* 'calf, one to two years old', which are of Prs. origin, Y has the Ind. loan-words *aḡilē* and *bakiṇḡa*, but the exact source of these words is unknown. *pāpəs*, etc. 'lungs' is one of the very few words of Ind. origin occurring in both dialects. A curious case is M *souno* 'co-wife', which appears to be an IA. loanword,¹ although I am unable to explain how it has penetrated into M. Y has the Prs. word *ambōy*.

Loan-words from Kafiri are Yd. *plac* cheese, *kīṭayē* almond (prob. borr. from the Lutkuh Kafirs), and possibly Y—M *čʾra'ū* male markhor, v. Voc. s.vv.

¹ Cf. Voc. s.v.

23. Khowar loan-words are very rare in Munji. I have only come across *bānj* 'holly-oak' and *droxum* 'silver' and do not feel at all sure that these words are really in common use in M.

Y, on the other hand, contains, besides those mentioned above, a great number of Khow. words, which denote plants, implements, etc. unknown in Munjan, or the correspondent forms of which have not been recorded in M. Some of the Khow. loan-words in Y are in their turn of Ir. origin, and it is worthy of note that even Y, the dialect of a small and outlying district of Chitral has to some extent contributed to the vocabulary of Khowar.¹

24. Of special interest are those cases where the difference of vocabulary between Y and M is not due to one of the dialects having borrowed, from Prs. or M, but where each of them has chosen a different word of dialectal origin. To some extent there may be, or have been, a slight difference in meaning, but we must also reckon with the possibility of real homonyms existing in original Y—M, due to ancient mixing of dialects.

The possibility of some of the words co-existing in both dialects should, of course, not be ruled out.

Examples of such words are:

M *āgung*⁹ dough: Y *lāvaza*.

» *yōba* dance: Y *drūvda*.

» *frayingo* she-goat, one y. old: Y *prenjio*.

» *yūelo* yoke-rope: Y *frāiyo*.

» *sam'lasiko* neckrope of the bullock: Y *sabə'ranj*.

» *pa'tszo* she-calf, one y. old: Y *miščoyo*.

» *p'rivur* cow-house: Y *yiyio*.

» *kosk* barley: Y *yeršio*.

» *šino* anus: Y *yumino* (but *šino* vulva).

» *nāmyo*, *yistōn* felt: Y *livžin*.

» *škyui* neck: Y *šilē* (v. Voc. s.vv.).

» *sasto* hill-side: Y *paifar*.

¹ Cf. my treatment of this subject in *Iranian Elements in Khowar*, BSOS. VIII, 657—671.

M *yurv* mouth: Y *p^hkorē*.

» *kupor* lip: Y *poršik*.

» *zōb* gums: Y *soškē*.

» *puma* avalanche: Y *rešk*.

» *ken-* to dig: Y *nikanā(w)*.

» *vrind-* to be standing: Y *fšāy*.

25. But on the whole, in spite of the divergences mentioned above, Y—M forms a well-defined group clearly distinguished from all other Ir. languages by a series of characteristics.

The vocabulary contains a great number of words peculiar to this dialect group. As regards the morphology we may mention the formation of masculines in Y *-ē*, M *-īy*, the feminines in *-o*, *-a*, the obl. sg. in *-en*, the pronouns *za*, *zo* 'I' and *māf*, *mof* 'you', and the personal ending 3 pl. in *-et*, *-at*.

Among phonetic features peculiar to, or characteristic of Y—M may be mentioned the preservation of *xš* and *fš*,¹ the distinction between ancient *-š-* and **-šš-*,² the development of *θ* into *š*,³ and of *št* into *šk*,⁴ and the tendency towards the assimilation of *nd* and similar groups of consonants.⁵ Also the combination of features found separately in other dialects tend to give Y—M a phonetic structure entirely of its own, thus e.g. the development of *θ* and *rθ* > *l*, of *rt* > *r*, *r*, and of *-t* and *-š* > *y*.

On the other hand, we find the usual E.Ir. tendencies prevailing, e.g. the change of *ē* > *e*, of *xt* > *γd*, *ft* > *vd*, of *sr* > *š*, of voiced stops into voiced fricatives, the loss of *h*, the prothesis of *w-* and *y-*, and the frequent reduction of *i* and *u* to a mixed vowel of the *a*-type.

The morphology and the vocabulary are also of a decidedly E.Ir.

¹ V. § 94 sq.

² V. § 75.

³ V. § 65.

⁴ V. § 109.

⁵ V. §§ 115 sqq.

type. Note e.g. typical E.Ir. words such as *miž* day, *pišcan* thigh, *pīž* arrow, *šīyo* female, *yādē* blind, *wulo* wife, *wulēyo* span, *zaviy* tongue, *yeršio* barley, *imoyo* moon.¹

26. Gauthiot² has asserted that Y—M ought to be separated from the Pamir languages and ranged among the north-western Ir. dialects. In a review³ of Zarubin's essay on Munji I have tried to show that this theory cannot be upheld, and that the points of agreement between Y—M and Central Ir. dialects are less significant than is assumed by Gauthiot.⁴

There can in fact be no doubt that Y—M is on the whole closely related to the Pamir dialects, although on several points it stands apart from them.

27. Within the range of the Pamir dialects Y—M shows little special affinity to the Shughni group.⁵ The connection between Y—M and Wakhi chiefly consists in the occurrence of a few words with $l < \delta$ —probably loanwords—in Wkh. About the relation between our group and Saraghlami nothing is known, except that one of the three words known from this dialect points to a transition of $\delta > l$.⁶

But between Y—M and Sgl.—Ishk. there are several points of resemblance.

Thus we find a considerable number of words which are, as far as is known at present, peculiar to these two neighbouring groups of dialects, or which appear here in a form elsewhere unknown. Cf., e.g.: Y *ābūya* moraine: Sgl. *ambol*; Y *uščeno*: Sgl. *uštīn*; Y *āwusp*

¹ Several of them are found in the Avesta. But this only shows that the Av. language is based upon E. Ir., as I hope to be able to prove from a detailed study of its vocabulary.

² MSL, XX, 133 sqq.

³ NTS, III, 296.

⁴ Very few, if any, Y—M words are of a decidedly W. Ir. character. *xšira* 'milk' has its correspondent in Ossetic.

⁵ Note, however, Y *niž*, Shgh. *neð* 'to sit down' < **nið*.

⁶ Cf. Zarubin, Comptes rendus de l'Acad. des Sciences, Série B., 1924, p. 79: *wolike* 'water'.

ploughbeam: Sgl. *āwišp*; Y *leso* wild oats: Sgl. *došin*; Y *ixō* sister: Sgl. *yəxōai*; Y *mīryo* meadow: Sgl. *mēry*; Y *niya* sour milk: Sgl. *niōuk*; Y *nov* rain: Sgl. *nav*; Y, Sgl. *pīx* span; Y *woɣo* trousers: Sgl. *wāl*; Y *lib* to card wool: Sgl. *dəmb*; Y *as*: *ayoi* to come: Sgl. *is*: *āyad*; Y *is*: *yāi* to carry: Ishk. *uss*: *wud*; Y *tī*: to enter: Sgl. *atīy*; Y—M *vri(r)* to break: Sgl. *vrēl*.

There are also some common morphological features, e.g. in the system of demonstrative pronouns,¹ in the existence of a particle *vo*, *va* denoting the definite object, and in the termination of the 2nd pl. in *-əf* which from Sgl.—Ishk. has also entered Western Wkh.

On the other hand, the two dialect groups present no special similarities as regards their phonetic development. But the correspondences of vocabulary and morphology can hardly have been developed under modern conditions when communication between Munjan and Sanglech appears to be insignificant, and is at any rate carried out by the medium of Persian. We are therefore, perhaps, justified in assuming that Y—M and Sgl.—Ishk. were once in much closer contact than in the case at present, probably at a time when the phonetic differences between both groups was not yet strongly accentuated.

28. If we look outside the range of the Pamir dialects Pashto appears to be the nearest relative of Y—M. Not only do we find the change of $\delta > l$ in both languages, but the Wanetsi dialect of Pashto distinguishes between ancient *-ḍ-* and ancient *-t-* in exactly the same way as Y—M.² On the other hand, we must not forget that the tendency to change δ into *l* was probably once widely spread in E.Ir. and that the treatment of δ and θw differs in Y—M and in Psht. A few words are characteristic of both languages, cf. e.g. Voc. s.vv. *āyd* to dress, *yāl* thief, *la* with, *wāro* summer, *yēyən* liver.

At any rate the special relationship or contact between Y—M

¹ V. § 206.

² Cf. NTS. IV, 160.

and Psht. must go back to an early date, before the period when Saka tribes brought the Ir. dialect from which Psht. is descended into Southern Afghanistan.

The points of resemblance to Sogdian are limited to a few words, cf. Voc. s.vv. *drūv-* to dance, *poršik* lip, *yuxs-* to learn. Also with Parachi, its Ir. neighbour south of the Hindukush, Y—M shares a few words and forms (cf. s.vv. *lišč* saw, *amuno* apple, *yūr* fire) but on the whole this dialect is of a different type, and has developed along other lines.

29. As far as we can see, Y—M has occupied its present position for a very long period. It has probably lost territory in the north,¹ but it has since immemorial times had Kafir dialects as its neighbours south of the Hindukush, and it is quite possible that the linguistic frontier between Ir. and IA. has not always followed exactly the highest mountain ridge.

Now we find a transition of $d > l$ in Prasun, the most isolated Kafir dialect, which has certainly occupied its present home close to Munjan for a very long time. It is therefore very tempting to follow Gauthiot in his assumption of a connection between the developments in both languages, especially as it seems probable that intervocalic *-t-* disappeared in Prasun, while *d* remains in the shape of *l*. This state of things reminds us strongly of Y—M, while it differs completely from the tendencies prevailing elsewhere in Kafiri and IA.²

Of more doubtful value is Gauthiot's comparison between the M (but especially Y!) tendency to assimilate $nd > d$, etc., and the Kafiri development of $ant > \hat{a}t > at$. The phonetic processes are not identical, and the change in Y—M is evidently of recent date. But we may perhaps compare the Prasun transition of $nd > d$ and of $mb > b$ with the development in Y—M. We must

¹ Cf. § 8.

² Cf. e.g. Kalasha with $-d > \theta$, but $-t > -l$ (V. Rep. II, 67).—In Y—M and Prasun *d* was changed into *l* before any weakening of intervocalic stops took place.

remember that Munjan and Prasun are only separated by a not too difficult pass.

This circumstance also explains the existence of a few words common to Y—M and Kafiri. Cf. M *frayomīy* and Kati *promə*, Prasun *pāmə* kid; Y **stuy*: Prasun *štyak* lock of hair; Y—M *šū*: Prasun *üčü* (< **crü*) horn. It is doubtful whether *niya* 'sour milk' is borrowed from, or influenced by Kafiri or IA. Regarding loan-words from Kafiri cf. above § 22.

30. On the whole Y—M, is, in spite of influences from various sides, and in spite of several special phonetic innovations, an Ir. dialect of a highly archaic type, which in its relative isolation has preserved many ancient and interesting forms and words. Its possible connection with the ancient Ir. language of the Tokharians remains, for the time being, a matter of speculation.

PHONETIC SYSTEM

Consonants.

| 31. | Labial | Dental | Retro- flex | Palatal | Velar | Uvular | Glottal |
|----------------------|-------------|-------------|---------------------------|------------------------|------------------------------|---------------------------------|----------|
| Plosive | <i>p, b</i> | <i>t, d</i> | <i>(t, d)¹</i> | <i>k', g'</i> | <i>k, g</i> | <i>q</i> | |
| Affricate | | <i>c</i> | <i>(č)¹</i> | <i>č, ĵ</i> | | | |
| Fricative | <i>f, v</i> | | | <i>š</i> | <i>x, γ</i> | <i><x, γ>²</i> | <i>h</i> |
| Sibilant | | <i>s, z</i> | <i>š, (ž)¹</i> | <i>š, ž</i> | | | |
| Nasal | <i>m</i> | <i>n</i> | <i>(n)¹</i> | <i>[ɲ]²</i> | <i><ɲ>²</i> | | |
| Rolled & Lateral . . | | <i>r, l</i> | <i>(r)¹</i> | | | | |
| Semivowels | <i>w</i> | | | <i>y</i> | | | |

32. The consonant systems of Y and M are in the main the same. Characteristic of both, as compared with those of other Pamir languages is the absence of *ð* (either as a phoneme—as in Wkh. and Shgh.—, or as a variant of *d*—as in Sgl.), and the existence of *š* and of *k', g'*. But M does not possess the retroflex series (with the exception of *š*), and the palatal *ɲ'* (which is hardly a separate phoneme in M) is unknown to Y. In both dialects velar *g* is a mere variant of *n* before *g* and *k*.

The surd plosives are unaspirated in Y, but at any rate to some extent aspirated in M. Some of my informants (e.g. Mti) appeared

¹ Only in Y.

² Only in M.

³ Phoneme variant.

to aspirate p^1 only, while $M(g)$ —but not Mg —aspirated strongly all surd stops (and \check{c}) in accentuated syllables. Thus, e.g. *phōns'* '5', *khiryā* 'lien', *qhō* 'bull', *th'nek* 'shallow', *chōⁿ* 'eye' (and *chōrda* '14' < Prs. *chāhārda*).²

This tendency towards aspiration is characteristic of several Pamir languages³ and of Badakhshi Prs., and it occurs also in Turki.⁴ It is of course a theoretically possible, but not a very convincing hypothesis that the aspiration in E.Ir. and Turki should be due to the influence of some common, unknown substratum.

The absence of aspiration in Y may be accounted for by the negative influence of Khowar. This language possesses a separate series of aspirates—parallel to that of other IA languages—and Y, in adapting its sound system more or less to that of the dominating language—of Chitral, had to choose between the unaspirated or the strongly aspirated series of surd plosives.

- 32 a. Y t , d and \check{c} are found only in loan-words, but appear to belong to the phonological system of the language. Also q is a foreign sound, and with some speakers k is substituted for it.

k' , g' (k^v , g^v) must probably be considered as separate phonemes both in Y and in M.⁵ In M k' occurs also in the combination $\check{s}k'$, which is different from $\check{s}k$.⁶ Regarding \check{c} < k' v. § 41.

\check{j} is to some extent interchangeable with \check{z} ,⁷ but it is at any

¹ Cf. the situation in Prs., and in Psht., where p is more strongly aspirated than k or t (v. BSOS. V, 54).

² In some words the aspiration has not been noted, but that may be due to inexact notation.

³ Thus, e.g., in Sgl. About aspiration in Shgh. v. NTS. I, 36 (and Voc.), and Sköld, Materialien, Voc. Reg. Ossetic cf. Munkácsi, Blüten der ossetischen Volksdichtung, 7.

⁴ I thought I heard aspiration in several Turki dialects of W. and E. Turkistan which I had occasion to listen to in Chitral. In Kokand final $-t$ even results in an affricate: *uts* 'fire', *ots* 'horse'.

⁵ Cf. § 41.

⁶ Cf. § 109.

⁷ Cf. § 60, and v. Voc. s.vv.

rate by way of being a separate phoneme. *j* is a rare variant of *z*, v. Voc. s.vv. *urzuγ*.

In M I heard bilabial *ɸ* before vowels in several words (a.g. Mm *čqür* '4', *qiya* 'spade'). But in Y, and partly also in M, it is dento-labial. *v* is a dento-labial fricative, with lips and teeth in rather loose contact, and unrounded, except before *o*, where it was sometimes not easily distinguishable from *w*.

33. There can be no doubt that *š* and *ʃ* are separate phonemes, but it is not always easy to distinguish between them, and it is possible that some speakers of M use a neutral *š* for both through the influence of Prs. phonology. *š̌* is only found in Y and is of rare occurrence. *š̌*, *ʃ̌* and *č̌* have usually a very palatal character, and I have sometimes written *č̌ʷ*, *ʃ̌ʷ* in my notes. In Y *š̌č̌*, M *š̌kʷ* and in Y *č̌š̌ir*, *š̌to*, etc. the acoustic impression was still more palatal, but I do not believe that *š̌* (*ʃ̌*) in these positions constitutes a separate phoneme.

Y—M *ʃ̌* is a lisping, palatal sound which could not easily be mistaken for *x*, and which sounded quite different from Wakhi or Shgh. *ʃ̌* (= *ʃ̌*). It was really a palatal *θ*, but I have kept Gauthiot's notation.

Uvular *x* and *γ* were only heard in Yd. *x̄to* 'n. of a shrub' and in Y *q̄iāγ*, M *kuwoγ* 'bull' and they are probably variants of *x*, *γ* (conditioned by the influence of *ī* and *q̄*?).

Y—M *h* is an unstable sound, cf. Voc. s.vv. But still I believe that it ought to be considered as a phoneme, the forms without *h* being aberrations from the 'standard' pronunciation. But this is by no means certain. Note the existence of final *h* (*loh*, *yura^h*).

Similarly there can be no doubt about the existence of a phoneme *w*, but nevertheless we find vacillation before *u*, e.g. in *urw*-, *urzuγ*-, *wulo*-, etc.¹ Regarding the phonological value of initial *y*-cf. § 83.

¹ Cf. § 81.

The final sound in M *zrlʷ*, *zrlʷv*, etc. 'heart' is probably a combination of *l + y* and not a separate, simple phoneme.

Cerebral *n* is a phoneme in Y, but *n* is substituted by some speakers, except where *n* is conditioned by a following *d*.

Probably connected with the rounding of *v* before *o* mentioned above is the phenomenon expressed in the occasional notations, e.g. *ayʷoi* 'came'; *noyʷor* 'came out'; *kʷos* 'to search'; *xʷoi* 'own', etc., especially in Y words.

34. A final voiced consonant usually becomes unvoiced. Thus, e.g.: *kob*, *kop* 'little'; *ažəp* 'wonderful'; *γālvʷ*, *γōlv*, *γōlv* 'dog'; *gʷip* 'lost'; *riv*, *rif* 'rhubarb'; *oyurʷ*, *əyurx* 'egg'; *yīž*, *yīš* 'snake'; *zik*, *zing* 'knee', etc. On the other hand we may hear *-z* for *-s*, *-d* for *-t* in sandhi: *woz γurd* 'now he seized'; *kʷed vīo* 'was doing'. And, in the pronunciation of Ysh, *xoi* 'own' frequently was sonorized into *γoi* after a proclitic *vo*, *wo*. Cf. also Mg *nā-moy* 'nobis' with *γ* instead of *x* before voiced sounds.

Characteristic of Ysh is also the frequent 'cerebralization' of final *r*, chiefly after *ū*. Thus: *pūr* 'son' (also Yg); *axūr* 'manger'; *stūr/r* 'big'; *avār* 'bring', but *pūrān*, *avre*, etc.

Ysh, and to a lesser degree Yzh, have a tendency to nasalize final vowels. Thus, e.g.: *uxšō*, *avdō*, *aščō*, *nōū*, *wis'tō* '6, 7, 8, 9, 20'; *po'γō* 'hair'; *šə'lēn* 'neck'; *rū'i* 'bowels'; *vizγā* 'arm'; *prškə'drī* 'dung', etc., etc. This nasalization has been omitted in the following description of Y.

In M(g), on the other hand, final *-m* was reduced to a sometimes scarcely audible sound in the 1st pers. of verbs, e.g. in *γīwum*: *γivdu^m* 'I spin', 'span'; *lōra^m* 'I have'; *xəša^m* 'I pull', etc. Cf. also *chō^m* 'eye' (but *γōndəm* 'wheat', etc.).

The 'morphological' changes of consonants are mainly restricted to the variations between present and past stems of the verbs, for which v. §§ 225 sqq

Vowels.

35. As far as I was able to detect, the vowel-system of Y appears to be quite simple and to consist of the following six phonemes:

| | | |
|----------|----------|----------|
| <i>i</i> | | <i>u</i> |
| | <i>ə</i> | |
| <i>e</i> | | <i>o</i> |
| | <i>a</i> | |

But, as in most other E.Ir. dialects, especially in Psht.¹ and Wkh.,² the amplitudes of variation are exceptionally great. First of all there are variations of quantity. I am inclined to believe that these are conditioned by stress, or by the influence of following consonants or groups of consonants, and that vowel-quantity is phonologically irrelevant in Y. And the Vocabulary contains a large number of variations between *o*, *a* and *ō*, *ā* in the same words.

But it is really impossible to settle the question without a profound knowledge of, and a proficiency in speaking the language which I was very far from attaining, and it is quite possible that at any rate *ī* and *ū* are true phonemes.

Also the quality of the vowels is strongly influenced by neighbouring consonants, and it varies further according to length and stress.

a is usually palatal [a] and easily becomes *ā* through the influence of an *i*, e.g. in Yzh *wāriyo* (Ysh *wa^o*) 'rain'; *pālāstiko* 'armlet', etc. In unstressed position [a] is heard, but has not been consistently noted.

o is wide [ɔ]. In final position it is sometimes slightly diphthongized in Yd. [ɔ^u]. Besides *ō* [ɔ:], *ā*, *ā* has been noted, but chiefly in lw.s from Prs.³ I am not quite certain whether this *ā* is a separate phoneme, or if I may have been influenced in my notation by associations from Badakhshi Prs. in using this symbol.

¹ BSOS, V, 58 sqq.

² Cl. Wkh. Phon.

³ *ā* occurs in 43 lw.s and 2 genuine dialect words; *ō* in 9 lw.s and 38 genuine ones.

u has an unstressed variant *ʊ*, and *i* in unstressed position (but also in other cases) is articulated as *ɪ*. A mid-palate *ɪ̃* is heard in some words (in contact with *x*?).

I am not certain whether *ĩ* and *ũ* are true phonemes, separate from *i* and *u*. After *y* we find *ũ* or *ü*. E.g. Yu *yũ*, Ysh *yũ* 'one', Ysh *dārũ(i)* 'medecine'. A diphthongization of *-ĩ* was noted once in Ysh *rə'sēĩ = rə'sĩ* 'arrived'.

e and *ɛ* are probably variants of one phoneme, and I even heard *xayo = xeyo* 'bridge'.

In many cases *ə* is simply a reduced form of *a*, *e*, *u*, etc. But it is nevertheless probably a separate phoneme, characteristic of a number of words. Of the two variants *pərs* and *pɪrs* 'ask', the first one is probably the phonologically correct one.

In final position Yzh *-ĕ*, with retracted *e* approaching *ə*, corresponds to *ə* of some other speakers.

36. Diphthongs are rare (cf. *nāilā*, *sāil*, *daw'let*, *mai'lis*) and possibly form no part of the system. In the Vocabulary I have written *-ōi*, *-āi* where Zarubin, possibly phonologically more correct, has *-ōy*, *-āy*.

The overshort vowels, *ə*, *ʊ*, *ɪ*, *ɛ*, are difficult to classify phonologically. Their quality is completely dominated by that of the surrounding full vowels, and they may possibly be considered as variants of *ə*. But it is a question whether they are really always perceived as real vowels, or whether the prothetic and svarabhakti vowels¹ are not as phonologically irrelevant as are the vowels in the Indian pronunciation of *st*, etc.

37. The influence of surrounding sounds on short vowels may be exemplified by: *yursiligo*, *yursuligo* 'shoe-string'; *nəyūyəm* 'I hear'; *nurāšəm* 'I comb'; *nižim* 'I sit down'; *noyo* : *nəyavd* 'to bite'. Cf. also the variations between *-əm*, *-um*, etc., conditioned by the nature of the preceding vowel.

¹ Cf. e.g. *səpl*, *stūy* (v. § 103), *surʷic*, *tuʷum*, etc.

Cf. also Ysh *maf čī žāf* 'ye shall not say', but *tu ču žuī* 'thou shalt not say'. Note also Y *mai* 'these', but *yāi*, *woi* 'those' (cf. §§ 206, sqq.).

38. The vowel systems of the various dialects of M appear to vary a great deal, and none of them is sufficiently well known to permit any analysis of them being made.

In Mm we find a long *ā* and a final *-iy* unknown to Y, and also in other cases *i* appears to be a separate phoneme. The relevance of quantitative differences appears to be better established than in Y, and it is possible, with all due reservations, to construct the following chart of Mm vowels:

| Short Vowels | | Long Vowels | |
|---------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
| <i>i</i> | <i>u, u</i> | <i>ī</i> | <i>ū</i> |
| <i>ə</i> | | | |
| <i>e, ē</i> | <i>o</i> | <i>ē</i> | <i>ō</i> |
| (<i>ā?</i>) | | | |
| <i>a</i> | | <i>ā</i> | <i>ā, ā</i> |

Stress.

39. Word stress is weak, and to some extent dominated by sentence stress.

Thus, e.g.: Ysh *wulo* 'wife', but *yū wulō* 'one wife'; *pisto wo zini'ef* 'she asked the daughters-in-law', but *zi'nief pi'stō* 'the daughters-in-law asked'; *muz'durā kēn* 'serve'; but *muz'durē yūrum* 'I take service'.

Although they describe very closely related variants of M, Gauthiot and Zarubin differ considerably from each other as to the place of the accent—the Frenchman inclining to accentuate the last syllable—. My own notations, rightly or wrongly, often disagree

with those of both of my predecessors, and are not always consistent. Cf. §§ 162 sqq.

Thus, e.g.: G *ayus^hk'a* 'finger'; *wuyzē'ga* 'frog'; *γā'wa* 'cow'; *kā'ū'ya* 'pigeon'; *mayū'sa* 'fly'; *namol'ya* 'salt'; *xšī'ra* 'milk', etc. But in some cases Y agrees, completely or partially, with G as against other forms of M. Cf. Voc. s.vv. *ag'min* 'honey'; *imo'yo* 'moon'; *i'xō* 'sister'; *iz'ma* 'fire-wood'; *kiri'o* 'hen'; *urzuγ*, *ur'zūy* 'straight'. Also in words not recorded by G we often find that Y stresses a later syllable than M. Thus: *o'γuzo* 'walnut'; *i'li'r* 'belly'; *a'larsinē* 'threshold'.

In a few words Z and G are alone in stressing the final syllable: G, Z *amin'g'a*, etc. 'apple': Y *ā'muno*, Mm *'aming'o*, etc.; G, Z *stō'rēy* 'star': Y, M *'stārē*, etc.

Groups of Consonants.

40. Through the loss of unstressed vowels of the first syllable and through borrowing, numerous groups of initial consonants have arisen in Y—M.

Thus we find, e.g.: *pč*, *pk*, *pr*, *ptr*, *ps*, *pš*, *fkʷ*, *fx*, *ft*, *fš*, *fš*, *tf*, *kr*, *kγ*, *kt*, *xr*, *xš* (or *xš*), *čk*, *čš*, *čf*, *čp*, *tr*, *sp*, *sk*, *(^h)st*, *šp*, *(^h)št*, *br*, *bγ*, *vr*, *gr*, *dr*, *dw*, etc.

But after voiced sibilants, and usually also after voiced fricatives, svarabhakti vowels are developed. Thus, e.g.: *z^hγ*, *z^hn*, *z^hv*, *γ^hn*, etc.

In internal and final position yet other combinations (with decreasing aperture) have become possible through recent adjustments, e.g. groups beginning with *r*, *l*, nasals, *z* and *ž*, groups consisting of velar fricatives and a nasal, etc.

Through these developments the aspect of Y—M has departed considerably from that of general Ir. and of most other Pamir dialects. And it may perhaps be said that it has in some respects approached the phonetic aspect of the Kafir dialects.

HISTORICAL PHONOLOGY

Consonants.

Initial Surd Stops and Affricates.

41. Initial *k*- remains in *kōi* 'who', *ken*- 'to dig', *ken*- 'to do', *kap* *k*- 'fish', *kero* 'knife', *kirio* 'hen', etc. V. Voc. s.vv.

In a number of words we find, especially in Y, a palatalized *kʲ*. This development of initial *k*- is in accordance with the general tendency of Y—M towards palatalization, but it seems impossible to determine the exact conditions of the change. A similar change appears in Yazgh., e.g. in *k'an*- 'to dig', *k'ažabac* 'magpie', and also in Shgh.¹

A certain number of the words in *kʲ*- are or may be, lws from *kʲ*- Prs. Thus, e.g.: *kyof*- 'to groan', *kyahrē* 'anger', *kʲelēu* 'key', etc. (v. Voc.), cf. also *Kʲi'lam* Kulum (in Nuristan). From M I have noted *k*- and *kʲ*- (but also Mti *čāliye* 'key'). Other Prs. lws have *k* in Y too, cf. *ka'būt* 'blue', etc. *Kʲ* might perhaps be assumed to belong to an earlier stratum of Prs. lws, but this is quite uncertain.

Nor is the origin of *kʲ* clear in all genuine Y—M words. In Yd. *kyo'gō* (čō) 'pear' *ky*- is developed regularly from *t*,² and *kʲem* 'who' and *kʲei* 'house' may be derived from **kayam*, **kayay*.³ But why *kʲemalyo* 'skull', *kʲifo* 'hump', *kʲunyo* 'magpie', while we find *k*- before *i* in *kirio* 'hen', *kinčika* 'girl', *kišca* 'plough', etc.?⁴

¹ Cf. Notes on Shughni, Voc. s. *K*.

² Cf. § 62.

³ Cf. § 46.

⁴ Cf. reg. *gʲ* § 53.

42. I heard *q* in *qasam* 'oath', *qissa* 'tale', *qačio*, *kačio* 'scissors', *q* etc. But in several words of foreign origin I heard *k*- instead of the expected *q*-. Cf. Voc. s.vv. *kāk* 'dry', *kəlf* 'lock', *kīmat* 'price', *kurūt* 'thick milk'. To some extent this may be due to mis-hearing on my part, but there is probably a certain vacillation in the use of *q* according to the degree of education of the speaker, and in some words *k*- may actually have ousted the foreign sound. The same is the case in other Ir. dialects.

In *qīāy* 'bull' *q*- appears in a genuine Y word.

Regarding the prothetic *a*- in *a'kadē* 'thorn' cf. § 167.

43. Initial *t*- remains. V. Voc. s.vv. *tu* 'thou', *tuγ^m* 'grain', *tiro* 'darkness', etc. Cf. also the encl. pron. 2 sg. *-t*, in secondary intervocalic position.

Z. gives *day*, obl. *daf* as facultative pl. forms of *yā* this. In this word *d*- is a weakened form of *t*- (prob. after early loss of *ai*-),¹ cf. Prs. *dā*, *daya* 'this'.

Initial *p*- remains. V. Voc. s.vv. *po* 'on', *pīo* 'rotten', *pādo* *p*- 'road', *palo* 'foot', *pīlf* 'ford', etc.

44. Initial *č* remains unchanged in a number of words. V. Voc. s.vv. *čam* 'eye', *čəšo* 'pin of a spindle', *čurmo* 'three days ago', Y *čšir*,² M *čfūr* 'four', *čəmin* 'how much', *čarxo* 'falling stones' (lw?), *čapē* 'door-frame', *čū(v)*- 'to pick, choose', M *čkyūgo* 'urine', *čiy*- 'to freeze' < **čāh*-, etc.

There is no certain instance of a genuine Y—M word retaining *č* before ancient *i*. *čirē* 'apricot', *Čitreyo* 'Chitral', *čirūy* 'lamp', and *če* 'what' are lw.s (or *če* < *čahya*?), while Yd. *činuryo* (M *cənuryo*, etc.) 'starling' is of unknown origin.

But we find *c*- before ancient *i* in *cē*, *ces*, *cəmin* 'what', etc., and in *cēb*- 'to pinch': Wkh. *čip*-. It is therefore possible that *či*- was differentiated into *ci*-, but the evidence is not strong. In Saka

¹ Cf. § 208.

² With dissimilation *cšir*.

the development took a different turn, *č*- becoming *c*- except before *i*.¹

The origin of *cigyerē* 'mushroom' and *cipō* 'to wink' is unknown, but these words may go back to forms with ancient *či*. *cərox* 'spark' is common to most neighbouring dialects, *calan'durē* 'window' is borr. from Khow., and *c'raū* 'markhor' probably from Kafirī. In Y *c'ke'na* (= M *skən*) *c*- is of secondary origin. The only word with *c*- before ancient *a* is *caro'yo* 'bustard', but also this word may be a loan-word.

At any rate there is no regular change of *č*- into *c*- in Y—M, as in most other Pamir dialects, Psht. etc.

If *'šti* 'something' goes back to **čti* < *čit* + ?, the contraction may be earlier than the change of *či* > *ci*.

Intervocalic Surd Stops and Affricates.

45. In the varieties of M described by Gauthiot, Zarubin, and the LSI, and also in Mm, postvocalic *-k*- results in *g*. In the rest of M territory and in Y it has weakened further to *γ*, thus coalescing with ancient *-g*.² It will be noted that the preservation of *-k*- as a voiced occlusive shows the greater power of resistance of the velar as compared with the dental and the labial surd stops.³

Examples are:

- Y *av'γuš* 'embrace, lap': M, Z *yivguš* < **upa-kaša* ?
 » *ləyan*-, *nəyān*- 'to throw away': Mm *liyād* (pret.) < **ni-kan*-.
 » *pru'γus*, Mt *Pri'γus* 'sickle': Mm *prē'γus* < **drāti-kusa*-.
 » *moyuso*, Mt *mayəsa* 'fly': Mm *mogusa* < **makasā*-.
 » *no'yo* 'to bite': Mm *nəgō*-, Z *nigōw*- < **ni-kap* (?)
 » *puyō* 'woman's hair': Mm *pugo* < **pūkā*-.
 » *ri'yo*, Mt *riya* 'vein': Mm *rūgo* < **rākā*-.
 » *səy'o*, Mg *səy'ya* 'sand': Mm *sīg'o* < **sikātā*-.

¹ V. Konow, *Saka Studies*, 25. Cf. also the parallel development in Marathi.

² This change is later than that of *γγ* > *g*.

³ Cf. also the development in Sgl.

Y *'suyiko*, M(g) *s̄yikā* 'a tale': Mm *sūyo* < **saukā*.

* *vul'γōr*, Mg *wur'γār* 'shoulder-blade': Mm *wur'gar*.

Note Mm *Yīdg* 'a man from *Yīdyūn* = Lutkuh': Y *Idəγ*. Cf. also Y: **stūy* 'long hair', *γīyio* 'cow-house', *sūy* 'street', *vedāy* 'to mix' and *čir-γiščē* 'dried apricot' which probably all have ancient *-k*.¹ Y *muyo*, Mm (*stur*)*mugo* 'vetch' is probably borrowed from IA **mugga*, and not derived from **mūka*. The origin of *suy* 'leather-strap' is unknown.—Mm *šayur* 'hedgehog' is probably a lw. (cf. Sgl. *ša'γor*).

Gauthiot, who generally has *g* for *-k*, writes *γ* in *pəya* 'hair', *mayūsa* 'fly', *namāl'ya* 'salt'. This is probably due to mixture of dialects. Mm *pory* 'mouse': Z *porg*, G *pork* may be misheard.

Y—M *-γ/-g* has been absorbed into a preceding *ū* (o) in some words, but the exact conditions causing this loss are not apparent.

Examples are: M *zə'vū*: Y *zə'vīy* 'tongue' (< **zəvūg* < *-āka*); M *qīo*, *quwo(γ)*: Y *qīo* 'bull';² Y *cəra'ū*: M *cəroug/γ* 'markhor'; Y *žū(u)*: M *žūg* 'hide' (**jauka*?) ; Yd. *Gulyū* 'Gulugh'. But cf. also Y *hūy* 'money'.

In M *šīiko* (Y *šiyiko*) *g* (or *γ*?) has probably been lost through palatalization.

In a large number of words with ancient suffix *-kā* we find Y—M *g/γ*. Thus, e.g.:

imoyo, *yumago* 'moon', *vriyo*, *vrigo* 'eyebrow', *wulya*, *wul'ga* 'kidney', *sīy* 'hare', *urzuγ*, *urzug* 'straight', *Idəγ*, *Yīdg*, etc. Cf. §§ 181, 188, 190.

Regarding the development of *-aka* into Y *-ē*, M *-īy*, cf. § 182. With *-ē/-īy* (e.g. in Y *yādē*, *-ə*, Mm *yōdīy*, g *yāndīy*, ti *-i*, (t) *-īy*, t *-iγv*, Z *yā'dəy*, G *yā'dēy* 'blind') cf. the parallel development into *-ai* in Psht.³

Postvocalic *k* appears in Y—M in the suffix *-(i)ko*; ⁴ in lw's (e.g.

¹ V. Voc. s.vv.

² Poss. also M *wālu* 'feast': Y *wāly*?

³ Cf. Zar. p. 121.

⁴ Cf. § 189.

'kāka 'top of the head', ka'kūk 'cuckoo', M(g) čikəri 'rhubarb';¹ through secondary contact with a voiceless sound (e.g. Yd. *γuskən*, M *γūs'kun* 'cow.dung');² and in comparatively recent compounds (*nikanā* 'to dig').

46. Intervocalic *-t-* results in Y—M *-y-*, or is lost. This development is common to many Ir. dialects, but only in Y—M and Wanetsi Psht. is it combined with the conservation of *-d-* in the shape of *-l-*. The two series may be illustrated thus:

-t- > *-d-* > *-ḍ-* > *-y-*
-d- (*-ḍ-*) > *-l-* > *-l-*.

The intermediate stage *-ḍ-* (< *-t-*) is perhaps only a theoretical one, **-d-* having been weakened direct to *-y-*, because no voiced dental fricative existed in the phonetic system of the language at the time when **-b-* (< *-p-*) became **-β-* (*-v-*).³

Examples of the treatment of intervocalic *-t-* are very numerous. Thus, e.g.:

Y *lii*, M *liy* 'gave'; *vī* 'was', *āyōi*, *ayay* 'came', and other preterites in postvocalic *-ta*.⁴ V. Voc. s.vv. Y *astio* 'abuse' (?); *abrūo* 'pear'; *γīyio* 'cowhouse'; *kovio* 'pigeon'; *k^{vei}* 'house'; *k^{em}* 'which'; *lūi* 'smoke'; *bruyus* 'sickle'; *mayoyo* 'mare'; M *nāmyo* 'felt'; Y *niya* 'sour milk'; *pīo* 'rotten'; *rūi* 'guts'; *sūi* 'slate'; *sēyio* 'sand'; *spī* 'white'; *səziyo* 'jujube-tree'; M *tūi* 'mulberry' (early lw. ?); Y *vrai* 'brother'; *wūi* 'wind'; *wulēyo* 'span'; *wīya* 'willow'; *xīryo* 'watermill'; *yeya* 'bridge'; *zamai* 'son-in-law'; *ža-*, M *žāy-* 'to say'.

More doubtful cases are M *kaləy* 'soot' (**kata-dūta* ?); *wi'en-* 'to untie' (**wi-tan* ?); *xəyo* 'wall' (**xatā* ?); *yūyo* 'one (of several)' (**yūtaka* ?); M *yūi* 'husband's brother' (**yāta* ?).

Cf. also the 3 sg. Pres. in *-ē*, *-i* < *-ayati*,⁴ *Breyeyo* 'Munjan' < **Mrgatā* (?).⁵

¹ Cf. also *kəkyaro* 'dagger', etc. with *k^v* < *t*. V. § 62.

² And in Y *pəkorē* 'mouth' < **pat(i)karaka* ?

³ Cf. § 235.

⁴ § 231.

⁵ Cf. BSOS. VI, 442.

The Khovar place-names *Četrār* 'Chitral', *Šoyor* 'Shogot' and *Manūr* appear in Y as *Čitrēyo*, *Šoyoyo* and *Munio*, and have probably been borrowed at a time when Khow. had intervocalic -*ḍ* < -*t*-, not at a still earlier stage. Also Y *g^{er}*-, Mj. *giyar*- 'to pass, to forgive' has probably been borrowed from Middle Prs. **g^{er}iḍar*,¹ and M *kaliyo*, Y *k^{er}lēu* 'key' probably goes back to Prs. *kiliḍ*.

yo 'this' is derived through **eyo* < **aita*-, **aiša*-. Reg. *day*, *daf* cf. above.² In *ti(y)*- 'to enter' < *ati-i* the *t* became initial at a very early age.³

The unstressed prefix *pati*- has lost its dental completely in *po*, *pusur*, *pčūrma*, etc.⁴ In secondary contact with another *t* we find *t* < **tt*: *potišč*- 'broke' < **pati-trsta*-, *žūt* 'speaks' < **jatati*. Cf. also *pəcog*- 'to break', if from **pati-synda*-.⁵

47. Through early syncope -*t*- was saved in *wisto*⁶ 'twenty' and *mištor* 'mehtar' < **masyatara*-.⁶

Similarly *t* remains in secondary contact with *r*, which became unvoiced and was lost.⁷ Thus *zīt* 'yellow' < **za^hrt* < Av. *zairita*-,⁸ *xūt* 'eats' < **xwart* < **x^haraiti*, and other 3 sg. pres. forms of roots in *r*.⁹ Accordingly the syncope took place after the change of ancient *rt* > **rd*, but before the sonorization of intervocalic *t*.

But secondary *nt* developed along with original *nt*. Thus: *ved* 'brought' < **uβant* < *upanīta*-, *vedō* 'to warm' < **abi-han-tap* (?), *wid* 'sees' (with occasional unvoicing of the final consonant *wit*) < *vaēnaiti*, etc.¹⁰

¹ But note Madaglashti *gyāšt*, pret. of *guzār*- 'to leave behind', which shows the possibility of a local Prs. loss of -*ḍ*-.

² § 43.

³ Cf. reg. *č* § 50.

⁴ Reg. *paifar*, *paixō* cf. § 152.

⁵ As in all Ir. languages except Oss., Psht. and Wanetsi.

⁶ Scarcely *Boyušt* < **Baṣāṣita*, cf. Index of Names, s.v.

⁷ Cf. Khow. *ʔt* < *rt*.

⁸ Cf. Par. *zītō*.

⁹ V. § 124. Cf. also Konow, *Saka Studies*, 23.

¹⁰ Cf. § 115.

If *kədi* 'which' is derived from **kənd* < **kəmd* < **kadm°* < **katamaka*, *rīmd* 'pleased' and *ptrəmdo* 'seized' must be analogical forms.

48. Intervocalic *-p-* results in *-v-*, just as ancient *-b-*.

-p-

Thus: Y *av'yuš*, M *yivguš* 'embrace' < **upa-kaša* (?); *āvāz* 'to bring' < *upa-az*; *koviō*, etc. 'pigeon' < **kapauta*; M *nəliv*: *nuvōst* 'to lie down' < *nīpad*; M *nivīlo* 'bedding' < **nīpadyā*; *nuvāš* 'to comb' < **nī-pašš*; *nuviš* 'to write' < **nī-pisya* (or. ancient lw.); *p^{ra}*, *prāv* 'to find, obtain' < **pari-ap*; *parvažin* 'round, knee-cap' < **pari-paḍanya*; *rov* 'to bark' < **rap*; *šuv* 'to suck': Wkh. *šap*; *tuvor* 'axe' < **tapara*; *va* particle denoting the acc. < *upa*; *v^{ro}* 'after' < *aparəm*; *və'dō* 'to warm' < **upa* (?) *han-tap*; *vəzežo* 'pregnant' < **upa-zadyā*; *xəšovo* 'night' < *xšapā*; *yovurso* 'juniper' < *hapərəsi*; M *yūvərsən* 'upper door-sill' < **upari-sayana*.

This *v* has a tendency to lose its friction and be merged into *w*. Thus, e.g., in M *γīw* (Y *γī*) 'to spin', *zɪ'γīv*, *zə'γīw* (Y *zɪ'γē*) 'to twist' < **(uz-)gaip*. And in the causatives we find *-āv*, *-āw* (*-ōv*, *-ōw*), but also *-ā* (*-ō*).¹ Cf. also Y *īdou* 'fever', if < **hantāpa*; *yāuyo*, etc. 'water' < **āpakā*; Y *rūso*, M *raūso*, etc. 'fox' < **raupasā*; *woru* 'upper' < **u(v)ar* < *upara*, etc.

nowīsa 'nephew', *rikau* 'stirrup', Y *ketiu* 'book' are loan-words from Prs. forms in *v/w*.

In Y *fsidro* 'spring', *flō* = *v^otō* 'thee', and probably in *fxa(w)* 'to shear', *v* < *upa* has become unvoiced before a voiceless consonant. *ag'mīn* etc. 'honey' has been assimilated from **angivīn*, etc.

Y *rufo* 'broom' (cf. Sgl. *rēf*); *šifōn* 'clay used for plastering'; *trif* 'to steal'; and prob. Zar. *tšōw* 'to put fire to' have got their *f*'s from early forms of the preterial stems: **ruft*, *šift* and **taft*.²

49. Y—M *-p-* is mainly found in lw.s: *pap* 'grandfather'; *pāpəs* 'lung'; *rūpāyo* 'rupie'; *čop* 'left', etc. Also *kap* 'fish' is possibly a lw.

¹ Cf. § 227.

² Cf. Av. *huxšvafa*.

from Wkh. or a similar dialect. In *apīr*, *skapīr* 'before' the *p* may be due to recent composition. Possibly the prefix *p(ə)* in some cases goes back to *paiti*.

50. Intervocalic *-č-* results in *-ž-*. Thus:

-č-

lūž- 'to milk' < **dauča-* (Par. *dūč-*, etc.); *lažino* 'pile of firewood' < **ni-čayanā-*; *namiž-* 'winking' < **ni-miča-* (v. s.v.); Y *nišāž-* (M *nišāš*) 'to show' < **ni-čaša-*; *paržin* 'enclosure for sheep' < **pari-čayana-*; *pərwīž-* 'to sieve' < **pari-waiča-*; *rūžen* 'smoke-hole' < *raočana-*; Y *šinjo*, M *šižno*, 'needle' < **sučani-*; *tiž-* 'to cut' < **tāčaya-*. Probably also *yoži-* 'to stumble', cf. Wkh. *gač-* 'to totter'; *kužke* etc. 'hair' < **kauči-*; *patsžo* 'she-calf, one year old' < **pati-tači* + *ā* (?); *Stužun* 'the Ustich Pass' < **stuč(a)na-* (?). *čužiya* 'chicken' is prob. an early lw. from Badakhshi *čuča*.

After *n* we find *j* in *prenjio* 'young she-goat' and in *sabrān* 'neckrope of the bullock', possibly derived from the fem. suffix *-či*.

Words of uncertain derivation, in which *-ž-* may go back to either *č* or *j* are e.g.:¹ *križyo* 'dirty'; *mūž-* 'to move in the wind'; *noyūžē* 'snipe'; Y *pāži* (Zar. *pōwi*) 'all'; M, G. *rāžan* 'language'; *šiž*, *šūž* 'vulture' (Sgl. *šūž*); *šižo* 'cotton'; *tažia* 'heron'; *Gažan-dorē* 'n. of a Y clan'.

Y *mažoyo* 'female markhor' is a Khov. lw., and *kužo* 'crooked' and *sarf²rāže* 'ornaments' are probably borrowed from Prs. *kaž*, *kuž* and *sarf²rāzi*.

In *ža* 'from' (cf. *ž²kū* 'whence') < **ha'ča* the *č* was sonorized before the loss of initial (*h*)*a*.² But in *tiž-*, *čiž-* 'to fall' (< **ča'hō-* < **ha'čahida-*), *čpāč* 'behind', and possibly in *čəyū-* 'to return' the loss of *ha-* occurred earlier, owing to the more complete absence of stress in polysyllabic words.³

51. *-č-*, *-č̣-* appear in a number of lws from Khov., e.g. in *bučayi* 'bud'; *hoč* 'boiled fat'; *pičē* 'hot'; *m²reč* 'mulberry'; *pičili* 'n. of a plant'; *tačingē* 'Kafir boots'. With M *mačio*, Y *ma'čio* 'she-dog'

¹ Cf. Voc. s.vv.

² Cf. *və*, *pə* < *upa*.

³ *špāč* prob. < *čpāč* (cf. *štāhān* 'below'), and not < **šp⁰*.

cf. Badakhshi *mōča*. Y *vroč* 'to fry' is perhaps derived from an imperative *vroč* < **vroj* < **vro/ənj*, cf. Khow. *venjē*.¹

Altogether uncertain is the derivation of Yd. *āričo* 'strawberry', and also of *mrkič* 'carded wool'; Zar. *ničōd* 'to moisten thoroughly'; *γaričōy* 'to creak'; Y *γuričā* 'to swallow'.

-c- occurs in Y in the lws *plac* 'cheese' (fr. Kati); *blacā* 'to collect' (fr. Khow.); cf. also Y *macio* 'she-dog',² and *pelicio* 'fire-tree, torch' which may perhaps have borrowed from an early form of Khow. *pūič*. In Y *pēcag*, etc. 'to cut, cleave' c is probably derived from *t* + *s*.³

Voiced Stops and Affricates.

52. The general E.Ir. tendency to change voiced stops into fricatives has prevailed completely in Y—M where we find, at least in initial and intervocalic position, *γ*, *l* (< *ḍ*), *v* (< *β*) and *ž*.

It is possible that this change first affected intervocalic voiced stops,⁴ it being in fact the first stage of the Ir. weakening of intervocalic consonants. And it might perhaps be assumed that the initial *d* in *dāl* 'to give' is due to a preventive dissimilation dating from a time when *dadā* should regularly have become **ḍadā*. But the preservation of *d* in a single, or at the utmost a small number of words, is not very likely. The dissimilation has probably taken place at a later period, **ḍadā* becoming again **dadā*. In *livden* 'fire-place' < **ḍēγḍān* the dissimilation went the other way, just as in Psht. *lid* 'saw' < **ḍid* < **ḍiḍ* < **ḍid* < **ḍita*, and in Sogd. *ḍwādas* 'twelve'.⁵

¹ From Yd.? Cf. BSOS, VIII, 664.

² V. above § 14.

³ Cf. § 46.

⁴ And initial ones in sandhi after a word ending in a vowel.

⁵ I do not understand Benveniste's remark, Gramm. Sogd, II, 146. Oss. *duwadās*, *diwa* (not *duwā*!) can without difficulty be traced back to **duwāḍasa* and correspond to Psht. *dwālas*, *dwōlas*.

53. Initial *g-* appears as *γ-* in *γū* 'ear'; *γāl* 'thief'; *γādēm* 'wheat', *g-* etc.¹ Also *Gharmai* 'n. of a village in Yamgān' is probably of Munji-origin. Most words in *γ-* are of genuine Y—M origin. But there are also some lw.s (e.g. *γūlak* 'pelletbow', *γar* 'adulterer', etc.) and a few words of unknown derivation (e.g. *γānigo*, etc. 'sneezing'; *γaza* 'a room'; *γuzγap* 'dirty'; *γus-* 'to feel troubled'). *g^{er}-* 'to walk, pass' and *g^{ib}-* 'lost' are early lw.s from Prs.
54. Ancient *-g-* results in *-γ-* in *ayoi* 'came';² *āγ(u)d-* 'to dress' < *-g-* **ā-gunda-*; *o'γuzo* 'walnut' < **āgauzā-*; Y *a'zuzγo*, M *iwuzzəga*, etc. 'frog' < **wazaga-kā-*; *brāyiko* 'sparrow' < **mrgi + kā-*; *frāiyo* 'yoke-rope' < **fra-yugā-*; Y *feryāmə*, etc. 'he-goat' < **fragāmaka-*; *mēy* 'cloud' < *maēya*; *nəyuy-* 'to hear' < *ni-gauš-*; *nuyōz-* 'to swallow' < **ni-gāz-*; *poruy* 'bolt of a door' < **pati-ruga-*; *yūy* 'yoke'. Probably also *Pərāyo* 'Nuristan', and *Pōruy* 'n. of a village in Sanglech' go back to forms in *-g-*, cf. Sgl. *Pa'rōy*, *Pōroy*.
- Words of uncertain origin are: *loyn-* 'to lie down'; *ēγū(w)-* 'to return' (< **hač-a-gaub-??*); *loyoi* 'entered' (v. s.v. *tī-*), *vəlyo* 'above', and *zuy-* 'to pour out'.
- The development of *-g/-γ-* in *līvden* 'fireplace' < *δēyδān* is quite irregular.
55. Y—M shares with Psht. and some dialects of Sogd. the change of *d* through *δ* into *l* in most positions. It is perhaps also characteristic of Saraghlāmī.³ Sporadically we find *l* < *δ*, *d* also in Wkh., and in Prs., probably in words of E.Ir. origin. But cf. also Kurd. *Xulā* 'God' and Bakht. *leva* 'mad'. In the main the tendency appears to be centred in north-eastern Iran, perhaps especially in *Badaxšān*, *Balaxšān*. It is impossible to decide whether the *l* was developed separately in Y—M and in Psht.—Wanetsi, or if it belongs to a common ancestor of both dialect groups. Regarding the parallel change of *d* < *l* in Prasun cf. 29.

¹ V. Voc. s.vv.² And in other preterites in postvocalic *-ta-*, v. § 235.³ Cf. § 27.

56. Initial *l* < *d* occurs in a large number of words. Thus, e.g.: *d-lūi* 'smoke'; *lad* 'tooth'; *luydo* 'daughter'; *lio* 'gave'; *los* 'ten'; *lūž* 'to milk', etc.¹

Y Bidd. *lānawo* 'wise' must, if correct, be an early lw., but *last* 'hand' may be a genuine dialect form.²

lyoxū 'itching' is of unknown origin, and the *l* of Y *laxsərə* 'ice' (M *yaxsəriy*) is unexplained.

Regarding *dāl* 'to give' and *lūr* 'to flee' v. §§ 136, 137.

57. Y—M *l* from intervoc. *-d-* (and *-dy-*) occurs in: *olo* 'there' < *-d-avada*; *ilir* 'belly' < **udarya*; *alarsinē* 'threshold' < **adara-sayanaka*; *alāno* 'pomegranate' < *hadanaē(patā)*; *aspəlan* 'stable' < **aspadāna*; *aveli* 'both' < **ubā-ducai* (?); *avlasto* 'sleeve' < **abidastā*; *awəlān* 'bridle' < **aiwi-dāna*; *dāl* 'to give' < *dadā*; *γāl* 'thief' < *gaḍa*; *kəla* 'when' < *kaḍa*; *la* 'with' < *haḍa*; *lūr* 'to flee' < *raod* (?); *molo* 'here' < **imadā*; *malen* 'half-full' < *madəma*; *Miliyeg* < **Madya*; *məlān* 'waist' < *maidyāna*; *malax* 'locust' < *madaxa* (or lw. ?); *nəl* 'reed' < **nada*; *nāilō* 'to circumcise' < **niž-dab* (?); *nəliv*, etc. 'to lie down' < *ni-paidya*; *nəmālyo* 'salt' < **namaḍ(a)kā*; *palo* 'foot' < *pād*; *pol* 'footprint' < *paḍa*; *plār* 'to sell' < **parā-dā*; *pəlarz* 'to wrap' < **pati-darza*; *pālāstiko* 'armlet' < **pati-dasta*; *poruylan* 'hole for the door-bolt' < **dāna*; *šilē* 'neck' < **uṣadaka* (?); *šəlo* 'near': Soyd. *šə* (?); *wul* 'to throw' < **wid*; *wolo* 'irrigation channel' < *vaiḍi*; *wulo* 'wife' < *vaḍū*; *wuləyo* 'span' < **widāti*; *zul* 'perspiration' < **xəḍa*; *xūlo* 'embroidered cap' < *xəḍa*; *zəyal* 'to run away' < *zgaḍ*.

Of uncertain or unknown etymology are: *fyēli* 'a lie'; *γūelo* 'yoke-rope'; *kulyā* 'a wild growing vegetable'; *pelicio* 'fir-tree';³ *selxiko* 'sorrel'; *velico* 'lightning'; *vulγōr*, *wurgar* 'shoulder-blade'; *wulid* 'foot-print'; *wulai* 'open'; *waly* 'feast' (< **wadu-ka* ?); *wulyeyo*

¹ Cf. Voc. s.vv.

² Cf. Et. Voc. Psht., s.v. *lās*.

³ Cf. § 51.

'a small shrub'; *yelu* 'stack of grain'; *yila* 'a little'; M *yälko* (Y *yežko*) 'duck'.

pa'lan 'saddle' and *xäl* 'taste' are probably lw.s. Regarding *pēlēk* and *poləm* v. Voc. s.vv.

In *niš-* 'to sit down', *tiš-*, *čiš-* 'to fall', and possibly in *yēžio* 'nest', an early contraction has resulted in $*h\delta > *θ > \tilde{x}$.¹ Note also *uščeno* 'hay-stack' $< *wāštānā < *wāstra-dānā$.

Ancient δ (*d*) in secondary contact with $d < t$ resulted in $*\delta > l$. Cf., e.g., *dıl* 'he gives' $< dadati$.² Regarding $t + t$ cf. § 47.

58. $b > \beta$, v occurs e.g. in *vio* 'was' $< būta$; *vad-* 'to tie' $< band$; *b- rən* 'root, bottom' $< buna$; *vän* 'long' $< barāšna$, etc., cf. Voc. s.vv.

Words of uncertain origin are M, Z *vaynew* 'yield of grain'; *viščo* 'steep hillside'. It is possible that *vār*, *vēr* 'time' was borrowed from Prs. at a time when this language has still β - from w . In that case *pūžē* 'falcon' may be a later lw., borrowed from Prs. *bāz*, while Y—M had as yet no initial b .

At present b - is quite common, chiefly in lw.s, but also in native words with original $*ham-b$.

59. Examples of $-v < -b$ are: *āver-* 'to bring' $< ā-bar$; *avlānd* 'hem of a cloak' $< *abi-dāmantā$; *avlasto* 'sleeve' $< abidastā$; *awlān* 'bridle' (note w) $< *aiwidāna$; *yurv-* 'to seize' $< *grb$; *drūv-* 'to dance'; Sogd. *ḡr'wβ*; *lō-* 'to graze' $< *law < *dab$; *nov-* 'to rain', *niv* 'rain' $< nab$; *nəvyo* 'beak' $< *nabakā$; *nəvor* 'to take out' $< niš-bar$; *rīv* 'rhubarb' $< *rāba$.

In secondary contact with a voiceless sound we find f : *afseno* 'whet-stone'; *afsinjo* 'ladder'; *afsirnē* 'summer-wheat' $< *abi$. Cf. also the unvoicing of $-v < *biš$ in the obl. pl. in *əf* and in *maf* 'you'.³

Note Yzh *aveli*, M, Z *avel'yi* 'both', but Y sh *abeli*.⁴

¹ Cf. Shgh. *neθ*.

² Cf. § 231.

³ Cf. §§ 199, 203.

⁴ Cf. § 88.

In loan-words we often find *v* (or *w*) for Standard Prs. *-b-*, but in most cases the fricative probably belongs already to Bad. Prs. Examples are, e.g.: Y *ketiu* 'book'; (M *k'tōb*); *dīwčūw* 'torch'; *dūōva* 'second watering'; Y *rikau* (M *rikib*) 'stirrup', etc. Note also *Parəuko* = Khov. *Parabek*, n. of a village in Lutkuh.

60. Initial *ž-* < *j-* occurs in *ž-* 'to speak' < **jat-*; Y *žio* (M *jūiko*) *j-* 'bowstring' < *jyā-*; *žilo* 'hail' < **jārdā-* (or lw. ?); *žinko*, *žin(k)a* 'woman' < *jaini-*. Y *žaro* 'poison' is probably a lw. from Khov. *žū(u)*, *žūg* 'leather' seems to go back to **jauka-*, but, in spite of Skr. *gav-* (Kalasha *gao*) 'leather', it is perhaps doubtful whether it is permissible to assume a form with *e*-vowel of this root.

žib- 'to rise'; *žaf-* 'to chew'; *žingo* 'n. of a bird' and *žunayē*, etc. 'boy' are of uncertain origin.

In Y—M, and also in Psht and Sgl., we find *ž-* < *j-*, but *c-* < *č-*.¹ Evidently the dentalization of palatals in these dialects is later than the loss of occlusion in voiced stops (and *j*). In Saka, on the other hand, *j-* results in *j-* (written *js* and *dž*),² in Wakhi probably in *j-*,³ and in Shgh. etc. in *z-* < *j-*.⁴ Also Ossetic probably has *j-*, but the examples are few.

The indigenous sound *ž-* and Prs. *j-* appear to be more or less interchangeable, and ought probably to be regarded as being variants of one and the same phoneme. Cf., e.g., s.vv. *jigar*, *žiga'rēn*; *žahānd*; *jwāna*, *žūwān*; *žirabē*.

61. Examples of *ž-* are: *žē* 'snake' < *aži-*; *mižəyiko* 'mist' < **mižā-*; *mūž-* *j-* 'to move' < **ham-auž-* (?); *užer-* 'to look' < **awa-žaraya-*. *pižām-* 'to entrust' is possibly borrowed from Khov. *pežem-*, in its turn of Ir. origin.⁵ The derivation of *ražā* 'platform' is uncertain.

¹ In many, if not in all cases. Cf. above § 44.

² Cf. Konow, Saka Studies, 25; Ein neuer Saka-Dialekt, 11.

³ In *jəi* 'bow-string'.

⁴ E.g. in *zin-* 'to beat'.

⁵ Cf. BSOS, VIII, 663. But notice Yr *pežām-* < **pati-žām-*?

Cerebrals.

62. In words of Ir. origin cerebral sounds have been developed from *rt* > Y *r* (M *r*); *rn* > Y *ŋ* (M *ŋgʷ*); *s(t)r*, *rš* > *š*.

In lws from IA, especially from Khov., all types of cerebrals occur in Y. Thus, with *t*: *tok* 'wild pear' < Khov. *tōng*; *tfo* 'n. of a bird' < *tif*; *parəpaŋi* 'boil, sore' < Khov. *parpaŋ*; *čōtē* 'knuckle' < Khov. *čot*; *koŋinē* 'hammer' < Khov. *koŋin*; *kiŋo'ri* 'dried mulberries' < Khov. *kiŋōri*; *būto* 'boot', *kūŋ* 'coat' < IA. < Eng. Cf. also *škāt* 'tasteless'; *ŋake* 'n. of a part of the plough'; *pāt* 'bent, crooked'; *piŋio* 'necklace'; *aŋilē* 'porridge'; *gaŋ* 'roof-beam'; *yoŋ* 'dumb'.¹ In *latrək* 'chive' < Khov. *laŋruk* the *t* has been dissimilated by the following *r*.—*d* occurs in *diŋanwo* 'cotton thread' < Khov. *diŋōnu*; *bādīr* 'sledge hammer' < Khov. *beŋir*, and *ŋ* in *čuna* 'lime' < IA, *ŋd* in *bakiŋda*, *bakēnda* 'male calf'; *baŋdux* 'a kind of handmill'; *kunŋūk* 'wooden bowl' < Khov.; *laŋdik*, *laŋduk* 'fat'; *siŋd* 'two-storied house' < Khov.; *milkoŋdi* 'n. of a flower' < Khov. *milkoŋ*.

We find *ž* in *žāžiro* 'chain' < Khov. *jaŋ'jer*; *Iž* 'n. of a village' < Khov., but also in *žoržō*, *žoržō* 'partridge', and *žimmež*, *žimež* 'to pull up weeds'. Reg. *č*, *r* and *l* v. §§ 79.

In a few, probably relatively old, lws from IA *kʷ* has been substituted for *t* in Y: *kyo'gō*, *čō'gō* 'wild pear' < Khov. *tōng* (cf. *tok* above); *kəkyaro* 'Kafir dagger' < IA. *kaŋāro*, etc.; Y *pokʷ* 'husks' < Khov. *phōŋ*; Y *kūkʷa*, M *kutyo* 'short': Wkh. *kəŋ*, etc. < IA; *kākʷ*, etc. 'to boil' < **kaŋ* (?); *rešk* 'avalanche' < Khov. *reŋŋ*. *ŋd* probably became *(*ŋ*)*gʷ* in *magʷ* 'to rub'.² Cf. the change of *rt* through **d* to Sar. *g*, and the transition of a cerebral into a velar in the childish pronunciation of E. Norw. *onŋli* (written *ordentlig*) as *onkli*.

¹ With Ir. *γ* and IA *t* in the same word.

² Cf. § 121.

4 — Kulturforskning.

Surd Fricatives.

63. Ancient *x*- remains in *xo'd* 'to laugh'; *xūyo* 'a spring'; *xoro* *x*- 'donkey', etc.¹ *xof* 'scum, foam' and *xoš* 'to pull' have *x* < *k* in other Pamir dialects, too.² Reg. *x* < *xw* v. § 98.
64. Intervocalic *x*- remains unchanged. Thus: *max* 'we'; *max* 'peg' *x* < **maixa*; *anaxno* 'nail' < **ā-nāxanā*; *pīx* 'span': Sgl. *pēx*; *woxo* 'root-fibre' < **waixā*, etc. Reg. other words with suffix *-xā* v. § 98.

Words of uncertain origin are: *pərxāw* 'to eat with a spoon'; *fxaw* 'to shear'; *fxot* 'to seize'; *vox* 'to itch'; *pozayak* 'temples'; *fərx* 'to stool' < **fra-rix* (?); *šūrox* 'to shy'.

šāxo 'branch' and *rōx* 'cheek' are borrr. from Prs., and *gox* 'hole'; *muxan* 'veranda'; *tux* 'steam'; *braxā* 'to knock'; *krox* 'scab'; *nax* 'floor'; *o'rox* 'spark' are borrowed from Khow., or resemble Khow. forms.

In sandhi we find a sonorization of *x* in *Y vo yoi* < *vo xoi* 'own'.

65. Characteristic of Y—M is the palatalization of *θ* into *š*, a sound *θ* which is probably also designed by Saka *th̥h* in *hath̥ha* 'true' < **hadya*.³ In initial, antevocalic position the only example of *š* are *šūmānē* 'male ibex', a word of uncertain etymology, and the place-name *Šuli* 'T(h)ili'.
66. Postvocalic *θ* occurs in *yū'reš* 'knot' < **graθa*; *miš* 'day' < **māθya*; *mōšē* 'stick' < **māθaka*; *pīš* 'arrow' < **pāθa*; M *pašəy* 'wide' < **paθaka*; *parvažin* 'knee-cap' < **pari-paθanya*; *pežiko* 'snare' < **pāθyā + iko* (?). It is uncertain whether *pəzeš* 'young male sheep', *vəžāšo* 'womb', and *zāžko* 'child-bearing' contain ancient *-zaθa* or **zaθya*.⁴

Reg. *niš* 'to sit down', *t/čiš* 'to fall', and *yēšio* 'nest' < **nihid*, *hača-hid*, *ā-hadya*, with *hδ* > *θ*, v. § 57.

¹ V. Voc. s.vv. Reg. *xu'gor* 'sword' v. BSOS, VIII, 668.

² Cf. Voc. s.vv.

³ Cf. Anc. Prs. *hašiya*.

⁴ Cf. § 155.

The derivation of *yežio* 'handmill' and of *pčič-* 'to break' is uncertain. *pižoyo*, *pižyo* 'saliva' (< **pðu-*?) shows the affinity between *ž* and *š*.

yoh 'excrements'¹ is probably borrowed from some other dialect. *ləmī-*, pret. of *lmōn-* 'to rub' is scarcely the regular phonetic outcome of **nimaḍita-*, from which we should expect **lməži-*, but an analogical formation.

67. Also initial *f-* is of rare occurrence. Examples are: *fīa* 'wooden spade'; *fār-* 'to catch': Prs. *fāridan* 'to want'; *f'sko* 'nose': Sgl. *fusek*; *fiz* 'breast': Wkh. *pūz*.

fāru 'mill-broom' is dissimilated from **frāruv*. *fusfesiya* 'small locust' looks like an onomatopoeical formation, and *fagyikə* 'song' is of uncertain derivation.

68. Intervocalic *-f-* remains in: *kʷifo* 'hump' < **kaufā-*; *nif* 'navel'; *-f-xof* 'scum'; *wāf-* 'to weave'; *kʷof-* 'to groan': Prs. *kafidan* 'to crack'; *puf-* 'to blow'; *xof-* 'to cough'; *təfōv-* 'to put fire to' < **tafya-* (?), etc.

Cf. also *vrōf-* 'to fly'; *žof-* 'to chew'; *jōf-* 'to send, command'. In *šift-* 'to plaster', etc. the *f* is of secondary origin, cf. § 228.

Other words with *-f-* are: *paifar* 'steep hillside'; *sofo* 'earthen jar'; *zifkyān* 'rolling pin' (*v* + *k*?); *šafšiyān* 'armpit'; *Frastufi* 'n. of a lake'; *šefloč* 'hoof'.

Sibilants.

69. Ir. *s-* remains in *sayo* 'shade'; *sīy* 'hare'; *sāl* 'year' (lw. ?); *s-šēyi'o* 'sand'; *surv* 'hole', etc.²

A number of words in *s-* are of uncertain etymology. Thus, e.g.: *səbrīm* 'boiled fat'; *sofo* 'earthen jar'; *suγ* 'strap'; *selxiko* 'sorrel'; *suniko* 'wooden shovel'; *sīniya* 'sole'; *sāro* 'below'; *sosē* 'heap of sheaves'; *sasto* 'hillside'; *sizalyo* 'tarantula'.

Reg. *s-* < *š-* in *šinjo* cf. § 135.

¹ Cf. *γumino* 'anus'.

² V. Voc. s.vv.

70. Also *-s* remains unchanged. E.g.: *as* 'to come' < **ā-isa*; *is*, *-s* *yīs* 'to carry' < *yās*; *yīs* 'thread made of goat's hair' < *gaēsa*; *yuskən* 'cow-dung' < **gau-sakana*; *kōs* 'to search for' < *kaš* (?); *los* '10' < *dasa*; *lēso* 'oats': Sgl. *dəsīn*; *nusiγ* 'the shady side of a valley' < **nīsāya*; *pusur* 'head' < **pātisārah* (?); *ros* 'to arrive' (lw. ?); *rūso* 'fox' < **raupasū*; *wos* 'now, then': Psht. (*w*)*ōs*, etc.

Of uncertain origin are: *loso* 'rope' (Prs. *dasa* 'fringe' ?); *ces* 'what'; *γus* 'to worry'; *kuso* 'maize-stalk'; *sosē*, *sors* 'heap of sheaves'; *wosa* 'wide', etc.

In *nezγo*, *niγzo* 'mucus of the nose' *s* has been sonorized before *γ*. *Y karyəz* (M *kargas*) 'a kind of eagle' corresponds to Prs. *kargas*, but *z* appears in other dialects, too (v. Voc.). Cf. also *yuwiz* 'double bridle': Khw. *iwis* (with *-s* < *-z* ?); *bayaz* 'bellowing': Sgl. *bayas*; *ramūz* M. LSL. 'deer': Psht. *rāmūsai*. It is impossible to determine the special causes of the sonorization of *s* in these words.

71. Initial *z* remains. Thus. e.g.; *zīk* 'knee' < *zānuka*; *zīl* 'heart' *z* < **zγdyā*; *zamai* 'son-in-law' < *zāmātar*; *zōmbā* 'jaw' < **zambā*; *zoyno* 'chin' < **zanaxā*; *zəmgirē* 'lizard' < *zamarə-guz* (or lw. ?); *zīt* 'yellow' < *zairitā*; *zaxmo* 'field' < **zamaxā*; *zūčko* 'child-bearing' < **zaḡdā* + *ko*; *zīy* 'to bear' < *zaya*.

zāyo 'crow' is probably a lw. from Prs., and *zōm* 'to yawn' from Khw.¹ Reg. *last* 'hand' < **dasta* < *zasta*, cf. Et. Voc. Psht. s.v. *lās*.

72. Words with intervocalic *-z-* are too numerous to be given in full *-z-* here. Examples are: *a'vāz* 'to bring' < *upa-az*; *iziko* 'yester-eve'; *azīto* 'barberry' < **ā-zaritā*; *azuzγo*, *wuyzəga* 'frog' < *vazayā* + *kā*; *diz* 'to bury' < **han-daiz*; *lizo* 'fort': Prs. *diz*; *nuγōz* 'to swallow'; Wanetsi *yōz* 'to drink'; *miz* 'to urinate' < *maēz*; *ne'riz* 'to lick' < *ni-raiz*; *pəzežr* 'male sheep, 1—2 y. old' < **pati-zaḡyaka*; *vuza* 'he-goat' < *buzā*; *vəzb* 'to tighten' < **abi-zamb*; *vīzγā* 'arm above elbow' < *bāzu* + *ka*; *vəzān* 'to know' < **upa(?)zan*; *vəzāžo* 'pregnant' < **upa-zaḡdā*; *wuzā* 'to be tired' < **wi-zāya*; *wuziā(w)*.

¹ BSOS. VIII, 662.

'to extinguish' < *uz-aya- (caus.); *wuzîr* 'yesterday' < *uzayara*; *îirizen* 'the day before yesterday' < *îirita-azana; *zo* 'I' < *azəm*.

Of uncertain origin are: *γaza* 'room'; *niaskê*, *niāzγila* 'yawn'; *sizalyo* 'tarantula'; *wizinga* M Z cotton thread. Reg. *pūzê* 'falcon' cf. § 58. Reg. the suffix -γuz v. § 193.

73. In the following words Y—M *š*- corresponds to Av. *š*- (< *qy-, *š*- *ks-), or to *š*- of other Ir. dialects: *šui* 'went, became' < *šuta*; *šam*- 'to drink' < *šam*-; *šifc(ik)o* 'waterfall': Prs. *šiftan* 'to trickle'; *šifon* 'clay for plastering', *šift*- 'to plaster': Bal. *šēfay* 'rod for applying collyrium', etc. (but v. s.v.); *šām* 'ripe': Bal. *šam* 'moist'(?); *šuv*- 'to suck': Wkh. *šap*-; *šē* 'vulture': Sgl. *šūž*. Cf. also *šilē* 'neck': Av. *ušadā* (?).

A number of words with *š*- are lw.s, or of unknown origin.¹

74. In E.Ir., and among W.Ir. languages in Kurdish, there is a *š*- tendency to sonorize intervocalic *š*, and the resulting **š̌* is subject to further changes. There is evidently some connection between this development and the sonorization of intervocalic surd stops. We find that Sogd., Yaghn. and Wkh., which preserve intervocalic tenues, do also retain *š*- as an unvoiced sound.² But the problem remains why Ir. *š* was more exposed to assimilation than *s*-, while in European languages the opposite seems to be the case.³ Probably the back articulation of Ir. *š*- weakened its resistance against the influence of the surrounding vowels. The resulting *š̌* has been preserved in earlier Saka, in S.Psht. and in Shgh. (*š̌*). But it was an unstable sound, which in N.Psht. changed into *g* (Ghilzai also *γ*), in Roshani into *u*, and in Sgl. and Sar. into *l*, *l*. In later Saka and in Par. it tends to disappear completely, while in Orm. and Y—M it developed probably through a sound resembling the

¹ V. Voc. s.vv.

² Oss. retains unvoiced *š*- < *š*-, but sonorizes *t*- > *d*-, etc., thus developing on parallel lines with most W.Ir. dialects in this respect.

³ Cf. Chuwash (Turkish) *š*- > *l*-, v. Grammont, *Traité de Phonétique*, 206¹.

'cerebral *y*' of Burushaski,¹ into *y*, which has in many cases disappeared in Y—M. It may be noted that **y* < *š* has no palatalizing effect on the preceding vowel, cf. *ābrūo* 'pear' < **hamrautā*, but *špūo* 'louse' < *spiš*. The intermediate stage *ž* has been preserved through early metathesis in *yaržo* 'beard' < **raižā* (< **raišā*), from which also Psht. **žairū* > *žira*.

Examples of *y*, *o* < *-š* are: *ābūya* 'moraine': Ishk. *ambol* < **hampiša(ka-)*(?); *frīyo* 'flea' < **frušikā*; *fērmo* 'to forget' < **framuš* (v. Voc. s.v.); *γū(i)*, etc. (Mm *γūl*?)² 'ear' < *gaoša*; *mūo*, *mīyo*, etc. 'sheep' < Av. *maēši*; *ni* 'to go out' < **niš-i*; *nəyuy* 'to hear' (G. *nuyūš*?) < **ni-gauš*; *niāst* (*niž*) 'sat down' < **ni-šasta* (or **ni-hasta*?) *nāilā*, *nīyalōv* 'to make to sit down' < *ni-šādaya*; *nəro'u*, *nərowīy* 'black' < **an-arushaka* (?); *spūo*, *spuyā*³ 'louse' < *spiš*; *vri* 'to break' < **braiš*; *yo* 'that' < *aēša*; *ywg* 'arrow' < *išu* + *ka*; *yūga* 'ear of wheat' < **aušaka*; *zīnro* 'daughter-in-law' < **snušā*.

Words of more uncertain or unknown origin are: *gūy* 'to knead' (v. Voc.); *γənigo*, *xniga* 'sneezing' < **x(š)nīša*; *šūiko* 'collar-bone': Bal. *srōš* 'elbow' (?); *kiō* 'labour, ploughing'; *qīāy*, etc. 'bull'.

ux'šo, etc. '6' is probably derived from *xšvaš*, not from **xšwaša*,⁴ note the different accent in *avdo*, *aščo* in some forms of Y.

Reg. *šilē* (< *uśadā*), cf. §§ 164, 109.

75. In a great number of words we find Y—M *-š*. Most of these words are borrowed from Prs. or Khow., others contain an original group *sr* (> *š*, *ś*).

But in some cases *-š* appears to go back to Ir. **-šš* (< *ks*, *qy*), which in Av. is written *š*, thus coalescing with *š* < *s* (after *i*, *u*, *r*).

Thus *diš* 'to think' could be derived from **han-dišša* (< **diš-s(k)e*), but **han-disya* is also possible; *nuvāš* 'to comb' points to **ni-pašša*.

¹ Cf. Lorimer, Bur. Grammar, 6.

² G.'s *γūš* can scarcely be a correct dialect form.

³ Y *sh*, *r* *špūo* with early assimilation of *spiš* > **špiš*??

⁴ Gauthiot, JA. 1916, 244.

< **ni-pekse*-, and *nišāš*-, *nišās*- 'to show' to **ni-čašša*-, Av. *čaš*-. *nuviš*- 'to write' is probably a lw.; but *koša* 'valley' can scarcely be borrowed from Prs. *kaš*-, and ought to be derived from **kaššaka*-(v. Voc. s.v.). Also *avyuš*-, *yivguš* 'lap' possibly contains **kašša*-. Cf. also *firšōn*- 'to shake' < **fra-ššan*-.

Words which possibly contain ancient *šš* < *qy* are: *frušē* 'muzzle':¹ Av. *fraša*-; *pšāi* 'ripe' < **paššaka*- < **pačya*-. Also *xašəy* 'friend'; *kaš* 'piebald' (Shgh. *čūž*-, etc.); *yašē* 'good' (Prs. *gaš*) may have original -*šš*-, but the origin of these words is unknown. Nor is it possible to determine the original form of *γūš* 'meat'. Regarding *čēš* 'not', which Gauthiot would connect with Av. *aēša*, v. Voc. s.v.

Other words of unknown origin containing -*š*- are: *nišōk* 'jaw'; *kurušo* 'Angelica'; *ašasto* 'a kind of small berries'; *ušun*- 'to neigh'. In some of these words *š* may be incorrect for *š*.

Nasals.

76. Initial and intervocalic nasals remain, except in the cases when *n* is dissimilated into *l* (v. § 136).²

Examples of *n*- are: *no* 'not'; *nōu* '9'; *nəb* 'dew'; *nif* 'navel', *n*- etc. *anaxno* 'nail' has a 'prothetic' *a*-. The nature of the relation between *dūr* 'to-day' and Sgl. *nēr*-, etc. is unknown.

Intervocalic *n*- remains in *ken*- 'to do', 'to dig'; *mən* 'my'; *n*- *γunia* 'hair'; *aspəlan* 'stable'; *nānoyo* 'grain' < **dānakā*-, *stīnoyo* 'supine' < **ustānakā*-, *wīn*- 'to see', etc. Note M *stun(ek)* 'throat': Psht. *stūnai*-, but Y **stūya* with apparent loss of *n*.

Initial *m*- in: *mā*- 'to measure'; *moyuso* 'fly'; *məlān* 'waist'; *mər*- *m*- 'to die', etc.

Intervocalic -*m*- occurs in *frayāmə*-, etc. 'he-goat'; *lāmo* 'village'; *m*- *lamdo* 'hem'; *lōmago* 'snare'; *nəmālyo* 'salt'; *rīm*- 'to please'; *sām* 'yoke-peg'; *šam*- 'to drink'; *zamai* 'son-in-law', and also in *mo* 'this' < *ima*-, *max* 'we' < *a(h)māxam*-.

¹ From which Khov. *froš*-.

² Reg. *mr*- > *br*-. § 120.

In *ind* 'so much' (**imanta-*); *avlānd* 'hem of a cloak' (**abidāmantā-*?); *frayingo* 'she-goat' (cf. *frayāmə*) *m* has been subject to assimilation. The etymology of *s'mtə* 'blunt' is unknown.

Liquids.

77. Initial *r* remains. E.g.: *rū'i* 'bowels'; *rīyo* 'vein'; *rūy'n* 'clarified butter'; *rok* 'colour', etc.

If *rin'g'a* 'slippery' is derived from **rixšnaka-* or a similar form, *r-* corresponds to *l-* in Prs. *lašn*. Note also *ne-riz-* 'to lick'. *lār-* 'to flee' is transposed from **rūl-*.¹

The *r-* in Y *rispən* 'iron' (M *yuspən*) is unexplained.

Intervocalic *-r-* occurs in *imār-* 'to count'; *yar* 'stone'; *yary* *-r-* 'heavy' < *gouru-*; *lār-* 'to have'; *āvər-* 'to bring'; *čšir*, *čfūr* '4'; *parguščē* 'finger-ring', etc.

Reg. *t* < *rt* in secondary contact cf. § 125. In *fro-* 'to melt', and possibly in *fərx-* 'to stool', *-r-* has been lost through dissimilation (< **fra-ri*, **fra-riz-*).

da 'in, into' may be a lw. from Bad. Prs., but Y—M loss of *-r* in an unstressed word is equally possible.

zūl 'difficult' may have got its *l* from *zulāwar* < *zōrāwar*.

78. Y—M *l-* is found chiefly in words beginning with ancient *d-*² *l-* and in lw.s. There are a few words of unknown origin, such as: *līngōn* 'handmill'; *langau* 'bucket'; and we find an unexplained prothetic *l-* in Y *laxsərə* 'ice' (M *yaxsərīy*), and, according to Gauthiot, in *lišk'ūn* 'female breast' (M *yīšk'una*, Y *išč'in*, etc.). But there is no instance of IE *l* > Y—M *l*.

79. Y *l* renders Kati *r'* in the lw. *plac* 'cheese'. But we usually find Y *r* (or the variant *l*) for Khaw. *l* (*ḍ*). Thus, e.g.: *blacā-* 'to collect', *bamboḷi* 'beard of a maize cob'; *brok*, *blok* 'knuckle'; *keṛē* 'shield'; *kāriak* 'yoke-peg'; *kṛinsar* 'walking stick'; *kalakəri* 'wrinkles';

¹ Cf. § 137.

² V. § 56.

krabərē 'lamb's wool'. Cf. also *loh-rīn* 'double': Khow. *jurin*; *pa'koro* (*pa'kōl*) 'woollen cap'; *krox* 'scab, incrustation'; *luū, lū* 'pine-marten' < Khow.??

Glottal.

80. Initial *h-* has been dropped, as in most E.Ir. dialects.

h-

Thus, e.g. in *avdo* '7'; *ušk* 'dry'; *yovurso* 'juniper' < *hapərəsi-*; probably also in *idou* 'fever' < **han-tāpa* (?); *ābrūo* 'pear' < **hamrautā*; *ābūya* 'moraine' < **hampišaka*; *ida* 'slave' < **hantaka* (?); *yürzun* 'millet' < **(h)ärzana* (?); Y *Idəγ*, M *Yidg* < **Hinduka*.

With loss of the initial vowel we find: *ža* 'from' < *hača*; *čič-* 'to fall' < **hača-hida-*; *baxš-* 'to divide' < **ham-baxš-* (or. lw.); *diz-* 'to bury' < **han-daiž-* (and some other verbs in *d-*); *gūy-* 'to knead' < **han-gauš-* (?), cf. *āguṅg* 'dough'.

h- has been dropped also in some lw.s. Thus: *avda*, *abda* '17'; *amsāyo* 'neighbour'; *ālq* 'throat'. But note also *(h)oč* 'melted fat' (from Khow.); *hasa'ine*, *osa'inē* 'handkerchief' (from Khow.), *hazār*, *azōr* '1000', etc.

The result of this recent introduction of *h-* has been that, just as in some Psht. dialects, a 'Cockney' *h-* has been introduced in some words where it is devoid of any etymological signification. In fact Yd. *h-* is probably phonologically insignificant. Cf. e.g. *hūy* 'money'; *(h)adamə* 'limb'; *hadē* 'slave'; *hənadiy* 'out of breath'; *(h)ory* 'work'; *harko* 'back'; *huro*, *wuro* 'there'.

Intervocalic *-h-* likewise is lost: *sīy* 'hare' < **sahaka*; *mux* 'month' *-h-* < **māhaxa*; *wāro* 'summer' < **wāhrtā*; *xā* 'to thresh' < **xah*; *ino* 'blood' < **vohuni*; *hūy* 'price' < **wahāka* (or lw.?).

Reg. $h + \delta > \vartheta > \dot{x}$, v. § 57.

Semivowels.

81. Antevocalic *w-* is preserved as a semivowel in a great number of words. Thus, e.g.: *wūi* 'wind'; *wāf* 'to weave'; *wofšio* 'wasp'; *wulya* 'kidney'; *wīn* 'to see', etc.

Before *u* there is a sporadic loss of *w-*, frequently in Y.—especially in Yg, r and B—more seldom in M. We find, however, that forms with and without *w-* may be used by the same person, and it looks as if *w-* had no phonological significance before *u*.¹ V. Voc. s.vv. *wulai*, *wulo*, *wurw*, *wurž*, *wuž*, (*w*)ušiyo, *wuzā*, *uščeno*. In *wūi*, *wulya*, *wulēyo* and *wury* I always heard *w-*. Reg. *hūy* < (*w*)ūy, cf. Voc. s.v.

wisto '20', *wul* 'to throw', *wulēyo* 'span', etc., prove that *w-* was preserved before original *i*. *yīston* 'felt' can therefore, even apart from other reasons, scarcely be derived from **wi-star(a)na*. (*y*)lno 'blood' presents special problems in Y—M, just as in most other Ir. dialects.

vžān, *v/wžōn* 'to know' < **wi-zan* (? v. Voc.) possibly has *vz* < *wz*.

82. Initial *y-* remains in *yōu* 'grain'; *yūy* 'yoke'; *yēyən* 'liver'; *yuxs* *y* 'to learn'. Cf. also *yūi* 'husband's brother' < **yāta* (?); *yešio* 'handmill' < **yāθra* (?); *yūy(yāmo)* 'three days hence' < **yula* (?). But the function of *y-* has changed its character through the development of prothetic *y-*.

yāmo 'the day after to-morrow' and *yōba* 'dance', etc. are of unknown origin. Note *axlən* besides *yaxlən* 'cold'.²

Prothetic *w-* and *y-*.

83. Common to the Pamir dialects is the tendency, to some extent Proth. *w-* also shared by Psht., towards the development of *w-* or *y-* before initial vowels. This tendency, which betrays a weakness of phono-

¹ Cf. below § 83.

² Reg. *laxsərs* 'ice' v. § 78.

logical, if not of a phonetic nature of original *w-* and *y-*,¹ had not been fully developed before the period of complete separation between the various dialects. Therefore the results of the common tendency vary from dialect to dialect, and also within Y—M itself.

Thus we find, e.g.: Y *yasto* 'bone'; *yürzən* 'millet'; *yäre* 'flour'; *yašk* 'tear'; Wkh. *yašč*, *yürzn*, (*yüm*), *yašk*, but Sgl. *wastuk*, *wuždän*, *wužök*, *äšik*.

Prothetic *w-* is rare in Y—M. It occurs before *u*, and in a few words only, chiefly in M:

wurzey Mm, Z, G 'straight': (*h*)*urzey*, Mm, g, Y.

wuš Mm, g, Z, G, Ysh, r 'dry': *uš* Yzh, g, B.

wuš M(g) Z 'to rise'.

wuzir Mm, etc. Z, Yzh, etc. 'yestereve': *uzir* B.

wušōu Mg, (g), Z 'to call': *ušā(w)* Mm, G, Y.

But the unstressed initials in *ustuš* 'to jump', *usxūbun* 'sleepless', etc. are always without *w-*.

84. Prothetic *y-* plays a more important part in Y—M than *w-*, Proth. *y-* probably owing to the general palatalizing drift of this dialect-group.² It is universal before accentuated *ā*. Thus, e.g.: *yādē* 'blind' < *anda*-(*ka*-); *yasto* 'bone' < *ast*-; *yärmē* 'arm above elbow' < *arēmō*; *yāšk* 'tear' < **asruka*-; *yovurso* 'juniper' < *hapərəsi*-; *yān* 'to grind' < **arna*-; *yāuyo* 'water' < **āpakā*-; *yūr* 'fire' < **ārta*-; *yürzun* 'millet' < **(h)ärzana*-; M *yüspən* 'iron' < **āspana*-, etc. Before ancient *ai*, *au* and *ɤ*: *yeyä* 'bridge' < *haētū*-; *yūya* 'ear of corn' < **aušaka*-; *yars* 'bear' < *arəša*-.

In *yū* < *ā*-, *au*- the prothesis must have taken place before the vowel had reached the stage *ū*. *yüversən* 'upper door-sill' is perhaps derived from **āupari*- not from *upari*-.

yurv 'mouth' and *yūmenä* 'n. of a plant' are of unknown derivation.

¹ Cf. the somewhat similar phenomena in the Slavonic languages. V. e.g. Meillet, *Le Slave commun*², § 40.

² Cf. Gauthiot *MSL*, XIX, 140.

The prothesis does not occur in an unaccented syllable. Thus we find *yēršio* 'barley', but *aršə'min* 'barley bread'; and similarly *yūrzun* 'millet', but *arzə'min*; *yasp* 'horse', but *aspəlan*.¹ Other examples are: *ā'būya* 'moraine'; *ā'brūo* 'pear'; *a'gīdro* 'grape'; *agī'min* 'honey'; *o'guščo* 'finger'; *o'yuzo* 'walnut'; *o'yo* 'came', etc. Cf. also *av'dō* '7', *aščō* '8' (Skr. *saptā*, *aṣṭau*?).

Y *afseno*, M *yufse'no*, *fseune* 'whetstone' is a special and difficult case.

While Y on the whole has an aversion to initial *yi-*, this combination is quite frequent in M, especially in Mm and G, and in some words M *yu-*, with differentiation, corresponds to Y *i-*, irrespective of the original nature of the initial.

Thus, with ancient (h)*i-*: Y *imar*: M *yumar* 'to count' (but also B *yūmra* < *hišmar*; Y, Mg, Z *izə*: Mm, ti *yijya* 'goat skin bag' < **izyaka*; Y, Mti *Idəy*, etc.: Mm *Yidg* 'member of the Yd. speaking tribe'. A differentiation may have taken place in M *yī-*. In *Yed'yā*—with *e* through umlaut?—*y-* has been retained in Y.

With ancient *u-*: Y, Mt, g *ilir*: Mm *yilar*, etc. 'belly' < **udarya*; Y, Mt *imoyo*: Mm *yumago* < **uxšmah* + *kā*.

With ancient *a-*: *iž*: *yīž* 'snake' < *aži*; *dīr*, *idūr*: *yudūr* 'other' < **antūra*; *ida*: *yuda* 'slave' < **han-taka*. Note *Yuwim*: *Iwim* 'n. of a village in Munjan'; *yuwīz* 'double bridle' (Y!): Khaw. *iwīs*.

Cf. also s.vv. *imoyō*, *ino*, *iryojo*, *is-*, *iščiy*, *iščin*, *ixo*, *ixiko*, *ixčogo*, *izma*, *Iydek*, and *ken-* (*iken*: *yiken*).

85. Intervocalic *-w-* has been retained in: *yawo* (and *yavo*) 'cow'; *-w-nawoyo* 'new'; *nawoyo* 'mill-race'; *pərwīž-* 'to sieve'; *tēw-* 'to stir' < **tāwaya-* (?); *ušā(w)* 'to call' < **us-srāwaya-*; with loss of initial vowel in *wo* 'that' < *awa-*; *wāst-* 'to place' < **awa-stā-*; cf. also *huro*, *wūro* 'there' < *awaθra* (in unstressed position).

Final *-w-* becomes vocalized, or forms part of a diphthong in *liu* 'bad'; *yōu* 'grain'; *nōu* '9'.

¹ With recent change of accent. Cf. *āyd-* 'to dress' < **ā'und-*.

In *l̥ərovə* 'illness', *l̥urvə* 'ill' < **a-druwaka-*; *l̥ro'vo*, *l̥ərawā* 'reaping': Prs. *dirau*; *γurvo*, *γərwa* 'throat'; *γavo*, *γawo* 'cow' the semivowel shows a tendency to change into a fricative. This explains the *-f* of the enclitic pron. 2 pl.,¹ and of *fkyiyiko* 'alone' < **ēfk-* < **ēuk*. The development of **aiwa* > *yū* 'one' has parallels in other Ir. dialects. Cf. § 152.

Intervocalic *-y-* occurs in *pōya* 'sour milk'; *oyim* 'I go' (3 sg. *yī*) *-y-* < **ayayami*; *ī'roi*, etc., '3' < *īrāyō*; *frāiyo*, *f'rāyo* 'yoke-rope' < **fra-yugā*. But *sāyo* 'shade' < **sāyakā*. In unstressed position, or in compounds, *aya* coalesced with *ai*: *pīstan* 'udder' < **payah-stāna*; *lažino* 'pile of wood' and *paržin* 'hedge' (< **čayanā*); *a'larsino*, *yūvārsin* 'threshold', 'upper door-sill' (< **sayanā*).

Groups of Consonants.

86. Groups of consonants have been subject to changes and modifications through the usual factors: assimilation, differentiation, metathesis, epenthesis, etc. In most cases it will be quite clear which principle has been at work, and it will be more convenient for the purpose of presenting a general survey of the phonetic development in Y—M to arrange the material according to the nature of the ancient Ir. groups of consonants. I have chosen the first consonant of the group as a basis for the classification.

No groups of consonants beginning with a surd occlusive existed in Anc. Ir., and the only example of a group beginning with the surd palatal affricate is Av. *čvant-*, represented by the possibly genuine M *čad* 'how many' (Y *čand* is borrowed from Prs.).

Reg. recent combinations of surd occlusives with other consonants cf. § 40.

¹ Cf. 231.

First Component a Voiced (Stop or) Fricative.

87. We have no means of deciding whether *luydo* 'daughter' is *gd* derived direct from a *dugədā*, *duyda*, or from **duxtā*, with regular change of *xt* > *yd*.¹ The same remark applies to some of the preterites in *yd*.²

There is no certain instance of ancient *gz*. *mayz* 'marrow' is *gz* prob. a lw. *royz* 'woman's cloak' is of unknown origin.

Original *gn* (*yn*) is retained, but with development of a svarabhakti *gn* vowel, in *rūyən* 'clarified butter'; *na'yən*, *ən* 'bread' < **nayna*; *xu'yēyənō* 'sister-in-law' < **xwahā-gnā*. The placename *Maynawul* may possibly contain Av. *mayna* 'naked'; but ancient *xn* is also possible in this word and in *yəmīl* 'to bleat'. Reg. *y'nigo* 'sneezing', v. § 96.

In *gr*, too, a svarabhakti vowel is developed: *yurēx*, *y'rōx* 'knot' *gr*- < **graða*; M *y'ruwd*, *y'rīwd* 'seized' prob. < **grifta*; ³ *yurvo*, *yirwa* 'throat' < **y'rīwā* < *grivā*; *yuroi*, *y'rāi* 'earth': Yaghn. *y'rik*, etc. Reg. *y'ričōy* 'to creak' v. Zar. p. 145 f.

Just as is the case in many other Ir. dialects, internal groups *-gr* with *r* as the second component are transposed. In this manner it is possible to avoid a hard group without adding a vowel, as is necessary in initial position. The only example of *-gr* is *tiry* 'sharp'.

Ancient *gw* is possibly contained in *Provo* 'illness', *lur'vë* 'ill', *-gw*- if < *drigu*. But v. Voc. s.vv.

88. Ancient *-dn* possibly in *k'āl-yereno* 'bald-headed eagle' if < *dn* **grdnā* (??). Reg. *afsīrnē* 'summer-wheat', v. s.v.

The epenthesis in **ḍr* must be older than the change of *ḍ* into *l*, *dr* since we find *lār* < **dr*, and we can scarcely assume a development **ḍr* > **lr*.

Examples are: *lārī* 'to reap' < **drūy* (?); *Provo* 'reaping' < **drawā*; *lārāfšō* 'awl': Prs. *dirafš*; *Pruyus* 'sickle' < **drāta*; M *Prīva* 'shrub, bush' < **drū*?

¹ Cf. § 90.

² Cf. § 232.

³ *Yurd* is a back-formation from the present *yur*.

Words with Y—M *dr* are either lw.s (e.g. *dril* 'inflated skin'; *droxum* 'silver' from Khov.; *drušč*, etc. 'rough'; *d(ʰ)raxt* 'tree' from Prs.), or contain ancient *-ndr*. Thus *drūv* 'to dance' (if not a lw.); *dʷro* 'to fear'; *dri* 'to pour out' < **han-d*; *dram* 'inside' < **antarahmi*.

In *broyo* 'clear sky' < **idrakā*, and *brovə* 'illness' < **a-drucaka*-¹ *-dr* the initial vowel has been dropped at an early date. On the analogy of *-gr* > *ry* and *-br* > *rv* we might expect Y—M **rl* < *-dr*, but this supposition is not supported by any evidence. On the contrary, we find Y *mə(n)drayə*, M *mulrāgi* 'silver neck-ring' < **mudraka(ka)* (v. Voc. s.v.), which, if not borrowed, points to a different development of *-dr*. It is, of course, not surprising that *-dr* should be treated in a special manner. Cf. also Y *pʷskedri* (*pəsgirdio*) 'dung of goats and sheep', which may contain a form **driy* < **dyti*, cf. Wkh. *dart*, etc.

Initial *dw* (*dw*) in the first instance became *dv*, with assimilation of *w* to a preceding fricative,² and was then changed into *l(ə)v*. Examples are: *lvor* 'door' (cf. *lvoro* 'rafter' < 'doorplank' ?); M *lvōn* 'to winnow' < *dvan*. Y *lvaza* 'dough' and *lvaxčē*, *layafči* 'torch' are of unknown origin. *loʰ*, etc. '2' is probably derived from **duwā*.

In Y *lvān* 'to winnow' the fricative has been changed into the occlusive in accordance with a tendency prevailing in this dialect under certain favorable conditions. Cf. Voc. s.vv. *xūvun* 'sleep', *zeviryo* 'birch'.

Intervocalic *-dw* occurs in *yalv* 'dog' < *gaōva*, where there is no phonetic necessity for the development of a svarabhakti-vowel.

89. Initial *br* becomes *v(ə)r*.³ Thus: *vrai*, *vrai* 'brother'; *vri* 'to break' < **braiš*; *vriyo* 'eyebrow'; *vroč* 'to fry' (v. Voc.). M *vrišum* 'silk' and Y *vrut* 'mustache' are ancient lw.s from Prs.; *vrazidinə* 'pillow' is probably borrowed from Khov.

¹ Or, with Gauthiot, < **driytwā* (cf. *lur've* 'ill')?

² V. § 102, and cf. Av. *db*, *b* < *dv*.

³ The svarabhakti-vowel is not constant in this group.

In intervocalic position we find metathesis (cf. *-ry* < *-gr*): *surv* 'hole' < **subra*.

An uncertain instance of *bd* is M *ōvd* 'ford', if < **ā-bda*. *bd*

First Component a Surd Fricative.

First Component *x* or *f*.

90. Ir. *xt* results in Y—M *yd*. Thus: *bayd* 'divided' < **ham-baxta*; *xt* *pərwōyd* 'sifted' < **pari-wixta*; *təyd* 'cut' < **taxta*; ¹ *vədayd* 'mixed' < **abi-han-taxta*; cf. *wuyd* 'found place': *wuj*. Regarding *luydo* 'daughter' cf. § 87. It is quite possible that this word is derived from a form in *xt*, and the same remark applies to preterites of roots in *ž* < **gh*: *awayd* 'hung up'; *mūyd* 'moved'; *lūyd* 'milked', and *trayd* 'bound'.

Of unknown origin are: *zuyd* 'poured out'; *məlōn-žəmuɣdəy* 'hunch-backed', and the place-name *Yuydāk* (< **yuxta*?).

Regarding the later formations *yuxt* 'learnt' (*yuxs*-) and *nu(v)ūxt* 'wrote' (*nuviš*-) cf. § 232. *čaxt* (v. Voc.) is probably borrr. from Prs.

91. Ancient *ft* > *vd*. Thus: *avdo* '7'; *suɣdo* 'shoulder'; *x^hšuvd* 'sweet' *ft* < *xšvipta*; cf. also a number of preterites in *vd* < *ft*, § 231. In roots in *-f*, however, *ft* has been reintroduced in the preterite; thus e.g. *wafɬ* 'wove', v. § 231.

tavdoɣo 'n. of a tree' is of unknown origin; *živde-raus* 'bat' ('flying-fox'?) possibly contains the original past stem of *žib* 'to rise'.

In the ancient lw. *sāvdē* 'basket', and in the Pres. 3 sg. forms of the type *aɣdūvd* 'he dresses (somebody else)' *vd* goes back to **v(a)t*, cf. § 47.

This tendency towards the sonorization of the ancient groups *xt*

¹ V. Voc. s.v. *tīž*.

and *ft* is common to all E.Ir. dialects.¹ We find *γd*, *vd*² in Y—M, Sgl.-Ishk., Wkh., Yazgh., Yaghn.³ and Oss. The Shgh. group has *vd* (*vδ*), but *γd* has developed further into *id*, *ud* (*wδ*). Also Sogd. probably had *γd*, *vd* (*βd*),⁴ although it is possible that the intermediate stage *γt*, *βt*, was still preserved.⁵

Regarding the development of these groups in Saka cf. Konow, *Saka Studies*, pp. 17, 27, etc., and *Ein neuer Saka-Dialekt*, 17. The further weakening of *vd*, *γd*, which is characteristic of Saka, takes place also in Psht. with regard to *ft*,⁶ and possibly with regard to *xt*.⁷

Also in Wanetsi⁸ and Ormuri⁹ we find further reduction of *xt* and *ft*.

Probably in E.Ir. *x* and *f* were first sonorized before *t*, and at a later stage *t* was assimilated into *d*.¹⁰ It is remarkable that this sonorization has taken place even in such dialects as Sogd., Yaghn. and Wkh., where intervocalic *-t-* remains. The groups *xš*, *fš* are not affected by this tendency,¹¹ and Chr. Sogd. even preserves *x* before the voiced consonant *m*, while sonorizing it before *t*.¹² Partial

¹ Including Orm., but not Par., which has *xt*, *ft* > *t*.

² In some cases *γδ*, *vδ*.

³ Only *vd* occurs in the material available to me.

⁴ Cf. Tedesco, BSL, 23, 113; Reichelt, Soghd. Handschr. II, 2. Gauthiot, Gramm. Sogd. I, 127 sq., 147 sq. *βt* but *xt*; Benveniste II, 17, 21 sq. *βt* : *xt* (but 144 **avd* '7').

⁵ The forms *δwxtθ*, *βxtk* occur, together with *wytw*, in Letter No. I which does not clearly distinguish between *γ* and *x* (cf. Reichelt, l.c.).

⁶ Thus: *δwɔ* '7'; *tδ* 'heat', but *tδd*, f. *tauda* 'hot', *ūd*, *wδwed* 'asleep'.

⁷ Cf. *sɔ* 'burnt' < **suxta*; *tɔ* 'went' < **taxta*; *tɔr-lɔ* 'female cousin' < **trwya-duxta*. But note *sātɔl* 'to protect', *vrit* 'fried' (cf. Saka *brijs* 'to fry') with *t* < *xt*. It is, however, possible that in these words the past stem was secondary and based upon the present.

⁸ Cf. NTS, IV, 160: *tāu* 'hot'; *wā* 'washed' < **wixtaka*.

⁹ Cf. IIFL, I, 333: *tɔk* 'hot'; *hɔ* 'seven'; *dū(w)a* 'daughter'.

¹⁰ Cf. Zaza *aut* < *aft* (but *at* < *axt*).

¹¹ But in Badakhshi, etc. *kawš* = *kafš*, etc.

¹² Also Buddh. Sogd. *ym* ought probably to be interpreted as *xm*.

5 -- Kulturforskning.

parallels may be adduced e.g. from French,¹ but the E.Ir. phenomenon is difficult to explain.²

93. No certain examples of ancient *xč*, *fč* occur. *naxčir* 'male ibex' *xč*, *fč* is a lw.; *laxčio* 'small goatskin bag' is possibly derived from **lačk*; it is uncertain whether *laxčio* or *layafči* 'large conifer' has preserved the original sequence of consonants; and also in *naxčü* 'it drips'; *ixčogo* 'husband's brother's wife', and *vrexč* (?) 'roasted' *xč* is probably of secondary origin.

In *šifč(ik)o*, *šivčā* 'waterfall', etc. *č* belongs to a suffix; *kafčio* 'spoon' is a lw., and the derivation of *kufčliy* 'stockings' is unknown.

94. But *xš* and *fš* have been preserved better than in any other *xš*-modern Ir. dialect.³

Examples of *xš*- are: *xšira* 'milk'; *xšuvd* 'sweet'; *xšovo* 'night'; *xšēma* 'supper'; *xši-* 'to weep', and *xšileniyo* 'reed' (of unknown origin). Reg. *xusto* 'wet', v. s.v.

Intervocalic *-xš-* occurs in *axšin* 'blue'; *axšōw-* 'to chew'; *baxš-* 'to divide' (lw.?). *maxšü* 'mosquito'; *parwaxšē* 'broom' (< *vaxš-* 'to sprinkle?'); *waxš-* 'to grow'. *biloxša* 'a kind of vegetable' and *naxš* 'song' are of unknown origin (lw.s?). M *paxšk'o* 'wooden tray' is probably an older form of Y *poško*. Note Y *Baxšir* 'n. of a village' ~ Khw. *Başker*.

Ancient *xšw-* has resulted in *uxš-*, etc. in *uxšo* '6'. In the *xšw*-heavy groups *xšm*, *xšn* the *x* was dropped at an early date,⁴ and *xšm*, *xšn*

¹ V. Grammont, *Traité de Phonétique*, 203 sq. regarding *ait* < *act*.

² In Bakhtiari *xt*, *ft* become *d/δ*, e.g. *dōdan* 'to milk'; *sōdan* 'to burn', *rād/δan*, *rahdan* 'to go', *gud/δan* 'to tell', etc. (Lorimer). The corresponding forms given by Zhukovsky are *duhd*, *sōhd*, *raft* (lw.?), *gu(h)d*, and Mann gives Mamāssāni *duhd/δār*, *dōdār* 'daughter'; *sōht*, *rā/ūht*, *gōt*. The development here probably went through *ht* > (*h*)*d/δ*.

³ With the possible exception of Yaghn., which preserves *xš*- (*x'š*-), and quite possibly also *fš*-.

⁴ Cf. Benveniste, BSL 29, 104.

the resulting groups *šm*, *šn* were further reduced to *m*, *n*.¹ Thus *imoŋo* 'moon' < **uxš-māh-kā*; *ārunŋo* 'light' < **ā-rauxšnakā*; possibly *rin'g'a* 'slippery' < **rixšnakā*.

95. Ir. *fš-* is preserved in Y *fšarm* 'shame', but M has *šfor^m*, etc.² *fš-* In *šfē* 'husband'; *šfin* etc. 'comb' all dialects have metathesis. In *fšūv-* 'to suck' *f-* is an ancient prefix, which may also be contained in *fšai* 'short-breathed'; *fšū* 'very soft'. In Y *iščin*, M *yīškuna* 'female breast' the original initial *fšt-* was reduced to *št-*.³ *xəš(u)wān* 'shepherd' is probably a lw., cf. Voc. s.v.

Intervocalic *-fš-* remains in *wafšio* 'wasp'; *lerəfšo*, *loraušo* 'awl'.— *fš-* *kofšē* 'shoe' is probably a lw. from Prs., and the etymology of *šafšiyān*, etc., 'armpit' is unknown. If. *trīšp* 'acid' is derived from **trfša-*, the metathesis into **tršpa-* must be common Ir.

yuxs- 'to learn' contains ancient *xs*. But *laxsərə*, *yaxsəriy* 'ice' *xs* is an ancient compound, *maxs* 'brain' is a late variant of *mayz*, and *raxs* 'dance', *ruxsat* 'leave', etc., are lw.s.

In *xafs-* 'to descend' *fs* is ancient, but *γafs* 'fat' is borrowed, *fs* and *fsāy-* 'to stand', *fsidro* 'spring' contain a prefix *f-* < *upa*.⁴

96. Before nasals *x* and *f* become voiced as in most other E.Ir. *xm*, *xn* dialects. Thus: *tūy^m* 'grain'; *yēyən* 'liver'; *γⁿnigo* 'sneezing' < **x(š)nišakā*. Reg. *vayneŋ* v. Voc. s.v.

M *zoyno* (M G *zāx'na*!?) 'jaw' < **zanaxā* seems to indicate that also a secondary group *xn* was sonorized, but in *anaxno* 'nail' < **nāzanā*; *zaxmo* 'earth' < **zamaxā*; *amaxno* 'sloe' < **āmarnaxā* (?) *x* has been preserved, owing, perhaps, to a more recent origin of the group in these words.

M, and some speakers of Y, have *xūwən*, *xōvun* 'sleep', but also *fn* *xūbun* is heard in Y.⁵ In M *xšēma* 'supper' < *xšāfnya-* we find a

¹ Cf. § 112.

² Ysh *šfarm* is prob. a M form.

³ Cf. § 109.

⁴ Cf. § 48.

⁵ Cf. §§ 88, 107.

different treatment after a long vowel, if the word is not an ancient lw.¹

97. Initial *xr-* occurs in *xred-* (with metathesis *xird-*) 'to scratch' < *xr* **xrind-*; *xurūso* 'Cyon alpinus': Sgl. *xrēsag*, and, possibly, in *xurom* 'threshing-ground', *xerīščē* 'n. of a small tree'.

Postvocalic *xr* is transposed, as in *Prs.*, etc. Thus: *surx* 'red'; *čarx* 'spinning wheel' (lw.?). The etymology of *awarxo* 'flame' is uncertain (< *urwāxra*?).

Fr-, too, remains, with or without svarabhakti. V. Voc. s.vv. *fr* *frīyo* 'flea'; *frayomīy* 'he-goat', etc. Intervocalic *fr* occurs in *warfo* 'snow'.² The metathesis of *-xr-* and *-fr-* is probably previous to the sonorization of *x* and *f* before nasals.

98. Initial *xw* (*hw*) has lost its labial element, as in most Pamir *xw* (*hw*) dialects. But in some words the following vowel has been labialized: *xo^ar-*, *xur-* 'to eat'; Y *xūl*, M G *xala* 'perspiration'; *xurī* 'sister's son'; *xūbən*, etc. 'sleep'; *xoy* 'self', etc. In several cases it is impossible to decide whether the ancient form of the word had *xw-*, or *x-*. Cf. e.g. s.v. *xafs-*.

The word for 'sister' is irregular as well in Y—M (*i'xō*, *yīxa*, etc.), as in Sgl. (*yəxōai*) and Shgh. (*yax*). **hwahā* > **hahwā* > *(y)*ahwā*, etc.?

Intervocalic *xw* occurs in *pxwuf* 'to get tired' < **pati-hwafta* (v. Voc. s.v.); *paixō* 'unthreshed grain' < **pati-hwahā* (?). Reg. *yū-saxo*, *loh-saxo*, v. Voc. s.v.

First Component *θ*.

99. There is no certain example of *θ* + nasal. The etymology of *θm* *čūmānē* 'male ibex' is unknown, and the original initial may have been either *(a)*θm-* or *(a)*θi/um-*. *poləm* 'soft' is probably a lw.³

¹ Cf. also Turki *axšām*.

² In *Prs.*, *Par.*, etc. *xr* and *fr* develop along parallel lines, as in Y—M. But in *Psht.* and *Saka* *xr* and *θr* go together.

³ V. Voc. s.v.

in spite of the apparent possibility of connecting it direct with Sar. *pādm*, *pādm*.

100. Initial *θr*- developed on the same lines as *xr*- and *fr*-, i.e. a short *θr*-vowel was inserted between *ǰ* (< *θ*) and *r*. The only certain examples available are *ǰroi* '3' and its derivatives (e.g. *ǰirizen* 'the day before yesterday'), but possibly also *ǰürox*- 'to shy' (< **ǰüroǰ*- < **θraθ*- < **θrah*-?) belongs here.

Reg. *θrif*- 'to steal', *trǰž*- 'to bind' (**trp*-, **trnj*-?) and other words with *tr*- v. Voc. s.vv.

101. Ir. *θ* was a less resistant sound than *x* and *f*—in fact it has survived unchanged mainly in the Shughni group—and *θr* was more exposed to assimilation than *xr* and *fr*. In some languages this applies to the initial as well as to postvocalic position, in another group, to which Y—M belongs, postvocalic *-θr*- has been subject to more profound changes than initial *θr*-¹ on account of the influence of the surrounding vowels.

In Y—M, and also e.g. in Sgl., Psht. and Saka, *-θr*- was reduced to *-hr*- which resulted in *-r*- with lengthening of the preceding vowel.

Thus: *mīra* 'sun' < *Miθra*-; *pūr* 'son' < *puθra*-; *vrēri* 'brother's son' < *brātruya*-; *tīro* 'dark' < *taθrya*-; *tūr* 'trap' < **taθra*-; *huro*, *ūra* 'there' < *avaθra*-; *yūriko* 'handmill' < **yaθra*- (?); *pčūrma* 'four days ago' < **pati-čāθruma*-. With secondary shortening of the vowel: *čoromī* 'fourth' (lw.?) and *žaro* 'poison'.

A derivation of *yeǰio* 'small hand-mill' from **yaθryā*- is improbable (cf. *tīro* above), and the connection between *yaxio*, etc. (Z *yēx/ǰya*) 'ashes' and the words of other Pamir dialects derived from *ātrya*-, **āθrya*- is difficult to explain.—Y *yūr*, M *yūr* 'fire' goes back to **ārt*-, with early metathesis of an unusual group < < *ātr*- which had got its *t* from the strong stem.

¹ This group includes Saka and Psht. (*dr*-, but *-r*-); Sangsari (*š*-, but *-r*-); Yaghn. (*θr*-, but *-l*-) and various NWIr. dialects (*h^{ar}*-, etc., but *-r*-). In Shgh. we find, unexpectedly, *ar*- < **h^{ar}*- (but only in the numeral '3', which might be a lw.): *-c*.

102. Av. *čadwāro*¹ developed into *č(ə)čfūr, from which Y *ččīr > *čw* čšīr, M čfūr (čpūr), etc.

polf, *pilf* 'ford' is probably derived through *pərđf- < *pərđf- < *pərđwō (acc. pl.).²

Reg. *Wulf* 'n. of a village in Munjan' (< *vaθwa* ?), v. List of Proper Names, s.v.

Original Y—M thus preserved *θw* as two separate phonemes,³ while the Northern and Central dialects compared by Gauthiot, have *f*.

Ancient -*θy*- is possibly contained in *pəzečī* 'young ram'; *vəzāčō* -*θy*- 'womb'; *zāčko* 'childbearing'.⁴ Reg. Y *yečko* 'duck' v. Voc. s.v.

First Component a Sibilant.

103. Ancient *sk*-, *st*-, *sp*- remain, with a tendency towards the *sk*-, *st*-, *sp*- development of a prothetic or epenthetic vowel.

Thus, e.g. *skəd*- 'to cut' < *skand*-; *skāvrio* 'coal': Psht. *skōr*; M *s(ə)kən* 'puppy': Wkh. *s(ə)ken*, etc., but Y *čkən*, etc. Cf. also the names of villages: (I)*skutul*, *Skarzer*, *Skəwo* (*Səko*). With secondary *sk*-. *sko* 'on' < *uskāt*. Ancient *st* is preserved in M *stōriy* 'star'; *stuno* 'post'; *stur* 'big'; *stun(ek)* 'throat', cf. Yr. g *stārə*, *stəno*, *stur*, *stūyo*, etc. But in Yzh, sh I usually heard a very short, prothetic *i* or *u*: *'stārə*, *'stuno*, *'stur*, *'stuya*, *'stōr*- 'to sweep', etc. Z writes *stōrəy*, but *s'tər*; *s'tūr* 'horned cattle'.

Ir. *sp*- occurs in *spī* 'white'; *sporo* 'plough'; *spərə* 'spleen'; *spūo* 'louse'. But Z has *s'pī*, etc., cf. Ysh *s'pī*, *s'pūo*.⁶

I am unable to explain the irregularities in the pronunciation of these groups. Probably the variation between *st*/*st*/*s't* is phonologi-

¹ With fricative "w"!

² Cf. § 128.

³ Cf. also Yaghn. *tifār*, Afridi Psht. *calwōr* '4'.

⁴ MSL, XIX, 137.

⁵ Cf. § 155.

⁶ Reg. s cf. § 74.

cally irrelevant. It is possible that *sst*, etc. is due to Prs. influence on M, just as we find e.g. **spəl* in Sgh., but *sstpul* in Ishk.

104. No certain example of ancient *-sk-* is available.¹ Y *išččiy*, M *yeskīg* *-sk-* 'roof' is evidently related to Wkh. *iskakut*, Sgl. *kiskūd* < **uska-kata-*, but the phonetic details are unclear.—*kosk* 'barley' corresponds to Yazgh. *kāsk*, but Prs. *kašk*, Shgh. *čūšč*. Cf. also s.vv. *fstsko*, *yuskən* and *niaskē*, all of which probably have secondary *sk*.

A more common group is *-st-* which occurs in a number of *-st-* preterites,² e.g. *vāst* 'bound', and also in *last* 'hand'; *wisto* '20'; *yastē* 'bone'; *stīnyo* 'supine'; *pīstən* 'udder'.

Ancient *-sp-* is found in *yasp* 'horse'; *rīspēn*, etc. 'iron', *frāspīy* *-sp-* 'rafter', etc.

Original *-šč-* results in *č*.³ Thus *špāč*, 'spāč' 'behind'; *čpāč* 'after, *sč* back' < **pasča-*. Possibly also M (ʔ)*šti-va* 'something' < **č(i)sti* < *čisčit*.⁴

The etymology of *sstxuy-*, *sxaw-* 'to slip, slide' is unknown (cf. *sx* Prs. *šaxidan*). *usxūbun* 'awake' is an ancient compound.

105. Ancient *sr* was assimilated into *š* (*š*), as in several other Ir. *sr* dialects. Thus: *šū* 'horn' < *srū-*; *šīna*, *šīno*, etc. 'podex' < *sraoni-*; *šūiko* 'collar-bone' < **srauša-* (?); *ušā(w)* 'to call' < **us-srāv-*; *xušo* 'mother-in-law'; *yāšk*, *yošk* 'tear'; possibly also *ušān-* 'to churn'. This change appears to have taken place before the syncopation of *u* in the suffix *-uka*.⁵ The reason why *sr* is assimilated while *rs* remains may be that *s* in *sr* is implosive.

In the recent lw. *ssttrīšəm* 'glue' Prs. *sr* is rendered by *ssttr-*.

As is the case in several other Ir. dialects, *str* (*ssttr*?) lost its *str* dental and shared the fate of original *sr*. Thus: *čēšo* 'pin of a spindle' < **častri-*; *šīyo* 'female' < *stri-*; *šinamia* 'girl' < *stri-nāman-*;

¹ Except *sko*.

² Cf. § 239.

³ Cf. Tedesco, *Dialektologie*, MO, 1921, 211 sqq.

⁴ Cf. Tedesco, l.c.

⁵ Cf. § 171, 5).

uš, *wuš* 'grass' < *vāstra*. Reg. Y *uščeno*, etc. 'haystack' < **wāstradānā*, cf. § 109.

106. Ancient *sm* remains in *pasmino* 'above'; *pasminaka* 'steep' < *sm* **pati-asmān*. But *s* is assimilated in voice to the homorganic *n*. Thus: *zinro* 'daughter-in-law' < **snušā*; *zənay* 'to bathe' < *snaya*. Postvocalic *zn* may change further into *zd*: *wuzn*, *wuzd* 'to wash'. The sonorizing of *s* before *n* is common to most Pamir dialects, v. Voc. s.v. *zinro*.

107. Ancient *sy* was assimilated into palatal *š* as in many other E.Ir. *sy* dialects. Thus: *diš* 'to think' < **han-disya*; *mištor* 'king, mehtar' < **masyah* + *tara*; and possibly *yeršio* 'barley', if from **arpasyā*.

The voiced, dental sibilant remains before voiced stops and *zg, zd, zb* fricatives in *zəyal* 'to run away' < *zɡad*; *zəyoriy* 'thirsty' < **uzgaraka* (?); *zəyū* 'to walk about' (< ?); *wāed* 'fat' (with differentiating preservation of *d* after *z*); *zəvar* 'to pour out' < **uz-bar* ?

The etymology of *yuzɣap* 'dirty' is unknown; *mayz* 'marrow' is *zn, zm* borrowed from Prs., and *xuzd* 'to send'; *məzdira* 'the day after tomorrow' may contain ancient *zn*, *sn*. *čirgʷizen*, *širizen* 'three, two days ago' go back to **azana*. The only example of *zm* is *iəma* 'fire-wood'.

No certain examples are known of *zr* except *vərzeɣo* 'wing' with *zr* *rz* < *zr*. Reg. *žoi* 'lake' v. s.v.—*raža* 'platform' is possibly derived from **razya* and *žūy* 'to sew' < **uz-(h)yū* (??). Cf. *š* < *sy*. *zy*

After *z* the semivowel *w* was changed into the fricative *v*, and *zw* by some speakers of Y further into *b*.

Thus: Yzh, p, M *zəviy*, *zəvū* etc. 'tongue', but Ysh, g *zɹbēy*¹; Yzh, etc. *zəviryo*, M *vəzvurgo* 'birch (-bark)': Ysh *zəbiryo* < **bɹza-warakā* (?). Cf. also M, Ysh, etc. *xōvun*, etc. 'sleep': Yzh, u *xūbun*; M *ləvōn* 'to winnow': Yzh, sh, r *ləbān*.

¹ Yr *zɹiy* is probably mis-heard or mis-written. Cf. § 96.

108. Ir. *šk*—which as an initial is a sandhi form of *sk*—remains. *čk*
Thus: *škōb* 'to raise' < *skamb*; *škōr* 'to send': Sogd. **škr*; *ušk*
'dry' < *huška*; *riško* 'nit': Prs. *rišk*; *pške-dri*, *puško* 'dung', *maška*
'inflated skin', *piško* 'cat' are lw.s. Cf. also *puškōw* 'to string';
čirwašk 'resin, gum'; *wuškuj* 'to seek'. Reg. M *škui* 'neck' cf.
§ 164.

109. One of the sound-changes most characteristic of Y—M is the *št*
palatalization of *št* (i.e. *št*)¹ into **štʷ*, from which M *škʷ* and Y *šč*.
Cf. the parallel development of *t* > *kʷ* (and *č*) and *nd* > *ngʷ* (v.
§§ 62, 121).

Thus: Y *oguščo*, M *āgus'kyo*, *āgušk'a* 'finger'; *aščo*, *os'kyo* '8';
iščin, *yiškyuna* 'female breast' < *fštāna*; *čir-yiščē* 'dried apricots':
Prs. *kišta*; M *yiška* 'fur-coat': Ishk. *yūšt*; Y *mišča* 'sheaf of corn':
Prs. *mušti* 'handful'; *mršč*, *muškʷ* 'fist'; *parguščē*, *parguškyiy* 'finger-
ring'; *piščan*, *pišč'en* 'thigh' < *paitištāna*; *pušč*, *puškʷ* 'flour made
of dried apples': Par. *pīšt*; *xeriščē*, *xriškyiy* 'n. of a small tree':
Bad. Prs. *xarišta*; *xušči*, *xuški*, *xušk'ay* 'greater, elder': Sogd.
ywyšt, etc. Besides there are a number of preterites in *šč/škʷ* < *št*
(and *rst*), e.g. *nəyušč*, *nəyuškʷ* 'heard', etc., cf. § 240. M *šk* from
secondary *št* appears in *xišk* 'pulls' < **xaršati*, and in *wuškyeno*,
Y *uščeno* 'hay-stack' < **wūštāna* < **wāstra-dāna* (cf. Or. *wūžtōn*).

Words of unknown or uncertain origin are: *ustušč* 'to jump'
(v. Voc.); *kuščo* 'contrivance for carrying hay'; *ninamāščē* 'spleen';
vščo, *viškʷo* 'steep hillside, ravine'; *čkyūgo* 'urine' < **častākā* (??).

Note M *wuškʷ* 'to rise, fly up'; *wūšč*, *wišk* 'morning' < **uštā*,
with early reduction < *ut-sthā*, cf. Par. *ušt* 'to rise', etc. Reg.
M *škuy*: Y *šilē* 'neck' v. § 164.

Also a number of ancient lw.s have been affected by this sound-
change. Thus, e. g. *drušč*, *dʷrišk* 'rough' < Prs. *durušt*; ² *dašk*
'steppe'; *gošč*, *gašk* 'turned round' (v. s.v. *gord*); *gʷēšč*, *giyaškʷ*

¹ Also when derived from *rst*, *ršt*, v. §§ 131 sqq.

² Cf. Gauthiot, MSL, 19, 139.

³ Yr *drišto* is a recent lw.

'passed, forgave' (*g^oēr-*) < *gudašt*; *narangušč* 'thumb';¹ cf. probably also Y *rešk* 'avalanche' < Khow. *rešt*, with *t* > *k*, not > *č*.²

110. In recent lws *št* is preserved. Thus *uštu* 'brick'; *mušti* 'silver necklace' < Khow.; *lašt^okum* 'saddle-cover' of unknown origin; *šäštē* 'hook': Prs. *šast* (with assimilation).

In genuine Y—M words *št* is also of recent origin. Cf. (^o)*što* 'said' < **ž(a)sta-*; *šti* 'what' < **čisti*; ³ *š'lāhan* 'below' < **čt-* < **hača-t-*. Regarding secondary preterites in *št* v. § 240.

111. Ir. *rst*, *ršt* at an early date became *št*, and shared the fate of *rst*, *ršt* this group of consonants. For details v. § 131 sq.

One would expect Ir. *štr* to become *š* just as *str*. Y *škirō*, *štr šikōro*, *ščuro*, M *škyuro*, etc. 'camel' do not go back to *uštra-* or **ušra-* (Psht. *uš*), but to **ušturā*, or to Prs. *uštur*. Kati *štyür*, etc. is not necessarily borrowed from early M,⁴ as the palatalization of *t* before *u* may be due to Kati sound-laws.⁵

Regarding *šp* in *trišp* 'sour' v. § 95.

šp

112. While *s* probably remains unchanged before *m* and is sonorized before *n*, *š* is completely assimilated in both positions.

An example of *šn* is preserved in *pənāxko* 'eyelashes' < **paš(m)naxa šn* + *ko*, cf. Av. *pašna-*. Y *trušnē*, *tišno*, *tišno* 'thirsty' are lws from Khow. and Prs.—Reg. *xšn* > *n* and *ršn* > *n* v. §§ 94, 133.

Ir. *šm* is contained in *čām* 'eye'; *pām* 'wool'; *imar-* 'to count' *šm* < *hišmar-*; *maf* 'you'; and, possibly, in *puma* 'avalanche', if < **pišma-*. — *štrišm* 'glue' is borrowed from Prs., and Y *kušm-*, M *kišmōy-* 'to vomit' is of unknown origin.

¹ But Yr. M *narangišt*, etc.

² Cf. § 62.

³ But cf. § 44.

⁴ Gauthiot, l.c. 189.

⁵ Cf. e.g. *štyū*, *štū* 'pillar'; *tyūs* 'straw', etc.

113. It is just possible that *noyər* 'came out' (*ni-*) is derived through *žg, žd, žb* **niyart- < *niryata- < *niž-gata-*, cf. Par. *naryō*.¹ On the other hand *nailev*: *nailevd* 'to circumcize' might go back to **niž-dab-*, *nəvor-* 'to take out' to *niž-bar-*.

First Component *h*.

114. The only example of a group beginning with original *h* is *hm hm* in *max* 'we'. In a recent lw. we find differentiation: *maxmudiyo* 'dagger' < Khov. *mahmūdī*.

First Component *a Nasal*.

115. As in most Ir. languages² surd explosives were sonorized after a nasal at an early date, *ŋk* coalescing with *ŋg*, etc. But the tendency to drop the nasal in such groups is characteristic of Y—M. It is unknown elsewhere in Ir.³ and rare in most IE languages.

There is probably no connection between the Y—M development of e.g. *nt > d* (or *-d*, *-t* in final position) in *lad*, *loḍ* 'tooth' and that of Kafir *ant > āt > at*, e.g. in Ashkun *dont > Waigeli dōt > Kati dut*, Prasun *lātəm*, as supposed by Gauthiot.⁴

In most Kafir dialects ancient *nd* does not become *d*, but *n*, e.g. in Kati *kən*, Waig. *kan-* corresponding to Yd. *xo(u)d-* 'to laugh' < **khand-*. But the Prasun change of *nd, mb > d, b* in *yōd-* 'to laugh', *ūškōb* 'bridge' < *skambha-* (?) may possibly be connected with the Y—M development.⁵

The sound-change in question must be later than the Y and lower M development of *-g-* (from *-k-*) > *-γ-*, and it has not been carried through to the same extent all over the Y—M territory.

¹ Cf. also Prs. *palmarḍa* = *pižmurḍa* 'withered'.

² Including even Wkh., and possibly Yaghn. (*γantum* 'wheat', but *dindak* 'teeth'), but not Bal.

³ Reg. Wkh. *γidīm* 'wheat' v. Wkh. Voc. Kurd. *didān*, *dgān*, *dran* 'tooth' may be due to dissimilation. Psht., etc. has initial *g*, etc. < **(a)ŋg-*.

⁴ MSL, 19, 139.

⁵ Cf. § 29.

In Y it has affected all words except recent lw.s. In M some words exhibit assimilation in all dialects, thus e.g. *ag'lera* 'grape'; *āgus'kyo* 'finger';¹ *agmīn* 'honey'; *parguškvīy* 'finger-ring', etc., probably in originally unstressed position.

116. In some words Mm, Z, G and LSI_m have *b*, *d*, etc., while Mg, (g), *t*, *ti* preserve the nasal.² Thus, e.g.: Mm *ā'kodīy*: Mti, (g) *akondi*, etc. 'thorn, bramble'; Mm, G, Z, LSI_m *lod*, etc.: Mg, (g), *t*, *ti* *lōnd*, etc. 'tooth'; Mm, Z, G, LSI_m *trāj*: Mt *trōnj* 'to tie'; Mm, Z, G *yōdīy*, etc.: Mg, *t*, *ti* *yāndīy*, etc. 'blind'; Mm *zōbo*: Mg, *t*, (ti) *zōmbo* 'gums'; Mm, Z, G *zūk*: Mg, *t*, *ti* *zīng* 'knee'. But even Mm (not, however, Z and G) has *nd* e.g. in *pōndo* 'road', *yōndum* 'wheat', and it is not possible to find any phonetic reason for the variation. A curious case is Mg, (sh) *bəbər*, etc., Y *boburē* 'wasp', but Mm *bambur*. In some cases Z has *nd* in the preterites of verbs in *n*, but these are probably recent, analogical formations.

117. Examples of *ng* (besides those mentioned above) are: Y *čogulī* *ng* 'hoof'; Y *čigāli*, M *čāngōli* 'claw' < Prs. *čāngāl*; Y *kyogō*, *tōk* 'pear' < Khw. *toṅg*; Y *rok*, M *raṅg* 'colour'; M *togo* (Z *taṅg*) 'narrow'; Y *trok* 'narrow', 'saddle-girth': Khw. *traṅg*, etc.; Y *xugor* 'sword': Khw. *khongor*; *xur-sago* 'mill-stone': Prs. *saṅg*; *guv*- 'to burn', *gūy*- 'to knead' (cf. *ā'guṅ^{av}* 'dough') < **haṅ-k/g*; Y *γik^v* 'penis' possibly < **γiṅk*, cf. Psht. *γēn*; *zīk*, *zūṅk* 'knee' < **zānuka*. Of unknown origin are *cigyerē* 'mushroom' and *pəcəg*- 'to cut'.

In recent lw.s we find *ng*. Thus, e.g.: *aṅgāh* 'awake'; *jaṅgal* 'forest'; *paṅg* 'leopard', etc. Likewise *ng/k* remains in secondary contact: M *frayingo* 'she-goat' < **fragāmikā*; *žīṅko*, *ogo* 'woman' < **janikā*. But note also Y *afsinjo* 'ladder'; *stīnjo* 'supine'; *tovūnjo* 'box'.

118. Examples are: *akadē*, *akondi* 'bramble'; *āy(u)d*- 'to dress'; *īdou* *nd* 'fever': Wkh. *andav*; *ida*, *hadē* 'slave, boy': Wkh. *andag*; *boda*

¹ But Mullah Faiz Bakhsh "ankardia".

² Cf. § 17.; Rep. on a lingu. mission to N.W. India, 71.

'dyke': Prs. *band*; *čad* 'to fall' < **hača-hand* (?); M *čad*, Y *čand* (lw.) 'how many'; *dā* 'to smear' < **han-dāw*; Y *dīr*, M *yūdūr* 'other' < **antāra*; *diš* 'to think' < **han-dišya*; *diz* 'to bury' < **han-daiz*; Y *yādēm*, M *yōndum*, etc. 'wheat'; Y *hadamə* (M *andām*) 'limb' < *handāman*; *hənadiy* 'out of breath' < **an-antika*; *lad*, *lōnd*, etc. 'tooth'; *pādo*, *pōndo* 'road'; *skəd* 'to cut' < *skand*; *vad*, *vōnd* 'to tie'; *vədāy* 'to mix' < **abi-han-tak* (?); *xond* 'to laugh'; *xīrd*, *xred* 'to shave' < **xrind*; *Idəy*, *Yidg* 'member of the Yidgha tribe' < **Hinduka*; -*et*, -*at* pers. suff. 3 pl. < -*anti*; *ušiyyād* 'hungry' < **wīsayanta*.

Of uncertain origin are *kuryudo* 'bramble' (< *kunda*? V. Voc.); *skut* 'wood, stick'; *ničōd* 'to moisten'.

In secondary contact we find -*t* from *n* + *t*, e.g., in Pres. 3 sg. of roots in *n*. Thus: *vət* 'carried' (< *upa-nita*); *kīt* 'he does'; *wīt* (> *wid*) 'he sees'; *xīt* 'he laughs', etc. Here the development has been *nt* > *nt* > *t*, cf. *zik* < **zānuka* and the *r* + *t* > *t*.¹

The preterite of verbs in *n* is in most cases derived from secondary formations in *nt/d*² which has either resulted in *d*, or has in some cases preserved the nasal through the influence of the present stem.

Regarding the possible preservation of *nd* in the plurals of the demonstratives Yd. *mind*, *ind*, *wind*, v. § 209. *nd* is also found in recent lw.s, such as *andiša* 'thought'; *bīlānd* 'high'; *sandūq* 'box'; *zīndo* 'alive', etc.—*kando* 'plough-share' may go back to a pres. ptc. **kanant(ā)*.

119. Verbs in -*m* have secondary preterites in -*md* or -*nd*. We also find Y *kāmdēr*, Mm *kamder*, but Z *kandir* 'smaller' from Prs. *kamtar*. *lamdo*, *lōmadū* 'hem, skirt' is probably derived from **dāmāntā*, but cf. also *avlānd* 'hem of a cloak' < **abi-dāmanta* (?) with earlier contraction.

It is tempting to derive M *tūga* 'button' through **tumga* from Y *tukmo* (< Turki), and Y *kədī* 'which' < **kamday* < **katama* 'kahya' (v. s.v. *kēm*).

¹ Cf. §§ 117, 125.

² Cf. 243.

120. Between two *n*'s *θ* disappears in *lēmōn*- 'to rub' < **ni-maṇṇā*, *nṇ* cf. Av. *manā*. There is no example of *nṇ*. *pado* 'road' goes back to **pantāh*. We have no reason to assume that *nṇ* has become *nt* in Av. *pantā*. The different treatment of *nt* and *nṇ* is testified by Par. *panān* 'road': *menth*- 'to smear'; Saka *pande*: *maṇth*-; Oss. *fāndag*: *zmāntin*, Sogd. *pnt* 'near' (?): *mnṇ*.

Examples are: *ā'būya* 'moraine': Ishk. *ambol*; *boburē*, *bambur* *mḃ* 'bumble-bee'; *bār*- 'to be satisfied' < **ham-parta*; *baxš*- 'to divide' < **ham-baxš*- (or *lw*.); *čapē* 'door-frame': Prs. *čamba* 'large bar'; *debāl* 'behind' < Prs. *dumbāl*; *g'ib* 'lost' < Prs. **gumb*; *kob/p* 'little' < **kamb*; *lib*- 'to card wool': Sgl. *damb*-; *nəb/p* 'dew' < **namb*; *škōb*- 'to raise' < *skamb*-; *tubūr*, *tambūr* 'guitar' < Prs.; *vēzb*- 'to tighten' < **abi-zamb*- (?); *xap*- 'to fell' < **xamb*- (v. s.v. *xafs*-); *zibiṛm* 'earth-quake' < **zambinṇum*; *zōbo*, *zōmbo* 'gums'.

Of unknown origin are *čēb*- 'to pinch' (cf. Wkh. *čip*- 'to pick'); *sōbrim* 'boiled fat'; *yōba* 'dance'; *zib*- 'to rise'; *sabəranj* 'neck-rope of the yoke' (< *samī-baranači*-?).

In modern *lw*'s *mḃ* is common: *amburo* 'forceps'; *sumb* 'hoof'; *paiyumbār* 'prophet'; *grambešu* 'neighbour', etc.

Y—M *lēm* 'tail' < *duma*- < **dumbma*-, not **dumba*-, from which *mḃm* Prs. *dum(b)*.

Initial *mr*- develops a transitional *b* and results in *br*-. Thus: *mr brāyiko* 'sparrow' < **mrəy*-; *Brāyeyo* 'Munjan' (v. s.v.). Similarly *ābrūo* 'pear' and the *lw*. *ambrōz* < **amrōt*. *m'reč* 'mulberry' is borrowed from Khow., and also *pīlamru* 'cloak' is probably a *lw*. Cf. also Y *blāim*, *mə'lāim* 'soft' < Ar. Prs. *mulāim*.

121. Examples are: *awāz*- 'to hang up' < **awa-hanj*-; *trāz*-, *t'rōn*- *nj* 'to tie': Prs. *taranjīdan*; Y *səziyo*, M *siṇiā* 'jube-tree': Prs. *sinjid*; Y *vroc*- 'to roast': Khow. *vrenjē*-; *žaziṛo* 'chain': Khow. *janjer*; *zibiṛm* 'earthquake' < **zambinṇum*; M *rəc* 'difficult': Prs. *ranj*; M *Ajuməno*, Y *Anju'mān* 'Anjuman'. But in all dialects we find *n* in *pānj*, *pānč*, *ponč* etc. '5', probably through the influence of Prs.—*pōnzda* '15' is a *lw*.

In lw.s *nj* is retained: *anjām* 'dress' < Khov.; *banj* 'holly-oak' < Khov.; *b^urinj* 'rice'; *kunj* 'corner'; *Munjān* 'Munjan', etc.—*sabəranj* 'neckrope of yoke' < *sami-barana-či* (?); *šinjo* < *šižno* 'needle'; *prenjio* 'she-goat, one y. old' < **parana-či* all have secondary *nj*. *M jānčilyā* 'lizard' is of unknown origin.

In *māg^v* 'to rub' *nd* has become **ng^v* > *g^v*.¹ Similarly *Y yeik^v*, *nd* *Z yēn'g'* 'he grinds' < **yēnt* < **arnati* (cf. the secondary preterite *Y yāg^v* < **an + d*). In recent lw.s *nd* remains.²

First Component a Rolled Consonant

122. On the whole surd occlusives in Ir. dialects are treated in the same way after *r* as after a vowel. Those dialects which sonorize e.g. *ata*, do the same with *arta*, and wherever *ata* is kept distinct from *ada*, the same is the case with regard to *arta* and *arda*.³

123. Accordingly Ir. *-rk-* shares the fate of *-k-*: It results in *Mm*, *Z rk* and *G rg*, but changes further to *ry* in other *M* dialects and in *Y*.

Thus: *Y (h)ory*, *M ary*, *org*, etc. 'work': *Phl. ark*; *wury*, *wurg/k* 'wolf'; *karyəz*, *kargas* 'vulture'. In lw.s and recent compounds *rk* remains. Eg. in *harko* 'upper part of the back'; *narkirē* 'cock'.

Ancient *rg* occurs in *mīryō* 'meadow'; cf., with early metathesis, *rg brāyiko* 'sparrow'; *Brāyio* 'Munjan'.⁴

No example is available. *pərx*, *pərx̄* 'dew' is of uncertain origin. *rx* In *pərxāw* 'to eat with a spoon' *rx* is of secondary origin.

In view of this word, and of the maintenance of *rx* < *xr*,⁵ the derivation of *xāxo* 'thistle' < **xārxo*⁶ < **xāra-xā* is very doubtful.

124. Ir. *rt* resulted in *Y r*, probably through the stages **rd* > **rd* > **d*. *rt* In *M*, which lies further removed from the *IA* sphere of influence,

¹ Cf. Sgl. *mānq̄*.

² Cf. § 62.

³ In Wanetsi, however, *arta* and *arda* coalesce, although *ata* and *ada* do not.

⁴ Cf. § 120.

⁵ Cf. § 97.

⁶ Cf. secondary *rt* > *rt* > *t*.

ordinary *r* has been substituted for *ɾ*. The reason for the special treatment of *rt* as compared with *rk*, *rp* is not connected with the general weakness of *-t*,¹ but is due to the similarity of articulation between *r* and the dentals, which in Ir., as well as in many other languages, favours assimilation.

Examples of *rt* are: Y *bār* 'to be satisfied' < **ham-parta*; Y *caroyo* 'bustard': Bad. Prs. *čarda*; Y *kero*, M *kero* 'knife'; *mer*, *mēr* 'man'; Y *nuwārē* 'excuse' < **ni-wartaka* (?); *wāro*, *wōrā* 'summer': Psht. *wōrai*; *wār*, *wōr* 'roof-beam' < **warta*; *wor*, *wur* 'to knit', etc. < *vart*; *wōro*, *wēro* 'trousers';² *wor̥o*, *wargā* 'quail' < **wartakā*; *yārē*, *yōriy* 'flour': Prs. *ārd*, etc.

Besides we find *r/r* in many preterites of roots in *r*. Thus, e.g., *mur*, *mur* 'died'; *xur*, *xur* 'ate'; etc.³ With secondary *d*: *kərd* 'cut down'.

125. In Y *r* occurs also in a number of lw.s, usually corresponding to Khow. *l*. Thus, e.g., *boriko* 'small basket' < Khow. *belu* 'reed' (?); *brək* 'knuckle, bud' < *blōy*; *yoribombur* 'large wasp' < *yōlibūmbur*; *hoṛk* 'scar' < *hol/lk*; *keṛē* 'shield' < *khēli*; *kāriak* 'yoke-peg' < *kāri*; *krīnsar* 'pickaxe' < *klīnsar*; *krox* 'scab' < *klok* (?); *(loh)rinj* 'double' < *(ju)rinj*; *kirār* 'cheese' < IA (but not Khow.). Note Y *pakoro* 'cap': Khow. *phakōl*, M *pakūlo*.

Of unknown origin are: *areyevde* 'wood-carving'; *čūrwa* 'unripe apricot'; *yuričā* 'to swallow'; *yurp* 'deep'; *kuṛə* 'numb'; *pokor* 'rung of a ladder'; *Uṛak* 'n. of a vill. in Lutkoh'.

In modern lw.s from Prs. and Khow. we find *rt*, *rd*. Thus: *gūgurt* 'sulphur'; *gord* 'to walk about'; *kortus* 'cartridge'; *ārdi* 'part of the floor' < Khow., etc. In native Y words *rd* reappears through recent sound-changes in *xird* < *xrid* 'to shave' and *yurd* < **yured* 'seized'.

The voiceless Khow. *ɾt* is heard in Y in the place-names *Wart*

¹ Cf. above, § 46.

² *waricaḡen* 'trouser-string' < **war-vaden*.

³ Cf. § 238.

and *Gurtio* (besides *Guṣṭi*). In secondary contact $r + t$ became at an early date $*rt$, from which subsequently $*ht > t$. Thus: *zīt* 'yellow' < $*zīrt$ < *zairita* (cf. Par. *zītō*); *xūt* 'he eats' < $*xwarati$, and other 3 sg. forms of verbs in $-r$; ¹ *lat* 'held' < $*dārita$, etc.² This development is parallel to that of $n + t > t$.³

126. Ancient *rd* (*rđ*) must have moved towards the stage *l*, *l* before *rd* ancient *rt* resulted in *r*. It does not seem probable that the development passed through the stages $*rđ > *rδ > *rl > l$.

Examples are: Y *alīxa* (only MFB!) 'ribs' < *arəḏa*; *k'emalyo* 'skull' < *kamərəḏa*; *milyo* 'clay': Skr. *mṛd*; *pil* 'to fart' < *parəd*; *sāl*, *sōl* 'year', not necessarily lw., cf. *asāl* 'this year', *prasāl* 'last year', *prasilanē* 'belonging to last year'; *tāl* 'to whittle': Skr. *trd*; *zīl*, *zīlōv*, etc. 'heart'; *zīlo* 'hail' < $*jārdā$. The derivation of *wulyeyo* 'small shrub' from $*wṛda$ is very doubtful. *wulya* 'kidney' may go back to *wərəḏka*, or to $*wṛṭkā$ (*wərṭka*). The etymology of *xəларыо* 'wet clay' is unknown.

127. In secondary contact, and in a few early lws, *rd* (*rđ*) is changed into $*ḍr$. Y *fsidro* 'spring' (season) cannot be separated from Psht. *psarlai*, etc. and must go back, through $*fsūdrā$ < $*βsōrda$, to $*upa-sārada$. Similarly $*aṅgurḏā$ 'grape' (early lw., cf. Prs. dial. *angurda*, etc.) became $*aṅguḍrā$, from which, with differentiation, Y *agidro*, but M $*agelro > aglero$. Cf. also Y *mə(n)drayē*, M *mulrāgi* 'necklace' < $*muḍraka(ka)$ (borr. with *rđ* or *ḍr*? v. Voc. s.v.). Also Y *padreško* 'small wooden bowl' may possibly go back to a form in $*pari-dō$. The relation between Y *činur/ryo*, and M *cənurgo*, *cindərya* 'starling' is unknown. Y *afsirnē* 'summer-wheat' < $*abi-sārada$, or $*sardanaka$.
128. Ir. *rđ* occurs in *pīlf* 'ford' < *pərəḏw*, and possibly in *wulya* *rđ* 'kidney'.⁴ Cf. also *Wulf* 'n. of a vill. in Munjan'.⁵ It is also

¹ Cf. § 227 sq.

² Cf. § 238.

³ Cf. § 118.

⁴ V. above § 126.

⁵ With ancient *rđw* or *adw*? Cf. §

6 — Kulturforskning.

possible to derive *xalifān*, *ōn* 'flour-bag' < **xwarθfān* < **xwarθaβān* < **hwarθa-pāna*;¹ but scarcely *woro*, etc. 'trousers' < **warθa* < **warθra*, **wrθra*.

129. There is no certain example of ancient *rp*. M *karvaša*, *kawuŋ^{rvij}* *rp* 'lizard' and Y *karvasē* 'cotton' may be lw.s, just as well as Y *karbasa* 'lizard' and M *karbōs* 'cotton'.

Ir. *rb* results in *rv* in *yurv* 'to seize', frequently reduced to *yur*. *rb* (*w*)*urw*-, *wurb*- 'to boil' must go back to **warb*- (Par. *yarw*-) < **barw*-.

Reg. *skāvrio*, *skarviyo*, *skarbiya* 'coal' (< **skarbatā*?) and *yurv* 'mouth' v. s.vv.

In *k^wirf*- 'to sneeze' it is impossible to tell whether *rf* goes back *rf* to *rf* or *fr*. The word may quite well be a recent, onomatopoeic formation.

Rč, *rj* occur only in lw.s and in composition. Thus, e.g., *čarč* *rč* 'spindle'; *parčam* 'hairlock'; *narčan* 'he-goat', etc.

130. Ancient *rs* and *rz* remain unassimilated.² Thus: *lirs*, *lurs* 'goat's *rs* hair': Wkh. *đirs*, etc.; *pr̥s*-, *purs*- 'to ask'; *p̥arsəyə* 'rib' < *p̥arsu*-; *yavarso* 'millet': Prs. *gāvarsa*; *yovurso* 'juniper' < *hap̥arsī*. The derivation of *p̥arsē* 'roof-beam' and of *f̥ars*-, *f̥ris*- 'to spit' is unknown.

In *alarsinē*, *yūv̥arsən* 'lower, upper door-sill' the contact between *r* and *s* is secondary (v. Voc. s.vv.). (*w*)*uš̥iyo* 'hungry' has got its *š̥* from the old, now lost, word for 'thirsty', cf. Prs. *gušna* with *š̥* from *tišna*, and parallel phenomena in other Ir. dialects. Reg. *xaš/skən* 'dung', v. s.v.

Examples of *rz* are: *urzuŋ* 'straight' < *ərəzu*-; *larzē* 'sheaf' < *rz* *darəz*-; *pəlarz*- 'to wrap up' < **p̥ati-darz*-; *spərzə* 'spleen' (lw.?).

¹ Reg. *-ā/ōn* > *-āna* cf. § 145.

² Similarly *rs* in Oss., Wkh. and Shgh. (?), but *sr* > Oss. **š̥* > *s*, Wkh., Shgh. *š̥* (*š̥ʔ*). In Par. and Sgl. we find *š̥*, *š̥* < *rs* and *sr*. Psht. has *š̥* < *sr* also in intervocalic position, while *-rs* apparently becomes *-ž̥* (*wəž̥ai* 'hungry'), as the result of earlier assimilation.

Y *virzanē* 'pillow' < **bṛzanaka*.¹ Reg. Y *zeviryo*, M *vəzvurgo* 'birch (bark)' with dissimilation < **vərz-vūrgo*, v. s.v. The etymology of Y *yurzuyo* 'handmill' is unknown, and *Birzin* 'n. of a village in Lutkuh' may be of foreign origin.

131. Between *r* and *t* the articulation of *s* was weaker and less resistant, and at an early date *rst* was assimilated into *št*, from which Y *šč*, M *šk*.² Thus: *pišč*, *pišk* 'farted'; *pətišč* 'broke'; *wušč*, *wušk* 'knitted', preterites of *pil*-, *wor*-. *gošč*, *gašk* 'turned', *g'vėšč*, *gyašk* 'passed' have probably been borrowed from Prs. forms in *št*, not from more ancient forms in **rst*.³

Similarly *rzn* was assimilated into *žn*, from which *ņ*, in Y *vāņ*, *rzn* M *vān'ov* 'long' < **barzn*-, **baržn*-, cf. Av. *barəšna*-.

132. Ir. *rš* remains in *yarš* 'bear'. In this word the *š* may, however, have been long or geminated, and the same is possibly the case with regard to *yaršiyo* 'barley' (with *š* < *sy*?) and *poršik* 'lip' (if *š* < IE *k̑s*).⁴—In *fəršəmē* 'silk' and *fīršōn* 'to shake' *r* and *š* are in secondary contact, while the etymology of *kəršav* 'to stir soup' is unknown.

It is tempting to derive *kiō* 'hard work, ploughing' from **kṛšā*-, and to compare also *qī'āy* (with secondary *q*?), *ki'āy* 'bull'.⁵

In that case *fərmo*-, *fərmiy* 'to forget' might also be derived from **fra-mṛš*-, as is semantically probable,⁶ and *gūy* 'to knead' might go back to **ham-grš*-. It does not seem improbable that *rš* (< *rs*) became *-əš*-, *-uš*-, early enough to develop further into *-əy*-,

¹ But M *viz/īnī* < **bṛzniya*? Cf. Oss. *baz* 'pillow' < **bazn* < *bṛzna*-, but *āmbärzän* 'coverlet'.

² Cf. § 109.

³ *pist* 'asked' is a secondary formation, cf. § 229 sq.

⁴ Cf. the treatment of *-š* § 75, and v. also Meyer Lübke, *Roman. Sprachwiss.*, 169. O. French *sus* < *sursum*, but *ours* < *urs(s)us* < **ursus*.

⁵ V. s.v.

⁶ In spite of Henning, *ZII*, 9, 185, who points out the phonetic difficulty in deriving Phl. *frāmōš* < **frā-mṛš*-.

etc.¹ *xoš-* 'to pull' appears to be a lw., since it appears in the same form in several Pamir dialects; but **arš* > *aš* (**rs* > *uš* > *uy*, and **aršš* > *arš*) is perhaps conceivable.

Ir. *ršt* was assimilated into **št*, just as was the case with *rst*. *ršt* Examples are: *piščo*, *piškʷo* 'back': Y *lišč* 'saw' (*wīn-*); *polišč* 'wrapped' (*polarz-*); *kišč*, *kiškʷ* 'ploughed' (*kār-*), *xišč-*, *xiškʷ* (lw.?).

Ir. *rž* (< *rgh* + *s*) occurs in *wirž*, *wurž* 'thread'. In *yaržo* 'beard' *rž* the group is of secondary origin,² and *žaržo* 'partridge' is either a lw., or has *rž* < *r* + *č*. *Aržūiko* 'n. of a vill. in Lutkoh' is borrowed from Khaw.

133. Ir. *rn* was assimilated into *n* (as in Sgl. and Psht.), which remained *rn*, *ršn* (or became *n*) in Y, while in M, which has an aversion to cerebral sounds, it became *n'g'* (*nʷg'*, *n'gʷ*, etc.) through segmentation after the change of *ng* > *g* and of *nd* > *gʷ* (through **ngʷ*).³ Also *ršn* resulted in **žn* > *n*, *ngʷ*.

Examples are:

Yg *a'muño*, Yzh, sh, r *a'muno*: M *amiŋgʷo*, etc. 'apple': Psht. *maṇa*, etc.

M *āgunʷ*, *ə'gunʷ* 'dough' < **haŋ-grš(a)na-*;

Yzh, g *kun-γasčē*, sh, r *kun-*: M *kūn'gʷ*, etc. 'deaf' < *karəna-*.

Yzh *kʷuŋyo*, sh, g, r *kyūnyo*: M *kungʷuvgo* 'magpie' < **kršnakā* (?).

Yzh, g *pūñā*, sh, r *pīnə*: M *pūŋʷ*, etc. 'feather' < *parəna-*.

Yzh, etc. *pəñək*, r, p *pənək* 'leaf' < **pṛna* (?).

Yzh, g *pānio*, sh *panio*: M *pāŋgʷo*, etc. 'heel' < **pāršni-*.⁴

Yzh, sh *wūn*, g, r *wūn*: M *wīŋ* 'marmot': Sgl. *yūnek* < **ārna-*?

Yzh, g *yān-*, sh *yān-*: M *yāŋʷ-*, etc. 'to grind' < **arna-*.

Yzh, r *žunayē*, sh *zuno*: M *ziŋgyigo*, etc. 'small boy': Psht. *z/žanai*.

¹ Cf. § 74.

² Cf. § 74.

³ Cf. §§ 62, 121.

⁴ *šn* (Av. *pāšna*) would have resulted in *n*, v. § 112.

In the words given above Yzh, *g n* in most cases corresponds to Ysh, *r n*. There is probably a real difference of pronunciation, and the isolated instances of Yzh *n*, and vice versa, may be due to inexact notation.

At a very early date Ir. *kṛn-* became *kun-*, from which Y—M *ken-* 'to do'. Also *peno*, etc. 'palm of the hand' goes back to a form with Ir. *n*, not *rn* cf., e.g., Wkh. *pūn* (but *mur* 'apple'). Note that Skt., too, has an irregular form, and v. Voc. s.v.

In *xōn-*, etc. 'to buy' we find Y and M *n*.¹ Here **rn* (**xər-n-*) is of secondary origin, and the same is the case in *xun* 'raven' (< **xwārana-*), *ziānē* 'afternoon' < *uzayeirina-* + *ka*, and possibly in *yiston* 'felt' (if < **wi-starana-*) and *raz-in* 'elbow' (< *-arani-??*). Apparently *r* had no 'cerebralizing' power at a later date (cf. secondary *rt* > *t*, § 124), and the result was a complete, regressive assimilation. At a still later date *rn* (< **radn*)² remained intact.

Regarding *n* < *rn* in secondary contact with *t* cf. § 121.

pīr 'full' is borrowed from Prs.

134. Ir. *rm* remains in *yārmē*, etc. 'foreleg, shoulder' < *arāma-*. Y *rm kurmo* 'scorpion', M *kurm(o)*, *kərm* 'insect, worm' may be genuine, but Yzh *kīrəm* 'bug' is probably borrowed from Prs.

Ancient *ry* occurs only in *parguščē*, etc. 'finger-ring' < **pary- ry anguštake-*.

Assimilation.

135. A great number of cases of assimilation in contact have been mentioned above in the paragraphs describing the development of intervocalic stops and of groups of consonants. Cf. also e.g. *pēcag-/pəzg-* 'to break'; *niaskē/niazye* 'mucus', etc. And note the simplification of specially heavy groups, e.g. in Y *pəško* 'tray' < M *paxškʷo*; *āžuryo* ~ *āžurēyo* 'ember'; *čkʷūgo*, *skūgo* 'urine' < **čʷāškʷ-* (?); *što* 'said' < **žsta*; *kafdūz* < *kovzdūz* 'cobbler', etc.

¹ Except, perhaps, in Yg.

² Cf. § 127.

Assimilation at a distance—called *dilation* by Grammont¹—is mainly of two types, both of which are common also in other Ir. dialects.

A voiced fricative or liquid has been assimilated to a homorganic nasal in *ag'min* 'honey' < **ang'ib/vin*; *nānoyo* 'grain' < **lānoyo*; *nəmalen* 'half-full' < *ləmalen*.

The only instance available of a type of perseveration of an initial nasal common to many Ir. and NW. I.A. languages is Y *məndrayē* < *mədrayē* 'neck-ring'.

A dental sibilant is assimilated to a palatal or dorsal one. Thus: *šinjo*, *šizno* 'needle' < **sužn-*, etc.; *šästē* 'hook': Prs. *šast*; *šayūrš* < *sayūrš* 'hawk'; *špūo* = *spūo* 'flea' < **spīšā*; *žōržo* < *zaržo* 'partridge'. Y *žāžīro* 'chain': Prs. *zanjīr*, but cf. also Khw. *janjēr*.

An isolated case is *sarbargo* < *sabargo* 'trefoil' < Prs. *sihbarga*. Cf. also *warwadēn* 'trouser-string' < **waγ-vaden*.

Dissimilation and Differentiation.

136. The most frequent type of dissimilation is that which affects one of two nasals. Thus: *ləyan-* < *nəyān-* 'to throw away'; *loyn-* < *nayon-* 'to lie down'; *ləmōn-* 'to rub' < **nəmon-*; ² *lažīno* 'wood-pile' < **nižīno*. Cf. also *šaklām* 'dew' < Khw., Shgh., etc. *šagnām* < **šabnam*; *blāim* 'soft' < *məlāim*.

When an *l* follows after the second nasal, the dissimilation does not take place. E.g.: *nəmālyo* 'salt', not **ləm°*. But the principles regulating the assimilation and dissimilation of nasals are far from being clear.

Dissimilation of a liquid occurs in: *ha'lār* < *ha'lāl* 'lawful'; *žir'māl(ē)* < *žilmāl* 'kernel'; *vul'γōr* < *wulyār* 'shoulder-blade' (or vice versa?); *Tālaš Mīr* < Khw. *Teriē Mēr*; *kala'kəri* 'wrinkles' <

¹ But the term dissimilation is reserved by him for the changes taking place in contact!

² Cf. Shgh. *šemān-*.

Khow. *kaḷakḷi*. *γarbil* and *γal'bil* 'sieve' may both have been borrowed from Prs.

Loss of *r* is entailed in *ka'drənə* 'earring' < Khow. *karidreni*; *fāru* 'mill-broom' < **frāruv*; *fri* 'melted' < **frari*; *awarxo* 'flame' < *urvāxra* (?).

Regarding the preventive dissimilation in *dāl* 'to give' < **ḍaḍa*, cf. also § 56.

The development of *xšusta* > *xusto* 'wet' is paralleled in other Ir. dialects, and so is *čīx* > *tīx* 'to sit down', cf. also Voc. s.v. *'šti*. Dissimilation of *š—š* > *s—š* has taken place in *spač* < *špač* 'behind', and possibly at an early date in *afšinyo* 'ladder' < **afšišn* < **upa-srišnakā*. Cf. also *wuḷuzgo* 'frog' < **wuzuzgo* (v. s.v. *azuzyo*).

The change of *t—db* > *t—gb* in *tagbir* < *tadbir* 'plan' is not confined to Y—M, and probably belongs to the Prs. dialect from which the word has been borrowed.

Generally speaking, the examples of dissimilation mentioned above fit in with the rules laid down by Grammont. There are, however, exceptions (such as *ha'lār* < *ha'lāl*) which may be due to special causes.

A segmentization of *l', r'* > *lg(y), rg(y)* occurs in Mg, etc., *wulgvigo*, *wulgiy* 'kidney'; *zrl^{vy}* 'heart'; Mt *storgi* 'stars' (sg. *stōriy*).

Metathesis and Interversion.

137. Metathesis is quite frequent in Y—M. Examples are: M *kupōr* < Y *p^hkorē* 'mouth'; *nəliv* 'to lie down' < **nəvil*; *lur* 'to run away' < **rul*; ¹ *plār* 'to sell' < **prāl*; *layafēi* ~ *ləvaxčē* 'torch'; *zəgārmyo* < *zəmagire* 'lizard'; *xəsmānek* < *səxmānek* 'pellet-bow'; *əryūy* < *əyury* 'egg'; *krabəṛē* 'wool of lambs' < Khow. *kābraili*, *karberi*; *azuzyo* ~ *wuḷzəga* 'frog'; *yaržo* 'beard' < **raižo*; *oy'mino* 'podex' < *yu'mino*; *nīšāž* < *nījāš* 'to show'; *warwaḍen* 'trouser-

¹ Cf. Psht. *r—l* > *l—r* in *lār* 'road', *lara* 'for'.

string' < **warvaden*; *bräyiko* 'sparrow' < **mary*; *pəšgirdio* < *pəškədrī* 'dung'; Y *xīrd* (but *xrist*!) < M *xred* 'to shave'.

Regarding interverson in groups of consonants v. § 97 (*rj*, *rx* < *fr*, *xr*); § 127 (secondary *rd* > *dr*); § 119 (*md*, *mg* < *dm*, *gm*).

Cf. also *alvosto* < *avlasto* 'sleeve'; *värzeyo* < **vazrayo* (*vəzəryo*) 'wing'; *šinjo* < *šižno* 'needle'; *pəzgō* < *pəgzō* 'clean';¹ *šfīn* < **fšūn* 'comb'; *šfarm* < *fšarm* 'shame'; *šifē* < **fšuyē* 'husband'.

But note: *nīzyo* < (?) *nezyo* 'mucus'; *skāvrīo* < *skarviyo* 'coal'; *zaxmo* 'field' < **zamxa*; *zoyno* 'chin' < **zanya*; *wəyzəga* 'frog' < **wazyaga* (v. *azuzyo*). In these words an apparently easier sequel of consonants has changed into a more difficult one.

Vowels.

138. Any attempt to reconstruct the development of Ir. vowels in Y—M is beset with many dangers, and the results must of necessity be much more uncertain than those we can arrive at with regard to many of the consonants. In most languages, and certainly to a marked degree in Y—M and some other E.Ir. dialects, the vowels are more variable and more subject to complicated influences from neighbouring sounds than the consonants.

A glance at the Vocabulary will show that, while the consonants generally agree in Y and M, or present only two different forms, the vowels often appear to vary with the speaker. No doubt some of the variations may be due to faulty notation. It takes much longer time to penetrate the vowel system of a language, than to ascertain the number of consonant phonemes. But there really appears to be a certain instability in the articulation, especially of short vowels, in Y—M. They often tend towards a neutral *ə*, and *a* and *o* may interchange in the same word and with the same speaker according to the phonetic context.

¹ But also Khw. *pəzgā*, *pagzā*.

Without the knowledge of older forms of these dialects the task of tracing in detail the vowel changes, which have taken place at different periods and under varying conditions, is just as hopeless as the fixation of the sound-laws which have changed Germanic *a*, *au*, *ai*, *e*, *ē*, *ō*, and *iu* into Modern English *i*,¹ would be, if we knew nothing about Anglo-Saxon, or the older stages of English.

a

139. In the majority of cases Ir. "a" (whatever its exact phonetic value) is represented, in stressed syllables by Y *ā*, M *ǎ* (*ā*). It is doubtful whether the difference of quantity has any historical or phonological significance.²

To give an exhaustive survey of the development of ancient *a* would entail a repetition of the majority of the words contained in the Vocabulary, and I must therefore restrict myself to quoting some selected examples.

Before a nasal, also when derived from an earlier group of consonants (e.g. *šm*, *rn*), we find Y *ā*, M *ǎ*, e.g. in: *Pbān*: *Pvōn* 'to winnow'; *Pḡān*: *Pḡōn* 'to throw away'; *šam*: *šōm* 'to drink'; *yān*: *yān^{sv}* 'to grind'; *pām*: *pōm* 'wool'; *čām*: *čām*: *čōm* 'eye'; *pādo*: *pōdo* 'road'; *pānš*: *pōnč* '5'; *yādēm*: *yōndum* 'wheat'; *lad*: *lod*, *lōnd* (but LSIm *lād*, MFB *lānd*) 'tooth'; *vad*: *vōnd* 'to tie'; *trāž*: *trōnž*, *trāj* 'to bind'; *akadē*: *ākodiy* 'bramble'; *tandur*: *tondoro* 'thunder'.—Corresponding to Y *yādē* 'blind', we find Mm, Z, G *yōdiy*, etc., but Mti, t, (t), g *yāndiy*, where the *ā* can scarcely be due to the influence of *y* (cf. Mt *yōn^{sv}* 'to grind'). Nor am I able to explain the vocalism of Y *lmōn* 'to rub', *boda* 'dyke, ankle-bone' (< Prs.).

Before *r*, *l*: Y *fšarm*: M *šfor^m* 'shame'; *γary*: *γory* 'heavy'; *larzē*: *lorziy* 'sheaf'; *γalv*: *γōlv* (but LSIm *γālf*) 'dog'; *polarz*: *pōlōrz* 'to wrap'; *parγ*: *pory* 'mouse'.

Before *s*: *niāst*: *niōst* 'sat down'; *karāst*: *kārost* 'hide'; *last*: *lost*

¹ E.g. in *heel*, *leaf*, *heal*, *steal*, *eel*, *feel*, *creep*. ² Cf. § 35.

'hand'; *aščo*: *oškʷo*, etc. (but G, LSI *m ā*-) '8'; *yasp*: *yosp* 'horse'; *čäst*: *čöst* 'fell'; *väst*: *vöst* 'tied'; *yašk*: *yošk* 'tear'.—Note Y *xāstē* 'straw', but *xosto* 'grain' (with assimilation to -oʷ).

Before other consonants: Y *māgʷ*-. M *mōgʷ*- 'to rub'; *parwaxšē*: *parwaxšiy* 'broom'; *maxšē*: *mōxši* 'mosquito'; *max*: *mōx* 'we'; *sāvdē*: *sōvdīy* 'basket'; *avdo*: *ovdō* '7'; *maf*: *mōf* 'you', etc.

140. One group of exceptions to this rule are the cases with Y *o*: M *a* in the proximity of *x* and the labials. But we do not always find Y *o*, M *a* in such positions (v. above), and it is impossible to tell what has really taken place in such words, assimilation in Y or dissimilation in M.

Examples with *x*- are: Y *xof*: M *xaf* 'scum'; *xof*-. *xaf*-. *xəf*- 'to cough'; *xoš*-. *xəš*-. *xəš*- 'to pull'; *xoro*: *xara*, *xərā* 'ass'; *xo(u)d*-. *xād*- (Z *xād*-) 'to laugh'; *xō(a)n*-. *xan*- 'to buy'. But note Y—M *xāfs*- 'to descend' (pret. Y *xāvd*, M *xō/āvd*).

Before *x*: Y *yox*: M *yax* 'cold'; Y *šūrox*-. M *širəx*-. *kirax* 'to shy'; *kutox*: *kutax* 'sour milk'.

After *w*- the development is more troubled. Cf. e.g.: Y *wofšio*: M *wafšiyō* 'wasp'; *woryo*: *wargā* 'quail'; *wor*-. *war*- 'to knit'; but also Y *waly* 'wedding'; *wor*, *war* 'oath'; *wo/arfo*: M *worfo* 'snow'; Y *wāzd*: M *wōzd* 'fat'.

Before labials we find Y *o* in: Y *kofšē*: M *kafšo* 'shoe'; *nov*-. *nāv*- 'to rain'; *skāvrio*: *skarviyo* 'coal'; *xəšovo*: *xəšavo* 'night'; *yovurso*: *yavurso*, *yə*-. *ye*- 'juniper'. But Y *γavo* (sh *γowo*): M *γōwa* 'cow'.

But the hopelessness of finding some principle or principles to explain all the variations in the development of *a* in Y—M is demonstrated by Y *poləm*: M *palʷm* 'soft'; Y *sōro*: M *sara* 'dung'; Y *la/oso*: M *lāsa* 'rope'; Y *moyuso*: M *maguso*, *mā*, *məʷ* 'fly'; Y *xurom*: M *xuram* 'threshing-ground', etc. Cf. also e.g. Y *los* '10'; *rok* 'colour'; *kob* (= M) 'little'; Y—M *naγən* 'bread', etc.

141. After initial *kʷ*¹ Y *a* has been palatalized in *kʷel* 'baldheaded'; *kʷämder* 'younger'; *kʷemalyo* 'skull': Mj. *kʷäl*, *kamder*. But in other cases Y has *ka*-, *ko*-. Reg. *āx* < *aḡ* (?), cf. § 153.

¹ V. § 41.

Examples of $\bar{a} > M \bar{u}$, $M-Y i$ are: Mm, Z, G, LSI *m* $\check{c}f\bar{u}r$: Y $\check{c}\bar{s}\bar{i}r$, Mt, ti, g, (sh) $\check{c}f\bar{i}r$ 'four' Mm, Z, G *n* $\bar{u}fa$: Y, Mg, t, ti *n* $\bar{i}f$ 'navel'. The same distribution of \bar{i} and \bar{u} appears in Y *asm* $\bar{i}no$ 'sky'; *i* $\bar{s}\bar{c}\bar{i}n$ 'female breast'; *d* $\bar{i}r$ 'other'; *f* $\bar{i}z$ 'breast';¹ *n* $\bar{o}w\bar{i}sa$ 'grandson'; *p* $\bar{r}\bar{i}st$ 'sold' (*pl* $\bar{a}r$); *p* $\bar{i}\check{x}$ 'arrow'; *r* $\bar{i}yo$ 'vein'; *r* $\bar{i}v$ 'rhubarb'; *s* $\bar{a}brim$ 'fat' (of unknown etymology); *\check{s}* $\bar{i}n$ 'comb'; *\check{s}* $\bar{i}z$ 'vulture'; *t* $\bar{i}ro$ 'darkness';² *v* $\bar{i}z\bar{y}o$ 'arm'; *v* $\bar{i}ra$ 'burden'; *z* $\bar{i}k$ 'knee'; *z* $\bar{a}v\bar{i}y$ (and *z* $\bar{a}b\bar{e}y$) 'tongue', as compared with the forms in Mm, etc. Possibly also Mti *n* $\bar{i}v\bar{i}lo$: Z *na* $\bar{u}c\bar{u}l$ 'bedding' < **ni-p* $\bar{a}d\bar{a}$; Y *m* $\bar{i}r\bar{y}o$, Mg *m* $\bar{i}r\bar{y}a$: Mm *m* $\bar{u}r\bar{y}o$ 'meadow' < **m* $\bar{a}rg\bar{a}$.

Words with ancient \bar{a} found only in Y are: *s* $\bar{i}y$ 'hare';³ *s* $\bar{i}n\bar{y}o$ 'supine'; *t* $\bar{i}yo$ 'rope made of willow bark'; *\check{s}* $\bar{i}lo$ 'hail'. Cf. also Voc. s.vv. *\check{c}* $\bar{e}r\bar{i}y$, *\check{c}* $\bar{i}r\bar{u}y$ 'lamp'; *p* $\bar{i}y$ 'onion'; *p* $\bar{i}lo\bar{y}o$ 'cup'. *\check{s}* $\bar{k}\bar{u}r$ 'shooting'; *p* $\bar{u}z\bar{e}$ 'falcon' (< Prs *b* $\bar{a}z$), and possibly *\check{s}* $\bar{u}lo$ 'rice pillau' must have been borrowed too late to join the development of ancient \bar{a} .

Special M words are: *\check{c}* $\bar{i}r\bar{u}y$ 'lantern' (early lw.); *t* $\bar{u}r$ 'trap'; *x* $\bar{u}r\bar{i}$ 'itching'; *x* $\bar{u}r\bar{i}$, *x* $\bar{u}r\bar{e}ya$ 'sister's son';⁴ *p* $\bar{a}r\bar{i}v\bar{u}r$ 'cow-house'.

144. Most of the exceptions to this rule can be explained. Thus after *x*- and *w*- Y \bar{u} remains in Y—M *w* $\bar{u}\check{s}$, *u* \check{s} 'grass'⁵ < *v* $\bar{a}stra$ (cf. Y *u* $\check{s}\bar{c}e\bar{n}o$, M *w* $\bar{u}\check{s}k\bar{e}n\bar{o}$ 'hay-stack'); Y—M *x* $\bar{u}yo$, *x* $\bar{u}go$ 'spring, well'; *w* $\bar{u}i$ 'wind' (but Mt, g, etc. *w* $\bar{i}y$, *w* $\bar{i}y$); Y *x* $\bar{u}no$ 'lid of a tray'; Y *h* $\bar{u}y$ (< **w* $\bar{u}y$?) 'money'. Possibly also after *m*, cf. Y *m* $\bar{u}x$ (Bid-dulph 'moogh') 'month'; and cf. s.v. *m* $\bar{u}n\bar{y}o$ 'sheep-skin bag'. But, on the other hand, cf. *n* $\bar{o}w\bar{i}sa$ and *asm* $\bar{i}no$ above.

After *y*- we find Y \bar{u} , possibly retained through preventive differentiation, in: Y *y* $\bar{u}r$: M *y* $\bar{u}r$ 'fire' < **\bar{a}rt*; ⁶ *y* $\bar{u}r\bar{z}v\bar{n}$, etc. 'millet' (prob. < **\bar{a}rz*, v. Voc. s.v.); *y* $\bar{u}r\bar{z}u\bar{y}o$ 'grindstone' (if < **y* $\bar{a}hr$ <

¹ Biddulphs's *fuz* can scarcely be an older Y form.

² With **\bar{a}r* < **\bar{a}r*.

³ With **\bar{a}* < *\bar{a}h*. Cf. Psht. *s* $\bar{e}e$, etc.

⁴ With **\bar{a}r* < **\bar{a}hr*.

⁵ But Mt *w* $\bar{i}\check{s}$.

⁶ Cf. § 101.

**yaθra*). But corresponding to M *yūr* 'ground' (< **ārta*.) we find Yg *yīr*.¹ Reg. *is*, *yīs* v. below. Mm, Z, G *yūspən*, Mt, g *yūspən* 'iron' goes back to **ōspan* < **āspana*., and the vocalism of Y *rīspən* seems to show that the mysterious *r*- was introduced at an early date in **ōspan* > **rōspan* > **rūspan*, etc.

Also before *-y* < *-t* we find *ū* in *sūi* 'slate' (< **sāta*.) But I am unable to explain the varying development of **āta* in Y, Mm, Z, G *wūi* (*wūy*): Mt, ti, g *wī(y)*, *wī(y)*, *wīy* 'wind'; Y *li*, *lii*: Mm *liiy*, Mt, Z, G *liy*, (*lōy*) 'gave';² Mm *yūi*: Mg *yiy* 'brother-in-law', etc. Cf. also Y *Prū-yus*: Mt, g, etc. *Prī-yus*, but Mm *Prē-gus* (possibly < **drāti* with epenthesis of *i*?).

There are no examples of ancient, unshortened *-āy* in Y, but in M this group has been subject to early palatalization. Thus: Mm *nusi*y, g *nisi*y 'shadow' < **nisāya*; Z *ziy* 'to bear' (but *zūy* < *zāta*); cf. *čiy*: *čūy* 'to freeze'.

145. In a great number of words *ā* has been shortened at an early date and has shared the fate of ancient *a*. This shortening has taken place before some nominal suffixes, in the first hand *-o/-a* < *-ā* and *-ē/-iy* < *-aka*., in nominal compounds, and in the present tense of the verbs.³ It is not necessary to assume that all of these suffixes have once carried the stress; the shortening may be due to rhythmical tendencies.

Examples are, e.g.: Y *a'lāno* 'pome-granate' < **ha-dānā*; Y *lāmo*, M *lōmo* 'village' < **dāmā*; M *lōmago* 'snare' < **dāmakā*; Y *mayo'yo*, M *mōyaya*, etc. 'mare' < **mātakā*; Y *nāno'yo* 'grain' < **dānakā*; Y *palo*, *polo*, M *pālo* 'foot' < **pādā*; Y *wāriyo* 'rain' < **wārikā*; Y *wāro*, M *wōro* 'summer' < **wāhrtā*; Y *yāu'yo*, M *yōugo*, etc. 'water' < **āpakā*; Y *no'woso*, M *nawōso* 'granddaughter' (but Y *nowisa*, *nowis* m.).

Y *fer'yāmā*, -ē, M *frayomiy* 'he-goat' < **fragāmaka*; Y *mōžē*:

¹ Other Y informants gave the remade form *yāgvī*, etc.

² But *yāi* 'brought' (*is*, *yīs* 'to bring' < *yās*).

³ With the exception of the early syncopated 3g. in *-ati*.

M *maččiy* 'stick' < **māḥaka*; Y *stārē*, M *stōriy* 'star'; Y *yārē*, M *yōriy* 'flour' etc.

In such words as *asmīno* 'sky'; *rīyo* 'vein'; *šilo* 'hail'; *xūyo* 'well'; *pūzē* 'hawk', etc., the suffix may have been added at a later date.

Y *vrai*, M *vrai* 'brother'; Y *za'mai*, M *zamōi* 'son-in-law', which apparently have shortening without suffigation, may perhaps be derived from **vraiy* < **brātaka*, etc.¹

In compounds we find shortening of **ā* in *poruylan* 'key-hole' and other words in ancient **dāna*; *aspalan* 'stable'; *awlān* 'bridle'; Y *pišcan*, -en, M *pišk'en* 'thigh' (< *paitišlāna*); *mālān* 'waist' (< *maidāna*); *pistān* 'udder' (< **payah-stāna*); Y *xalifān*, M *xalifōn* 'skin bag for flour' (< **hwarḥa-pāna*). *iščin*, *asmīno*, *stīnyo*, *xūno*, *zik*, etc., mentioned above, show that the shortening can not have been caused by the nasal which follows the **ā*.

Among the present forms cf., e.g., Y *aydāum*, M (Z) *aydōvēm* 'I dress' (and other causatives); Y *plār*, M *plōr* 'to sell' (< **parā-dā*), *lār* 'to hold'; *vzān* 'to know'; *wāf*, etc. 'to weave' (Prs. *bāf*); *zonay* 'to wash', etc. But Z *ziy* 'to bear',² etc., may have been influenced by the 3 sg. Cf. Z *aydūd* 'he dresses', etc. with regular *ū* < *ā*.³

The verbs in *ā* and those in *a* have thus to a large extent, if not completely, coalesced through the shortening of *ā* in most forms, and the lengthening of *a* in Pres. 3rd sg.

Also the prefix *ā* has been shortened, or has at any rate not taken part in the development towards *ū*. Thus Y *āydem*, M *āyudem*, etc. 'I dress': Y *ay'dāum* 'I dress (somebody else)'; *āyoi* (or with

¹ Cf. *vraya* 'younger brother', with *a* from *vrai*. Other words in -*a* have unshortened **ā*, cf. § 185.

² Cf. above § 144.

³ Reg. Z *nigēvd* 'bites'; *wēft* 'weaves'; *firšēd* 'shakes' (*firšōn*); *bispēt* 'entrusts' (*bispōr*); *pilēr* 'sells' (*pālōr*) cf. the Morphology. The phonetic development is not clear.

assimilation Y *ōyoi* 'came'; *ārunyo* 'light' < **ā-rauxśnakā*, etc. But in M *yūspən* 'iron', etc., *ā* has not been felt as a prefix.

Final *-ā* was shortened at an early date, but did not coalesce with original *-a*.

146. In Prs. lw.s, except possibly in the very early borrowing *pūzē* 'falcon', we find *ā*, *ō*, *ā*, varying very much in the same manner as in genuine Y—M words with ancient *a*. Thus, e.g.: *zəmīstān*, *-ōn* 'winter'; Y *šām*: M *šōm* 'evening'; Y *xām*: M *xōm* 'raw'; Y *bāya* 'garden'; Y *sāl*: M *sōl* 'year' (if borrowed), etc.

Ir. i.

147. As has already been pointed out by Gauthiot,¹ *i* and *u* have a tendency to lose their specific articulation in Y—M, and to become mixed vowels of the type *ə*, *ɨ*. This tendency is shared also by Psht. and some other E.Ir. dialects.

Examples of *i* in Y—M are: *cē*, *ci* 'what'; *cēb*-, *cəb*- 'to pinch'; *diš*- 'to know'; *ind* 'so much' < **imanta*-; Y *imar*-, M *yumar*- 'to count' < *hišmar*-; *lizo*, *ləzo* 'fort'; *rīško* 'nit'; *sēyio*, *sīg^{yo}* 'sand' < **sikatā*-; *sīlyo* 'cream' < **sidakā*-; *səzīyo* 'jujube tree' < **sinjītā*-; *tiry*, *tī^o*, *to^o* 'sharp'; *xīrd*-, *xərd*- 'to shave' < **xrind*-; *yimsāl* 'this year' < *ima^o*.

After *u*- ancient *i* has been labialized in *uul*-. *uust* 'to throw' < **wid*-; *uulēyo* 'span' < **widāti*; *x^ušuvd* 'sweet' < *xšvīpta*-; Z *pərwōyd* 'sifted' (*pərwīž*-); possibly *urīz*- 'to spread dung' (*vi*- or *ava*-).

Between a labial and ancient *š* we find *ū* in *spūo* 'louse' < *spiš*-; *pušč*, *pušk^y* 'flour made from dried apples'; *puma* 'avalanche' < **pišmā*.

Unstressed *i* is still more exposed to assimilation. Cf. e.g. *nəliv*-. *nuvōst* 'to lie down'; *nuyōz*-. *niyēzd* 'to swallow'; *ni(y)*-. *noyoy* 'to go out', etc. Note also *Undustōn* 'Hindustan'.

Before *hr* < *θr* *i* has been lengthened in *mīra* 'sun'.

¹ Op. cit., p. 142.

Ir. i.

148. Ancient *i* is retained in *xšira* 'milk'; *šīyo* 'woman'; *šio* 'bow-string'; *wist(o)* '20'; *nīya* 'sour milk'. With constant shortening: *ši-nāmia* 'girl' < *stri-nāman*; *ti* 'to enter' < **ati*.

The relation between *γurvo*, *γirwa*, etc. 'throat' and Av. *grīvā* 'neck' is uncertain.

Ir. u.

149. In most cases Ir. *u* remains, or becomes *ə*, *i*.¹ Thus, e.g.: *luydo*, *ləo* 'daughter'; *vəzo*, *vəo*, *vīo* 'she-goat'; *surx*, *səo*, *sīo* 'red'; *suwdo*, *səo*, *sīo* 'shoulder'; *surv* 'hole'; *oguščo*, etc. 'finger'; (*w*)*ušk* 'dry'; *poruy* 'lock, bolt'; *yuxs-* 'to learn'; *tu*, *tə* 'thou' (Psht. *tə* points to **tū*); *vən* 'bottom, root'; *rust* 'fled', etc. Note Y *šifē*, M *šfiy*, *šfui*, etc. 'husband' < **fšəyəy* < **fšuyaka*.

In *zinro* 'daughter-in-law' (< **snušā*) and *friyo* 'flea' (< **frušikā*) *u* has resulted in *i* before *y* < *š*.² In *gʷib* 'lost' (< **gumb*); *lib-* 'to card wool' (**dumb*), and *lim*, *lum*, etc. 'tail' *u* has become *i* before a labial.³ I cannot explain the reasons for the development in Y *agidro*, M *aglero* 'grape' (**angurdā-?*); *škirro*, etc. 'camel'; *frāiyo* etc., 'yoke-rope' (< **frayugā*).

In *pūr* 'son' the lengthening has been caused by the loss of *h* < *θ*. But note the lengthening also in other monosyllabics, such as *yūy*, *yīy* 'yoke'; **stūy* 'long hair', *šūi* 'went'.

In unstressed position we find *u*, *ə* in: *γādem*, *γōndem*, **um* 'wheat'; *pərsəyē*, etc. 'rib' < *pərsu-*; Y *urzūy*, M (*w*)*urzug*, **əy* 'straight';⁴ Y *āyd-*, M *āyud-* 'to dress'.

Initial *u* is preserved in *usxūbun* 'sleepless'; *ustušč-* 'to jump', but lost in the atonic word *sko* 'on' < *uskāt*. Corresponding to Y *ilir* 'belly' (**udarya-?*) M has *Λo*, *yi^o*, etc.; cf. Y *imoyo*, M *yu^o*,

¹ Cf. above regarding *i*.

² The statement § 74 is hardly correct. But cf. above *i* > *u* between labial and *-š-*!

³ Through differentiation?

⁴ Cf. § 181.

yī^o, *i* 'moon' < **uxšm*^o. Y *āveli*, M *a*^o, *ə*^o 'both' may have suffered a very early reduction of the initial vowel, cf. Av. *uwa-*, *ava-*, *va-*. Regarding *upa*, *upa-* cf. § 165.

Also in lw.s *u* is rendered by *ə*, *i*. E.g. *kəlf*, *kulf* 'lock'; *pīr*, *pər*, *pur* 'full'; *sīnd*, *sənd* 'two-storied house' < Khw. *suṇd*.

Ir. *ū*.

150. Ancient *ū* retains its quality in Y—M *kū* 'where'; Y—M *yū(w)* *ū* 'excrements' (but also Y *yō(h)*); Y—M (^u)*stuno* (and Y ²*stəno*) 'post'; M *tūi* 'mulberry'. M shows a tendency to palatalization in *lūy*, *lūy*, *li* 'smoke'; *lura*, *lə*^o, *lū* 'far'; *stur*, *sətər*, *sətūr* 'big'; Y *lūi*, *lūro*, ²*stur*. In Y *pīo*, M *pīəy* 'rotten'; *vīo*, etc., 'was' and Y *astio* 'abuse' (if < **a-stūtā*-) this tendency has prevailed completely (before *y* < *t*) in both dialects. Also Y—M *vriyo*, etc. (G *vrēga*) has an unexplained *i*.

Y—M *šū* 'horn' may go back to *srū-* or **srau-* (cf. the Wkh. form). Y *vṛūt*, M *brūt* 'moustache' are lw.s.

Ir. *r*.

151. In view of the general instability of short vowels in Y—M it is not surprising that the very short vocalic element which developed in original *r* should show a wide scope of variation, which cannot be explained in all particulars.

In the neighbourhood of a labial *r* usually results in *u*. Thus: *wulya* 'kidney'; *wury* 'wolf'; (*w*)*ušiyo* 'hungry'; *xur* 'ate'; *yurv-* (*yirv-*) 'to seize'; *yovurso* 'juniper' (< *hapərasi-*); Y *nəvur*, *əṛ*, M *never* 'took out'; *mur* 'died'; *imur* 'counted'; *urzu* 'straight'; M *pursəgo* (but Y *pərsəyē*) 'rib'; M *purs-*, *pərs-* (but Y *pərs-*, *pərs-*) 'to ask'; *wūrž*, *wīrž* 'thread'; *virzanē*, *urz*^o, *vīz*^o 'pillow' < **bṛz*^o.

Before Y *šē*, M *šk*^y the vocalic element became palatal: *lišē*: *lišk*^y 'saw'; *kišē*: *kišk*^y, *kišk* 'ploughed'; *pəlišē* 'wrapped' (*pəlarz-*);

pišč: *piškʷ* 'farted' (*pil*); *piščo*: *piškʷo*, but also *pī^o*, *pū^o*, *pə^o* 'back'. To the same conflicting influences of an initial labial and a following palatal is due the vacillation in Y *wušč*, *wišč*: M *wušk* 'knitted' (*wor*), etc. It is doubtful whether *fərmišč* 'forgot' has ancient *r*.¹

An *l* appears to have prevented the development of a labial vowel in Y *milyo*: M *mī^o*, *mə^o*, *mī^o* 'clay' (< **myd*); Y *pil* 'to fart'; Y *pilf*, *pəlf* 'ford'.

Other examples with *i*, *ə*, are: Y *lirs*: M *lirs*, *lurs* 'goat's hair' (< **dṛsa* or **dārsa*); Y *prasilanē* 'belonging to last year' (< **para-sṛd-anaka*); Y *zīl*, *zēl*: M *zīlʷ*, *zūlʷ*, etc. 'heart'; Y *fsidro* 'spring' (< **upa-sṛdā*, or **sārdā*); *kiriō*, etc. 'hen'; Y *kəṛ*: M *kər* 'made', etc.

Note Y *mur* 'died' (v. above), but *mər* 'to die' with the usual reduction in the present.

Initial *r* is found only in Y *yarš*, cf. Av. *arəša*.

Reg. M *vəzvurgo*, Y *zeviryo* 'birch'; Y *kurmo* 'scorpion, insect' (but *kīrəm* 'bug'); *γīkʷ* 'penis' v. Voc. s.vv. Note *kənəm* 'I do', *kīt* 'he does' < *kunāmi*, *kunati* with early change of *r* into *u*, as in Prs., Shgh. etc.

Diphthongs.

152. In most cases ancient *ai* results in *i* (*i*), the older stage *ē* being *ai* preserved in a few words without any apparent reason.

Examples are: *ag'min* (rarely *o'in*, *o'in*) 'honey'; *animəf* 'half' (adv., cf. *nīmopīr* 'half full'); *axšīn*, *ēn*, *ən* 'blue'; Y *iz'ma*, M (*y*)*i^o*, *yr^o*, *ya* 'firewood'; *diz*, *diz* 'to bury'; *γīs* 'goat's hair thread'; *γī(w)* 'to spin'; *liu* 'rotten, bad'; *mīγ*, *mēγ* 'cloud'; Yzh *miz*, Ysh, Mm *mēz* 'to urinate'; *neriz* 'to lick'; *pərwīž* 'to sieve'; *pīx* 'span' (Sgl. *pēx*); *spī* 'white'; *vri* 'to break' (Sgl. *vrel*); *win* 'to see', *wīya* 'willow'.

In Y—M *yēya*, *yē^o*, Z *yāya* 'bridge' (< *haētu*) the development of initial (*h*)*ai* differs from that found in *izma*. The difference is perhaps conditioned by the following *y*. In *yū* 'one' the development

¹ v. § 132.

appears to have passed through the stages *aiw* > *yau*.¹ M *yax'len*, *yi*^o 'cold' might be explained in the same manner, but this word is probably borrowed from or influenced by Prs. (cf. M *yaxsəriy*, Y *laxsəra* 'ice'), genuine **aix*- occurring in Y *ax'len*. Cf. Y *max*: M *mōx* 'peg' (Prs. *mēx*); Y *woxo*: M *wāxo* 'root' (Prs. *bēx*), with loss of the palatal element before *x*.² Y *xūl*: M *xa'la* 'perspiration' is difficult to explain. Possibly *i* has been absorbed into the *l* (< **l'*).³

Between a labial and ancient *š* we find *ū*, etc. < *ai* in Y *mūo*: M *mīyo*, *mō*^o, *mv*^o 'sheep', and possibly in Y *ābūya*: M *ābīy* 'moraine'. Cf. above regarding the treatment of *i* in similar positions.

Y *yaržo*: M *yōržo* 'beard' may be derived through **raižā* < **raišā*.

The pronoun *yo* 'this' (half proximate) probably goes back to **ayo* < *aēta*- (or nom. *aēša*), cf. *mo* < *ima*-, etc. Loss of *ai*- is also recorded in Y *fkyiyiko* (Biddulph still *ifkigo*) 'alone' < **ēw* + *k*^o, cf. Sar. *iwj*.

In the lw. *qiza'gi* 'bridle' < Prs. *qaiza* the foreign sound *ai* has been reduced in unstressed syllable.

The actual diphthongs in Y *nāilā* 'to make sit down'; *nāilō* 'to circumcize' are probably derived from **nəy* < **niš/ž*.

paitawo 'puttees' is a lw., and the etymologies of *paifar* 'steep hill side', *paixō* 'unthreshed grain' are unknown. *pai*- may go back to *pati*-. Cf. also § 46.

au

153. The development of *au* into *ū* (*u*, *ü*) is parallel to that of *ai* > *i*. *au* As mentioned above,⁴ this *ū* did not coalesce with the sound resulting from *ā* in common Y—M. In Y *ū* < *au* is palatalized before *-y* < *-t*, cf. *īy* < *ūta*, § 150.

¹ Cf. Psht. *yau*, Par. *žū*, etc. But v. also Junker, SHAW. phil. hist. Kl. 1914, p. 21.

² But cf. *pīx* above!

³ Cf. Psht. *xwala*, but also *wala* 'willow': Y *wiya*.

⁴ Cf. § 143.

Examples are: Y *ābrūo* 'pear' (< **hamrautā*); Y *o'γūzo* 'walnut'; *ārunyo* 'light' (< **ā-rauxšnakā*); *drūv-* 'to dance' (Sogd. *dr'wβ-*); *γū* (*γōi*), etc. 'ear'; *γūnia* 'hair'; *γūš* 'meat'; Y *k'vifo*, *k'vūo*, M *k'vīo* 'hump' (< **kaufyā*? *kūfān* 'camel's hump' may be a lw.); M *kūiko* 'stone'; Y *kovio*, *kōviyo*: M *kouyo*, *kōwūya* 'pigeon'; *lūž-* 'to milk'; *nəyūy-* 'to hear'; *rūi*, etc. 'bowels'; Y *Rūi* 'n. of a village' (cf. Prs. *rōd*?); Y *rufo* 'small broom' (**au* or *u*?); *rūyən* 'clarified butter'; Y *rūso*: M *raūso* 'fox'; *rūžen* 'smoke-hole'; M *s'tūr* 'horned cattle'; *tūy'm* 'grain'; *xūlo* 'cap'; M *yōruya* 'eructation' (**ā-raugā*); *yūya* 'ear of wheat' (Prs. *xōša*).

Of unknown or uncertain derivation are: Y *ā'yury*: M *ar'yūg* 'egg'; *γuvē* 'wooden trough'; *kuso* 'maize-straw'; *mūž-* 'to move'; Y *sūyiko*: M *sūgo* (M(g) *sīyakā*!) 'tale'; Y **stuynūl* 'dripping'; *yur-siliko* 'shoe-string'. V. Voc. s.vv.

Note Y *pisto*: M *pūsto* 'bark' (Prs. *pōst*), possibly < **paustā*, cf. Av. *pasta*.—Reg. *-awa* (e.g. in *tō* 'thy', etc.), cf. § 85.

Umlaut.

154. Umlaut caused by a following *i* or *y* is common in Y—M as in most other Ir. languages, but it is not easy to determine the exact conditions under which this assimilation takes place, nor are the results always the same.

155. Before a following *y* an ancient *a* results in *ē* or *ī*. Thus, e.g., *a-y* Y *mēr*: M *mēr*, *mār* 'man' < **mart(i)ya* (but Y *maṛa*, M *mēra* < **martyaka*); Y *kēro*, *kēo*, *ko*: M *kēro*, *kēo* 'knife' < **kart(i)yā*; Y *γu'rež*, *ōž* 'knot' < **graḍyā*; Y *yežio*: M *yōžo* 'hand-mill' < **yaḍriyā* (?). Reg. *vəžāžo* 'pregnant', *zāžko* 'child-bearing'; *pəžēž*, *pəžāžē* 'male sheep, 1—2 y. old' < **zaḍya* or **zaḍa*, v. §§ 66, 155.

But *ī* occurs in M *nəliv*, *nīlv-* 'to lie down' < **nī-paiḍya*; Y *mištor* 'prince' < **masyah-tara*; *ilīr*, etc. 'belly' < **udarya*; Y *siri* 'upper' < **sariya* (?). There is no epenthesis or umlaut in the unstressed first syllable of *m'lān* 'waist'.

156. Before *i* we find umlaut in: *iž* 'snake' < *aži*; *žit* 'yellow' < *a-¹* *zairita*; *žina*, *žinko* 'woman' < *jaini*; *čėšo* 'pin of a spindle' < **častri*; M *welo*: Y *wolo* 'irrigation-channel' < *vaidi*; ¹ possibly also in Y *sporo*: Mm *sparo*, Z *sṣpēra* 'plough-share'; Y *woro*: M *wēro*, etc. 'trousers'; Y *pero*: M *pēro*, etc. 'hip'; Y *loso*, *lēo*: M *lēso* 'wild oats' (Sgl. *dəsīn*).

The absence of umlaut in *yar* 'stone' < *gairi* may be due to early transfer into the *a*-stems of masculines in *-i*.

157. Examples of *ā*—*y* are: Y *pežiko* 'snare' < **pāḍyā* (v. s.v.); *ā^{-y}* M *vrēri* 'nephew' (< **brāḍryaka*); M *xšēma* 'supper' < *xšāfnya* (if a lw., of very early date); Y *yēžko* 'duck' < **āḍya* (?); *mīž* 'day' (< **māḍya* ²). Reg. the various forms of *yaxio* 'ashes' (< *ātrya* ?), v. Voc. s.v.

wulēyo 'span' < **wi-dāti*; ³ M *frayingo*, *frayengo* 'she-goat, 1 y. *ā^{-y}* old' < **fragāmikā*; Mm *l'rē-gus* 'sickle' < **drāti* (?); Y *pānio*: M *pāng^{yo}* 'heel' < **pāršni*.

158. Umlaut of *ā* seems to be regular in Pres. 3rd sg. before syn-copated *-ati*. Thus Y *nəvit* 'he takes out' < **nibar(a)ti*, but 1sg. *nəvorum*; M *kēd* 'he digs': *kanəm*; M *xišk* 'he pulls out': *xašəm*; M *gi'yit* 'he passes': *gi'yarəm*. From stems in **ā*: M *gi'yēt* 'he lets pass': *gi'yōrəm*; Y *lāt*, M *lēt* 'he has': *lārəm*, *lōrəm*; M *wēft* (Y *waft*) 'he weaves': *wōfəm*. Cf. also Y *kit*, M *kēd* 'he does' < **kunati*: *ke/ənəm*. The umlaut possibly also took place in the 1st sg. and 3rd pl. Cf. § 167.

The majority of the exceptions are due to the neighbourhood of a labial. Thus M *aydūd* 'dresses' (caus.); M *āvūd* 'brings' (*āvōrəm*); ⁴ Y *xut*, M *xūt* 'eats'. ⁵ In Y—M *žūt* 'he speaks' the double *tt* in (*žāti* <) **žatti* < **jatati* may have prevented the umlaut. But note also M *yūst* 'he carries': (*y*)*isəm*.

¹ Or **wādi* as indicated by some of the forms in the Shgh. group.

² As rendered probable by Sar. **māḍ*.

³ Cf. *Čitrēyo* 'Chitral', which is, however, a lw. of uncertain date.

⁴ Y *avīt* with *i* < *ū*? Cf. *nəvīt* above.

⁵ But *xit* 'he buys'.

159. In several cases we find, especially in M, a palatal vowel in the preterite. Thus, e.g. Y *aydard*: Z *aydēvd* 'dressed' (caus.); Y *avalezd*: Z *avēzd* 'brought'; Z, Mm *kēd* 'dug'; Y *lōbad*: Mt *lvēy*, Mm *lvēd* 'winnowed'; Mm *nījašt*: Z *nīješt* 'showed'; Y *vəzad*, *vəzend*: Mm, t, Z *vʒē(n)d* 'knew'; Y *waft*: Mt, Z *wēft* 'wove', etc. It is possible that these formes have been influenced by ancient verbal nouns in *-ti*.¹

There are some traces of epenthesis caused by a following *-aya-* in present stems. Thus, e.g., Y *uriz-* 'to spread dung' (< **wirazaya-*); *rīm-*, *rēm-* 'to please' (< **rāmaya-*); Z *stēr-*, but Mm, Y *stōr-* 'to sweep'; Z *tēw-* 'to stir' (soup, etc.) < **tāwaya-* (?); M *tīž-*, *tēž-* 'to cut' < **tāčaya-*; Z *vʀēm-* 'to stand' < **upa-rāmaya-* (?). But most of these etymologies are doubtful, and we find no umlaut in *lār-* 'to have' and *uṣāw-* 'to call' < *dāraya-* and **us-srāwaya-*. Cf., however, Parachi *mēr-* 'to kill' < **māraya-*, etc.²

160. It is impossible to decide whether *r* in Y *mīšč* (M *mvškʷ*, etc.) *u*-⁴ 'first' is due to umlaut or to the influence of *šč* (cf. above § 149). But most dialects have *suvo*, *səʷ*, *sīʷ* 'shoulder', without any trace of umlaut. Likewise we find Y *šino* (Yg *šuno*): M *šino* 'vulva, *au*-⁴ podex' < *sraoni-* and Y *šinjo* (Yr *šwʷ*): M *šlžno* 'needle' < *saučani-* (or **suʷʷ*?), but *lūžd* 'he milks', *lūrd* 'he flies' < **raudati-*—(y)*ino* 'blood' and related words in other Ir. dialects present special difficulties, not altogether surprising in a word which may have been subject to taboo. But **wahuni* > (w)*ūni-* > *in-* seems possible.³ *pīro* 'before' may be derived from *paurvya-* (**prvya-*) and reg. *r-*⁴ *pist* 'he asks', cf. above.

161. Epenthesis of *u*, or *u*-umlaut, is comparatively rare in Ir.⁴ The *a*-⁴ only possible examples in Y—M are *wulo* 'wife' < *vađū-*, *urzu*

¹ Cf. Henning, ZII, 9, 216: 'Auch *ti*-Bildungen mögen gelegentlich die Form des P.P.P. beeinflusst haben, wahrscheinlich bei [Turfan Phl.] *ōpist* 'fiel herab'.

² IIFL, I, p. 28.

³ Scarcely with Henning, ZII, 9, 226 **wīn* < **whūn* < **wohūn*.

⁴ Cf. the development in Swedish and E. Norw. where the *i*-umlaut is much more important than the *u*-umlaut.

'straight' < *arazu* + *ka*, and *muryo* 'ant' < **marwi* + *kā*. It should be remembered, however, that unstressed *u* was dropped at a very early date.

Accent and Contraction.

162. It is impossible to derive the present accentuation from any ancient system, either of the 'Vedic' or of the 'Latin' type. If we want to reconstruct the pre-Y—M accent, we must try to trace it from its effects on modern Y—M vocalism. But it is by no means certain that all vowel-changes due to stress date from the same period, or are even due to the same system of accentuation. Thus *a* and *u* have been elided at an early date in e.g. *xun* 'raven' < **xwārana*, *γary* 'heavy' < **garuka*, but quite recently, and owing to the modern accent, in *lamdo* < *lōmadā* 'hem'; *āyd* < *āyud* 'to dress'. Reg. the interchange between stressed and unstressed initial vowels in certain words v. § 84.

163. The majority of Y—M words are of the accent types $\hat{\sim}$ \sim and $\hat{\sim}$ \sim \sim .

Thus, e.g., with $\hat{\sim}$ \sim : *o'guščo* 'finger' < *aṅ'guštā*; *ag'min* 'honey' < **aṅka'paina*; *āyest* 'dressed' < **ā'gusta*; *čšir*, *čfür* '4' < *ča'θwārō*; *dīr*, *yūdūr* 'other' < *an'tāra*; *dram* 'inside' < **anta'rahmi*; *ax'sin* 'blue' < *ax'saēna*; *wulēyo* 'span' < **wi'dāti* (+ *o*); *zəvīy* 'tongue' < **hiz'wāka*, etc.

With $\hat{\sim}$ \sim \sim : *γādēm* 'wheat' < *gantuma*; *iz'ma* 'fire-wood' < **aizmaka*; *rūžen* 'smoke-hole' < **raučana*; *stārē* 'star' < **stāraka*; ¹ *vīzy* 'arm' < **bāzuka*; *wisto* '20' < **wisati*; *youyo* 'water' < **āpakā*, etc. With \sim \sim \sim : *γary* 'heavy' < **garuka*; *urzuγ* 'straight' < **γzuka*; *seyi'o* 'sand' < *sikatā*; *vəd* 'brought' < *u'pa-nita*; *zit* 'yellow' < **zarita*; *kit* 'does' < **kunati* (and other Pres. 3 sg. forms).

γūškən 'cow-dung' may be a remnant of the ancient type $\hat{\sim}$ \sim \sim ,²

¹ Or **stā'rasahya*, cf. Orm. *star'rak*. V. § 182.

² Cf. Parachi, IIFL, I, 32.

or perhaps more probably, the form may be due to the tendencies determining the vocalism of compounds.¹ Orm. (?) *skan* warns us that we do not know all factors regulating Ir. accentuation.

164. Regarding the shortening of *ā* in ancient stems in *-ā-* and *-aka-* cf. § 145. In the case of *-aka-* it might be presumed that the accentuation of the oblique *-akahya* had caused the shortening,² but it is hardly probable that the f. suffix *-ā* normally carried the stress. But cf. also in Psht. e.g. *špa* 'night', *mlā* 'waist', *sra* f. of *sūr* 'red', etc.

The opposition between *kyem*, *kiyam* 'who' (adj.) and *kə'dī* 'who, which' (subst.), and between Y *šilē*: M *šk'iy* 'neck' is probably due to accent shift: *kiyam* < **ka'tamahya* and *kə'dī* < **kandəy* < **kadmag'i* < **kata'makahya*; *šilē* < **u'sadakah* and *šk'iy* < **uša'dakahya*.

With the secondary displacement of accent in *lamdo* 'hem' and in *āy(u)dəm* 'I dress' < **ā'gundāmi* mentioned above,³ cf. also *ind* 'so much' < **imanta-* (?); *avlānd* 'hem' < **abi-dāmanta-* (?); *yōugo* 'flood' < **āfvantakā*.⁴

Short *a* appears to have been more resisting against contraction than *u*. While *-aka(hya)* resulted in Y *-ē*: M *-īy*, *-uka-* was contracted except after a group of consonants (*vīzy* < **bāzuka-*, but *urzy* < **rzyuka-*).⁵

165. The prefix *upa-* (and *abi-*, possibly also *apa-* and *api-*) appears in the forms *av-* (*af-*) and *v(ə)-* (*f-*). It is possible that this double development is due to presence or absence of a secondary accent, but we cannot explain all the examples according to this rule without resorting to artificial and improbable constructions.

¹ Cf. § 145.

² Cf. Orm., IIFL, I, 327 and 360 f.

³ § 162.

⁴ *kando* 'plough share', prob. from Prs. *kanand*.

⁵ Cf. §§ 162, 175.

Cf., on the one hand, *avāzəm* 'I fetch' (3rd sg. *avēzd*) < **upāzāmi*; *avlasto* 'sleeve' < **upa'dastā*; *av'zino* 'first irrigation' < **upa'zayanā*; *av'zano* 'ladle' < **upa'zāwanā* (?); Y *'afseno*, M *'yufse^{no}* 'whetstone' < **abi'sānyā* (or **upa-*, **ābi* ?); *aw'lān* 'bridle' < **abi'dāna*; *af'siņo* 'ladder' < **upa'srišnakā*; *af'sirnē* 'summer wheat' < **upa'sydnaka* (?). On the other hand we find *fšūvum* 'I suck' < **βšōvum* < **upašāpāmi*; *fzawum* 'I shear' < **upaxa'bāmi* (?); *v'nim* 'I bring' < **upana'yāmi* (or second. pres. from **vənt* < **upanita* < **upa'nita* ?); *v'dāyəm* 'I mix' < **upahan,tāka'yāmi* (?); *v'zānəm* 'I know' (3rd sg. *vəzil*) < **upazā'nāmi* (or *wi* ?); *v'zāžo* 'womb', etc. < **upazaθā* (with *a* treated as a short vowel?). V. Voc. s.vv. in *av*, *af*-, *f*-, *v(ə)*-.

But several of the derivations tentatively suggested above are quite hypothetical. *avyuš* 'lap' cannot be fitted into the rule without assuming an original form **upa'kāšša*, and *fšidro* 'spring' < **upasāradā* (?) remains altogether unexplained.¹ The theory cannot therefore be proved.

166. Initial unstressed *i*- has been dropped in *Proyo* 'clear sky' < **idrakā*.

But also *a* is frequently contracted before the accent. Thus, e.g.: *čšir* '4', *plār* 'to sell'; *prasilanē* 'lamb, one y. old'.² And initial (h)a- is lost in *žə* 'from'; *zo* 'I'; *tī* 'to enter'; *max* 'we';³ *yo* 'this', just as well as *u*- in *sko* 'on', *šilē* 'neck'.

I am unable to explain the reason for the different treatment of (h)an-, (h)am- in Y *dir* and M *yudūr* 'other', and in the verbs *diš* 'to think'; *diz* 'to bury'; *baxš* 'to divide'; *gūy* 'to knead' as compared with the nouns *ābrūo* 'pear'; *ābūya* 'moraine'; *āgunḡ* 'dough'; *hadamə* 'limb', etc.

167. The accentuation of the present tense may be explained in the following manner:

¹ The same is the case with Psht. *psarlai* < **upasaradaka*.

² V. Voc. s.vv. Reg. *što* 'said' cf. § 110.

³ Gen. *amax*, cf. § 204.

Yzh

- 1st sg. *ke'nēm* < **kə'nēm* < **ku'nām* < **ku'nāmi*
 2nd » *kenē* < **kənē* < **kunai* < **kunahi*
 3rd » *kīt* < **kint* < **ku'nt* < **kunati*
 1st Pl. *ke'nam* < **kə'nām* < **ku'nām* < **ku'nāmāh*
 3rd » *ke'net* < **kə'nēt* < **ku'na'nt* < **ku'nanti*

Similarly, e.g.: **nipa'dāmi* > **nivlēm* > *nūlvəm*; but **nipadati* > **n'vēld* > *nūld*, etc.

Cf. Konow's reconstruction of the development in Saka.¹

Ancient Final Consonants and Vowels.

168. The only Y—M words which may go back to forms in final consonants (other than nom. -h and acc. -m) are *sko* 'on' < *uskāt*, *uxšo* 'six' < *xšvaš*; ² *zo* < *azəm*, and possibly *yo* < *aētāt* (and *aēša*), etc.

All short vowels (including masc. nom. sg. in -ah, -ō) are dropped, the only exceptions being bisyllabic words which have become oxytones at an early date: *zo* 'I', *yo*, *mo* 'this' and possibly *vīo* 'was'. *ža* 'from' and *lo* 'with' may rest on forms in -ā. Likewise *āvdo* '7' < **haftā* with -ā from **aštā*. Cf. Psht. *ōwə*, *atə*.

Final -ā normally remains as -o or -a. But *vrai* 'brother', *zamai* 'son-in-law', *lad* 'tooth' indicate an early shortening of -ā in masculines.

In Pres. 2 sg. -ē goes back to -ahi, cf. also 3 sg. -e, -ī < -ayati.

Reg. -ē, -īy < -aka(hya) and plurals in -ē < **āh*,³ cf. §§ 182, 198.

Prothetic Vowels.

169. An unexplained prothetic vowel appears in Y *akadē*, etc. 'thorn, bramble': Sgl. *kandāk* and in *anaxno*, etc. 'nail'. The existence of a prefix ā- in these words is conceivable, but not probable.

¹ NTS, VII, p. 41.

² Not with Gauthiot < **xšwaša*.

³ Acc. to Tedesco, ZII, IV, 156.

Relative Chronology of Sound-Changes.

170. There is no material available which enables us to date the various stages in the phonetic development of Y—M. But it seems possible, at any rate in some instances, to establish the chronological sequence between different sound-changes. A number of such cases have been mentioned above, but it may be useful to give here a synoptical review of the more important ones.
171. 1) The transition of $b, d, g > \beta, \delta, \gamma$ and of ft, xt into $vd, \gamma d$ are pre-Y—M, and probably common E.Ir.
 2) $rst, r\dot{s}t$ must have become $*\dot{s}t$ before $\dot{s}t$ changed into $\dot{s}k^y$, etc. (cf. § 110).
 3) $\dot{s}ta/o$ 'said' < $*\dot{s}asta-$ is later than $\dot{s}t > \dot{s}k^y$.
 4) str became \dot{s} , and $-\dot{s}at-$ was syncopated, before $\dot{s}t$ became $\dot{s}k^y$ (cf. Y *uščeno*, §§ 105, 110).
 5) sr became \dot{s} before the syncope took place in $yā\dot{s}k$ 'tear' < $*asruka-$.
 6) $k > g$ before $g > \gamma$ in Y etc., the partial change of $ng > g$ being still later.
 7) Syncope of nat (e.g. in *wit* 'sees', § 118), and of rat, rit (e.g. in *xūt* 'eats', *zīt* 'yellow', § 125) into $*nt, \dot{r}t$ (from which t) before sonorization of intervocalic t , but after change of ancient rt into $*rd$ (from which $*d > r > M r$).

But after an occlusive the contraction has been delayed, evidently in order to avoid the development of a heavy group of consonants. Thus e.g. $*\dot{d}au\dot{c}ati$ 'milks' > $*\dot{d}\ddot{o}c^at > *\dot{d}\ddot{o}z^ad > *\dot{d}\ddot{o}žd > lūžd$, $*pari-\dot{a}pati > p\ddot{a}revd$, $*nipadati > *nvild > nūld$. Between unvoiced dentals, however, the contraction took place at the earlier stage, as shown by $\dot{z}ūt$ 'speaks' < $*\dot{z}\ddot{o}tt < *jātati$.¹

¹ The relative chronology in Saka is quite different. Cf. *Saka Studies*, p. 27 (*pittā* 'falls' < $*padati$, but *hviṭā* 'eats' < $*hwarati$, and *pasūste* 'burns' < $*pati-sau\dot{c}atai$, etc.).

- 8) $\delta > l$, and possibly $r\delta > l$, after $\delta w > \delta v > d'v$, and $\delta r > \delta' r$, but before syncope of $r-\delta$, from which $*\delta r$ (cf. § 127).
- 9) Syncope of $hi\delta > h\delta$, from which θ , before $\delta > l$ (8), and $\theta > \check{x}$.
- 10) $a\theta r > ahr$ (from which $\bar{a}r$) before $\theta > \check{x}$.
- 11) $ahr > \bar{a}r$, $aha > \bar{a}$, $arn > \bar{a}n$ before $\bar{a} > \bar{a}' > \bar{o}$ (cf. § 143).
- 12) Possibly $-r\check{s}- > *-s-$ before $-s- > -\check{s}-$ (cf. §§ 74, 151), and metathesis of $*rai\check{z}\bar{a} > yar\check{z}\bar{o}$ 'beard' before $-\check{s}- > -y-$.
- 13) Prefixed $ha\check{c}a > \check{c}a-$ (§ 50) and $ati- > ti-$ (§ 46) before $-\check{c}-, -t- > -\check{s}-, *-d-$. But loss of initial vowel in $\check{z}a$ after $-\check{c}- > -\check{s}-$ (cf. § 50).
- 14) $xn > yn$ before $xan > xn$ (cf. § 96).
- 15) $x\check{s}m, x\check{s}n > \check{z}m, \check{z}n > z, m, n$ before nasal influenced preceding a (cf. § 139).
- 16) $r\check{s}n, rzn, rn > n$ (§§ 130, 133) before secondary $r-n > n$ (§ 133) and $r-dn > rn$.
- 17) $rn-t > n\check{t}$ before $n\check{t} > n\check{k}^y (> Y k^y)$ cf. §§ 62, 132.
- 18) $m-d > nd$ before $nd > d$ (§ 119).
- 19) $mr- > mbr$ before $mb > b$ (§ 120).
- 20) $n\check{q} > n\check{g}^y > g^y$ (§ 121) before M $n > n^y$.
- 21) Prothesis of $y-$ before $\bar{a} > \bar{o} > \bar{u}$ (e.g. $y\bar{u}r$ 'fire', § 144).

In the following table the chronological sequence runs from the left to the right. Phonetic changes which are approximately of the same age, are put in the same vertical column. The sign || has been employed to separate two series of changes, which in order to save space have been placed on the same line, but which are not connected with each other.

MORPHOLOGY

Nouns.

Stem-Formation.

I. Primary Stems.

173. Ancient stems in *-a* are numerous in Y—M. As a matter of fact, most genuine Y—M nouns ending in a consonant go back to, or may go back to, stems in *a*. Thus, e.g. *awlān* 'bridle'; *iščīn* 'female breast'; *fšarm* 'shame'; *γū(i)* 'ear'; *γāl* 'thief'; *γāðəm* 'wheat'; *γalv* 'dog'; *γīs* 'goat's hair thread'; *lvm* 'tail'; *last* 'arm'; *mīy* 'cloud'; *mēr* 'man'; *nīf* 'navel'; M *pūn^{ov}* 'feather'; *pūr* 'son'; *piščan* 'thigh'; *rūyən* 'ghee'; *rūžen* 'smoke-hole'; *vən* 'bottom'; *wūi* 'wind'; *wuš* 'grass'; *xul* 'perspiration'; *xusur* 'father-in-law'; *xūbun* 'sleep'; *yōu* 'grain'; *yarš* 'bear'; *yasp* 'horse'; *zīt* 'yellow', and past participles, such as *kər*, *mur*, etc. All of these words correspond to Av. stems in *a*. Also a number of other words lacking in Av. and Old Prs., are probably original *a*-stems. E.g. *aspəlan* 'stable'; *lūi* 'smoke'; *surv* 'hole'; *yurzun* 'millet'; *zəviy* 'tongue', and many others.
174. Ancient *ī*-stems are comparatively rare, and most of those surviving are feminines which have been enlarged with the secondary suffix *-o*. Unenlarged words are *īž* m. 'snake' < *aži-*; *γar* m. 'stone, hill' < *gairi-*; *mīšč* 'first' < *mušti-*; *γurəž* 'knot' < **graði-* (?),¹ but scarcely *wirž* 'thread', v. Voc. s.v.

¹ Cf. §§ 66, 156.

Enlarged *i*-stems are: *suvdo* 'shoulder' < *supti*-; *šino* 'vulva, podex' < *sraoni*-; *wolo, welo* 'irrigation-channel' < *vađi*-; *žina, žinžo* 'woman' < *jani*-; (*y*)*ino* 'blood' < *vohuni*-; *wisto* '20' < *visaiti*; *piščo* 'back' < *paršti*-; *yovurso* 'juniper' < *hapərəsi*-; *šijo* 'female' < *stri*-; *wulėjo* 'span' < **widāti*-; *šinjo* 'needle' < **sučani* (?); but *prenjo* 'she-goat, one y. old' < **paranači* (?).

muryo, meryika 'ant' < *maurvi*-; *frijo* 'flea' < **fruši* (?); *frayingo* 'she-goat' < **fragami(kā)*.

maxšē 'fly' < *maxši*- f.;¹ *hənadiy* 'out of breath' < **an-anti*-; but *yastē* 'bone' probably < *ast*-, not *-asti*-. Note *wīya* m 'willow' < *vaēti*- f.

Cf. Psht. *šna* 'hip-bone'; *wāla* 'irrigation-channel'; *wina* 'blood'; *šaja* 'woman' < **striči* + *ā*, etc.

175. Ancient stems in *ū* are: *šū* 'horn' < *srū*-; *wulo* 'wife' < *vađū*-, *x^ušo* 'mother-in-law' < **hwasrū* + *ā*; cf. *vrijo* 'eyebrows'. In most cases *-ka* has been added at an early date, and *u* has been elided after a single consonant.² Thus: *urzuy* 'straight' < *ərəzu*-; *γary* 'heavy' < *gouru*-; *yašk* 'tear' < *asrū*-; *zīk* 'knee' < *zānu*-; *vīzγ(a)* 'upper arm' < *bāzu*-; *yuvγ* 'arrow' < *išu*-; *pərsəγē* 'rib' (pl. ?) < *pərsu*-. Probably also: *pary* 'mouse' < **paru*-; *Idəγ, Yidg* < **Hindu-ka*-; *waly* 'feast' < **wadu* (?); *γīk* 'penis' < **gršnu*-. But *yəya* 'bridge' < *haētu*- seems to have *-a* added at a comparatively recent date.

176. Ancient stems in diphthongs are *γavo* 'cow' and possibly also *žū(u), žūg* 'leather' (< **jau-ka* ?).

Vrai 'brother' and *zamai* 'son-in-law', are ancient nominatives of *r*-stems, with **ah* instead of *-ā*, which looked like a feminine ending. To this group has also been added *yūi* 'husband's brother'.³ *ləydo* 'daughter' goes back to *dugədā, dūyda* (or **duxtā*), and similarly *ixō* 'sister' may be derived from < *(y)ahwā* < **hahwā* < **həhā*.

¹ Or, with Psht. *maē, meč* m., < **maxši* (?).

² Cf. § 149.

³ Cf. Voc. s.v.

yūr, *yūr* 'fire' point to a secondary stem **ārta*-, and also *l'vor* 'door' may have become thematic at a very early date.

ēam 'eye'; *pām* 'wool'; *tuy^m* 'grain' are ancient neutral nominatives of stems in *n*. Probably also *lad* 'tooth' goes back to **dantah* (< **dantā*, v. § 108). *lāmo* 'village' may rest on the pl. *dāman*; ¹ *lōmago* 'snare' and *šinamio* 'girl' (< *stri-nāman*-) have had secondary suffixes added to the original *n* stem, and *yūskən* 'cow dung' is derived from a thematic **sakana*-. Note *yēyon* 'liver' < **yaxnya*-, a form based on the oblique stem.

The small number of nouns which go back to stems in other consonants than *r* and *n* have probably become thematic at an early date. Cf. *wor* 'oath' < *varah*-; *spūo* 'louse' < *spiš*; *zil* 'heart' < *zərəd(aya)*-.

II. Feminines in -o (-a).

177. Ancient Ir. nom. fem. -*ā* (and acc. -*ām*) becomes Y, Mm -*o*; Mg, and occasionally Zar.² -*ā*; G, Z, LSIm, Mti, (t), (sh), and occasionally g, -*a*; Mt palatal -*a* and M(g) -*ā*. Mg, (sh), ti and LSIm also have -*e*, -*ε* in a few words. Some of these forms may be plurals, thus e.g. Mg *pālē*, *pān^gye*; Mti *pālē*, *pān^gye* 'foot', 'heel', or Mti *yīne*, *wōrfe*: Mg *yīne*, but *worfo* 'blood', 'snow'.³ But this explanation can hardly apply to e.g. Mg, sh *yōwe* 'cow', LSIm *feske* 'nose', *yelke* 'duck', etc., and we have to admit the existence of unexplained variants in these dialects of M.

178. Some of the words in -*o/a* correspond direct to Av. feminines in -*ā*. Thus: *xšoro* 'night'; *ēio* 'bow-string'; *yurvo* 'throat'; *xoro* 'ass'; *škiro* 'camel': Av. *xšapā*-, *jyā*-, *grīvā*-, *xarā*-, *uštrā*-. In other cases, too, the -*ā* is probably ancient. Cf. *sēyio* 'sand', *vəzo* 'she-goat'; *riško* 'nit'; *tiro* 'darkness'; *yaržo* 'beard' with Psht. *šoga*, *wuza*, *riča*, *tyāra*, *žīra*, etc.

¹ But *pado* 'road' < *pantā* is not an ancient stems in *n*.

² Z's informants probably belonged to different villages.

³ Cf. Psht. *wēne*, *wāere*, pl. in common use.

sōro 'dung'; *yavo* 'cow'; *šino* 'podex'; *ino* 'blood'; *warfo* 'snow' correspond to Av. *sairya-*; *gav-*; *sraoni-*; *vohuni-*; *vafra-*, and *zinio* 'daughter-in-law' was originally a stem in *-a-*. But Psht. has *sarū*, *šna*, *wina*, *wāwra* as fem., and Shgh. *zənaž* goes back to **nušā*.¹ It is, of course, possible that in some cases the formation in *-ā* has been made independently in the various dialects, and Y *mūo* 'sheep' < **maišā* differs not only from Av. *maēši-*, but also from Psht. *mēž* (Shgh. *maž* is doubtful in this respect).

179. Forms in *-o/a* may of course denote the female animal (cf. Voc. s.vv. *mūo*, *vzo*, *kirio*). But in many cases the fem. form in *-o* is epicene. Besides *xoro* and *škirō* mentioned above, we have also *rūso* 'fox'; ² *kovio* 'pigeon'; *kunyo* 'magpie'; *wofšio* 'wasp'; *wūro* 'duck'; *xurūso* 'weasel', etc.

The *-ā*-stem is ancient in *āmuno* 'apple' (Psht. *maṇa*), and probably also in some other names of plants and fruits. But the use of the suffix *-o/a* has been extended to the majority of such words. V. Voc. s.vv. *ābrūo*; *agidro*; *oyuzo*; *alāno*; *imoyō*; *amaxno*; *āričo*; *iryojo*; *ašasto*; *axrio*; *azito*, etc.

A separate f. form in *-o* of adjectives is still in use.³

180. Many Prs. lws in *-a* have been included among the Y—M words in *-o/a*. Thus, e.g. *aftōvo* 'bucket'; *xarbuzo* 'melon'; *banafšo* 'violet'; *āino* 'mirror'; *amsāyo* 'neighbour'; *biwo* 'widow'; Y *paisō* (but Mm *paisa*) 'money'. This suffix has also been added to other lws. E.g., *rōy(o)* 'deodar' < Khw. *rōy*; *amburo* 'pincers' < Prs. *ambūr*; *qačio* 'scissors' < *qačī*. Note *kučio* 'street' < Prs. *kūča*.

¹ Also Psht. *nžor*, Bal. *našār* presuppose an earlier **nušā*.

² Cf. Lidén, *Namn och Bygd*, 19, 87 sq. about other epicene names of the fox, and Meillet BSL, 32, 7.—Note Mm *škvuro* f. and epicene: *nar-škyur* m.

³ Cf. § 195.

Ancient Suffixes in *k*.III. Nouns in *-γ, -g*.

181. The ancient suffix *-ka* remains as a velar after *u*,¹ after original or secondary *ā* (Y *zəviγ*, M *zəvū* 'tongue' < **kizwāka*-; *piγ* 'onion' < **pitāka*- (?); *sīγ* 'hare' < **sāk* < **sāhaka*), after *au* and *ū* (**stūγ* 'lock of hair' < **stūka*-; *ərouγ* 'markhor'; *žū(g)* 'hide' < **jauka*-), and after a consonant (m Mti *wilx*: *wilγ* 'kidney' < *vəɾəfka*). But this *γ/g* is not a productive suffix in Y—M, and from a synchronic point of view there is no difference between the *γ*'s e.g. in Y *wurγ* 'wolf'; *horγ* 'work'; *γarγ* 'heavy'; *yūγ* 'yoke'; *sīγ* 'hare'.

IV. Masculines in Y *-ē*, M *-iy*.

182. A still living and productive suffix is Y *-ē* (*-ə*), Mm, g *-iy*, t, (t) *-iy*, (g), ti, (sh) *-i*, Z *-əy*, G, *-ē(y)* < *-akah*.² Cf. the similar development in Psht.: Y *stārē* (Yr *stārə*), Mm, g *stōriy*, t, (g) *stōri(y)*, Z *stōrəy*: Psht. *stōrai* 'star'.

The suffix appears to be ancient in this word and also in *feryāmə*, *frayomīy* 'young he-goat': Psht. *waryūmai*; Mm *nūwīy* 'new': Psht. *nawai*, Sgl. *nucōk*; M *rūyei* 'bowels': Prs. *rūda*; *warē* 'lamb': Psht. *wrai*, etc.; *yastē* 'bone': Sgl. *ostōk*, Sogd. *'stk*; *yārē* 'flour': Shgh. *yāuž*, etc.

In a number of other genuine Y—M nouns and adjectives it is impossible to decide whether the suffix *-ē/-iy* is ancient or not. Thus, e.g.: *mōxē*, *maḫiy* 'stick'; *vrēri*, *vrērəy* 'brother's son'; *yārmē* 'foreleg', etc., corresponding to Shgh. *māθ*; Av. *brātūirya*, Psht. *wrārə*; Prs. *arm*, etc.

This suffix serves to denote male animals, to form certain adjectives, and to derive secondary nouns, e.g. *lastē* 'handle' from *last* 'hand', and *γisē* 'plaited bottom of a bed' from *γis* 'rope of goat's hair'.

¹ Cf. § 148.

² Or < **akahya*? Cf. *-a* < *-akah* (in *marə*, etc.), cf. § 186?

hadē 'slave' (**han-taka-*); M *ābiy* 'moraine' (**ham-paiša-*?) and M *kaləy* 'soot' (**kata-dūta-*?) do not belong here originally.

183. In many lws *-ē/īy* renders Prs. and Khw. *-ī*. Thus, e.g.: Y *čugurē* (M *čik^{ri}*) 'rhubarb'; *činė*, *čini* 'cup'; *našpoti^y* 'pear'; *pšānē* (M *pišāni*) 'forehead'; *xālē* 'empty' from Prs.; *ačardinē*, *ni* 'wedge for fastening the plough-share'; *calandurē* 'window'; *puinē* 'bellows'; *vrazidinē* 'pillow', etc. from Khw. Sometimes *-ē* varies with *-ī*. V. above, and cf. Y *virzanē*: M *vizni* 'pillow'; Y *čirē*: Y, M *čiri* 'apricot'; Y *parguščē*, M *par-gušč^{iy}* but also *š^{ki}* 'finger-ring'.

184. A variation between *-ē* and *-(y)a* (< *-yaka-*?) occurs in: Y *izē*: M *yijya*, etc. 'goatskin bag'; Y *yuvē*: M *yuvya* 'wooden trough'; Y *pəzāčē*, M *pizāč^{iy}*: Z *pizačya* 'male sheep'; but also Y *muškoya*: M *muškayi*, *məškāy* 'calf'.

A double suffix, theoretically < **ka-ka-* appears in Y *čunayē* 'small boy', and possibly in Z *dunayəy* 'distressed'.

V. Nouns in *-a* (*-o*).

185. The apparently masc. suffix Y, Mm, Z, G, LSI *-a*: Mg, (g), t, ti *-o* (Z also *-ā*) appears in the following groups of words.

1) A number of words which have no variants without *-a* and no corresponding feminines: *mīra* 'sun'; *vīra* 'burden'; *xšīra* 'milk'; *nīya*, *pōya* 'sour milk'; *vazda* 'fat'; ¹ *pvaza* 'dough'; *fī(y)a* 'shovel, shoulderblade'; *izma* 'firewood'; *wīya* 'willow'; *yeya* 'bridge'.² Probably also Mti *nivīlo* 'bedding' and *nāmyo* 'felt' are m.

2) Names of animals, chiefly worms and insects: *ustada* 'spider'; Mg *čal-kirmo* 'an insect'; *kač-kurma* 'silk-worm'; Mm *fusfesiya*, *yaspa* 'locust'; *karbasa*, etc. 'lizard'; *kautia*, *rawa* 'butterfly'; *xowiza* 'bug'; *mig^{va}* 'ring-dove'; *tažia* 'heron'.

3) In a few cases I have noted m. forms in *-a* corresponding to f. forms in *-o*: *vuzə* 'he-goat'; *mūya* 'male oorial'.

¹ Mm *maska*, but Y *masko* 'butter'.

² Cf. § 175.

4) The majority of words in *-a* are derived from still surviving forms without this suffix. In many cases the addition of *-a* does not seem to change the meaning of the word, but the suffix may perhaps have a diminutive force. Cf. Voc. s.vv. *ābūya* (*ābīy*); *iščīn* (*yīškuna*); *bubuka*, *bāya* (*bāy*); *čkena*; *čula*; *čana*; *maška*; *nif* (*nūfa*); *nowisa*; *maṛa*, *meṛ*; *rūṛn* (*rūyna*); *surv(a)*; *tōlo*; *taya*; *vīzṛa*; *wulṛa*; *wāzd* (*wazda*).

But note on the other hand: *āyurṛa* 'scrotum': *āyurṛ* 'egg'; *ilīra* 'calf of the leg': *ilīr* 'belly'; *ustada* 'spider': *ustāt* 'carpenter' (*'weaver'?); *mišča* 'sheaf of corn': *mišč* 'fist'; *pukara* 'leather strap of pellet-bow': *pkorē*, *pukōr* 'mouth'; *yūen polma* 'lobe of the ear': *polm* 'soft'; *pūsura* 'part of the spinning-wheel': *pusur* 'head'; *šfina* 'instep': *šfin* 'comb'; *yaspa* 'locust': *yasp* 'horse'.

- 5) In lw.s Prs. *-a* is frequently rendered by Y *-a*. Thus: *arra* 'saw'; Yzh *kāfila* (but Ysh *kōfilē*) 'caravan'; *mīuca* 'fruit'; *kūza* 'jar'; *qala* 'fort'; Yg *bāša* (but Mm *bāšo*) 'falcon', etc. I have not found any rule for the rendering of Prs. *-a* with Y *-a* or *-o*.
186. It appears from Z's material that the numerous M lw.s from Prs. words in *-a(h)*, pl. *-agān* have stressed *-a'* and pl. *-agi*. Cf. Y pl. *-ayē* e.g. in *mīwayē* 'fruit-trees'; *degazayē* 'fork of breech-loader' < Prs. **dō-gaza*.

According to Z, genuine M words and a few early lw.s in *-a* have stressed penultimate and pl. in *-aki* = Y *-akē* in *āyurṛakē* 'testicles'; *wul'ṛākē* 'kidneys' (*wul'ṛa*).

M *-a* has evidently been borrowed from Prs., and pl. *-agi*, Y *-ayē* has been formed on the pattern of Prs. *-agān* at a comparatively recent date, but before the change of *-g* > *-ṛ* in Y.¹ Also *-a*: *-aki*, *-akē* has probably been borrowed, but at a much earlier date, when *-k* was still preserved in Prs., but had already been sonorized in Y—M. The *-k* of the pl. renders a derivation from a genuine pre-Y—M suffix *-akah* uncertain.

But note that the pl. of Y *maṛa* is *maṛē*, and of Z *xūrēya* 'sister's son': *xūrīi*.

¹ Cf. § 45.

VI. Nouns in -k.

187. A suffix *-(e)k* occurs in Prs. lws (e.g. *xūk*, *pušāk*, *xurāk*, etc.) and as a secondary suffix in *fəryōmček* 'female calf, 1 y. old'; *rīzayak* 'goats and sheep'; *pənek* 'leaf'; *poršik* 'lip'; *stunek* 'throat'; *kāriak* 'yoke-peg'.

VII. Nouns in -yo/go.

188. Anc. Ir. *-akā*, the f. equivalent of *-akah* survives in Y *-yo*, M *-go*, *-ga*, *-ya*. Cf. e.g. Y *vriyo*, Mm *°go*, Mg *°γā*, M(g) *°γä*, Mt *°ya*, Z, G *°ga* 'eyebrow'.

But words in *-yo* are not now used as f. of masculines in *-ē*, except in the case of Mm *vrēriyo*, *xurigo* 'brother's, sister's daughter': *xurī*, *xūrāya*; *vrēri*, *vrērēy* m., and perhaps Yg *wōryo* 'she-lamb, 1—2 y. old': Ysh *warē* 'male new-born lamb'.

Only a small number of words in *-yo* have exact parallels in other Ir. languages. Examples are: *nēmālyo* 'salt': Psht. *mālga*; *sāyo* 'shade': Sogd. *sy''k'*; *woryo* 'quail': Phl. *vartak*, Skr. *vartakā*; *xūyo* 'fountain': Orm. *xūko*, and possibly *yāuyo* 'water': Wkh. *yupk* (but Orm. *wōk* is m.); poss. *vriyo* 'eyebrow': Oss. *ārfig*.

But also other words of this type may be ancient. E.g. *friyo* 'flea' < **frušikā*; *orunyo* 'light' < **ā-rauxšnakā*; *frayingo* 'she-goat' < **fra-gāmī-kā*; *broyo* 'clear sky' < **idrakā*; *xiryo* 'water-mill'; *zeviryo* 'birch-tree'. Note the adjectives *stīnyo* 'supine'; *yūyo* 'one of several'.

As a secondary suffix we find *-yo*, *-go* in M *biwogo* 'widow' < Prs. *biwa*; *pilojo*, *piōlega* 'cup' < Prs. *piyāla*; *tavdoyo* 'n. of a tree' < Prs. **tašta* (?); *maxmudiyo* 'dagger', etc.

VIII. Nouns in -ko (-iko).

189. The fem. suffix *-ko* (*-ka*) is common. Thus, e.g. Z *γark'a* 'small egg' (cf. s.v. *āyury*); M *kuške* 'hair'; Y *padreško* 'small wooden bowl'; *piško* 'cat'; *pəško* 'tray'; *toško* 'adze'; *yāžko*, *yālko* 'duck';

zāžko 'child-bearing'; *žin̄ko* 'woman'. This last-mentioned word is a derivative of M *žina*, but apart from that *-ko* does not seem to be productive any longer, and after surd consonants it may simply be a phonetic variant of *-go*.

The enlarged form *-iko* is still largely used to form diminutives, etc., from words in *-o*. Only a few examples of this numerous group can be given here: *oguščiko* 'finger' (*oguščo*); *luydiko* 'daughter'; *mīryiko* 'meadow'; *xūyiko* 'spring'; *suvdiko* 'end of a bow' (*suvdo* 'shoulder'); *wēliko* 'small irrigation-channel', etc., etc.

From words in *-yo*, *-ko* are formed diminutives in *-yiko*, *-kiko*. Thus, e.g.: *pōlōyiko* 'small cup'; *wāryiko* 'lamb'; *žin̄kiko* 'woman'; *fīyiko* 'small spade'; *postiyiki* (pl. ?) 'bark of a tree', either from unrecorded or disappeared forms **fīyo*, **pōstiyō*, or direct from forms in *-o*.

IX. Nouns in *-ya*, *-ga*.

190. The masc. suffix Y *-ya*, M *-ga*, *-yo*, theoretically from **-kaka-* (cf. Psht. *-gai*, etc.) is comparatively rare and includes forms of different origin.

In Y: *vīzya* 'upper arm' (in reality *vīzy + a*); *tāplāya* 'drum'; *stūya* 'throat'; *kitaya* 'almond' (Kafiri lw.); *šafšiyā(n)* 'armpit'. In M we find *čānoyo* m. 'male kid, one year old' (*čano* 'new-born kid'); *čūžioyo* m. 'chicken' (*čūžiya* f.); *frāyōmioyo* 'he-goat, one year old' (*frayomīy*); *juānoyo* 'male calf, one to two years old' (*juāna*); *wōryoyo* 'male lamb' (*worya*); *zingyigo* 'small boy' (Y *žunayē*). In Mm *-ga* has been added to lws in *aflōvaga* 'bucket'; *amsāyaga* 'neighbour'; *fāxtaga* 'dove'.

Mg *kāyeko* 'throat' (interior) corresponds to Sogd. *k'yk* 'palate', but the *k* cannot be direct derived from ancient *-k*.

Regarding the fem. suffix M *-gāgā* (of masculine participles in *-gā*) cf. Z p. 122.

X. Nouns in -ī.

191. As mentioned above, *-ē/-īy* has been substituted for *-ī* in most lw.s, but in recent borrowings *-ī* remains. Thus, e.g. from Khow.: *ārdi* 'middle of the floor'; *pičīlī* 'n. of a plant'; *madiri* 'hem'; *kiṭorī* 'dried mulberries', etc. From Prs.: Y *naharī* 'breakfast'; M *čarpoyī* 'bed'.—*čaulī* 'stirrup'; *kafčī* 'hollow below sternum'; *qīzagī* 'bridle'; *čōpī* 'lie' are of Prs. origin, but the suffix seems to have been added in Y—M.

Also some genuine words end in *-ī*: *froī* 'chip'; *fšai* 'out of breath'; *fšī* 'very ripe and soft'; *paržini* 'hedge'; *čoromī* 'the fourth (finger)'.

XI. Nouns in -x.

192. Several Y—M words have preserved the ancient suffix *-xā*, but they do not form a group, and the suffix is not productive any longer.

Examples are: *malax* 'locust' (lw. ?); *mux* 'month' (< **māhaxa*-); *max* 'peg' (*mīx* 'nail' < Prs.); *waxo* 'root-fibre' (Prs. *bēx*); *rōx* 'cheek' (lw. ?); *xāxo* 'thistle' (**xāra-xā*- ?); *penāxko* 'eyelashes' (**pašnaxa*-); *selxiko* 'sorrel'; Y *alixa* 'ribs' (only MFB). Also *amaxno* 'sloe'; *zaxmo* 'field' and M *zoyno* 'chin' probably contain an ancient *-xā*.¹ But *awarxo* 'flame' goes back to *urvāxra*-, and Y *čərox* 'spark'; *nax* 'floor' are probably lw.s. *krox* 'scab' may be an adaptation of Khow. *kolūk*, and in *baṇḍux* 'a kind of handmill' an Ir. suffix has been added to a stem which must be of IA. origin.

XII. Nouns with Other Suffixes.

193. Traces of an ending in *-z* appear in *bayaz* 'bleating',² *milyuz* 'red clay'; cf. *dorz-kurɣuz* 'weaver'; *kiščɣuz* 'cultivator'.

¹ Cf. § 96.

² Cf. Par. *qōnas*, *khānas*, Pashai *yānas* 'bellowing'.

In *yadmin* 'wheaten bread' and *kōskin* 'barley bread' we find a suffix *-in* < *-aina*, which has also been transferred to *arzəmin* (for **arzanin*) 'millet-bread' and *maymun* 'pea-bread' (*muyo*).

Noun-Inflexion.

The Article.

194. The numeral *yū* 'one' is sometimes used nearly in the sense of our indefinite article, but I do not think it would be correct to call it an article from the point of view of the Y—M linguistic system. E.g. *yū l'vər noyər* Mm 'a door appeared'; *no yū kua'tinen* 'with a rich man'.

In Ysh *yurd wo maraken* 'the man took it', etc. the function of *wo* approaches that of a definite article. Cf. *wo ādam* 'the man'; *wo vira yurah* 'seize the burden', etc.

Gender.

195. Y—M is one of the few modern Ir. dialects which still preserve, at any rate to some extent, the ancient distinction between the masculine and the feminine.

In Y the f. of adjectives has a separate form, e.g. in *x^hšuvdo* f. 'sweet'; *muro* f. 'dead'; *zōro* f. 'old'; Yzh *umidvāro* (but Ysh *umidvār*) 'pregnant'; *yauyo axleno šui* 'the water became cold'; *mun wulo šiloxo šui* 'my wife became destitute'; Yzh, sh **sturo-guščo*, Yg *stro oguščiko* 'thumb'. For examples from M cf. Z, p. 125.

In Y adjectives in *-ē* do not change in the fem. Thus: Yp *mer yadē*, žingo *yadē* 'the man, the woman is blind'; Yg *malane oguščo* (Yr *malanoguščo* = *malan' og^o* or *malano 'g^o?*) 'middle finger'. But Mm *malanigo āgušk^o* (m. **malanīy*); M(t) *yū mār yandiy*: žinkika *yan'diya*; cf. Z *yādēy* m.: *yādiga* f., etc., v. Z pp. 122 sqq.

In the past tense no distinction is made in Y. Thus Ysh *yū akābur niāsto* 'an old man was sitting'; žinkiko *niāsto* 'a woman was sitting'; *vio* m., f. 'was', etc. Regarding the situation in M cf. Z p. 125.

In the nouns the ancient suffixes denoting gender are still in use. Thus we find Y—M *nar-kirē* 'cock', but *kirio* 'hen'; *nowis*, *nawisa* 'nephew', 'grandson', but *nowoso*, *nowasiko*, 'niece' etc.; Y *ida* m.: *idiko* f. 'slave'; *warē* m., but *wōryo* f. 'lamb'. But it is worthy of notice that the pairs *mīya*: *mīyo* 'male and female oorial'; *vūza*: *vūzo* 'he- and she-goat'; *frayomīy*: *frayingo* 'male and female kid'; *xurī*: *xurigo* 'sister's son and daughter'; *vrēri*: *vrērigo* 'brother's son and daughter' have only been found in M. The corresponding Y forms are: *frayāmā* or *narbāz*: *vāzo*; *narčān*: *pran'jio*, while *nowisa*: *nowasiko* are used both for 'grandchild' and for 'nephew', 'niece'.¹

Evidently the feeling for grammatical gender has been weakened in Y, possibly under the influence of Khw. In Sgl. the development has proceeded still further, and the only traces left of the ancient distinction are the suffixes denoting males and females of a few animals.

Number.

196. The pl. suffix is normally *-ē*, *-ī* in Y and *-i* in M.

Thus from stems in consonants: Y *gaspē* 'horses'; *kāriakē* 'yoke-pegs'; *ādamē* 'men'; *pūrē* 'sons'; *yaškē* 'tears'; *ladē* 'teeth'; *Idyē* 'Yidghas'; *zəmonē* 'children'; *livdani* (Yp) 'fireplaces'; *šilaxē* 'naked'; Mm *ādami*, *pūri*, *lodi*, *Yīdagi*, *čārwoyi* 'cattle'; Mg *nāxšī* 'songs'; Mt *miži* 'days'; Mti *wīlye*, (*wīlx*) 'kidneys'.

From stems in Y *-ē*, M *-īy*, etc.: Y *stāri* 'stars'; *rūi* 'bowels'; *larzi* 'sheaf' (pl. of *larzē* 'sheaf-band'); *maxše-i* 'mosquitoes'; *čapii* 'door-frame'. M(g) *storiī*, t *storgi*; *rūiī* 'bowels' (Mm *rūyīy* sg). Ysh *wariān* 'lambs' (*wā'rē*) is probably a persianized, incorrect form.

From f. stems in Y *-o*: Y *ləydē* 'daughters'; *wulē* (Ysh *wuli avəzde* 'brought wives'); *čoguli* 'hoofs'; *agmin-kurmiki* 'bees'; *špūū* (?) 'lice' (sg. *špūo*); *niāsti* 'sitting' (f. pl.). M *luydi*; *ašosti* 'shrubs'.

From stems in Y *-a*: Y *maṛē* 'men'; *muško-i* 'calves' (*muško'ya*);

¹ Yr employed *nowoso* both for the m. and for the f.

šināmī 'girls' (*šinamia*). Regarding Y *mīwayē* 'fruit-trees'; MZ *wīyaki* 'willows', etc. cf. above § 186.

From stems in *-ī*: Y *čaulī* 'stirrups'; M *Munjiyī* 'Munjis' (*Munji*). From stems in *-ai*, *-oi*: Ysh *kāyī*, Yr, Bidd. *kyēi*, M *kyai*, Mg *kyāyī* 'houses';¹ Mg *v̄rōi* 'brothers' (sg. *v̄rōi*).

197. After numerals we find the sg. in certain phrases. Thus: Y *čir miž*, M *žirāi miž* 'four, three days'. But M *yu čad miži* 'some days'; Y *čir wulē* 'four wives'; *loh (žiroi) pūrē* 'two (three) sons'; M *lu luydi* 'two daughters'; Y *hazār rupāyī* (and *rupāyo*) 'one thousand rupees'. The sg. forms cannot have a purely phonetic explanation, as is the case in Prs., but must either be due to influence from Prs., or to general syntactical tendencies common to many languages. LSIy gives *meṛ* and *ādam* 'men' as pl. forms.

Note Z *marduman štat* 'people said' with the collective subject in sg. and the verb in pl.

198. Tedesco² derives the pl. suffix *-ē*, etc., from *-āh* and, as far as Y—M is concerned, I believe he is right. It might be argued that if f. sg. *-ā* and f. pl. *-āh* both resulted in Y *-o*, the pl. of ancient stems in *i*³ could be extended to the stems in *ā*, in order to establish a clear distinction between sg. and pl. Thus:

| | | | |
|------------------|------------------|--------------|---------------------|
| Sg. <i>*vuzā</i> | <i>*suvd + ā</i> | changed into | <i>vuzo suvdo</i> |
| Pl. <i>*vuzā</i> | <i>*suvdē</i> | | <i>vuzē suvdē</i> . |

It might also be possible to derive the pl. of ancient stems in *-aka* from **akāh* (> **āyo* > *ei*, *iī*) without assuming a change of *-āh* > *-ē*.

But it is difficult to see how the type *pūrē* can be explained, except as a direct phonetic outcome of **puθrāh*. There would have been no reason to substitute the pl. of the rare masc. *i*-stems for a phonetically developed form **pūrā* > Y **pūro*.

If we accept Tedesco's theory we must, however, give up the derivation of Y *pado* 'road' direct from **pantāh* (Av. *pantā*), and we cannot explain *warfo* 'snow' as an ancient plural.

¹ Cf. Voc. s.v.

² ZII, IV, p. 127.

³ Which were often transferred into the *ā*-group, cf. above § 174.

Case.

199. The Vocative is expressed by the particle Y *äi*, Z *ē*. Thus, e.g.: *äi vrāi*, *äi pūrē*; but *äi luydeo* (?) 'O daughters'; *äi Parvardigāra* 'O Creator' (prob. from Prs.).

The suffix of the obl. sg. is Y *-en*, or, with vowel harmony, *-an*. Thus, e.g.: *vərayen* 'brother'; *šifien* 'husband'; *mīxen* 'day'; *sāharen* 'desert'; *galavānen* 'cowherd'; *kiyēn*, *kyēin* 'house'; *daryāhan* 'river'; *pādšāan* 'king'; *sāharan* 'town'; *lurayan* 'from afar'; *mištrān* 'prince'; M *hādamen* 'man'. The only f. forms noted in Y are: *žinkikī* (= *in*?) 'woman'; *wulē(n)* 'wife'; *Čitrāyī*, *Čitrēyen* 'Chitral'. They do not suffice to decide whether Y distinguishes between obl. m. and f. as is the case in M according to Z.¹ LSIy gives *loyda* 'daughter' as nom. and obl.

Regarding the derivation of the oblique from **-aina* cf. Tedesco, ZII, IV, p. 156.² Konow's objection³ to a derivation of Khotan Saka *-āna* (Maral Bashi *-ena*) < **-aina* does not necessarily affect Y—M. But the vocalism and the difference between the m. and f. forms in M render Tedesco's derivation uncertain in details. The m. form might go back to **-ana* and the f. to **-ina*, based upon it and belonging originally to the stems in *i*.

The obl. pl. suffix is Y *-əf* (*-ef*, *af*), M *-af*.⁴ E.g. Y *pūrəf* 'sons'; *čirief* 'apricots'; *žinkəf* 'women'; *Idgef* 'Lutkoh', *Hartef*, *Tuyakaf* names of villages. The derivation < **-abiš*⁵ seems obvious.

An ancient gen. pl. has been preserved in Mm *Yīd'yūn* 'Lutkoh', cf. also *Yīd'gānə rōi* 'Yidgha'. *Munjān* is a Prs. form.

¹ P 126, m. *-an*, f. *-in*.

² A different view is expressed by Z (p. 126), who compares the Shgh. loc. (or gen. abs.) in *-and*, Sar. *-an*.

³ Saka Studies, p. 41.

⁴ Tedesco's *-ew*, *-aw* (l. c. p. 156) are miswritings or misprints.

⁵ Cf. Tedesco, l. c.

Composition.

200. Y—M possesses a number of ancient nominal compounds. Some of these contain ancient prefixes, such as *ā*, *an*, *us*, *ham*, *abi*, *upa*, *pati*, *pari*, *parā*, *fra*, *hada*, *wi*, etc. Thus, e.g.: *ārunyo* 'light'; *hənadīy* 'out of breath'; *usxūbun* 'awake'; *hadamə* 'limb' and *ābūya* 'moraine'; *avlāsto* 'sleeve' and *awlān* 'bridle'; *vəzāxo* 'womb'; *pišcan* 'thigh'; *paržin* 'enclosure' and *pargušcē* 'finger-ring'; *prasāl* 'last year'; *feryāmə* 'he-goat'; *lomalen* 'half-full'; *wulēyo* 'span'.

Other ancient compounds, regarding which see Voc. s.vv., are e.g. *ag'mīn* 'honey'; *uščeno* 'hay-stack'; *aspəlan* 'stable'; *yūārikē* 'ear-ring'; *šinamia* 'girl'; *pīstān* 'udder'; *yurzuvo* (?) 'crushing-stone'; *yursiliko* 'shoe-string', etc.

Compounds of a more modern type are numerous, and new ones are constantly being formed. The principles of formation are similar to those found in other Ir. languages, and examples will easily be found in the Vocabulary.

Note the adverbs *do-kučo* 'out' and *da-dram* 'inside, in'. Also the type *fəskaf-surv* 'nostril', *lasten-bot* 'wrist' must be considered as a kind of compound.

Adjectives.

201. Regarding the inflexion of adjectives for gender and number cf. § 195.

Luro 'far, distant' appears to be inflexible: *Yzh yo 'ādam lur'o*, *yāi 'ādame lu'ro*; *Mg wə kyāi ləre*, *wai kyāyi lə're*. But *luro* is probably derived from the Av. abl. *dūrāt*.

I have come across no comparative or superlative forms, but the LSI. gives Y *kemder* 'younger', and M *že yexa-iš sterder* 'he is taller than his sister' (Y *že wen ixa blend astet*). I heard e.g. Y *'zo že-yen (žo-won) u'stur* 'I am bigger than he'; *mən vərāi žə tō vərāyen uštūr*.¹ Cf. also Bidd. *eyen kugoren man kugor yašē astet*

¹ Cf. § 217.

'my sword is better than his'; *zo eyen tiz yazam* 'I can run faster than he can' (without *žo*).

The suffix *-der* is possibly borrowed from Prs. The genuine Y form may have been preserved in *mištor* 'mehtar, prince'.

Numerals.

202. The typical forms of the numerals (for details see Voc. s.vv.) are:

| Yzh | Mm |
|--|--------------------------------------|
| 1. <i>yū</i> | <i>yū</i> |
| 2. <i>lo^h</i> | <i>lu</i> |
| 3. <i>ž^{ai}roi</i> | <i>ž^{ai}roi</i> |
| 4. <i>čšīr</i> | <i>čfūr</i> |
| 5. <i>pānš</i> (Ysh <i>pān</i>) | <i>ponž</i> |
| 6. <i>ux'šo</i> | <i>ox'šo</i> |
| 7. <i>'avdo</i> | <i>'ovdo</i> |
| 8. <i>'aščo</i> | <i>'ošk'o</i> |
| 9. <i>nōu</i> | <i>nāu</i> |
| 10. <i>los</i> | <i>da</i> |
| 11. <i>los'yū</i> | <i>yōzda</i> (Mg) |
| 12. <i>losilo</i> | <i>dwōzda</i> (Mg) |
| 13. <i>losž'rāi</i> | <i>sēzda</i> (Mg) |
| 14. <i>losič'šīr</i> | <i>čōrda</i> (Mg) |
| 15. | <i>pōnzda</i> (Mg) |
| 16. | <i>šōnzda</i> (Mg) |
| 17. | <i>'avda</i> |
| 18. | <i>'ažda</i> (Mg) |
| 19. | <i>'nūzda</i> (Mg) |
| 20. <i>wis'to</i> | <i>bīst</i> (G <i>wist</i>) |
| 30. <i>yūwistolos</i> | <i>sī</i> (<i>s^{ai}i</i>) |
| 40. <i>lu'wist</i> | <i>čel</i> |
| 50. <i>lucisto'los</i> (Yr) | |
| 60. <i>ž^{ai}roiucist</i> (Yr) | |
| 100. <i>pānžwist</i> (Yr), <i>yušōr</i> (Yg) <i>sad</i> | |
| 200. <i>losucist</i> (Yr) — 1000. <i>azōr</i> (Yp), <i>hazār</i> (Yzh) | |

Apart from the fact that Y has preserved the genuine forms *los* and *wisto*, and that it has borrowed from, or been influenced by¹ Khow. in cases where M adopted Prs. forms, the differences between the two dialects are only of a phonetic nature.

It will be observed that Y and Mm distinguish as regards accentuation between *ux'sō*, *ox'sō* '6' on the one hand, and *'avdo*, *'ašō* etc. on the other. This distinction is no doubt of ancient origin (*ux'sō* < *xšvas*, and *'avdo* < *'haftā*, with *-ā* from *aštā*), but it has been obliterated in most M dialects. Thus e.g. M(sh) has *ox'sō*, *ov'dō*, *ošk'sō*, with the same accentuation in all three numerals.

Ancient numerals are preserved in *širizen* 'three days ago'; *širasāl* 'two years ago' and in *čurmo*, *pčurma* 'four days ago'. Cf. also s.v. *čirvizen* 'four days ago'. *čoromī* 'fourth' is probably a Prs. lw.

Other numeral forms to be noted are: *yūyo* 'one of several'; *lohriñj* 'double'; *lohsaxo* 'a period of two years' (cf. *yūsaxo*); *lūini*, *luānekē* (pl.) 'twins', and, possibly, Y *aveli*, Z *'avel'yi* 'both' < *ubaya dūye* (?).

Pronouns.

Personal Pronouns.

203.

1st Prs. Sg.

| Y | M |
|---|--|
| Nom. <i>zo</i> zh, sh, g, p, <i>zə</i> sh, r, u, g. | <i>za</i> (zo?) m, <i>zə</i> t, <i>zā</i> , <i>zə</i> Z. |
| Obl., Gen. <i>mən</i> zh, sh, g, u, r, <i>mun</i> sh, u. | <i>mun</i> , <i>mun</i> t, (t), <i>mən</i> Z. |
| Predic. Gen. <i>'mən-kān</i> zh, sh. | <i>'mā-kān</i> , <i>'mənā</i> Z. |
| Acc. <i>va</i> 'mən zh, <i>və</i> 'mən zh, r, <i>vo</i> (wo) 'mən sh, <i>vo</i> 'mun u. | <i>və</i> 'mən m, <i>'va-mən</i> Z. |
| Dat. <i>'nā-mən</i> zh, sh, <i>'nā-mun</i> , <i>-man</i> sh. | <i>nō-mən</i> g, <i>'na-mən</i> Z. |
| Abl. <i>ša</i> 'mun zh, <i>šō</i> , <i>ša</i> 'mən sh. | <i>šu</i> 'mun m. |
| Comit. <i>'lā-mən</i> sh. | |

¹ The vigesimal system of Y is of Khow. origin.

1st Prs. Pl.

| Y | M |
|---|---------------------------------------|
| Nom. <i>max</i> zh, sh, <i>māx</i> g, r, <i>mōx</i> r. | <i>mox</i> m, <i>mōx</i> Z. |
| Obl. <i>māx</i> g, r, <i>mox</i> r. | |
| Gen. <i>amax</i> zh, sh, <i>max</i> sh (?) | <i>a-mōx</i> Z. |
| Acc. <i>va max</i> zh. | <i>va-mōx</i> Z. |
| Dat. <i>nā-max</i> zh, sh, <i>na-</i> , <i>nə-max</i> sh, <i>nomāx</i> Bidd. | <i>nā-moy</i> (!) g, <i>na-mōx</i> Z. |
| Abl. | <i>ša-mox</i> m. |

2nd Prs. Sg.

| | |
|---|---|
| Nom. <i>tu</i> zh, sh, r, g, p, <i>tə</i> sh. | <i>tu</i> , <i>tə</i> m, Z. |
| Obl., Gen. <i>tō</i> zh, sh, g, r, u, <i>ta</i> zh (?), sh. | <i>to</i> , <i>tə</i> m, <i>ta^w</i> , <i>tā</i> , <i>tə</i> Z. |
| Predic. Gen. <i>ta-kān</i> zh, sh, u. | <i>tə-kān</i> , <i>təwā</i> Z. |
| Acc. <i>və</i> <i>to</i> zh, r, g, <i>v^uto</i> u, <i>vto</i> zh, u, g, <i>fto</i> sh. | <i>fto</i> m, <i>fīa</i> (t), <i>fīə</i> t, Z. |
| Dat. <i>nā-to</i> zh, <i>na-tō</i> sh, r. | <i>na-to</i> m, <i>na-tā</i> Z. |
| Abl. <i>š-tō</i> sh, (<i>šo-to</i> denied by zh). | |
| Comit. <i>lə to</i> r. | |
| Adess. <i>də tō</i> sh. | |

2nd Prs. Pl.

| | |
|---|---|
| Nom. <i>māf</i> zh, sh, r, g, <i>mof</i> r. | <i>mof</i> m, <i>mōf</i> Z. |
| Obl. <i>māf</i> g. | |
| Gen. <i>amaf</i> zh, sh. | <i>a-mōf</i> Z. |
| Predic. Gen. <i>amaf kan</i> zh, sh. | <i>a-mōfā</i> , <i>ša-mōf</i> Z. |
| Acc. <i>va</i> <i>māf</i> zh. | <i>vaha-mof</i> (!) m, <i>va-mōf</i> Z. |
| Dat. <i>nā-maf</i> zh, sh, <i>na-</i> , <i>no-māf</i> sh. | <i>na-mōf</i> Z. |
| Abl. | <i>šā-</i> , <i>šaha-mof</i> m. |

204. The inflexion of the sg. of the Personal Pronouns is based on the two-case system.¹ Thus *zo* < *azəm*, *mən* < *mana*, *tu* < *tvēm*

¹ Cf. Gauthiot, MSJ., XX, 61 sqq.

(or *tū*); *tō*, *ta*¹ < *tavā*. (*a*)*max* < Old Prs. *amāxam*, with preservation of the initial vowel in the stressed, genitive form¹ *ta*, in *ta-kān* (LSIm *to-kān*), is probably a shortened form of *tō*. Cf. also Yzh *zo və ta gap yū lārəm* 'I listen to thy word'.

The frequent phonetic coalescence of **ahmāxam* and *(*yu*)*šmāxam* in Ir. has caused an embarrassment from which the different dialects have extricated themselves in various ways. But in every case it is the 2nd pl. which has had to give way to the more frequently used 1st pl., just as it is the 2nd pl. termination of the verb which is changed in case of collision with the 3rd sg.² A neighbouring Dardic language, Kalasha, which constantly employs a copula with personal inflexion, tolerates a complete homogeneity between the nominatives of the Pers. Pron. 1st and 2nd pl.³ In the Pamir dialects, where the construction without a copula is very widely used, this would not be possible.

In Psht. and Orm. the distinction between the Pers. Pron. 1st and 2nd pl. has been effected through the introduction of an entirely different, possibly borrowed, stem for the 2nd pl.⁴ Parachi has utilized a base **ušā* which has become *wā*,⁵ and Wkh. has completely remodelled the pl. of the Pers. Pronouns.⁶ In the Shgh. and Sgl.—Ishk. groups the 2nd pl. has been differentiated by the prefigation of *ta-*, *tō-*, etc., taken over from the sg.⁷ In Ishk. this has been deemed a sufficient distinction (*mux: tēmā/vx*), but Sgl. has differentiated the vowels, too (*amax: tēmux*), and the obl. form of the 1st pl. is *māč*, *mīč* < **ahmačiya-*, while the nom. is used also as an obl. in the 2nd pl.

In Sar. there exists, according to Shaw and the LSI, an unexplained

¹ *amaf* has got its *a-* from *amax*.

² Cf. Rep. on a lingu. miss. Afgh., 92.

³ Cf. Indian Linguistics, V, 361.

⁴ *tāsū*, *tus*, etc.

⁵ This explanation is preferable to that given IIFL, I, 62.

⁶ Cf. Rep. Afgh., p. 80.

⁷ Cf. IA. **tušma-*.

difference of quantity between 1 pl. *maš* (< **ahmašya*),¹ and 2 pl. *tamāš*, while Shgh. opposes *māš* to *tamā* (< **ta* + *šmāk*?).

Y—M agrees with W. Ir. dialects in employing neither the prefix *t-* in the 2nd pl., nor the adjective base in **-(i)ya-* for the 1st pl. It utilizes the difference between the ancient gen. **māx* < **ahmāxam* (and **(yu) šmāxam*), and the instr. **māβ* < **ahmābiš*, etc., to distinguish the two persons. It is, of course, possible that a form *māx* (with *-x* from the 1st pl.) has never existed in pre. Y—M, but that **māβ* has been substituted for **māk*.

The assignment of the form in *-f* < *-β* to the 2nd pl. was facilitated by the existence of a verbal ending (originally an enclitic pronoun) 2 pl. in *-f* < *-v* < **dw*.²

Enclitic Personal Pronouns.

205. Regarding the possible employment of the ancient enclitic pronouns as verbal terminations see below § 231.

I have only come across a few cases of the use of real pronominal suffixes, and the examples are not all of them quite certain.

Thus: *āzawcuy-em tū*, *mōzē-em tū*, *dalē-em tu* Ysh 'thou createst me, thou killest me, thou givest me'; *agar kōi ke liē-t, yašē, kōi ke ēe liē-t* . . . 'if anybody gave thee something, it is well, if nobody gave thee anything, . . .'. In this last example it is possible, but not probable, that *liē-t* is the 3rd pl. pret.

Other instances are: Mt *dōam-et* = *zō ftō dōam* 'I beat thee'; *dīr pādšāan* . . . *kāyaz kəro, škār-en* 'another king wrote a letter and sent it to us'. But *škār-en* might be a nazalized form (cf. *nā-to škārō* Ysh).

Mm *wo auqāt-iš g'yašk* 'guzarān-iš šud' is a Persianism, cf. LSI m 2 sg. *-it* and 3 sg. *-iš* from Prs.

¹ But Psht. *mūnē* < **māš* < **ahmāšya*?

² Cf. § 231.

Demonstrative Pronouns

206.

"HIC" (Proximate).

| Sg. | |
|---|---------------------------------------|
| Y | M |
| Nom. <i>mō zh, sh, u, mōi sh.</i> | <i>mā m, Z, mā m, g, Z.</i> |
| Obl. <i>mən zh, u.</i> | <i>man Z.</i> |
| Gen. <i>a'man zh, a'mān zh, sh.</i> | |
| Predic. Gen. <i>a'man kan zh, amān k. sh.</i> | |
| Acc. <i>vəm zh, vum sh.</i> | <i>vum m, 'və-m(ā) Z.</i> |
| Dat. <i>nə-mān zh, nə (no) 'man sh.</i> | <i>'nu-man m, 'nə-man Z.</i> |
| Abl. <i>ḡi-mān zh, ḡ-im sh.</i> | <i>ḡⁿ-man m, ḡə-man Z.</i> |
| Locative <i>dēm zh, dvm u.</i> | |

Pl.

| | |
|--|--------------------------|
| Nom. <i>{mind zh, sh.</i> <i>{mai zh, māi sh, me g.</i> | <i>myänd m, myend g.</i> |
| Obl. <i>məf g.</i> | <i>mai m, g, Z.</i> |
| Gen. <i>a'məf zh, a'mof sh.</i> | <i>məf Z.</i> |
| Predic. Gen. <i>a'məf kan zh, sh.</i> | |
| Acc. <i>və-'məf zh, vümüv Bidd.</i> | <i>vi-məf m.</i> |
| Dat. <i>nr'məf zh, nə'məf sh.</i> | |
| Abl. <i>ḡə-'mōf sh.</i> | <i>'ḡi-məf m.</i> |

207.

"ISTE" (Half Proximate).

| Sg. | |
|---|-----------------------------|
| Y | M |
| Nom. <i>yō zh, sh, g, yə sh.</i> | <i>yā m, Z, yə Z.</i> |
| Obl. <i>yān sh.</i> | <i>yan Z.</i> |
| Gen. <i>ā'yen zh, ā'yen sh.</i> | |
| Predic. Gen. <i>a'yen kan zh, sh.</i> | |
| Acc. <i>vāi zh, vēi sh.</i> | <i>vai m.</i> |
| Dat. <i>nā-yeu zh, sh, nā-yeu, nē'en sh</i> | <i>nə-yān m, 'nə-yan Z.</i> |
| Abl. <i>ḡe-yeu zh, ḡēn sh.</i> | <i>ḡā-yan m, 'ḡa-yan Z.</i> |
| Adess. <i>dāi zh.</i> | |

Pl.

Y

- Nom. { *find* zh, *yänd* sh.
 { *yäi* zh, *yēi* sh, *yeh* Bidd.
 Obl. *ä'yef* (?) sh.
 Predic. Gen. *a'yef kan* zh, *ä'yef k.* sh.
 Acc. *vä-'yef* zh, *vēf* sh.
 Dat. *nä-'yef* zh, sh, *ne-'ef* sh.
 Abl. *žēf* sh.

M

- yend* m, *yend*, *yənd* g.
yäi m, *yai*, *dai* Z.
daf Z.
vä-'yaf m.
žä-'yaf m.

208.

"ILLE" (Remote).

Sg.

Y

- Nom. *wō* zh, sh, u.
 Obl. *wən* sh, u.
 Gen. *a'wən* sh.
 Predic. Gen. *a'wön kan* zh, *awən k.* sh.
 Acc. *vōu* zh, sh, *wōu* sh, r.
 Dat. *na-'wön* zh, *na'-wən*, *no-'wön* sh, *nōn* u.
 Abl. *žō-'wön* zh, *žō-'wən* sh, u.
 Adess. *dōu* zh.

M

- wā* m, Z, *wə* g, *wa* Z.
wan Z (fem. *win*).
'a-wan Z.
vōu m, *vā-w(an)* Z, *vā^m* G.
no-wan m, *na-wan* Z.
žō-wan m, *'žā-wan* Z.
dau LSI^m.

Pl.

- Nom. { *wən* zh, *wənd* sh.
 { *wöi* zh, sh, *wēh* Bidd.
 Obl. *wōf* sh, *wov* u.
 Gen. *o'af* sh.
 Predic. Gen. *o'of kan* zh, *o'af k.* sh.
 Acc. *vo-'of* zh, *vōof*, *wōf* sh.
 Dat. *no-'wof* zh, sh, *no-ōf* sh.
 Abl. *jo-ov* Bidd.
 Adess. *do-ōf*.

- wend* m, *wiyend* g.
wai m, g, Z.
waf Z.
vo-waf m.
žō-waf m, *'žā-waf* Z.

The bases are as follows:

| | Sg. | | | | Pl. | | |
|------|------------|------------------------|------------------------|---|-----------------|------------------|---------------------|
| Nom. | <i>mo</i> | <i>yo</i> | <i>wo</i> | | { <i>mai</i> | <i>yäi</i> | <i>woi</i> |
| | | | | | { <i>mind</i> | <i>yänd, ind</i> | <i>wänd, wiğend</i> |
| Acc. | - <i>m</i> | -(<i>a</i>) <i>i</i> | -(<i>ō</i>) <i>u</i> | } | | | |
| Obl. | <i>man</i> | <i>yän</i> | <i>wən, wan</i> | | <i>məf, maf</i> | <i>yəf, yaf</i> | <i>wəf, waf</i> |

These stems go back to respectively Av. *ima-*, *aēta-*¹ and Anc. Prs. *ava-*. An identical system of demonstratives is found in Sgl., which has *am(a)*, *að(a)*, *ō(aū)*, (obl. *īm*, *ið*, *yē*), in Shgh. with *yim*, *yid*, *yū* (obl. *me*, *de*, *we*, etc.), and in Sogd. with *me*, *γyð*,² *'w* (nom. *'yw*), but not in Yaghn. (with *iš*, obl. *it*, *au*, *ax*), or Wkh.³ The Yazgh. system (*yuk* < *ayēm*, *duk* < *aēta-*, *ū* < *ava-*) is of a similar but not identical structure, the ancient nom. surviving in the proximate demonstrative.

Mo goes back to **imām*, **imat* (cf. *zo* < *azəm*), and *yo*, *wo* are probably also original accusatives. The modern accusatives *vəm*, *vāi*, *vou* are probably ancient formations: **upa imam*, **upa aitam*, **upa avam*. Of the same type are *dum*, etc. The derivation of the gen. 'prefix' *a-* is uncertain.

I have not come across any special fem. obl. form of *wo*, or any other trace of distinction of gender. But Zar. gives obl. masc. *wan*, fem. *win*.

The nom. plurals *mai*, *yäi*, *woi* are probably to be analysed as containing *mo*, etc. + the pl. ending *-e*. *mind*, *yänd*, *wänd*, etc. recall Sgl. *amänd*, *adänd*, *awänd* and also Sogd. *wyšnt*, which Benveniste⁴ derives from *avaē-šanām* + *t*. But the preservation of *nd* in this special case remains unexplained. The forms in *nd* are unknown

¹ Cf. Zar. s.vv.—Nom. *yo* might, of course, be derived from *aēša*, but this is not probable in view of the Sgl. forms.

² Cf. Gramm. Sogd., II, 122, but note *ð* < *t*.

³ Cf. Wkh., Pronouns.

⁴ Gramm. Sogd. II, § 81.

to Z, G and the LSI_m, and M_m first mentioned them, then denied their existence in M, but afterwards employed them, together with Mg, in his speech. I was not able to detect any difference of meaning or use between M *mai* and *mind*, except in so far as *mai* seemed to be the more usual form. Z gives *dai*, *daf* besides *yai*, *yaf*. These forms may go back to **ta*-, with early loss of the initial diphthong. Cf. § 48.

According to Ysh *moi*, *yoi*, *woi* are emphatic forms of *mo*, etc., and not plurals. Thus e.g., *yoi kyäi* sg. = *yō kyäi*, but *yēi kyēi*, *yänd kyey* pl. Cf. also *mōy-a* = 'hami ast?' *moi kōi-kān fərmā?* 'whose can this one be?'

Note the obl. Y *māf*, M *maf*, but Pers. Pron. 2nd pl. Y *māf*, M *mof*.

209. *Yo* and *mo* both correspond to Prs. *in*. Thus, e.g.: *no-man ces yo, mo delum* Ysh 'what shall I give this one (*ba i*)'; *mo čamin žaga* Yu 'what kind of place is this (*i štari žā*)?'; *yo kyei äyēn-kān* Ysh '*i xāna az i st*'; *yo koi ādam* Ysh '*i kī ādam ast*?'; *yo cəs-mın vira* Ysh '*i čī bār ast*?'

But *mo* is used especially about quite near objects and persons: *mo mind ādame nazdik astet* Ysh 'these men are near'; *mo ādam, māi (mind) ādame nazdik* Yzh; *mə kyäi qarib* Mm 'this house is near'; *myänd (mai) yaši, wai liwi* Mm 'these are good, those are bad'; *wum isa* Ysh 'bring this one (which I have just given you)'; *yo maṛa ž'kū, wāi pərsə . . . zo ž-im kyeyen, mo kyei mən-kān* Ysh 'from where is this man, ask him . . . I am from this (very) house, this house is mine'; *yo mən šifə . . . mō amaf tāt* Ysh 'this is my husband, . . . this (very man is) your father'. Cf. also G *yimsāl* 'this year'.

Yo, on the other hand, may be used in sentences like *yō ādam yo lu'ro, yāi ādamē lu'ro* 'this man is (these men are) far away'. But usually it is applied to half-proximate objects. Cf. Zar., p. 180: 'указат. мест. для предметов среднего удаления.'

Wo usually corresponds to Prs. *ū (ān)*.¹ Thus, e.g.: *lim nōn* Yu *wo*

¹ Zar. tot, on.

'I gave him' (*ba ū*); *n-ou māra kyein* Ysh '*ba jā-i-ū mardek*'; *žo wōf* 'he beat them (*unhara*)'; *wōu č-pərviayāf* '*ūra na yāsta būdīd*'; *bād žo wan* Mm 'after that (*bād az ū*)'. Other examples of *wo* are: *wənd ādame(n) lūro astet* Ysh 'these men are far off'; *wo ādam lū'ro* Mm; *wə kyāi lə're* Mg; *yo mən kyei, wo to kyei* Yzh 'this is my house, that is your house'.

Wo is also used as a Pers. Pron. E.g.: *wo ruxsat šūi* Ysh 'he took leave'; *na'wən lū'o*; *lū'o no'wən* 'he gave him'; *wən (wo) 'što, wōf ištōt* 'he, they said'; *šəlo won* Ysh '*ba pēš-i ū*'; *wōu lə'badəm* Yr 'I winnowed it'; *tu do'ōf xabar česʔ-a?* 'have you no news about them?' *wo xap kəp* Yu 'he kept silent', but in a following passage: *mo xap čī kīt?* 'why does this man keep silent?'

Regarding the use of *wo* as a Definite Article, cf. § 194.

I never heard any Y form corresponding to Biddulph's 'hooroh' 'he, she, it' (remote). It is probably a lw. from Khow. *horo*, and does not seem to be in general use.

Interrogative, Relative and Indefinite Pronouns.

210. *Koi* 'who?' (< *kahyā*) is used both as a subst. and as an adj.: *kōi-ste* Yu 'who art thou?' *yo vira kōi-kān* Ysh 'whose burden is this?' *na-koi ase tu?* Yzh 'whom dost thou come for?' *maf na-koi a'sef?* But also *yo koi ādam?* Ysh 'what man is this?'

Koi is also an indefinite pronoun: *vo kōi* Yr 'somebody' (*kasira*); *agar kōi ke liē-t yašē* 'if anybody gives thee (anything), it is well'.

Kōdī is used as a substantive: *kə'dī ayoī* 'which one came?' *kedē-vā* LSIm 'any one'. But *kyəm* is an adjective: *kyəm ādam* 'which man?' Regarding the phonetic development of these words v. §§ 47, 164.

Examples of *ces* 'what' are: *to ces nām?* *to cis nām astet?* *tō nām cis mīn?* Ysh 'what is thy name?' *ya ces mīn vira?* Ysh '*i čī bār ast?*' *mūn ces gu'nā* 'what is my fault?' *cis ke nā-mūn resī* 'whatever I get'; *no-man ces delum* 'what shall I give him?' *ces ory kə'nē?*—

ci (in *ci ilā*) *kenem* Yu 'what remedy shall I use?' is Prs. Regarding *ce* 'what?', *ce*, *ci* 'why, what'; *cē* 'something' v. Voc. s.vv.

'How much, how big' is *camīn*; *mo cō žaya* 'what kind of place is this (*i štari* (= *ci-štari*) *ja*)?' *cō kənəm* Ysh '*čiko* (= *ci qadr*) *kənəm*?'.

Regarding *ind*, *mind* 'so much'; *ca(n)d* 'how much'; Y *cēi*, M *ištiva* 'something' v. Voc. s.vv.

The relative particle *ke*, is borrowed from Prs.

Regarding the Reflexive Pronoun *xoi* v. Voc.

Use of the Cases and Prepositions.

211. The Nom. is used as a subject with intr. verbs and with trans. verbs in the Present. Thus: Yzh *mā ādam vri*, *māi ādamē vriet* 'this man breaks, these men break'; *mo māra (žinkiko) yadē* 'this man (woman) is blind'; *mo ādam na'yan xut* 'this man eats bread'; Yg *me žirōi mēre hōr(y) kenet* 'these three men are working' (cf. Ysh *mīnd ādamen hōr(y) ke'nat*); Ysh *yo mūn vərāi astet* 'this is my brother'; *wo žinkiko da čatīr šūi* 'the woman went into the tent'.

Nominative

Note that the Pers. Pronouns are frequently used, even when no special stress is laid upon the subject.¹ Thus, e.g. 1 Sg.: Y *zo wušiaday-am* 'I am hungry'; *zo sabā oīm* 'I shall come to-morrow'; Mm *zo org yikenum* 'I am working', *za ftā duham (za ftā dōam t)* 'I beat thee'.—2 Sg.: *tu wušiaday-et* 'thou art hungry'; *tu vōu de* 'beat him'; *tu cū žūi* 'what dost thou say?' *tu ces hōr(y) kenē* 'what work art thou doing?' M *tu šti yikunīy* 'thou art doing something'.—1 Pl. Y: *māx wušiaday-am*; *māx hōr(y) ke'nam sh*, *māx hōr kē'nam g*, *mō/āx ory kē'nam r*, M *mox ory yikenam*.—2 Pl. Y *māf wušiaday-af*; *māf ces hōr(y) ke'nef*? M *mof šti yikunef*; *mof male nižit* 'sit down here'. In Ysh *zo ž-īm kyeyen* 'I (am) from this house' the pronoun replaces the copula.

¹ As is the case e.g. in *kū ki tu šūyit zo ašm* Ysh 'wherever you go (lit.: went), I shall go'.

The Nominative is also sometimes used as a subject with transitive preterites.

Thus, e.g. Yu *žinkiko* (*kurmo*) 'što 'the woman (the grasshopper) said'; *galavān wazir luydo do 'vyuš žio* 'the cow-herd embraced the vizier's daughter'; Ysh *dukandār yurd yū alāno* 'the shopkeeper took a pome-granate'; *agar Xədəi ču mašče vii* 'if God had not killed him'; LSI_m *kamder pūr šta*, LSI_y *kemder pūr što* 'the younger son said'.¹

With pronouns: Yzh *zo* (or *mən*) *vto žim* (*žiyəm viō*) 'I (had) killed thee'; Yr *zo na-to* 'štom 'I said to thee'; Ysh *zo muzdurə kuṛ-yum* 'I have served'; *tə na'yən xurjet-a* 'hast thou eaten the food?'; Mm *tə və-mən žiet*, Yr *tū və-mən žiil* 'thou didst kill me'; Ysh *wo alāno yurd* 'he took the pome-granate'; Ysh, u *wo* (or *wən*) 'što 'he said'; Ysh *yō və-mən ži-što* 'he was beating me'; *wo wulo što* 'the wife said'; *yō ādam nayan xu'ro* 'this man ate bread'; Z *wā žinka və-mən liškigagā* 'that woman has seen me'.

As an adjective the demonstrative is always put in the nom. in Y: *wo maraken* 'što 'the man said', etc. But Z gives both *wā mēran* 'this man' and *man idakan* 'this slave' as agents, cf. *wā* and *waf lu v'rōyaf* 'these two brothers', etc.

But this construction with nom. and transitive preterite is no doubt of recent origin and due to Prs. and Khw. influence.²

212. Usually we find the subject of a transitive preterite put in the oblique case. Thus, e.g.: Ysh *pādšān, žuwānen, marakā, dukan-dāre(n), žinkikī, akābu'ren* 'što (etc.) 'the king, youth, man, shopkeeper, woman, old man said' (etc.); *žinkikī . . . tərəft* 'the woman stole'; *zinief pīstet* 'the daughters-in-law asked'; *čes ke Xədəiyen lio* 'whatever God gave'; Yu *vo wulo vət galavānen* 'the cowherd brought the wife'.

Oblique

With Pers. Pronouns: Y *mən və-to ča'dim* 'I threw thee down'; *mən ory ke'ram* 'I worked'; *mun xūvən liščəyəm* 'I have seen a dream'; *mən* 'što (Yg *mən štum*) 'I said'; *mən nə pūren amūno liəm* 'I gave

¹ This type of construction seems to be more frequent in LSI_m than in LSI_y.

² Cf. Par. T 'ān *xūr* = *mun 'xūr, xūr-um*, IIFL, I, p. 96.

my son an apple'; *mən vto lišcim*, *Mm mun fta lišk'im* 'I saw thee'; *Mt mun fta žim* 'I killed thee'; *Yg tō v-mən žit* 'thou didst kill me'; *māx v-to žiem-štəm* 'we were killing thee'; *mox wōu maščəm* 'we slaughtered him'; *Yg māf v-mən žief-štēf* 'you were killing me'.¹

With Demonstrative Pronouns: *Ysh, u wən išt(y)o* 'he said'; *wōf štot* 'they said'; *yān namaš nayeŋ liō* 'he gave you bread'; *yūrd wo maŋaken* 'the man took it'.

Cf. Zar. (p. 126) *Saidan mən luydā ȳrōvd* 'Said took my daughter', *wō v-rōyaf lōškat* 'the brothers saw', etc.; *LSIm men (ze) žiem, waf (wa)* žiat 'I, they beat', etc.

In a few cases I heard *mən* instead of *zo*: *Yr mən uzir lurvo viem* 'I was ill yesterday'; *mən vōu dehām* 'I beat him' (pres.); *Ysh mun no-wən amūno dālēm* 'I give him an apple'. With attraction to a transitive preterite: *Y wən čyūvd, što* 'he returned and said'. This construction is due to the influence of Prs. *man*, and, together with the use of *zo*, etc. for the oblique case and the introduction of personal endings in the transitive preterite, demonstrates the gradual dissolution of the ancient middle Ir. system.

213. The Attributive Genitive of nouns is usually expressed by the Genitive Oblique.

Thus, e.g.: *Y pūren pūr* 'grandson'; *pādsān pūr* 'the king's son'; *lasten bod* 'wrist'; *yūen surva* 'the hole of the ear'; *Xadāyen bande* 'the servant of God'; *fəskaf surv* 'nostril'; *wo ȳoi pūraf nām* 'the names of his sons'.

But we also find examples of the nominative used as a genitive. E.g.: *Y mən tāt kyāi* 'my father's house'; *šūi n-ou maya kyēin* 'he went into the house of that man'; *pādsā pūr* 'prince'; *wazir luydo pādsā pūr pisto* 'the vizier's daughter asked the prince'; *last bot* 'wrist'. It is not always possible to draw the line between such expressions and nominal compounds.

¹ *Yr mōx (l) v-mən žief-ištāf* and *Yzh māx (l) čī va-maf (l) da'haf* 'don't kill us' must be mistakes. .

The *ižāfat* construction occurs in fixed formulas and compounds borrowed from Pers. Thus, e.g. *Y ba nām-e-Xudā, ba hokm-e-Xadāyen* (with obl.) 'at God's command'; *čarx-ī-falak; dārū-ī-bīhušī; sar-ī-dīl; dīl-ī-igār*, etc.

Of the pronouns the common gen.-obl. case, or the special gen. form is used:

Y mən pūr rīza 'my son is small'; *yo mən ida* 'this is my slave'; *yo mun v'rai astet* 'this is my brother'; *mən tra zīl astet* 'it is in my heart (= I desire)'; *mən čuwa astet* 'I have nothing'; *mən larza kīt* 'I have fever'; *mun yū wu'lo astet* 'I have one wife'; *wo to kyei* 'that is thy house'; *to yār wos kū-ō?* 'where is thy friend now?' *to cis nām astet?* 'what is thy name?' *tō čand ləydē astet?* 'how many daughters hast thou?' *zə və ta (!) gap yū lārəm* 'I listen to thy word'; *amax tat (pādšā)* 'our father (king)'; *magam max¹ yū pādšā astet* 'but we have a king'; *amaf taten kyei* 'your father's house'; *nō a'maf tāt* 'to your father'.

Yzh āyen dau'let 'this man's riches'; but, with pronominal adjective: *wo yūyen nām Z. vīo²* 'the name of the one is Z.'; *Mm wo hādamen lu luydi viat* 'the (that) man had two daughters'.

Note the genitive with *rīm-* 'to please': *mən rīmet, mən rīmdo*.

214. The Predicative Genitive of nouns is expressed by the oblique case: *Y yo vīra mən šīfien čēs* 'this burden is not my husband's'; *yo kyei mištārān-ē* 'this house is the Mehtar's'; *galavānen čir wulē šut* 'the cowherd had four wives'; *Z šī'ray v'royaf šī'ray muškāyi viyat* 'three brothers had three calves'.

Reg. *šo* with genitive function cf. § 217.

The predicative genitive of pronouns is formed by adding *-kān* to the ordinary genitive (which may also be used alone). Thus, e.g.: *Yzh mo kyei ta-kan-a?* *mo kyei mən-kān* 'is this house thine?'

¹ For **magam amax*?

² Cf. above § 211.

³ Or is *mištārānē* a possessive adjective?

'this house is mine'; *mo lāmo a'maf-kan-a?* 'is this village yours?'; *Ysh yo vīra ta-kan* 'this burden is thine'; *Yr kyei ta-kān 'xāna-tūst'* (inexact transl.). *Yzh mo kyei aman-kan-a?* 'does this house belong to this one?' *mo (wo) lāmo a'maf- (o'of-) kan-a?* 'does this (that) village belong to these (those) men?' *Ysh yo (mo, wo) kyāi āyēn (amēn, awēn)- kan; yānd (mind, wēnd) kyāyī āyef (amaf, o'af)- kan.*

This predicative genitive is probably an original possessive adjective¹ as appears from *Ysh: yū wulo, loh pūrē mēn-kāne molo viet* 'I had a wife and two sons here'.

215. The indefinite object is, when a noun, put in the 'nominative' Accusative (or, perhaps better 'casus indefinitus'). Thus, e.g.: *Y you yalbil kenēm* 'I sift grain'; *zo yawo avāzēm* 'I bring a cow'; *amboh māl avār* 'bring much goods'; *yū ādamen xūben lišē* 'a man had a dream'; *yūr uziaudum* 'I extinguished a fire'; *no xoi pūrēf wulo ēa avazēm-ā?* 'should I not bring my own sons a wife?'

But the definite object is expressed by the 'nominative' sg., or the obl. pl. preceded by *vo (wo?)*.²

Thus, with the object in the sg.: *Y wēn vo piško yurd* 'he seized the cat' (which has already been mentioned); *vo mēn yap yurā* 'hear my word'; *vo wulo vāt galavānen* 'the cowherd brought his wife'; *zo va yūra uziaudum* 'I extinguish the fire'; *vo parizāto suwār kār* 'he put the fairy on horseback'; *nuwērum vo kēro* 'I took out the knife'; *vo šir mašcet* 'they killed the lion'; *Z waf vā wēn nēna mošk'at* 'they killed his mother', etc.

With plural object: *Y vo čirief yurd* 'he seized the apricots'; *vo čurwakaf āvēr* 'bring the unripe apricots'; *vo mālēf avrēt* 'they brought the goods'; *wo (= vo?) xoi zēmonaf lišē* 'he saw his own boys'; *pisto wo ziniāf* 'she asked her daughters-in-law'; *Mm vā luydaf yuruvd (štā)* 'he took (he told) his daughters'.

Note especially: *Ysh qissa yurdozum* 'I have brought a tale', but afterwards *wo (= vo) qissa yurd* 'he brought the tale'; *lažino deh* 'make

¹ Cf. the Par. gen. of proper names in *-ān*, IIFL, I, p. 53.

² Cf. Par. definite acc. with *ma*, IIFL, I, p. 51 sq.

a pile of wood', but *və lažino ʒafaū* 'put fire to the wood-pile'; *Z škūra muškāy ʕə xūt* 'a camel does not eat a calf', but *wə ta šk'ürin və mən muškāy xurə* 'thy camel has eaten my calf'.

Y pa kačio vrūtəf dea 'cut the moustache with a scissor' may have been misheard for **və vrūtəf*.

The personal and demonstrative pronouns are, of course, always used as definite objects. Thus, e.g., *Y tu ʕi və mən dehē?* 'why dost thou beat me?' *Ysh tu və mən ʒiit*, *g tō və mən ʒiit*, *r tū və mən ʒiit*, *Mm tə və mən ʒiit* 'thou didst beat me'; *Y ʒo vto pʀsəm*, *ʒo fto pʀsəm* 'I ask thee'; *və to wulo vənəm* 'I bring thy wife'; *və to xai vrai yurdum* 'I seized thy own brother'; *Mm fta winəm* 'I see thee'; *ʒə fto dōam* 'I beat thee', *mun fto ʒiim* (= *Ysh fto ʒiim*) 'I beat thee' (pret.).

Yzh ʒo vāi daham, *tu vōu de* 'I beat this one, beat thou that one'; *Ysh ʒo vāi (vəf, vōf) dəhām*; *Mm ʒa vāi (vum, vōu) duham*; *Ysh tu wum isa* 'bring this one'.

As an adjective the inflected form occurs in *Yu mən wēi oʀy kəra* 'I have done this work'; *Ysh ʒo wum hory kenəm*; *Yu wov loh ʒiŋkəf avezdo* 'he brought the two women'. But also *Ysh yo vira . . . škāre* '(he) sent this burden'.

216. The 'Dative' of nouns is formed with *no* and the oblique.

'Dative'

Thus: *Y mən nə pūren amūno liəm* 'I gave my son an apple'; *wo alāno liə no maraken* 'she gave the pomegranate to her husband'; *na pādšāan liet . . .* 'they gave the king . . .'; *no zənief ʕšto* 'she said to her daughters-in-law'; *no mən zəmanakəf del* 'give it to my boys'; *no abeli pūrəf* 'to both sons'. The purely local significance of *no* remains in e.g.: *Y šui no bāzāren* 'he went to the bazar'; *nə kiyeŋ asəm* 'I come to the house'. It denotes the aim in the infinitives: *Y no xurān*, *no āyestān* '(food) to eat, (clothes) to put on'; *na tagbiren oim* = *na tagbir kəran oim* 'I come to make a plan'. Note: *no yu mižen* 'in (the course of) one day'.

Very rarely *no* is used with a noun in the nom.: *Y na to tāt* 'to thy father'; *wo no wulo ʕšto* 'he said to his wife'; *na tā-duniā* 'to the underworld'.

The dative of personal pronouns occurs frequently, the accentuation (*nāmən*, etc.) indicating that such forms are felt to be one word. Examples are: Y *tu nāmən kītiū del (da'le)* 'give me a book'; Yān *nāmən na'yeŋ lio* 'he gave me bread'; *nāmən da'pīr* 'before me'; Mm *v̄rōi nōmən* '(he is) a brother for me'; Y *zo nā-to žu'āb (kītiū) dālīm* 'I give thee an answer'; *na-to cēi pəžāmum* 'I entrust something to thee'; *špāc na-tō* 'after thee'; *zo na to 'šlom* 'I said to thee'; *na to trə lās kə'rum* 'I put it in thy hand'; M *na-to išti-va dālīm* 'I give thee something'; Y *yān nāmax (na-maf) na'yeŋ lio* 'he gave us (you) bread'; *na'maf del* 'give it to us'; Mg *wai v̄rōi nāmoy astat* 'they are brothers for us' (= our brothers); *wū v̄ (l) nāmoy v̄rōi* 'he is our brother'; Y *na-maf cē zarūr?* 'what need is there for you?'; *zə da'lem no-māf, mun na-mof amūno dālīm* 'I give you an apple'.

Examples of the dative of demonstratives are: Yzh *mən na'wən (nə'man, nā'yeŋ, no'wōf, nə'mof, nā'yef) na'yeŋ līm* 'I gave him (etc.) bread'; Ysh *mun no'wōn (ne'en, na'mof, ne'ef) amūno dālēm* 'I give him (etc.) an apple'; Yu *līm nōn dādām ba ū*; Mm *'numan yū rūpai līiyum* 'I gave this man a rupee'; *nəyān (no'ean) lu (š'roi) rūpayagi līiyum* 'I gave this man (him) two (three) rupees'.

Note the possessive use of the dative, e.g. in Ysh: *zo na to tāt, tu mun pūr* 'I am thy father, thou art my son'.

217. A kind of ablative is formed with *žo* and the oblique.

Ablative

From nouns (and adverbs), e.g.: Y *žī Ūtrēyən* 'from Chitral'; *ž-im kyayən* 'from this house'; *žo lūrayan* 'from afar'; *žī dalen āyōi* 'he came from there'; *zə žī malen* 'I am from this place'; *š'tāhān žē mazān* 'below the table'; *žə ašeraš'ief yū trəšt* 'he stole one from (= of) the gold-pieces'. With possessive force: Y *yo amūno žē pūren astet* 'this apple belongs to the son'; cf. Z *wā sahōb ža muškāyān* 'the owner of the calf', etc.; LSI *m žē spi yaspan zin* (but LSIy *spī yaspan palan*) 'the saddle of the white horse'.

Note Y *žōi lāmə* (= *lāno* or *lāmən?*) 'from one village (*az yak*

deh'); cf. LSI_m *že čāh*, *že yu saudāgar*, but LSI_y *že čāhēn*, *že yu dokandāren* 'from a well', 'from a shopkeeper'.

From pronouns: Y *tu ža-mun ustur*, *zo žimān ustur* 'thou art bigger than I, I am bigger than he'; *ž-tō xuščē* 'smaller than thou'; *yō kyēi žō-mān* 'this house is mine'; *žā-mān yū pūr astet* 'I have one son'¹; *yō (wō, wōi, yēi) kyēi ž-ēn* (*žō-wān ž-ēf*, *žamōf*) *astet* 'this house belongs to this man' (etc.); Mm *wo lāmo žō-wān* 'this village belongs to him'.

218. I kind of Comitative is formed with *lo* 'with', *šolo* 'together' 'Comitative' with, near' with the oblique.

Examples are: Y *lo yoi taten* 'with his own father'; *lo galavānen dārū vīo* 'there was a remedy with the cowherd' (= the c. had); *la pəṇəkaf γurd* 'he seized with his hands'; *lā-mān čā defa* 'don't fight with me' (*qat-i-man*); *wo dārūi lā-mān astet* 'the medicine is with me'. Note *lo malen* 'half full' (: 'with the half').—Y *šolo dukandāren niāsto* 'he stayed with the shopkeeper'; *šolo pādšāan*; *šola daryāhan* '*pēš-i-daryā*'. *šo* (in Ysh *šo dukandare*) is perhaps only an abbreviated form of *šolo*.

219. Local relations are expressed by the prepositions *do*, *tro* and *po* 'Locative' which take the nom. sg., but the obl. pl. of nouns.

Examples of *do* 'in', 'into' are: Y *na kyēin šūi, da kyēi loyoi do* 'he went to his house and entered it'; *do xwoi kyēi rəsīi* 'he arrived in his own home'; *šūi dā Oryōčo* 'he went into O.'; *alāno da lāst kər* 'he put the pomegranate into his hand'; *dəftəd dā hōry* 'they started work'; *do xūben kovūyo goščim* 'in the dream I turned into a pigeon'; *da mažit niast* 'he sat down in the mosque'; *da yū miž* 'in one day'; *da sālē* 'in a year'; M *dā kyoi təyim* 'I enter a house'; Z *šəyat dā bōzōr* 'they went into the bazar'.—Y *wa* (= *va*?) *yōu da laxčēf γurdam, driem da čāro* 'I took the grain in the bags, and poured it into the store-room'; LSI_m *de zazmaf* 'in the fields' (but *de men tūt kei* 'in my father's house', etc.).

¹ See § 203, and cf. Psht. *jmā* 'my'.

The obl. sg. was heard in Ysh *də Čiträyī rəsī* 'he arrived at Chitral', but this form may have been influenced by the preceding *šui na Čiträyī* 'he went to Ch.' Y *də kyäyī tiim* 'I enter the house' probably stands for *kyäy*.

From pronouns we find: Y *šəm da to* 'I speak with thee'; *də to apir* 'before thee'; *də tō barābar* 'equal to thee'; *dum surdo* 'on this shoulder'; *də-ōf* 'about them'.

Examples of *tro* 'into' are: Y *nā-tə trə lāst kərum* 'I have put into thy hand'; *drio tra šile* 'he threw it on his neck (: back)'; *tro kiyēf loyōi* 'he entered into the houses'; *šie tro poškəf* 'he put it into the trays'.

Examples of *po* 'on', 'at', 'with' are: Y *po yū hory dīd* 'on account of some work (*barā-i-yak kār*)'; *pə Šəyoyo noyoy* 'he came out at Shoghor'; *po fiz šer* 'surrounding (lit.: around on) his face'; Z *pə kuyka š'yā* 'he killed with a stone'; LSIy *pe lesef*, LSIIm *pe lāsaf* '(he bound) with ropes'.

220. It seems probable that the difference of construction between *no*, *šo*, *lo*, *šəlo* (with the noun in the obl.) on the one hand and *do*, *tro*, *po*, *ro* (with the noun in 'nom.' sg. but obl. pl.) on the other goes back to a time when the first group of prepositions governed the instrumental (or originally the ablative), while the second group governed the locative or the accusative. Cf. Av. *ana* with the acc., but Anc. Prs. with the instr.; Av. *hača* with the abl. or the instr. (rarely with the acc.); *hača* with the instr. But *antarə*, *tarō*, *paiti* and *upa* with the acc. (or the loc.).

At a certain time nom., acc. and loc., at any rate of stems in *-a*, would coalesce, **puθrah*, **(upa) puθram* and **(pati) puθrai* resulting in *pūr*. In the pl. we might perhaps have expected e.g. **po pūrē* < **pati puθraišu*, but this would have resulted in a three-case system unknown in the sg., and accordingly the instr. was substituted for the acc. and loc. as a general obl. pl. case.¹ Cf. the place-names *Hartef*, *Idyef*, *Twyakaf*² which had probably originally a locative meaning.

¹ Cf. Psht. *pa* with nom. sg., but obl. pl.

² V. List of Names, s.vv. and cf. § 199.

221. The oblique case is used also as an adverb. Thus, e.g. Y *miṣen* 'by day'; *sāharen* 'in the morning'; *jausarēn* 'at daybreak'; *dalen* 'below'; *anīmāf* 'half' (adv.).

Adverbs.

222. 1) Local: *molo* 'here'; *hurō* 'there'; *olo* 'there'; *woko* 'there' (?); *kū*, *kuzā* 'where'; *ē^ukū* 'whence'; *lūro* 'far off'; *noyo sār*, *dalen*, *š'tāhān*, *past* 'below'; *ka'lāpo*, *sāro*, *fursōro*, *psaro* 'down'; *pasmino*, *vəlyo* 'above'; *dram* (*da-dram*, *na-dram*) 'inside'; *do-kučo* 'out(side)'; *apīr*, *skapīr* 'before, in front of'; *čpāc* (*špāc*, *očpoč*, *wa-čpāc*) 'after, back'; *debāl* 'behind'; *mīr-čoya* 'to this side'; *vračoya* 'to that side'; *drāi* 'hither' (?); *hargeno* 'on all sides' (?).

2) Temporal: *wos* 'now'; *kəla* 'when'; *psāt* 'immediately'; *nawaxt* 'late'; *piro* 'before, earlier'; *bād*, *v^oro* 'afterwards'; *dur* 'to-day'; *iziko* 'yestereve'; *wuzir* 'yesterday'; *širizen* 'day before yesterday'; *čurmo*, *čir^oizen* 'three days ago'; *pānjemo*, *pčurma* 'four days ago'; *sāar*, *sabā* 'to-morrow'; *yāmo*, *məzdira* 'the day after to-morrow'; *sūy-yāmo* 'three days hence'; *yūyyāmo*, etc. 'four days hence'; *asāl* 'this year'; *prasāl* 'last year'; *širasāl* 'two years ago'; *čurmasāl* 'four years ago';¹ *jausa'rēn* 'at daybreak'; *miṣen*, *dəmalen* 'at noon'.

3) Modal, etc.: *rastē* 'rightly'; *mal'min* 'thus'; *ča'min* 'how'; *gūya* 'just as'; *magam* 'verily'; *šahānd*, *boh* 'very'; *anīmāf*, *loma'len* 'half'; *nakōi* 'why'.

For particulars cf. Voc. s.vv.—It is not always possible to distinguish adverbs from adjectives or nouns.

Verbs.

Verb Substantive and Auxiliary Verbs.

223. The nominal sentence without a copula is very common in Y—M. Thus, e.g.: *Ysh tu š^u-kū?* 'from where art thou?' *yo mara š^u kū?* 'from where is this man?' *zo šⁱ malen*, *zo šⁱ-im kyeyen* 'I am from

¹ The translations and explanations given of the adverbs denoting days and years were often indefinite or contradictory.

here, I am from this house'; *mo kyēi mən-kān* 'this house is mine'; *to cēs nām?* 'what is thy name?' *mūn yū w'lo, loh pūre* 'I have one wife and two sons'; *yū Mēy yasp, yū Wūi yasp* 'one horse was (called) M., another W.'; *M wo ādam luro* 'that man is far away'; *mai yaši, wai liici* 'these are good, and those are bad'. Thus even in the sense of 'exists' the copula may be left out.

224. But very frequently Y employs the original 3rd pl. *astet* (cf. Prs. *hastand*) for the 3rd pl. and sg. According to Bidd. and the LSIy *astet* is also used for the 1st and 2nd sg. and pl., but I never heard *zo astet* 'I am', etc. Examples are: *Ysh ēā-mən yū pūr astet* 'I have a son'; *yo mūn v'rai astet* 'this is my brother'; *tō cīs nām astet?* 'what is thy name?' *yō kyēi ē-ēn astet* 'this house belongs to this one'; *ēā-mən amboh pūre astet* 'I have many sons'; *yēi kyēi ēā-mōf astet* 'these houses belong to these men'; *mind ādamen nazdik astet* 'these men are near'; *Yr tō cānd lōydē astet?* 'how many daughters hast thou?' (answer: *ēirōi lōydē*).

From M I have only noted *Mg wai v'roī nā-moy astat* 'these are brothers of ours'. Acc. to Zar. *ast* is sg. and *astat* pl., but he also gives the sentence *lu luydi mən ast* 'I have two daughters'. The LSI_m gives the full inflexion *hast-am, -ai, -o, -am, -af, -at*, which is probably influenced by Prs, as shown by the *h*.

225. In Y I have come across a few sentences where *-ō* and *-ē* are apparently used as a 3rd sg. present of the substantive verb: *Ysh tō yār wos kū-ō?* 'where is thy friend now?' (answer: *də to apīr astet* 'he is in front of thee'); *Yr yaši ādam-ō* 'he is a good man'; *yo kyēi mištōrān-ē* 'this house is the Mehtar's'.¹ I dare not express any definite opinion on these forms, but they may represent an ancient *asti*, cf. Sgl.-Ishk. *-ō*.

The negative present 'is not' is Y *čēš*. E.g., *yaši ādam čēš* 'he is not a good man'; *tu Xedāyen banda čēš'-a?* 'art thou not the servant of Gcd?'. Cf. Voc. s.v.

¹ Or is *mištōrānē* an adj.? Cf. above § 214.

A subjunctive form is preserved in *vii* (< *buyāt*). E.g., *woko cās kīmat vīi* (or *fērmā*)? 'what may be the price of it?'. Cf. § 254.

The preterite of the substantive verb is Y *viem*, *viēt*, *vio*, *viem*, *vief*, *viēt*; cf. LSI *viam*, *viāi*, *via*, *viam*, *viaf*, *viāt*; Mm 3 sg. *vio*, 3 pl. *viāt*.

Y *šom*, M *šām* 'I went',¹ 'I became' is used as an auxiliary. A present tense is not formed from this root in Y-M, but note Z *zo gīb āyām* 'I am lost', etc.² Cf. about the passive § 247.

226. *kən-* 'to do' is used as an auxiliary just as in Prs. and other Ir. languages. Cf. Voc. s.vv. *awāza*, *bāwar*, *rahā*, *salū*, *sucār*, *tagbīr*, *tayār*, *xap*, *xalās*, etc., for examples of compound verbs with *kən-*.

kən- is also used with the meaning of 'being able to'. Cf. e.g. Y *ē-kir kəne*, *vo wulo žo-wən ē vet kəne* 'thou art not able to do it, thou canst not take his wife from him (*na mētānī, zan-i ūra na mētānī giriftan*)'.

The Present Stem.

227. The verbal system of Y—M, like that of most other modern Ir. languages, is based upon two stems, the Present and the Past.

The distinction between ancient present stems in *-a-* and *-aya-* excepted, the Old Ir. present classes are preserved only in relics and are of no importance for the verbal system of modern Y—M. Regarding the stems in **-aya-* and the causatives in *-āw-*, *-āv-* (and *-ān-*, *-ōn-*), see below § 229.

Ancient root-presents are represented only indirectly by *-əm*, etc. 'I am' as preterite suffix and by *ast*, *astet* 'is', 'are' (v. above § 224). *dāl-* 'to give' is an ancient reduplicated present.³ *as-* 'to come'; *(y)is-* 'to bring'; *prš-* 'to ask'; *yuxs-* 'to learn' go back to

¹ Regarding the inflexion see § 245.

² With M *dyəm*: *šām* cf. Par. *param*: *chēm* 'to go, to become'.

³ Cf. Shgh. *ḍāḍ*.

present formations in Ir. $s < *sk$, while *baxš-* 'to divide'; *nuvōš-* 'to comb'; *nišāš-* 'to show'; *waxš-* 'to grow' represent bases in IE $*s$.

mər- 'to die' is an ancient stem in *-ya*.¹ Stems in *-nā-* are: *ken-* 'to do'; *vəzān-* 'to know'; *yān-* 'to grind'; *xōn-* 'to buy'; *pmōn-* 'to rub', and possibly *wien-* 'to untie'. Infixes or radical *n* occurs in *lib-* 'to card' ($< *dumb$); *āyd-* 'to dress' ($< *ā-gund$); *xīrd-* 'to shave' ($< *xīrd$); *xōd-* 'to laugh'; *xap-* 'to fell'; *vad-* 'to tie'; *zīb-* 'to rise'; *cēb-* 'to pinch'; *skəd-* 'to break'; *vēzb-* 'to tighten'; *čad-* 'to fall, stumble'.

A few present stems are formed secondarily from ancient preterites. Thus: *bār-* 'to fill'; M *tuyd-* 'to shave' (cf. *tīš-*); *šift-* 'to plaster'. Zar.'s *yōn'g-* 'to grind', *mōg-* 'to rub' appear to be based on the 3rd sg. pres.

228. Of great importance for the inflexion of the 3rd sg. is the distinction between ancient stems in *-a-* and *-aya-*.

In the first group of verbs the 3rd sg. in *-ati* was syncopated at an early date, and the resulting *-t*, *-d* was assimilated in various ways to the final consonant of the root.

Thus, with *t*, e.g. Y *ist*, Z *yist* 'comes' ($*ā-isati$); Z *pist* 'asks' (*pərəsati*); Y, M *ništ* 'sits down' ($*niθati < nišhidati$); Y *waft*, M *wēft* 'weaves'; Z *niješt* 'shows' ($*ni-čāšati$); *yūst* 'brings'. With *d*: Y *avīzd* (*avāzi*), Z *avūzd* 'brings' ($< *upāzati$); Y *yurīvd* 'takes'; Z *γīvd* 'spins'; *lūzd* 'milks'; *neγūyd* 'hears'; Y *p²revd*, Z *p²rūvd* 'finds' ($*pari-āpati$); Y *šamd*, Z *šēmt* 'drinks'; Y *awūzd* 'hangs'; Y *nūld* 'lays down, goes to sleep' ($*ni-padati$); Z *čēyd* 'sows'.

With assimilation of *n + t*: Y *k²it*, M *yīkit* 'does' ($< *kunati$); Y, Z *wītd* 'sees' ($< vaēnaiti$); Y *kēd* 'digs' ($< *kanati$); Z *livēd* 'winnows' ($< *dicanati$); Z *vōd* 'brings' ($< *upanati$); Y *vezit*,

¹ Possibly also *diš-* 'to think'.

² LSIy *niš*, m *nīθ* = $*niš$, $*ništ$.

³ Cf. § 116.

⁴ Cf. Voc. s.v. *rən*. The asterisked form is simply intended to be a formula.

Z *vzūd* 'knows' (< **upa-zānati*); Y *xīt* 'laughs' (< **xandati*); Y *xīt* 'buys' (**xarnati*); Z *bixēd* 'reads' (*buxōn*-) and other 3rd singulars from stems in -ōn-.

With assimilation of *r* + *t*¹: Y *avīt*, Z *avūd* 'brings' (< *ābaraiti*); Y *ket*, Z *kēd* 'ploughs' (< **kāratī*); *xūt* 'eats' (< **xaraiti*); Y *lāt*, Z *lēt* 'holds, has' (< **dāratī*); Y *stīt* (Z *stīrd* of secondary origin) 'sweeps' (< **staratī*); Y *nəvīt* 'takes out' (< **nižbaratī*); Y *fət* 'seizes' (< **faratī*); Z *škid* 'seeks' (< **škāratī*); *wužūd* 'regards' (< **wi-žaratī*); *zəvīt* 'pulls over' (< *us-baraiti*); *giyīt* 'passes' (< **wi-taratī*); *giyēt* 'lets pass' (**wi-tāratī*).—Z *žīrd* 'sews', *nīrd* 'enters' (*žīy*, *nīy*-) have an unexplained *r*.

With assimilation of *d* + *t* through *ōd* > *ō* > *l*: Y *dīl* 'gives' (< **dadati*); Y *pələr*, Z *pīlēr* 'sells' (< **pārēl* < **parādati*); Z *lūrd* 'flees' (with secondary -*d* < **rūl* < **raudati*), Z *tēl* 'kills' (< **tardati*). But *t* + *t* > *t*: Y—M *žūt* 'speaks' (< **jatati*).²

With assimilation of *rn* + *t* > **nʔ* > Y *kʷ*, M (n')*g'*: Y *yeikʷ*, Z *yēn'g'* 'grinds'; Z *mēg'* 'rubs'.

After *j* the final dental is dropped in Y, Z *trēj* 'binds'. Cf. also Z *nig* 'pulls out', and Y *wāst* 'places' (*wāst*-).

In some cases M (Z) has 3rd sg.s in -*d*/*t* where Y has generalized the ending -*ē*. Thus, e.g.: Z *nərizd* 'licks'; *xīšk* 'pulls'; *šuvd* 'sucks'; *drēt* 'throws'; *avūzd* 'brings'; *čičt* 'falls'. But Y: *nərizē*, *xošē*, *šuvē*, *drēi*, *avāzē* (and *avīzd*), *tīžē*. On the other hand Z has added -*i* to the apparently suffixless form Y *wast* 'places'.

229. In most cases, however, Y and M (Z) agree as regards the employment of 3rd sg. forms in -*ē*, -*i* (< **ayati*).

Thus, e.g., Y *i* 'goes'; *āydē* 'dresses'; *mərə* 'dies'; *novē* 'rains'; *rovē* 'barks'; *rəsē* 'arrives'; *vřōfē* 'flies'; *wuzdē* 'washes'; *xīrdē* 'shaves'; *xšī* 'weeps': Z *yī*; *āyudī*; *muri*; *nāvi*; *ravi*; *ręsi*; *wurafsi*; *wūzne*; *xīdī*; *xšī*. Cf. also, e.g.: Y *anuvē* 'bellows'; *ušunē* 'neighs'; *cadē-ste* 'throws in wrestling'; *kosē* 'seeks'; *loynē* 'lies down'; *rukūšē*

¹ Cf. § 124.

² Cf. §§ 47 and 47.

'creeps'; *wulē* 'throws'; *waxšē* 'grows'; *šibē* 'rises'; *šūroxē* 'shies'
 Z *nāmē* 'shows'; *pīi* 'rots'; *wurvi* 'boils'; *zīi* 'is born'.

Some of these forms more or less probably go back to ancient forms in *-āyati* (or *-īyati*, *-ūyati*), cf. e.g. *wuzdē*, *zīi*, *xšī*, *pīi*, *nāmē* < **awa-snāyati*, *zāyat(a)i*, *xšīyati*, *pūyati*, *nīmāyati*.

Many others are secondary formations, and, on the other hand, several verbs of the first group originally belong to the *aya-* class. This is no doubt the case e.g. with *lāt*, *lēt* 'holds' and *vəd* 'brings', which go back to **dārayati*, **upa-nayati*, with secondary transfer into the *-ati* class. Such transfer may account for the umlaut which appears in many cases. It is also worthy of note that the causatives in *-āw-*, *-ōw-* belong to the first group. This type of causative has been borrowed by various E. Ir. dialects under unknown conditions from Indo-Aryan, and we should expect that they should belong to the Y—M verbs with 3rd sg. *-ē*, *-i*. The existing type, Z *aydāvd* 'dresses (somebody else)', etc., may be due to the influence of forms in original **-āpati*, such as *šuvd* and *pərūvd*. Note also the early lw. Z *giyēt* (from *giyōr-* 'to turn round', trans.).

M also possesses another type of causative, borrowed more recently from Prs., in *bičirōn-* 'to graze', *wurvōn-* (and *wurvōv-*) 'to boil', etc., cf. Y *γaltan-* 'to make fall'. Note the double caus. in G *dəraw-āw-ān-* 'to terrify'.

230. Present.

| | | | 'I do' | | | | | 'I ask' | | | | |
|--|--|--|------------|-------|----------|--------|----------|---------|--|--|--|--|
| | | | Yr | Yg, u | Mm | Mt | Z | | | | | |
| | | | kənəm | kənəm | 'yikenəm | ikənəm | 'kənə/um | | | | | |
| | | | kənē | kənē | 'yikunūy | | kəd | | | | | |
| | | | kāt | kit | yīkāt | | kunaf | | | | | |
| | | | kənəm, -am | kənəm | 'yikenəm | | | | | | | |
| | | | kənəf | kənəf | 'yikunəf | | | | | | | |
| | | | kənət | kənət | 'yikenat | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |

231. The personal endings are in general clear. The 1st Sg. in *-əm* is derived from *-ami*, the 1st Pl. *-am* from *-āmah*, etc. The 2nd Pl. has adopted the ancient pronominal suffix, probably in order to avoid phonetic confusion with the 3rd Sg. Cf. the similar development in Sgl.—Ishk. Regarding the 3rd Sg. see above. The forms given by Gauthiot as used by M settlers in Wakhan must be of Ishk. origin.

Quite irregular are the Khow. 3rd Sg. forms employed by Ysh: *lapoir* 'glitters'; *aṣistai*, *aṣisteste* 'bears' (Khow. *aṣuran*). I do not know whether such forms are really current among some speakers of Yidgha.—Yg *kenalo* 'works' is a suspect form.

The Present or Aorist is used: a) As an indefinite Present.
b) As a Future or Subjunctive.

Examples of a) are: *draxtē mūzet* 'the trees are shaking'; *wūi kit* 'the wind blows'; *tu ču žui* 'what do you say?'; *mo ādam nayeṇ xut* (*yauyo šamd*) 'this man eats bread (drinks water)'; *nakoi ase tu?* 'why dost thou come?'; *mən larza kit* 'I am trembling'; *tū čopik kenē* 'you are lying'; *mo xap ēi kit?* 'why is he silent?'

Examples of b) are: *čir miṣ diḏ ēpāč asəm* 'I shall come back after four days'; *agar Xadāi ču mašče vii oyim rosīm* 'if God doesn't kill me, I shall go and arrive (here)'; *no xoi pūraf wulo čə avazəm-a?* 'shall I not bring a wife for my own son?'; *na-men del tā zo ayim* 'give me, that I may go'; *wo dārū na max del, max xōnam, na tō hūy dalem* 'give us the medicine, we shall buy it and give the price for it'; *na xāin no xurān čəš, no-man ces dālem?* 'I have nothing to eat myself, what shall I give him?'; *vo wulo vānem* 'I shall bring the wife'.

Regarding the use of the Aorist in commands see below § 234.

Durative Present.

232. A Durative Present is formed in Y by adding *-(ə)stə*, *-(e)ste* to the Aorist. Examples are: *zo hōr kənem-iste* 'I am working'; *yu maya hōr kit-iste* 'this man is working'; *žinkiko niāsto, tāam kyet-ista*

'a woman is sitting and preparing food'; *xužbi nāyo-ist* 'it smells (*bū-iš mēāya*)'; *če xšāf-este?* 'what are you weeping over?' *zə pərsəm-istə, lā-mən če defa* 'I am asking him not to fight against me'; *xoref-este, šāmeš-este, āydaš-este āyen daulet* 'you are eating, drinking and wearing his belongings'; *noyər ke də Šoyər xšiyet-ste* 'he came out while they were weeping at Shoghor' (historical present); note also: *wos oyim-este sāharo* 'now I am going (: shall go) into the desert'. Cf. *užerəm-este* 'I am looking'; *šəm-este* 'I am speaking'; *oyim-ste* 'I am going'; *šafum-ste* 'I am chewing'; *xofəm-ste* 'I am coughing'; *kōse-ste* 'thou art seeking'; *kenē-este* 'thou art digging'; *tra awā zyū-stə* 'is flying through the air'; *woxšē-este* 'is growing'; *məri-stə* 'is dying'; *naxči-stə* 'is dancing'; *kit-istə (kənəf-st)* 'is doing'.

The derivation of this suffix is uncertain. It is possible to think either of a form of the root *stā*, or of *asti*.

Durative Preterite.

233. A Durative Preterite is formed by adding *vio* 'was' to the Aorist. Thus e.g., *šfə də Drawusə vio, muzdurī kyed-vio, wos ruxsat tūliyō* 'her husband was in Drosh; he was serving; now he has taken leave'; *max dārū kwosem-vio, č purviam* 'we were searching for the medicine'; but we did not find it'. Cf. LSI *m ze via dalam*, or *ze dalam via* 'I was beating'. But LSI *y deham-ste vio* 'I was beating' corresponds in form to Y *zə xūben wīnem-este vio* 'I have been seeing a dream'. Cf. also LSI *y dīl-vi-este* 'he used to give'.

Imperative.

234. The Imperative 2nd Sg. is usually identical with the Present stem. This first type is represented by: *as* 'come'; *kak* 'cook'; *užar* 'look'; *žib* 'rise'; *Mm niž* 'sit down'; *dāl* 'give'; *de(h)* 'beat'; *lār* 'hold'; Y *kən*, Z *ikən* 'do'; *ləyān* 'throw'; *ai, oi* 'go'; *škōr* 'seek'; *āvər* 'bring'; *xap* 'fell'; *šafau* 'kindle'.

This imperative evidently goes back to the ancient imperative in *-a*.

But besides *de(h)* we also find *dia(h)*, *dea*, and besides *niž* also *niža*. With many verbs this appears to be the regular form. Thus, e.g.: Y *niā*, Z *niya* 'enter'; Y *γur(v)ā*, Z *γirva* 'seize'; Y *sova* (but Z *sōw*) 'smear'; *žā* 'speak'; *zyūa* 'walk'; *dafa* 'fight'; *tələwā* 'seek'; *isa* 'bring'; *vəna* 'lead'; Z *nīlva* 'sleep'; *pərsa* 'ask'; *yōn'g'a* 'grind'; LSIy *mra* 'die', etc.

The distinction between suffixless imperatives and those in *-a* does not coincide with that between 3rd Sg.s in *-d/t* and *-ē*. And, besides, *-aya* could not result in *-a*. If we assume that the form in *-a* goes back to a subjunctive in *-āh*, we should expect *-o¹* in Y and Mm. Is it possible that ancient *-a* in the imperative was lengthened in some verbs before the loss of final short vowels, but did not quite coalesce with ancient *-ā*?

Imperative 2nd Pl. ends in Y *-ē*, *-e*, probably < *-ayata* (*-ata* would coalesce with Pres. 3rd Sg. in *-ati*). Thus: *a'vrē*, *avāzē* 'bring'; *pər'sē* 'ask'; *a'səf*, *nā-mən muzdurə kə'nē* 'may you come (subj.) and take service (imper.) with me'; *xošānē kə'nē* 'make merry'; *mailis kene* 'assemble'; *nižē* 'sit down'. The alternative imperative forms in *-i* given by Z are no doubt really plurals.

Once *če defa* was translated by Prs. *jang na šawid*, but the Prs. pl. is probably used by politeness. I do not know whether Mm *maf male nižit* 'sit down here' is a correct and current form.

The Aorist is frequently used in (polite?) commands and interdictions. Thus: *tə čī žūi* 'don't speak'; *tu čöpik č-kēns* 'don't speak a lie (*na gu*)'; *ba nām-i-Xedā del, wačārum na-mən dālē* 'give in the name of God, may you give me alms'; *na-mən čī dale* 'don't give me'; *a'səf, nā-mən muzdurə kə'nē* 'come and take service with me'. Cf. the similar use of the Aorist in Prs. and in Par.²

¹ Or, possibly, *-e* in all dialects. Cf. § 198.

² HFL; I, p. 90.

The Past Stem.

235. The Past Stems may be divided into two groups: A) Stems ending in a vowel or *-y*. B) Stems ending in a consonant.

Class A.

This group consists mainly of weak, regular stems in *-i* (*y*) (Z also *-əy*) and *-āi* (Z *-ōy*).

I, a): Ancient, in the modern language irregular, preterites in *-i(y)* are: *ḡi* 'beat' < **jata*-; *lōmī* 'rubbed' < **nimaḡita*-; *lii*, *liy* 'gave' < *dāta*-; *xṣī(y)* 'wept' < *xṣīta*-; *vī* 'was' < *būta*-.

I, b): The majority of preterites in *-i(y)* goes back to original stems in *-īta*- or to borrowings from Prs. forms in *-id*. Thus, e.g.: Y *rosī*, Z *resiy* 'arrived'; Y *xadī*, Z *xādiy* 'laughed' (cf. Prs. *xandid*); Y *tulī*, Z *telwiy* 'sought' (Prs. *talbid*); Y *baṣṣī* 'divided'; Y *trēṣī* 'tied' (Prs. *taranjid*); Y *ḡibī* 'rose' (cf. Prs. *jumbid*?).

Other examples are: Y *čadī* (*čad*-); *d^uruī* (*d^urou*-); *fərxi(y)*-; *fxati*- (*fxot*-); *kak^uiī* (*kāk^u*-); *magyī* (*magy*-); *niṣāṣī* (*niṣāṣ*-); *nuvōṣī* (*nuvōṣ*-); *pəcəḡi* (*pəcəḡ*-); *vizbi* (*vizb*-); *ḡimeṣī* (*ḡimeṣ*-); *ḡūyī* (*ḡūy*-); cf. Z *durəy*, *fxatəy*, *kətəy*, etc.

Note *yoṣṣī* (*yoṣṣ*-) and *ləreī* (*lərē*-).

236. II, a): A few past stems in *-āi*, *ōy* can be traced back to ancient participles in *-āta*-. Thus e.g.: Y *yāi*, Z *yōy* 'brought' < *yāta*-; *zənāi* 'bathed' (*zənay*-) < *snāta*-; Y *wuzdāi*, Z *wuznōy* 'washed' **awa-snāta*-; Y *ustāi*, Z *wustōi* 'placed' (*wāst*-) < **awa-stāta*-.

II, b). But the majority of Y past stems in *-āi* consists of secondary formations. Cf. e.g.: *urzāi* (*urzu*-); *wurwōi* (*wurw*-); *ustušcāi* (*ustušc*-); *uṣināi* (*uṣun*-); *bidaway*, *ōy* (*bidaw*-); *bohāy* (*boh*-); *cēbāi* (*cēb*-); *ḡənilāi* (*ḡənil*-); *kunāi* (*i*), Z *kūnōy* (*kun*-); *kuṣmāi* (*kuṣm*-); *k^uirfāi* (*k^uirf*-); *lowāi* (*lōw*-); *libāi* (*lib*-); *pufāi* (*puf*-); *tuydāi* (*tuyd*-); *xofāi* (*xof*-); *xuzdāi* (*xuzd*-); *zōmāi* (*zōm*-); *ḡirḡāi* (*ḡirḡ*-); cf. Z *frisōy* (*fris*-); *kiraxōy* (*kirax*-), etc.

A remarkably great number of the verbs belonging to this group denote some kind of bodily movement or function.

237. III). The rest of the past stems in ancient vowel + *t* are:
ayoi 'came' < **āgata-* (*as-*); *loyoi* 'entered' < **adi-gata-* (?); *šūi*
 'went' < **šuta-* (*oy-*); *Z zūi* 'bore' < **zāta-*; *M ləvəy* 'winnowed' <
 **dwata-* (Av. *bata-*) (*ləvōn-*).

Cf. also *vədi* 'warmed the hands' (*vədō-*); *dri*, *drōy* 'poured out'
 (*dri-*).

Class B.

238. Stems ending in a consonant in Y—M. They go back to ancient formations with a final consonant *t*.

I). Stems in *r*: *Y imur* 'counted' (*imar-*); *āvər* 'brought' (*āvər-*);
mur (M *mur*) 'died' (*mər-*); *nəvər* (M *nəvər*) 'took out' (*nəvər-*);
stār (M *stōr*) 'swept' (*stōr-*); *škār* (M *škar*) 'sent' (*škōr-*); *xur* (M *xur*)
 'ate' (*xər-*); *noyər* (Z *nəyar*) 'went out' ¹ (*nī-*); *užur* (M *wužir*) 'saw'
 (*užer-*); *kər* (M *kər*) 'did' (*ken-*); *yūr* (M *yūr*) 'ground' (*yān-*); *Z zvir*
 'poured' (*zvar-*). Note that Z's *avər*, *mur*, and *nəyar* are at the
 same time preterite and present stems.

From *lār-* 'to hold'; *fār-* 'to seize'; *wār-* 'to separate'; *xar-*, *xōn-*
 'to buy'; *Z giyōr-* 'to let pass', and *bispōr-* 'to entrust' the past
 stems are formed in *-t*, not in *-r*, *r*. Thus e.g.: *lat*, *fat*, *giyēt*, etc.
 With *lat* cf. Psht. *lārə*, f. *lārəla* < **daritā-*.² Some of the forms
 may be recent formations with *t* < *r* + *t*, cf. § 124.

In *bār-* 'to fill' the past stem has been introduced into the present.

Quite irregular are *Y fəčir* 'cleft' (*fəči-*) and *vrir* 'broke' (*vrī-*),
 cf. Mm *vrir*: *vriskʷ*, *Z vrir*: *vrir*. Original **braiša-*: **brišta-*
 should regularly result in **vrī*: M *vriskʷ*, Y **vrīš*. From *vriskʷ*, etc.
 was formed a new present *vrir* after the analogy of M *giyēr*:
giyaškʷ, etc., and then again a new preterite Y **vrir*, M *vrir*.
 Finally the two dialects made a different selection among the
 available forms (but Bidd. has '*vrīstcha*' = **vrīšča*):

Y *vrī(y)*: Mm *vriskʷ*.

Mm, Z *vrir*: Y, Z *vrir/r*.

¹ Transferred secondarily into this group.

² Cf. Gr. Ir. Ph., I, 2, 212.

- 239 II) Stems in *l* (< *ḍ*), *d* (< *nd*) and *h* have preterites in *st*. Thus:
- a) *zyast* 'fled' (*zyal-*); *wust* 'threw' (*wul-*); *rust* 'fled' (*lur-* < **rūl-*); *prist* 'sold' (*plār-* < **prāl-*); M *nuvōst* 'went to sleep' (*nəliv-* < **nəvil-*).
 - b) *vāst* 'bound' (*vad-*); *čast* 'threw over' (*čad-*); *skast* 'cut' (*skəd-*); *xrist* 'shaved' (*xird-*, *xred-*); *āyast* 'dressed' (*āyd-*).
 - c) *niāst* 'sat down' (*niḥ-*); *čast* 'fell down' (Y *tiḥ-*, M *čiḥ-*).
 - d) *xāst* 'threshed' (*xā-* < *xwah-*).
 - e) *pist* 'asked' (*prs-*) and *kist* 'searched for' (*kos-*) are secondary formations.¹ Note (*i*)*što*, *šta* 'said' < **jasta*.²
240. III) Past stems in Y *šč*, M *škʷ* are formed from roots in *š*, *r* (< *rt*), *l* (< *rd*), *rz*, *rd*, etc. With the exception of *mašč*, *mōškʷ* 'killed' (*maz-*) all roots in *z* have given up their phonetically regular preterites in favour of forms in *zd*, e.g. *wīzd* 'spread'; *dīzd* 'buried'; *yāzd* 'ran'; *mīzd* 'urinated'; *nerīzd* 'licked'; *avāzd* 'brought'; Z *nuyēzd* 'swallowed'. Evidently the phonetic difference between *z* and *šč* has become too great to permit the morphonologic relation to be kept up. Note also the recent formations of the type Y *nišāži*, M *nijašt* 'showed', *nuvōši* 'combed', etc.
- a) *nuvišč* 'combed' (*nuvōš-*); *xišč*, *xiškʷ* 'pulled' (*xoš-*); *pašč* 'dug' (*paš-*); *dišč* 'knew' (*dīš-*); M *nuviškʷ* (Y *nuūxt*, Z *neūxt*) 'wrote' (*nuviš-*). From roots in ancient *š*: *nəyušč*, *nəyuškʷ* 'heard' (*nəyūy-*); *fərmišč*, *fərmiškʷ* 'forgot' (*fərmou-*).
 - b) *wušč*, *wušk* 'knitted' (*wor-*); *pišč*, *piškʷ* 'farted' (*pīl-*); *pəlišč* 'folded up' (*pəlarz-*); *gošč*, *gaškʷ* 'passed' (*gord-*, *lw.*); *pətišč* 'broke' (from a lost present **pətil-*).
 - c) From roots in *r*, after the analogy of Prs.: *gʷēšč*, *gʷyāškʷ* 'passed' (*gʷēr-*, *lw.*); *kišč*, *kīškʷ* 'ploughed' (*kār-*, *lw.*); *uštūšč* 'jumped' (*uštur-*, from Khow.).

Note *lišč* 'saw' < *dərašta*.

As may be seen above, roots in *l* may form their preterite either in *st*, or in *šč*, *škʷ*.

¹ **pišč* < **pršta* would have coalesced with the preterite of *pīl-*, cf. below.

² Cf. NTS, VII, 119.

241. IV) Roots in *-v* and *-b* have past stems in *vd* from *ft*. Thus, e.g.: *nīvd* 'rained' (*nov-*); *rīvd* 'barked' (*rov-*); *šūvd* 'sucked' (*šuv-*); *drūvd* 'danced' (*drūv-*); M *γ^rrūvd*, *γ^rrīvd* 'seized' (*γ^ruv-*);¹ *γīvd* 'spun' (*γīuv-*); Z *cəvd* 'picked' (*cəb-*); Z *wəzīvd* (Y *vēzbi*) 'tightened' (*wəzib-*, *vēzb-*), etc.

This type of preterites is also formed from causatives in *-ā(w)-*, *-ōw* and some other verbs in *w < v*. E.g.: Y *aydāvd*, Z *aydēvd* 'dressed (somebody else)'; *gībāvd* 'destroyed'; *sovd*, *sēvd* 'smeared' (*sāu-*), etc.

We find *xāvd* 'descended' (*xafs-*), but roots in *-f* have secondary past stems in *ft*. Thus, e.g.: *wāft* 'wove' (*wāf-*); *dāft* 'fought'; *xīft* 'coughed', etc. Note the introduction of the past stem into the present of *šīft* 'to plaster'.

In some cases roots in labials have weak preterites. Thus, e.g.: *xofāi* 'coughed'; *k^vīrfāi* 'sneezed'; *pufāi* 'blowed'; *libāi* 'carded'; *žibī* 'rose'; *cəbāi* 'picked'; *vēzbi* 'tightened' (but cf. above).

242. V) Roots in *ž*, *xš* and *γ* have past stems in *γd < xt*. Thus: *awāγd* 'hung up' (*awāž-*); Y *trāγd*, M *troyd* (Y also *trēži*) 'tied' (*trāž-*); *tāγd*² 'cut' (*tīž-*); *luγd* 'milked' (*lūž-*); *muγd* 'moved' (*mūž-*); Z *wuγd* 'found place' (*wu-*); *baγd* (and *baxši*) 'divided' (*baxš-*); *vədayd* 'mixed' (*vəday-*); *zuγd* 'took' (*zuγ-*).

From roots in *x(s)* we find new formations in *xt*: *yuxt* 'heard' (*yuxs-*); *š^urox* 'shied' (*š^urox-*). Note *waxč* (?) 'grew' and *vrexč* 'fried' from *waxš*, *vroč*, possibly with *xč < *xšč < *xšt*?

243. VI) Among the numerous roots in nasals only *ləmōn-* 'to rub'; *l^vvōn-* 'to winnow' and Z *fīršōn-* 'to shake' have retained their preterites in original *-ata-*: *ləmī*; M *l^vvəy*, but Y *ləbad*; and *fīršəy*.

All other verbs in nasals have had their past stems re-formed with *n + t > (n)d*.³ Examples of forms in *-(n)d* are: Y *ləbad* 'winnowed' (*ləbān-*); *l^vγad* (M *l^vγēnd*) 'threw away' (*l^vγan-*); *vəzad* (Mm also *vəzēnd* 'recognized' (*vəzān-*); *ušād* 'churned' (*ušān-*); *yucāt*

¹ But Y *γur-*: *γurd* (Yzh also *γurīvd*).

² From which a secondary pres. *tuγd* 'to shave'.

³ Possibly *ked* 'dug' < **kanita*, cf. above § 238 reg. **darita*.

'loosened' (*yūwan-*); *wiet* 'loosened' (*wien-*); *xō't, xal* 'bought' (*xō'n-, xar-*); *loyod* 'fell asleep' (*lōyn-*).

The causatives in *-ān-, -ōn* have preterites of a recent formation in *-nd*, e.g.: *γaltand* 'rolled'; *bičirēnd* 'grazed', cf. *vəzēnd, l'γēnd* above.

Verbs in *-m* have past stems in *nd*, or still more recent ones in *md*. Thus: *vriṇd* 'stood' (*v'rēm-*); *pižānd* 'entrusted' (*pižām-*); *šamd* 'drunk' (*šam-*); *rīmd* 'pleased' (*rīm-*); *ptrōmd* 'seized'. *Z frakēvd* 'gargled' (*frakōn-*) is irregular. Reg. Y *yāg^viī*, Z *yēn'g* 'ground' (but Yr *yīr*, Mt *yūr*) from *yān-*, cf. above § 327.

Preterite.

244. While M has preserved the distinction between the inflexion of transitive and intransitive preterites, Y has generalized the transitive endings. The result is that Y has established a system with two sets of personal suffixes, one for the present and one for the past tenses. But even in M the purely passive construction of the transitive preterite has been given up through the introduction of the accusative as the case of the object in such sentences, and through the partial adjustment between transitive and intransitive endings. Note also the incipient use of the nominative instead of the agent as a subject of a transitive preterite.¹ The tendency towards the dissolution of the ancient system has probably spread from Prs. to M and from Khw. to Y.

The intr. suffixes of the preterite in M are identical with those of the present except in the 3rd sg. In the trans. the 2nd sg., and, acc. to Zar. p. 118, also the 1st sg. have special forms.²

In the 1st sg. the ancient pronominal suffix and the auxiliary have been amalgamated, and this fusion has led to the introduction of *-m* also in the 1st pl. pret. of trans. verbs instead of *-n*, which is preserved in Sgl.—Ishk., Wkh. and Sar.

The 2nd sg. pret. trans. (Y also intrans.) in *-t* contains the

¹ Cf. § 211.

² Pres. and Trans. Pret. 1st sg. *-u/əm*, Intrans. Pret. *-am*.

pronominal suffix in a form which points to its preservation as a separate word till a comparatively recent date.¹ In the 2nd pl. the trans. suffix in *-f* has been generalized not only in the pret. of intrans. verbs but also in the present.² Regarding the development of the pronominal suffix 2 pl., Av. *vō*, into Y—M *-f*, Sgl. *-f*, *-v*, Wkh., Sar. *-v*, Sogd. *-β* cf. Gauthiot, Gramm. Sogd., I, p. 121.

Finally, as a result of this partial fusion of trans. and intrans. suffixes, the intrans. 3rd pl. in *-et*, *-at* was introduced also into the transitives.

In the 3rd sg. we find, besides the expected suffixless form, also one ending in *-o*, *-a*. Thus, e.g.: Y *lišč* 'he saw'; *yurd* 'he seized'; *kər* 'he did'; *vrōft* 'he flew'; *avər* 'he brought'; *vət* 'he brought'; *loyoi* 'he entered'; *xavd* 'he descended', etc. But: *līo* 'he gave'; *pisto* 'he asked'; *što* 'he said'; *fāto* 'he seized'; *šīyo* 'he beat'; *nīvdo* 'it rained'; *resīo* 'he arrived'; *drio* 'he poured'; *mavdo* 'he measured', etc. Note *niāst* and *niāsto* 'sat down'; *lat* and *lāto* 'held'; Y *mər* and M *muro* 'died'.

I have not been able to detect any difference in the use of these forms, nor any phonetic factors conditioning the presence or absence of *-o*. In one or two cases, however, Y *niāst* seems to mean 'sat down' and *niāsto* 'was seated'. But no such distinction can be traced in other verbs, nor is it possible always to take the forms in *-o* to be perfects.

¹ Cf., on the other hand, Sgl. *-δ*.

² Cf. above § 230 sq. [In the present *-f* < *-v* is probably derived from the 2nd pl. medium *-δicam*. Cf. Par. *-δr*, *-ēr*, and Khwarizmi (acc. to Henning) *-βi*. — Corr. note.]

245. Intransitives.

| | | 'I was' | | 'I went, became' | | 'I came' | | 'I sat down' | |
|---|-----------------|-------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|-------------|--------------|--------------|-----------------|
| | Yr | Mm | LSIm, Z | Yzh | Mm | LSIm | Yzh | Yzh | Yzh |
| 1 | Sg. <i>viem</i> | | <i>viām</i> | <i>šom (r šūyom)</i> | <i>šiam</i> | <i>šiam</i> | <i>ā-yōm</i> | | |
| 2 | > <i>viel</i> | | <i>viat</i> | <i>šūt (p šūgit)</i> | | <i>šai</i> | <i>ā-yōt</i> | | <i>nāstəm</i> |
| 3 | > <i>vio</i> | <i>vio</i> | <i>vā</i> | <i>šūi</i> | <i>šūi</i> | <i>šoi</i> | <i>ā-yoi</i> | | <i>nāst</i> |
| 1 | Pl. <i>viem</i> | | <i>viām</i> | <i>šom</i> | <i>šom</i> | <i>šiam</i> | <i>ā-yom</i> | | |
| 2 | > <i>vief</i> | | <i>vīaf</i> | <i>šof</i> | | <i>šiaf</i> | <i>ā-yof</i> | | |
| 3 | > <i>viel</i> | <i>viat</i> | <i>viat</i> | <i>šot</i> | | <i>šiat</i> | <i>ā-yot</i> | | <i>nī āstet</i> |

246. Transitives.

| | | 'I brought' | | 'I gave' | | 'I did' | | 'I saw' | |
|---|---|-------------|-------------|--------------|-------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|---|
| | | Y | LSIm | Y | Y | Mm | Y | Y | Y |
| 1 | Sg. <i>šim</i> zh, g, <i>šim</i> sh | | <i>šiem</i> | <i>vədem</i> | <i>liim</i> | <i>liium</i> | <i>kəyəm</i> | <i>lišim</i> | |
| 2 | » <i>šit</i> sh, <i>šit</i> g, <i>šit</i> r | | <i>šiet</i> | <i>vədet</i> | | | <i>kəyet</i> | <i>lišut</i> | |
| 3 | » <i>š(y)</i> o | | <i>šia</i> | <i>vət</i> | <i>lio</i> | <i>lio</i> | <i>kər</i> | <i>lišə</i> | |
| 1 | Pl. <i>šiem</i> | | <i>šiam</i> | | | | | | |
| 2 | » <i>šief</i> | | <i>šiaf</i> | | | | | | |
| 3 | » <i>šiet</i> sh, <i>šit</i> g | | <i>šiat</i> | <i>vədet</i> | <i>liet</i> | | <i>kəyet</i> | | |

The preterite is not infrequently used as a *futurum exactum*. Thus, e.g.: *Ysh wōs ke šūt, tro kyēi kəlo ōyōit* 'when thou now hast gone and have entered into the house, . . .'

247.

Imperfect.

'I was beating'

| | Yg | Biddulph |
|-------|-----------|------------|
| 1 Sg. | žim-stəm | žierm-stem |
| 2 » | žit-stət | žit-stet |
| 3 » | ži-što | žier-sto |
| 1 Pl. | žiem-štəm | žier-stəm |
| 2 » | žief-štef | žief-stef |
| 3 » | žit stət | žiet-stet |

Cf. also Yr 1 sg. *žiem-ištəm* and 2 pl. *žief-ištəf*. Examples of the use of these forms are: *zo vətō žiem-ištəm 'mā tāna zadam'*; *mōx vəmən žief-ištəf 'šumā māna zadin'*; *mən vto žim-stəm, tō vəmən žit-stət, māf vəmən žief-štef*, etc.

Unfortunately I did not succeed in securing a complete and wholly certain paradigm of this tense. It is scarcely probable that forms in *st* and in *št* are parts of the same paradigm, as asserted by Yg, and apparently we have to do with two different tenses, although the material does not permit us to distinguish between them.

In Biddulph's paradigm "*er*" probably represents *ē*, and *m* has been dropped in the 1st pl.

The forms in *st* are probably connected with those of the Durative Present mentioned above § 232.¹ *št* can hardly be compared with Sogd. *'štn*, Yaghn. *-išt*,² as ancient *št* should regularly result in Y *šč*.

None of these forms are known from M.

¹ E.g. *žit-stet* for **žit-st < jata + tai + asti?*

² Cf. Gramm. Sogd., II, 39.

11 — Kulturforskning.

Perfect.

248. Just as is the case in most other Ir. languages the Perfect in Y is based upon the Past Participle enlarged by *-ka-*.

Intransitives.

| 'I have sat down' | | 'I have become tired' | | 'I have become hungry' | | 'I have become' | |
|----------------------|------------------|--------------------------|----------------|---------------------------|-------------------|-----------------|--------------|
| (='I am sitting') | | (='I am tired') | | (='I am hungry') | | | |
| Yzh | | Yr | | Yzh | | Yzh | |
| 1 Sg. | <i>niastəyəm</i> | | <i>u'zəyəm</i> | | <i>u'şiadəyəm</i> | | <i>şuyum</i> |
| 2 | „ | | <i>uzəyət</i> | | — -ət | | |
| 3 | „ <i>niāsto</i> | | | | | | <i>şūi</i> |
| 1 Pl. | | | | | — -am | | |
| 2 | „ | | | | — -əf | | <i>şuyəf</i> |
| 3 | „ <i>niāsti</i> | | | | | | |

Transitives.

| 'I have done' | | 'I have seized' | | | | | |
|---------------|---------------|-----------------|----------------|---|-----------------------------------|----------|--------------|
| Y | | Y | | Y | | Biddulph | |
| 1 Sg. | <i>kəryum</i> | | <i>yurdoym</i> | | <i>žiyəm</i> 'I have beaten' | | <i>žigam</i> |
| 2 | „ | | | | <i>xuyet</i> 'thou hast eaten' | | <i>žiget</i> |
| 3 | „ <i>kəro</i> | | <i>yurdo</i> | | | | <i>žī</i> |
| 1 Pl. | | | | | | | <i>žigam</i> |
| 2 | „ | | | | <i>pərvīayāf</i> 'you have found' | | <i>žigaf</i> |
| 3 | „ | | | | | | <i>žīē</i> |

249. Other examples are, e.g.: Ysh *x^hšovōyi mīx zo muzdurə kəryum* 'I have worked night and day'; mən *xis'mat ē-kəryəm* 'mā xismat na karda-im'; mən *uto žiyəm* 'I have beaten thee'; *štəyəm* 'gufta am'; *liščəyəm* 'I have seen'; *ayoi* 'he has come'; *pistəyəm* 'I have asked'; *āvreyəm* 'I have brought'; *xristəyəm* 'I have shaved'; *sčiyəm* 'I have slipped'; *şuyəm* 'I have become'; *barryəm* 'I have filled'; *fsaiyom* 'I have risen'; *a'vʀe* 'he has(?) brought'; *škārə* 'he has(?) sent'; *pəcigyō, pəzgyō* 'has broken (*burrīda šud*)'.

Note Ysh *žinkiko* (*yū akābur*) *niāsto* 'a woman (an old man) is sitting', but *loh šināmī niāsti* (not **niāstet*) 'two girls were sitting'. Apparently *niāsto* is construed as an adjective, not as a finite verb. Cf. Biddulph 3 pl. (trans.) *žīē*.¹

The only corresponding form heard in M was *lūyūm* 'I have given', and acc. to LSI 'the Perfect tense is not used in M'. But acc. to Zar. the Perf. in M is formed with *-iyam*, *-əyəm*, e.g. *muriyam* 'I have died'; *neyišk'əyəm* 'I have heard'.

Pluperfect.

250. The Pluperfect is formed from the Perfect through the addition of *vīo* 'was'. Thus, e.g.: *žīyām vīo*, *šūyūm vīo* = Prs. **zada-am būd*, **šuda-am būd* instead of the existing Prs. form *zada*, *šuda būdam*. The Y paradigm is based upon the 3rd sg. *šūi vīo* 'šuda būd', where the personal suffix was zero, and could be interpreted as belonging either to *šūi* or *vīo*.

The following examples have been noted: Yg *žūyūm vīo* 'I had sewn'; zo (*mən*) *v(ə)to žīyām* 'I had beaten thee'; Yr *drəviyām vīo* 'I had feared'; Ysh *lī vīo* 'he had given'; *yauyo urwāi vīo* 'the water had been boiling'; *ku šuyaf vīo?* 'kujā rafta būd?' *mo žinkiko ayoyi vīo* 'this woman had come (*āmada būd*)'.

Note Mm *lūyūm vīō* 'dāda būdam'.

Various Modal Forms of the Verb.

251. A number of finite verbal forms have been noted, but so sporadically that it is only possible to label them quite provisionally. With all reserve they may be called respectively First Conditional, Second Conditional, Subjunctive, Potential and Concessive.

¹ But Ysh *'uulī a'vəzde* 'he brought wives' (sg. *'uulo a'vəzdo*) can hardly be a Perf.

First Conditional.

252. This form is based upon the Perfect, to which has been added the particle *va* (< **bawāt*?).¹ Examples are: *Ysh wos aγōi, wo mən dawlet lišči-va* 'if he should come now, he would see my wealth'; *yō vira mən šifien kə vī-va, xoyo aγōi-va* 'if this burden were my husband's, he would have come himself'; *wos ke mən šifə aγōi-va, lišče-va wo mind ābādief* 'if (or 'that') my husband should come now and should see these cultivated fields, . . . '.

Cf. LSIy *kerjem-va* 'I would have done'; *baryum-va* 'I would have been satisfied'; LSI_m *yikeriam-ica* 'we would have made'; *xūriem-ica* 'we should have eaten'.

Second Conditional.

253. This form is also based upon the Perfect, but the particle added is *vīi* (cf. Anc. Prs. *biyā*?). Cf. Par. *kuṛō bē*, etc., IIFL, I, p. 101.

Thus, e.g., *Ysh agar Xadāi čv mašče vīi, oyim* 'If God should not kill me (*kušta bāšad*),² I shall come'; *amax tad zindo vīi, ču muro vīi* 'our father may be alive, he may not be dead, . . .'; *šūi vī, z³ dalen čpāč āγ^wōi* he might have gone away, etc.³

Subjunctive.

254. We also find *vīi* 'bāšad' alone as an equivalent of *fərmə* in Ysh: *agar 'štyot ki kīmat vīi* (or *fərmə*), *čpərviam* 'even if—they said—the price might be (with us), we have not got it' (?). Regarding *fərmə* (< Prs. *farmāy*) v. Voc. s.v. It appears to form a kind of Subjunctive in LSI_m *ze ferme ki duhum* 'I may beat'; cf. *Ysh woko čəs kīmat fərmə?* 'what may be the price (here)?' *moi koi-kān fər'ma, kōi yurdo fər'ma?* 'az ki bāšad, ki girifta bāšad?'

¹ Cf. the use of this particle in forming indefinite pronouns.

² Reg. the use of the Past as a Futurum Exactum, see § 246.

³ Cf. Texts, 39.

Concessive.

255. This label may provisorily be put upon the forms in *-yuz*: Ysh *li-yuz Parvardigār*, *mašcu-yuz Parvardigār*, *tu rastē xismat ken* 'may God give (thee wealth), or may he kill (thee, in any case) thou shalt serve him rightly'. It is possible that we ought to analyze *liy-uz*, *liy* being the Perfect; but *-uz* remains unexplained.

Potential.

256. Finally we may mention the forms in *baš*, e.g.: Yu *yasp yazevda baš* 'the horse could be made to run' (?); Ysh *vrūtaš žie baš* 'the moustache could be cut (?)'; *žūya baš* 'it could be sewn'; cf. LSIy *men žia baš* 'I should (?) beat'; *risia-baš* 'may come'; *šuya baš* 'I should be'. This form, which is not found in M, is of Khow. origin. Cf. Khow. *žibiko baš nekī* 'it is not to be eaten'; *aželi koriko baš* 'she is going to bear a child', etc. It can have nothing to do with Sgl. *buš*.

Passive.

257. The Passive is formed with *š-* (Prs. *šudan*) and the Perfect Ptc. Cf. Zar. p. 123, and LSIIm *ze žia šiam*, LSIy *zo žia baš šom* 'I am beaten'.

Interrogative Particle.

258. In accordance with other Pamir and Dardic dialects¹ Y—M employs an interrogative particle *-ā*. Thus, e.g.: *tu Xodāyen bande češv-a?* 'art thou not the slave of God?' *wo maṛa ko dārū avye, mōy-a* 'is this the man who brought the wealth?'. Cf. Voc. s.v. *-ā*.
The origin of this particle is unknown.

¹ And also Burushaski, cf. Lorimer, Grammar, §§ 147, 340.

Nominal Forms of the Verb.

Participles.

259. The Perfect Participle is formed from the Past Base by adding Y -o (*yurdo* 'seized'), M (Z) -igā, f. -igagā.¹ I have not come across any Present Participle.²

Infinitive.

260. The most usual form of the Infinitive is formed by adding -ān to the Past Base. It may be derived from an ancient infinitive in -tanai, but more probably it is simply an oblique case of a verbal noun in *-ta- or *-ti-.

Examples are: Ysh *šui no tūli-yān* 'he went to seek (*talabistan*)'; *no xu'rān na'yeŋ čēs, no āy'stān pūšāk čēs* 'there is no bread to eat and no clothes to put on'; *yurd xu'rāk no xu'rān, yurd pušāk no āy'stān* 'he took food to eat and clothes to wear'; *no no'ōf no xu'rān čē astet* 'they have nothing to eat'; *niāst šo dukandarō muzdurō kə'rā* (= *kə'rān*?) 'he stayed with the shopkeeper in order to serve him'; Yu *no tagbīr kə'rān šui* 'he went to make a plan'; cf. LSI *m waīna neyer* 'he went out (for) hunting'.

More dubious forms are: Ysh *loyoda waxt* 'sleeping time (*xuftan*)'; *wōs šibe tar ōyem* 'now I rise and go (: I go after rising?)'; cf. LSIy, m *šia* 'to beat'. Probably -a < -aka.

Conjunctions.

ke 'that', etc.

261. Like Prs. *ki* (from which it is borrowed) and Par. *če*³ Y—M *ke* is used in manifold ways.

- a) In Substantive Clauses: Y *'što ke* 'he said that'; *tə čə šūi ke* 'don't say that . . .'; *niūr kə yūi k'ei huro astet* 'he saw that

¹ Cf. Zar., p. 123.

² Cf., however, Voc. s.v. *wuššy'aday*.

³ HFL, I, p. 104.

- his brother-in-law's house was there'; Mm *wužir də kyoī kə* *ʃəhōn rūpāyo* 'he saw that there was much money in the house'.
 But Ysh: *wəz užerem-este, moi kyeyin dīr šūi* 'now I see (that) . . .
- b) In Causal Clauses: Y *wəz ālə kən, kə zo na-to tāt* 'now listen, because¹ I am thy father'; *mailis kene kə zo oīm* 'make an assembly, because² I shall come'.
- c) In Final Clauses: Mm *kədo və zəmīn ki yū p̄vər noyər* 'he dug in the earth, so that a door appeared'.
- d) In Temporal Clauses: Ysh *kə āy^uōm* 'when I came'.
- e) In Conditional Clauses: Ysh *kə . . . ɛpāč asəm* 'if I come back'; *xismat kə kəyet da sālo* 'if thou servest for a year'.
- f) *kə* as a Relative Particle: Mm *jāi . . . kə yū wīya vīo* 'a place where there was a willow'; Y *cīs kə nā mun resī* 'whatever comes to me', etc.

¹ Or: "as if I were"?

² Or: "in order that I may come"?

TEXTS AND TRANSLATIONS

I.

(Ysh).

1. Žū'wān 'vīo, yū 'wulo 'vīo, loh 'pūrē vīet. 2. Žū'wān 'šūi no tūli'yān, šūi tro 'šāhar, tro ki'yēf lo'γōi.

3. Lo'γōi dē 'kyēi, yū a'kābur ni'āsto; lo'γōi dē 'kyēi, sa'lām kər. 4. "Wā'lēkam wəsa'lām, āi žū'wān! Na 'koi ā'γōit?" 5. "Gadā'i tala'ūm, ba 'nām-e Xa'dā. Wa'čārum 'nā mən 'dēl!" 6. Wa'čārum na 'wən li'o, na'γən na 'wən li'o. 7. "Ai žū'wān" 'isto. Žū'wānen 'isto ke: 'Āi 'tāt, āi a'kābur, gab 'diah!"

8. Akābu'ren 'isto kə: "Āi žū'wān, 'γūi lār, vo 'mən gap γu'rā! Wos 'ālē kēn, ke 'zo na 'to 'tāt, 'tu mun 'pūr, 'zo ftō nasi'āt ke'nēm. 9. Wos ke šū'it, tro 'kyēi kə lo'γōit¹: 'ba 'nām-e Xə'dā 'dēl, wa'čārum

I.

(Ysh).

1. There was a young man, who had a wife and two sons. 2. The young man went begging, he went through the town and entered the houses.

3. He entered a house, (where) an old man was sitting. He entered the house and salaamed. 4. (The old man answered:) "And peace be with you, young man. What did you come for?" 5. "I am begging for alms in the name of God. Give me alms." 6. He gave him alms, and he gave him bread. 7. "Young man," he said. The young man said: "Father, grey-beard, please speak."

8. The grey-beard said: "Young man, listen and grasp my words. Now behave as if I were your father, and you were my son; I shall give you advice. 9. Now when you have gone (from here) and have

¹ Written *ka'lo-ōyō*.

na 'mən da'lē'. 10. Agar 'kōi ke li'ēt, 'yašē¹; 'kōi ke 'ēi li'ēt, na 'xāyi ki'ō 'kit, 'wos 'ale 'kēn muz'durə kēn, gadā'i lə'yān, 'ēi tələwā gadā'i, muz'durə kē². 11. Wos ke šū'it, no 'yū kua'tinen muz'durə kē². 12. Dukan'dār fər'mē, kua'tin fər'mē; š^olo 'won ai, muz'dur ken, ha'lāl muz'durə ken. 13. Žə xo^ain xušči'en xis'mat ken; agar 'riza 'vīo 'pūr' žā; 'agar də 'tō ba'rābar kə 'vīo 'vrai' žā, 'agar iž 'tō xušče vīo 'tād' žā. 14. Ha'lāl 'xismat ken, no xšo'vū xšo'vo 'če žā, xšo'vō tā 'miš xis'mat ken. 15. Xis'mat kə kə'et da 'sālo, tē 'če 'žui kə: 'Mən 'min xismat kə'rum'. 16. Čes kə Xədə'iye'n 'lio, do 'yū miš ha'zār rupā'yo na 'to rə'sē. 17. Tē 'če 'žui: 'Mən xis'mat 'č-kə'əəm, ha'zār rupā'yī na 'mən 'ēi da'lē. Da 'yū miš ha'zār rupā'yī ro'sī'. 18. Agar da ha'zār 'miš yū 'surx 'pāisō rə'sī, tē 'ēi 'žui: 'Āi Parvardi'gāra a'zawuy-em 'tū, 'mōzē-em 'tū, da'lē-em 'tū'. 19. Wos ha'lāl 'xis'mat ken, 'liyuz Parvardi'gār, mašəuyuz Parvardi'gār, tu 'rastē xis'mat ken, xis'mat kə'et."

entered a house, (then say:) 'Give in the name of God, may you give me alms.' 10. If somebody gives you¹ anything, it is well. If nobody gives you anything, (but) labours for himself, then you must act thus: Take service (with him) and give up begging; do not ask for alms, but take service. 11. Now when you have gone, take service with a rich man. 12. Let him be a shopkeeper, (or) let him be a rich man; go to him, and take service with him, lawful service. 13. Serve one older than yourself; if he is younger, call him 'son', if he is of equal (age) with you, call him 'brother', if he is elder than you, call him 'father'. 14. Do lawful service. Do not call the night 'night', but work by night and day. 15. When you have worked for a year, do not say: 'I have done so much work.' 16. If God gives anything, a thousand rupees will come to you in one day. 17. Do not say: 'I have done no work, please do not give me a thousand rupees; I have got a thousand rupees in one day.' 18. If you get one copper penny in a thousand days, do not say: 'O Creator, thou lettest me be born, thou killest me, and thou givest me (my reward?).' 19. Do now lawful service. (Whether) the Creator give (you a reward), (or) the Creator kill (you), you must serve righteously, (and) you (will have) served (truly).²

¹ Cf. § 205. ² Cf. § 255.

20. Wo rux'sat šui, do xwoi kyēi rə'siy, wo xoi zə'monəf lišē, wo xoi 'wulo lišē. 21. Wo no 'wulo 'štō: "Ai 'wulo, zo a'im no muzdu'riēn". 22. Lo naha'ri no 'won 'kər, 'yurd, ra'hi 'šui. 'Šui 'sahro, šui na Či'träyi, da Či'träyi rə'si.

24. Ni'äst šo dukan'darə muz'durə kərä. Yü 'sälə ni'äst, šə'lo dukan'daren muz'durə kər. 26. Xə'sovō tā 'miš nə pəč 'štō, no 'yox 'štō, no p'xuftəm 'štō, no ušiyādəm 'štō. 27. Wos 'štō ke: "Äi dukan'där, 'wo mən rux'sat kən, 'mun yü wu'lo a'stet, loh 'pürē a'stet, no noöf no xu'ran 'če a'stet, 'no n' äyə'stän 'če a'stet, 'häč 'kuči 'čes. 28. Wo 'mən rux'sat kən, wa 'mən 'muz'durə 'na mən 'del, 'tā zo a'yim, kə mun zəmo'nak-k-ə" (?) ¹ mun 'wulo šilo'xo šui 'vio. Wos wa šui nə 'tat kyəyin-ä, da kyēi ži fərmi-ä?"

30. Dukan'däre(n) 'štō ke: "Ni'yä də kuči'o". 31. Nə'yoj do kuči'o. 32. Woz dukan'där 'yurd yü alāno, nə'vur do kuči'o li'e (li'o?) nə žu'wānen. 33. Žu'wānen 'yurd, dukan'där 'əpāč šui na du'kānen. 34. Žu'wānen wa alāno da lāst kər 'fsāyo hu'ro.

20. He took leave and came to his own house, he saw his sons and his wife. 21. He said to his wife: "O my wife, I am going away to (seek) service. 22. (She) made two loaves for him; he took them and started off. 23. He went into the desert, he went to Chitral and arrived there.

24. He stayed with a shopkeeper in order to serve him. 25. He stayed one year with the shopkeeper and served him. 26. Night and day he did not say that it was hot, nor that it was cold, he did not say that he was tired or hungry. 27. Then (at last) he said: "O shopkeeper, give me leave, I have a wife and two sons; they have nothing to eat, nor anything to wear, they have nothing (at all). 28. Give me leave and give me my wages, that I may go, because my children and my wife have become destitute. 29. Now has she gone to her father's house? Or may it be that she is still (?) in (my) house?"

30. The shopkeeper said: "Go out into the street." 31. He went out into the street. 32. Then the shopkeeper took a pomegranate, brought it out into the street and gave it to the young man. 33. The young man took it, and the shopkeeper went back into the shop. 34. The young man put the pomegranate in his hand and stood up there.

¹ Prob. = u.

35. I'sto kə: "Āi Xa'dāi, x^ušo'vōyi miḥ zō muz'durə ku'ḡum, yū 'sālə 'sūi, ča'min ke'nəm? Nā mun yū a'lāno ro'se! 36. Āi Parvardi'gar, mun 'ces gu'nā, ces xatā'i, ces 'āib? Wo 'mun mal'min čə ke'nē-este?"

37. Wos 'ḡurd wa a'lāno, 'žio da av'ḡuš, ra'hē sūi. 38. Sāhara sūi, sūi də Orḡo'čo. 39. Yū 'maḡa ži da'len ā'ḡoi, 'ḡuya da Dra'wuso 'vīo. 'Sūi vī, ži da'len čpāč ā'ḡoi. 40. 'Wōi ā'beli žōi 'lāmə vī'et. 41. 'Wən čō'ḡurd, 'isto kə: "Āi žu'wān, tə na'ḡen xurḡet-ā, yāxio xurḡet-ā, kə to wos zəmo'ne, wu'lo mal'min šilaxe sūi?"

42. Nə xurḡān na'ḡen 'čes, no āḡə'stān pū'sāk čes. 'Tu ča'min wo xōi nəfs ke'nə? Də aḡḡāl 'xabar 'čes-ā. 43. Yā pū'sāk škōḡ, yā na'ḡen škōḡ. 'Tu Xa'dāyən 'bandə 'čes'-a? 'Tu Pai'ḡumbaren 'ūmed 'čes'-a? 'Tu do'of 'xabar 'čes'-ā? 44. Agar 'isto kə: 'Āi vrāi, wos 'ḡūya ken', o'ḡim-əstē 'sāharen, wo 'mən xuz'dāi, po yū 'hory diḡ, kə wa-čpāč 'čir miḥ 'čpāč asəm. 45. 'Čir miḥ diḡ 'čpāč asəm.

35. He said: "O God, I have worked night and day, a year has gone. What shall I do? I receive a pomegranate (for wages)! 36. O Creator, what is my sin, what is my fault, what is my error? Why dost thou treat me thus?"

37. Then he took the pomegranate, put it into his lap, and went off. 38. He went into the desert, he went to Orguch¹ 39. A man came from below, as if he was [; had been] in Drosh. He might have gone away, (and now) he came back from below. 40. They were both from one village. 41. He (who) returned, said: "Young man, have you eaten bread or ashes, since your children and your wife have now become so destitute? 42. They have neither food to eat, nor clothes to wear. How do you treat your own family?² Have you no news about your family? 43. Send them either clothes or food. Are you not the slave of God? Have you no hope in the Prophet? Have you no news about them? 44. If you say: 'O brother, do now thus,'³ (you must know) that I am going into the desert, (somebody) has sent me⁴ on a certain errand, from which (?) I shall come back after four days. 45. After

¹ I. e. to a place as far from his home as O. is from Chitral where the tale was told (some 5 miles).

² Literally: Your own soul.

³ Prs.: āli amī kārti buken.

⁴ Prs.: mara raucān karda ast.

Kə ā'γ'ōm ži 'mol v^{ro}, u'xšo 'miḡ zə nə k'i'yen ašəm. 46. 'Cis ke 'nā mun re'sī, wo 'xoi (mən) 'muzdure γū'rum, a'səm nə kyē'yen. Wos o'yīm-əstē 'sāharo."

47. Wo a'lāno lio no 'maraken. I'sto ke: "Tu wum i'sa no mən 'k'ēyen, no mən 'zəmana'kef 'del. 48. Mun zumanakē¹ (da k'ēi) žē[t] kə: 'A max 'tad 'zindo vii, ču 'muṛo vii'; xu'sānē ke'net. 49. 'Zo əm o'yīm, ro'səm; agar Xa'dāi ču 'mašče vii, o'yīm, ro'sīm."

50. Wo a'lāno γurd, šōi sāaro, na Dra'uso šōi. 51. Wo 'yū 'maṛa ā'γōi wel'γōo. 'Šūi, pə Šəγo'yo no'γor. No'γor ke də Šəγoyo xši'yet-ste. 52. I'sto ke: "Āi 'vrāi, čə 'xšēf-este?". 53. "Agar nə max 'istet ki'o za'rūr 'šūi, 'xšiyem-esto no xoi zarūrien; ki tu ni'xā malo." 54. "Na maf 'ce za'rūr?". 55. 'Što kə: "Āi vrāi, na max za'rūr šūi, kə 'magam max yū pād'sā astet, pād'sā lur'vū šūi. 56. 'Dir pād'sāan zo lura'yan 'kāγez kəro, 'škār-ən. 56. 'Āi ādamē², agar

four days I shall come back. And when I have come³ I shall come to (our) home six days later. 46. Whatever I get I shall take as my wages, and come to (our) home. Now I am going out into the desert."

47. He⁴ gave the pomegranate to the man and said: "Take it to my house and give it to my boys. 48. My boys (in the house) will say: 'Our father must be alive and not dead;' and they will rejoice. 49. I shall also go and arrive there; if God does not kill (me), I shall go and arrive there."

50. He took the pomegranate and went out into the desert. He went to Drosh. 51. And the other man came up. He went and appeared at Shoghor.⁴ He appeared there when they were lamenting at Shoghor. 52. He said: "O brethren, why are you weeping?" 53. "If it is necessary for us to speak,⁵ we are weeping at our distress,⁶ so that you must now stay here." 54. "What is your distress?" 55. They⁷ said: "O brother, our distress is that we have a king, and he has fallen ill. 56. Another king has written a letter from afar and has sent it to us. 56. (Its contents are as follows): 'O men, if

¹ Prob. *okē* (pl.).

² Lit.: When I have come from here.

³ The man who had served with the shopkeeper.

⁴ Name of a village in Lutkoh.

⁵ Pres.: *Agar ba mā gap zadan zarūr šuda ast.*

⁶ *zarūri.*

⁷ He (?).

pādsā i'ziko mu'ro, i'ziko va mēk γu'ram; agar sa'har mu'ro, sa'har γu'ram.' 57. Wos a'max 'pādsā lēr'wū šūi."

58. Wos yaspē γa'zēvdet, vā'det 'sāro. A'nīmēf su'wār šut val'γō, a'nīmēf šet 'sāro. 59. Yū dēm šūit, a'γōt ēpāč, rēsiet hu'ro.

Ma'akā 'št'o: "Ku 'šuyēf vī'o?" 'Št'o: "Max dā'rū k'w'o'sem vīo. 'Drust mēk 'nāse¹ nēvu'ram, ē-pur'viam."

62. "Wokē cēs dā'rū vī'o, 'woko 'cēs 'kīmat vīi,¹ kē 'wōu ē-pər'vīa'γāf?" 63. Agar 'št'ot ke: "Kīmat 'vīi, ē-pər'vīam." 64. 'Št'o kē: "Wo dārūī la mēn astet." 65. Wōf 'št'ot: "Wō dārū na max del; 'max xō'nam, na'to 'hūy dā'lem. Čan ke 'tū ke'nē 'hūy dā'lem; 'čand kī'mat ke ke'nē, 'max wo 'γuram." 66. 'Štyo kē: "Zē dā'lem no 'māf. Tārā'zū a'vrē, 'mām dē tārā'zū."

(your) king dies to-night (?),² I shall seize the country to-night; if he dies to-morrow morning, I shall seize it then.' 57. Now our king has fallen ill."

58. Then they let their horses gallop,³ and brought them down. Half the horsemen rode upwards and half of them rode downwards. 59. They suddenly went off, returned and arrived there.

60. The man said: "Where have you been?"⁴ 61. They said: "We have been searching for some medicine. We have travelled all over the country,⁵ but we have not found it."

62. (The man said:) "What was the medicine there,⁶ and what might the price be, that you didn't get it?" 63. [If]⁷ they said: "(Although) we may have the money to pay for it,⁸ we have not got it."

64. He said: "I have got that medicine." 65. They said: "Give us the medicine; we shall buy it and give you money (for it). We shall give as much money as you demand, we shall take it for the price you fix." 66. He answered: "I shall give it to you. Bring some scales and let us weigh it."

¹ Or *formā*.

² The construction is not clear.

³ Prs. *aspara davāndan*.

⁴ *Kuja rafta būdid* 'where had you gone'.

⁵ Lit.: We have pulled it out completely (Prs. paraphrase: *sar-ba-sar gāstim*).

⁶ *woko*, Bad. Prs. *uko*.

⁷ *Agar* seems superfluous. But cf. sentence 44.

⁸ Translation uncertain. Cf. § 254.

67. A'vret, dr̄iet, mav'det. 68. Maṛa'ken da tāra'zū dr̄io, mav'do, ba'rābar ĩi n̄o'y'or. 69. Wən 'št'o kē: "Yə to hūy kēb n̄o'y'or, zo wo xoi dārū ĩi dālem. 70. Wos oi^b, am'boh māl a'vāl; zo wo xoi dārū u'gah dālem."

71. Wōs šut, wo mālef a'vret, rišə(v)det. Wo dārū l̄io. Yāt; wo dārū yāt, na pād'sāan l̄iet.

73. Pād'sā tāza šūi ba hokm-e Xa'dāyen. Ādamē xo'sān šut. "Wo maṛa drāi a'vāze." Wo maṛa vədēt šəlo pād'sāen. 75. Pād'sāen pištō: "Wo maṛa 'ko dārū a'vret, 'mōy-a?" 76. Zōpə, bū'tə l̄io; wōro l̄io, pīra'hān l̄io; kuṭ l̄io, čā'dur l̄io; dō yū bō'žei ašera'fi l̄iet.

77. Tūrd wo maṛaken, vīrevdo, ra'he šūi. 78. A'γōi, rəsēi, nə xoi kyšin čūi, šūi n'ou maṛa kyšin. Šūi, lo'voi da kyēi. 79. Wo vira la'yadə da kyēi: "Žin'ki'ko", wo vira γu'ra^b. 80. Žin'kiko 'št'o kē: "Ya cəs min vira? Yo vira 'kōi-kān?"

67. They brought (the scales), put (the money into them), and weighed it. 68. (Then) the man put (the medicine) into the scales, weighed it, but the weight did not come out as equal. 69. Then he said: "This money of yours¹ has come out (appeared) to be too little, I will not give you my medicine." 70. Go now, bring much money, then I shall give you my medicine at once."

71. Then they went, fetched the money² and brought it there. 72. He gave them the medicine. They took it; they took the medicine and gave it to the king.

73. By the command of God the king recovered, and the people rejoiced. 74. (The king said:) "Bring that man here." They brought him before the king. 75. The king asked: "Is this the very man who brought the medicine?" 76. He gave him clothes, boots, trousers, shirt, coat and turban, and they gave him gold-coins in a bag.

77. The man took it (all), loaded it (on his horse), and departed. 78. He came and arrived (at his village); he did not go to his own house, but he went to that man's house. He went there and entered into the house. 79. He threw down his burden in the house (and said): "Woman, take the burden." 80. The woman said: "What burden is this? Whose is this burden?"

¹ Sg. for pl.

² Or goods.

81. Wo maṛaken 'štə kō: "Yo vira ta-kan." 82. "Yo vira nā-mən 'kōi škār?" "Ta 'šifien 'škār." 83. "Wo mən 'šifien vira škār, 'xoyo 'kū šūi? Yo vira mən 'šifien 'čes, tu 'čəp'ik kenə." 84. Čⁿ 'fxatiyo. "Yo vira mən 'šifien ke vī-va, 'xoyo aṣō'i-va, tu 'čəp'ik 'č-kēnə." 85. O vira l'əṣodo, 'šūi, 'štə kō: 86. "Yo vira ta 'šifien nā to škārə. Yū a'lāno lī vīo, mən wo 'prēstəm, 'yurdum aš'ra'fi, wos a'vrum na to. 87. 'Na tə trə lās kərum, zo 'oyim no xoi 'kyēin." Šūi no xoi kyēin.

88. Žiṅkiko u'žur 'yū miṣ, 'lo^h miṣ, 'maṛaken dərak 'č-šūi. 89. Žiṅkiki (y)'u'gah žə aš'ra'fiəf yu t'rəft, 'yai no ba'zārən, līo da ba'zār, 'yurd xurāk no xurān, 'yurd pušak no aṣə'stān, 'avər no xoi 'kyēin. 90. 'Sko yū aš'ra'fen 'mind dau'lat šūi.

91. "Wos na xa'in lə'zo kə'nium." 92. Wos 'xabar kər no āda'məf: "A'səf nā mən muzdūrə kənē, no yu 'mīxen 'pānj ru'pāya da'lem." 93. 'Adamē ā'ṣot, pər 'šət, 'ambo^h ā'ṣot dəftəd də 'hōry. 94. Do

81. The man said: "This burden is yours." 81. "Who has sent me this burden?" „Your husband has sent it." 83. "Has my husband sent that bundle? Where has he gone himself? This bundle is not my husband's, you are lying." 84. She did not take it, (but said:) "If this burden had been my husband's, he would have come himself; do not tell lies." 85. The man threw down the bundle, went away and said: 86. "This bundle your husband has sent to you. He had given me a pomegranate, I sold it, got gold-coins (for it), and now I have brought them to you. 87. I have put them in your hand, and now I go home." And he went home.

88. The woman kept watch, one day, two days, but she did not catch sight of her husband. 89. Once the woman stole one of the pieces of gold, took it to the bazaar, sold it¹ there and brought food to eat and clothes to wear, and brought it all to her house. 90. Such riches came from one piece of gold.

91. (Then she thought:) "Now let me build a castle for myself." 92. Then she made known among the men: "Come and work for me, I shall give five rupees a day in wages." 93. The men went, they went in great numbers, many came and started working. 94. They

¹ Litt.: gave it.

'yū mæx xalās kə'ret, li'zo kə'ret, ta'yār šūi. 95. 'Bāya kə'ret, 'hargeno 'haule² pəzgi'et. Miwa'yē ži'et, gu'lē kšči'et.

96. 'Säilə šūi, 'žiniki 'štə kə: "Ai da'rīy³, a'žəp 'säilə kə'γum. 97. 'Wos kə mən 'šife a'γōi-va, 'lišče-va wo 'mind ābā'di'ef. 98. 'Wos 'pāžə ta'yār šūi, no 'xoi 'pūrəf 'wulo 'čə avazəm-ā?"

99. 'Wulo a'vāzdo, no a'beli 'pūrəf 'wuli a'vəzde, ni'āst sko dau'let; dau'let, pu'šāk, na'γen bi'nās šūi. 100. 'Wōs xalās šūi, 'štyo kə: "Ai Xədāi, wo mən 'šife 'č-avazi-ā? 'Wos a'γōi, wo mən dau'let lišči-va."

101. 'Šfə də Dra'wusə vī'ō, muzdu'ri k'ed vī'ō, 'wos rux'sat tūli'yo. 102. "Wo mən 'muzdura del," ištə, "tā zo o'im."

103. 'Yū piškō no 'won li'ō; 'γurd, ži'e de a'γuš. 104. 'Ra'he šūi, da 'pādo a'γōi, žiyo 'čigāli, nə'vur mē'di.¹ 105. 'Štyo kə: "Äi Xədāi, na xāin no xu'rān 'čəš, no 'man 'ces delum?" 106. 'γurd, lə'γado da laxčī'ō, 'drio tra šile, ra'he šūi.

finished it in one month, they built the castle, and it was ready (for use). 95. They laid out a garden and they made² a wall on all sides. They planted fruit-trees and sowed flowers.

96. It became a wonderful sight, and the woman said: "What a pity, I have prepared a wonderful sight. 97. Oh that my husband came, oh that he saw these cultivated fields! 98. Now it is all ready, should I not bring wives³ for my sons?"

99. She brought wives,³ she brought wives for both her sons, and she settled down with her wealth. Her wealth, her clothes and her food were copious. 100. Then it was finished and she said: "O God, why dost thou not bring my husband here? If he came now he would see my wealth."

101. (Meanwhile) her husband was in Drosh, he was working, and he asked for leave. 102. "Give me my wages," he said, "that I may go."

103. (His master) gave him a cat; he took it and put it in his lap. 104. He left, came out into the road, it scratched him with its claws, and he took it out.⁴ 105. He said: "Oh God, I have nothing to eat myself, what shall I give it?" 106. He took it, put it into a skin-bag, placed it on his shoulder, and went on.

¹ Or mē'li?

² Cf. Voc. s. v. *hargeno*.

³ Litt.: a wife (: for each of them).

⁴ Prs.: *az bayal ba-dar (ūsū) kad*.

107. A'γōi da pādo, "u'šio kər. U'žūr kə yū' k'ei huro astet. Šūi, lo'γoi do k'ei. 108. U' žiŋkiko ni'āsto, 'tāam k'et-isto. 109. Kər, nə'vur da ra'za, 'baɣd wo žie tro po'skəf, ta'yar kər, a'vər, us'tai no 'maraken da a'pīr.

110. Wos pārye no'γ'et, ā'γot no po'skə. 111. Žio wōf, wos van šūi da lax'cio 'nigio. Wo p'sko la-kər, fāto wo paryəf.

112. Žiŋkiko xalās šūi, na'γen xurət. 113. "Šābaš," žiŋkiki 'štyō, "šābaš, wo 'mən xalās kərət! 114. Yo 'cəs mīn žāndār wo mən xalās kərət? 115. Wos wā' nā mun 'del, 'nā to 'hūy dā'lem."

116. Lī'o no 'wən, 'γūrd, fəci'nəvdo. 117. A'γōi, yū bō'žei aš'rafi a'vər, lī'o no 'maraken.

118. 'Maraken γūrd, vī'rəvdo, ra'hə šūi. 119. A'γōi, rə'si də xoi k'ei. Lo'γoi də k'ei; u'žūr kə yū žiŋkiko, loh šināmī ni'āsti.

120. Žiŋkiko: "Čai šəm," 'pisto wo zin'ef: "Āi zə'nī, yo 'mara

107. When he came on the road, he became hungry and he saw that there was a house there. He went and entered the house. 108. A woman was sitting there, she was cooking food. 109. She prepared it, took it out on the platform, divided it and put it into the dishes, made it ready, brought it, and placed it before the man.

110. Then the mice came out and came to the dish. 111. He struck them; then he stretched out and opened the skin bag. He let out the cat, and it caught the mice.

112. The woman got rid of them, and they ate the food. 113. "Well done," said the woman, "well done. You have rid me of them. 114. What kind of animal is this? You have rid me (of the mice).² 115. Now give it to me, and I shall pay you for it."

116. He gave it to her, and she took it and hid it. 117. Then she came with a bag of gold-coins which she gave to the man.

118. The man took it, loaded it (on his horse), and went off. 119. He came (home), arrived at his own house, entered it, and saw one woman and two girls sitting there. 120. The woman (said to him:) "Drink tea," and she asked her daughters-in-law: "My daughters-in-

¹ In sandhi: *k'ei (y)ū*.

² One would expect *kər* 'it has'.

ž^ukū wāi pər'sə!" 121. Zi'nief pi'stet: "Äi tāt, tu ž^ukū?" 122. "Äi luydeo, 'zo ž-im k^əeyen. Mo k^əei mən-kān. 123. Zo šu'γum vī'o no muzdu'rien; ža'hānd sāl sūi, wo ā'γ^wōm. 124. Yū wu'lo, lo^h 'püre mən-kān-e 'molo vīet; wos a'γōm no 'xoi k^əeyen. 125. Wos uzerem-əste, moi kyeyin dir sūi, wos 'baγake sūi. 126. Zo na'žan 'wīnum kə: 'Moi kōi-kān fərma, 'kōi 'γurdo fərma?' 127. Zə pər'səm-istə, lā-mən čə defə, zo 'xabar γu'rum."

128. Žiŋkiki na zə'nīef 'što: "Äi zə'nī, wāi pər'sə: Tu ž^ukū sūi?" 129. Zə'nief pi'stet. "Zə ži 'malen, ž-im k^əeyen. Mun yū wu'lo, loh 'püre."

130. Wos žiŋkiki 'što: "Äi 'maγa, to 'cəs nām?" 131. Wo 'γoi nām lī'o, wo 'γoi 'pūref nām lī'o, wo 'γoi 'wulə nām lī'o. 132. Žiŋkiki 'st'o kə: "Äi zə'nī, yo mun 'šifə. Oth, wo mun 'pūref u'šāwa." 133. Wo 'pūref u'šavdet, ā'γot. 134. "Äi 'püre, 'mō a'maf tāt. 135. Mō dau'let kə as'tet, a'maf ta'ten. 136. Xoref-este,

law, ask this man wherefrom he is." 121. The daughters-in-law asked: "O father, from where are you?" 122. (He answered:) "My daughters, I am from this house. This house is mine. 123. I had gone away to seek service; many years passed, and I came back. 124. I had a wife and two sons here; now I have come (back) to my own house. 125. Now I am looking about. There has been a change in this house,¹ it has become a garden. 126. Being unknown I see it (thinking:) 'Whose can this (house) be? Who can have bought it?' 127. I am asking; don't quarrel with me;² may I be informed."

128. The woman said to her daughters-in-law: "O daughters-in-law, ask him from where he has come." 129. The daughters-in-law asked him. (He answered:) "I am from here, from this house. I have a wife and two sons."

130. Then the woman said: "O man, what is your name?" 131. He told his name and told his sons' names, and his wife's name. 132. The woman said: "O daughters-in-law, this is my husband. Go and call my sons." 133. They called the sons, and they came. 134. (She said:) "My sons, this is your father. 135. This wealth which we have got, belongs to your father. 136. You are eating, drinking

¹ Translation uncertain. Litt.: (something) other has come to (?) this house.

² Litt.: With my wish.

šāmeš-este, āydeš-este ā'yen dau'let. 137. Wos lo γoi 'taten xo'sānē kə'ne!"

138. Xo'sāne k'et, bo^b tpe dau'let, an'jām, sarfērā'ze; də γoi k'ei ni'astet. 139. Zo ā'γōm.

II.

(Yu).

'Tu bi'land-a 'kūh bi'land.

Sul'tān ba'rāmad 'rū-i 'band.

Gūvd: "Dar ba'γal ēi 'dāri?"

"Ki'tāb-i 'pər γa'zal."

"'Barār tā 'buxānim."

"Nə 'dārad 'sar u 'bar."

Qūm'qūm-i-fūxta,

har'dū ja'mālīš 'bāfta.

'Qissa-i mā dūr-i¹ di'rāz

'sūfi'āra dar na'māz.²

and wearing his wealth. 137. Make now merry with your own father."

138. They made merry. There was great plenty of riches, clothes and ornaments. They settled down in their own house. 139. And I came here.

II

(Yu).

You are high, and the hill is high.

The king came out onto the dyke.³

He said: "What do you have in your lap?"

"A book full of songs."

"Bring them that I may read them."

"It has neither head nor tail."

(It is like) a ringdove's throat,

both its curls⁴ are plaited.

My tale is far and long, for sūfis in prayer (?).

¹ Probably for dūr u.

² This introductory verse is in Prs.

³ band for bām?

⁴ jamāl-iš was explained by mūi 'hair'.

1. Yū 'ādamen 'xūben lišē: Imo'γō do 'urjug¹ suv'dō, mīra-čām do 'čəp suv'dō. 2. Wo 'qissa 'γurd, nə 'šāharen šūi, nə tag'bīr kə'rān šūi. 3. 'Šahar bar 'šahar, 'kūh bar 'kūh, bi'āban bar bi'āban, xi'āban bar xi'āban, 'pādsā-i bar'bād, 'xirman-i bi'bāt.

4. "Assalām a'lēkum." "Wa 'āliku salām." "Qissa γurdogum,² na tag'bīren o'im." 5. Yū gala'vān vi'ō, gāla'vānen vo naql 'γurd, šūi. 6. Šūi, da yū 'šāhər 'xavd, da yū ma'zīt šūi. 7. Da ma'zīt ni'āst. 8. I'sto ke: "Hai da'rīx! 'Wos či ilāj kenem? Zə da šeri'et mu'xālīšəm.³ Vo 'māl hāl lim nōn."

9. Yū 'pādsā 'pūr da ma'zīt lo'γoi, ü⁴ wa'zīr 'luydo da ma'zīt lo'γoi. 10. 'Pādsān 'pūr: "Ās, tā lu'rōum." 11. Yū 'Mēy yasp, yū 'Wūi yasp. 12. "Zə vto lu'rōum."

13. Vo 'yaspə pa'lān ži'ō. 14. (Skō) 'yū yasp 'pādsā pūr su'wār šūi, yū yasp wa'zīr luydo su'wār šūi. 14. Šet nə 'šāharen. Wa'zīr

1. A man had a dream. (He saw) the moon on his right shoulder and the sun on his left. 2. He took the tale with him, went to town to get an explanation. 3. He went through town after town, hill after hill, desert after desert, flower-garden after flower-garden, to the overthrown king, to the windless threshing floor.⁵

4. (Then he met a cowherd and said:) "Peace be with you." "And peace be with you." "I have brought a tale, and I go to find an explanation of it." 5. There was a cowherd, he took the tale and went off. 6. He went and descended into a town, he went into a mosque. 7. He sat down in the mosque. 8. Then he said: "Alas! What remedy shall I find? I am . . . (?)⁶ in the law of Islam. I have given him my possessions."

9. Then a prince, and a vizier's daughter entered the mosque. 10. The prince (said to her): "Come, I will carry you off." 11. (He had) one horse (called) Cloud, and one horse (called) Wind.⁷ 12. "I will carry you off."

13. Then he saddled his horses. 14. The prince rode one horse and the vizier's daughter the other. 14. They went into the town. The

¹ Or *urjug*?

² Or *γurdogum*?

³ Read *šəm*?

⁴ = *yū*?

⁵ Pers. formula.

⁶ The meaning of *muxālī(š)* is unknown to me.

⁷ Cf. Parachi *A'ir* and *Tāphōne*, Tajiki *Abr* and *Bōd*. V. II FL, I, 165.

luydo pādsā pūr pisto: "Mo ča'mīn ža'ya? 15. Yasp ya'zevda baš?"
16. Wo xap ke. 17. Wa'zīr luydo što: "Mo xap čī kit?"

18. Šut da ū šahēr xavdet. 19. Nə pādsān nə salāmat šut, salām k'et. 20. Pādsān pūr vi'ō. 21. A'voi wo pisto: "Ku ōi?"
22. Wən 'što ke: "Wu'lo a'vezdem." 23. Mən 'što ke: "V'to xai v'rai 'yurdum." 24. Pādsā pūren no xoi k'ēyen a'vezdo.

25. Wo 'yūyen nām Zan'yulām vi'ō. 26. "No širen 'škūr ke'nām."
27. Wən 'što ke: "Gašē." 28. No ža'ga'len šut, no širen škūr šut, vo šir māščet. 29. Pādsān pūren 'što ke: "Vo wulo v'e'nem."
30. Pādsān 'što ke: "Č-kir kənē, vo wulo žo wən čē 'vet kənē."

31. Wo 'wulo što: "Da Kunjikāf oi! 32. Žə č'irien və č'ūrwakaf āvər, žə a'mun vo gəl āvər. Də bāy da-dram č-oi." 33. Wo 'što ke: "Bīaql žinkiko! Də bāy čī č-o'im?" 34. Də bāya šūi, lə'yt.

vizier's daughter asked the prince: "What kind of place is this?
15. Can the horse be galloped?"¹ 16. He kept silent. 17. Then the vizier's daughter said: "Why does he keep silent?"

18. They went and alighted in a town. 19. They went to salute the king; and they saluted him. 20. The king had a son. 21. He came and asked: "From where have you come?" 22. He² said: "I have brought my wife." 23. The other said: "I have taken you as my brother." 24. The prince³ took them to his own house.

25. One of them⁴ was called Zang-Ghulam. 26. (He said to his host:) "Let us hunt the lion." 27. The (second prince) said: "Very well" 28. They went to the forest and hunted the lion, and killed it. The (second) prince said (to his father): "Let me take his wife." The king said: "You cannot do it, you are not able to take his wife from him."

31. The wife said: "Go to Kunjikaf.⁵ 32. Bring the unripe fruits from the apricot-trees and the flowers from the apple-tree. But don't enter the garden." 33. He answered: "Stupid woman! Why shouldn't I enter the garden?" 34. He went to the garden (of Kunjikaf) and entered it.

¹ Prs. paraphrase: *jāi xūb ast davāndan* 'is the place fit for making the horse run?'

² The first-mentioned prince.

³ The second prince.

⁴ The first-mentioned prince?

⁵ A corruption of *Kōhikaf*, the Fairy-Mountain.

35. Hurō də 'baya barzənge nə'yoŋ, vo barzənge 'mašč. 36. Vo 'čirief la 'pəŋ'kaf, la 'voryen 'yurd, ra'hā kər, 'šui. 37. Parizāt nə'yoŋ. 'Što: "Vo mun və'na." 38. Vo parizāt su'wār kər, 'yurd, 'šui.

39. Šui, do xoi k'ei re'sio. 40. Pādsā 'pūren što: "Və to 'wulo 'vənem." 41. Vo¹ 'taten što ke: "Am'boh pežə 'xap, la'žino 'deh, rūyun da burž deh, və la'žino žafa'ū." 42. Vo la'žino 'deft. 43. Pād'sān 'što: "Da āxerāt žə mun 'taten 'xabar yura." 44. Wo što ke: "To tat ta'zō² təndu'rust as'tet." 45. Pādsā 'guvd, xalās šui. 46. Žə pād'sān vo wulo 'vət gala'vānen. 47. Gala'vānen 'čir 'wulē šut.

48. Gala'vān wa'zir luydo do 'v'yuš žio, lo'yoŋ. 49. Wa'zir luydo 'kōviyo gošč, na as'mine³ šui. 50. Da as'mino ča'tir vio, də ča'tir loh šināmi vi'et. 51. Wo žinkiko da ča'tir šui. 52. Išto ke: "Mailis kene, ke zə o'im, ke 'banda-i xākī aŋgāhi." 53. Lo gala'vānen

35. There, in the garden, an ogre appeared, but he killed it. 36. He picked apricots together with leaves and fruits,⁴ started and left. 37. Then a fairy appeared and said: "Take me." 38. He made the fairy mount (his horse), seized her, and went off.

39. He went, and arrived home. 40. The prince said: "I shall bring your wife." 41. His father said: "Fell much timber, build a wood-pile, pour clarified butter over the tower, and set fire to the wood-pile." 42. The wood-pile took fire.⁵ 43. The king said: "Get news about my father in the next world."⁶ 44. He said: "Your father is sound and healthy." 45. The king caught fire, and was finished. 46. The cowherd took the king's wife. 47. The cowherd got four wives.

48. The shepherd took the vizier's daughter in his embrace and entered. 49. The vizier's daughter turned into a dove and rose to heaven. 50. There was a tent in heaven, and in the tent were two girls. 51. The woman went into the tent. 52. She said: "Make a feast, because I am coming, so as to awaken the slave of the earth."⁷

¹ Read *wo?*

² = *tazā u*.

³ For *as'mino* with palatalization before *š*?

⁴ Or 'foliage'?

⁵ Uncertain translation.

⁶ Or: in the end, at last.

⁷ I. e. 'human being'?

dā'rū-i bihu'si vi'ō. 54. Wo a'γoi, də k'ei rə'sio. 55. Gala'vānen isto ke: "Zə 'xūben 'winem-este vio. Do 'xūben ko'vīyo goš'čim." 56. Wo žiŋkiko vispač šui. 57. Wov loh žiŋkač avezdo. 58. Šut, gala'vānen 'pān'j 'wulə a'vezdo. 59. "Wo 'xūben ku liš'čut?" 60. Wən 'što: "Imo'γō 'dum suvdo, mīra-čam 'dum suvdo, 'stāri po fiz žer šut."

III.

(Yu).

1. 'Skandar pādšā nā 'tā-duni'ā šui. 2. Da 'zaγa šui, šela dar'yāhan lo'γot. 3. Yū kur'mo 'ptrəmdo. 4. 'Skandar pādšā vo kur'mo pis'to: "Čen-este?" 5. Kur'mo što: "Nā-mən yū až'der nər, va mun xut." . . . (Unfortunately the narrator was interrupted, and he left me without continuing the tale).

53. The cowherd had a narcotic drug. 54. He came and arrived in the house. 55. The cowherd said: "I have been seeing a dream. In the dream I turned into a dove." 56. The woman went back. 57. He brought those two women.¹ 58. They went; the cowherd (now) brought five wives. 59. (He asked): "Where did you see the dream?" 60. He answered: "I saw the moon on this shoulder, and the sun on that² one, and stars surrounded my breast."

III.

(Yu).

1. King Alexander went to the Lower World. 2. He went to a place, and in the neighbourhood of a river he entered (the Lower World). 3. Then he caught a tortoise. 4. King Alexander asked the tortoise: "What are you doing?"³ 5. The tortoise answered: "A dragon to me . . .,⁴ it will eat me.

¹ Or: the two.

² Litt.: 'on this one'.

³ Prs. čika mēkini.

⁴ nər? Meaning unknown.

IV.

(Yr).

You ɣal'bīl kenəm; xosto ɣadəm da xu'rum; ɣau vastəm; polmo
 šūi; ɣau lo kerəm; wōu lə'badəm; xosto žə yo'wən wōdyo šūi.
 ɣal'bīl ɣūrdam; wōu ɣal'bīn¹ žīəm; paz'γō šūi. Və yōu rās kerəm;
 wo yōu da laxčief ɣurdam, driem da čāro.

V.

(Yp).

Māmə² šəšo³ do Warto da pe'žō
 nuvə'rum vo kēro, tālum vo pə'žō.
 Kū ki tu šūyit, zo asəm;
 ispač na dūlen zo ro'sum.

IV.

(Yr).

I sift the barley; I put the straw on the threshing-floor; I harnessed
 the ox; (the grain) became crushed;⁴ I let the ox loose; I winnowed
 the corn; the straw was separated from the barley(-corn); I took the
 sieve; I sifted the barley, it became clean. I heaped up the barley; I
 took it in baskets and poured it into the store-room.

V.

(Yp).

The old woman . . . is at the log in Wart.
 I pulled out my knife, I whittle the log.
 Wherever thou hast gone, I shall come,
 I shall arrive behind the mill-hopper.

¹ wōu = vo you? ɣalbīn for ɣalbīl.

² Expl. *kamptir* 'old woman'.

³ Expl. *nām na dārad, hamtari yak gap ast. mā ba tū āteq sudam*. "it has no
 name (meaning?); a word is like that. I fell in love with you." I can make
 nothing out of this explanation.

⁴ Litt. "soft".

VI.

Šāl'xān zəx'mo Ov'xizo,
 Mastiko 'pələf 'dizo.
 Šāl'xān sūi di'ārē
 Mastiko sūi xi'älē.

VII.

(Mm).

1. Vio yū ādam. Wo hādāmen lu luydi vīat. 2. Jə'hōn ājiz ādam vīo, bī'čāra. 3. Yu čad 'mixi 'gyāšk'at, guzarān 'či sūi. 4. Və luydaf yuruvd, ba'dār sūi, jo'hōn 'jāi sūi, ke yū 'wīya vīo. 5. Ūra ni'āst, və luydaf 'sta kə: "Maf 'male 'ni'xit,¹ za da 'sāh'ro ayum, 'bada hasum." 6. Mə sūi, sūy-u 'či a'yoī. 7. Mai luydi ni'āstat 'wuro, 'woxrōgī, uč ku 'či vīo. 8. Bad žo 'wan wo yuk'e'gin

VI.

Shālkhan² is wounded in Ovkhizo,
 Mastiko³ is squatting.
 Shālkhan is looking about,
 Mastiko is thinking.

VII.

(Mm).

1. There was a man who had two daughters. 2. The man was very poor and destitute. 3. Some days passed, and he had nothing to live on. 4. Then he took his daughters and went away; he went to a very (far off?)⁴ place where there was a willow. 5. He sat down there and said to his daughters: "Sit you down here, I shall go out into the desert and then come back." 6. He went away, went and did not come (back). 7. The daughters sat down there, they were hungry and had nothing. 8. After that one of them dug in the earth, (with

¹ Cf. § 234.² Sher Khān?³ His wife.⁴ Or: to many places, in one of which there . . .

ʔk'ēdo və zə'mīn, ki yū l'vər no'yor. 9. šūi da'rūn də k'oi. 10. Wu'žir də k'oi kə jə'hōn rūpā'yo. 11. Bād ni'āst 'wuro; wo au'qātīs giyašk'.

Variants of Gramophone Text.

1. 'ādamen, vī'āt. 4. ba'dār 'šū, k'yū. 5. 'šta, ni'xit, 'sāh're aḡayum (?), 'bāda. 7. uni'āta (?) woxrōgi. 8. bād zo, 'yukye'gīn 'kēdo, k'yu l'vor'. 10. rūpā'yō. 11. 'bād.

the result) that a door became visible. 9. She went into a house. 10. She saw in the house that there were many rupees. 11. Afterwards she settled down there and found a livelihood.

VOCABULARY

The words are arranged in order of their consonants, the vowels coming into consideration only as a secondary factor. *ɣ* and *ʁ* are put after *n*. *š* has not been distinguished from *ʃ*, nor *q* from *k*. For words in 'st- etc. see *st*. Note -*di*, -*ši*, -*ši*, not (with *Z*) -*dy*, etc.

Y(idgha) forms are placed before M(unji) forms. Within Y preference is given to Yzh, in the second instance to Ysh, in M to Mm.—"Y" after a word means that it was noted in identical form from Yzh, sh (v. § 4) and two other informants.

Forms from Z(arubin) and G(authiot) are given for the sake of facilitating comparison; more rarely I quote B(iddulph) and M(ullah) F(aiz) B(akhsh) (= Shaw).—The Khovar translations given by my Y informants have in many cases been added, sometimes these Khov. words are dubious, or at any rate unknown from other sources.—"*Prs." denotes that I do not know the word in question in the form or with the meaning given here.

The etymology of genuine Y—M words has been briefly indicated, even when known before, or obvious. Cognate words from Sgl.—Ishk., Wkh. and the Pamir dialects in general have been quoted more fully than such as belong to other Ir. languages. To a large extent I have, however, mentioned forms of interest from recently published material, and in some cases I have ventured upon etymological digressions at greater length. I believe in the usefulness of suggesting possibilities of derivation in a work of this kind, if only to stimulate other workers in the field to propose something better.

Vowels.

-*ñ* interrog. particle.—*no xoi pūrōf wulo*
čə avazəm-ā? Ysh shall I not bring
 my sons a wife? *tə na'yeŋ xoryet-ā?*
 have you eaten bread? *yāxio xoryet-a?*
 have you eaten ashes? *wos wa šūi*
nə tat kyēin-ā, da kyēi šī fərmī-ā?

has she now gone to her father's
 house, or is she in (my) house? *wə*
mən 'šifə 'č-avazī-ā? don't you bring
 my husband? *tū hōr(y) kənē-a,*
č-kənē-a? Yg do you work, or not?
tu do'of 'xabar čəšv-a? don't you

- know about them? Cf. Wkh., Khov., Burushaski -a, (Sgl. -i). The origin of this particle is unknown, v. § 258.
- ii, ai Ysh, hai u, ē Z "O".—āi žucān, āi parvardigāra; āi Xadāi Ysh, hai dariz u. Prs.
- c Ysh, u izāfat.—ba nām-e Xadā; banda-e xākī 'slave of the soil, human being'. Prs. V. § 213.
- u, 2^u Yah and. —'mən zemo'nakk 2^u mən 'wulo my son and my wife. Prs.
- ā'ib Ysh fault. —mən cis ā'ib? Ar.-Prs.
- ābā'di Ysh, ābād G cultivated field, cultivation.—lišē-va wo mind ābā'dief if he saw these fields. Prs.
- ā'brūo čog'gō Ysh a kind of wild pear. < *hamrautā; Z amrūt from Prs. amrūt. Cf. also Brahui amrūt, Shgh. marōd, etc.
- ā'būya Yzh, o'būa p, ābiy M(g) moraine, 'abey m. Z rock.—Cf. Ishk. Gr. ambol moraine, Sar. amul hill (LSI). Poss. < *ham-paišaka, cf. Skr. sampeṣa- pounding, crushing.
- ā'car'dinē Yzh, 2ⁿⁱ sh wedge for fastening the ploughshare to the plough. Khov. ačhār'dini.—V. yuvazgo.
- 'ida m. Yzh, sh, 'ida, p, 'ida, i'dak Z, ida'ka G slave; ida LSI m, yuda LSIy boy.—yo mən 'ida this is my slave; 'ida a'istai a boy is born. V. idiko, hadē.
- i'dou m. Yzh, g, i^o sh, yi^o Mm, g, i'daw Z, yi'ddu, ya'dd^o G fever. — Cf. Khov. lw. andāu, Wkh. andav < *han-tapah, cf. Av. ham-tapta- hot, tafnu- fever.
- 'idiko f. Yzh, sh, yudike LSI slave girl. Cf. Psht. inga female who accompanies a bride < *aindg + ā < *han-takī? V. ida.

a'dama, v. ha'dama.

- 'ādām Yzh, r, ā'dām sh, ādām g, 'ādam Mm, 2^o g, ā'dām G, 2^o Z man, homo.—Ysh yo '(h)adam, yēi adame this man, these men; ādame xō'sān šot the men became happy; āi ādamen O men; no āda'maf to the men; ye adame ory kənet Yr these men are working; yū ādamen xūben lišē Yu a man saw a dream; vīo yū ā'dām, wo 'hādamin lo 'loydi vī'at Mm there was a man, the man had two daughters. mo ādām, myend ādame Mm; mō ā'dām, myend ādami Mg. — Ar.-Prs.
- 'afsano Yzh, u, 'yufse^{no} Mm, 'fsūne g, (g), ti whetstone.— < *abi-sān(y)ā, cf. Prs. afsān, Wkh. pisūn, Sgl. vāsīn, Khov. lw. u'sanu.
- af'sinyo Yzh, af'səŋya Mti ladder.— < *af'siŋgā < *af'siŋ'gā < *upa- or *abi-srišnakā? Cf. W. Oss. 'asinā, v. EVP p. 78 s.v. šəl. Note also Tokh. klis stair.
- af'sirne Yzh, afsərri'nē sh, 2^ornə r, 2^ono g summer-wheat.— < *upa- (or abi-?) 2rdnakā-? V. §§ 127, 165.
- af'tovo Yr, af'tovaga Mm bucket. Prs.
- 'agidro Yzh, 'ag^o sh, r, g, 'aglero Mm, 'ag'lera t, agl^o g, 'agl'lrā (g), 2^{ore} ti, agl²'ra G grape.—Cf. Shgh., Prs. (as spoken by a Yarkand Turk) aḡgūrō, Prs. angurda a single grape. Cf. § 127.
- u'gah Ysh instantly, hamī sāt, yak sāt.— zo wo xoi dāruī u^o dalem I shall give my medicine at once; šig'kiki u^o šō ašerafief yu t'raft the woman instantly stole one of the gold-coins. —Prs. *ū-gāh = ān gāh.
- ag'min Yzh, agmin sh, r, ag'min g, ag'min Mm, G, 'agmin Mg, agibin B honey (Mm also 'bee'?).—Cf. Phl.

angpēn (Frah. i Phl. *angmēn*), Brahui *hangumēn*, Psht. *gabina*, Waneci *angin*, etc. Not necessarily lw., as supposed by G and Horn s.v.—Prs. **ang* bee (v. Horn), is supported by Kurd. *hang*, cf. Talish *bizang* (*biz* goat).—Transsyv. Gypsy *yabjin* honey may be an Ir. lw. V. *sāt*.

ag'min-kur'miki pl. Ysh. *agi'men* kurmiko g bee. V. *ag'min*, kurmiko.

ag'min'yēx Yzh bee-hive. V. *yēxio*.

d'gungv Mm, *d'gunj* (g) dough.—< **han-garšana*-. Cf. Psht. *āyāzəl* to mix, knead (and Prs. *yuršnāk* a herb used in washing?). V. *lvaza*, *gūy*.

agar Ysh if.—*agar kēi ke liēt, yāšē* if somebody gives you, it is well; *agar rizo vto* if he is small; *agar da hazār mīx yū surx pāisō rasi* if you get one copper coin in a thousand days; *agar isto (vstvot) ki* when he (they) said that . . . Prs.

o'guščo Y, *āguškya* Mm, *oguškyā* t, *əguškya* g, *əguškya* (g), *o'guškya* ti, *əgušk'a* Z, *əgušk'a* (?) G *uguške* LSI m finger.—Prs. *angušt*, etc. Cf. *coromi oguščiko*, *malanē oguščigo*.

āyē Yzh, r, sh, g, *āyest* zh, r, *āyust* sh, g, *āyud* : *āyust* Mm, *āo* t, *āo* Z to put on clothes, to dress oneself. — *āyēm* 1 sg., *āyē* 2, 3 sg. Yzh; *āyēfeste* 2 pl. sh, no *āyestān* inf. sh, *zōpə* *āyēm* r, *āyudem* Mm, *ayudam*, *āyustəm* Mt.—Cf. Psht. *āyustəl* to dress, E. Oss. *ayūd* cover, shell, Phl. Turf. *āgüst* bound, Skr. *gudh-* to conceal, bind (cf. Charpentier, Act. Or. VII, 181).

aydā(w) Yzh, sh, r: *ay'dāvd* sh, *əaud* r, *aydōv* : *aydēvd* Z, *aydav* LSI y to dress (caus.).—*ay'daum*, *ay'dāvdəm*.

a'yām Yp stubble.—Khow. *ayām* (Lor.) land specially kept for self-sown lucerne grass.

d'yury Yzh, *o* sh, r, g, *ə'yūy* Mg, (g), *ēy* t, *d'yurx* (sh), *ar'yūg* m, Z, *oūk* G. *orgūh* B egg.—**ā-gaura*-, cf. Rosh. (Lentz) *yur* egg. Skr. *gola(ka)*-ball, glans penis? Cf. the following word.

d'yurya Yzh, *əyākē* pl. sh, *o'yūryakə* r, *ə'yōr* g, *yarkvo* Mm, *əkye* g scrotum.—Cf. Sgl. *yor*, Wkh. *yūr*, Shgh. *yarin*.

o'yuzo Yzh, sh, *o* r, *o'yūzo* g, *ayuzo* Mm, *əyuzā* g, *əyūzā* (g), *ayūzā* f. Z walnut.—**āgauzā*-, cf. Prs. *gūz*, Psht. *yūz*, *ūyz*, *ycoz*, Talish *viz*, Maz *ayuz*, Hebr. lw. *əyōz*, etc.

ā'jiz Mm poor.—*jō'hēn ā'jiz 'ādam vto*, *bī'cāra*. Ar.-Prs.

u'kāb Mm eagle (?). Ar.-Prs. V. *karyaz*.

a'kābur Ysh old man, *a'kābur* Mm rich.

—*yū akābur niāsto 'yak mū-safid* . . . ;

a'kāburēn isto the old man said.—

Ar.-Prs. *akābir* pl. rich, powerful.

Also Khow. *akābir* old man.

a'kadē Yzh, sh, *ə* r, *oi* pl. g, *d'kodiy* Mm,

'akondi ti, *āk'ōndi* (g) thorn, bramble.

—Cf. Sgl. *kandāk*. Connection with

Skr. *kanṭa*-improb. V. *vury-ak'ōndi*.

ə'kək M(g) groan.

au'qāt Mm, existence, condition.—*wo*

āo-iš giyaškv 'guzarān-iš šud. Ar.-Prs.

alə Ysh so much (?), *əmtarikār* (?). —

icos alə ken, ke so na to tat 'now

do it in this way, because I am your

father (?); *icos ale 'kēn, muz'durə*

kēn.

'ālū Yzh, *'ālū* Mm plum. Prs.

olo Yzh there. — *olo dā' kyi 'd'amū xāna*. — Av. *avaḍa*.

ilāj Yu remedy, medicine. — *icos ci ilāj kenem?* Ar.-Prs.

ālq Mt throat (interior), *alqa* Z. Ar-Prs. V. *kāyeko*, *stūya*.
a'ldno Yzh, sh pomegranate. — *dukan'dār* yurd yū a° the shopkeeper took a p.; *wo* a° lio no mayaken he gave the man the p. — < *ā-dānā, or *ha-dānā, cf. Psht. *anang* (ouotink de Morgan), Afr. Psht. *nāngrōnsa* ('p. tree'), Waz. Psht. *wōlang*, id., Av. *haḍānā-patā* (v. Tavadia, *Śāyast-nē-Śāyast*, p. 133). Prs. *anār*, *rānā* can scarcely be a dialect form < *āḍān. Cf. Chin. *tan-žo*, acc. to Laufer, *Sino-Iranica*, 283 fr. Ir. **dānak*.
ālir Y, 'Alir Mt, 'īr (g), yī'lar m, °er LSIm belly (exterior). < Av. **udara-*. Cf. Sak. *ūra*-, Psht. *lōrai*, etc. (v. KZ, 61, 32 sqq.).
ilira Ysh, 'lōro Mg, ti, 'līro (g) calf of the leg, *ilira* B muscle. — Cf. Wkh. *iškamba-i-pā*, Par. s.v. *iškambek-i pāi*, and also the Romance forms of Lat. *ventriculus* mentioned by Goldberger, *Glotta*, 18, 37.
a'larsinē Yzh, °enī p, *larsenē* sh, °r, g, 'alarsēn Mm, 'alr° t, ti, 'alārsin (g) threshold, Yp also footboard of spinning-wheel. — 'siri, ta'hē a° zh upper, lower th. — < **aḍara-sayanaka* lying below? Resemblance with Khov. *ambōrcerēni* accidental. V. *yūvōrsēn*.
a'l'vān Ysh, in *yūy* a° *ziēm* I extinguished the fire.
alvōsta v. *avlāsto*.
alīxa MFB ribs. If correct, cf. Sgl. *wofoz* ribs.
am encl. pron. I sg. V. § 205.
am Ysh, Z also. — *zo am oylm*. Prs. *am'bōy* Yr cowwife. Prs. *ambāy*, cf. Khov. *ambōxēn*. < **ham-bāgā*? Cf. NTS, V, 47.

am'boh Ysh, r, g, u, °ox zh much, many. — *yauyo* a° the water is deep; a° *pūre* many sons; a° *ayot* many came; 'mind a° *kyā* yī these many houses; a° *pežō xap* fell much timber; *ambōh-ōni* (?) *hor kōret* they did much work. — Khov. *ambōh* fr. Prs. *ambūh*.
ambu'ro Y, *Ambo'ro* g pincers. Prs.
am'brōz °og'gō Ysh a kind of pear. — Khov. *Ambrōz* fr. Prs. **am(b)rōd*, cf. "Prs." *ambarūd*, *arbū*, *xarmul*, etc. V. *ābrūo*.
ūmed Yzh, sh, *umēd* G hope. Prs.
umid'vāro Yzh, *umid'vār* sh, *imid'vōr* r pregnant. Prs. V. *vōzižō*.
imo'gō Yzh, ūm° sh, 'yima'gā Mt, (g) linseed, transl. *zayir* (prob. *brassica campestris*, cf. Vavilov, *Agricult. Afghanistan*, p. 114).
imo'yo Y, i'mōyo u, 'yūmago Mm, *ima'ye'ka* t, i'mayakā (g), yu'mayika g, yima'ye'ka ti, yu'magā f. Z, yuma'ga G, °ega LSIm moon. — Cf. Wkh. *žō'mak*, Sgl. *wulmēk*, Psht. *wūngiē*, *gumakai*, etc., Kurd. *hūo* (*uṣm-). — < **uxš-māh*-(kā) (not **uxšya*, v. Benveniste, JA, 1930, cf. *Morgenstierne* NTS, III, 298). Psht. *wažmai*, Sogd. *waxšym-x* < **waxš(y)a*.
d'muno Yzh, sh, r, °po g, a'mun u, 'amīng'vo Mm, °a g, 'āming'vā (g), amin'g'a Z, amīng'ga G, MFB apple, (Yu apple-tree?) — *žō* a'mun vo *gāl āwōr* Yu 'bring the flower from the apple-tree'. Cf. Sgl. *mičr*, Wkh. *mur*, and v. EVP s.v. *maṇa*.
i'mār: *imur* Yzh, sh, *yumar* Mm, t, *yūmra* B to count. — *i'mārēm* Yzh, *ima'rēm* sh, 'yūmarem Mm, yu'maram t. — Av. pres. *hišmar*-(mar-).
i'māy (f) Ysh number. V. *i'mar*.

- am'sāyo Yr, oyaga Mm neighbour. — Prs. V. gram'bešu.
- a'maxno Yzh, ʔ sh, 'amaxnā M(g) sloe. — *āmarnaxā demin. of ā'muno? Cf. Psht. māñū, V. § 96.
- ā'i'no Mm, ʔa G mirror. Prs. V. šišōyo.
- 'ino Y, B, '(y)ina Mt, 'yīno m, ʔe g, ʔā (g), ʔe ti, ʔa Z, ʔa G blood. — Cf. Sgl. wēn, Wkh. wuñen, Psht. wīne, etc. V. Henning, ZII, 9, 226 sq. (*vohūn- > *vūn- > vīn- etc.??).
- ind Yzh, r so much, ikada. — mox ind ory keyzm Yr we have done so much work. — Cf. mind. V. § 210.
- an'diša M(g) thought. — Prs. V. diš.
- an'jām Ysh dress. — Khov. (from Ir., cf. Prs. jāma).
- a'nimef Ysh half (adv.). — a° suwār šot wēl'jō, a° šot 'sāro one half of the horsemen rode upwards, the other half rode downwards. From nīm.
- anār Mm, anār LSim pomegranate. — Prs. V. a'lano.
- anuv- Yzh, sh to bellow. — yaro a'nuvē zh, yauw a'nuvo sh. — Cf. Skr. ā-nu- to roar towards?
- a'nazno Yzh, ʔ sh, ʔx'nā r, ʔx'n g nail. — Prs. nāxun, etc., but why a-? V. § 96. Cf. nāxun.
- aŋ'ga(h) Yzh, r, g awake. — a° šom zh, aŋ'gāhi u, you awaken (them); šō 'xōvən aŋga šuyəm r. — Khov. aŋgah, aŋgā, from Ir., cf. Wkh., Sar. (Sh.) agah, agāh fr. Prs. Cf. bivāre.
- aŋgah- : aŋgahavd- Yzh, aŋgāh- u to awaken (trans.). — aŋ'gāhi r 3 sg., aŋgā'hum, aŋgahavdum zh. — Khov. aŋgahavc.
- 'ingut Yzh halter, headstall of a horse. — Khov.
- a'pir Yzh, sh, Mm, 'apir Z before, in front of. — 'nā-mən d-a'pir Yzh in front of me; dā to a° astet sh; ustāi no maŋaken dā a° sh he rose in front of the man, pēs-i ā. — Doubtful whether with Z < Av. pairi (not pairi- or para-), or < paōirya- in a local sense. V. skapir.
- ar'bāb Yzh headman of a village. — Ar.-Prs. arbāb lords, used as a sg. also in Taj. (Semenov, Mater. II, 44). V. dārwāl.
- 'ārīco Mm, t shrub with eatable berries, strawberries(?). — Scarcely < *ārīncā, (cf. Brabui ārcin 'wild almond', Prs. arjan, etc.).
- 'ārdi Yzh floor. — Khov. (Lor.) ardi middle part of a room. (But Kurd ard floor < Ar.).
- ir'yo'yo Yzh, sh, ʔ r, yu° g, yir'yaga Mm, ʔgo m, ir'yaga Z lucerne, riška. — *uŋarakā (?), cf. Sgl. ŋurūk, Shgh. ŋorj, etc. (v. Z s.v.).
- a'raq Mg, m, Z, G perspiration. — Ar.-Prs. Cf. xul.
- a'raq Yzh a kind of wine, made in Shoghor, a'rak sh fruit-juice. — Ar.-Prs.
- d'rūnyo Yzh, sh, o'rūnyo r, g light, brightness, Arungo B light, arūmco B lightning. — *ā-rauxēnakā. Cf. ru'sān.
- ar'ra Mm, Z saw. — Prs. Cf. gir.
- ara'rōy Yzh, 'yōruya M(g) eructation. — a° kenem = Khov. āra'rōy koman. The Khov. word with redupl. from Ir., cf. Prs. ārōy, Sgl. arək, Sar. rēy. V. EVP s.v. aržai.
- ārusō Mm, d'rūs Z bride. — Ar.-Prs. Cf. šābuk.
- aršō'min Yzh, sh barley bread. V. aršōmin, kōskən, yadmin, maγmun and yeršio.

uric-: *uricai* Yzh, sh, *icuric* r, *icuric*: *wur'icōi* M(g), *icurv* Z, *urv* G to be boiling (Z caus. *wurcōn*-, *wurcōv*-). — *yduyo ur'icai* Yzh, *yauyo wuricdi* r, *ur'wo* sh; *yduyo uricai vio* (pluperf.), *icos axleno šūi* zh. — Cf. Sgl. *wārv*, Sar. *wāraiv*, Shgh. *wūrv* (v. N. Shgh. s.v.), Par. *γariv* < **warb* < **bariv*.

ur'iz-: *ur'izd* Yzh, r to spread manure, *pāruwa parišān mēkinam*. — *ur'izēm*, *ozdēm* zh, *am* r. — < **auca* (or *wi*?) *razaya*, cf. Av. *raz*.

ur'zu-: *ur'zā* Yzh, *wurzəyevd* M(g) to stretch the arm. — *ur'zum*, *ur'zāim* Yzh, *wurzəyevdum* M(g). V. *urzuγ*.

ur'zūy Yzh, *hur'zūy* sh, g, *ur'zūy* r, *ur'zug* (l) u, *ur'zug* Mm, *ozγ* g, *wurzəy* (g), *ozγ* G, *wurzug* Z, *hur'zūh* B right, straight, true. — *wurzəx kerem* M(g) I straightened; *do ur'jug* (ēp) *sur'dō* Yu on the right (left) shoulder. — < Av. *urzu*, not with G < **wyz*. Cf. Khow. *horak* id. fr. Ir. **urzu*(u)k. Not with Benveniste (JA. 223, 227) (*w*)*urzug* < **vi-rūzaram* = Sogd. *urzric*.

ar'zə'min Yzh, sh millet bread. Cf. Prs. *arzanin*. V. *ar'zə'min* and *yūrcōn*.

ar'ziz Yzh, r, g lead. — Prs.

ar'yeedē Yzh wood-carving. — Prob. from the past ptc. of a caus. verb. — From Khow.??

as- Y, M, Z, G: *āyōi* Y, M, *aγoy* Z, *a'γay* G to come. — *asēm*, *as*, *a'γom* Yzh, *asēm*, *as*, *a'səf*, *ā'γōm*, *āγ(ō)ōi*, *kōla aγoyit?* when did you come? *na kōy āyōit?* whom did you come for? *ā'γōt ēpāc* they came back Ysh; *as*, *ā'γōm* r, *ā'γōm* g, etc.; *hasom* *ā'γēyam*, *aγoi*, *āyōit* Mm, *asam*, *āyōyam* t, *aγicai* LSIy. — **ā-is-*:

**ā-gata*, cf. Sgl. *is-*: *āyad*. — Cf. Tedesco, BSL, 25, 53.

is-: *yāi* Yzh, sh, *yis-*: *yāy* Mm, *yīs-*: *yāy* G, (y)*is-*: *yōy* Z to carry (an inanimate thing). — *i'sim* Yzh, *isēm* sh, *'yisam* Mm; *i'sa* imper. 2 sg. Ysh; *'yāim* Yzh, sh; *yāi* sh, *'yāyam* Mm. — *'tu wum i'sa no'mən* *'kyēyēn* Ysh take this to my house; *wo dārū yāt* Ysh they took away the medicine. — Cf. Yazgh. *ayas-*: *ayed*, Shgh. *yās-*: *yād*, Ishk. *uss-*: *wud*, etc. to take away, Psht. *yōs-* to carry, Av. *yāsa* (Meillet, BSL, 24, 116).

as'kān Yzh, sh, B easy. Khow. *as'qān*, fr. Ar.-Prs. *isqān* giving repose; cf. Kurd. *askān* ease. Cf. *ā'sān*.

a'sāl Yzh, sh, *a'sāl* Mm, t, *yim'sāl* G this year. — Cf. Sgl. *a'sāl*, Shgh. *asīd*, Par. *āsuf*, Orm. *asul* etc. < *ā-s(a)rda*. *yimsāl* < **ima*.

as'mino Yzh, r, u, *ōno* sh, g, *asmuno* Mm, *as'mūna* f. Z, *asmā'na* G (lw.) sky, heaven.—na *as'mīne*, *da asmīno*. Prob. ancient lw. — V. *pasmino*.

ā'sān Mm easy. — Prs. V. *as'kān*.

'aspelan Yzh, sh, r stable. — < **aspa-dāna*, cf. Av. *aspastāna*. V. *arta'xāna*.

ast-: *vi* Y, M to be. — Y in all persons *as'tet* (v. § 224). *mən yū katyū astet* I have a book; *mən yū wulo astet*; *kōi-ste* who are you? (?)

as'tio Yzh, *'astiah* B abuse. — *a° kə'nem*. I abuse (Khow. *diš lū koman*).

us'tada Yzh, sh, *u°* g spider. — Prs. *ustād* is not used in this sense, but cf. Par. Voc. s.v. *dūw'pāk*, *jō'lāk*, *γa'fak*; Sköld, Materialien, s.v. *džalo-k*. Cf. *ustāt*. V. *dorzkuγūz*, *zariškyo*. *as'tano* Yzh, sh vestibule. — Prs. *āsītān(a)*.

us'tušc: *ustušcai* Yzh, sh, *ustušcah* B to jump. — *us'tušcəm*: *us'tušcəim* zh, *ustušcəm*: *ustušcəm* sh. — *uštūšc* is prob. originally the past stem of **ustur*-, from which Khov. *uštur* 'to flee, run'.

us'tāt Ysh, *ustād* G carpenter. — Prs. Cf. *ustada*.

us'xūbon Yzh awake. — **us* + *xūbon*. V. *angah*, *bidār*.

iš encl. pron. 3 sg. V. § 205.

šš M(g) porridge. — Prs. *āš*.

ašeo Yzh, *ā*° p, *āš'ēō* sh, r, g, *os'kvo* Mm, g, *°a* sh, *°o* (sh), *°ē* t, *ōskvā* g, *aš'kva* G, *ā*° Z, *āskie* LSim eight. — Av. *ašta*.

iš'čiy Y, *ōs'kiy* Mti, *°o*° t, g, *yēskig* m, *yis'kig* G, *°ik* Z roof. — *dā iš'čiy* Yzh under the roof. — < **ušcā-kataka*-, cf. Sgl. *kiskut*, Wkh. *iskakut*, Yazgh. *škād*.

ašeo-miž Yzh week. — Cf. Bajui *waš' mēd* (Sköld), but Shgh. *ūv'mēd*. Sogd. *βtmyō*. V. *miž*.

iš'čīn Yzh, *°in(°)* r, *°inō* sh, *ščīnō* g, *yīšk'una* Mm, *iš'kyin* g, *°yi*° ti, *škyino* (g), *°škyin* t, *iš'kyin* G female breast. — Av. *fštāna*-, Kurd. *fštān*, cf. Meillet, BSL, 23, 106, Benveniste, MSL, 23, 405. V. *pštān*.

us'čeno Yzh, *uš'kyeno* Mm place for keeping hay and straw (*jāi ki kō mendāzi*). — Cf. Sgl. *uštīn* hayrack, Or. *wāš'tōn* < **wastra-dānā*-.

ušk Yzh, g, *uš'k* sh, r, Mm, G, Z, *wū*° Mg dry. — Av. *huška*-.

ušk-māžiko Yzh ankle-bone. — Numerous Ir. and IA names of hard and protruding parts of the body are compounded with a word denoting 'dry' ('thirsty', 'tinder', etc.). Thus, e.g.

Bal. *wišk haqđ*, Badakhshi *kāk-i-pā*, Khov. *čuču'qēki*, Lhd. *sukyañ* 'shin-bone'; M *šāxek-i-sar* temples; Prs. *xuš'k nāy* throat, windpipe, etc., etc. V. *uš'kiostia*.

uš'k'sāl Yzh year of drought, *sāl ki barf na kard*. — Prs. *xuš'k'sāl*.

u'sun-. *uši'nāi* Yzh to neigh. — *yarp u'sunē*.

ašera'fi Ysh gold coin. — *sko yū ašira'fen*, *šo ašera'fi*. — Ar.-Prs.

a'sasto Yzh, *ašosti* pl. M(g) small shrub with red berries resembling grapes. *uštun* B voice. — Acc. to Tomasehek (p. 200) < Av. *staoman*-, but prob. misunderstood for *'štum* I said.

uštu Yzh, *°ū* B brick. — Khov.

uši(y)ār Yzh, *hu*° sh, *ušyār* Mm wise. — Prs.

u'šā-. *u'šard* Yzh, *u'šāw*-. *u'šard* sh, r, *u'šar*-. *u'šard* Mm, *u'šāw* (g), *u'šāw* G, *u'šāw*-. *u'šāw* Z to call, shout. — *u'šāw*, *u'šardum* Yzh, *u'šāwam*, *u'šardam* r 'faryād mekunin'; *wo mən 'pūrēf u'šāwā* sh call my sons; *wo pūrēf u'šardet* sh they called the sons. — < Av. **us-sravaya*-, cf. Orosb. *šōy* to read, Yazgh. *ašaw*-, Psht. *šōwul* (q.v.) to teach, show (cf. Kashm. *hāwun* id.), Prs. *surādan* to sing, etc. Cf. Wkh. *širaw*-.

u'šān-əm-. *u'šād-əm* Yzh to churn. — Cf. *širōn* to shake.

aš'r'lē Yzh, *°ele* sh porridge, *āš*. — Evidently an IA lw., but no direct corresponding form in Khov. or elsewhere. Is Prs. *atāla* 'a kind of porridge' also of IA origin?

arda Mg, (g), *ab'da* (sh) seventeen. — Prs.

ōed, *ōed* Mg, (g) ford. — **ā-bda* place

where one can place the foot? Cf. Wkh. *wədek* 'path' < **ābda*? Mokr. Bal. *badūk* 'beach impassable at high tide'; Av. *abda* (v. s.v.).

avdo, *ā°* p, *avdō* sh, r, *ā°* g, *ovdō* Mm, g, *°a* sh, G, *°a* M, (sh), *°a* t, *ōvdz* (g), *°a* Z, seven. — Av. *hapta*, etc.

av'yuš Yzh, sh, u, *yirguš* Z embrace, lap. — *što da av'yuš, dō 'v'yuš* he put in his lap. — Cf. Sogd. *'pkšy* 'flame' (Benveniste); Shgh. *bejuš* armpit. < **upa-kaša*, or **upa-gauša* (cf. EVP s.v. *γῆζ*, etc.)?

av'eli Yzh, *ā'beli* sh, *abeli* B, *avel'yi*, etc., Z both. — *uoi ā° šoi lāmo riet* Ysh they were both from one village; *no a° pūrēf* to both sons. — Av. *uraya* (avaya-) + *dva* (duye?).

av'lānd Yg hem of a cloak. — **upa-dāmanta*? Cf. *lōmadd*.

av'lāsto Yzh, sh, *alvosto* Mm, *ōs'ta* f. Z sleeve. — **upa dastā*, cf. Or. (Lentz) *abdōst* leather glove.

āvēr: *āvēr* Yzh, sh, g, *āver*: *āver* Mm, *āvēr*: *āvēr* Z, *āvar* G to bring (inanimate obj.). — *āvērōm* Yzh, *°sti-ra* *āvērōm* Mt I bring something; *avēt* Yzh, sh he brings; *rō ēūrēakēf āvēr* Yu bring the apricots; *amboh māl avā!* Ysh bring much goods; *tārazū a'vēr* Ysh bring the scales; *avrum* Ysh; *a'vēr no xoi kyēin* Ysh she brought it to her own house; *uo mālēf a'vērēt* (a'vērēt) Ysh they brought the goods; *āvērēm* Yr I have brought; *a'vēr* Ysh he has brought. — Av. *ā-bar*; cf. Sgl. *āvēr*, Shgh. *vār*: (a'vūd, Sogd. *βῆr*, Orm. *war*, *a'vāz*: *a'vāz* Yzh, sh, : *a'vāz* u, *ā'vāz-um* Mm, *avēz*: *avēz* Z to bring (animate obj.), to fetch. — *zo 'yauo*

a'vāzēm, *a'vāzīm* Yzh, *yau-a'vāzēm* sh, *niaske a'vāzēm* sh I yawn; *'uulo avāzēm*, *a'vāzdo* sh; *uo mən 'šife* 'ē-avāzī ā? why don't you fetch my husband? *avēz* zh he brings; *a'vāz* imper. 2 sg., *a'vāze* 2 pl.; *u'lo a'vāzēm* u, *gala'rānen pānj 'uulē a'vāzdo* sh. — Av. *upa-az*, but Psht. *bōz* (bōtēl) to lead away, Shgh. *bāz*, Or. *abōz* to send (away) < **apa-az*.

av'zāno Yzh, sh, *°āno* p, *yivzāno* Mm wooden ladle. < **upa-zācanā*?

av'zaniko Yzh small wooden ladle.

av'zino Yzh, sh first watering of the fields, *zūkāva*. — Av. **upa-zayanā* following the winter (cf. Av. *upa-naxtar*), cf. Yazgh. *zīn* winter (Sköld). V. *livdē*, *zōkova*.

av'lān Yzh, sh, r, *av'lānd* g (? cf. *av'lānd*), *av'lān* B single bridle. — Cf. Psht. *mīlūna*, *uēlīna*, Wan. *avēlūn*, Sar. *viddān*, Yazgh. *avdēn*, Kurd. *zicāna* (Soane), Sak. *ryāna*, Sogd. *βd'nh* (Benv. JA, 233, p. 241), Oss. *uido'n*, Av. *°aiwi-dāna*. Cf. Wackernagel. KZ, 43, p. 282. V. *lo'jōm*, *qiza'gī*.

a'warxo Yzh flame. — With dissim. fr. **arwārxo*, cf. Av. *urwāra* (**erāra*) heat?

a'wusp Yzh, sh, *a°* Mm, *a'ūsp* Yg, *ōus'to* (?) r, *a'wusp* Mm plough-beam. — Cf. Sgl. *āwēp*, Wkh. *wēsp*. — Cf. Av. (*upairi*) *spā* to place at the top of?

a'wusto Yzh, *dw°* sh, *ō°* r, g, *awusto* Mm, *°a* t, *°ā* (g) dark-leaved willow. — With *u* < *eu*, fr. **ā-paustā* having bark?

a'wāz Yzh noise. — *yango ha'wāz* kit the stream is roaring; *awāza* kit (the trees) are sighing. — Prs.

once zōn Mg hanging. — *o° kerim*. — Prs. *a'wēl-im*: *a'wēl-d-əm* Yzh to hang up. —

a'wēl 3 sg. — Prob. < **auca-hanj*, cf. Old Prs. *fra-hang* (v. Nyberg, Uppsala Univ. årsskrift, 1934, 2, p. 59 and Henning, ZII, 9, p. 198), Prs. *āwang(ān)* hanging, etc. The relation to Prs. *āwēz*, *āwēxtan* is uncertain, but this form may be a cross between **ā-wāic* and **auca-hanj*.

i'xō Yzh, r, *i'xoo* sh, *y'xa* M, t, ti, *o° m*, *o° ā* (g), *y'xa* g, LSim, *i'xa* Z, *y'xa* G, *y'xo* B, *yaxva* MFB (: **yxō*?) = **yixoh*?) sister. (I cannot trace the source of G's Y form *yixwēh*.) — Poss. < **yaxwā* (cf. Sgl. *y'xōai*, Shgh. *yax*) < **h'ahwā* < **h'eahā*. *i'xōgo* Yzh, *i'xōgo* sh, *yē°* g husband's brother's wife, g also co wife. — Fr. **xwāhičī* + *o* and secondary suffix *go*? V. *yana*, *yū-wulo*.

i'xōko Yzh, *y'xōgo* g sister (demin.). V. *i'xō*.

ax'len Yzh, *o°n* r, *o°no* (l.?) g, *yax'len* sh, *len* Mm, *y'ix'len* g cold. — *yduyo* uricai rō, *wos ax'leno šūi* Yzh the water had been boiling, now it became cold. — **axa-dāna*, cf. Prs. *yax*, etc.?

ax'rio Y, *i°* pl. p, *ax'riā* Mg, *ax'rigo* t, *ax'rikyo* m wild rose, briar, Khov. *gilgitok*. — Cf. Or. *a'xar*, Shgh. (Sköld) *xar* id. (but note *š*!), Khov. *xu'ri* (lw.) wild rose, Prs. *xār* thorn, Skr. *khara* rough; thorny plant. V. *ax'ri-gula*.

a'xūr Yzh, sh, r, *o°ur* g, *a'xūr* Mm, *o°* ti manger. — Prs.

a'xri-gula Yzh wild rose (flower), *ax'ri-ku'luxa* fruit of the briar, hip. — V. *ax'rio*, *k'pox*.

āxē'rat Yu in the end, finally. — *da ā°*. — Ar-Prs.

ux'sō Y, *o°sō* p, *ox'sō* Mm, g, *o°a* sh, *o°* (sh), *ux'sā* (g), *ox'sā* t, *ox'sā* Z, *āxē* LSim six. — *ux'sō miš* Ysh. — Av. *xšwāš*. Cf. §§ 94, 168.

ax'sān Yzh, *o°en* sh, r, *o°n* g, *āksin* B blue. — Av. *axšaēna*. V. *kabūt*.

ax'sen-s'rē m, Yzh, *ax'sē-serē* sh a kind of large duck.

ax'sōw: *ax'sērd* Z to chew. — Z compares Ishk. *šūw*, Wkh. *šūw*, cf. also Prs. *xasāidan* to chew, *xasāidan* to bite.

axta'xāna Mm stable. — Prs. (also in Wkh. and Shgh.), from *āta* gelded, bull, horse. — V. *aspōlan*.

āya B perhaps. — Originally an optative 3 sg. of the verb substantive??

oy, *šūi*, *š* Y, *dy*: *šūi*, *š* Mm, t, *dy*: *šay* Z, *āy* G to go, to become, Z also to come. — *oyim*, *oyim*, *o'im* Yzh, sh; *oi'h*, *oi'h* Y imper.; *šom*, *šūi* Y; *dyom*, *hāi*, *šiam*, *šūi* Mm, t; *wōs do šūy oyom* Yr 'āli da kūca mērim'; *zo sa'bā o'im* g I shall go to-morrow; *ku ōi u* where do you go? *dō kyoī ayum, za da sūhōro dyom* Mm. Cf. §§ 85, 229 sq. — *oy* from **ayaya* (or *ā + ayaya*), a secondary *aya* present of the root *ai-* to go, cf. Par. *šē* to come. Scarcely fr. **ā-hat* (cf. Yazgh. *bad-* to go < **upa-hat*), and not, with G, borrowed from Prs. V. *šūi*.

izē Yzh, *i'ze* sh, *y'ijya* Mm, *o'jyo* g, *y'izio* ti, *i'jiya* Z goatskin bag used for carrying sour milk in, *mašk*. — **iziyaka*, cf. Orm. *iz* 'mussuck', (Bal. *hiz* leather churn). V. EVP s.v. *žai*, and cf. Psht, Bal. *zik* skin for ghee.

ázáda-pó'lang Mm a kind of leopard. —

*Prs.

īzīko Ysh, zh yester-eve, *bēgā*. — Cf.

Sāmīn. *īzī*, Wkh. *yez*, etc., cf. Horn, s.v. *di*.

īz'mā Yzh, sh, g, *īz'mā* r, *'yīzma* Mm,

'yīzmo ti, *yīz'mā* G, *'īz* Z (m.) fire-wood. — Cf. Av. *aśma-*, Prs. *hēzum*, etc.

'ziānē, v. *ziānē*.

a'zōr, v. *hazār*.

a'zīto Y, *'a*° Mm, *'āzītā* (g) Berberis

chitria. Prs. *zaryāl*, *zarang*, *zārij*.

Khov. *čowčē* (: *čowčij* jungle plant with red, useless fruit, Lor.). —

**ā-zarītā*, v. *zīt*.

a'zūyō Yzh, sh, o° g, o'j° r, *'u'jīz'ya* Mt,

'wēu° (sh), g, *'wēu'jīz'ya* (g), *'wēu'jūzgo* m,

'wēu'zōga f. Z, o'ēga G frog. —

'wēu'zōga < **wēu'zōga* < Av. *vazāya-*

+ *kā*. Cf. e.g. Gilaki (de Morgan)

**γuzyā* ("rhous-rhā"), but Mazand.

(Barfrush) "*vāk*" < Old Prs. **waḍa-*
yaka.

īz m, Y, Mt, Z, B, *yīz* Mm, g, (g), *yīz* (?)

(sh) snake. — Av. *āzi*; cf. Maz. *āzik*

'ver de terre' (de Morgan).

'āzda Mg, (g), o'°da (sh) eighteen. — Prs.

a'z'der Yu dragon. — Prs. (similar forms in Khov., Bur. and Shina).

a'z'yāl Y, zh, sh, *a'zga'l* B family. —

də a° *'xabar ček-ē?* Ysh have you no news about your family? — Khov.

a'z'yāl.

a'zōp Ysh wonderful, *ajīb*. — Ar.-Prs.

u'z'er: *u'z'ur* Yzh, sh, *u'z'ar*: *u'z'ir* r, *u'z'ār*

Mg, *u'z'yār*: (*w*)*u'z'ir* m, *wu'z'ar*:

wu'z'ir Z, *u'z'ar* G, *wu'z'er* LSI to

perceive, to look. — *u'z'er* em este Ysh

I am looking, *u'z'ur'am*, *u'z'ar* r, imper.

2 sg.: *u'z'ur* *kə yū kwei* 'huro astet Ysh

he saw that there was a house there;

zīnkiko u'z'ur 'yū mīz, loh mīz sh

the woman looked out for him for

one day, for two days; *wu'z'ir də kyoī*

kə jō'hōn rūpā'yo Mm he saw that

there was much gold in the house.

— **wi*. (**ai*ca-*f*)*car* (cf. Prs. *nigaridan*

etc.) or **jar*. (cf. Yaghn. *γār* to

regard, look)? Psht. *gōrəl* may go

back either to **han-kār* or to **han-*

gār.

d'zūyō Yzh, o'j° r, *d'zūz'yo* sh, *d'z'ur-yū*

M(g) burning coal, ember, *garīb-i*

murda ki šud. — Apparently fr.

**ā-zaur*, **ā-qāur*, cf. Wkh. *zāgūrg*.

a'zīstai Yzh, p *āzīstai* sh is born,

a'jīsta B to be born. — *a'zīst-este* is

being born, Khov. *āzuran*; *olo dāi*

kwei ida a'zīstai Yzh there, in that

house a boy is being born. — Khov.;

note the remarkable retention of the

Khov. inflexional form. Cf. § 231.

a'zawuy (?) Ysh to bear a child. —

a'zawuy-e m *tū* you are bearing me,

tu mara paidā mēkunī. — Khov.

'āzūt Yzh, *ū'zūt* sh, *ū'jūt* B, *wējūd* LSI

belly (interior). — Khov. *'u'jūt*, *'ojot*

the privates.

B

ba Ysh in. — In the Prs. formulas: *ba*

nām-e *Xadā*, *ba hōkm-e* *Xadāyēn*. —

Prs.

bai Yzh, g, B, LSIy, *bōi* Mm, (g), *bāi*

LSIm uncle, *ta'ya*. — Cf. Shgh. *bāb*,

Wkh. *bōč*, etc.

bāi Yzh rich. — Turk.

bū Yzh, sh, r, g, *'bū* Mm, g, *būm* Z

owl. — Prs. *būm*, *būf*; also Khov. *bū*.

būi Y, Z, G smell. — Prs.

būi'gōn Mm stinking. — Prs. **būy-i* *gand*.

bu'buka Yzh, ^ouk g, *babūa* a black and white bird, Khov. *bu'buk*. — Cf. Prs. *bōbak* hoopoo, pewit, Wkh. *bibuk* cuckoo.

bi'āban Yu desert. — In the Prs. formula *b^o bar b^o*. — Prs.

bo'burē Yzh, ^oe sh, r, ^oo g wasp, *bobēr* M (sh), *ba^o g*, *bēbēr* (g), *bambur* m humble-bee. — Prob. fr. Khov. *b'ūmbur*. V. *surx-boburē*.

bi'bāt Yu windless (in Prs. formula).

bi'cāra Mm helpless, destitute. — Prs.

bici'rōn: *bicirēnd* M(g) to graze. — Prs., cf. Sgl. *becārān*- and Z *bipēcōn*- to twist, *bispōr*- to entrust and other lws with generalization of Prs. *bi*. V. *bēdaway*.

bu'čayī, ^ou'ī Yzh, ^oa'ī sh bud, flower. — Khov. *bučū blossom* (O'Brien), *bučūžik* to flower.

bād Mm afterwards, after. — *b^o zo wan* 'bād az ū', *bāda hasom* 'bād mēāyam', *bād niāst*. — Ar.-Prs.

bod Yzh, *bot* g, B closed. — Early lw. fr. Prs. But cf. Khov. *botik* to bind.

bo'da Yzh dyke, dam; ankle-bone; *bōnd* Mg ankle-bone, *banda* m knuckle. — Prs. *band*. Cf. *bot*, *trōboda*.

bā'dām Yzh, *ba^o sh*, *bō'dēm* r, *bā'dām* Mm almond. — Prs.

bo'd'rui Yzh, ^ori g, *bad'rui* r ugly, bad. — Prs.

ba'dār Mm off, away. — *b^o sūi* he went off. — Prs. *ba-dār*.

bi'dār Mm awake. — Prs. V. *bivāre*.

: *bō'daway-am* Mm, *bidaw*: *bidawōy* Z to run. — Prs. V. *yāz*.

bū'qir Yzh large hammer, sledge. — Khov.

bē'gāna Yzh foreign, strange. — Prs.

bāya Yzh, *bāya* sh, u, B, *bāy* Mm, G

garden. — *də bāya sūi*, *hu'rō da bāya* Yu; *bāya kə'et* sh they made a garden; *də bāy da dram ē-oi* Yu don't enter the garden. — Prs.

ba'ake (pl.?) Ysh a small garden. — *ba'ake sūi* (sg.) there had grown up a garden (gardens?).

ba'ālē Yzh walnut-shell.

bu'y'moz Yzh, *bo^o sh* grape-juice, *bōymaz* B wine. — Cf. Prs. *bigmāz* wine, *ba^o* drinking-glass.

bayaz Yr bellowing, bleating. — *yawo*, *vzo b^o kit ēste*. — Cf. Z *bey*- to bellow, Ishk. *bay*- etc., Khov. *blay*; Sgl. *ba'as*. Cf. § 193.

boh Ysh much, very. — *boh fi'pī dau'let* very great riches. — Khov.

boh-um Yzh : *bohay-em* r, *bōy*: *bōy* Z, : *bahāi* LSIm to kiss. — Cf. Sgl. *boh*, Khov. *bā*, *bah*, Bur. *ba*, Wkh. *bā*, etc.

bo'hor Mg, m, *ba'hōr* Z spring (season). — Prs. — V. *fsidro*.

bihu'si Yu fainting. — *dā'rū-i b^o* a remedy against f. — Prs.

bāja Mm wife's sister's husband, ^oje g brother's wife (?). — Cf. Sgl. *bō'jā*. Kab. Prs. (< Turk.?).

bī'aql Yzh, sh, ^oql u, *bēaql* Z stupid. — *b^o zīnkiko* u. — Ar.-Prs.

bakrē'ja Yzh, ^oōnda g, ^oēnd r, *nar*- *ba'kēnd* sh male calf, 1—2 y. old. — IA; Cf. Sgl. *baken'ji*, Gawar-Bati *bāken'ja* etc. Not known from Khov. — V. *ju'āna*.

bil Yzh, sh, *bēl* g spade. — Prs.

bōl Ysh the Pleiades. — Khov. (orig. "The Host, Army", cf. e.g. Hind. *Kacpaciya*: *kacpac* 'crowd', etc.).

bilēō Yzh, p small spade, especially one used for roasting upon. — Prs.

baï'laydo Yr female cousin. — V. *baï*, *lu'do*.
baï'lam Yzh mucus from the mouth,
 phlegm. — Ar.-Prs., cf. Sgl. *baï'ām*.
 V. *nez'yo*.

baï'ko Yzh *°lko* sh, *bol'ka* r, *bol'ko* Mm
 hammer. — Cf. Khw. *baloka*, *balka*,
 Sgl. *bal'kē*, Par. *bālu'kā*, fr. Turki
bolqa.

ba'lūlo Mm the mouthpiece of a black-
 smith's bellows (?), *kūra* (cf. Prs. *kūr*
 a smith's forge?).

br'lānd Yzh, *°and* sh, r, g, Mm, (g),
bo'land Z, G high, tall. — *jāhānd b°*
as'let Yr he is very tall. — Prs.

bī'lār G to love. — ?

bi'laxā Yzh, *blax°* sh n. of a wild
 vegetable, growing in the hills, *sanza*.
 — Cf. Bad. Prs. (Lor.) *bilaxā* thin?

blā'cā-um Yzh to collect. — Khw.
blacāman, imper. *blacāuc*.

bam'bofi Yp beard of the maize-cob. —
 Said to be a Khw. word. Acc. to
 Lor. *bambedi* (δ = f) is of uncertain
 meaning, but possibly refers to crop-
 plants. Cf. Psht. *bambal* 'beard of
 corn' from Lhd.

bām-se'zto Ysh n. of a shrub. V. *se'ziyo*.
'bande Y slave. — *'banda-i xākī* human
 being; *tu Xadāyen b° ēšv-a?* art thou
 not God's slave? — Prs.

banda'wā : *banda'wēvd* Yzh, r, *banda'vā* :
°vōvd sh to command. — Khw.
bandēman.

ba'na'fāo Yzh, sh violet (flower). — Prs.
banj Yzh, Mm, *bānj* M(g), *bānš* Yg
 holly-oak. — Khw. *bānj*.

bī'nās Ysh copious, complete. — *dau'let*,
pu'sāk, *na'yen b° šūi* 'pur šud'.

bañ'dax Yzh, p, *bañ'dax* sh hollow in a
 large stone used as a hand-mill (for
 pounding rice in, zh). — IA?

bañ'dax'čuxo Yp wooden apparatus for
 pounding gun-powder.

'baï-pūr Yzh, sh male cousin. V. *baï*.
 Cf. *vrai(min)*.

bar Yu ou. In Prs. formula *šahar bar*
šahar, etc. — Prs.

bar'bād Yu desolate, waste. — Prs.

ba'rābar Ysh equal, similar. — *da to b°*
 like you; *yū b°* alike; *b° čī nq'wōr*
 it was not equal (in weight). —
 Prs.

ba'rābar xšovo Ysh, *kšovo b°* B mid-
 night. Cf. Shgh. *barābar 'šāb* (Sköld).

barg Mm, ti, Z, G leaf. — Prs. V. *pənik*.

brāyiko Yzh, g, *bra°* sh, r, Mm, *brāyika* g,
b'ra° f. Z sparrow. — < **mray* <
 **myg* (v. BSOS, VI, 440). Cf. Sgl.
məryōg.

barq Mm, g lightning. — Ar.-Prs. V.
'velīvo.

'bārik Yzh, *bā'rik* G, *bā°* Z thin. — Ar.-
 Prs.

bā'rān Mm, g, G, *bā'rān* Mti, Z ruin. —
 Prs. V. *wāri-ō*, *novē*.

bw'rinj Mm, *bo°* G, *br°* Z husked rice. —
 Prs. V. *gərīnj*.

brūt M(g) moustache. — Prs. V. *č'rut*.
bra'xā-um Yzh to knock. — Khw.
braxē iman.

bar'zengē Yu demon, *dēu*. — *hu'rō dō*
bāya bar'zengē no'yor an ogre emerged
 there into the garden. — Cf. Or.
 (Lentz) *bārzāngā*.

burz Yu tower (?), zh corner of a house,
čār-burš B four-cornered. — *rāyun*
da burz deh Yu pour ghee over the
 tower. — Prs. *burj* tower; cf. Shgh.
burj wall (Sköld).

bo'riko Yp small, round basket, made
 of thick twigs (v. Fig.). — Cf. Khw.
bəfu, *bəfu* reed (pipe) (Lor.)?

- bār*: *bar* Yzh. *bar*- g. *bar*: *bar*- r, *bār*- Mm. : *bar* LSIy to be satisfied; *barav*- LSIim to fill, satisfy. — Cf. Av. *ham-par*, Sak. *hambaqa* filled, Prs. *ambāridan* to fill. *r* from past stem, cf. § 227.
- brök* Yzh, sh, g knuckle, hipbone, *brök* sh bud. — *da pišcan b°* g. — Khov. *blōy*, *blōk* bud.
- bos kən*- Yzh to weep (?).
- bist* Mm, t, ti, (sh), *bist* g twenty. — Prs. V. *icisto*.
- bāstiko* Yzh shearers. — **ham-basta*, cf. Skr. *sambaddha*- joined, bound together (Prs. *ambast(a)* bound, stiff, etc.)?
- baš* Ysh, u, LSIy a particle giving the verb a subjunctive force. Khov. V. § 256.
- bāša* Yg, *bāšo* Mm falcon. — Prs.
- bu'sā-um*: *bu'savd-o* Yzh to win, to be victorious. — Khov. *bu'šēman*
- būto* Ysh boots. — *būto* (pl.?) I'o. — Engl. (through Hind., Khov.).
- bī'cāre* Yg awake. — *b° som*. — Prs., but older borrowing than *bī'dār*, q.v. Cf. *angah*, *usxūbon*.
- bīwo* Yr, *ō'aya* Mg, *ō'ogo* m widow. — Prs. V. *wā'sarico*.
- bāwar* Yzh belief, trust. — *b° kenem*. — Prs.
- bu'xōn*: *bixēd* Z to read. — Prs.
- boxš* Yzh dividing, distribution. — Prs.? Cf.:
- baxš-īm*: *bayd-əm* and *bax'si-m* Yzh to distribute food at a feast; *baxš-əm*: *bayd-əm* sh, *boxš-am*: *boyd-əm* Mm, t, : *bayd* LSIy to divide, distribute. — *tāam bayd* sh he distributed the food. — Prs., or genuine < **ham-baxš*.
- baxšiyo* Yzh, in *yduyo b°* a stream di-

vided into many rivulets. — Perf. of *baxš*-. Cf. Khov. *bāš*, *bašōy* minor channel of a river < Ir.

būz Mm female markhor. — Prs. Cf. Wkh. *buz* f. ibex.

ba'zār Ysh, *bō'zōr* Z bazar. — *do b°* in the b; *yai no bazāren* he brought it to the b. — Prs.

bo'zāi Yzh, *bō'zēi* sh bag, sack. — *do yū b°*; *yū b° ašrafī* sh one bag full of gold coins. — Cf. Psht. *bōjai* from IA (cf. Hind. *bojh* load?).

C

- cē* Yzh, sh, *ci* u B what? — *na maf cē zarūr* sh what need is there for you? *icos ci ilāj kenem* u what remedy shall I use now? — Cf. Psht. *cə*, Sgl. *cə* what; Wkh. *cə-waxt*, Shgh. *cə-waxte* when < Av. *ēt* (used as an indefinite particle). Cf. *cə'min*.
- cēb-um*: *cēbāi-m* Yzh, *cēb-um*: *cēbāi* r, *cēb-um*: *cēd-am* Mm, Z, *cēb-um* Mt to pinch (e.g. with the fingers), *gazidan*. — Ir. **cimb/p-* (cf. Wkh. *ēip-* to pick?), or fr. IA., cf. Nep. *cepu* to press, squeeze, *cimfanu* to pinch (v. Nep. Dict. s.v.v.), Kshm. *čipin* pinching? V. *cepio*.
- ci'gyerē* Yzh mushroom, Khov. *brangālu*. — V. *xarpust*.
- c'kən* Ysh, r, *ckən* g, *skən* Mg, *skin* (g), *skən* m, *skən* Z puppy. — Cf. Wkh. *skən*, *skən*, Sgl. *skənok* and v. Z s.v. and Tomaschek, p. 761, who compares Slav. **šteno* (Russ. *ščenok*, etc.) < **sk°* (of Asiatic origin?). Y c appears to be secondary. Cf. the foll. word.
- c'ke'na* Yzh, *ck'na* g, *ck'nakē* (pl.?) sh puppy.

calan'durē Yzh window. — From Khov.
calax'duri id., crossed with caren'daru
door-frame.

cə'min Yzh what? — c^o trik astel? 'ēi
ēiz ast?' c^o zūi? what do you say?
— Cf. cē and min.

cəpio Yzh, cē^o sh pincers for pulling
out hair. — Cf. cēb, v. mūi-čino.

cəpō-um Yzh to wink. — cəmaf c^o.

cə'ra'ū Yzh, c^oū sh, r, g, cə'roug Mm,
cə'roug g, c^oouy (g) male markhor,
"trowoo" B wild goat. — Prob. horr.
from Kafri, cf. Waigeli cōw < *crōw(?).
Kati šu'ru, etc.

cə'roug-wə'zo Mm female markhor. —
V. mačoyo and būz.

cə'rox Yzh, cū'roydā (perf. ptc.?) g spark.
— Common Hindukush word, cf.
Khov. cə'rox, Wkh., Wershik. cə'rox,
Ishk. ceraxak, Sgl. čeraxak, but also
Oss. cū'xār.

caro'yo Yzh, sa^o (?) r bustard (?) (kabūtar
rang, kā mēxura, halāl ast). Prs.
čarda. — čarda not in Prs. lexx.,
but v. Burhān ud-Dīn, Kattaran u
Bağaxman p. 122 چردس pheasant, and
cf. Prs. čarz, čāl bustard, partridge
čarda a bay horse, etc., čarad bay
colour < *qel-to-? Cf. Walde-Pok. I,
440 sq.). Cf. Psht. cārai 'bustard'.
ces Yzh what? — V. § 210.

Č

čāi Yzh tea. — c^o čəm drink tea. — Prs.
čai-m: čaid-əm Yzh, čai-m M(g) to
sprinkle, čoy: čey- Z to sow, scatter.
— < *hača-hāy-?

čī, čē, čō, č Yzh, etc., čī Mm, G, Z not,
nothing, don't. — ču mūro vīi he
may not have died; mən xismat

č-kəryəm I have not done any ser-
vice; kəne-a č-kəni-a do you do it, or
not? yaši ādam čī-ō Yr he is not a
good man; čūi = č-šūi 'na raft'; vo
mon malmin čē kenč-este Ysh are
you not making me like this? 'pilf
no-ō'ra čīi sh (the river) cannot be
forded; čī a-ōi Mm he did not come,
uč kū čī vīo Mm 'hēc čīi na būt';
no no-ōf no xupān čē astel there is
nothing (for them) to eat; tō čē zūi
(subj.), čē zūā (imper. don't say;
č-kene don't do, say (na gu); na'xaxl
č as don't arrive late; čī dalē don't
give; čī tūcā gaddi Ysh don't beg.
— G s.v. compares Prs. (h)ēc. Is čī,
etc. an early lw. from Prs., or has
a parallel semantic development of
*aiva-čit taken place in Prs. and
Y-M? Cf. Gypsy čī anything >
nothing. V. čēs.

čē, čī Yzh, sh, u, LSly what? why?
čī B why? — čē xāšf-este? why are
you weeping? dō bāy čī č-ōim Yu
why shall I not go into the garden?
'ba čī na mēravim?' mo xap čī kit? u
'xap ba čī mēkina?' tu čī va-mən
de'hē? zh, tu va-mən čī de'hē? g why
do you beat me? tu čī horj č-kēnē?
zh why don't you work? tu čū zūi?
maf čī zaf? čī (= cə'min) zūi? Yzh
what (?) do you say? — Prs. — It is
often only the context which permits
us to distinguish between čē 'not'
and čē 'what'.

čēi Yr something, čizi. — na to čēi
pčānum I entrust something to
you. — Cf. Madaglashti Prs. čiz
thing.

čū: čūd- Yzh, sh, r, čū: čūd g, jūc:
jūd Mm, jū- t, (g), jūr: jūd- Z

to pick, *čuvda* B to choose. — Cf. Wkh. *čip*. *čup*: *čōvd* to gather, Sar. *cev*, Khov. *capiman* to pick, collect. *čāčk* Yzh a kind of beetle. *čāc* r, g a long and slender, black and white wasp. — Khov. *čac* grasshopper, *malax* (unknown to Lor., who has got *čāčk* buzzing). Scarcely orig. Ir., cf. Orm. *čand* 'bee, flea'?

čad: *čast* Yzh to fall, stumble. — *čast(əm)* 'yaltid(əm)'; *čadem* 'mēyalt-am'. — Cf. the following words. — Scarcely connected with Phil. Psalter *čnd* 'to shake', Bal. *čandag* (Cf. Bailey, BSOS, VI, 822. But note: *čandag* < Sindhi *čandh*).

čad-əm: *čad-im* Yzh to throw in wrestling. — *čā vto* *čadem*, *dur*, pres. 3 sg. *čadeste*; *mən vto* *čadim*, *mo* *čadam* *v'mən* *čadīč*. — Possibly < **hača-kand* to make to sit down? Cf.: *čad-əm*: *čad-im* Yzh, sh to pour out. — *yduyo* *čadem* zh, sh I let water into an irrigation channel.

čadūr Yzh, sh, r, g. (sh also *čā'dūr*) turban, *čō'dər* Z veil. — Khov. *čadūr* turban fr. Prs. *čadar* veil.

čof Yzh ceiling made of reeds.

čogoš, v. *kyogo*.

čogulo Yzh, *čō* r, *čī* (pl.?) zh, *čoguli* g hoof. — Cf. *čigali*. V. *somb*.

čiguli Yzh, sh, *čō* r, *čigali* g, *čang'goli* M (sh), *čang'gol* g, *čong* m, *čang* Z claw. — *čigo* *čō* Ysh 'zad ba čang'. — Cf. Sgl. *čingāl*, Or. *čingāl* fr. Prs. *čang(āl)*.

čugurē Yzh, *čik'ri* M(g) rhubarb, *čugurē* Ysh sorrel (*čigiri*), *čigi'ri* r a plant with an acid taste. — Cf. Prs. *čukri* sorrel, Khov. *čuku'ri* small, sour cherries; Orm. *čuk'ri* rhubarb.

čōyū-um: *čōyūd* Yzh, *čōyūd* sh, *čōyū-*: *čōyūd* Z to return, 'pas *gaŭtan*'. — *mīr* *čōyū'a* zh return here, Khov. *ači yari*; *žyūa* (f) as sh return and come; *wən* *čōyūd* 'pas *gaŭt*'. — Cf. Sar. *waŭeib* < **awa-gaip*; Or. *wīaŭs*: *wīzūd*. V. *yī* and *zōyū*.

čayul Z pit, ravine, gully. — From Prs. *čayal* plait, fold, wrinkle, and not *ayil*, *nayil* sheep-fold as suggested by Z.

čkalpiš Yzh, g golden oriole, Khov. *mayōn*.

čkyūgo f. Mm, *škūga* Z urine. — < **čskyō* < **častākā*, cf. Sgl. *čīš*? V. *mīzō*.

čalo Yzh, *čā* sh mane. — Khov. *čāl*. *čel* Mm, *čil* g forty. — Prs.

čauli Yzh, sh, *čil* g stirrup, B horse-shoe. — *yū* *čau'li* zh. — Cf. Prs. *čaul* crooked.

čula Yzh, sh, *čul* Mg, m glans penis; *sar-i-kir*; *čul* Z, G penis. — Prs. *čul*, *čol* penis, cf. G s.v.

čil'yanē Yp apricot kernel. — V. *žir malē*.

čil'kyō Yzh, r, g, *čilki'o* sh weeping willow. — Khov. *čiliki*.

čal-kirmo Mg n. of an insect, *kormuk*. — Cf. Prs. *čalāk* black beetle?

čilim Yzh waterpipe. — Prs.

čaliya, v. *kaliya*.

čam Yzh, g, p, LSIy, *čām* Ysh, r, LSI m, *čām* Mm, G, *čōm* Mg, ti, Z, *čōm* Mt, *čām* (g) eye. — Av. *čāman*, etc. Note Chr. Sogd. *čm*; cf. Oss. *časm*, *cans* window, mask.

čamō Yzh, sh, *čāmo* B round brooch worn at the breast. — Khov. *čama* (also in Kalasha, Bur. and Shina).

čim'derio Yzh, *čum'derio* sh, *čum* p,

frying pan. — Khow. *čindōri*, *čūndōri*, *čōndōri* (čumuri + dori ladle).
čāmin Y how? how much? *čemin* B how, because. — *čō kenəm?* sh 'čiqadrī, *iktāri* (= *či-šauri*) *bukunam?* *čiko kənəm?* tu *čō vo xōi nafs kenē?* sh how do you deal with your own family? *mo čāmin 'āya?* u what kind of place is this? 'i *štari žā?* ' *čō žūi* zh how do you speak? what do you say? *čemin lūro* B how far? — *čē + min*.

čumursū Yzh spit. — Khow.
čimtkeryo B maid. — Khow. *čumut'kēr*.
čūmax Yzh, *čax'mox* Z firestone, flint.
 — Turk. Prs.

čan Ysh, r *čā'na* m, zh, g, 'čā° Mm, 'čāno g newborn kid. — IA., cf. Khow. *čhāni*, Kati *čā*, Pashai *čhanik* f., etc. V. *nar'čan*, *čānoyo*.

čen Yu? — *čene-ste* (= *č-kene-ste?) 'čika mēkini'.

'*činē* Yzh, °ni g, *čtinino* Mm cup. — Prs.

čua'no Yzh, sh, Mm, *čūo'nō* Yp threshing fork. Cf. Sgl. *apčūn?*

čand Yzh, sh, B, *čad* Mm, *čēd* G, *čed* LSim how many? how much? some. — *čand paisa yurdet* Yzh how much money did you take? *čand ādame?* *čand ki'mat ke ke'ne max uo 'yuram* sh we shall buy it for the price you fix = *čan ke tu kenē, hūy dalem* sh; *tō čand pūrē (leydē) astet?* r how many sons (daughters) have you? *yū čad mīx* Mm a few days. — The Y-form is prob. infl. by Prs.

'*čānoyo* m, M(g) male kid, one year old. — V. *čā'na*.

čī'nār Y, °ār Mm oriental plane, chenar. — Prs.

čī'nurjo Yzh, sh, °rjo r, g, 'čnurjo (r?) Mm, 'činderya g starling, maina (acc. to zh = *brūyiko* sparrow). Cf. § 44.

čū'na Yzh lime. — IA.

činto B whip. — Prs. *čanda* (lex.)?

čop Y, *čop* u, *čap* Mm, g, Z, G left (hand), Yzh, sh also untrue, lie. — *do čop suv'dō* Yu on the left shoulder. — Prs. *čap*.

čō'pi Yzh, sh, B, *čopik* sh, g lie. — *tu čō'pik kene* Ysh; *tu čō'pik č-kē'ne* don't lie; *čō'pik kyt va-mən* Yg you lied to me. — V. *čop*.

čapē Yzh, sh, *čā'pī* pl. p door-frame. — Cf. Prs. *čamba* a large bar, spar, *čām* curved, *čafta* curved, a vaulted roof.

čpāc Ysh, *čēpōc* Mm, *čēpōc* Z after, back (adv.). — *dukan'dār čō žūi* the shopkeeper went back; *kō wa-čō čir mīx čō asəm* if I come back after four days; *žī dalem čō āy'wōi*. — Cf. Wkh. *sibas*, Sar. *zabō, zabūc*, Prs. *sipās* < **hača-pascā* (not with Z < **hača-paršta*), cf. Tedesco, *Dialektologie*, p. 212. — V. *špāc*, *wa-čpāc*. Cf. Lshk. *čpāst*.

čū'pān Mm, *čū'pōn* Z, LSim shepherd. — Prs. (č. < *fš*).

'*čāro* Yr store-room for grain, *ambār*; p hollow, pit in the *čārsir* (q.v.); *čora f. Z* pit for storing grain. — *driem da čō*. — Prs. *čāla* vault, depository for grain, *čār* potter's kiln; Khow. 'čāri pitted from small pox < Ir.

'*čirē* (čī'rē) m, Yzh, °rī sh, g, Mm, g, Z, G, 'čirī Yr, °i Yu, Mti apricot (*prunus armeniaca*). — *vo čirief yurd* Yu; *žō čirien* u from the apricot-tree. — Cf. Yazgh. *čī'rai*, Prasun *čī'rē*, Kati 'čirē, Ashkun *čī'rā*, Kshn.

- cer, Bhadrawahi 'cīrō. But note also Armen. *ciran*. Cf. Laufer, Sino-Iranica, p. 540. V. *cīryīšē*.
- cūr Yp cross-bar separating the strings of a pellet-bow. — Khov. *cūr*.
- cōrda Mg, (g) fourteen. — Prs.
- cīr'grinj Yzh, sh milk-ricē. — Khov. *chīr + grinj*.
- cīr'vīzen Mt three days ago, *se rūz šud*. — **cadru + azanya*. Cf. *širizen*, and v. *čurmō*.
- cērly M(g) a kind of cultivated grain or seed, *dōna*. — Possibly linseed from which lamp-oil is prepared (v. Vavilov, *Agricult. Afgh.*, p. 114). Cf. *cīrūy*.
- cī'rūy Z, °y-lān G lantern. — Prob. an early lw. from Prs.
- cīr'yīšē Yzh dried apricots. — Cf. *cīrē* and Prs. *kīšta* dried fruit, esp. apricots (v. Vavilov, p. 452), Psht. dried apricot.
- cīrk Mm, Z dirty. — Prs. V. *kīz'yo*.
- čorō'mī, v. ē° *oguščiko*.
- čur'mō Yzh, sh, 'čūremo Mm three days ago. — < **cadru + ama*, not < **cadnēara + ama* as in most dialects (v. Gauthiot, MSL, 17, p. 151). Cf. *cīrgyizen*, *pčūrma*, *čurmosāl*, *čoromī*.
- čar'mak, čar'māk Yp the wool on the spindle. — Prs.
- cī'rom Yzh, in : na ē° no 'šūya near the river, *pēš-i daryā* (?).
- čorō'mī o'guščiko Ysh, 'čor° o° g index finger. — *čoromī* fourth, cf. *čur'mō*. V. *čarag'gušē*.
- čurmo'sāl Yzh, sh three years ago. — V. *čur'mō*.
- čarag'gušē Yzh the index finger; g the four fingers, °*gišt* sh id. — *Prs.
- čar-pā'yāl'yo Yp stone lid of the čaro (q.v.).

- čōrpo'yī Mm, čārpā'yī G bed. — Prs. V. *žen*.
- čār'sīr Yp elevated platform made of brickwork, in one corner of the house.
- čār'wāl Yzh headman of a village, *čārbū*. — Khov. *čār'wālū* headman of several villages (O'Brien). — V. *arbāb*.
- čir'wašk Yzh, čūr° sh resin, gum, Khov. *tum*. — Prs. *čarwīš*, *čarbiš* fat? V. *rūyno*, *wāziyo*.
- čār'woyi pl. Mm, čōr'vōy m, Z small cattle. — Prs. *čār-pāya*, Taj. *čorvō* sheep. Cf. LSI *čūr-pālaf* (obl. pl.) cattle.
- čarx Yzh, g, p, Mg, čorx m spinning-wheel. — *Prs.; cf. *čarē*.
- čar'xo Yzh avalanche of stones. — Cf. Wkh. Shgh. *čarxa* id. < *Prs. — Khov. *čokāl* id. (**čak'ra*la-) is a parallel formation.
- čarx-i fa'lak Ysh the Milky Way. — *Prs (cf. Khov. *čārfalak*, acc. to my Gawar-Bati informant). V. *pado*.
- čar'xānuk Yp handle, crank of a spinning-wheel. — V. *čarx*.
- čūr'nea Yzh, u unripe apricot. — *čō*
- čīrien čūr'wakaf āvər Yu bring unripe apricots from the apricot-tree. — Cf. Sgl. *čū'wēl*, Wkh. *čū'wān* apricot.
- čes Ysh whatever, čes B, čis LSIy what? — čes ke Xadāyēn lio 'čizi ke Xudāi dād'. — Cf. *čē*. — čes < *čes < *čiščit?
- čēs Ysh, čēs Z, G is not. — *hāč kučī čēs* there is nothing, 'hēc čizi nēt'; *yo čira mən šifēn čēs* this burden is not my husband's; *tu Xadāyēn bande čēs a?* are you not God's slave? *tu do-af xabar čēs ā* have you no news

about them? *no xu'rān na'yeŋ čēs*
there is no bread for eating. — Cf.
če, acc. to G compounded with *šš* <
Av. *ačša-*, but this is phonetically
improbable.

čēsō Yzh, *ča°* sh, *čēša* p, *čēšē* Mg,
čēša f. Z the pin of a spindle. —
< **castrā/i-*, cf. Paht. *cāšai*, Orm.
tisk (< **cisk*), Kurd. *taši*, *teši* spindle.

čātīr Yu tent. — *da asmiŋo č° vīo*; *da*
č° loh zināmi vīet. — Khov. *čātīr*,
in its turn fr. M. Ir. **čātēr*, cf. Prs.
čādar, -ir, Russ. lw. *šater*. Cf. BSOS,
VIII, 680.

čāīr Yzh, p, LSly (zh also *cāīr*, *c'š'īr*, p
c'š'īr), *čīr* Ysh, g, r, u, B (misheard
for *čāīr*), *čīr* Mt, g, ti, *čōīr* (sh),
čīr m. LSIm, *č°* Z, G (G also *č'fār*),
čā'fīr MFB, *čāvir* Y, acc. to G (from
what source?) four. — *čīr miš* Ysh,
čīr uulē sh, *čīr-pālaf* LSIm (obl.
pl.) cattle. — Av. *čāducārō*, etc. Cf.
§ 102.

čoī Yzh antler. — Khov. (Lor.) *čoī* knob
on ibex horn. Cf.:

čōfē Yzh knuckle. — Khov. *čōf* knuckle,
twig (cf. preceding word).

čūca (= **ču vač*) Yzh something. — *mən*
č° astef I have something. — V. *če*.

čā'ucuk Yzh whip. — Prs. *čābuk*.

čaxt Ysh piece of wood used for tight-
ening a rope. — Cf. Prs. *čaxidan*
to twist.

čāš-, v. *tāš-*.

čōy: *čōy* Z to freeze, to feel cold. —

Cf. Prs. *čā(h)idan*, Zaza *čā-* to feel
cold, Sar. *pa-ci-* to become cold,
Orm. *cāk* cold, and perhaps Khov.
(Ir. lw.?) *čoi.ik*, *čho-ik* (Lor.), *čohik*
(O'Brien) to be frostbitten. Z com-
pares also Shgh. *čcty-*. V. *pēio*.

čōy, v. *čai-*.

čūšīya Yzh, *°yak* zh, g, *°yakē* pl. sh,
čōīy Mm, *čūšio-ō* (g) *°īya* Z chicken.

— Cf. Badakhshi *čūča*, Madagl. *čūčik*,
Prs. *čūja*, etc.

čāi-žul Yzh, *čāš°* sh tea-kettle. — Prs.

D

da, *dā* Y, Mm, Z, *dō* Ysh, n, Z, *dō* G,
etc., into, in, at, etc. — Y: *lo'ōi*
dō kyei he entered into the house;
nəvur dō kučio brought it out into
the street; *nīā* (*nə'yor*) *dō kučio*
went out into the street; *dā yū mā'it*
šūi he went into a mosque; *šio dā*
av'us he put it in his lap; *za dā*
sāharo āyom Mm I shall go into the
desert; *šūi darūn dō kyoī* Mm he
entered the house; *šūi na Čitrāyī*,
dā Čitrāyī rāsi Ysh he went to Ch.
and arrived there; *dō urjug suv'dō*
Yu on the right shoulder; *u'zīr dō*
kyoi kō jō'hon rūpā'yo Mm he saw
that there were many rupees in the
house; *dā iščy* Yzh under the roof;
dō tō apīr astet Ysh he is in front
of you; *dā laxčio nīgio* Ysh he took
it out of (?) the bag; *dā āxerat* Yu
finally; *lō tō barābar* equal to you;
— Prob. < Av. *antarō* (cf. Prs. *dar*)
not with G, < Av. *-da*, Greek *-de*.
Cf. § 219.

dā Mm, g, (g), (sh), t, Z, G ten. — Prs.
V. *los*.

dā-um: *dāvd-um* Yzh to smear. —

< **han-dau-*, Prs. *andūdan*, cf. Av.
frā-dav-. — V. *sā-*.

dēbāl LSly, *dā°* m behind. — Prs.
(early lw.) *dumbāl*.

dādrām, v. *dram*.

dið (?) Ysh after, on account of — *po yū hory dið 'barā-i yak kār'*; *ēr miš dið 'cār rūz bād'*. — *ð* was not heard in any other word.

dəf-: *dəft* Yzh, sh, *dəf-*: *dəft* Mm to clasp, seize; *dəf-*: *dəft* Ysh, Mt, *dəf-* Z, *difla* B to fight; *dəft* Ysh, u, *dif-*: *dift* Z to catch fire; *dufta* B to begin. — *dəfəm*, *dəftəm* Yzh, *dəfəm*, *dəftəm* sh, *dəfəm*, *dəftəm* Mm, t; *xāpui 'dištə* Yzh I started coughing (*čāspida kat-i mā*); *dəftəd də hōry* Ysh they started working, *čāspidan*; *lā mən ēe dəfa* sh don't fight with me, *'kat-i man jang na tawid*; *yūla dəft* Ysh it caught fire, *dar girift*; *ro* (1) *lažino dəft* Yu the wood-pile caught fire, *suxt*. — Possibly really two verbs: **han-taf(ya)* and **han-dab* (**handəfə*, cf. Z s.v.v.). *dəgōni* pl. Yr twins. — Prs. *dūgāna*. V. *luāneke*.

degaza'yē (pl.?) Yp forked rest for a matchlock. — Prs. **dūgāza*.

da'hā-m: *zi-m* Yzh, sh, r, *dā'hā-m*: *zi-m* g, *duh-um*: *zi*-Mm, *dō-am*: *zi-im* t, *dē*, *dā*: *ziy-d* Z, *dāh*: *zi'va* G, *dēh*: *tia* LSIy, m to beat, strike, place. — *vto da'ham* Yzh, *da'hām fto* sh, *zo vto dā'hām* g, *zəftə dōam*, *dōam* et Mt; *zo vāi da'ham* Yzh, *zo vēi dā'hām* sh, *za vāi dō'ham* Mm; *tu ēi va-mən de'hē?* Yzh, *tu va-mən ēi de'hē?* g; *da'haf* zh 2 pl.; *tu vōu de!* zh, *'deā* sh beat him; *zo/mən vto zīm* zh, *fto zīm* sh, *mən vto zīm* g, *mun fto zīm* Mt; *tū v'mən fēt* Yr, *tō v'mən fēt* g, *tu v'mən zīt* sh, *fēt* Mm; *zio wōf* Ysh; *mən vto ziyəm* Yg (v. § 248), *zə/mən vto ziyəm vto* r (v. § 250); *mən vto zīm-stəm* g, *zo*

vto zīm-istəm r (v. § 247). — *zio da av'yūš* Ysh, *dō 'v'yūš zio* u he put it in his lap; *lažino deh* Yu build a pile; *vo 'yasp' pa'lān zio* u he saddled the horse; *mruca'yē fēt* sh they planted fruitbearing trees; *wōu yalbīn zīm* r I winnowed it; *l'fok da'ham* (pret. *da'ha-im!*) zh I fire a gun; *soro da'ham (z'em)* sh I manure; *nīmekikya da'ham* zh I dive; *gab 'diah* sh speak; *vritə zēbaš* sh if he cuts his beard; *mən dō yū zō to gap* g thy word struck my ear. — *zi* < Av. *jata-*, with *dak-* etc., cf. Shgh. *de*, etc. (cf. Rep. Afgh., p. 78). Cf. especially Sāngisāri *dē*: *zē* to beat.

duh'qān Mm, *deh'qān* LSIy, m agricultural labourer. — Prs.

duk Yg the wheel of a spindle. — Prs. *dūk* woman's spindle.

dō ku'co, v. *ku'cio*.

du'kān Ysh shop. — Ar.-Prs.

dukan'dār Ysh shopkeeper. — *āi d'*; *d' yurd yū alāno*: *zōlo dukan'daren*. — Ar.-Prs.

dala Mt marmot, weasel. — Prs., cf. Sgl. *dela*.

dāl-īm: *lū-m* Yzh, *dāl-əm*: *li-(i)m* sh, r, u, g; *dāl*: *li'y* (lūy) Mm, t, Z, *dāl*-M(g), *liy*-G to give. — *no'man ces delum?* what shall I give him? *no'wōn a'mūno dālēm* Ysh I give him an apple; *namən dā'le*, *nā mən dāl* give me; *'na-mən 'ēi dā'le* don't give me; *dāl* 3 sg., *dālet* 3 pl., *zo yārē nā'yen dālīm* zh I give him assistance; *mən nāwōn nā'yen li'im*; *yān nā'maf nā'yen liō*, *li'et* 3 pl., *yū a'lāno 'li vto* Ysh he had given a pome-granate. — Av. *daḥā*: *dāta-*

- cf. Shgh. *šāš*. Reg. the dissimilation in *dāl*, cf. § 52.
- dul* Yzh, sh, *dāl* p the hopper of a mill. — *na dūlen*. — Prs.
- dawla'dār* Mm rich. — Prs. V. *bāi*, *akābur*.
- dōlk* Yzh, sh, r, *dōlk* Mm, *delk* Z, *dōlk* B lean, bad. — Prs. *dalq*.
- dūlmūl* M(g) straw, ear of corn. — Prs. *dulmul* unripe grain, cf. Panjshiri *tut-i-dūlmūl* half-dried mulberries (Andreev, On the ethnology of Afgh., p. 23).
- da'len* Ysh below. — *yū māra zi d' āyāi*. — *da + len* < **adana*, cf. Sak. *dina* below.
- daw'lat* Ysh possessions, riches. — *mīnd d'*; *nī'ust sko d'*. — Ar-Prs.
- dri-r* *zīgar* Yr n. of some entrail. — Cf. Sköld, Mater., 261 *dil-dzīgar*.
- dām* Mm bellows. — Prs. V. *pu'fūē*.
- dām* Yzh, sh, B breath. — *yū dām* sh suddenly. — Prs.
- dāmālen* Yzh at noon. — *də + malen*.
- dāmāmo* Yzh, *dāmāmo* B large drum. — Prs.
- dāmānē* pl. Ysh foot ("hem") of a mountain, *dāman-i kōh*. — Prs.
- dāna* Ysh, *dā'nā* G wise. — Prs. Cf. *lānawo* B.
- drāi* Ysh hither (?). — *wo māra drāi* avāze bring the man hither (?). — Cf. *dram*.
- dri-m* Yzh, *dri-m*: *dri-o* sh, *dri-en*: *dri-m* r, *driū-m*: *dri-um* Mm, *dri-am* (g) to pour into, throw (into). — *yauyo da zu'yum* (= *dri-m*) Yr I pour out the water; *mayaken hūy da tārazū dri'o* sh the man threw the money into the scales; *drio*, *driet* sh 'andāxt(an)'; *you driem da cāro y*

I threw the grain into the corn-bin; *koryo o'pury drēi (driyo)* zh the hen lays (laid) an egg; *yarzo drim* sh I shave (?) my beard. — But cf. also: *tuy'm* *'dra-im* Yzh I sow; *drōyam* M(g) I shoot, aim at; *xirām d'rōim* I throw into the threshing ground, I thresh: *drai* LSIy, *derāe* LSI'm put ye on; *derye* LSI'm threw; *d'rōy*: *d'rōy* to throw. — The material does not enable us to decide whether all these forms belong to one verb (*drāt*: *dri*?), or not. Note that Khw. *drēik* (< Ir.?) means 'to pour out, to throw, to sow' and also 'to shave'. — Z compares Av. *drāvaya* 'to make to run'; better < **han-d'*. Cf. *d'ro*.

'daro Mm, *'dā* g, *'ra* Z valley. — Prs. V. *ko'sa*.

d'ro-um: *d'ru'i-m* Yzh, *dro-um*: *dru'i-m* sh, *'drō-um*: *dri-m* g, *d'rō-um*: *d'i-vi-m* r, *d'rō-um*: *d'riy-am* Mt, *d'rō-um*: *d'riy-am* m, *derāe*: *durōy* Z, *d'rāe* G, *duriya* B to fear. — *d'rō'i-um* rō Yr I had feared. — < **han draw*? Cf. *dri*.

dārū Ysh, *'dāl* sh, n medicine. — *d'-i bihu'si* n; *wo d' la mən astet* sh I possess the remedy; *cos dārū rō*. — Prs. Cf.:

dāruī Yzh gunpowder. — Prs.

dī'ārē Yp looking around, vision. — Prs. *dīdār*.

dīr Yzh, sh, *dīr* B, *yū'dār*, *yū'* Mm, *'dār* Z other, another. — *dīr māra* another man; *yū'dār sāl* Mm last year. — < **antāra*- (with *-ā* from *atāra*, *katāra*), cf. Sak. *hamdāra*, Psht. *nōr*, Wkh. (Hayward) "dīrīkh" (?). Cf. § 168.

dur Yzh, g, Mm, *dūr* Ysh, r, B, G, *dor* Mt, *dər*, *dūr* Z to-day. — *'dur* *'luro* *'pādo šom* Ysh I have gone a long way to-day. — Cf. Sgl. *nēr*, etc.?
da'riy Ysh, u alas, *afšōs*. — *hai d°*! — Prs.
dərak Ysh cognizance, perception. — *mayaken d° ēšūi* the man did not perceive it, *mālum na šud*. — Ar.-Prs. dark comprehending, finding out; cf. Wkh., Sar. *darak*, Shgh. *dərak*.
dril Yzh, sh inflated skin for crossing a stream. — Khov.
dram Yzh, u inside. — *da-drām tim*, *da-dram šom* Yzh I enter; *də bāy da-dram ē-oi* u *'dar bāy darūn na rau!* *dramen* LSIy inside. — < **antarahmi?*
drūn Yr, g, B, *drun* sh, *drūn* zh bow. — Khov. *drōn*.
da'rūn Mg, ti, Z belly. — Prs.
da'rūn Mm, (g) into. — *šūi d° də kyoim*; *na da'rūna* (g) inside. — Prs.
drost Ysh all, complete. — *d° malk*. — Prs.
drušc Yzh, sh, *d°r°* g, *drīšto* r, *d°rišk* Mm rough. — Early lw. from Prs. *durūšt*.
druc-am: *drud-am* Yzh, *'druc*: *drūd-* sh, r, *druvda* B, *druvda* LSIy to dance. — *druva* zh imper. 2 sg., *druvda* r inf. — Cf. Sogd. *dr'wβ*, *zib-* (v. MSL, 23, p. 126). — *dr-* points to borrowing.
dra'wā-um Yzh, *dra-wāu-ān* G to terrify. — V. *d'ro*.
dār'xufto Yzh covering of the smoke-hole. — Cf. Prs. *xufta* curved?
'drexum Ysh, r, g, Mm silver. — Khov. — Note that the word was also used by Mm.

draxt Yzh, g, Mm, B, *°to* Yr, *°tē* pl. sh, *d'raxt* Mti, *d'r°* Z, G tree. — *draxtē mūzet* Yzh the trees are moved (by the wind). — Prs.
dar'yā Ysh, *°yā* Mm, G, *°yō* Mti river. — Prs. V. *yawyo*.
dōrz Yg weaving. — *d° kōnm* I weave. — Prs. *darz* seam.
dorzku'guz Yzh, sh, *°ryūz* sh, r weaver, spider. Cf. § 193. V. *ustada*.
dōsto Yzh handle, hilt; *°ta* Mm, Z (plough) handle. — Prs.
dust Yzh, *dūst* Z, G friend. — Prs.
diš-im: *diš-ēim* Yzh to think. — **handaisyā*, cf. Wkh. *diš* to know, Phl. *handēs*.
dašk Z steppe. — Prs.; early lw.
duš'mon Ysh, *°man* Mm, *d°* Z enemy. — Prs.
'dūova Mm the second watering of the fields. — Prs. **dō-āba*, cf. Shgh. *dāhār*. — V. *liedē*, *xōkova*.
dūw'cūw Mm, *dūw'cū* (g) torch. — Prs. *dūw'cūb* deodar.
'duwōzda Mg, (g) twelve. — Prs.
diz-am: *dizd-am* Yzh, *'diz-am*: *'dizd-am* sh, *dizda* B to bury; *'diz-am*, *dizd-am* Mm, *:dizdo* LSIy to gather, collect. — *dezdat* Ysh they buried. — **handair*, Skr. *saṃ-dih-* a heap, mound.
dīzo Yp, in *pālōf d°* squatting, *'yak jāi bukuni*; Khov. *blacawē* 'collect'. — Prob. from *diz*.
durd M(g), Z, *dōrd* G thief. — Prs. V. *yāl*.

D

dīlan'wo Yzh cotton thread. — Khov.
dīdōnu (Lor.) cotton fibre.

f

fīa Y, °ā Mt, *fīyo* ti, (g), °a m, *fīyo* g wooden spade, shoulder-blade, *fīya* G, *fāya* m, Z spade. — < **fayaka*, cf. Prs. *fih* oar, spade (not with Schwyzer, KZ, 63, 56 < *paθ-l*). Wkh. *pēi*, Shgh. *fe*, Or. *fai*, Sgl. *fī*, Par. *phī*, Sängisāri *fīfe*, Mazand. *fīē*, Talish *hiya*.

fə'ē-im: *fə'ē-y-ēm* Yzh to cleave, tear asunder, *fēi-im* M(g) to cleave (a log), *fə'ē'erd-um* tore asunder. — Cf. *pēgiy*: *pēgiy* Mm to cleave? — V. *pōtīā*, and cf. § 238.

fə'ē'nā-um: *fə'ē'nəd* Yzh, *fə'āna-um* zh to put away, hide, *zāga mēkunim*, — *yārd*, *fə'ē'nədo* she took (the cat) and hid it.

fa'gyikē Yzh, *faigyiko* g, *pa'kiki* (?) r, *fagika* B, *fagikēf* (obl. pl.) LSIy song. — *f. iam* Yzh I sing; *f. āa* g 'bait *bōkōn*. — < **aṣṣhang* < **abi-hang*-, cf. Georg. *hangī* melody (lw.); Goth. *siggwean*, etc. (regarding IA forms of the root cf. Bloch, BSL, 31, p. 62)?

fīyiko Yzh, r, °go sh small, wooden spade. — V. *fīa*.

fkyiyiko Yzh, °go g, r, *ifkigo* B alone. — (i)fk- < *ēvk- < *aivaka-, cf. Sar. *iuj*.

fro'ī Yzh chip of wood.

fro-ū: *fri-ō* Yzh to melt. — *warfo* (ar'iz) *fro-ū* the snow (the lead) melts. — **fra ri*-, cf. Skr. *h-*.

fār-əm: *fat-əm* Yzh, sh, r, *far-*: *fat-* g, *fōr-um*: *fēt-əm* Mt, *fatta* B to catch, Khov. *dosiman*. — *fāto* leo *par'ōf* Yzh he seized the mice; *fōt* zh he seizes. — Cf. Bad. Prs. *fāridan* to want?

fāru Yzh, sh mill-broom. — **frā-rur*, cf. *rufo*?

farbō Mm fat. — Prs. V. *lay'qik*.

fāyō Yzh, r, *fāyō* sh, *fāyā* Mg, °ā (g), °igo m, °iga f. Z flea. — **frusi-kā*, cf. Psht. *icrōzā*, Yazgh. *fāzē*, etc., (cf. Z s.v.).

fāyō Yzh, *fāyō* sh yoke-rope. — **fra-yugā*, cf. Sgl. *foryay* yoke. V. *yūlo*.

fāy'bil Yzh, sh, r, *froy'biz* Mg, *fay'ol bil* m sieve for grain (acc. to Mm used for *mužuk*). — Cross between Prs. *farazbiz* and *yalbil*. Cf. Wkh. *frazbiz*.

fāy'amō (= ēf) Yzh, *fāy'ō* g, *fāy'ō* sh, r, *fāy'amō* B, *fāy'ama* LSI m he-goat; *fāy'omiy* Mm, g, *fāy'omioyō* (g), *fāy'omōy* Z he-goat, one year old. — < **fra-gāmaka*-, cf. Psht. *icayōnai* male kid: Par. *shayām* spring. Similarly Psht. *manganai* young of sheep or goats born early in the season; *manai* autumn (< summer). — **pra-gāma*- also in Kafir; cf. Prasun *pāma*, Kati *pr'ome*, Waig. *prāmā* kid, one year old; possibly also Pashai *ōlāg* he-goat, Gawar-Bati *plag* goats (coll.) < **pra-gāmaka*- (not < **prānaka*-). Cf. the following words:

fāy'ōmēk Yr female calf, one year old. — Cf. Wkh. *fāy'ōmē* (lw.?) id., and *rōgūm*. Note the place-name *Fergamunj* in Badakhshan.

fāy'ingo Mm, *fāy'engga* g, *fāy'enggā* (g) she-goat, one year old. — **fragāmikā*, cf. Sgl. *fāy'ym*. V. *prē'jio*.

fāy'mē Ysh it may be, *bākad*, vii. — *icos ica šāi nō tat ky'in-a*, *da ky'i* *šī fārmī-āf* has he now gone to his father's house, or will he be in (my)

- house? *da xāna-i mā bāša*; *dukan'dār fər'mā, kua'tin f* . . . whether he be a shopkeeper or a rich man, . . . ; *'uoko cās 'kimat fər'mā (= rī)* will there be some money? Cf. LSI *m ze ferme ki ā-im* I may be. — Prob. Prs. imper. *farmāy*. V. § 254.
- fər'mo'-um* Yzh, : *fər'mišč-om* Yzh, sh, g, : *fər'mišč-om* Mm, *fər'miy-*: *fər'mišč'* Z to forget. — *d'rōum ke fər'mo'-um* Yzh I fear that I may forget, *fər'mišč-om r* perf. — Cf. Wkh. *ramuš-*, Prs. *farāmūš* etc. Acc. to Henning (ZII, 9, p. 185) the root is **muš-*, not *mjš-*, and this explanation would suit the Y—M forms, but note Orm. *š'amōt*, Par. *nhāmuy*, which point to a root in *y*. Cf. § 132.
- farang'fak* Yzh European rifle. — *Prs. *fərs-* Ysh to spit, *friš-*: *frišōy* Z to blow one's nose.
- fər'spily* Mg rafters. — Cf. Prs. *farasp*, *fīrāsab*, *fārāib* the main roof-beam, Kohrudi *rasp 'tir* < **fīrā-spā*.
- fūr'sōro* Mm, *fōr'sāra* MFB, cf. LSI *psaro* down. — Cf. the formation of Lat. *praeceps*?
- fūr'sē* Yzh muzzle, snout. — Khov. *froš*, in its turn fr. Ir.
- fūr'sō'mē* Yzh, ° g. ° *šam* sh, *fīšim* r silk. — *Prs., cf. with *f-* *afrišam*, and *فرشع* (Garšāsp-Nāma, 603). — V. *erīšum*.
- fīr'sōn-*: *fīr'sōy* Z to shake trees. — **fra-šan-*, cf. Bailey, BSOS, VII, p. 777, and Brahui *šana*, *šanikī* scattering of comfits. V. *ušan-*.
- fūr-x-om*: *fōr-xi-ām* Yzh, : *fōr-xi'yo* g, *fūr-x*: *fīr'sōy* Z to stool. — **fra-rīxya*, cf. Wkh. *rax*, Ishk. *yarx* 'excrements'?
- fāsāy-im*: *fāšēy-om* Yzh, r, : *fāšēy-g-om* sh, 14 — Kulturforskning.
- sā-im* g to stand up. — *fāšē* zh imper. 2 sg.; *špāč na tō fāšē* sh he rises after you; *fāsāyo hu'ro* he rose here. — *fāšēy-* is the perf. stem.
- fāšēdro* Yzh, sh, g, r, *psī* B spring (season). — **upa-sārādā-*? (v. §§ 127, 165); cf. EVP s.v. *psarlai* (also with **sārād-*) and Zaza *wasārī*, Maz. *avasor*, Sak. *pasāla-* (with **sard-*).
- fūsē'si'ya* Mm, *fūsē'si'yo* g a small insect, locust (which makes a noise, *sadā mēkuna*). — Onomatopoeic word.
- fūsē* Yzh, p, g, *fūsō* sh, *fūsēkō* r, *fūska* Mt, g, ° ā (g), *fūska* m, *fī* ti, *fī* f. Z, *fūska* G nose. — Cf. Sgl. *fusek*. < **fuz-k*, connected with Prs. *pōz*, etc. (v. Horn, s.v.)?
- fūsēf'surv* Yzh, *fūsē* *sur'v* r nostril.
- fāšē* Yzh very soft, ripe fruit, *fāšē* B rotten. — < **fāšēy* < **upa-xšila-*, cf. Bal. *šāy* to rub away, Oss. *ixsiin*, *fexsnyun* to be rubbed off (Shgh. *štun* hare < **xšila-dumba-*?), Skr. *an-upa-kšila-* uninjured.
- fāšarm* Yzh, g, *šfarm* sh, *šfor'm* Mg, m, *šfār'm* G, *šerm* B shame. — Av. *fāšarma-*, Sak. *kšārma-* (Bailey); cf. Benveniste, MSL., 23, 402 sqq. — V. *šarm*.
- fāšūv-um*: *fāšūv-um* Yzh to suck (used about a child). — **upa-šāp-*, cf. *šūvā*.
- fāšā'i* Yzh, *fāšāyi* sh short-breathed.
- fō*, v. *tu*.
- fōšana-*, v. *fōšinā-*.
- fāx-um* Yzh, *fāx-*: *fāxēd* Mt, *fāx-um*: *fāxēd-im* ti to shear sheep. — **apa-xab-*? Cf. Sar. *pāx-* (and Slav. *xabiti* to destroy?). V. *pōrxau-*.
- fāxot*: *fāx'ti* Ysh, *xat-* LSI *m* to seize,

- believe; *fxat*: *fxatəy* Z, LSI^m to agree, consent. — *ē^u fxatiyo* Ysh she did not believe it, *na girift*.
fāxtaga Mm, *foxtago* g ring-dove, *fāxta*. — Prs.
fyēl(i) Mm, *fēl* g lie, untrue; cf. *fēl* LSI^m intention? Scarcely < **apa-hadya*.
fīz Yzh, sh, g, u, r, Mg, (g), t, *fīz* ti, t, *fūz* Mm, *fuz* B breast, forepart of an animal. — Cf. Wkh. *p'ūz*, Sgl. *puz* (?).
fīz-yasti Mt collar-bone. — V. *šūiko*, *pa'rū-yasti*.

G

- gab'dā um* Yzh to open (a door).
gadā-i Ysh begging. — *g^o tala'um* I beg; *g^o lə'ān* give up begging. — Ar.-Prs.
gof-um Yzh, *gof*: *gaft* Z, : *goft* LSI^y to kiss. — Cf. *boh*.
gūgurt Yzh sulphur. — Prs.
gāl Yzh, r, *gāl* sh clay (for pottery). — Prs. V. *mil'yuz*, *xa'laryo*.
gul Y, Z, G, B, *gāl* Yu, *gūl* Mti flower. — *šo a'mun vo 'gāl 'āver* Yu pick the flower from the apple-tree; *gu'li kšēi'et* sh they planted flowers. — Prs.
gūl Yzh, sh boil, small-pox. — Cf. *gul*, and Khov. *isprū* flower, boil.
gūl Mm, g, Z, G dumb. — Prs. *gōl* stupid. V. *kūr*.
gul'gūn Yr red. — Prs. V. *sorx*.
gulra'men Yzh a kind of poplar. — V. *ra'meno*.
gūlās Yzh, sh, *ōās* Mm, *ōās* Z cherry. — Prs.
gulsambarē Yzh n. of a flower. — Cf. Khov. *gulsam'bār* red convolvulus,
gul-i sambār, *gul-i jafari*; Palola *gulsambar*; cf. Prs. *sumbul* hyacinth.
gala'wān Yzh, *ōwān* u shepherd. — *yū g^o vī'ō*; *gūla'wānen vo naql yurq^o u*. — Prs. *galabān*.
gu'nā Ysh sin. — *mun ces g^o?* — Prs. *ga'naski* (pl.) Yzh straw of wheat or maize. — Khov. *ganask*.
gungəstə Yr dumb. — Prs. *gung*. V. *gūl*, *kūr*, cf. *kuy'astē*.
gap Ysh, g word. — *'gab dī'ah sh, g^o dāh* g speak; *vo mon gap yurā sh* hear my word; *mon do yū šo to gap* speak your word into my ear. — Prs. *g^oro* Mm, *ō^e g, ē^e Z* knot. — Prs. V. *yū'rič*.
ga'rai Yzh Kafir silver necklace. — Khov. *gorāi*.
gīr Yzh, g saw. — Khov. V. *arra*.
gard Yzh, dry, rotten, Khov. *ronj*. — Lor. suggests that Khov. *rōnc* 'a disease of corn in which the leaves wither' is the word intended. Prs. *gard* dust, etc., is not known to be used in this sense.
girdo Yzh, *gird* Z round. — Prs.
gord-um: *gošē-um* Yzh, u, *gērd*: *gašk' Z* to turn round, become, *gaštan*. — *gordē zh* pres. 3 sg., *gošēim* u I became; *koviyo gošē* u she turned into a dove. — Early lw. from Prs., cf. Sgl. *yart* (with *γ*, also, if correct, in *γostēa* B to return), Khov. *yard*, but Psht. *garzēdl* to walk about with *g* (< Prs. **garδ*).
g^orah Yzh, sh eclipse. — Khov. *grah*.
garm Yr, *gōrm* Mg, Z warm. — Prs. V. *pič* and *garmai*.
gram'bešu Yzh, sh, *ōbe'sane* g neighbour. — Khov. V. *am'sāyo*.
g^orīnj Ysh, r, *gr^o* g husked rice. —

Khow. *grinj* fr. a Prs. dialect. V. *brunj*.
gir'eān Yzh, *°bān* sh, *giri'bān* r, *°ān* Mm, *gəri'eān* Z shirtband, collar. — Prs. V. *hasa'ine*.
guš'wōr Mm, *gū°* m, Z, *guš'wōrū* M(g) earring. — Prs. V. *γūūprikē*, *kadrəno*.
gaṭ Yzh, sh, p rafter, acc. to p the beams surrounding the smokehole of the Chitrālī lantern roof. — Khow.
guv: *guv* Ysh, g, r, u, : *guv* Mm, *gūv*: *gūv* Z, *gūv* B, LSIy to burn, *səxtan*, Khow. *palēik*. — *yūfa* *guv* sh 3 sg. — Apparently from **han-kaub/p*.
(guvā): *guv* Yg to put fire to.
gox Yzh hollow; sh, g, r, Mm stem of a tree. — Khow. *gox* hollow, hole, hollow tree.
gūy Mm to knead. — **han-gauš*, or, better, **han-grš* (v. § 132), cf. Prs. *γāsta* kneaded, mixed, and v. *āguny*.
gūya Ysh just as, as if, thus. — *'gūya* da *Dra'wuso* 'vīo he was as if it were in Drosh (: as far away as D.); *uōs gūya kēy* now do like this, *ālī amī kāre bukən*. — Prs. *gūyā*.
gūib, *gūip* Yzh, Mt, *gip* LSIy lost. — *g°* *šūi* Yzh, *g°* *šūi* Mg he was lost. — Early lw. from Prs. **gumb*, *gum*.
gūibo Yzh to sink (tr.), : *gībvd* g, *gībvd* Z, *gībvd* B, LSIy to lose. — da *yauyo gūiboim* Yzh. — V. *gūib*.
gūib'lenikē Yzh, *°g* mosquito. — V. *maxšē*.
gūēr-em: *gūēš-em* Ysh to walk, to turn round, *g(i)yašk* Mm to turn, pass; *giyar*: *giyašk* Z to pass over. — *yu* *čad miči gvaškvat* Mm a few days passed, *gašt*; *au'qāt-iš gyašk* he passed the time, *guzarān-iš šud*. — *Prs. Cf.:

gūēr: *gūēš* Yzh to forgive, r to pass, *guzāstan*, *gūēr* *gūēšk* Mm to pass (tr.). — Early lw. from Prs. **gišār*, or from some dialect form with -y-, cf. Madaglashti *gyāst*, pret. of *guzār* to leave behind. — Cf. also *giyōr*: *giyēt* Z to carry across, etc.
gaz Yzh ell. — Prs.
gu'zar M, m, g, Z ford. — Prs. V. *pīlf*.
guza'rān Mm livelihood, means of existence. — *g°* *ēi šūi*. — Prs.
gaš'dumba Mg, t, *°o* m, *°ā* (g), *°s* (sh) scorpion. — Prs. V. *kur'mo*.
gr'žē Yzh, sh, *g°žē* r pick axe.

Γ

γau, v. *γauo*.

γi-um Yzh, *γic-um*: *γird-um* M(g), *γic*: *γūvd* Z to spin, Khow. *ga-iman* (= *γēiman*). — Cf. Sgl. *γiwo*, Wkh. *žūp*, Sar. *žēib*, Shgh. *žib*, Yaagh. *γob* (v. Z s.v.) < **gaip*. — V. *zrē*.
γo(h) Yzh, *γō* sh, *γō* r, *γū* g, Mm, g, *γūe* Z excrements. — From Av. *gūša* we should expect **γūš*.
γū Yzh, g, p, B, *γūl* Ysh, r, Mt, g, (g), ti, Z, Junker, LSI, *γūl* (?) Mm, *γūš* (?) G ear. — *γūi lār* Ysh listen, *gūš dār*; da *γūi ž'ō* sh it struck his ear. — Av. *gaoša*.
γū B deaf (Tom., p. 206 translates "tief"!); Prob. due to some misunderstanding. Scarcely < **gausa*.
γūbār Mm, *žōr* Z dustcloud. — Ar.-Prs. *γādām* Y, *γōndām* Mm, g, ti, *°am* t, (g), *γā'dum* G, *γō°* Z, *γādam* MFB (autumn) wheat. — Av. *gantuma*, Wkh. *ž'īdīm* (< **ūma*), Sgl. *γōndām*. Cf. Charpentier, MO, 26, p. 131. V. *af'srēnē*, *pa'izanē*.

yaðəm-ləro'vo Yzh wheat-harvest.
yað'min na'yan Yzh, sh, *yað'min* n° Mm wheaten bread. Cf. *tandumin* n. of a place (Ēranshahr, p. 228). V. *arəð'min*.
γafə Z fat. — Cf. Tajiki *gauz*, *gəz* fat, thick, Badakhshi *γaus* thick (stick), Shgh. *γafē*.
γāyio Yzh, g, *γē°* sh, *γi°* p, *γāyo* r cow-house. — Cf. Shgh. *γēēd*, Psht. *γājəl* < **gau-katī*. V. *pə'vivur*.
γākə Yzh, sh, *γāk* r, *γēkə* g penis. — < **grānuka*? Cf. EVP. *γēy* (and Prs. *marz-gün*), v. § 117.
γēik-skəðəm Yzh circumcision (prob. pres. 1 sg.). — Cf. *skəð* and v. *na'levd*.
γūt-kiž'γə Ysh ear-wax.
γāl Yzh thief. — Av. *gaða-*, Psht. *γal*, Wkh. *γūd*. — V. *duzd*.
γūelo Mm yoke-rope. — < **γūyelo*? V. *frāi'yo*.
γūlak Mm, g, °*ak* G, *γū'lak* Z pellet-bow. — *γū'lak skuta* 'pusteka' Mm (?). — Taj. *γūlak* (cf. Z s.v.), but Prs. *γū'lēl*, Bal. *galōl*, Lhd. lw. *γūlēli*. The IA words mentioned Nep. Dict. s.v. *guleli* are borr. from Prs.
γū'lek Yzh dewlap. — Cf. Prs. *γōlak* 'money-till, save-all' (< 'sack, bag')?
γāl'tan-: *γaltand* Yzh to roll (tr.). — Prs.
γālv Yzh, *γālv* sh, *γālv* r, *γālv* g, *γōlv* Mg, *γōlf* (g, t, (sh), *γōlv* m, *γōlv* Z, G, *γālf* LSly, *γā°* m dog. — *γālv rōvə* Yr. — Av. *gadva*.
γāmu Yzh a kind of pulse not grown in Lutkoh (*pāyān asf*); sh pulse from which roasted flour (*talkān*) is made (*γāmi*); *γōmu* Mg 'dōna misl-i mu'γa, sōxəl'. — Cf. Vavilov, *Agricult. Afgh.* pp. 114 *gomu(ng)* 'Ervum Ervilia'

(but acc. to Desmaisons, *Dict. Prs., šaxal, šāxāl*: Hind. *arhar* *Cytinus cajan*).
γūmino Yzh, g, *γā'm°* sh, *o'γmino* r podex, anus; *γ°* *rēy* g anus. — Cf. Wkh. *guh-rāda* guts, v. *γō(h)*?
γūnia Yzh, *γūni°* r, *γūni°* sh, *γūni°* g (pl.), *γūni°* Mm, g, (g), ti, *γūniy* m, Z hair. — *γū* *γ°* zh. — < Av. *gaona-*: *γō'nigo* Mm, *xnī'ga* G sneezing. — *mon* *γō'nigo* I have sneezed. — < **α/γnaiš*, cf. Prs. *išnōša*, Psht. *nāi*, Yazgh. *šī'nīš*, Oss. *āxsnīrsin* (onomat.).
γūiniko Yzh, *γūenike* (pl.?) p door-hinge. — Cf. *γū*?
γōnil-: *γōne'lāi* Yzh, *γā'nēl-*: *γāni'lāi* sh, *γānil-* g to bleat, to bellow. — *vəzo* *γōnilē*, *γōne'lāi* zh, *γā'nēli-a* sh does it bleat? *vəzo*, *γāuco* *γā'nīlo* g. V. *anuv*, *prāy*.
γār Yzh, sh, r, *γār* g, r stone, hill Mm, G, *γār* Mti, g mountain, hill (Mg hill-top); Yzh, r, Mm also 'pass'. — Av. *gairi-*, Psht. *γar* mountain, Par. *gir* stone, etc.
γar Mg adulterer, *kat-i zan i diga mēkina*. — Prs.
γōro Yzh cluster of grapes, Khow. *γruc*.
γū'rōi m, Yzh, sh, r, *γō°* g, *γō'rāi* Mg, (g), ti, °*ai* m, Z, °*ai* G earth, dust. — Cf. Yaghn. *γ'rik*, Sogd. *γ'ryk* (not with *ar* as assumed by Henning, BSOS, VIII, 585, but Yazgh. *γ'rik*); possibly also Sak. *griham* clay.
γuroi-p'īx Ysh clod of earth. Cf. *p'īx* ('ball' < 'bullet'?).
γā'rīb Ysh poor. — Ar.-Prs. V. *tur'wo*.
γār'bīl Yzh, sh, °*in* r, *γāl'bīl* p, Mg, Z, *γāl'bīl* (corrected from °*in*) Mm sieve for flour (for wheat Mm). — *you* *γ°* *kənəm* Yp, *γ°* *γūrdam* p, *wəu* *γāl'bīn* *zīm* r. — Ar.-Prs. — V. *fraybīl*.

yar'basē Yzh sod, clod of earth. — Cf. *yuroi*.

yar'y Yzh, sh, g, r, *yorg* Mm, *yarx* B heavy; *yōryā* f. M(g) pregnant, foetus (da *davūn-i zan ast*). — Av. *gouru*. *yer'nānu* Yzh whirlpool, eddy. — Khov. *yer'nānu*, *yer'd*, in its turn fr. Ir. — Cf. BSOS, VIII, 664.

yurū'rang Yr grey, dustcoloured. — Cf. *yuroi*.

yur'v-um: *yurd-um* Ysh, r, *yur'um*: *yurd-um*, *yur'ried* zh, *yur'um*: *yurd-um* g, *yur-um* sh, *yurd* u, *yurv-am*: *y'rued-um*, *yurued* Mm, *y'orv-am*: *y'ried-am* t, *y'orv-am* G, *y'orv*: *y'ried* Z. — *yurē* 2 sg., *yuret* 3 pl. Yzh; *max* 100 *yuram* sh we shall buy it; *zo* *xabar* *yurum* sh, *yur'a(h)* sh, u, *yurva* g imper. 2 sg.; *vo mən gap* *yurā* sh hear my word; *yurd* *yū alāno* sh, *v* to *xai vrai* *yurdum* u, *yal'bil* *yurdam* Yr, *yurdogum* perf. u, *vo luydaf* *yur'ruv* Mm. — Av. *grab*, etc. V. §§ 129, 151.

yur'vo Yzh, sh, g, r, *yur'vo* Mm, *o'd* g, *y'orva* (g), t, *y'it* ti, *y'or'wa* G, *y'it* Z throat (exterior). — < Av. *grīvā*, or < **grivā* (cf. Greek *dépn*, etc.)?

yar'vaden Yzh yeast.

yurvo-ku'luxa Yzh Adam's apple.

yur'vāx Yzh, *o'ā* sh, *y'vāx* r, *yo* g knot. — *yo* *ke'nēm* zh. — **grābya*, Prs. *giriḥ* (cf. Gr.Ir.Ph., I, 2, p. 25), Yazgh. *y'rawē*, Sak. *ggratha* (?). Cf. Prs. (dial.) *yil(a)ē* < **grāci*. Bal. *garanē* < **grādači*.

yori-bombur Ysh large, yellow wasp. — Khov. *yōfi-b'ūmbur*.

yuri'cā-um: *yuricāvd-um* Yzh to swallow. *yūārīkē* (pl.) Yzh earrings. — **gauša-bytaka*. V. *gušwōr*, *kadrēnā*.

yurp Yzh steep, precipice, sh deep (water). — Cannot be connected with Phl. *gavr*, etc.

yur'pakā pl. Ysh the temples. — Cf. *yurp*. V. *poza'yak*, *šāxek-i-sar*.

yis Yzh thread made of goat's hair. — Av. *gaēsa*, etc.

yisē Yzh plaited bottom of a bed. — Cf. *yis*.

yuskən Yzh, g, r, *un* sh, *yūs'kən* Mm, *yuskən* g, *en* Z cowdung. — **gau-sakana*, cf. Par. *sayōn*, Wkh. *səgin*, Orm. (**skan*, etc.

yasē Yzh, u, *i* sh, g, r, Mm, *oy* Z, *ya'si* G good, well. — *wən* *i'sto ke* 'yasē' Yu he said 'well'; *ya'si ādam* r he is a good man; *niv* *ya'si kit* zh the rain does good; *ya'si kak* g boil it well; *mai* *ya'si* these are good. — Cf. Prs. *gaš* delicate, handsome, TPhl.nw. *gš* to be happy?

yūs Y, *yūs* Mm, g, Z, G flesh, meat. — Ace. to G, fr. Taj. *yūs(t)*, which I have not been able to trace, and which must, if it exists, be of E.Ir. origin, just as is the case with Par. *yūs*. — *yūs* and Psht. *ywaša* < **gauštrā* a form remodelled from **gaušta*, (Prs. *gōšt*, cf. Av. *aōšta* and *aōstra* lip), cf. Sak. *ggūs'ta* (**gau-st*, v. Bailey, BSOS, VII, p. 413).

yiska f. Z fur-coat. — Cf. Ishk. *yūšt*.

yur'vē Yp, *yuvya* Z wooden trough. — **gaub/paka*, cf. Norw. dial. *kaup* wooden bowl, etc. (v. W. P., I, p. 561). Cf. also s. Sgl. *yōv*.

yavō Yzh, p, LSIy, *uwo* Yr, g, *yowō* sh, *uwa* Mt, *yōwō* m, *ā* g, (g), *e* (sh), *a* Z, *yā'wa* G cow. — *yawō anuv* Ysh, *yō* *yanilā* g, *yō* *bayaz kiteste* r the cow bellows; *yaw-a'vazm* sh I

bring the cow; *mo yavo* sh this cow; *yau vastem* (lō kərm) r I bound (released) the cow (poss. *yau* m. in some of these examples?). — Av. *gav*. *yavarso* Yzh, *yaw*° sh, g, r millet, *gāl* (Panicum italicum). — Cf. Prs. *gāwars(a)*, Shgh. *jāwans*, Bajui *jāwāns* (Sköld), Kurd. *gāris*, *gōris*, Saka *gānsā*, Par. *gāš*, poss., with different suffix, Psht. *yōšt* (cf. Psht. *wēšta* 'hair': Av. *varša*-?). V. *yūrzun*. *yāza* Yzh a room.

yāz-em: *yāz-em* Y, LSly, m to run. — Ir. **gāz*, cf. Yazgh. *yāz*, Shgh. *zōz* to run, Oss. *yāzun*, *qazūn* to play, make display of one's horsemanship. — Reg. Ir. **gāz* to dip, drink, v. *unōz*; cf. also **gāz* to bite, sting (EVP, s.v. *āyaz*); **gāza*-shrub, etc. (v. Sgl. *yūz*); **gāza*-fat (EVP, s.v. *zōza*, cf. Khov. *zāy*, Yazgh. *zēy* fat?). *yūz yāp* Yzh, sh, g very dirty.

yāzardum Yzh, °end sh, °end u to make to run. — *icos yaspē yāzardet* sh 'aspara dawāndan'; *yasp yāzarda* baš u; *paga yāzardum* zh (v. s. v. *paga*). — V. *yāz*.

yōfi-m: *yōfi-m* Yzh to stumble. — Cf. Wkh. *gaē* to totter? Connection with Old Engl. *cwacian* 'to quake', etc., is possible.

H

hāc Yzh, *uc* Mm, *ec* G, *hec* B no, any. — *hāc kuēi ecē* it is nothing; *uc ku ēi rio* it was nothing, *'hec ēzi na büt'*; *hec kuē* B nothing. — Prs. (*hoč* Yzh, *hoē* sh melted fat (*au karda*). — Khov. (Lor.) *hōē* cooked fat, dripping. — V. *sōbrim*, *wāzd*.

'hadē m. and f. Yzh, *hadē* LSly, *hadda* B slave. — **han-taka*, cf. Wkh. *andag*, Sar. *indij*. Cf. *'ida*, *idiko*. *ha'damē* Ysh, a° r, *an'dām* Mm limb; *a'dam* Yr body. — *drust adam* Yr. — < Av. *handāman*-. Khov. *ha'dām* has the appearance of being a lw. from Y!

haud Mm, *həud* t, *aud* g lake. — Ar. Prs. *hanz*, Taj. *havd*. V. *zoi*.

hūy Yzh, sh, LSly price, money, *pūl*. — *ma xō'nam*, *'na tō 'hūy dalem* we shall buy it and give you the money; *čan ke tū kenē*, *'hūy da'lem* Ysh whatever you do, we shall pay the price. — < **wahāka*-, Prs. *bahā*. Khov. *wāy* > Wkh. *wāy*, *borr* from an earlier form of the Y word? Cf. Brahui (< **Bal*.) *gicāēl* commodities < **wahāci*-. (?), Oss. *wāi* 'sale'.

hukm Ysh command, order. — *ba hokm-e Xadāyēn*. — Ar. Prs.

hāl, v. *māl*.

'hālo Yzh polo-stick. — *halo xodām* *'bāzi kardam* (?). — Cf. Khov. *hal* goal in polo fr. Prs. *hāl*.

haule Ysh (garden) wall. — Khov. *haw(Δ)li* court yard (Lor.), Panj. *haweli* enclosure for cattle, etc., < Ar. Prs. *'hilak* Mm flour-sieve. — Turki *elek*, *alak*. V. *yārbil*.

ha'lāl, °ār Ysh lawful. — *h° muzdura ken*. — Ar. Prs.

hal'wā Yzh, sh sweets. — Ar. Prs.

hano Yzh scabbard. — Khov. *hann*.

'hənadiy Mm out of breath. — **an-antika*, cf. Av. *ānti* (: *ā-anti*.) inhalation. Cf. Barthol. IF. 7, p. 59.

'henju Yzh tamarisk. — Khov.

har Yzh, Z all, every. — Prs.

hu'rē Yzh, sh, u, *'wuro*, *'ūra* Mm, *'wura* Z,

- icura* LSim, *hūrē* B there. — *uñūr*
kə yūi kvei huro astet Ysh he saw
that there was a house there; *fsāyo h°*
he rose there (*da amin jāiš*); *rə'siet h°*
Ysh they arrived there; *h° da bāya r*,
niāst icuro Mm he sat down there.
— Av. *avaθra*, Psht. *war*, Kurd. *ōra*.
hargeno Ysh on all sides (?). — *h°*
'haulen pəzgi'et they built a wall all
around it. — Cf. *har?*
horγ Yzh, sh, *ory r*, *hōr(g)* g, *ōrg* Mm,
ary t, *arg* Z, LSim work. — *zo icum*
h° kənəm Ysh I do this work; *po*
yū h° diš sh *'barā-i yak kār'*; *hōr*
kənəm g, *'Ary ike'nam* Mt, *hōrkun* B
work (: **hōry kən*) *arkirīm* G work
(for **arg kirīm*). — Cf. Wkh. *yark*,
Sgl. *ari*, Phl. *ark*, etc. V. Barth.
Miran. Mund. I, p. 10; Bailey, JRAS.
1930, p. 18.
'harkō Yzh, *'hā°* sh upper part of the
back, between the shoulders. — Turk.
arqa, cf. Sgl. *ar'ka*, Khov. *ar'qa*.
harko'yastē Yzh spine.
hoγk Yzh scar. — Khov. *holk*, *hōk* (Lor.).
hasa'inē Yg collar; *os°* zh handker-
chief. — Khov. *(h)osēni* (Lor.) hand-
kerchief.
hosta'ganu Ysh, *osta'ganē* zh plough-
handle. — Khov. *hosta'gāni*.
hai'wēn Yzh animal; sh mad; *ai'wēn* G
animal. — Ar-Prs.
ha'zār Ysh, *a'zōr* r 1000. — Prs.
'hāzer Yzh a sigh. — *h° xišcim* I sighed.
hazorēan'golo Mm centipede. — *Prs.

K (Q)

- ke, kə* Y, M that, when, where, if, so
that, who, whatever. — Cf. §§ 210,
261. — Prs.

- kīō* Ysh hard work, labour, duty,
ploughing, *kulba*. — *na 'xāyi k° kit*
he gives himself trouble; *agar nə*
'max 'šet k° za'rūr 'šūi if it has
become a duty that they should
speak to us (*agar ba mā gap zadan*
zarūr šuda ast). — < **k(a)zā-*? V.
§ 132, cf. *kugo*.
kōi Ysh, u, *kəy* Z, *koyi* B who, any-
body. — *kōi-ste?* Yu who are you?
na kōi āyōit? sh whom (what) did
you come for? *kōi γurdo fərma?* sh
'kt girifta bāšad? *moi kōi-kān fərma?*
sh to whom may it belong? V.
§ 210. — Av. *kahyā*, cf. Wkh. *kui*,
Sgl. *kōi*. Cf. *nakōi*, *kə'di*.
kū Y, Mm, Z, G where? — *ku šuγf vīo*
Ysh, *'kujā rafta būdīd?* *ku lišcut* u
'kuzā didi? *šōyo kū šūi?* zh where
did he go himself? *to γār uos kū-ō?*
sh where is your friend now? *ku*
oi? u *'kšā mēri?* *kū ki tu šūyit*, *zo*
asəm p wherever you go, I shall
come; *kū vō'det?* Mm *'kujā burdi?*
— Av., Prs. *kū*. V. *kuzā*.
kū Yzh mountain; *kūh bar kūh* u (in
Prs. formula). — Prs. V. *γar*.
'qābəl Yzh strong. — Ar-Prs.
ka'būt Yzh, dove-coloured, Mm, g, ti, Z
blue. — Prs.
kač Yzh a kind of silk or cotton, *'paxta-*
wāri', sh *pilaγ* (= *pila?*), g spider's
web. — Prs. *kaj* silk of little value.
V. *kač-kurma*, *kač-šōγ*.
'qačio Yzh, *ka'čio* sh scissors. — *pa k°*
vrūtēf dea sh cut your beard. — Ar-Prs.
ku'čio Ysh street. — *nī'ā dā kučio* go
out into the street; *do-kučio* zh out-
side, B without; *de-kēo* LSIy outside;
d° šom zh. — Prs. *kūča*.
kač-'kurma Yzh silk-worm. — V. *kač*.

ka'čir, v. *xa'čir*.
kač-žōy Yzh cloak made of *kač* (q.v.).
kə'dī Yzh, Z, *kedi* LSIy, °ē m who? which? — *kə'dī a'yoī?* Cf. *kidi-čī* B nobody. — Cf. §§ 119, 210. V. *k'em*.
ka'dūi Yzh, *ko°* r, *ko'dū* g cucumber. — Prs.
ka'dam Yzh step, pace. — Ar-Prs.
ka'dranə Ysh earring. — Khow. *kari'dreni*. V. *gušwər*, *yūārīkē*.
kaf'čī Yzh, sh hollow below the sternum. — Cf. Burushaski (Lor.) *askāpon* id. (as heart + *khāpon* spoon). Cf.:
kaf'čio Yzh, g, Mm, °čio Ysh, *kaf'čia* f. Z, °i'ya G *kaf'čī* B spoon. — Prs. V. *nar-kaf'čī*.
kuf'čiliy Mm stockings. V. *širabē*.
kāfila Yzh, *kāfilē* sh caravan. — Prs.
kafas'tūr Yzh cage. — Ar-Prs. *qafas* + *tūr* (q.v.).
kāfšē Yzh, g, °šo sh, *kafšə* r, *kafšo* Mm, °a f. Z, *kafš* G shoe. — Prs.
kugo Mm plough. — < **kʷšakā*, cf. *kiō*, *q'āy?* V. § 132.
q'āy Yzh, p, °āx sh, *ki'āy* r, °ā'y g, *q'ō* Mt, *q'ō* g, (g), (sh), *quwōy* m, *kuvd* Z, *keṛay* LSIy, *kūa* m, *kyāx* B bull. — Reg. the uvular fricative v. § 33. — Cf. Sgl. *kužūk*, Yaghn. (Ujfalvy) *kšak* bull, Saraghiani (Z) *kišo* 'cow'. — Derivation from **kʷšāka* improbable. Cf. *ki'ō*.
kāyəko Mg throat (interior of). — V. *ālq*, *stūya*.
kāyəz Ysh letter. — k° *kəpə* he has written a letter. — Prs.
ka'hal Yzh lazy. — Ar-Prs.
kuh'no Yzh, *koh'nō* sh, *kūna* Mm, *kūnaga* Z old, ancient. — Prs.
kāk Ysh, r thirsty. — Prs., Taj. *qāq* dry. V. *trušna*.

kāka Yzh, sh, r top of the head, *kaka* g back of the head, Khow. *khak*. — Cf. Badakshi *kāk-i-pā*, Shgh. *kāke-ling* leg above ankle, and v. *ušk-māžiko*, *šāxek-i-sar*, *uškioštia*.
kōko Yzh, *kako* Mm, *kākā* (g) aunt, *koko* B father's sister. — But cf. Prs. *kākā* father's brother.
kūiko Mm, *kuika* g, *ko°* ti, *kūi'ka* G, *kūyka* Z stone. — Genuine (cf. Wanji *kup* stone), or derived from Prs. *koh?*
ka'kūk Y cuckoo. — Khow. *kakū*, Sar. *kakkūk*, Turki *kakkuk*.
kākvi-m: *kakvi-i-m* Yzh, *ka'kv*: *ka'kvē* sh, *kēkv-am*: *kēkv-i-m* r, *kākvi-m*: *ke'kv-i-m* (ke'tvi-m) g, *kēkv-am*: *kutviy-ō* Mm, *katy*: *katy* Z to boil, cook (Z only intr.). — *yaši kakv* Yg cook it well. — < **kaṭ-?* IA? Cf.:
kə'tyōv: *kə'tyēd* Mt, *kə'tv*: *kə'tēd* Z to boil (tr.).
kīkvi'i Yzh, *ke°* sh, *kiki'kī* (?) r, *kōkvē'ya* Mg, *kaj'go* m cooked, ripe. — Cf. *kākvi*.
kūkya Yzh, °ia r, °tyo sh, Mm, *kə'tya* G, *kūkyo* B short. — IA., cf. Shina *khūfo*, etc., Wkb. *kəf*, Sgl. *kəf*.
kə'kyaro Yzh, °āro g Kafir dagger. — IA, cf. Gawar Bati *ka'žaro*, etc.
kə'la Yzh, sh, G when (interrog. and rel.) — *kəla a'yoit?* *tro kyēi kəlo* *cyōit* when you come to a house. — Av. *kaḍa*,
qala Mm, g fort. — Ar-Prs. V. *l'zo*.
ku'lač Yzh, *qə'lōč* Z fathom. — Prs.
kəlf Yzh, p, *kulf* Mm, ti, *qulf* Z lock. — Ar-Prs.
kulyo Yzh a kind of wild-growing vegetable, *kūlyā* M(g) vegetable, eaten with porridge (*birūn-i āš mendāza*). — **kauḍakā*, cf. Prs. *kūya* (کوبه), but

also written كويہ, BQ!) sweet esculent herb, licorice? Or cf. Kalasha *kōla* 'chive'?

kala-kəri Yzh wrinkles. — Khov. *kaḷa-kaḷi* (Lor.) wrinkled.

kala-mayʹziḡo Mm, *ʹiḡa* Z brain. — Prs. **kalla-mayzi*. V. (*pusur-mayz*).

qālin Yzh, *kālin* sh, g, u, *kālin* Mm rug (?). — Prs.

ka'lando Mm, *kə'lando* ti pickaxe, mattock. — Prs. *kaland*. V. *gr'zē*.

ka'lāpo Yzh down. — *k° xovdam* I descended. — Badakhshi *kalapā* sloping down, Shgh. *kala-pāi* down, Ishk. *kalapo* low. Cf. Khorasan Prs. *kallapā* downwards, v. Lenz, Pamir-Dial., I, 171 a.

kal'piē Mm, *ʹiē* Z turban. — Prs. **kala-piē*. V. *ča'dūr*.

kalay Z soot. — Cf. Wkh. *kat-ḡit* < **kata-dūta*.

kaliyo, v. *kve'leu*.

kām Yzh, g, r, *kām* sh, *kām* Mm palate. — Prs.; cf. Khov. *khām*.

ku'mā Yzh harlot. — Khov.

kūmio Yzh big basket, carried on the back.

kām-lad Yzh, *ka°* g back-tooth. — V. *kām*, *lad*.

ka'manek Yzh bow for teasing cotton. — *k° daham* 'gāla mēkinam', Khov. *biçešiman*. — Prs. *kamānca* id.

ka'mān-i Rustam Mm rainbow. — Prs. V. *mira-ar'lasto*.

ka'mūr Yp pouch for gun-powder. — Cf. Prs. *kamar* belt? V. *kutiā*.

kamar-band Yg belt. — Prs. — V. *su-y-molān*.

kimat Ysh price. — Ar-Prs. — V. *kūy*.

kīn Ysh, Z affix of the predic. gen. V. § 214. — *mān-kān*, *ta-kān amaf-kān*

(§ 203), *amān-kān*, *amaf-kān*, etc. (§ 206), *kōi-kān* (§ 210).

'ken-am: *'ked-am* Mm, *kan*: *kēd*. Z to dig. — *kīdo* vā zā'min dug in the earth. — Av. *kan*.

ke'n-ēm: *kə'r-ēm* Yzh, sh, u, *kən*: *kər*-g, *kə'n*: *ke'r*-r, *ike'n-am* Mt, *yiken*: *yikər*-m, (*i*)*kən*: (*i*)*kər*-Z, *kə'n*: *kər* G to do. — *kens* sh 2 sg., *ē-kir kəne* Yu you cannot (*na mētāni*); *kīt*, *kēit* 3 sg.; *ke'nam* 1 pl. sh, u, *ke'net* 3 pl. sh; *kēn* imper. 2 sg. sh, *kene* 2 pl. sh, u; *xo'āne kə'ne* sh make merry; *mān ory ke'rəm* r I worked; *wo mān xa'lās kə'ret* sh you released me; *kəryəm* sh I have done; *kīd vto* he was doing. — Av. *kar-* (*kərənav*). The element (*yī*), which appears in some of the M forms, can scarcely be an ancient prefix (*wi-ʔ*).

kə'nī- Ysh, in *'icos na xa'yin lə'zo kə'nīum* now I shall have a castle made for myself. Or: let me now make . . . — Causative or subjunctive?

'kun om: *ku'nā i-m* Yzh, *kun-om*: *kunā'i-m* g, *'kūn-om*: *kū'nā i-m* r, *kū'nāy-am* Mm, *kūn*: *kūnōy*. Z to copulate. — Z compares Prs. *kūn*, but cf. Orm. *kīn*: *kuul*, Caucas. Jewish *kūn-kerd*, which point to a contamination between *kūn* and the verb 'to do' used euphemistically (cf. Horn, Np. Et., 259). Cf. Sgl. *ken*.

'kinčākkā M(g), *'kin'tika*, *'kin'k°* Z small girl; *kinke* LSIm girl. — Somehow related to Prs. *kaniz(ak)*, Auromani *kānācā*, etc. **kanyačī* > *kinč*?

'kando Yzh, sh, *kēnd* Mm plough-share. — < **kanando*? Cf. Prs. *kanand* hoe, spade or instrument for turning up ground which cannot be ploughed.

With dissimilation Prs. *kaland* pickaxe, and further *kuland*, *kulang* (through contamination with the word for 'crane'). But cf. also Psht. *kunda* plough-share.

kund Mm blunt. — Prs. V. *mīkū*.

'kandraq Yzh trench, ditch. — Khov.; cf. Prs. *kandag*, *xandaq*.

kun'dūt Mm dust-storm.

ka'na'yiko Yzh wart.

kunf Yzh, Mm corner of a house. — Prs. V. *burī*, *šungā*.

kēy Yzh cave. — Khov. *kēn*.

kun'dūk Yzh, *'kun'dūk* sh, g wooden bowl (larger than a *padriško*). — Khov.

kun'ṣatē Yzh, g, *kun°* sh, *kun'ṣatē* r, *kūn'ṣv* Mm, t, g, *kun'g'* Z, *kūg* G deaf. — Av. *karṇa*, Psht. *kūy*, etc. Cf. the similar suffix in *gungṣatē*.

'kaṇkafo Ysh iron kettle for porridge (not recognized by zh). — IA?

kap Y, *kōp* Mm, g, (sh), *kāp* G, *kōp* B fish. — Cf. EVP. s.v. *kab*. The *p* renders the word suspect of being borrowed (from Wkh. *kūp*?).

kop Yzh, g, r, *koḥ* sh, *kōb* Mm little, too little. — *kop* *šūi* Yzh it became too little; *hūy* *kōb* *no'ṣor* sh the price became too small, *kam* *šud*. — < **kam(b)na*, Av. *kanna*-, etc.

kū'por, v. *pukor*.

'kār: *kīšē* Yzh, *kāšē*, *kāš'i* sh, : *kīškē* Mm to sow, plant, *kār*: *kīšk* Z to plough. — *gu'le* *kāš'i'et* Ysh they planted flowers, *pāšidan*: *ket* zh he plants. — Baḍ. and Taj. have *kār*: *kāšt*, not **kīšt*, yet borrowing from Prs. is probable. Cf. Sgl. *kār*.

hīr Yu, in *ē-kir* *kāne* you cannot. Cf. *'ikār* *kānēm* Z I can. V. *kēn*.

'kār Yzh, *'kār* r to cut down. — Cf. *kəp dah*.

kūr Yzh, *kur* sh, g dumb. — Cf. Ishk. *kar*.

qa'rib Mm, g near, close. — *mə kyāi q°* g this house is near. — Ar. Prs. V. *naš'dik*.

krabəṣē Yzh wool of lambs. — Khov. *kābraiḥi*, etc.

'karbasa Y, *kar'bosakē* pl. sh, *kar'vaša* Mt, (sh), *kawugəviy* Mm lizard. — Prs. *karbasa*, *°pāsa*, *°pāsa*, etc., cf. Sgl. *kərvišik*, etc. — V. *zəgārməy*.

'kurbəs Mm blind. — Cf. Prs. *kūr*. V. *'yāde*.

kār'ga maker of wooden troughs and plates, *tabak-trāš*. — Scarcely fr. Prs. *kārgah* workshop! But cf. Psht. *kāra* large wooden vessel?

koro'ṣunu Yzh, sh cattle-infesting tick. — Khov. *kor'ṣuno*, *kōr'ṣunu* (Lor.) tick.

kur'ṣudē Yzh, *°ūt* sh bramble, *siāh-xār*. — With *°ṣudē* cf. Prs. *kunda* log?

'kar'ṣz f. Yzh, g, *°ṣz* r, *'kargas* Mg black and white eagle, Khov. *bizbar*. — The M form is a modern lw. from Prs. *kargas*, cf. Sgl. *kor'yos*. With *z* also Sängisāri *k'ar'g'az*, Brahui *kargaz*. V. *ukāb*, *šiz*.

kar'ṣasp Yzh small, uneatable fish.

'kārəm Yzh bug which eats the grain. — Prs.

kur'mo Y, *zu'ṣus* k° g scorpion, *'kurmo* Yg, *kurm* Mm insect (?), *kərm* Z worm. — *ro* k° *piš'to* Yu he asked the scorpion (*gašdum*). — Genuine, cf. Prs. *kirm*, etc.

kur'miko Yzh bee. — V. *ag'min-kur'miki*.

'kārən Yzh, *°en* sh army. — Anc. lw. fr. Prs. The meaning of the Y word

- supports Fr. Müller's derivation of *kāwān* < *kāra* (Horn, Np. Et. p. 185), which has been rejected by Hübschmann (Prs. Stud., p. 85) and others.
- kurpə* Yzh, *ᵛpə* r, Mm, *ᵛpa* G, Z bed-clothes. — Bad. Prs. *kurpa* quilt, cf. Sgl. *kurpə*.
- kurpa'sa* Yr mosquito. — Prs. **kār-paša*. Cf. Ishk. id.
- kīrāy* Yzh Kafir cheese. — IA (e.g. Pashai *kīrār*), but not Khow. (cf. Ashkun Voc. s.v. *ce'la*).
- kur'si* Yzh, g chair. — Ar.-Prs.
- ka'rđst* Yzh, g, r, *ke°* sh, *kərost* Mg, t, *ka°* m, *kə°* Z, G hide, skin. — Cf. Sgl. *korost* hide, Psht. *krāsta* felt. (Impossible etymology proposed by Markwart, *Caucasica*, 6, 32.
- kurušo* Yzh Angelica.
- kər'sav:* *kər'savd* Ysh to stir (soup, etc.).
- ku'rūt* Yzh ("not made in Lutkoh"), g, Mm, *ᵛtə* Ysh dried curds. — Prs.
- kər'tus* Mm cartridge. — Ind. fr. French.
- karcən'kuš* the morning star. — *Prs., cf. Wkh. *karwān-kuš*.
- kar'vasə* Yzh, *kar'bos* Mm, *ᵛos* Z cotton. — M fr. Prs.; Y fr. Khow. *kar'vas* (in its turn from Prs. *karbās*, which is of Ind. origin!).
- kzriə* Yzh, *kəri°* sh, *ker°* g, *kir'yo* r, *kīrya* Mg, t, *ᵛo* m, *khiryā* (g), *k'ərāya* Z, *kəri'ya* G hen. — **kṛkiyā*, cf. Prs. *kary*, Psht. *čirg*, Wotyak (lw). *kureg*, etc. But cf. Shgh. *čūž*, *čāž*.
- kər* in *kər da'ham*, *ziəm* Yzh, *kər dam* r to fell a tree; *pa kəra skəstəm* zh I felled. — < **kṛta*. Cf. Sgl. *kuđ ken*.
- k'ərē* Yzh, *yūk'riy* Mm closed. — *ken* Yzh also means 'to close'.
- kərē* Yzh, *kərə* g shield. — Khow. *khēfi*, *kəri*.
- kəro* f. Yzh, *ka°* sh, *kə°* g, *ko°* r, *kə°* p, *kəro* Mm, *kərika* g, *kəra* Z, *ᵛra* G knife. — *nurə'rum* *vo* *kə°* Yp I took out the knife. — **kartiya*, cf. Psht. *čāya*, etc.
- kurə* Yzh numb, stiff with cold, Khow. *kauq*. — *kə°* *sui*.
- kəriak* Yzh, *ᵛāk* sh yoke-peg. — *kəriäkkē* pl. — Khow. *kəri*, fr. which also Wkh. *ke'fi*.
- kṛinsar* Yzh, sh combined walking-stick and pickaxe. — Khow. *krinzāl* pickaxe, *klinsār* (Lor.) alpenstock.
- krox* Yzh incrustation, scab of a wound. — Khow. *kłōk* hard, stiff (of a hide, etc.).
- krox(ə)-yastē* Ysh knuckle, ankle-bone. — V. *byok*, *axrigula*, *boda*, *trəboda*.
- kōw:* *kist* Yzh, r, *k'os* sh to search for. — *čəs kōse-ste?* Yr *čiš mēšūri?* *k'os'em* *vio* sh 'mēšūridim'. — Fr. Av. *kas* to see, get sight of?
- kus* Yg, Z, *kus* Mm, g, *kos* vulva. — Prs. V. *šino*.
- kuso* Yp straw of maize.
- kōsk* m. Mm, Z, G, *kōsk* Mg, (g), ti, t barley. — Cf. Yazgh. *kāsk*, Arm. *kask* (Hübschm., 515), but Prs. *kāsk*, Shgh. *čūšē*, Sar. *čūšj*. V. *yēršio*.
- kōskən* (*nayan*) Mm barley (bread). — Prs. *kāškina*, Arm. *k'āškēn* (Hübschm., 257). V. *aršə'nin*.
- qasam* Mm oath. — Ar.-Prs. V. *wor*.
- qissa* Yu tale. — Ar.-Prs.
- kōža* Yzh, g, *kōš* sh, r valley. — **kaš(š)a* 'armpit', cf. Kabuli Prs. *ba'al-i kōh* nook at the foot of a hill?
- kaš* Z piebald, multicoloured. — Cf. Shgh. *čūž*, Yazgh. *k'āse*, Ishk. *čol*. Psht. *gaž*. *ž* points to borrowing.

kišca Yr plough(ing), *kišcu-yuz* LSIy cultivation. — V. *kār*.

'kušco Yzh, p wooden frame for carrying hay on the back (v. illustrations in Vavilov, *Agricult. Afgh.*, figg. 40, 70).

kuš'm-um: *kuš'māi-m* Yzh, *'kiš'mōy-am* Mg to vomit. Cf. *'kašpa* Z saliva?

kū'sūn Yzh, sh smoke. — Khov. V. *lūi*.

kū'ser Yzh, r, *kšyār* sh a kind of pea, *Lathyrus sativus*, *patek*. — Cf. Wkh. *k'roš*. Acc. to *Agricult. Afgh.* pp. 112, 114 it grows in Sanglech, but not in Munjan. V. *pateko*, *xurmuyō*.

kū'sār Yp spike of wheat, etc.

ka'tā Ysh plough. — V. *kugo*.

ka'tl M(g) mixed. — *k°* *kerem*. — Ar. Prs. *qā'fī*.

ke'tiu Yzh, *kə'tyū* g, *kə'tōb* Mm. — zo *'nā-to kiti'ū da'lrn* Yzh, *mən yū k° astot* g. — M fr. Ar.-Prs.; with Y cf. Khov. *kiteb*, Wershiqwar *kitēp*, with *imāla*.

'kautia Yzh, sh, g, *°tio* r, *'kaftiua* Mm, *°o* g, *kotia* B butterfly. — V. *par'wāno*.

kut'ā Yp small pouch for gunpowder, carried inside the *ka'mār*. — Cf. Prs. *qūfī* a box in which precious stones etc. are carried?

kū'taya Yzh, *°ya(n)* sh wild almond, *bādām*. — From *Kāfiri*, cf. *Kati kte* < *kāntā*.

kua'tin Ysh, *ko'tin* g rich. — no *yū kua'tinen muz'durə ken* Ysh take service with a rich man. — Khov. *koa'tin* fr. Ar.-Prs. **quewatin*. V. *bāi*, *dauladār*.

kū'tān Yzh large water-fowl, *'kulān'* (?).

ku'tox Yzh, sh, *°ax* Mm a kind of sour milk made from *dūy* (*māst mēzana*,

dūy mendāza); *ktəx* Yg *kandū* (?). — Cf. Sgl. *k'wəx* fr. Tu.-Prs. *katax*, *qatiy*.

kuta'xin Yzh bread made with *kutox*. V. *arsəmin*.

kətyōv, v. *kāky*.

kūf Ysh coat. — Engl.

ko'tinē Yzh, *°i* g, *°ine* sh middle-sized hammer. — Khov.

kišo'ri Yzh dried mulberries. — Khov. V. *tal'kān*.

'kovio m, Yzh, *'kōvio* sh, *°iya* r, *°iyo* (*°ūyo*?) u, *koū* g, *'kōuya* Mm, *°o* g, *'kōwūya* Z, *kā'wū'ya* G, *kōwū* B pigeon. — *kōviyo* *gošē* Yu. — Cf. Prs. *kabūtar*, Wkh. *kibit*, Sgl. *kō'viđ*, Khov. lw. *kōvōr*, etc.

kov'dūz Yzh, *kaf'dūz* sh cobbler. — Prs. *kafādōz*.

'kowito Yzh fig. — Khov. *ko'wīt*.

kvei m. Y, Mt, *°ai* g, *°oi* m, *°oi* ti, *kyai* Z, *kvēy* G house. — *lo'oi* dā *kvei*; no *xoi kvēin*; *tro kvēi*, *tro k'vēf* *lo'oi*; *asəm nō kyē'yen*; no *xoi kyēyen* Yu; *sūi da'rūn dā kvoi*; *yū kyoi*, *š'roi kyayi* Mm; *mō kyāi qa'rīb*, *myend kvā'yī qa'rīb* Mg. — < **kataka*, Prs. *kada*, etc.

'kyof-um: *'kyoft-um* Yzh to groan. — Cf. Prs. *kafīdan* to burst, crack, foam?

'kərfō Yzh, *'kvū°* sh, r, *'kvīfē* Mg, *'kīfā* Z, *kū'fān* Mm hump (of cows). — *moi 'kvūfo* Ysh. — Cf. *kū'fōn* Z camel's hump. — Cf. Prs. *koha*, Kurd. *kēf*, Sgl. *kif* < **kaufa*; but Psh. *kwab*, Or. *kūp*, with *p*. — Reg. Wkh. *kip*, *kay*, Sar. *kiep* v. Wkh. s.v.

kyo'gō Yzh, p, *čō'gōo* sh, *kyo'go* B pear. — < **tongo*, Khov. *tong*.

'kvahrē Yzh anger. — Ar.-Prs.

kvēl Yzh, *kvāl* Mm bald-headed. — Prs. *kal*.
kvēlēu Yzh, sh, *'kaliyo* Mm, *čāliye* ti, *kal'ya* G key, bolt. — Anc. lw. fr. Prs. *kilid*.
kvāl'yereno Yzh, *°yāreno* sh white-headed, bald-headed eagle. Cf. *kvēl* and Wkh. *kalmory*. *°yereno* < **gyānu*, cf. Skr. *gyādhnu*—eager, greedy, *gy'dhra*—vulture?
'kveliko Yzh, sh, *'kvāliko* r, *°kve* g, *'kaliko* Mm, *'kalvika* g, *'kvālvakā* (g) jaw. — IA, cf. Kalasha *kālyak*, etc., Par. *kalagī da'nān* fronttooth. V. *nī'sok*.
kvāl-yaršio Ysh beardless barley, *'kal-jau*. Cf. Agric. Afgh. p. 302.
kvēm Yzh, *kvēm* sh, *ki'yam* Mm, *k'yam* Z which? — *mo kvēm ādam?* Yzh *'i kudām ādam ast?* *kyēm ādam?* sh. — Cf. § 210. V. *kōdi*.
kvānder Yzh, *kvāmdār* sh, *kamder* Mm, *kemder* ISiy younger, *'kandir* Z smaller, *kand'ra* G little finger. — *k° vraya*, *vrai*, *vrai* younger brother. — Prs. *kamtar*.
'kvemalyo Yzh skull. — Av. *kamərəda*, Sak. *kamala*.
kvunyo Yzh, *kvun'yo* sh, *'kvū°* g, r, *'kugvurgu* Mm, *'kendərga* Z magpie, *yalbək*. — **kršna(pa)kā* (?), cf. Sgl. *kvēvāk* < **kēvāk* < **kršapaka*, Wkh. *kir'epē*, *kitipči*, Shgh. *ki'ēpe*, Sar. *kargopē*, etc. (v. Z. s.v.); Khov. lw. *ki'šipi*, Shina *kašap*, Wershiwar. *yašep*.
kvi'po Yzh polo-ball. — Not Khov.
kvir'f-um: *kvir'fai-m* Yzh, : *kvir'fay-m* sh, *kirfa'i-m* r, *čirf-m*: *čirfa'i-m* g to sneeze. — Onomatopoeitic, cf. Wkh. *štrōf*.

kvārāzo Yzh, *č°* sh small wooden spade with long handle, used for opening and shutting irrigation rivulets. — Cf. Prs. *kirāz* harrow, Orm. *kurāzī*, Wanetsi *krōz* spade.
kvesa, v. *ššir-kvesa*.
kvesi'na Yzh forest. — Lor. suggests connection with Khov. *tes-pok* (t) a kind of shrub. — V. *'zangal*.
'kūza Yg, *°o* r, Mm jar. — Prs. V. *so'fo*.
qizag'i Yzh small bridle. — Ar-Prs. *qaiza*. V. *av'lān*.
ku'zā Ysh where? — *da-ku'zā? kšā?* — Prs. *kujā*, cf. Madaglashti *kušā* < **kšā* < **k'u'jā*.
ku'zo Yzh, sh, Mm crooked. — Cf. Sgl., Prs. *kūz*, etc.
'kužkē Yzh, *°kē* sh, *°kē* p, *°gē* g, *'kūzikā* f. Z, *kujka* B hair (of the head). — *kuška nvašim* Yg. — **kaučl*—lock, curl, cf. Prs. *kōz* curved, Skr. *kucati* bends, Sogd. *kuc'k* 'chignon' (Benveniste, JA, 223, p. 229).
krē'yo Yzh, r dirty.
kož'voko Yzh a kind of red and white duck. — Cf. *kaš*.

L

la, *lo* Y with, together with. — *ze la to ory kō'nīm* Yr I work together with you; *la mən astet* sh I possess. Cf. §§ 166, 218, 220. — Av. *haša*, Psht. *la*.
la, v. *lak*.
lū Mm rotten, bad, *ganda*; *lū* Z, G bad. — *mai yaši, wai lūci* these are good, those are bad; *lū keram* I stooled. — Acc. to G < Av. *dašva*.
Ishk. lēw night-mare, *lēv* mad belong to a dialect with *l* < *δ*. *Ishk. lēu*

stupid, blunt, cf. Prs. *luc* stupid, foolish, may have the same origin.
loū: *lo'icai* Yzh, *lawū* LSIy to graze (tr. and intr.). — *x³šū'wān* *lo'ū* the shepherd grazes (the cattle); *wo'ri* l^o the sheep graze; *no-lawayen* LSIy to graze. — < **dab*, cf. EVP., s.v. *blōs*?

lūi m. Y, *luy* Mm, g, ti, *li* (g), *lūy* Z, G smoke. — Cf. Prs. *dād*, Wkh. *dit*, Sgl. *diđ*, etc. — V. *kušūn*.

lūū Yzh, *lū* g pine-marten, Khov. *rušk*.
lībēm: *lībāi-m* Yzh, *lībēm* Mti to card wool, Khov. *dumiman*. — Cf. Sgl. *damb*, Khov. *lw. dum*. With Ir. **dumb* cf. IA *tumb* in Panj. *tumbayā* to tease cotton, etc. (v. Nep. Dict. s.v. *tunnu*). — Prs. *dafta* 'weaver's comb' for **dufta*?

laba'kow-um M(g) to smear, plaster. — Ar.-Prs. *labk* mixing (flour with honey, etc.), mixture?

lōbān-əm Yzh: *lōbad-əm* sh, r, *lōvān*: *lōvād* Mm, *lōvān*: *lōvay* t, (g).
lōvān: *lōvay* Z to winnow, *bāt kardan*. — *wōn* *lōbadēm* Yr. — Cf. Sgl. *dōvān*. Wkh. *būn*, Shgh. *de'vān*, Yazgh. *de'vān* to winnow, Av. *dvan* (*dvasa*) to fly, us *deanaya* to throw up (Sak. *uysvan*), *bala* 'winnowed' (= *lōvāy*, Yazgh. *de'vād*, not 'coarsely ground' (v. ZAIRWB., s.v.; Scheffelowitz, ZDMG. 59, pp. 690, 780). — Psht. *lucan*: *lucan* to winnow, Ardistani *band*: *bas* to throw (Bailey, BSOS, 7, p. 771) < *dean*, influenced by **ban(d)*. Cf. also Orm. *ban*, Bakht., etc., *van* to throw (away), cf. NTS, 5, p. 14.

lad Y, *lođ* Mm, *lōnd* g, (g), t, *lōnd* ti, *lod* Z, *lāt* G, *lād* LSI, *lānd* MFB

tooth. — Pl. *lade* Ysh, *lođi* Mm. — Av. *dantan*, cf. Sgl. *dān*^d, Wkh. *dendik*, *lānd*.

lo'yoī, v. ti.

luydo Yzh, u, *luydo* sh, g, p, *lō* r, *luyda* Mti, g, *lō* (g), *luydo* m, *luyda* Z, *luyda* G daughter. — *tō cand luyde astet?* *yū luydo*, *x³roi luyde* Yr; obl. *luydon*, *luydaf* Yr; *luyde* pl., *ai luydeo* sh; *lo luydi vīat*; *vō luydaf yururd*, *mai luydi niāstat* Mm, *luydi* pl. Mti. — Av. *duydar*, Sgl. *uudayd*, Wkh. *duyd*, etc.; cf. Oss. *xo-diyd* husband's sister (*diyd* *girl).

luydi'ko Yzh daughter (demin).

la'yafci, v. *lōvaxē*.

lōyn-am: *lōyod-am* Yzh, r, *lōyod-o* sh, *lōyot* u, *na'yōn-əm* (?) : *lōyod-əm* g : *lōyend-um* Mm, *lōyada* B to lie down, to fall asleep. — *lōynē* zh 3 sg.; *lōyot* u, 'xau kat'; *lōyoda* *uaxt* sh evening, *sko lōyō šuyam* r perf. (?); *stinyō šūi lōyoda* g he lay down on his back. — Mm would point to Ir. **ni-gan*, not **kan*. Cf.

lōyan-um: *lōyad-um* Yzh, sh, r, *nōyān-um*: *nōyad-əm* g, *lōyān*: *lōyend* Mt, (g) to throw away, to pour out, 'partau kardan, partaflan'. — But note also *lōyend-əm* Yzh 'partau kardim', *lōyend-əm* Yr I send away, 'mēfiristim'; *lōyed-əm* I poured out, 'tit kardam'; *lōyend-um* Mm, 'tit mēkunam': *līgād-um* (?) 'tit kardum'. — *gadāi lōyān* Ysh give up begging (partau); *wo vira lōyado da kyī* 'da xāna bār partaft' sh; *xosto lōyadēm da xurum* r I threw the grain into the threshing-ground. — **ni-gan*, or, if Mm *līgād* is correct, **ni-kan*, cf. Prs. *afgandan*, etc., (v. AO, I, p. 249; Bailey JRAS,

1934, p. 515; Henning, ZII, 9, p. 172).

loh Y, lo^h Yg, lo Mm, (sh), (g), lū t, lō g, lā, lo Z, lo^o G two. — lo naha'rī Ysh two loaves, lo^h mič, loh pūre sh; 'lo lo^odi Mm. — < *duca, Av. dva, etc.

loh-o'gušco Ysh span from thumb to index finger.

loh'rinj Yzh double. — Adapted from Khov. jurinj.

loh'saxo Yzh a period of two years, Khov. jusaxa (not known from other sources!). — sax < *saxuan- from sak- to pass the time? Cf. yū'saxo.

la'jōm Mm, g, Z, lo^o ti bridle, bit. — Prs. lijām, cf. Sgl. la'zām, Shgh. la'jūm, etc. V. aw'lān.

la-ken- Ysh, r, lak- M(g) to let loose, leave, la'kra B to leave, lāken LSI m keep, put. — yau lo-kōm Yr I let loose the cow; wo p's'ko la'kōr sh; wos pilyi'ā lakam M(g) now I break a wind. — Cf. Sgl. la-ken-, Wkh. la-cer-, Shgh., Or. lā(k)-, Khov. lw. lakoman I let go, leave.

lāmo Yzh, sh, g, LSIy, la^o Yr, B, lōmo Mm, o^o g, lāma G village. — 'zoi lāmo v'ct they were from one village; wo lōmo iōcan Mm this village is his. — G compares Av. dāman- creature, creation, place of habitation (in an eschatological sense); cf. Sogd. dām world. Similarly Lhd. lōk village < world.

lām Yzh, g, lēm r, lom sh, Mm, (sh), lom G, lum m, Z tail. — < Av. duma- (< *dumbma-) (*dumba- would have resulted in *lūb etc.).

lāmo f. Y, lo^o Mm, lōmadā Z hem, 'dāman-. — < *dāmantā (pl.? cf. Benv.

Gramm. Sogd. II, 79), cf. Psht. laman, V. avlānd.

lōmago Mm snare. — Psht. lūma, Wkh. dūng, etc.

lō'moi'a Mt swollen, wacan karda. — A perf. pte., cf. Prs. damidan to break out in pimples or swellings. loma'len Yzh, li^o g, nō^o sh half-full. — *haša-mašyana-. V. 'malen, nim'kālo, nīmopir.

lō'mōn-əm: lō'mi m Yzh, lōmo'n-əm: lō'mi-im sh to rub. — < *ni man'ōma: ni-matita- (cf. Gr.Ir.Ph. I, 2, p. 212), cf. Av. mant- (pres. manā-), Shgh. dē'mān-, etc. V. magv-.

lōndekā, v. laṇḍik.

lōnju Yzh, lōnju(š) sh strip of willow's bark. — Khov. lēnu.

luānekē (pl.) Yzh, luano'kō sh, lū'eno Mg twin(s); lūini m both. — < *dwin-, or *dwcāna-? Cf. Sogd. d(y)šn pair (Gramm. Sogd. 2, p. 140), Shgh. dīw'n, etc. two. — V. dō'gōni.

lānawo B wise. If correct, ancient lw. from Prs.

laṇ'dik Yzh, lāndok sh, ak B fat (adj.); lōndekā M(g) belly, škāmbē.

lōnga Mm, lōng t, oga m. Z calf of the leg. — Prs. lang. V. ilira, neliko.

laṇ'gau Yg bucket (not known to Yzh). — V. mašerba.

liṇ'gōn Yr, lu^o Mm, lo^o g (not known to Yzh) hand-mill. —

la'poir (!) Yzh glitters, Khov. lapoiran; lapessa B to sparkle. — Khov. V. § 231.

lār-: lāt- Yzh, sh, lōr- Mm, g, lōr-: lēt Z to have, lār- G to give (?). — lāt zh he has; la'tōm sh; lāto he had; zo vōta gap yū lārēm zh I hear your word; yūi lār sh listen; xabar lāram sh;

tu 'isti lōri Mm have you anything?
— Cf. Prs. *dāram*, etc.

lō'ri-m: lō're-i-m Yzh, lā'ri-m g, : luriy-am
Mt, lu'ri-am: lu'ri-em (?) ti, lū'riy-:
lū'riy- Z to reap. — Cf. lō'raud Mt
reaper, 'gandum ki mēdrauca'. — Cf.
Sgl. *derūy*, Prs. *durūdan*.

lira Yp the drum of a spinning wheel
(v. Ill.). — Cf. Av. *dāru*, Prs.
dār wood, beam?

lūr-um: 'rust-um Yzh, sh, lūr-: rust- r,
Mm, t, ti, Z, ru'-am Yr to flee. —
'stārei 'lūrēt Yg the stars fall. —
< *raud-: rusta-, cf. Av. *raod-* to
stream, run.

lūrō-um Yu to put to flight. — zo eto l°;
ās! tā l°. Cf. lūr-.

lūro Yzh, sh, g, °ro r, lō'ro Mm, lō're g,
°a, lū° Z far, distant. — yo ādam
lu'ro Yzh, °o ādam lō'ro Mm, wēnd
ādame 'lūro astet Ysh, wē kyūi lō're
Mg; dur luro pādo šom I have walked
far to-day; šo lura'yan Ysh, še
lūreyen lSIy from afar, az dūr. —
Av. *dūra-*, etc.

lō'rafšo Yzh, lō'raušo sh, r, lō'rafšo Mm,
°a g, dō'revša Z awl. — Cf. Prs.
dirafs, which has influenced Z's form.

lō'royo Yzh clear sky. — < *idrakā-, cf.
Oss. *ird*; Skr. *vidhra-*; Palola *bidri*,
etc. < *vidhriya-; Khw. *yudur* <
*edhra- (?). Possibly borr. into Finno-
Ugrian, v. Paasonen, *Ostjak*. Wb.,
Nr. 157 (*ētr*) and cf. Kola Lapp
vierhta, which acc. to information
kindly supplied by professor Collinder
may go back to *e'tra.

lō'ruys Yzh, sh, lō'rū° r, lō'ri° Mg, t,
ti, lō'rēgus m, lō'r-γūš, lō'rūš lō'rūš',
lō'rūš G sickle. — *drāta- < *dādra-
+ kusa- (?), v. Göteborgs Högskolas

Ärsskrift, 36, pp. 68 sqq. Cf. Yaghn.
d'rāt, *d'rās* < *drāθ-, Sogd. *dr'š*
(JA, 223, p. 219) and v. EVP. s.v. *lōr*.

lirs Y, lirs Mg, lurs m. Z goat's hair. —
Cf. Wkh. *širs*, Shgh. *šōšc*, and v.
NTS, V, p. 43, s.v. *drassam*. Cf.
also Prs. *širs* a threadbare garment,
a camel's tail, and Khw. *jošk*
(O'Brien) fine hair of yak fr. Ir. (cf.
još ten < *dōš)?

lō'ro Yzh, r, °ro sh, lō'ro Mm reaping.
lō'raud ti reaper. — l° kenem, yikenom
I reap. — Cf. Prs. *dirau*. V. lōri.
lur'vē Yzh, °ou sh, °ro r, °ā g, lō'rū B,
'luravi Mm, lō'rēvi ti sick, ill, (poor
Yzh). — zo lō'r'vē Yzh I am ill;
pādšā lur'vū šūi sh; mēn (moxe) u'zir
'lureo 'vēm r I was (we were) ill
yesterday. — Cf.:

lō'rovē Yzh, lō'rovē B, lō'raue G illness.
— mēn lō'rovē zh I am ill, I feel
pain. — lur'vē < *a-drūvaka-, cf.
Av. *drva-*, Sogd. *dr'ich* sound, fresh;
lō'rovē < *a-drūvā- (?); scarcely,
with G, from *drūvā-, cf. Av. *driyu-*
poor, weak. — Cf. also Bal. *durāh*,
Brahui *dū'rāx* well in health <
*drūvāxa-.

lō'rivē Mti, lō'riven t shrub, bush used
as fuel, pūš.

lō'arza Yzh, g, °o r trembling. — mēn l°
kūt I tremble. — Prs.

lō'aržē Yzh, °zi (pl.?) sh, lō'arzi p, lō'arziy
Mm, lō'rzi t sheaf of corn; lō'aržē Ysh
sheaf-band. — Cf. Talish *darz* sheaf,
Av. *darz-* to tie together, etc.

lō'rū Yzh melon, *turbuza*. — Khw.

lōs Y ten. — Av. *dasa*. V. dā.

lō'so Yzh, r, lā° g, lā° zh, Mm, lā'sa G,
lā° Z, lāsef obl. pl. lSI m rope
(made of goat's wool). — Cf. Prs.

dasa thread which remains in the loom, Bal. *dasag* thread (?), Shumashti (Dardic) *daso* thread (fr. Prs.), Skr. *daśā* fringe.

liso Yzh, ¹lo° r, ²l° g, ³l° Mm wild oats. — Cf. Sgl. *dō'sin*.

last m. Y, *lost* Mm, Z, *lōst* Mg, (g), ti, *lōst* G arm, *lāst* Ysh arm below elbow, hand. — *šuwānen wa alāno da lāst kəp* Ysh the young man took the pome-granate in his hand; *'na to trə 'lās kə'rum* sh I put it in your hand; *last ūzdm* g I wash my hands. — Not lw., but with dissimilation fr. Av. *zasta*, as in other Ir. dialects.

lastē Yzh, ¹i p, ²sh handle of a spade.

last(b)-ot Yr, g, *lasten-b°* sh wrist. — *trə bən ta lasbo'da* Yg (?).

los-wist Yr 200, *hazār* (l).

loš'yū Yzh, g, ¹iyū sh, r eleven. — Cf. Khov. *još-i*.

lišē, *lišky*, v. *icin*.

laštokun Ysh saddle-cover (?). V. *jaləp*.

latrək Yzh, ¹lā'prik sh wild chive garlic, used as a vegetable. — Khov. *lafruk*.

livdē Yzh, ¹sh second irrigation, *dūāva*. — V. *dūāva*, *avzino*.

liven Yzh, sh, ¹h° r, g, Mm, g, *livedani* (pl.?) Yp, *liv'dēn* Z fire-place, Mm also n. of a constellation, (cf. Kalasha *idhon* tripod: *Idhonek* constellation). — **daiga-dāna* (Prs. *dēgdān*) with dissim. of *ḍ-ḍ* (v. § 52). But *v* < *γ*?

lvor Y, Mm, ¹or g, *lvār* m. Z, *lvār* G door. — *yū l° no'or* Mm he appeared in the doorway. — Av. *dvār*, cf. Sgl. *vōr*, Wkh. *bār*.

lvoro Y, *lvoriko* Mm, *lvōra* Z roof-board, rafter. — Originally *door-plank*? — Psht. *barga* rafter is prob. borr. from IA.

16 — Kulturforskning.

lvaxcē Yzh, *la'afci* sh large conifer, torch. — V. *pelicyo*.

lvə'za Yzh, sh, r baked dough.

liv'zin Yzh, ¹l° sh, r, g, *lv'zo* felt, *lvz-nāmyo* G coarse cloth, *palos*, *lōvs* B thick. — Cf. Prs. *dabz* thick, coarse (as cloth); *in* is an adj. ending.

lv-terzə Yzh bat (: winged fox). — Cf. *la* and *vörzəyo*, V. *šəpəreklay*, *šivderaus*.

lu'wist Yzh, g, ¹lū° r 40; ²isto'los r 50. — V. § 202.

lax'čio Ysh, r, p, *laxčio* zh, Mm, g, ¹a f. Z small goatskin bag for keeping flour *sənāc*. — *lv'ado da l°* sh threw into a bag; *da laxčief yurdam* r. — *laxč* < **lakč* < **lack*, cf. Sgl. *dēcak*, Wkh. *šock*??

lax'sirē Yzh, *laxsərə* sh, g, ¹ere r *yaxsəriy* Mm, g, *yaxserē* Z ice. — Cf. Prs. *xasār*, *hasar*, *hasir* (*yax* + *sār*)? Regarding *l* cf. § 78. V. List of Place-Names: *Yakhserighar*.

lyoxē Yzh, sh, *loxə* r itching (or: it itches?).

lizo Yzh, sh, ¹l° sh, r, g, *lizox* B fort, *qala*. Cf. *Lizo* Mm n. of a village. — *lizo kə'ret*, *lizo kə'nium* sh. — Cf. Prs. *diz*, Chr. Sogd. *dyz*, etc.

lauz Yzh, *labz* G word. — Ar.-Prs. V. *rōi*.

lūz-om: *lūy-d-om* Yzh, r, Mm, t, Z, *lūz-v*: *lūy-d* Ysh, *lūz*: *lv'yd* r to milk. — < **dauč* (a secondary present base made up from **duxta*), cf. Wkh. *šic*, Shgh. *šūj*, Par. *šūč*. Sgl. *dēš*, Psht. *lucš-əl* < **daučš*. What is W. Oss. *docun* (cf. *ficun* to cook)?

la'fino Yu pile of firewood. — *və la'fino šafa'u* put fire to the pile. — **ničayanā*, cf. Turf. Phl. *nī šī* (Henning,

ZIL 9, p. 182, Skr. *nī-ci-* to pile up.
V. *parīn*.
lāz'vər Yzh lapis lazuli. — Prs.

M

ma, mo Y, *mā* M this. — V. § 206.
mō Mm, g month. — Prs. V. *mox*.
¹ *mā-um*: *'mavd-um* Yzh to masticate, chew.
² *'mā-um*: *'mav'd-um* Yzh, sh, *'māv-um*:
'māvd-um Mm, *māvdā* B to measure, weigh. — *'mām dō tāra'zū* sh let us weigh; *'māv'dō*, *'māv'det* sh he (they) weighed it; *'rī'zān 'māum* Yzh *'xūb sanjīdim*. — Av. *mā(y)*-, or IA. lw.
'mūo Yzh, g, *mū'ō* sh, r, *'mīyo* Mm, ^oa (sh), *'mūyd* g, ^oā (g), *'mōya* Z sheep (Ysh, Mm also female oorial). — **maīšā*-, Av. *maīšā*-. V. *'mīya*.
ma'cio Yzh, sh, r, ^oio g, *'ma'cio* Mm, g, ^oā (g), *'mā'cia* Z, *ma'ō* LSim she-dog. — Cf. Sgl. *mā'cik*, Taj. *mō'ca*, Early lw.
maci'xor Yzh kingfisher. — Khov. *maci'xor* (Lor.) a 'kind of duck', *māci'xor* (O'Brien) 'kingfisher', an adaptation of Prs. *māhixwār* heron. Note the — incidental? — similarity to Nep. *māfikore* kingfisher.
'mōciū Yzh, ^oā sh artisan, blacksmith. — Hi., etc. *moci* cobbler.
mū'cino tweezers, *mūci'na* G scissors (?). — Prs. V. *cepio*.
mēdi Ysh? — In *nəvur m'ō 'az bayal badar (usū) kat'* (: took it out from his bosom).
ma'diri Yzh, g seam. Khov.
mōdra'yō Yzh, *mōnd'* sh, *malrāgi* Mm silver neckring (from Peshawar, acc. to Yzh). — Pl. of **mōdra*, cf. Ishk.

murdik small ring (v. Sgl. *cām-murdikig*), Phl. *mudr* ring. V. § 88.
maf Yzh, sh, *mōf* r, Mm, Z you. V. § 203 sq.
'magam Ysh verily. — *m'ō max yū pādšā astet* but you have a king. — Cf. Par. *magam* possibly, unless, Shgh. probably. Fr. Prs. *magar*?
'māgy-im: *ma'gvi-m* Yzh, g, r, *'maigv-em*: *ma'gvi-m* sh, *mā'gy-em*: *mā'gyi-m* r, *'mōgy-um*: *mugi'y-um* Mm, *'mō'gy-am*: *megi'ā m t*, *mōg'*: *mēg'* Z to rub (with the hands), to wash clothes, Yg to crush, *'mēmālim*. — Cf. Sgl. *māyq* to rub, smear, Wkh. *mānd*, *māyq* to rub, shampoo, prob. fr. IA., cf. e.g. Palola *māyq*, Ksh. *mājun* to knead, wash (v. Nep. Dict. s.v. *mafer*, *mārnu*). — Cf. also Yazgh. *marn-* to twist, rub with the hands, but *rn* would not account for Y—M *gy* (v. §§ 121, 133).
mī'gva Y ringdove, *fāxta*, Khov. *kalkūr*. — V. *fāxtaga*.
mīy Yzh, sh, r, Mm, g, B *mēy* Yg, Z, G cloud; *Mēy* Yp n. of a mythical horse (cf. IIFL, I. p. 165: Par. *Aīr*, Taj. *Abr*. V. also *Wū*). — Av. *maēya*, etc.
'mūyo Yzh, sh, r, *mūyo* g, ^oa Mt, (g), *stur-mugo* m bean, *Vicia faba*, *bōkula* (cf. Agricult. Afgh., p. 112 — not mentioned from Munjan). — Borr. from Pkt. *mugga-* *phaseolus mungo*? (Saka lw. *māmgā*?). V. *xur-mūyo*.
mōyiki (pl.?) Ysh, *mūyik* B hail. — Connected with the preceding word, cf. Wkh. *mūtik* hail: Sgl. *mūzik* pea; Shgh. *ma'sak* hail: *maš* pea? *ma'y'mun (nayan)* Ysh bread made of *mūyo*. — Reg. the suffix, v. § 193.

mo'yuso Y, 'mayasa Mt, 'mā'sā (g),
'moguso m, 'maxsa g, 'magusa f. Z,
°ā'sa G fly. — *makasā, cf. Prs.
magas, Wkh. maks, etc.
mayz Y, Mm, t, Z, māyz Mg, maxs ti
marrow, brain. — 'pusur-mayz Yr =
'mayz-i sar Z brain. — The a points
to borrowing from Prs.
maha'lam Yzh mending (clothes). —
m° kenem.
māh'mān Yzh, sh, mī'mān Mm, mī'mōn
Z guest. — Prs.
mahmī'zā-um: mahmī'zard-um Yzh, sh
to make to fly, flee, mēparim (intr.),
Khow. uštūrēm. — Cf. Prs. mahmiz
kardan to spur a horse.
mātk Yzh, sh, meks g, mī'g'o r, mī'yo B
blunt. — Possibly early loan fr. Khow.
muṭu (f > kv), but cf. also Wkh.
muq, Sar. mēaq (Shaw) blunt.
māl Ysh, u goods, property. — 'wo māl'f
ar'et Ysh they brought the money;
'ro māl'hāl līm nōn u I gave him all
kinds of goods (māl'hāl) 'māl-i hāl
ba ū dādām'. — Ar.-Prs.
molo Y, 'mālo Mm, 'mala t, mō'la G
here. — 'tu nīšā molo Ysh 'tu injā
bišī'; maf 'male 'nišit Mm sit down
here; 'zō zī 'malen (obl. form?) Ysh
I am from here, mā az hamijā. —
< *imadā, cf. Sogd. mō, Sgl. mōš(ak).
mūl Yzh, mōl Mm stirring stick, used
in cooking flour (ārd puxta mēkunan).
— Cf. Wkh. mul, Psht. mōlai tr.
IA, cf. Lhd. molhā, etc. — V. tucanīy.
mī'yo Yzh, sh, mī'ya Mti, 'mōgo m,
'mīyiga g (white) clay, used for
plastering the outside walls of a
house. — < *mydakā, cf. Skr. myd,
Prasun mīrē. — V. gīl, šī'fōn, xa'lar'yo.
Cf. also:

mīl'uz Yzh red clay.
mōlk Ysh kingdom, realm. — drust m°.
— Ar.-Prs.
mīl'koṇḍi Yzh u. of a flower. — Khow.
mīlkōn, mīlkhōn a small violet, bell-
shaped flower, violet.
mullākəriya G goose. — Cf. Gawar-
Bati mullā-ēirgo fr. Psht.?
mālōm Yzh apparent, known. — nā-mōn
mālōm-i it appears to me, Khow.
sarēiran. — Ar.-Prs.
mō'lāim Yzh, blāim g soft; mō'lāima zh
slowly. — Ar.-Prs.
mal-mīn Ysh, mālmin B thus, in this
manner, 'amtarix' (: ham- or in-tarig).
— m° šilaxe šūi he became so des-
titute; 'wo mun m° ēe ke'nē-este sh
why do you act thus with me? —
V. molo and -min.
'malen Mm half-full, Z middle. — V.
loma'len; dōmā'lan G at noon,
du'malen Z between.
mō'lān Y, m° Mm, mō'lān g, °ōn (g),
ti, Z, mō'la G waist, Yzh, sh, Mm
(mulon!) also belt; mōlān G, 'mōlōn-
'argina Z belt. — mlān trāzīm Yr.
— Cf. Av. maidyāna-, etc. V. suy-
mōlān.
malanē oṇuščigo Ysh, m° °šō g,
mala'nogušō r, mala'nigo 'āgušk'vo
Mm, male'nig 'āgušk'a Z, malenē'ga
G middle finger. — *madanaka-, Wkh.
mōlugg middle; cf. Av. madəmahe
arəzəvō (gen.). — V. also Mīlyeg.
mōlrūgi, v. mōdrayē.
mā'lis Yu festival, assembly, music. —
Khow. mailis fr. Ar.-Prs. majlis, cf.
Taj. maylis.
ma'lar Yzh, r, Mm, g, t large, yellow
locust. — Genuine, or lw. from Prs.
malax (note the vocalism).

- ¹māmo Yzh, sh, g, mām r, māmā Mm, G, ¹mōmā M(g). °a Z grandmother; ¹māmā Yp old woman, *kampir*. — Wkh., Shgh. mūm, Yazgh., Sar. mām. Cf. Z s.v.
- maina Yzh starling, *mynah*. — IA.
- mən, etc. me, my. V. § 203 sq.
- mīn Y. In *cās-mīn*? of what kind? (*yo cās-mīn zāndār*? Yzh; *ya cās-mīn rīra*? sh 'i ēi bar ast?' *tō nām cās-mīn*? sh what is your name?); *cāmīn*? how (much)? (v. s.v.); *ēs-mīn*? what? (*ēs-mīn* LSIy what? *tō nām cās-mīn*? B); *mal-mīn* (v. s.v.). — *mīn* appears to give the pronoun an indefinite meaning. Cf. also *mo man trai mīn* B this is my brother.
- mind Yzh, LSIy so much. — *mind dāulat* 'hamīqada d°'; *ro mind ābādīf* so many fields (obl. pl.); *mān mīn(d) xīsmat kərum* I have done so much service. — Cf. ind.
- mōndrayē, v. mōdrayē.
- ¹mun^o Yzh, sh inflated sheepskin, *sānāc*. — Anc. lw. from IA, cf. Waigeli *mōka*, Khov. *manu*, etc. skin-bag for ghee? V. *laxcīo*.
- ¹mānjo Mti bed. — IA., cf. Panj. *mañjā* (but not in Khov.). Wkh. *manja*, Badakhshi *mānja*.
- mō'r-em: mu'r-am Yzh, r, mu'r-am: mu'r-o Mm, mō'r-om: mō'r-a G, mur: mur: Z to die. — mō'rē pres. 3 sg., mō'rēt 3 pl., mō'rīstō Yzh 'mēmūrad'; mu'ro he died. — Av. *mar*.
- ¹mīra Y, Mm, Z, °ra G, ¹mīro Mg, (g), t, ti; *mīra'cām* Yzh, u sun. — *mīra rāsī* Yzh 'aflāb rāsīd'. — Av. *mīdra*.
- mīr-čōya Yzh to this side, *mīr-čūya* turns back (?), Khov. *ači yari*. < **ham-īdra*? — Cf. *trāčōya*.
- mō'reč Yzh, °āc sh, g mulberry. — Khov. mō'rāc.
- mardum^opūr Yzh boy.
- mar'gas Yzh iris. — Prs. *nargis*.
- ¹mīr^o Yzh, mu° Mm, ¹mīr^o g, mīr^oiko Yzh meadow. — **mārgā*? But cf. Sgl. *mēry* < **margya*. Av. *marzā*.
- mur'čō Yzh, sh, mō° r, mō° g, ¹mōryi (pl.), ¹mōryika Mg, °ākū (g), *murgiko* m ant. — < **marcīkā*, cf. Av. *maurvi*, etc.
- muryū'lum Yzh, r down of birds. — Khov. *muryulūm* down; Wkh. *mar-gilam* (Shaw) goat's down. — Ir.?
- my'kič Yzh carded wool, Khov. *pī'ženu*.
- mīra-av'lasto Yzh, sh, mīra-lamdo r rainbow: ('the sun's sleeve or hem'). — V. *ka'mān-i Rustam*.
- mīrmu'sān pary Yzh rat. — Cf. Khov. *mīrmu'sān kalau* rat (Lor. *mōr mōsān xalāo* field rat, Shina *mīrimōša ferret*, weasel). From Prs. **mīr-mūšān* 'master-mouse', cf. Wkh. *mīr-prič*.
- maṛa Yzh, r, LSIy, mēra LSIy, G man. — Pl. *maṛē* Yzh, r; *yū maṛa zī da'len ā'čōi* Yzh, *yu maṛa hor kit g a man works*; *āi 'maṛa sh o man! lto no maṛaken* sh he gave it to the man; *no 'maṛaken da apīr* sh in front of the man; *yo 'maṛa zū kū?* from where is this man? *'maṛaken yūrd* sh the man seized it. — Cf.
- meṛ Y, mēr Mm, g, (g), ti, mār (t), mēr Z, G man, vir. — *me xīroi meṛe hōr kenet* Yg these four men are working. — **marṭya* (hardly M. Ir. **mērt* < *mart* + *mērak*, v. Barth., *Miran Mund.*, VI, p. 55).
- mō'ro Yzh, g, ¹muṛo sh, r, mur'da Mm, Z, mū'rīy Z dead, dead body. — V. *mōr*.

mīr Yzh, g, r, G brass. — Prs.
'masko Yzh, r, ^oko sh, g, *'maska* Mm,
^og butter. — Prs.
'māst Yg curdled milk. — Prs. V. *poya*.
mišē Yzh, sh, ^ur, *mušk* Mti, ^ut,
^u Z, *'muškio* Mm, *'miškē* g,
mōška G, *mušt* Yg flst. — Av.
mušti (Yg lw. fr. Prs.), cf. Wkh.
mōst, Sgl. *mōt*.
mišca Yp sheaf of corn. — Cf. Prs.
mušti handful.
mišcō'yo Ysh, ^uyo g, *mišcō'iko* zh she-
calf, one year old. — V. *muškoya*.
maška Ysh, *mašk* Mm, *māšk* g inflated
skin, used for crossing rivers. — Prs.
V. *dril*.
muškō'ya (pl. *muškō'i*) Yzh, sh, g,
miškō'i (pl.?) r, *muš'kayi* Mm, *miš'kāyi*
g, t, (sh), ^u(g) newborn, male calf,
māš'kōy Z male calf, up to the age
of two years; *māškdi* G ram, sheep (?).
— **ham-huškaka*, cf. Par. *tōr-pi* calf,
one to two years old ("de-licus");
Phl. Psalter *'xšyrky* weaned.
mašer'ba Yzh, ^osh bucket. — Khov.,
fr. Ar-Prs.
miš'tor Yzh, ^or r prince, mehtar. — *yo*
kyei miš'terān-ē Yr this house belongs
to the mehtar. — **masyah-tara*, Prs.
mihtar.
'mušti Yzh, sh silver necklace (from
Chitral). — Khov. *mošti*.
mluca Yzh, *mēuca* B fruit. — Pl. *mīuca'yē*
Ysh fruit-trees. — ^u Zet they
planted fruit trees. — Prs.
max Y, *mōx* M we. — V. § 203 sq.
max Yzh, *mōx* m. Mm, Z, *māx* G peg.
mēx. — Genuine < **maxa*, cf. Psht.
mō'ai, *ma'wai* < **maxšu* + *aka*?
But Prs. *mēx* < **maixa*.
mīx Yzh, sh, r, ^ox g nail. — Prs.

mōx Y month. — *do yū mōx* sh in the
course of one month. — **māhaxa*,
cf. Sogd. *m'γ*? V. mo.
mu'xālīš Yu? — *'zə da šeri'et m'om* (?).
max'mudiyo Yzh, *mamū* B dagger. —
Cf. Khov. *mehmūdi*, *mahmūdi* Pathan
dagger, Prs., Psht., Sar. *bīhbūdi*, Wkh.
bīhbūdi, *bēbūdi*, Kalasha *meha'būdi*-
ka'tār.
mu'xan Yzh, sh veranda. — Khov. *murān*.
'maxšē (pl. *maxšē'i*) Yzh, *maxšē'i* (pl.)
sh, *max'si* p, *mōx'si* M(g), *'mayaxšiy*
m mosquito. — Av. *max'si*.
miš m. Yzh, Mm, g, t, *miš* Ysh, r,
M(g), ti, Z day. — *do yū miš* sh in
one day; *no yū miš* Ysh for one
day; *xšo'vō tā miš* sh night and
day; *ēr*, *uxšo miš* sh; *yu ēad miš*
gyaškvat Mm a few days passed;
š'rāi miš t. — Cf. Sogd. *myō*,
Yaghn. *mēt*, *mēθ*, etc., Shgh. *mēθ*,
Sgl. *mīi* (cf. also Markwart, Ungar.
Jahrb. 7, p. 100). Junker (SHAW,
1914, p. 13) compares Lith. *mētas*
year, time, Alb. *mot* year. This is
perhaps possible if we assume an
Ir. form **māθya* < **mētyo*. Sar.
māθ shows that the word does not
contain an ancient diphthong (Or.
mīθ may be of Shgh. or.).
'mōšē Yzh, sh, ^or, g, *'mašiy* Mm,
^oi t, ^oy m. Z stick. — **māθaka*,
cf. Shgh. *māθ*, *mōθ*.
'mišēn Yzh, g, *'mišēn* r, Mm, (g) noon.
— Ancient adj. to *miš*, cf. Bartangi
mīθin day-
'miya M male oorial. — V. *mūo*.
mayo'yo Y, ^oaga Mm, *mōyaya* g, ^oaga Z,
māya'ga G, *māyaga* LSim, *maye'yo* y
mare. — **mātakā*. Cf. Prs. *māda*,
mādiyān.

mō'yān Mm, māyan LSI m true. — Fr.

Prs. māya substance? V. 'urzu.

maza Mm taate. — Prs. V. xāl.

miz Yzh, mēz g table. — šitāhōn ēc
mēzān Yzh under the table. — Prs.

'miz-em: mīzd-ēm Yzh, 'mēz: mīzd sh,
Mm to urinate. — mīzel 3 pl. —
Av. māēr. Cf. mīzo.

'mōz-ēm: 'mašc-īm Yzh, sh, r, 'maz-ēm:
'mōšk-ēm Mm, 'mōz: 'mōšk t, maz:
mōšk' Z, G to kill. — vāto mōzēm;
mox wōu mašcēm Yr we killed him;
zo flō mōzēm sh; mōz-ēm tū sh
'mēkšī em 'tu'; mōn wōu mašcēm sh;
ro šīr mašcēt Yu they killed the
lion; ro barzangō mašc u he killed
the ogre; agar Xadāi ēu mašcē vī,
oyīm sh if God has not killed me,
I shall come. — Shgh. mōz- means
to cut, form (v. Xuynōni Alifbā, p.
32); but cf. Orm. maz- to break, Psht.
māt broken (< *mašta, not < *maxta;
prob. not Par. mač- to cut, hurt).

maza dār Yzh savoury, tasty. — Prs.

'māzdira Mt the day after to-morrow.
— Containing *azn-? V. sū'yāmo.

muz'durə Ysh service, pay. — no yū
kua'tinen m° kēn take service with
a rich man; m° kēz; wō mōn m° na
mōn dēl give me my wages; muzdu'ri
kēd rīo he used to serve. — Prs.
'mīz-ō Yzh, mē° sh, 'mīz-ō Mg, mīz'da
(v. mīz-) Yr urine. — *maizakā-, cf.
Wkh. mīzg. V. mīz.

mūz: mūd Yzh, sh, mūz: mūd Mm,
mūz: mūd Z to move (intr.), to be
swung. — draxtē mūzet zh the trees
are moved (by the wind).

mu'za-um Yzh, mu'zar: mu'zard- sh,
mūzēda B to shake, move (tr.),
mūjert B earthquake.

'mažōyo Yzh, g, māžōyo sh female
markhor. — Khov. ma'žēy.

mī'žāyiko, °ki pl. Yzh mist, fog. —
*mīžakā-(kū), cf. Zaza mīz, Prs.
mīzga a dark sky.

mažnum-bīt Mm hanging-willow. — Prs.
*majnūn-bēd. V. čilikyo.

mīžis'tē Yzh thigh-bone, sh hip-bone, g
arm above elbow(?). — Khov.
mužusti, mō'žusti thigh, upper arm
(fr. Ir., not fr. Pkt. mīžā). Cf. Sak.
mījsā marrow < *mayzyakā. — Cf.
also Sgl. asta-mayzik, Wkh. mayzi
upper arm.

ma'žlt Yu mosque. — da yū m° žūi,
da m° lo'yoī. — Ar-Prs.

N

nā, no Y, M for, to. — 'na mōn dēl
give me; nā pādān nā sa'lāmat iot
Yu they went to salute the king;
nā šīren iškūr kenam let us go hunting
for the lion; ēpāc žūi na du'kānen
sh he returned to the shop; na koī
āyōit? 'ba ēi āmadī? 'xšiyem-esto
no'xoi za'rūrien sh we are weeping
out of necessity. V. § 216. — Av.
ana over, along with, on.

no, nā Ysh, etc. LSIy, na Z, G, LSI m
not. — nā pēc išto, no yox išto, no
p'xustēm išto, no ušiyādēm išto he
said that it was neither hot nor cold,
and that he was neither tired nor
hungry; no no-ōf no xurān ēc astel,
no n-āyestān ēc astel there is neither
anything for them to eat nor to
wear. — Av. na, etc. V. ēc.

'na-um: nard-um Yzh to pour out, to empty,
Khov. ulēiman. Cf. Skr. snāyaya-
nai M(g) reed. — Prs.

nā-m: *nə'yor-əm* Yzh, sh, : *nə'yor* u, : *noyor-əm* r, *nā-am*: *nəyar-am* M(g), *nəyar-am*(?) : *nəyar-am* m, *niy*: *nəyar* Z, *neyer* LSI, *noyor* y to come out, emerge, appear, Khov. *nisiman*. — *nā dā kuč'o* Ysh go out into the street; *nə'yor do kuč'o*; *mira nə'yor* zh the sun rose; *yū barzəge nə'yor* u; *pārye noyo'fet* sh the mice appeared; *yā tō hūy kōb nə'yor* this your price appeared to be too small; *yū ašder nə'?* Yu a dragon appeared; *pilf noyo'ra čfi* sh (the river) cannot be forded; *yū ləvor nə'yor* Mm a door appeared. — < **nā-i*: *nā-gata* > **nirgata* > **nigarta*, v. § 113?; cf. Par. *nā*: *nə'yor*, Orm. *nā* (**nā-isa*): *nə'yor*; Sogd. *nā*.

nōu Y, *nāu* Mm, *nə'u* g, (g), (sh), t, *nāu* Z, G nine. — Av. *nava*.

nōb Mg, *nəp* ti dew. — Cf. Bal. *namb*, Prs. *nam* dew, moisture; Sgl, Shgh. *namb* moist. — V. *prāyār*, *šaklām*.

nāčāy Yzh, sh, r, g the shady side of a valley. — Khov. *nāčāy*. V. *nāčāy*. *nā'dram* Ysh inside. — n° *nā yur'vo* inside the throat. — V. *dram*.

nāf Yzh, g, *nāf* sh, Mg, (g), t, ti, *nāf* Yr, *nāfa* Mm, Z, °*fā*, *nāf* G navel. — < **nāfa(ka)*; Yr fr. Khov. *nāf*, in its turn fr. Ir.

nāfs Yzh soul, individual, own family. — tu *čamin* uo *xōi nāfs* *kenē*? how do you deal with your own family? — Ar-Prs.

nig': *nig'ay* Z, : *nig'i-o* Ysh to pull out. — da *laxōo* n° he took it out of the bag, 'ba dar kart'. — **nā-kř-ŋ* Cf. § 132.

nāyo, v. s.v. *xužbāi*.

noyo'-um: *nə'yavd-um* Yzh, sh, *no'yā*:

no'yavd- r, *no'yā-um*: *nə'yavd-um* g, *nə'yā-um*: *nə'yavd-um* Mm, *nə'yā*: *nə'yavd-* (g), *nigōo*: *nigēvd* Z to bite, *gazidan*, Khov. *čokik*. — Phonetically < **nā-kap/b*, cf. Greek *καπτω* to swallow, snatch with the teeth, etc. (v. WP, s.v. *qap*)? Cf. also Shgh., etc. *anjāv-* to seize < **han-kab-*? Z compares *gūv-* (q.v.), but this is scarcely possible.

nā'yen Yzh, sh, g, *nā'yen* r, Mm, g, Z, *nāyn* G bread, food. — n° *nā-wen* lio; *nāyan xorum* Yg I eat bread; *no xu'fān* n° *čēš* sh there is no food to eat. — **nayna*, cf. Gauthiot, MSL, 19, p. 129, cf. also Yazgh. *šō'yūn* (Sköld). — Brahui *nān* 'rations, meat' fr. a lost Bal. word of the **nā-kāna*-type.

noyor, v. *nā*.

noyo'sār Yzh, *negusār* LSI below, *pāyān*. — Anc. lw., cf. Prs. *nigū(n)sār* turned upside down, etc. Also Sogd. has *nu'yūsār* down.

nə'yūy: *nə'yūš-* Yzh, *nə'yūy*: *nə'yūšk-* Mm, *nə'yūy*: *nə'yūšk-* Z, *nu'yūš*(?) : *nu'yūšk-* G, *do'yūja* (!) B to hear. — < **nā-gauš*, cf. Yazgh. *nāyūw*: *nāyōžt*, Psht. *nāyāž*: *nāyūt*; Yaghn. *dāyūš* (< **ngūš*).

nu'yōz: *nāyēzd* Z to swallow. — Cf. Wanetsi Psht. *yōz* to drink.

no'yūžē Yzh snipe.

nāhā'ri Ysh breakfast, bread, *kūlā* — lo *nāhāri* two loaves. — Ar-Prs.

nāq Yu tale, story. — Ar-Prs.

nāka'nā-um Yzh, sh, r : *nāka'nāvd-um* r to dig. — The k points to recent compounding. V. *ken*.

nu'krā Mm, *nu'qra* g, LSI silver. — Ar-Prs. V. *drozum*.

- nəl Mm, 'nəli (pl.) ti reed. — NWPhl. nad, Prs. nai, Khov. nōl, nōl rushes from *Y? — V. nai, nālīko, xōlāniyo. nālīlā-um Yzh, nēlīlā-um sh, nēlīlā-um: nēlīlā-um r, g, nīlā-um Mm, nīyalōv: nīyalōv Z to make to sit down. — rə fto nēlōum Ysh. — *nīyāl- < *nī-šād- (Or. nōd- Z, but nōd- Lenz. nōd- Shgh., with d from the intr.), or *nī-hād-. Cf. Av. nī-šādāya-. V. nīš-.
- nālīlā-um Yzh to circumcise, (Psht. sunnat kaicum); nālīlāv zh, sh circumcision, 'čulburri, da jā ki mānda' ('remains'). — *nī-dab-? Cf. Wkh. nōdavn-.
- nālīko Yzh, g calf of the leg. — Cf. nəl. V. ilira, līga.
- nālīl-um: nuvōst-əm Mm, nīl- (ti) to lie down; : nu'vōstīy Yzh lying flat; nīl- Z: nuvōst Z, G to sleep. — 'nīlā Mti imper. 2 sg. — < Av. nī-paīdya-: *nī-pasta-. Not, with Z, connected with nālīlā-. Cf. nīlō.
- nām Yzh, sh, nām G name. — tō nām cīs-mīn? Ysh; ba nām-e Xadā sh. — Prs.
- nā'māi Yzh appears, Khov. nayūran; nīmēd M(g) became known, mālum šud; nāmōy- Z to appear. — yū ādam nāmāi. — Cf. Prs. numāy-: numūd.
- nīm'kālō Yzh [half-full. — Khov. nīm-kalau. V. loma'ten, nīmopir.
- nīm'ekvika Yzh diving. — n° da'ham I dive.
- nāmālō Y, 'namalō Mm, °ōlā (g), °ōlga f. Z, °āl'ya G salt. — *nama-šāka- (v. Gauthiot, MSL, 20, 19), cf. Sgl. nāmēš, etc., Sar. nīmāš, Sak. namve, etc.
- nāmōy Yzh target. — Cf. Prs. namūk butt, target?

nīmopir half-full. — Cf. Prs. nīm-pur. V. nīm'kālō.

'nāmyo Mg, ti felt. — < *namatā, cf. Sgl. numōd. Prs. namad, etc. (Pali namataka-, etc. lww.). V. līvzin, yiston.

na'māz Yzh prayer. — Prs.

nāmāzīgar Ysh, ne'm° zh afternoon. — Prs.

nā'mīz Yg winking, nēmig-: nēmāšk' Z to shut the eyes. — From *nī-mīz-, or *nī-mīc-, cf. Sogd. nymz'y (Benveniste, JA, 223, p. 241), Sak. nāmājs, Bal. mičāc, Prs. mīza eye-lashes. But Ishk. numu-, Skr. nīmīz- with ś.

nāno Y, 'nēno Mm, °a g, °ā (g), °a, °ā Z, nēn G mother. — Cf. Prs. nana, Sgl., Wkh., Or., Khov. nān, etc.

nāno'ō Yzh, p a single grain. — < dānakā- (v. § 135), cf. Prs. dāna corn, boil, Psht. dial. nīnē roasted grain, Waziri nāna grain.

nīna'māšē Yzh, °ašē g, nīna'mōrē sh, 'nīno° r spleen. — V. spōrēz, šīšpāzēk.

nar Ysh, g, Mm, g, Z, g, naro Yzh, nor r male. — Prs., or genuine?

n'ro'ū Y, n'rouciy Mm, g, °uēi ti, n'rawēy Z, °ā'uēi G black; nōrā'ū Yzh pupil of the eye; cf. n'rouci cōggō. — < *an-arušaka-? Phonetically possible; we should expect e.g. Mm *n'ruyiy, but a change of -uyi > -uēi is conceivable. — Acc. to Hess (Orient. Stud. in Honour of C. E. Pavry, p. 139) Av. auruša- means 'red'; but cf. Oss. ors, etc. 'white'.

nar'ōz Yg he-goat. — Prs. V. fer'yāmz. nar'ēan Ysh, r, yūsa'xō nār'ēan zh he-goat, one year old. — V. ēa'na. Cf. fer'yāmz.

narkaf'čī Yp wooden ladle without a handle, used for flour. — V. *kaf'čio*. — *nar* as a prefix indicates size or strength, v. *naraŋ'gušē*, *nari'rau*, *nar'zū*, and cf. Brahui *nar-xurūt* extra strong *khurūt*.
nar'kirē Yzh, sh, °ə r, °əwə g, °iri y Mm, g, 'narkiri (sh), °iri (g) cock. — V. *krrio*.
naraŋ'gušē Yzh, sh, *nər*° g, *naraŋ'gišt* r, °'gušt M(g), °gušt B thumb. — Prs. (with *št* > *šc* in early lw), cf. *ogušcō*, *usturogušcō*. V. s.v. *nar-kaf'čī*.
nā'raŋj Mm orange. — Ar-Prs.
nari'rau Mm a kind of vegetable, *rau*. — V. *rie*.
na'ruš m. Z cat. — < **nar-vuš* < °puš.
nərowē čog'gō Ysh a kind of pear. — V. *nəro'ū*.
nar'wōrya Yzh male lamb, one year old. — V. *prasi'lanē'warē*, 'waryiko.
nar'zū Yzh pus, matter. — Cf. Psht. *zaua*, Sak. *ysū* pus, and v. s.v. *nar-kaf'čī*.
nə'riz-: *nərizd-* Y, Mm, *nə'riz-*: *nərizd* t, *nəriz-*: *nərizd* Z to lick. — *nə'rizē* Yzh pres. 3 sg. — Av. *raēz*, Sak. *rrāys*. Sogd. *rys*.
nāsēn Ysh, in *drust malk* n° *nəw'jam* 'gāštim sar ba sar' (?).
nīs Ysh to take out. — Only form noted is *nisa* imper. 2 sg. — Cf. Sogd. *n'y's*, Psht. *nīs* to take (**ni-yās-*); Yazgh. *yas-* to take away. V. *nəvor-*.
nosiy Mm, *nisiy* g the shady side of a valley. — Cf. Prs. *nasā(r)*, *nasar*, etc., Fars dialect *nīsū*; cf. also Sgl. *nišorm*, Wkh. *niširm* and v. Par. Voc. s.v. *ni'sōr*. — V. *ničāy*.
ni'askē Yzh, sh, *nyoskyc* g, *nies'kviy* Mm, *nieszye* (g), *niāzyila* (t) yawn. — n°

a'vazēm Yzh, sh, n° *kenam* Mt I yawn, n° *astet* Yg (they) yawn. —
nasi'āt Ysh advise. — zo fto n° *kenam*. — Ar-Prs.
ni'ast, v. *niš*.
niāstiko, v. s.v. 'palō.
nas'wār Yzh snuff. — Hind. *nāsīcar* (Psht. lw. *nāsīwār*).
ni'sōk Mt jaw, *nə'sāk* G cheek.
naškel Ysh, LSIy, °er B bad.
ni'sān Yzh showing. — n° *dahem*. — Prs.
našpotiy Mm. — Prs. V. *kyo'gō*.
ni'sāz-əm: *ni'sāz'it-m* Yzh, sh, *ni'sāz-* r, *ni'sāz-əm*: *ni'sāz'it-m* g, *ni'sāz-um*: *ni'sāz-um* Mm, *ni'sāz-* (g), Z: *ni'sāz-* Z to show. — **ni'sāz-* (v. § 75) < **ni'sāz-*, Sak. *nājsaš*, cf. Z s.v.
niv Yzh; *nōvo* sh, r, *nōv* g, *nōvē* (pl.?) sh, *nōvo* B rain. — *niv* *yašē* kit the rain does good. — Cf.:
nov-ē: *nivd-o* Yzh, sh, : *nivd-a* r, *nav-i*: *nivd-o* Mm, *nāv-*: *nivd* Z to rain. — *wos novē* Yzh; *nərdəyo šui* perf. — Cf. Sgl. *nav-*, Av. *nab-* to moisten, possibly with semantic change due to association with *nabak* sky. Scarcely connected with Prs. *nāwidan* to lament, as proposed by Z, nor with *nawoyō*, etc. (q.v.).
nəvyo Y, °a Mg. 'nurego m, 'nurega Z beak, bill. — < *(h)nābakā, cf. Prs. *nauk*, *nōl* beak, Saka *nauhā* point (**nabaxa-*?) and, possibly, Germ. **nabja* (Engl. *neb*, etc.), Lith. *snāpas*.
nəvyiko Yp n. of a pink flower, *convolvulus*? Cf. *nəvyo*.
ni'vilo Mti bedding; *na'wul-cirga* Z bed. — **nipādā* (?), cf. *nəliv-*. V. *kurpo*, *pəlas*.
novnoyo Yp, *now'neyiko* sh pasteboard, *baxter* (v. Ill.).

nə'vor: *nəvər* Yzh, sh, : *nu'vər-um* p, *ne'ver-um* M(g), *nəvur* LSIy, *nevar* m to take out, draw out. — *nə'vīt* Yzh pres. 3 sg.; *xām cū nəvor* g don't take it (the bread?) out unbaked; *le san'duken ēc nəvər-um* sh I take something out of the box; *nəvur*, *nəvur'am* sh pret. 1 pl.; *nuvər-um* vā *kēfo* Yu I took out the knife. — **nī-bar*, Sgl. *nəvar*, Orm. *nəvar*, cf. Par. *nəp* (?); Av. *nīš-bar*.

nu'vās: *nu'vīš* Yzh, sh, *nu'vās*: *nu'vīš* r, *nəvāš* g, *nu'vās*: *nuvāšt* Mm to comb. — *kuška* n° Yg I comb my hair. — < **nī-pāš*(š)a- (v. § 75) < **nī-peks*, cf. Waz. Psht. *lmēzəl*, *lmatai* (v. EVP. s.v.).

nu'vīs: *nu'vīt* Yzh, sh, *nūs*: *nuxt* g, *nu'vūt*: *nu'vuxt*, *nu'vīky* Mm, *nu'vīs*: *nu'vuxt* t, *nəvūs*: *nəvūxt* Z, *nūša* B to write. — Not a recent lw. from Prs. *nūšam*: *nūštan*. With *nuvuxt*, etc. cf. Sogd. *np'yšt*, *npxš* (v. Benveniste BSL, 29, pp. 105 sqq.).

navi'sto ken Yr to write. — Prs. The compound verb is in common use in Afgh. Prs.

nəwə'yo Yzh, sh, *nāw*° r, *nəwə'yo* g, *nəwəgo* Mm mill-race, cf. *nəwədi* G 'chute d'eau'. — Not connected with *nəw* rain, as suggested by G; but cf. Prs. *nāwa* gutter, tube, *Kandulāi nāwā* 'ausgehöhlte Baumstämme die als Wasserleitung für die Wassermühlen dienen', etc. Cf. Sgl. *nəwək*.

nəwə'yo Yzh, *nəw* sh, *nəwəy* Mm, *nəw* B new. — Av. *nəwa* + *ka*, Sgl. *nəwək*, Psht. *nəwāi*, etc.

nu'wāp Yzh excuse. — n° *kenəm* I excuse myself, Khaw. *išpen koman*. — Cf.

Skr. *nivartaka* removing, abolishing, etc., *nivartana* repenting, etc.?

nə'wisa Yzh, °is sh, g, *nəwīs* Mm, *nəwiso* (g), *nəwīs* Z grandson (= *pūren pūr*), nephew. — Early lw. from Prs. *nəwāsa*? Cf. Sgl. *nə'vās*, Wkb. *nə'pūs*.

nə'wiso Yg, *nuwə'so* r, *nə'wasiko* zh, *nə*° sh, *nəwəso* Mm, °a Z, *nəwəsā(kā)* M(g) granddaughter. — Cf. *nə'wisa*, *nə'waxl* Yzh (too) late. — n° *ē-as* don't come too late. — Ar-Prs.

nax Mm floor. — Khaw. *nax* id., Or. *nəx* terrace, sleeping platform, Shgh. *nəx* vestibule, etc. — Cf. *nəxdaru*, *nəx*: *nəxāi* Yzh, *nəx* r, g, *nīč* M(g) to drip, to drop from the eaves. — *nəx'čē*, *nəx'vī* Yzh, *nəx'čē* r, *nīč* M(g) 3 sg., *nəx'čī-stā* Yr, g dur. pres. — Derivation (as a denominative) fr. **nəx*(š)č < **nīš-txa* (cf. *ava-tka*, Wackernagel, KZ, 61, 190) is improbable.

nəx'čir Ysh, Mm, g, (g), G, *nəx'čir* B male ibex. Prs. V. *šumānē*.

nəx'čir-pəzāčē Yzh, g, °šie° sh male oorial (?). V. *pəzāčē*. Cf. *miyo*.

nəx'čir-wəzo Yr, g female ibex.

nəx'daru Yzh, sh, g roof-beam, *bālā-i tīr*. — Khaw. *nəxdaru*. Cf. *nax*.

nəxun Mm, °ən g, t, *nəxun* M(tī), °ən (g), Z nail. — Prs. V. *a'naxno*.

nəxš Mm, *nəxš* (g) song.

nuxtā Mm hit of a horse (?).

nī'x-im: *nī'xst-əm* Yzh, g, -əm: -əm sh, *nī'x-im*: *nī'xst-am* r, : *nī'xst* u, *nī'x-əm*: *nī'xst-am* Mm, t, *nī'x*: *nī'yōst* Z, : *nīasta* B to sit down. — *nīx* Yzh, Mm, *nīxt* Z pres. 3 sg.; *nīxa* Yzh, sh, r, *nī'xā* sh, *nīša* LSIy, *nīša* m imper. 2 sg.; *nīxš* Yzh, ('maf' male)

nišit Mm imper. 2 pl.; *nišat šo dukan'darə* Ysh he sat down (: stayed) with the shop-keeper; *bād nišat wuro* Mm then he sat down there; *də ʔoi kvi* *nišat* Ysh they sat down in their own house; *mai 'luʔdi nišat* Mm these daughters sat down. But *šinkiko* (*yū akābur*) *ništo* Ysh a woman (an old man) was sitting; *loh šināmī ništi* sh to girls were sitting (v. § 196); *ništəʔom* Yzh, r, *ništəʔom* (g!) g I am sitting. — *niš* < **niš* < **ni-k(i)š*, cf. Shgh. *neš*. *ništ* < **ni-hasta* (Shgh. *nūst*), or, more prob., < **ni-hasta* (Sgl. *ni'lost*, Sar. *nālūst*). — Cf. Sgl. *niš*, Wkh. *nezd*. V. *nā'īlā*.

nī'ya Y, Mm, °o g sour milk, *dūy*. — **nīlaka*, cf. Sgl. *nīdūk*, Sak. *nīye*. Connected with the Kafirī-Dardic words: *Kalasha nīn* (*nīl*), *Kati nīd*, etc., *Dameli nīt* id.; cf. Skr. (*nava*-) *nīla* fresh butter.

nīyāʔm G I plant. — Early lw. from W. Ir. **nī-dā*?

nā'zo Yzh, r, *na°* sh, *na'ra* Mm spear. — Prs. *nūda* Mg, (g), °*da* (sh) 19. — Prs.

na'z'dik Yzh, sh, r, *na°* g near. — *mo ādam* n° Yzh; *mind ādamen* n° *astet* sh. — Prs.

nez'zo Yzh, *nr°* sh, *nez'zo* r, g, *nez'za* Mg, *'niz'zā* (g), *'niz'zo* m, *'nāzūk* G nasal mucus. — **nez'zā* < *nāstikā*? Cf. Par. *nēst* nose < **nāstī*.

na'zan Ysh irrecongnisable, strange. — *zo* n° *winəm* I see something strange. — Khov.

P

po Y at, on, for, *pə* Z with. — V. § 219. — Av. *paiti*.

pio Yzh, *pīʔy* Z rotten; *piy* Z to rot. — Cf. Sgl. *pū*, Wkh. *pīk*, Shgh. *pūšj* (v. Z s.v.), Av. par. Reg. ū > i v. § 150.

pəʔag-am: *pəʔgī-m* Yzh, *pəʔg-am*: *pəʔgī-m* sh, *pəʔgiy-em*(?) *pəʔgiy-em* Mm, : *'psigī-am* t, *pəʔgī* *pəʔgīʔy* Z to cut, cleave, *burridan*, Khov. *chinik*. — *mən lo'so pəʔgyo* sh I cut the rope, *pəʔgyō-m* sh it cut me(?); *pəʔgi'et* sh they cut (*bridan*); *pəʔgiyo* sh *'burrida šud* (intr.?). — Cf. *pēš* *pēš* Z to be torn. — *pəʔag*, etc. < **patsīnd*, **pati-synda* (v. § 121), *pēš* < **pati-systa* (v. § 131), *pēš*, if = **pēš*, might be a secondary present, as **pati-sydyā* would result in **pēl*. Cf. Prs. *gusilam* (Horn. Np. Et., 922).

pəʔ Yzh, *pəʔ* sh, r, g, *pīc* B hot. — Khov. *pəʔ*. V. *garm*, *suzōn*.

pēto Yzh frostbitten, Khov. *ēdīstai*. — Cf. *ēy*.

pīcī'li Yp a plant with yellow flowers and thick edible leaves. — Khov. *pīcīli* *šax* purslain, *xulfa*.

pēurma Mt four days ago. — V. *čurmō*. *pādo* f. Yzh, sh, *pa°* g, r, B, *pōdo* Mm,

°*g*, *pōda* Z, *pāda* G road, path (the Milky Way Yr. cf. *Gawar Bati Phont* id.). — *dur luro pādo šom* Ysh I have walked far to-day; *ra'he šūi, da p° aʔōi* he started and came on to the road. — Av. *pantā* etc. (*Ostyak pant* from Ir.?). cf. Z s.v. Note the fem. gender (also in Sak. *pande* and in Psht. *plā*), the existence of which in Ir. renders doubtful Bloch's explanation of the fem. in Kafirī (*Kati put*, etc.) and Dardic (*Studia indo-iranica*, p. 19). Reg. Av. *nt* cf. § 120.

- pa'dā* Ysh, r appearing, born. — *pūr*
p^o šūi sh a boy was born; *jīŋko*
zə'mōn pa'dā kit r the woman bears
 a child; *zə'mōn pa'dāi* (?). — Prs.
pa'dreško Yzh, sh small wooden milk-
 bowl. — **pari-dāsyā-kā* (cf. § 127),
 cf. Prs. *dās* pot, pan?? — V. *xšir-*
kvesa.
pādšā Yzh, u, *šā* sh, *pōd'šō* Z king.
 — *yū pādšā pūr*, *pādšāan pūr* a
 prince; *max yū pādšā astet* you have
 got a king; *na pādšāan l'et* they
 gave it to the king. — Prs.
pu-f-um: *pu'fāi-m* Yzh, : *p'u'fōi-m* M(g),
puf: *pufōy* Z *phūa* B (but *pufa* to
 burn!) to blow, breathe. — Onomato-
 poetic, cf. Sgl., Or. *puf* etc. (v. Z s.v.).
pu'fānek M(g) a kind of mushroom. —
 Cf. Taj. *pufuk* mushroom. V. *puf*.
paifar Yzh, sh, *pāifar* r, *pāifer* za'min
 g steep hillside, *pēfer* B mountain.
 — Tomaschek (BB, VII, p. 197)
 writes *pēver*, and compares Av.
 "pauera-".
'paga Yzh horse-race. — *p^o γa'zardum*.
 — Khw.
pāg'zo Yzh, *pāki'zo* sh, *pāg'zō*, *pāzō* r,
pāz'go g, *pāki'zā* Mm, *ō'za* G, *pāz'zo* (!)
 B clean. — *you pāzō šūi* r. — Prs.
pākiza, and Khw. *pāz'gā*, *pāg'za*
 (fr. Prs.).
piy Yzh onion. — Possibly < **pitāka*-, or
 **piy*°; cf. Prs. *piyāz*, Phl. *pidāc* (with
 dialectical development of -t-?), or
piy°; cf. Yazgh. *piyēg* (Sköld).
'puyo Yzh, *po'yo* sh, r, g, *po'yo* Mg,
ōa (g), *ō'ya* t, (ti), *pugo* m, *'paga* t. Z,
ō'ya G, *pegāh* LSIm long hair,
 woman's hair. — **pūkā*?
pā'γālyo, v. *ēār-p^o*.
pai'yumbar Ysh prophet. — Prs.

- puka'ra* Yp leather strap placed between
 the two strings of a pellet-bow. —
 Cf. *p^okorē*; Khw. *apaq*, Palola *dhōt*
 also mean both 'mouth' and 'strap
 of a pellet-bow'.
p^okorē Yzh, *pu'korē* sh, *pu'kor* r, *pkor* p,
 LSly, *ku'pōr* Yg, *pūxor* B mouth;
ku'por Mm, *k^opār* g, t, ti, *k^upar* m.
 Z lip. — < Anc. Prs. *patikara-*
 picture, cf. Prs. *paikar* picture, coun-
 tenance, face. From 'face' to 'mouth',
 'lip' the semantic development is
 possible. V. *yirv*, *pōrāik*.
pa'koro Yzh, sh, g, *pa'kol* r, *pa'kūlo* Mm,
pā'kūla Z wooden cap. — Cf. Khw.
pha'kol, Madaglashti *pākūl*, Shgh.,
 Ishk. *pākōl*, etc. — Y *pa'koro* must
 be an ancient lw.
po'kor Yzh rung of a ladder.
pokv Yp, *pokef* (obl. pl.) LSly husks. —
 Khw. *phōf*. Cf. *sabūstaf*, *pa'lo*.
pa'kviky Yzh, sh, *po'kvukv* Mm, *po'kik*
 m. Z woman's cap, veil, *burqa*.
pa'lau Yzh pillau. — Prs.
'palē Yzh, sh straw of wheat, etc. —
 *IA, cf. Skr. *pala*- straw?
pa'lo Yzh husks.
'palo Yzh, *po'lo* sh, *pō^o* r, g, *'pālo* Mm,
ōe g, *ōā* (g), *ōē* ti, *ōa* t, Z, *ōla* G
 foot. — *niāstiko pālef dīzo* Yp
 squatting. — **pādā*-, cf. Av. *pad(a)*-,
 Sgl. *pūd*, Wkh. *pūd*, etc.
'pil-em: *'pišc-im* Yzh, : *'pišk-em* M(g)
 to break wind. — Av. *parəd* (*pārēda*).
 V. *pil'yo*.
pol Yzh footprint. — Av. *paḍa*-, Wkh.
poḍ, Prs. *pai*, etc.
pōlō b'ōkō Yr ankle-bone. — V. *b'ōk*.
plāc Yzh Kafir cheese. — Kati *pr'oc*.
 Is also Psht. *pōca* cream-cheese, curds
 a lw. from Kafir?

- pe'licio* Yzh, g, °iā M(g) fir-tree, torch.
— Cf. Khov. *pūic* (Lor.) fir-tree, torch? Ancient *d* > *Y*—*M* *l*, Khov. *y*. But *c*: *ē* and the vocalism?
- pū'lād* Yzh, sh, g, °ōd r, *fū'lād* Mm, f° G steel. — Khov., Madaglashti, and Wakhi have forms in *p*, but Sgl., Badakhshi, Taj. have forms in *f*.
- pūlf* Yzh, sh, r, *pūlf* g ford. — *pūlf* *noyora* Āi sh the stream cannot be forded. — Av. *porotu*, *porōw*, *hu-porōw(y)a* (v. §§ 102, 128). V. *gu'zar*.
- pa'le* o'gušeo Yg toe. — Cf. *palo*.
- pū'yo* Yzh, *pū'yā* Mg a flatus. — *icos* p° lakam M(g). — Cf. *pil*.
- pū'yo* Yzh, *pe'lōyo* r wooden cup; *pū'lōyiko* p small wooden tray, smaller than a *poško* (q.v.); *piō'lega* Z, *piyāle'ga* G cup. — Early lw. fr. Prs. *piyāla*, cf. Wkh. *pil*.
- pū'liko* Yzh foot-board of a loom. — Cf. *palo*.
- pē'lek* Yzh, *pō'lok* Mm, *pō'lok* t, *p'lek* (g), *pō'luk* Z, G eyelashes. — Prs. *palak*. V. *pa'naxko*.
- polēm* Yzh, sh, *polm* sh, r, *pal'm* Mm soft, smooth, fine. — *polm* *kiēm* = *yīēm* Yg I ground; *γau* *polmo* šūi r; *γūen* *polma* g the lobe of the ear. — Cf. Khov. *pālom* (*pādom*, *pālom* Lor.) smooth, Wkh. *pal(a)m* soft, smooth, fine powder (and Prs. *palm* dust, earth?). But Sar. *pādm* soft, smooth. Originally belonging to a dialect with *l* < *δ*? Note also Oss. *fālmān* soft (*fālm* fog).
- pū'mru* Yzh cloak, *čakman*; *pūlamru* *wurš* sh woollen thread, *pūlamui* (: *pūlamrū*?) *šōy* sh man's cloak. — Cf. Burushaski *pūlam* woollen home-spun.
- pa'lan* Yzh, sh, g, °ān u saddle; *pōlon* Mm, g, ti donkey-saddle. — *vo yaspō* *pa'lān* *šī'ō* Yu he saddled the horse. — Prs. *pālān* (from a dialect with *l* < *δ*, cf. Wkh. *pōdān*?).
- pa'lang* Yzh, sh, *pō'long* r, *plang* g, M(sh), *pō'lang* m, g leopard. — Prs. V. *āzāda-p°*, *xar-pōlang*.
- pār*: *prist* Yzh, sh, r, *pō'rist* g, *pō'lār*: *prüst* Mm, *pō'lōr-am*: *pō'rist-am* t, *pō'lōr*: *pō'rūst* Z, *pō'lār* G to sell. — *pō'ler* Yzh pres. 3 sg.; *mōn* *wo* *pō'rēstōm* sh I sold it. — < **parād*: **parāsta*. *parād* has been abstracted from the weak form of athematic Av. *para-dā* and has been treated as a simple verbal stem. Cf. Psht. *prōlōl*, *plōrōl* (with the same metathesis as in *Y*—*M*, v. § 137); Sogd. *pr'ō*, Sak. *parā*, Orm. *prāy*, Gypsy of Qain *parū-īdan* (?). — Shgh. *parādā* < **para-dada*, Sgl. *parōē* < **para-daya*, Wkh. *pū'rūt* < **para-rātaka* *pū'rūd* < **para-rand* (?).
- pō'larz-em*: *pō'lišē-em* Yzh, *pō'lōrz-em* M(g) to wrap up (a bundle). — Cf. Sgl. *pēzl* id., Prs. *padarza*, a wrapper, *payarza* a bundle, Psht. *blēdēl* to swaddle; Orm. *palaft* 'to wring, fold' (< **pari-dyāta-r*).
- pō'lās* Y, °as Mm blanket, mattress made of goat's hair. — Prs. *palās*.
- pū'lāstiko* Yzh, p° sh, *pa'lasto* Mm armlet. — Cf. *lasto*.
- pām* Y, *pām* Mm, *pām* g, Z, G wool. — Cf. Sgl. *pām*, Prs. *pašm*, Bal. *phim*, Oss. *fūsm*, *fāns*, etc.
- puma* Mm, g, °ā (g) avalanche. < **piš-man*, cf. Skr. *piṣ* to crush?
- pūmbaraš* Yzh beacon, bonfire. — Khov. *pūmbaraš*.

pəno Yzh, *pa°* g, *pa°* r, *pənə* sh, *pēno* Mm, *°ā* (g), *penā* t, *pēnē* g, *°e* ti, *pēna* G palm of the hand. — There is no trace of *r* in Ir.: Shgh. *bēn*, Wkh. *pun*, Kurd. *pani*, *panadest*, Phl. Psalter *pn°*. (Reg. Av. *pərənā*, which has been transl. 'palm' v. Meillet, MSI, 20, p. 290).

pu'inē Yzh, *°i* sh bellows. — Khov. *phu'ini*.

pānjəmo Mm five days ago. — **pančamā*. *pa'nūr* Y, Mm, Z, G cheese. — Prs.

pānš (*pān's*) Yzh, g, *°nš* sh, r, u, LSIm, *°nē* Yp, *pōnš* Mm, *°nē* g, t, (sh), *°nš* (g), *pānē* Z, G five. — *pānj* ru'pāyo Ysh; *pānj* wulē u. — Av. *panča*.

pē'nāzko Yzh, *pā°* g, *pa'naxko* r eye-lashes. — < **paš(m)axa* + *kā-*, cf. Av. *pašna-*.

pōnzda Mg, (g) fifteen. — Prs.

pāntwist Yzh, *pānj°* r 100. — V. *sad*.

pānjo Yzh, g, *pani'o* sh, *pāngyo* Mm, *°s* g, *°giyū* (g), *°a* t, *pān'gve* ti, *pan'g'a* Z heel. — **pāršniyā-*, cf. Shgh. *pērnak*, Av. *pāšna-*, etc.

pūnā Yzh, *°o* g, *pūnə* sh, r, *pūngv* Mm, *pl°* g, *pūngv* (sh), *pūna* B feather. — Cf. Par. *pōn*, etc. < Av. *parāna-*.

pō'nek Yzh, sh, u, *pō'nək* r, p, *pū'nuk* g leaf. — *vo čirief la pō'nekaf... yurd* Yu he took the apricots together with the leaves. — Cf. Sak. *pārna-*, Psht. *pāya*, etc.

pūp Y, *pāp* Mm, G, *pōp* M(g), Z grand-father (paternal and maternal). — Cf. Wkh. *pūp*, Arm. *pap*, but v. Sgl. *bōbō*, etc.

pāpəs Yzh, *pa°* g, *pā'pəs* sh, *pa'pəs* r, *papəs* Mm lung. — IA (cf. e.g.

Ashkun *pa'pus*); but the Khov. word is now *Asqār*. V. *dili žigar, šuš*.

pāru Y, *pō'ru* m. Z horse-dung. — Cf. Ishk. *pōru*, Badakhshi *pārūb*, Taj. *pōrū* (Z, Semenov, etc.). But Prs. *pārōb* (**pāda-raupa* 'what is swept off at one's feet?'), diall. *pōrū* wooden shovel, *pārūca* vessel to carry earth and clay? V. *xāskən*.

pəro Yzh podex, *pəro* Mm, *°a* g, Z, *°e* Mti, *perē* t, *pērū* (g) hip. — Cf. Phl. *pārak*, *parik* (Tavadia, Šāyast-nē-šāyast, p. 87). Connection with Skr. *pālī* margin, edge, bosom is not prob. — V. *pišcan*, *mišiste*.

piro B, *pīra* LSIm, *ica pīr* y before, earlier; *pīra-ica'sta* G forwards. — < Av. *paurya-*? Cf. Sak. *piro* before, in front, Shgh. *pīrō* before (ABC, pp. 32, 41).

pīr Yzh, sh, r, *pōr* zh, g, *pur* Mm, Z, G full. — *pōr kenēm* Yzh I fill; *pōr šet* sh many came, *pur šudan, bisyār āmadan*. — Prs.

pu'ra-um: *prē'i-m* Yzh, *pu'rā-am*: *purei-am* sh, *prāe-am*: *pār'vi-am* r, *pu'rōv-um*: *pur'ei-um* Mm, *p'rōv*: *pār'vi* t, : *pār'vi* (g), *p'rōv*: *pār'vay* Z, : *perci* LSly, *priva* B to find, obtain. — *p'rēv* zh pres. 3 sg., *p'rāvēt* 3 pl.; *ē-pur'ciam* sh 'na yāftim'; *ē-pār'vayāf* perf. 'na yāfta būdid' (!). — < **pari-ap*, cf. Wkh. *parē-am* to attain (v. Z s.v.)?

pūr Y, M (Ysh, g also *pūl*) son, B boy, *pūser* (?) B son. — *IA mən yū pūl* (am'boh *pūrē*) *astet* Ysh I have one son (many sons); *tu mən pūl* sh you are my son; *mən nō pūrən amūno līm* sh I gave my son an apple; *āi 'pūri* sh o sons; *no xoi pūrēf* sh

- to his own sons; *wo* 'mon 'pūrəf ušāwa sh call my sons; *pūr*, *pūrən*, *pūrē*, *pūrəf* r; *yū* 'pūr, *š'roi* 'pūri Mm; *pūr kir* (g) she bore a son. — Av. *puōra*, Wkh. *pōṭ*, etc, but Sgl. *sōt*. *pūra* Yzh son. — Demin of *pūr*. Cf. s.v. *wōn*.
- parčam* Yzh a girl's front-lock, *čām* r a lock of hair. — Prs.
- par'gušēē* Yzh, sh, *par'guškvij* Mm, g. *gūškū* ti, *gūškū* G, *por'gušēu* LSIy finger-ring. — Cf. Khov. lw. *puṭuṭ* 'gušfu, Wkh. *pōngōšt* and Yazgh. *pōr'waxt*. The forms with *l* are prob. of Prs. origin, with *pul*, *pal* < *pari*, just as in *palwanda* bale, bundle; *palāhang* bridle, halter (*āhang* tether), *palandīn* lintel, jambs of a door (cf. Av. *aiōya*). But I cannot find Prs. *pulangūst* mentioned by G.
- pāry* Y, *pāry* Mm, g, *porg* Z, *pōrk* G, *perx* B mouse. — *pārye* *no-ō'rtē* Ysh; *'fūto* *wo* 'par'əf he seized the mice. — Cf. Sgl. *pōrk*, Wkh. *pūr*, and v. Notes on Shgh. s.v. *pūr*.
- poruy* Yzh, sh, *'peruy* m. Z bolt of a door. — **patī-ruga*, cf. Greek *λύπος* flexible twig, etc, possibly connected with Engl. *lock*, etc.?
- poruy'lan* Yzh, sh hole fore the door-bolt. — V. *poruy*; cf. § 145.
- pīra'hān* Yzh, sh, *pīra'an* r, *'pīran* Mm shirt, *pī'rān* m. Z woman's shirt. — *p'ō* *li'ō* Ysh. — Prs.
- parkand* LSIy half. — *loh rupeo* *p'ō* 2½ rupees. — Cf. Phl. **kand* fragment (?) (cf. Nyberg, Uppsala Univ. Årsskrift, 1934, 2, p. 67)?
- 'pur'm* Yzh, sh cotton, mattress filled with cotton-wool, *paxfa*. Khov. *purum* cotton fibre (Lor.).
- pa'rinda* Ysh, *parandagi* LSIy bird. — Prs.
- pa'ran'iko* Yzh steep part of a road on the face of a cliff, *parri*. — Cf. Skr. *parāṇa* crossing?
- prenji'ō* Yzh, *pran'ō* sh, r, *'prenjio*, *ō'jiko* g she-goat, one year old. — **parana-ēi* belonging to last year, cf. Psht. *parūn* yesterday, etc.?
- parə'paṭi* Ysh boil, sore. — Khov. *pōr'pat* (Lor.), *parpaṭ* small-pox, or a similar disease.
- 'pārse* Y, *par'siy* Mm, *pōr'siy* g rough roof-beam. — **pārsaka*, but cf. Khov. *isprāsk*, ceiling, Wkh. *sipask*, Shgh. *sipāsc* rafter < **us-parša-ka* (ēi)?
- pr's'm* Yzh, *pōr'səm* sh, g, r: *'pist'm* Y, G, *'pōr'səm*: *pist-əm* Mm, *pōr's*: *pēst*, *pist* Z to ask. — *zo vto* *pr's'm* Yzh, *zo fto* *pōr'səm* sh; *zə* *pōr'səm-istə* sh I am asking; *wāi* *pōr'sē* sh ask him (2 pl.); *pād'sāen* *pis'tō* sh, u the king asked; *zənief* *pis'tet* sh the daughters-in-law asked; *pistə'əm* r I have asked. — Cf. Wkh. *pōr's*: *pōrst*, Sgl. *f'ōr's*: *f'ōr't*, Av. *pōr'sa*: *par'sta*.
- pōr'sō'yē* Y, *'pursəgo* Mm, *ō'ya* g, *'pūr-sāyā* (g), *'pōr'sō'yē* t, *pursi'ga* f. Z rib. — Av. *pōr'su*, cf. Wkh. *purs*, Oss. *pārsk*.
- pra'sāl* Y, *prō'sāl* Mt, *'presāl* Z last year. — **para-sarda*, cf. Orm. *prasul*, Prs. *pārsāl*. V. *yu'dūr sāl*.
- prasīlanē* *warē* Ysh male lamb, one year old. — **para-sydanaka* (cf. **syda* in Orm. *prasul*, Par. *payāsur* last year). Cf. *af'sin'yo* (v. § 126). V. *prenji'ō*, *'waryiko*, *nar'worya*.
- prō'sū* Yzh skirting board of eaves. — Khov. *prī'su* (Lor.).
- pōr'sik* Yzh, g, p, *bo'ō* (?) sh, *pā'ō* B lip.

- Reichelt (ZII, 7, p. 149) compares Sogd. *prš* lip. Tomaschek (BB, 7, p. 200) assumes that the original meaning was 'rim' and compares. Av. *porəsu* (v. WP, II, p. 44 sq.). But *rš*? — V. s.v. *p^okorē*.
- p^oriur* Mm, *prīvər* g cow-house. — With *v* for *u* (cf. *yavo*) < Av. *pairi-vāra*, Prs. *paricār* stable. Cf. Waz. Psht. *vrōrai* shelter for cattle in the hills < **fravāraka*.
- parvardīgār* Ysh creator. — äi *p^o*. — Prs.
- par'vārn* Yzh, *par'vož(r)na* g, *siken* *por'vežina* sh knee-cap; *par'vārn* zh, sh, *par'vārn* p the wheel of the spinning-wheel (v. III.); *pericakin* B round. — The original meaning appears to be 'round'; < **pari-pādana* 'wide'? — Cf. Portuguese, etc. *rodella* knee-cap < *roda*.
- par'vāno* Yr moth. — Prs. V. *kautia*.
- par'vaxš* Yzh, g, r, *par'vaxš(?)* sh, *par'vaxš* Mm, g broom. — Connection with Av. *vaxš* 'to sprinkle' is uncertain, but not impossible.
- par'vān*: *por'vōd* Z to sift. — **pari-waik* (v. Z s.v.) cf. Wkh. *por'vōc*, Afr. Psht. *par'vōz*.
- porx*, *porš* f. Z hoarfrost, hail. — Besides Shgh. *perš*, etc. mentioned by Z, cf. also Psht. *parxa*, *porxwā*, Orm. *purxo*, Prs. *barx*, *burx*, Sak. *pruha*-dew (Oss. lw. *pīrx*, *purx(ā)* spray, etc.). — It is doubtful whether Prs. *puš*, *paš* sleet is connected with *porx*. (From Ir. Syryen *puš*, Wotyak *pušmer* hoarfrost?). — Cf. further Prs. *paš(f)ak*, *apšak* hoarfrost, *parš* brook, fountain (v. Horn, Np. Et. s.v.) Kurd. *purša* sleet, Cheremis lw. *pōrš* hoar-

- frost, Skr. *pruṣvā*, *pr'ṣva*-rime. Cf. *praš'ār*. — A most complicated group of words!
- pa'rūyasti* Mg collar-bone. — V. *fizyasti*, *šūko*.
- pari'zāk(ā)* Yu fairy. — *p^o nō'yor*; vo *p^o suicār kər*. — Prs.
- praš'ār* Yzh, sh, *preḡā* B dew. — Khov. *praš'ār*, possibly from Ir. (Tomaschek, BB, 7, p. 197). Cf. *porx*. V. *nəb*, *šak'lām*.
- par'zin* Ysh, *in* zh, p enclosure for sheep, Psht. *špōl*. — Cf. Turf. Phl. *prēyn* hedge, Kāndulāf, etc. *pārčīn* thorn-hedge, Bakhtiyari *parzīn* bramble, etc.; poss. also Sak. *pār-gyīn* f. garden. — From *pari-čī*, cf. Prs. *parzīdan* to repair a well. Cf. *latīno*.
- par'zīn* Yp thorn-hedge.
- prāy* Yzh to bleat. — *vəzo* *prāyē* = *yə'nīlē*. Cf. Khov. *blayēik*.
- pāi'sō* Yzh, *pāsa* M money, coin. — *yū* *surx* *p^o* sh a copper. — IA.
- pas'mino* Yzh above, *bālā*. — Cf. *as'mino*.
- pas'minaka* Yzh steep. — V. *pas'mino*.
- pas'pōn* Z patch of cloth. — Z compares Shgh., Or. *pesūn*, Yazgh., Wkh. *pōšīn*, Prs. *pīna*. Cf. also Sar. *psaun*. — M. sp. Wkh. *š* would point to ancient **kū* (Av. *apa-spā*, etc. has probably ancient *sp*). Shgh. < **ps'pōn*??
- psaro* B below, before (locally), ISIy down. V. *sāro*.
- pusur* Y, *pūsər* Mm, g, ti, *or* t, *pūsər* (g), *pūsər* m. Z, *pūsə* G head. — **pāti-sarah*? Cf. Par. *pīsār* forehead, Sogd. *pts'r'k* head.
- pūsura* Yp protruding piece of wood affixed to the foot-board of the spinning wheel and carrying the spindle (v. III.). V. *pusur*.

psāt Ysh immediately, *p'sā* Mt now. —
p'sā-yim Mt *ālī raftam*; *psāt tižim*
 Ysh I am falling now. — Cf. Sgl.
psāt, fr. Prs. **ba-sā'at*.
'pastē Yzh, °tē p round iron girdle.
ps'tā Mm pistachio. — Prs.
pis'to Yzh, g, *pōstiyiki* pl. r, *'pūs'to* Mm,
 °ā Z, °a G bark of a tree, *pisto* Yp
 walnut-shell. — Lw's, of varying age,
 fr. Prs. Or < **pāstā*, Av. *pasta*, cf.
 Sar. *pāsk* cow hide < **pastaka*?
pist'd'ū Yzh, *pisto* B flat, maidān. Cf.:
post Y, Mm, *pōst*, *pasta* Z low; *pōst* Mg
 floor; *past* G below. — Prs.
pist'd'ū-yar Yzh flag-stone. — Cf. *pist'd'ū*.
'pistān Yzh, g, °ān sh, r, °en Mm udder.
 — Not direct from Av. *fštāna* (v.
iš'cīn), but influenced by **payah-*
milk, cf. Sgl. *pēstān*, Sar. *vistān*
 (Bellew), Prs. *pistān*. Oss. *fāzdon*
 has prob. been associated with -don
 receptacle. Khorasani *pistun* (Ivanow)
 'store room' originally 'milk room'?
pā'i Yzh, *pišai* B ripe. — **pašaka(hya)*
 < **pačya*, cf. Prs. *puxtan* to ripen.
paš-em: *pašē-im* Yzh, sh to dig. — Khov.
pašiman.
pašō Mg mosquito. — Prs. V. *maxšē*.
pāš Yzh, *pošō* r snare. — Khov. *pāš*,
pāš.
piš'čō Yzh, sh, r, p° g, *piš'kvo* Mm,
pūškva g, t, *piškva* ti, *pōš'kva* G back.
 — **pāšti* + ā-, cf. Av. *paršti*. V.
har'kō.
pāšē Y flour made from dried apples. —
 Cf. Prs. *pist*, Ishk. *put*, Wkh. *pōst*,
 Shgh. *pišt* parched grain; v. Par.
 Voc. s.v. *pišt*. — Cf. *talkān*, *tūi-*
pušky.
'pišcan Yzh, r, *piščān* sh, g, *'piškven*
 Mm, g, t, ti, °ēn (g), *peškan* Z thigh;
 16 - Kulturforskning.

piščen B leg. — da p° *blōk* Yg bip.
 — < Av. *paitistāna*, v. EVP. s.v.
patūn.
piš'ko Y (sh also p°), *piškvo* Mm, °d g,
 °a t, G, *'puška* Z cat. — wō p° *la'kər*
 Ysh he let loose the cat; *yū* p° *no-*
won H'o sh he gave him a cat. —
 Cf. Sgl. *pūš*, Wkh. *piš*, and v. Z s.v.
poškō Ysh, p, *pāš'ko* zh, r, *'paxškvo* Mm,
'paxsk'a (s!?) Z large wooden tray,
tabaka; *'poško* Yzh washing basin. —
 no *poškē*, *tro poškaf* Ysh. Z compares
 Prs. *paxš* trodden, expanded (which
 is possible), and Bal. *pačag* to boil.
pūš'ak Ysh dress. — Prs.
'pāskedrī Yzh, g, *piškodri* sh, *pāsgirdio* r,
'puško Mm, g, *'puška* f. Z dung of
 goats and sheep. — Cf. Prs. *pušk*,
 etc. With the second element cf.
 Shgh. *šid*, Wkh. *šart*, Sgl. *wuđi*,
 etc.?
pāškus'ti Yp stick fastened to the *kuš'co*
 (q.v.). V. III.
prške'zē Yzh, *piškvo-zūi* Mm kitten. —
 V. *ziy*.
pānē Yzh, °a r, *pānānō* sh, °i g, *pi'sāni*
 Mm, g, t forehead. — Prs.
pāš'no Yr heel. — Prs. V. *pāyio*.
pāš'in Mm, (g) afternoon. — Prs. V.
iziānē.
pišwō'zī Mm vestibule. — *Prs., cf. Prs.
pēšwāz going out to meet somebody.
 — V. *as'tano*.
pišawiz Yzh, °wiz sh buckle of a belt.
 — Prs. **pēš-awēz*, cf. *awēz* a hook
 for hanging something on.
'pi'tou Y, *'pitou* Mm, g the sunny side
 of a valley or hill. — Prs. *patan*,
 Sgl. *pitān*, etc.
pāta'čur Yzh pheasant (not found in
 Lutkoh). — Khov. *badačul*, *batačul*.

- pateko* Mm pea, *Lathyrus sativus*. — Cf. Sgl. *paṭək*, v. *Agricult. Afghanistan*, p. 337 ('*patok*').
- pulk* Mg anvil. — Cf. Wkh. *pulk* anvil (Bellew), but Prs. *pulk*, Shgh. *pulk* (*māš niṣṣon ḍarrat pulk* 'our emblem is the sickle and the hammer' *abc-book*, p. 28), hammer. What is the nature of the connection between the forms in *t* and *l*?
- pa'tarē* Y roof-beam. — **patitaraka* 'cross-beam', cf. Wkh. *paṭari* rafter, and Prs. *tir* < **tya*.
- ptrəmd-o* Yu seized, imprisoned, *parkamān kal* (?). — Cf. Wkh. *pūtrūm* to arrest.
- poti'sā-um*: *poti'sard-um* Yzh, *poti'sō um* r to tear (a rope, string, etc.). — Denom. from *poti'sē*.
- po'tiṣē* Yzh, r broke, was torn, *kand*. — *mōn lo'sō po'tiṣē* zh my rope broke. — < **pati-tysta*, cf. Prs. *iftālidan*, Par. *tār*, Sar. *zdeig*, Or. *zidarō* (**us-tyd*?) to break, split.
- paita'wo* Yzh, sh puttees. — Khov. *paita'va*, fr. Prs. *pāy-tāba*.
- pa'tešo* Mm, 'pātešā (g), *pa'teša* Z she-calf, one year old. — < **pati-tāci*, connected with Prs. *tāza* fresh, young?? — V. *fəryōmēck*, *mīšēyiko*.
- pōt* Yzh bent, crooked. — IA?
- prī'o* Yzh, sh fresh, or moistened *riška* (a kind of horse-fodder); IA?
- prī'o* Yzh necklace.
- pai'xō* Yp unthreshed grain, straw with the corn. — **pati-xwahā*.
- pix* Yr span from thumb to index-finger. — Cf. Sgl. *pēx* < **paixa*, connected with Av. *pixa* knot, joint (in a reed)? Cf. the semantic development of Skr. *pārvan*.

- pxuf*: *pxuft* Ysh, : *pxuft* zh, : *pxuft* Mm to get tired, *partau šudan*; *p'xuftəy* Z, *poxušta* B, *xof'ta* (?) G tired. — From Prs. (?) **pxufta* < Av. **paiti-x'apta*?
- parta'i wirē* Mg cotton thread. — Prs. *parta* cotton. — V. *šišo'yun*, *wu'sūles*.
- poxa'yak* Yzh temples; *pxoyak* g top of the head.
- piṣ* Yzh, sh, *piṣ* r, *piṣe* (pl.?) g, *puṣ* Mm, *piṣ* Z, G, *piṣ* B arrow, bullet (G, B only bullet); *drum-piṣ* Ysh, *las-piṣ* B arrow; *piṣ-yar* Yg bullet ('arrow-stone'). — Cf. Sogd. *p'ḍ*, Oss. *fat*, Shgh. *pāḍ*, Sar. *pūḍ*, etc., poss. Sgl. *pēcūn*. Arm. *patkan* fr. Ir. — Ir. **pāḍa* from Skr. *pāta* flying + Av. (*para*)-*padhant* flying away (from bow-string)?
- piṣo'yo* Yzh, *piṣ'o* sh saliva. — **pōu*, v. *lfo*, and cf. Orm. *putu*.
- pēṣiko* Yzh snare. — Cf. Shgh. *pēḍ* < **pāḍya*. V. NTS, I, 65.
- pa'ṣəy* Z, *pa'ha*, *pa'xa* G wide, broad. — < **pāḍaka*, cf. Sogd. *p'ḍk*. Most Ir. forms are derived from Av. *paḍana*, but cf. Sgl., etc. *pām*.
- pōya* Yzh, sh, r, *paya* g, °o Mg sour milk, *māst*. — Cf. Sgl. *pōi*, Wkh. *pāi*, etc. < Av. *payah*.
- pā'iz* Y autumn. — Prs. V. *framā*.
- pu'zē* Yzh, 'pūzē sh, r, g falcon, *bāša*, Khov. *yurē*. — Fr. Prs. *bāz*, with substitution of *p* for *b* at a time when no initial *b* existed in Y. — V. *bāšo*.
- pəzg*, v. *pəzəg*.
- palzanē* Yzh autumn wheat. V. *pā'iz*.
- pō'zēx* Yzh, *pō'zāxē* g, °o r, °iṣe sh, *pī'zāxīy* Mm, *pī'zāxī* g, (sh), *pī'zāxī* (g), *pī'zāxīy* Z, *pleṣye* (?) B male sheep,

1—2 years old. — **pati-zaḍya(ka)* 'newly born', cf. Sak. *mū-ysamthia* 'belonging to his birth'; Khaw. *auzetu* 'fem. calf, two years old' fr. Ir. **aḥi-zaḍyā*? Cf. *naxčir-pəzāxē*, *və-zāxo*, *zāxko*.

piš'ār, v. *piš*.

pāzi Yzh, sh, *pāje* LSIy, 'pōei Z all. — p° *mardum*; *vos p° tayār šūi* now all of it is ready, *hama-iš*; *vo pāzof da'ham zh* I beat all of them. — Cf. Skt. *upa-citi* accumulation, heap?

pi-čām: *pi-čānd* Yzh, sh. *pō'čām*: *pō'čānd* r, *pō'čōn* M(g) to entrust. — *na to čēi pō'čāmum* Yr I entrust something to you. — Y fr. Khaw. *pešimim*, in its turn fr. Ir.; originally **pati-čāmaya*. Cf. BSOS, VIII, 663. *pō'čō* Yp, *pešō* u log, beam. — *tālum vo pō'čō* Yp; *amboh pešō xap* u fell much timber.

R

rōi Mm, *rāi* LSI m word (*rai* B 'wish' < Khaw.?). — Ar-Prs. *rāi* advice? *rūi* Y, Mm, g, (g), t cheek, Yg, Z, G face. — Prs. V. *rōxə*.

rū'i Y, Mt, 'rūyei m, 'iy g, 'iy (g), 'oy Z guts, bowels. — Cf. Prs. *rūda*, etc. V. KZ., 61, 29 sqq.

rōč Mm difficult. — < **rāj*, Prs. *ranj* trouble, distress.

ru'fo Y small, soft broom. — With *f* from the past **rufla-*, cf. Prs. *rustan*, *rōbam* to sweep. Cf. Sgl. *rēf*. V. *fāru*, *par'icaxšē*.

rəfikō Mm, *rəfikū* g mill-broom.

riyo Yzh, 'a sh, Mg, t, ti, 'rūgo m, 'rugd f. Z vein; *riyo* B sinew, *rirek* (: **riyek*) vein. — < **rākā*; cf. Sar.

(Bellew) *ruwōj* pulse (but *rag* vein fr. Prs. *rag* < **rakā*); Yazdi *rōy* vein; Psht. *rōg* strap, thong. Cf. also Prs. *raza* a stretched rope (if orig. ē not j, v. Hübschm. Prs. Stud., 66).

roy Yzh goat track. — 'yumin o 'rōy Yg anus. — < Khaw. *rōy* incised line, crack, furrow, goat track in cliffs, poss. < **raka*, v. 'riyo.

'rōy^(u) Yzh, sh, *rōy* g deodar. — Khaw. *rōy*.

'rūyon Y, Mm, g, 'na m. Z, 'na G clarified butter; *rūyna* Mm resin. — *rūyun da burz deh* put the ghee into the corner. — < Av. *raoyna*, cf. Wkh. *rūyn*, Sak. *rrūya*, etc.

royz Yzh woman's cloak. — Cf. Prs. *rayza* a kind of woollen cloth worn in Badakhshan. — **rezg* 'to plait' (WP, II, 374)?

ra'hī, 'ē Ysh, 'ā u leaving, starting. — r° *šūi*, r° *kər* he left, started. — Prs.

rok Yzh, *rang* B, G colour. — *spī rok*. — *rang* fr. Prs., *rok* genuine or early lw. — (Cf. also Prs. *raxš* lightning, rainbow, mixture of red and white, Kurd. *raš*, Arm. *eraxš* black).

ri'kau Yr, *ri'kiō* Mm, r° Z stirrup. — Prs. *rikāb*, *rikēb* (cf. s.v. *ketin*). V. *čauli*.

ru'kuš Yzh to creep, Khaw. *druškirān*. — *iž rukušē* the snake creeps. — Kho. *rukusik* to creep.

rīm: *rīmd* Yzh, r, Mm to please (impers.), *rēm* Z to wish, want. — *mən rīmet* (3 pl.), *rīmdo* I wish, I wished 'mēšāram' Ysh; *tu mən rīmet* I want you, you please me, 'tu mana mēšāra'; *youyō rīmet* I want to drink water,

au xurdañ mēfāra Yr; rīmī Mm he wants. — Cf. M. Prs. rām- to rejoice (Henning, ZII, 9, 190).

romō Yzh, rāma Z flock, herd. — Prs. ra'meno Yzh, °eno sh, g, r, rameno Mm, rāmenā (g) poplar, safedār. — Cf. Khov. ro'mōn, ro'meno aspen (from Y?) — V. gulra'men, ta'rik.

ra'mūz LSIIm deer. — Cf. Psht. rāmūsai, but Khov. (O'Brien) rohūnz musk-deer.

rin'g'a Z smooth, slippery. — *rixšnaka-, or *raxšni°, cf. Prs. lašn, v. Par. Voc. s.v. lhanō.

rūpāyo Ysh, Mm silver, money, rupee. — ha'zār rūpāyo, °yī, Ysh; 'noman yū rūpai (lu rūpāyagi) lūyom Mm I gave him one rupee. — IA.

ros: rē'si, ro'si Yzh, sh, : rē'gio u, 'res-am M(g), res: rē'siy. Z to arrive. — ro'sē arrives; 'mīra rē'si' 'aftūb rasid'; da Ōtrāyī rē'si; 'cīs ke 'nā mōn rē'si whatever I received; hazār rūpāyī na to rē'si you received 1000 rupees; rō'siet they arrived. — Prs.

: rī'sēd-ēt Ysh (for *rē'sēd-ēt) they made to arrive, rasāndan. — vo mālaf a'eyt, r° they brought the goods and made them arrive. Cf. ros.

rūso Yzh, g, 'ruso sh, r, 'raūso Mm, 'rōusā g, 're-u° (g), 'rōusa t, (sh), 'rū° f. Z, rū'sa G fox. — Cf. Shgh. rupsak, rupcak; Sogd. rups; Prs. dial. rōs (and rōs-angurda fox-grapes); Ropša = Lisička "Füchsen", n. of a river in Orel, Russia (v. Vasmer, in Reallex. d. Vorgesch. 12, 248). But Prs. rōbāh, etc. Sgl. rōrēs, Sak. rrūvāsa- jackal with -ā. Reg. the gender cf. § 179.

rīs'pēn Yzh, g, rē° sh, r, LSIy, yus'pōn

Mm, yī° g, t, 'yisprn (g), 'yūspin m. Z, °un G, °en LSIIm iron. — Cf. Sgl. 's'pōy, Wkh. yīsh, Sak. hīsam, Psht. ōspana, Shgh. se'pen, etc. (and Prs. sinī dross of iron). But Y r-? rāsle Ysh rightly, correctly. — tu r° xīsmat ken! — Prs. rāsti.

rās Yr heap. — vō you rās kerēm I heaped up the barley. — Prs.

rīsa Mt root-fibre. — Prs.

rēšk Y avalanche. — < *rēšk? Cf. Khov. rēšt, Shgh. rēšt. Cf. Prs. rāst, rušt crumbling, threatening to fall, etc.?

rīško Yzh, sh nit. — Cf. Prs. rīšk, Psht. rīca.

ra'šan zh, sh, rō° g instep (zh also sole). — From ra'sān, in its turn prob. < Ir. (*fra-fšāna-, v. šfina?).

ru'šan Mm, °ān g, rū'sān G light, brightness. — Prs. V. d'runyo.

rīv Yzh, sh, rīf Mti a kind of odoriferous, bitter-tasting vegetable, resembling rhubarb. — < *rāba-, cf. Sgl. rūv, Prs. rāwand, etc., *rāv (Badakhshi rau), v. Laufer, Sino-Iranica, p. 547, and Markwart, Caucas. 7, 16.

rōv: rīd- Yzh, sh, r, 'rev: rīd M(g), rav: rīd Z to bark. — 'rovē, 'rīdō Yzh, yalv rōv r, rōvōstō sh, g, 'yolv 'revi, rīdō M(g). — Cf. Phl. rap- to cry out, etc. (v. Johnston, JKAS, 1934, 535 ff.).

rōvōn Yzh, sh, 'rē° Mm, g, (g) wife's brother. — Derivation < *rēvōn < *lēvōr, cf. Psht. lēvōr 'husband's brother' is phonetically and semantically improbable.

rōx(?) Yg cheek. — Prs. rux, Psht. rāw; cf. Psht. rōx side, part. — < *raxica-, Skr. srākva- corner of the mouth.

razs M(g) dance. — Ar-Prs.
ruz'sat Ysh leave, permission. — *ico r°*
šūi he left; *r° tūliyo*; *ica mən r°*
ken give me leave. — Ar-Prs.
rūyei, v. *rū'i*.
riza Y, Mm, *rəz'goy* Z, *rəzg'iya* G small.
 — *mən pūr* (*luḡdo*) *riza*; *agar riza*
vlo Ysh. — Prs.
rū'zo Yzh fast. — Prs.
'riza o'guščiko Yg, sh, *°go* sh, *riza-*
guščiko zh, *rizoko-guščiko* r little
 finger.
riza'yak Yzh goats and sheep. — Cf.
 Sar. *rezapai* (Shaw).
riziko Yzh small. — *mən luḡdo r°*. Cf.
riza and *rizoko guščiko*.
riz-l'vora Yg window ("small door").
rīzān Yzh in *r° māum* I give a full
 measure, *xūb sanjdim*, *xūb pur šud*
paimān(?). — Prs. *rizān* scattering?
ra'zin Yzh, *°ən* sh, g, *'rōzən* r, *'rāzen*
 Mm, g, (g), t, Z, *ra'zin* G elbow. —
 The similarity with *Kāndūlāi qā*
āriti'nī (Kurd-Prs. Forsch. III, II,
 275) is no doubt incidental. Phone-
 tically *ra'zin* might go back to **rā-*
zanya.
ra'za Ysh sleeping platform near the
 fireplace. — *nə'vur da r° 'burd sū-i*
digdān. — Cf. Sgl. *rēz*, Wkh. *rāz*,
 Or. *rē'zak* < **raz'iya*, from **rēg*?
rā'žan G language. — If correct, cf. Skr.
racana- composition, etc.?
rū'žen Yzh, sh, r, *°ən* g, *°an* p, Mm,
°jen g smoke-hole. — Cf. Wkh. *ričn*,
 Par. *rūčōn*, Prs. *rōzan*, etc.

S

'sā-um: *sovd-um* Y, *sō-um* g, *sōv*: *sēvd*
 Z to smear, rub. — *sova* Yg imper.
 2 sg. — **sab*-, cf. Oros. *sēnc*- Sgl.

sāmb, Wkh. *sām*- (Hj.)? Or cf. Prs.
sūdan, *sāwidan*, etc.?
sī Mg, *sīi* m thirty. — Prs.
sū'i Yzh slate. — Cf. Wkh. *sāt*, Sar.
sād slate, Shgh. *sād*, Sgl. *usid* baking
 pan. Prs. *sād* smooth, even?
sa'bā Y to-morrow. — *zo s. o'im*. — Prs.
 V. *saār*, *yāmo*.
sub Mm morning. — *s° liyo 'šubh dād'*.
 — Ar-Prs.
sa'buk Yzh, *so°* sh, *sə°* r, g, *'sabok* Mm
 light (not heavy). — Prs.
sā'buk Ysh bride, *sābuka* bridegroom.
 V. *'šābuk*.
sabar'go Yzh, g, *°o* p, *sarbar'go* sh tre-
 foil. — Prs. *sihbarga*.
sə'brim Y, *su'brūm* Mm boiled fat.
sabə'ranj Yzh, sh neckrope, fastening
 the bullocks to the yoke (v. III.).
 — Pl. *sabə'ranjē*. — **sami-barana-čī*?
 Cf. Wkh. *səmvər* yoke, Khov. *šāmar-*
yūnu, and v. s.v. *sām*.
sabūstaf obl. pl. ISIm husks. — Bad.
 Prs. *sabōsta*, Prs. *sabōs(a)*, cf. Sar.
sabast bran.
sad M 100. — Prs.
sād'bārg M(g) centfoil, rose. — Prs.
sau'dāger Ysh merchant, pedlar. — Prs.
so'fo Yzh, *'sofo* p, *səfō* sh clay pot,
 kettle.
'sāyo Y, *'sōya* Mg, *°go* m, *°ga* Z shade.
 — **səy'ākā*, Sogd. *sy'k'*, etc.
səy'i'o Yzh, *se°* sh, *səy'yo* g, *segio* (?) r,
sigvo Mm, *siy'iya* g, ti, *°o* (g), *'səgya*
 Z, *sūgva* G sand (acc. to Mti fine
 sand). — **sikitā*, v. EVP. s.v. *šoga*,
 and Benveniste BSL., 30, 60 and
 JRAS., 1933, 43. Cf. also Oss. *sijit*,
sigit, etc., earth, soil, (v. also Justi
 ZDMG, 38, 115).
sīy Y hare. — **sāhaka*, cf. Sgl. *sūi*,

Wkh. *sīl*, Or. *sū*, v. EVP., s.v. *sōc*, and Bailey, JRAS., 1931, 424.

suṽ Yzh, r leather strap, boot-lace, *tasma*; *sūy* sh strap of a pellet bow (v. Ill.); *seṽaf* obl. pl. LSIy 'stripes'(?).

sūy Yzh, r street. — *wōs do sūy ōyēm* Yr "āli da kuča mērim". — Ar.-Prs. *sūg*.

'sūyiko Yzh, r, *sūyākā* M(g), *sūgo* m tale. — Cf. Par. *sūy* word, affair, Sar. *saug*, Or. *sūg* tale, proverb. But Av. *saoka* means usefulness, profit.

suṽ-mō'lān Yzh leather belt. — V. *suṽ*, *mōlān*, *kamarband*.

sa'yīr Yzh, sh, Mm, Z, °ir Yr orphan. — Ar.-Prs.

sūy'yāmo Yzh, sh three days hence; *suṽyā'mo* r the day after to-morrow(?). — V. *'yāmo*, *yūy'yāmo*.

sāhoro, *sāhro* Ysh, *sāhoro* Mm desert. — *sāhara* šūi; *oyīm-sātē sāharen* (or from *sahar*?) — Ar.-Prs.

sa'har Ysh, Z morning; *sa'ār* Ysh, 'sāar zh to-morrow (morning). — 'sāar *molo ko mōn as* Yzh come to me here to-morrow morning. — Ar.-Prs.

ske Ysh, n, B, *skō* Z on, with; cf. *sār-skū* G upwards. — *nī'āst ske dau'let* he settled down with his wealth; *ske 'yū ašzra'fen mind dau'lat šūi* through one piece of gold such wealth appeared; *ske yū yasp... suwār šūi* Yu he mounted a horse; *s'k škūra suwār šey* Z he mounted a camel. — < Av. *uskāt* (G); cf. e.g. Saka *uska* above; Psht. (*hask*); Yazgh. *wask* high (the resemblance to Kaikādī Tamil *rask* id. is a "mirage phonetic"). — Cf. Skarzer.

skōd-: *skōst* Yzh, 'skōd-: 'skīst- Mt, 'skīd-: *skīst* (g) to cut with an axe or a knife, 'māburam'. — *pa kəṽa*

skōstēm Yzh. — Cf. *skēškigā* Z torn < **skāsta*; Wkh. *škōnd*, Shgh. *šēčend* to cut; Av. *skand* to break.

siaka'mand t'fak Yzh a kind of gun. — Prs. **siyāh-kamān*.

skut Yzh, sh, g, Mm, g, G, *skūt* Yr, *skot* Mti, *skout* Z, *iskawāt* (*اسكوت) MFB wood, stick. — *mōn va skud vylēm* Yg I broke the stick. — < **skunta* ?? (Reichert, Soghd. Handschr., p. 58, comp. Sogd. *skiry* firewood).

'skāvrio Yzh, 'skarviyo Mm, °a g, 'skārvīā (g), *skarvīya* G coal. — Poss. < **skarbatā*, but not identical with Psht. *skarvāṭa*, etc. (v. G s.v.). Cf. Charpentier, AO., 7, 193.

sāl Yzh, sh, r, *sal* g, *sāl* Mm, *sāl* g, Z, *sālo* Ysh, B, *sāia* (?) G year. — *yū sāl*; *yū sālo nīāst* Ysh he stayed for one year; *šahānd sāl šūi* many years passed. — Prob. lw. from Prs.

'sāilō Ysh spectacle, show. — s° *šūi*; *a'šep s° kəṽ'om* I have seen a wonderful sight. — Ar.-Prs. *sair*, Afgh. Prs. *sail*.

sīl Mm, g, (g) flood, inundation. — Ar.-Prs. *sail*, Wkh. *sīl*, Par. *sēl*, etc.

sīl'yo Yzh, *sāl'yo* g, r, °y'wo sh, 'selgo Mm, 'silgiyā (g), 'silga Z cream. — < **sidakā* = Skr. **chidakā*, cf. Skr. *śara*- (Ksh. *har*) 'sour cream' from *śar*- to break (Lidén, KZ., 61, 5). It is doubtful whether Yazgh. *sayd* can be related to *sīl'yo*.

sa'lām Ysh, n salutation. — s° *kəṽ*; *wālēkam wə-s°* Ysh; *as-s° a'lekum*, wa 'āliku s° u. — Ar.-Prs.

sa'lāmat Yu salutation. — n° *'pādšān nō s° šot* they went to salute the king. — Ar.-Prs.

sel'xiko Yzh sorrel, (Kati *čxřā*). — Scarcely connected with *szl'yo* 'cream' (not sour) in the same manner as Oss. *xřřxäg* 'sorrel' is derived from *xřřx* buttermilk (v. Lidén, KZ., 61, 7).

sām Mm yoke-peg. — Cf. Prs. *saim* (artificial vocalization in order to distinguish it from *sīm*?), Sistani *simāk* yoke-key, Ar. (< Ir.) *samlq* the part of a yoke which encloses the ox's neck (: yoke-peg?); Wkh. *sām-rār* yoke; Av. *simā*, *yuyō-samī* (v. Reichelt, WuS, XII, 288); Skr. *śamyā* (Shina *šAmīze*, Bur. *šAmīy*, etc.). — V. *sabōranj*, *samlasiko*, *kāriak*.

somb Mm, g, *somb* Z hoof. — Prs. V. *čō'gult*.

sam-lasiko Mm neckrope fastening the bullock to the yoke. Cf. *sām*, *loso*. V. *sabōranj*.

s'm'te Mg blunt.

'souno Yzh, sh, *'sauno* Mm, °e g co-wife. — Prob. from a lost Khov. form corresponding to Kshm. *son* < **saun* < *sapatnī*. The present Kho. word is *ambox'ēān* (v. *ambōy*).

'sandoq Yg, *san'duq* Mm box, chest. — Ar.-Prs. — V. *to'rūnyo*.

san'dān Yzh, sh, *san'dōn* r, *sa°* Z anvil. — Prs. (< **āsandān*, cf. *(ā)taš* 'fire', etc.). V. s.v. *rrs'pēn*.

sanj Yzh, *san'jā* p floor-plank on which the roof-pillars rest. — Kho. *sanj*.

su'niko Yp wooden shovel. (V. III.).

'siniya Mm, °d g sole of the foot.

sun'ya Yzh beacon. — Cf. Kho. *son*, *sūn* cairn (Lor.)?

suṇḍ Yzh, *so°* p two-storied house, *kōḥa*. — Kho. *suṇḍ*.

sangla'ū Y, °lo'wēl Mm, g, °lō'wēl (g) otter. — Cf. Sar. *sanglāwī*, Sgl. *sag-lāwī*, Kalasha *sangawīr* fr. Prs. *sag-lāwī*, Afgh. Prs. (Phillot) *sag-i-lau*. But Wkh. *sagāwēl* < *sag-āwī*.

saṅki'yo Mg poison. — Kho. *saṅkiya* poison, arsenic, fr. Hind. *saṅkhyā*. V. *zahar*, *žaro*.

spī Y, Mm, g, ti, G, *spī* Yr, Z white. — *spī rok* Yzh. — Av. *spaēta*.

spā'hi Ysh soldier. — Prs.

'spōro Yzh, sh, °ro g, *'sparo* Mm, °ra G, *s°pēra* f. Z plough (v. III.). — < **spārā*, cf. Prs. *supār*, Psht. *spāra*, Sgl. *spār*, Wkh. *s°pūndr*.

'spōrz Ysh spleen. — Genuine, cf. Av. *spōrzan*, Sak. *spuljei*, Gabri *siucarz*, Bal. *isp'ulk*, etc., or borrr. from Prs. *supurz*? — Khorasan Kurd. *sul* (Houtum-Schindler) < O. Prs. **sydan*? — V. *ninamāšēē*.

spīš Yzh, g olive-coloured, yellow. — Scarcely < **us-pišta* (Av. *paēs*).

'spūo (for *š-š*) Yzh, *'spūo* (pl. *špūū*) sh, *š°p°* r, *'spugo* Mm, °yd g, *'spūya* (g), t, *š°pōya* f. Z louse. — Av. *spīš*, Prs. *supuš*, Psht. *spōša*, etc. With assimilation into *šp-* also Prs. *šupuš*, Sogd. *špšh*. Reg. the Y forms in *šp-* cf. §§ 74, 135. — Reg. Wkh. *šiš*, Abdu *šiš* etc. with Saka-Persic treatment of **kū-*, v. Et. Voc. Psht. s.v.) and subsequently Benveniste, *Studia Indo-Iranica*, 223 f.

'sāro Ysh down, below. — *es'det s°* 'burdan pāyān'; *a'nīmz su'wār šet wēl'čō*, *a'nīmz šet s°* half of them rode upwards and half of them downwards. Ancient abl. of *sor* hill (g.v.), cf. Engl. *down*. V. *fursoro*, *psāro*. *siri* Yzh upper. — *s°* *a'larsinē* upper

- part of the door-frame. — < *sarya-?
 Cf. Kho. *soro* upper < Ir. V. *ta'hē*.
sōr Yzh, sh, p ear of corn (zh also top
 of a hill), B point. — Khov. *sōr*
 (< Ir.) head, ear of corn (cf. Lat.
capitulum). — V. *xū'sō*, 'yūya.
'sōro Yzh, sh, 'sara f. Z excrements,
 dung. — s^o *da'ham* Ysh I manure. —
 Av. *sairya-*, Psht. *sarā*, Sar. *sūrūn*
 (but not Prs. *surūn* 'podex', as pro-
 posed by Z).
sar-r-dil Ysh, *sar-e-dil* sh the place
 under and between the ribs; *sar'dil*
 Z breast. — *Prs.
sarda'wo Yzh a well. — Kho. *sardawai*
 underground water tank < Prs. *sar-*
dāba.
sarfrā'ze Ysh ornaments. — Prs. *sar-*
farāzī grandeur, exaltation.
sar'yār peg in the plough-beam (v. III).
 — Cf. Khov. *kārī*, *istor-yārī*.
sārpa'gā Yr morning. — Prs. *pagāh*
 dawn.
sur Yzh, sh, ^or^ue r; 'surva g hole. —
f'skō 'sur^ue Yr nostril, *yūen sur(a)*
 Yzh, g hole of the ear. — *subra-,
 cf. Wkh. *sēre*, v. EVP s.v. *sūrai*.
surx Y, s^o Mm, sⁱ ti, s^o g. G red. —
yū surx pāisō Ysh a copper coin. —
 Prob. genuine < Av. *suzra-*, cf. Wkh.
sōkē.
surx-boburē Yzh a red wasp.
surux-sāc Yzh Epilobium, willow-herb.
 — *sāc is unknown. Cf. *sicik* (s.v. *šāx*)?
'sōsē Yzh, *sors* p heap of sheaves.
'sasto Mm, *sāste* ti, s^a LSim hillside.
 — *wo ēfūr-pālaf de sar de saste*
čara dil LSim he grazes the cattle
 on the top of the hill. — *sastā-
 'ascensus': *sand-, to ascend, Sogd.
san- (v. Tedesco, ZII, 2, 39)?
'stau Yzh, sh stubble-field. — Khov.
'stāu.
'stūy Yr long hair. — *vanā-stūy*. — Cf.
 Oss. *stig*, *stug* lock of hair, stripe,
 strip, Skr. *stukā-* knot or tuft of
 hair (preserved in Prasn *'stvak* lock
 of hair?).
's'tu'ya Yzh, 'stū^o g throat (interior of).
 — Cf. *stun*. V. *ālq*, 'kā^oko.
'stuy'nūl Yzh, *stuy'nul* g dripping (inside
 a house). — Cf. Skr. *stokā-* a drop?
so'tkē Yzh, 'so'tkō g, *sodkō* sh gums. —
 Khov. *so'tk* gums (between the teeth).
 — V. *zōmbd*.
stun Mm, ^onek ti throat, larynx. — Cf.
 Psht. *stūnai* (< *stāmnaka-?). — V.
's'tu'ya.
'stu'no Yzh, *stō* g, r, 'stuno Mm, ^oe g
 post, pillar. — Cf. Wkh. *istīn*, Sgl.
astīn < Av. *stāna-*.
stīn'yo Yzh, g, r supine, lying flat on
 the back. — s^o *šū* = *š'yo'dō* g. —
 Av. *ustāna-*, Prs. *istān*, *wasīn*,
 Brahui lw. *istān*, Psht. *stūn*.
'stārē (pl. ^ori) Yzh, g, ^or^o r, 'stāro sh,
^ori (pl.) u, 'stōriy Mm, g, ^ori (pl.
^oriū) (g), ^or^oy Z, 'stōriy (pl. ^or^ogī)
 Mt, *stārē* G star. — 'stārei *lūrēt*
 Yzh stars are falling. — Cf. Prs.
sitāra, Psht. *stōrai*, Sak. *stārai* <
 *stāraka-. Sar. *šturj*, Or. *štōrj*,
 Yzgh. *štārag* prob. < *stāryaka-,
 on account of Shgh. *štōrj*. Cf. Oss.
st'alī < *stāriya- (?). — Sgl. *ustōrūk*
 < *stāraka, Orm. *starrak* <? Par.
stēc < *stāryač-, Wkh. *stār* (and
 Khov. *istār*?) fr. Prs. *silār*. — With
 Psht. *starga* 'eye' cf. Irish *súil* 'eye'
 (orig. 'sun').
'stōr-: 'stār Yzh, 'stōr sh, 'stōr: *stār-*
 g, r, 'stōr: *stōr*. Mm, *stēr-*: *stōr* Z

- to sweep. — *stīt* pres. 3 sg. — Cf. Sgl. *astar*, Shgh. *zedār* to sweep, Par. *astar* to rub, wipe away (and Oss. *stārīn* to plaster, lick?).
- stūr* Yzh, sh (*stūl* sh), *stūr* g, r, Mm, *stōr*, *stūr* Z, *ustūr* B big, great. — *zo īi* to *ustūr* Yzh I am bigger than you; *mōn 'tōrai īi 'tō 'vōrayen 'stūl* sh; *stūr šūi yauyo* zh the river rose. — Av. *stūra*, Psht. *star*, etc.
- stūr* Z horned cattle. — Av. *staora*, etc. (but Khw. lw. *stōr* horse < Prs.).
- sturo-guščo* Yzh, *sturo* sh, *stro-guščiko* g thumb. — Cf. *stūr*. V. *narangušč*.
- stūi* Z glue. — Prs. *sirīim*.
- stūr-žo* Yzh the evening star (: 'the large cloak?').
- stōdē* Yzh, p, *stōdē* r, *stōdiy* Mm large basket (Ill.). — Early lw., cf. Prs. *sapad*, *saf*, *sab*, Or. *sēpt*, Arm. *sapat*, Kalasha *savēd*, *sohōl*. But also Ar. *safaṭ*, Syr. *seftā*.
- stōdō* Yzh, M, *stōdō* Yzh, g, r, u, *stōdā* Mg, *stōdā* (g), *stō* t, *stō* ti, *stō* Z shoulder. — *do urjug* (čep) *stō* Yu. — Av. *supti*, Sgl. *stōd*, etc.
- stōdiko* Mm the end tip of a bow.
- stōi* Yg vegetable, *sauza*. — Cf. Pashai *sawē* grass (fr. Ir.?), Psht. *sābō* a kind of grass, vegetables (q.v.).
- stōir* Yzh n. of a tree (said to be a Khw. word).
- stōir* Y, *stōir* Z horseman. — *vo parizātō stōir kōr* Yu he put the fairy on horseback; (*sko*) *yū yasp wazir luydo stōi* the vizier's daughter mounted one horse. — Prs.
- stōirōm* Yzh, *stōm* g, *stōirōm* sh, r gold. — Borr. from older form of Kho. *stōrōm* (Capus 'sohoroum') which has got its -m from *droxum* (cf. Kurd. *zīw* 'silver' with *z-* from *zar*).
- stōxauk* Yzh smooth, slippery. — V. *stōxuy*.
- saxt* Y, Mm hard, *saxt* Yr closed. — Prs. *saxt* < Av. *θraxta* close, dense (not with Nyberg, Hilfsb. d. Phl., II, 200, from *sac-* to suit).
- saxtōrōm* Yzh loom(?).
- stōruy*: *stōruy*-m Yzh, *stōruy*: *stōruy* sh, *stōruy* r; *stōruy*-Mm, *stōruy*: *stōruy*-Z to slip, slide, *lišmidan*. — *stōruy* Yr pf. — Related to or borr. fr. Prs. *šaxidan* (Kho. *šēxē* stumbling).
- stōzē* Yzh, *sauz* sh, *stōzē* g, *sauz*, *stōzē* Mm, ti, G, *savz* Z, *stōzē* green; *stōzē* Yzh blue. — Prs.
- savzi* M(g) vegetable. — Prs. — V. *stōi*.
- stōyūrē* Yzh, *stōyūrē* sh, *stōyūrē* r hawk. — Kho. *stōyūrē* (but Palola *stōyūrē* fr. Ir.?)
- stōzda* Mg, *stō* (g) thirteen. — Prs.
- stōzalō* Yzh, *stō* sh tarantula.
- stōzōn* Mm, *stōzōn* G hot. — Prs. — V. *garm*, *prē*.
- stōziyo* Yzh, sh, *stō* r, *stōziyā* M(g) jujube-tree. — Prs. *sinjid*, Khw. *stōziyūr* (fr. Ir.?), Psht. 'sawzilleh' (= **san-zila*?), (Lumsden, Mission to Kandahar, p. 215).

Š, (Š)¹

- šāi* Mm bridegroom. — Prs. *šāh* V. *šābuk*.
- šū* Yzh hedgehog (not found in Lutkoh). — Kho. *šū(h)* hedgehog, (porcupine, Lor.).

¹ Cf. § 33.

šū, šu'ū Yzh, šū'ū sh, r, šū g, M(sh),
šūci (pl.) m, šūi g, šūc Z horn. —
< *srū, *srūw. Cf. Sgl. šou, Wkh. šou,
Par. šī, Bal. srō, Kurd. strōh, etc.,
Sak. šyu, Av. srū-. Cf. also Psht.
škar, Wanetsi šukar.

šūi Y, Mm, t, (šoi Ysh), šoy Z, šey G
he went, he became (v. oy). — Pret.
1 sg. dur luro pādo šom Ysh to day
I have walked far; šōm zh, r, g; šo
xōvən anga šuyəm (!) r I woke; šiam
Mm, t. — 2 sg. tu šūt-a? Yzh have
you gone? wos ke šūt sh now when
you have gone; tu šukū šū'i (?) sh
from where did you go? kū ki tu
šūyit, zo asəm p wherever you go,
I shall come. — 3 sg. šūi Yzh, Mm;
šūi Ysh didn't go; šūi na Ūrtrāyī
sh he went to Ch.; pazyō šūi r it
became clean; šūy u čī ayoī Mm he
went and didn't come (back). — 1 pl.
šom Yzh. — 2 pl. šof-a? zh did you
come? — 3 pl. šot, šoi Y; šot nō
šaha'rin u they went to town;
gala'vānen čir 'uulē šot u the cow-
herd got four wives; xolān šot sh
they became happy. — Pf. 1 sg.
šuyəm Yr, plupf. 1 sg. zo šuyəm vīo
sh 'rafta būdim'; 3 sg. mon 'uulo
šilo'xo šūi vīo sh 'zan i mā lič šuda
būd'; 2 pl. ku šuyf vīo zh 'kužā
rafta būdid'. — Av. °šuta-, etc.

šābuk Yzh, šabok B, sābuk(a), (q.v.) Ysh
bride, bridegroom. — Khov. šā'bok;
cf. Prs. šāh bridegroom.

šābpārekilay Yr, širpō'lay sh bat. — Fr.
Prs. šāparak, šāpār, cf. Orm. ša-
warkai, šaricarak, Shgh. šābgardak,
Par. šaukurak, šauparak, Wkh. šau-
pa'arak, Sgl. °ek, etc. With sh *šir-
palang cf. lō'vēr-zā rūso, živē'raus.

šābāš Ysh bravo. — Prs.

šānō, v. išān.

šadar Yzh, šadda B servant. — Khov.
šadar, Shina šāddr.

šōfē Yzh, 'šifē sh, šōfē sh, g, °iy Mm,
šfōi g, t, šfi (g), ti, šfi'oy Z, šfūy G,
šēfi LSīm husband. — wos kō mən
'šifē' ayo'i-ra sh if my husband
come now; to 'šifien škār sh your
husband sent it. — < *šūyaka-, cf.
Av. šūyant-, v. Par. Voc. s.v. xā(i).

šifēiko Yzh, °co sh, Mm, šifēa g water-
fall, šivēd (g) irrigation channel. —
Cf. Prs. šiftan to trickle?

šeflōc Z hoof. — Cf. Wkh. šilē, Sgl.
šōlē hoof. Prs. šapēl, šafal, šipl
camel's hoof. ∞ Ar. šafilat? The
explanation suggested NTS., 5, 53 is
hardly correct.

šfīn (ī) Yzh, sh, Mg, °in Yg, šfīn r,
šfūn Mm, šfīn ti, °ūn m. Z, šqūn
G comb. — Cf. Sgl. afšūn, Ishk.
šofūn, Kashan kohr. yō'sēn, Prs. šāna,
čāna (with tš < fš) < *šāna-; Psht.
šmanj, etc., Wanetsi w(u)šmānj, Pashai
lw. weza'nek; Shgh. vēčūj. V. nuvāš.

šfina Yzh, 'šfino Mg, (g), t, ti, šfūna
m. instep. — Cf. Hazara Prs. (Ja-
ghuridi from Deh-i Zangi) šāne-i-pāi
instep, Bal. šāna'y backbone, nape,
Prs. šāna shoulder. Reg. ra'san, v.
s.v.

šifōn Yzh, g, šf° sh, r clay used for
plastering of walls. — V. šift.

šafšīyān Yzh, °īryān sh, šāfšīyān g,
šou'īyān r armpit. — Originally an
obl. case? Cf. Prs. šafš(a), branch,
a hooked reed. šafšaf a crooked
branch? — V. tā'kaš.

šift-əm (pret.?) Yzh to plaster a wall
with clay. — Cf. šifōn, and poss.

- Bal. *šəfaγ* rod for applying collyrium to the eyes (v. NTS., 5, 51), etc. (with **axš*?).
- šəftal* Yg, Mm, g lupine. — Prs.
- šəftālē* Yzh, sh, °i g, °olū r, °ālū Mm peach. — Prs.
- šəyiko* Yp a plant resembling sorrel; *šəiko* f. Mm rhubarb, rau. — V. rir, *selxiko*.
- šə'ur* Mm, g, šu° (g) hedgehog (not known by the other informants). — Prob. a lw. (note Mm γ°, cf. Sgl. *šə'or*, Par., Prs. dial. *šuyur*).
- šəhər* Yzh, °er, °ar sh, u, šār Z town. — šūi tro š° Ysh, nə šāharen u. — Prs. V. *šāhar*.
- šū'ko* Yzh, šū'ko sh, g collar-bone. — < **srausa* 'protruding bone', cf. Bal. *srōš* elbow? (v. Walde-Pok., I, 500). — V. *fiyasti*, *pa'rāyasti*.
- šəb-*: *šəbəy* Z to lift up, raise. — Cf. Sak. *škam-* to raise, construct, Av. *skamb-*, v. EVP., s.v. *ācauul*.
- šəklām* Mm dew. — Cf. Sgl., Khov. *šəg'nām* from Prs. *šabnam* + Wkh., Ishk. *šak*. V. *nəb*, *praš'γār*.
- šəkr'ro* Yzh, šəkr'ro g, °e'ro p, šū'ku'ro r, ušə'ro sh; *šəkyuro* Mm, °a (g), *šəkyura* t, °ra G, *šəkyūrā* M(g), *šəkyura*, d f. Z, *šturo* B, *išəuro* LSIy, *šəkir* m. — *nar šəkyur* Mg male camel. — < **uštūrā*, cf. Av. *uštara*, etc. Camels are not used in Chitral, and the Y forms with *šə* are prob. borr. from or influenced by M. — *šturo* B is a doubtful form. Cf. G s.v.
- šəkrəm*: *šəkrəm* Y (šəkr- y), *šəkr am*: *šəkar-un* Mm; *šəkr*: *šəkr/ör* Z, *šəkar* G to send (a thing). — *šəkr* imper. 2 sg.; *yo 'vira 'nā-mən kōi šəkr?* Ysh who sent me this burden? *kāyoz* *kəro*, *šəkrən* sh he wrote a letter and sent it (to us?). — Cf. Sogd. (°)škr- to push, bring, Prs. *šikār* hunting, chasing.
- šəkur* Yu hunting, shooting. — *no širen š° šol*, *no širen 'š° ke'nam!* — Fr. Prs. *šikār*.
- šə'kor* Yzh, sh sugar. — Khov. < Prs. *šəkrafla* G scorpion. This word was not known to any of my informants. — Connection with Av. *xrafstra-* as suggested NTS., 3, 298 is, of course, extremely doubtful (cf. Prs. *xastar* reptiles, insects?). But the assertion that *xrafstra-* should be identical in meaning with *spīš-* (Benveniste, *Studia Indo-Iran.*, 244) is hardly borne out by the texts.
- šəkt* zh, *šəkyāt* sh insipid, tasteless, Khov. *šəkt*. — The Khov. word has not been recorded by Lor. or myself.
- šəkyui* Mm, °iy g, °iy t, °i ti, (g), *šəxiy* m. Z neck; *šəkyui* Mg neck of a horse. — < **šta-ka*, with very early contraction < *(u)šadākahya, cf. *šilē??*
- šəle* Yzh, sh, °e g, rice in the field. — Khov. < Prs.
- šəl* Y (šəl r), šāl Mm, šal Z lame. — Prs. *šal*.
- šəlē* Yzh, šəlē sh, šr'lo g, r, šille B, neck; *tre-šele* LSIy *del-tšli* m on his neck. — *drio tra šile* he threw it on his shoulder. — Cf. Sogd. *šə'k* neck; Av. *ušadā-* name of a part of the back, *pušt-i tēz?* V. *šəkyui*.
- šəlo* Ysh, °a u, šo sh near, at, together with, *pəš-i*. — *šəlo 'won ai* Ysh 'ba *pəš-i ū buru'*; *šəla daryāhan u 'pəš-i daryā'*. Cf. Gramm. § 218. — Prob. connected with *šilē*.
- šəulo* Yzh, sh rice and meat boiled

together. — Cf. Prs. *šila* rice-soup (< *šālyā°?).

ša'lāku Yzh centipede(?), lizard(?), (not found in Lutkoh). — Kho. *šalāk* lizard(?), grasshopper(?) (Lor.).

šil'ēx Yzh, °ox sh, g, B, °āx Mm, °ax, s'lēg' Z naked, destitute. — *mun zəmo'nakk* 2nd mun wulo šilo'xo (f.)

šūi vto Ysh my child and my wife have become destitute; *šilaxx* pl. — Cf. Sgl., Wkh. *šilax*, Shgh. *šilak*.

šām Y, *šom* m. Mm, Z, *šām* G evening. — Prs. V. *xšēma*.

šam Ysh ripe. — Cf. Bal. *šam* moist?

šam-: *šamd-* Yzh, g, sh, 'šom-: *šam'd-* Mm, *šom-*: *šēmd* Z, *šām-* G to drink. — *yauyo šamam* Yr; *čāi šam!* Ysh, 'šamēm zh, *čāməm* I don't drink; *šamef-este* sh you are drinking — Av. *šam*, cf. Prs. *āšāmtān*, Zaza *šim-* to drink, Psht. *šūmī* drinks (Yūsuf u Zulaixā, ed. Qandahār, p. 157, l. 12), Orm. *šam-* to sip, (but *tar-*, Par. *tēr-* to drink), *pā-*, *piba-*, in Sgl. *pōv-*, Wkh. *pōv-*, Sak. *pā-*; **upa-raiz*: Shgh. *berēz*, Yzgh. *bīraz*, etc.; *čāš-*: Sogd. *čš-*, Psht. *čš-* (but Wan. *γōz-* < *gādh* + *s*?); *xwar-*: Prs. *xwurdan*, etc.; Oss. *nūaz-* (?).

šam'ēr Mm, °ir Z, G sword. — Prs. V. *xogor*.

šin Ysh, in *čir miš šin* 'four days ago'.

šino Yzh, sh, g, 'šu° g vulva; 'šino Mm, °a g, °a Z anus; 'šine Mti podex; *šēna* G behind. — Cf. Wkh. *šin*, Sgl. *šen* podex, anus, Av. *sraonī*-hip, podex. Cf. also Wkh. s.v. *šūnj*.

šinjo Yzh, sh, °jo g, *šin'jo* r, *šino* Mm, °e g, °a t, *šizna* f. Z needle. — With assim. of *s*-*z* > *š*-*z* from **s(a)u-čani*, cf. Niya Kharoshthi *sujina*°,

Prs. *šōzan*, Kurd. *šūzin*, E. Bal. *šišin*, Sgl. *ššōn*, Psht. *stōn*. *jn* > *nj* also in Khov. lw. *šūnj* (v. BSOS, VIII, 663), Wanetsi *sunzōn* (?). — Prs. *sunjāq* pin, Oss. *šinj* thorn, etc., is a different word. — V. *xar-šīn*.

šinamia (pl. *šinami*) Yzh, °nāmō sh, °e r, °i (pl.?) p, u girl. — *loh šināmī niāsti* sh two girls were sitting; *də čatīr loh šināmī viet* u there were two girls in the tent. — Av. *stri-nāman-* female sex (about animals). Cf. Lhd. *tremī*, Panj. *tīmat*, etc. woman < *stri-mātrā*.

šōnzda Mg, *šōz°* m sixteen. — Prs. *šūngā* Yzh, sh corner of a house. — Prob. fr. Khov. *šūng* (of Ir. origin?).

špāc Ysh, 'ocəpoc Mm, *špācin* B, *ispa* (?) p behind, after. — *špāc na tō fsāi* Ysh he rose after you; *spāc e'nān* zh 'pušt-e mā biyā' (?). — **hača-pasēā*, cf. Prs. *sipas*, Wkh. *cəbas*. V. *čpāc*, *vispāc*.

špāc-kera Yzh hind quarters of animals; *špāš-kere* sh podex. — V. 'pero.

šār Yzh file (tool). — Khov.

šir Yu lion. — no *širen šikūr šut* they went to shoot the lion. — Prs.

šōr Yg (in *yu-šōr*), B, *yū šōr* LSly, 100. — Khov. V. *šad*.

šarm Yzh, r shame, pudenda. — Prs. V. *ššarm*.

še'riet Yu Islamic law. — Ar.-Prs.

šur'vāi Yzh, sh, g, °ba r, °wā Mm soup. — Prs.

šesō Yp. In *mamə š° do* 'Warto dā pešō a word of unknown meaning, explained thus: 'nām na dārad, hamtari yak gap ast (it is merely a word); mā ba tu āšeq šudam' (?).

šēšā Yzh a kind of wild vegetable

growing in the hills. — Lor. compares Khow. *šei* a kind of mountain plant + *šax* (Shina *ša*) vegetable.
šišo Yzh, *šišo* sh glass; earthquake. —
 Prs. *šiša* glass, bottle. — V. *šibi'jrm*.
šus Mm, *šus* g, *šis* (g), *šes* Z lung. —
 Prs. V. *pāpəs*.
šišoyo Yzh, *šišo* r, *šoyo* zh, sh mirror,
šiša'ga G bottle. — Cf. *šišo*. V. *ai'na*.
šas'köt Mm podex. — Cf. *špačkere*, *pero*.
ššpāzək Mg spleen (?), *ššpa'zək* Z belly.
 — Cf. Brahui *nīm-pāza* spleen (Ir. lw.). — V. *ninamāšcē*, *špərzə*.
šāstē Yzh hook, Khow. *kauf*. — Cf. Prs. *šast* fish-hook.
šst Mm, *štī* Z, *štē* LSIm what? — *tu* *šs' lōri?* *tu* *šs' yikoniy?* — < **š(i)sti* < *čisči* (cf. Tedesco, *Dialektologie*, MO., 12, 212). But cf. Oss. *šstī*, *yesti?*
šāt Mm honey. — Ar.-Prs. — V. *ag'imīn*.
šut Mm near. — V. *nazdik*, *qarib*.
štāhān, *štāen* Yzh, *štahan* B below, under. — *šs' še mūzān* below the table; *šs' us'tāim* I place it below. — *še* + Prs. *tah*.
šta-žezikan Yr hamstring.
štānān polo Yg sole of the foot. — *št*^o adj. from *štāhān*.
štī-ra Mm, *štī-ra* (š) t something. — *na to* *šs' dālom*; *šs' avəram*. — V. *štī*.
šuv- Yzh, *šuvd* M(g), *šuv-*: *šued* Z to suck. — *č(š)šcē* doesn't drink; *šuvē* sucks, Yzh; *škyin šuvd* M(g). — Cf. Wkh. *šap* (Shaw), Par. *šup kan*, Oss. *sābi* suckling.
šuv'ā-: *šuv'vud* Yzh to suck (used about the mother).
šuvāzī Yp n. of a flower, forget-me-not.

šax Ysh n. of a plant, *šičik*. — Khow. *šax* green vegetable (Lor.).
šāxo Yzh, g, *šx*^o r, *šāxo* Mm, *šāxa* ti, Z, *šax* G branch. — *štūr šs'* Yr a big branch. — Prs.
šāxeg Yzh tinder. — Prs. *šaxak* a small twig?
šāxek-i sar Mm temples. — V. *yur'pako*, *poza'yak*. Cf. s.v. *ušk-māšiko*.
šō'xōv M(t) stream divided into many branches. — Prs. *šāxāba*. V. *baxšiyō*.
ššyo Yzh, Mm, *šd* g, *ššyo* Ysh, g, r, p, *šva* G, *ššya* Z female. — < **striyā*. Cf. Sgl. *šec*, Wkh. *streī*, Or. *šetērij*, Psht. *šəja* (q.v.), Oss. *šil*, *šilā* (with l from *nāl* male).
šayuk Mm cuckoo. — V. *ka'kuk*.
šā'yīn Mm hawk. — Prs. *šāhin*.
šayoz Yzh, sh glacier. — Khow.
šiz Y, Mg, *šūs* Mm eagle (m. and f.), vulture (Yzh). — Cf. Sgl. *šūš* < **šāc*.
šizo-γun Yzh, Mm cotton-thread. — V. *šidan'wo*, *paxta'i wirz*, *wušūles*.
šizoγun-šōγ Yzh, *šoyun-šōγ* sh woman's cloak.

T

t encl. pron. 2 sg. — Cf. § 205.
tā Ysh, u until, in order that. — *xšə'vō* *tā mrx* sh night and day; *wa'mən* *muzdurə* *na mən del*, *tā zo o'im* give me my wages so that I may go; *ās tā lu'rōum u*. — Prs.
tī-m: *loγo'i-m* Yzh, *tī'i-m*: *lo'γōi* sh, *tō'y-im*: *lo'γōi* Mm, *tue-*: *luγay* Z to enter. — *yduyo tīm* (*loγo'im*) Yzh I bathe(d); *lo'γōi do kyēi*, *tro kiyēf*, *da ma'šit* sh, u; *dadrām tīm* = *dō šom* zh, *dō kyāyī tīm* sh, *dō kyōi tō'yim* Mm. — *tī* < **ati-i*, cf. Sgl. *atīy*,

- Sogd. *tys-* (cf. Pkr. *aiçchati* passes on), Sar. *dið*, Yzgh. *diš* (: *dayd*); Khuri *tiom* I come. But *lojoi* < ? + *gata*.
- tu* Yzh, sh, *tə* sh, n, Mm, Z, G thou. — Cf. § 203 sq.
- tūi* Mm, g, ti, *tūy* Z, G mulberry. — Anc. lw. from Prs. *tūt*. Acc. to Laufer, Sino-Ir. 582, not from Semit. V. *m²reç*, *tūt*.
- tu'būr* Yzh, *tə*^o, *tam*^o Z guitar, *rubāb*, *tambūr*. — Borrowed, at different periods, fr. Prs.
- tə'but* Mm, g down of birds. — Cf. Sgl. *tə'bot*, Sar. *tibit* down, Turk. Prs. *tibit* soft goat's hair.
- 'taçingē* (pl.?) Yzh goat-skin shoes, used by the Kafir. — Khw. *'taçing* pubboos, footwrappers; Palola *tha-çingā*.
- tā-duni'ā* Yu the lower world, *ta* Z under. — Prs. *tah* (in *tah xāna*, etc.). Cf. *tahē alarsrñē*, *štāhān*, *tā'kaš*.
- tfo* Yzh, *tfe* sh, *tuf* r, Mm, *təf* Yg, Mg, *tfoyo* Yg, *tfo* M(g), *tuf* G, *tuf* Z saliva. — Prs. Cf. Shgh. *tuf*, etc.
- tfak* Yzh, *tu'fok* r, *tu'fak* Mm, *tə*^o Z, G gun, rifle. — *təfək* da'ham Yzh I shoot. — Prs. — Wkh., Sgl. have the Turk. word *miltiq*, Shgh. etc. the native *can*. Cf. BSOS, VIII, 659.
- tfo'v*: *tfo'ed* Z to put fire to. — V. Z, s.v., and cf. Par. *tapēw* to heat.
- 'togo* Mm, *ta'ga* G, *tang* Z narrow. — *tang* fr. Prs.; *togo* may be genuine. — V. *tang*, *trok*.
- 'tūga* Z, *ga* G button, bud. — Deriv. < **tumga* < **tukma* suggested § 119. But probably < Prs. *tuqa*. V. *tukmo*.
- tag'bīr* Yu plan, explanation. — na *tag'bīren o'im*. — Also Paht., Par., Khw., Ashk., Awromani *tag'bīr* < Prs. *tadbīr*.
- tīyo* Yzh, p rope made of willow-bark (p: used for fastening the handle of a spade, v. III). — Cf. Wkh. *tik* willow, Prs. *tāk* branch, tendril, vine, etc.: Paht. *tāya* elm or poplar.
- tu'yd-am*: *tu'ydāy-am* Mm to shave, *turda*(?) B to cut. — Cf. *tiz*. V. *fxau*, *xrd*.
- 'tuym* Y (*tū*^o g), *tūym* Z grain, corn. — Cf. Prs. *tuxm* etc., v. Z s.v.
- ta'hē a'larsrñē* Yzh threshold. — Cf. *tā-duniā*. V. *siri*.
- ta'qio* Yzh, r pillow, back of a chair, *taki'ya* Z pillow. — Ar.-Prs. *takya*. — V. *vir'zanē*.
- 'tēiko* Yzh, *tā*^o g eye-apple. — Cf. Bakht. *tē*, ti eye, Par. *tēč*?
- to'ko* Mm, *tōga* Z alone. — Cf. Wkh. *toko*, Sgl. *tāke*, Rosh. *tōqā*, Prs. *tāqa*. — V. *fkyiyo*.
- tuk'mo* Yzh button. — Turk.-Prs. V. *tūga*.
- 'tukun-um* Mm to chop up, hash. — Cf. *tik*, *kik* Z to beat?
- tā'kaš* Mm, g, *tā-i-kaš* (g), *'ta-kaš* Z armpit. — Cf. *tā-duniā*, Prs. *kaš*. — V. *taf'šiyān*.
- tāl* Yzh, sh, g, *'tolo* r, *ga* m. Mm, Z, *tā'la* G kettle. — Sgl. *tāl*, cf. Kati *tol*, Lhd. *thālī* dish, metal vessel? Not to be compared with Shgh., etc.
- toðē* plate, tray (< **tāðaka* > Y **tāðē*) as proposed by G.
- 'tāl-im*: *ta'li-m* Yp to whittle, *tō'iy*: *tē'iy* Z to kill, slaughter. — *'tālom* vo *pə'zē* I whittle the log, *'pāra pāra mēkunim*. — < **tard*, v. s.v. *potiēč*.
- te'la-um*: *tu'li-im* Yzh, *tola-um*: *tūliy* sh, *tə'lav-um* Mm, *telev-am* t, *təlaw*:

- teheiy* Z to seek, search for. —
gadā'i t° Ysh I beg; *rux'sat tūli'yō*
 he took leave, 'talbist'; *ēi tal'swā*
gadā'i don't beg; *šūi no tūli'yān*
 'ba gadāi talabistan raft'. — Ar-
 Prs. *ṭalabidan*.
- trla* Yzh copper(!), *ti'lā* Mm, *te°* g,
tillā B, LSI m gold. — Prs. — The
 meaning 'copper', if correct, must
 be due to a recent adjustment caused
 by the introduction of Khw. *so'worum*
 'gold' (LSIy gives *zer* 'gold'). B has
loh copper (< Khw.).
- tal'kān* Yzh, sh dried mulberry flour. —
 Badakhshi Prs. (not in lexx.). But
 cf. Prs. *talxā* parched grain, pulverized
 and mixed up with water? — V.
čirylšče, kišo'ri, pušč.
- tulis'mād* Yzh flood, river in spate. —
 Khw. (O'Brien) *tisilmād* id., but acc.
 to Lor. *tisilmād* means 'many, a
 crowd (of men)'. —
- telt* Yzh, *te°* sh, *te°* Mm, B old, shabby,
 tattered, *šyā*(?). From Ar-Prs. *tils*
 old, ancient, dirt of a garment?
- talx* Yzh, r, g, Mm, g, Z, *°pax* Ysh
 bitter. — Prs.
- talx-karda'čē* Yp dandelion. — *Prs.?
 Bailey suggests connection with Phl.
 (Bund.) *kārda, kārtak* n. of a flower,
 Pandanus(?). Cf. Khw. *trispōy*
 dandelion: Y *trisp* sour, acid.
- tāam* Ysh food. — *t°* *kvet-isto* she is
 preparing food. — Ar-Prs.
- ta'mākū* Yr tobacco. — Ind. fr. Prs.
- tono* Y, g, B, *ta'na* Z, *tan* G body;
tana Mm stem of a tree. — Prs. *tan(a)*.
tanou B rope. — From Khw. *tanau*
 (v. BSOS. VIII, 664)? But cf. Shgh.
tanōv (Sköld).
- tandene'ū* Yp threads connecting the
 wings of a spinning wheel (v. III.),
 Kho. *tandē'nī*. — The Khw. word
 is unknown elsewhere. Cf. Prs.
tananda a weaver's instrument, etc.?
tandur Yzh, sh, *tondoro* Mm, *°a* g,
tandōra G thunder. — Prs.
- tēn'dār* (-f) Ysh thin.
- tan'drust* Yzh, r, *tun°* sh, *tēndu'r°* u
 well, in health. — Prs.
- tunuk* Yzh, *t'i'nek* M(g) shallow, Khw.
tonk; *tunkā* B thin. — Prs. *tunuk*
 (cf. BSOS. VIII, 670).
- tang* Mm, Z saddle-girth. — Prs. — Cf.
togo, trok.
- tēp'lāya* Yzh drum. — Prs. *ṭabla(k)*.
- tūi-pušk* Mm dried mulberry-flour. —
 V. *pušč, talkān*.
- tro* Ysh, r into, on, etc. — *šūi tro šāhar*
 Ysh he entered the town; *nā tē tro*
lās kō'rum I put it in your hand;
tro zil č-āyōi 'ba yād-i mā na āyad;
tra awā zyūstē r he flies through the
 air. Cf. § 219. — Av. *tarō* and
antaro? Cf. Parachi, *tar* (IIFL, I,
 § 101).
- tāra* Mm a single hair. — *yū t°*. —
 Prs.
- tiro* Y, *°a* Mg, *tūro* Mm darkness, *°ra*
 G dark. — Av. *taōra* (pl.). Cf.
 EVP. s.v. *tōr*.¹
- toru* Yzh, g lower. — *t°* *pōrēik* zh
 lower lip; *toruor-drai* g bedding,
kurpa (: 'put-below').
- tūr* Z trap. — Cf. Wkh. *tor*, v. EVP.
 s.v. *tōr*?²
- tūr* Yzh, p mountain-ash. — Khw.
- trō'boda* Yzh, *pālō 'tribōno boda* g ankle;
trōbōn ta lasboda sh wrist. — But
 Prs. *tarband* means only 'a wet
 bandage'. V. *boda, usk-māžiko*.
- trif* Z: *trōft* Ysh, Z to steal. — *šingikī*

- u'gah* ʔə aʔəraʔəf yu t° Ysh the woman stole at once one of the gold coins. — Cf. Av. *trəfyāt*, Phl. *trufak* (v. Reichelt, Av. Elementarbuch, 61; Nyberg, J.A., 1929, 293; Bailey, J.R.A.S., 1933, 1004; Schaefer, Stud. z. antik. Synkretismus, 216). Already in Av. *tr* > *trə*, cf. Ishk. *truf*, Shgh. *cif* with secondary *tr*- treated as ancient postvoc. *θr* (arāi 3, but *puc* son).
- trok* Yzh, sh saddle-girth. — Kho. *trang*, Wkh. *träng*, Shgh. *te'rang* (v. s.v.). — Cf.:
- trok* Yzh, °g g, r narrow, *troyo* B tight.
- trog-wēliko* Yzh, *tro-wēliko* sh irrigation rivulet running across a field. — Prob. from *trok* narrow, and not related to Or. (Lentz) *tur-wēd* Hochgraben, or to Psht. *trai* small stream, mill-race (v. EVP. s.v.).
- taryo* Y (to° g), *targiko* Mm shed for goats and sheep, *ayēl-i māl*. — Cf. Bur. *tārk(h)* walled enclosure??
- tiry* Yzh, r, ti° sh, *tir'yo* Mm, *tər'ya* g, Z, *turyo* B sharp. — Av. *ti'ra*-, cf. Kohrū, Keše *tir*, etc.
- trik* Yzh thing, matter. — cō'min t° *astet'* 'ēi ēiz ast'
- 'tarik* Yzh poplar. — Turk. (but Khov. *terek* chenar). — V. *ra'meno*.
- tira'mā* Mm, g, t, °ō autumn. — Prs. — V. *pa'iz*.
- ta'rān* Yzh, sh soft, wet, unfinished cheese; *toringd* Z fresh, new. — Cf. Prs. *tar(r)* moist, fresh.
- trušnē* Yzh, °a B, *tišno* Yr, *tižna* g thirsty. — Yr, g fr. Prs.; Yzh, B fr. Khov. *trušni* (Ir. lw., cf. BSOS, VIII, 664). — V. *kāk*, z°*orūy*.
- trišp* Yzh, r, tr° sh, g, *trišpo* Mm, °ε g, *teriš* (°*rišpā* f.) Z *trišpo* B

- sour, acid; *trišp* B thirst(!). — Cf. Sgl. *te'reš* (lw.?), Wkh. *te'rešp*, Bal. *trušp*. Poss. **tršpa* < **tršā* (v. EVP. s.v. *trūc*), cf. Russ. *terpkij* sour, acid (< **trpūkū*), v. Trautmann, Balt-Slav. Wb., 325).
- 'trāxnik* M(g), *terax'nōk* Z spark. — Z compares the group of words mentioned s.v. *cə'rox*.
- ta'rāzū* Yzh, tā° sh scales; *Trāzū* g, n. of a constellation, Libra. — t° *a'vere*, *mām dā* t° Ysh bring the scales, I shall weigh. — Prs.
- 'trāz*- Y: *trayd*- Yzh, *trēzi-ēn* sh, *trē'jvē-m* r, *'trāj*:- *trayd*- Mm, *trōnj*:- *trāyd*- t, *trōj*:- *trāyd* Z, *trōdj*- G to bind, tie. — mlān *trāzim* Yg, *trēžym* pf.; mo 'adam 'yavo *trēž*, mai 'ādame 'yavo 'tražet zh, tu na'ko va 'yavo *trāžet*. — Prs. *taranjidan* to tighten (v. Z s.v.). (Cf. Bailey, BSOS, VIII, 138).
- 'tasa* Yp copper tray. — Ar-Prs. *tās* goblet.
- tō-i-sar* M top of the head. — Cf. Sgl. *tā-i-sar*, Prs. **tār-i-sar*? V. *'kāka*, *pxoyak*.
- tāš'ko* Yzh, t° g, to° r, ta° sh, p, Mm adze. — Cf. Prs. *tēšp*, *taš*.
- tāt* Y, tot Mm, g, (g), Z, *tāt* G father. — āi *tāt*; na to *tāt*; yo *kvei mən tāt kvei* Yr; mō *a'maf tāt* this is your father; *taten što* the father said. — Sgl. *tāt*, Wkh. *tāt*, cf. Z s.v. *tūt* Yr mulberry. — Prs. V. *m'reš*, *tūi*.
- 'tūta* Mt Adam's apple. — Cf. Prs. *tūta* a sty on the eye-lid (orig. 'swelling'?).
- 'tavidoyo* Yzh, *tovdaga* Mt a tree with small berries, *tauda*, Khov. *čilažum*(?). — Prs. **tafta* is unknown in this sense.

to'vūnyo Yzh, *'tovu°* sh, p box, chest. —

Cf. Prs. *tabang(u)*, Psht. *taucang* tray, wicker basket, chest. — V. *sandug*.

tu'vor Yzh, sh, Mm, *to°* Yr, *tū'vər* g. *to°* Z large axe. — Cf. Prs. *tabar*, etc.

tuvər'zin Yzh battle-axe. — Prs. *tabarzin*. Kho. *taparziŋ* is an early lw.

tovrs'tōn Yr, *tōwi°* Z, *tāvi'stān* Mg summer. — Prs. V. *'wāro*.

'tūwanti Mm stirring-stick; *tēw-*: *tēvd* Z to stir. — Z compares Ishk., Shgh. *tēw-* etc. to stir (but connection with Prs. *tāftan* is improbable). *tēw-* < **tāwaya-* fr. IE. **tew-*, cf. **twec-* (Walde-Pok., I, 749).

tux Yzh steam. — Khov. *tox*, cf. Sgl. *toxt'xē*.

taxta'bandē Yp boarding enclosing the hearth, °*dī* Z fence. — Prs.

tīx-im: *'cāst-əm* Y (*tīx-g*); *'cīx-əm*: *cāst-am* Mm, *cīx-im*: *cōst-am* t, *'cīx-im*: *cōst* (g), Z, *cēsta* B to fall. — *woos tīim* Yg, *psāt tī'xīm* sh, *cīxēt* 3 sg. M(g). — < **hača-had-*, cf. *nič-*, *čad-*.

'taya Yzh, g, r, *'tāi* sh, *'to-i* Mm, *'to-ika* g colt. — Cf. Sgl. *ta'yāk*, Wkh. *tōy*, Sar. *tāē*. — Turk.

ta'yār Ysh, *tē°* B ready, completed. — *t°* *šūi*, *kər*. — Ar.-Prs.

'tāzo Yzh, g, °*a* sh, *'tāza* Mm, *tāzo* B well, in health. — *pādšā t°* *šūi* Ysh; *to tat ta'z-š tōndu'rust astet?* u. — Prs.

tīz Yzh quick, g sharp. — *tīz as!* — Prs.

ta'zīa Yzh heron, Khov. *manqāy*.

'tīz-əm: *'tāy-d-əm* M(g), *tēz-*: *tuyd* Z to cut, split. — Z compares Shgh. *tēz-* to shave (with *-š-* from the preter.), Rosh. *tōw*, Wkh. *tōš*, etc. (with which

cf. also Sgl. *tūl*, Psht. *tōžal*, Oss. *dasin* to shave) < Av. *taš-*. — But *tīz-* points to **tāčaya-*, **tāčaya*, cf. Oss. *tājin* adze. Acc. to Lidén fr. IE. **teg-*. — *tuyd-* (q.v.) to shave is based upon the past stem.

tāzī'ān *čog'gō* Ysh a kind of pear. — Cf. *tāzīa?*

T

tfo Yzh, *tifo* g n. of a small bird which says "*tif tif*", Kho. *tif*. — Acc. to Lor. Khov. *tif* is a kind of hunting bird.

tok Yzh, *tok* sh wild pear. — Khov. *tōng*, cf. also Psht. *tāngū* fruit resembling an apple. A more recent lw. than *kyogo*, *čogo*, q.v.

'fakye Yzh n. of a part of the plough. *tī'pē* Ysh much. — *bo^h tī'pē dau'let*. — Kho. *tīp* full.

Θ

θam LSIy come, *θamus* then. — Very doubtful forms. *θ* is not found in any other Y word.

V

-va a verbal particle denoting the conditional and the indef. pronoun. V. §§ 252, 210.

vo nota accusativi. — Cf. V. §§ 208, 215.

'vīo Y, Mm, *vīyā*, °*a* Z, *vī'va* G he was. — *zū'wān v°*, *yū 'wulo v°*, *loh pūrē vī'et* Ysh; *mun wulo šiloxo šūi vīo* my wife had become destitute; *'vīo yū ā'dām*, *wo 'hādāmen lo luydi vī'at* Mm; *yū wīya vīo*; *mən uzīr luvro*

vēm. Cf. §§ 225, 233, 250. — vii as irrealis and cond. v. § 253 sq. — Av. būta-, Wkh. vītk, etc.

'rad-: 'vāst Yzh, r, 'vōnd-: vōst- Mm, t to bind, to tie together (something broken), 'pēvand mēkinam'; to place loaves on the hearth to be baked (Mt). — yau vāstēm Yr. — Av. band-, cf. Sgl., Wkh. vānd-, Shgh. vīnd-, etc. — V. trāz.

ve'dō-um: ve'dt-am M(g) to warm one's hands by the fire. — *upa-(han-)tap-, with secondary preterite(?). Cf.:

vō'dāy-əm: vō'dayd-əm Yzh, sh, vīdayda B to mix. — *abi-(han-)tak-(?). Cf. Osa. āndajīn to solder. Cf. § 118.

vōl'yo (w°) Yzh, sh, w° r, 'val'yo Mm, °ā (g), °a MFB, wal'ye LSIm, welyo y, būryō (f) B up, above. — vōl'yo a'im, wōl'yo o'yām Yzh, 'val'yā a'yām M(g): mōn kyēi vōl'yo as'tet Yzh my house is above; šot val'yo Ysh 'raftan bālā'; wōl'yo 'bālā āmad'. — Av. vārdwa- + kā might result in Y *vōl'yo, vōl'yo, but in Mm we should expect *vōl'go(?).

vul'gōr Yr, wūr'yār M(g) shoulder-blade; wūr'yār Mg, t, °gar m upper part of the back, between the shoulders; wurgōr m. Z spine. — Prob. < *wul'gōr. Cf. Psht. wulai shoulder-blade.

'velīwo Yzh, ve'l° sh lightning. — Prob. < *welīwo < *wi-daipā-, cf. Sogd. wydymp'h (Buddh.), wydymp' (Chr.) = *widēmbā, Bartangi (Sköld) wē'đebj < *widaipaka-, Sar. (Bellew) wadāfz (d = đ). Sak. bātava f, acc. to Konow < *witapā-. — A root *daip-, *dip- is unknown from Ir., but its existence is proved by the Sogd. and Bart. forms.

vōn Yzh, g, r, vān sh main root, bottom,

foot of anything. — Av. būna-, Prs. būn, etc.

vō'n-im: vō'd-ēm Yzh, sh, vōn-: vōt u, 'vīn-um: vōd-əm Mm, vōn-: vud, w° Z to carry, bring, carry off (animate beings). — vō wulo (vō to wulo) vōnem Yu I bring a (your) wife; vō 'mun vō'na 'marā bigir'; 'pūra vō'dēm Yzh I brought my son; vō mara vō'det šelo pād'sāan sh they brought the man before the king; šo pād'sāan vō wōl'o vōt galavānen u the cowherd took his wife away from the king; vō'det 'šāro sh 'burdan pāyān'; vō'det Mm 'burdā'; vō wulo šewōn čē vōt kōne Yu 'zan-i-ūra na mētāni giriftan'. — < *upa-nī-, upa-nīta- (v. § 118), cf. Par. ēn-: ānt- < *ā-nī-, and v. Bloch, L'indo-aryen, p. 44.

vō'nayaro Ysh, g, r, vīne'yārīko zh high hill, cliff, 'šāx-i kalān', Khow. zom. — Tālāš Mīr vō'nayaro Yr. — Cf. vān and yar.

vān Yzh, sh, g, vōn r, vān'ov Mm, vān'ova g, vān'g' Z, vān' G long. — wos vān šūi Ysh now he stretched himself. — *barīn-, cf. Av. barāzan- (barāšna-), barāšnu- height, hill.

vrai Yzh, sh, r, u, B, vō'rāi Ysh, g, vō'rāi Mm, °ōi g, t, ti, Z, °āy G, vō'rī M(g) brother, cousin. — mōn 'vōrai šo tō vōrayen us'tūr Yzh my brother is bigger than yours; āi trāi, čē xēstef-este sh o brothers, why are you weeping. — Av. brātar-, cf. Sgl. vō'rūd, Wkh. vō'rīt (also from the nom.).

'vrt-im: vrti'-om Yzh, 'vrt-im: vrti'-om (f) sh, 'vrt-am: vrti'-om r, vrt-im: vrti'-om g, vrti'-om: vrti'-om Mm, t, G, vō'rīr-: vō'rīr-, vō'rīsk- Z, vrti'-a B to

break. — *mən va skud vrləm* Yg I broke the stick; *vrlət* 3 pl., *vrla* imper. 2 sg.; *mo ādam vrl, māi ādame vrlēt* zh. — Orig. *vrl*: *vrlāk*, *vrlāš* < **braiś*: **brāša*, cf. Sgl. *vrl*: *vrlēt*, Shgh. *vrlāš*, etc. Cf. § 238.

vār M(t), *vār* LSIm time. — *yidir vār fta wīnəm* I see you a second time. — Early lw. from Prs. *bār* < **icāra*? But note the vowel. V. § 58.

vāro Ysh after. — *ti mol v° 'az i bād*. — Cf. Av. *aparəm* postea.

vāra Yzh, sh, °o M(g), 'vū°, 'v° Z burden. — *yo vāra kōi-kān?* whose is this burden? *wo vāra la'yado da kyei* Ysh he put the burden down in the house. — Av. *bāra*, Sgl. *vār*, Wkh. *vār*.

vāra-um Yzh: *vā'vād-o* sh to load, 'bār kardan'. — Cf. *vāra*.

vār Z light red. — V. Z s.v.; Bartholomae, *Mir.Mund.*, VI, 5; and Göteborgs Högskolas Årsskrift, 36, 3, 67.

vāro-əm: *vāro-əm*(?) Yzh to roast. — The forms are not clear. *vāro* (with -ē from the imperative **vāro*? < **vā(n)j*) < **brinj*, cf. Khov. lw. *vānē-im*; Bal. *brijag*, Sak. *brijs*, Psht. *wrīt* (if < **brixta*). But Wkh. *vāreš*, etc., v. EVP. s.v. *wrīt*.

vāro-ya Yzh to that side, 'ūsun'. — Cf. *vāro* < *apara*- and v. *mīr-ōya*.

vāro: *vāroft* Y, *vārofs*: *vārofsōy* Z to fly. — *vāroft* 3 sg., *vāroft* 3 pl. — Z compares Shgh. *vāroft* to stand (cf. Notes on Shgh. s.v. *vāroft*) cf. Wkh. *vārofs*-id., Yazgh. *vārofs*- and v. Bailey, Orient. Stud. in honour of C. E. Pavry, 22. — Y **vāro* > *vāro*? Cf. *vāroft*.

vāro Y, °d Mg, °ā (g), °a t, °go m, °vāro f. Z, *vāro* G eyebrows. — *vāro* pl. Yp. — **brūkā*, cf. Bakht. *burg*, Oss. *ārfūg*; but Wkh. *vāro*, Sogd. *br'uck*, Talish *bav* (**brūka*?) Sgl. *vric*, Psht. *wrāja* (< **brūkt*); Shgh. *vāro*, etc. (< **brūka*?)

vāro Yzh, u fruit. — *vo ārief la pōnēkaf la vāro yurd* u he seized the apricots with the leaves and with the fruit (or: foliage?). — Cf. Prs. *bar*, etc., v. Bailey, BSOS., 6, 73.

vāro'kōndi M(g) n. of a small shrub used as fuel. — Cf. *vāro-vurgo* s.v. *zeviro*.

vāro'kvē Yzh, sh, *vāro* p a kind of cheese-box, made from strips of willow bark. — Khov. *vāroketi* (-tī?) bark of willow or poplar used for making baskets (Lor.).

vāro:- *vāro* Z, to stand, *vāro-əm* Mm I am standing, *vāro-əm* t I rise, *vāro-əm* G I rise, *vāro* LSIm stand (imper.). — **upa-rāmaya*, cf. *vāro*? Note Z *vārofs* but *vāro* with v.

vāro Yr cousin(?). — Cf. *min*.

vāro Ysh nephew, brother's son. — Cf. *vāro*, *pūr*.

vāro Mm, *vāro* Z brother's son. — < **brādryaka*, cf. Av. *brātūrya*. V. EVP. s.v. *wrārō*.

vāro Mm, *vāro* Z brother's daughter. — < **brādri(yakā)*. V. *vāro*.

vāro Mm, 'vāro Z, *vāro* G silk. — Prs., cf. Psht. *wrēm*, Shgh. *vāro*, etc. V. *fāro*.

vāro Yzh, *vāro* sh, *vāro* g. *brūt* r, *brūt* Mm, (g), ti, *brūt* g, t, Z, G mustache. — *pa ka'čio vāro* 'dea Ysh cut your mustaches with scissors.

- Prs.; Y *vr-* points to early borrowing.
- vrazi'dinē* Yzh pillow. — Kho. *warz'dini* thick, round bolster for leaning against (Lor.), in its turn fr. Ir. (cf. RSOS. VIII, 663).
- 'vāzəyo* Yzh, *'varzəyo* sh, r, *'vəzəyo* g, *'vəzərgo* Mm, *'vəzərya* g, (sh), *'vəzərga* f. Z, *'vərga* G, *'vəzəyo* B wing; *'vəzəyo* Yp the 'wings' of the spinning-wheel (v. Ill.). — **bazrakā* cf. Khov. lw. *waraz-un*, Prs. *bažr*, and v. EVP. s.v. *waraz*.
- vir'zanē* Yzh, g, *ur'zə* sh, *vir'nī* Mm, *və* g, *və* m. ti, Z, *vir'nī* Mt pillow (filled with shavings of willow wood Yzh). — < **byzanaka*, cf. Khov. lw. *vraznī*, Sgl. *vəzd*, Wkh. *vərz*, Bal. *barzī*, and v. Z s.v. — V. *vrazi'dinē*.
- vispāc*, v. *wačpāc*.
- vīs* G to set (about the sun). — With orig. **w-* and with *š* from the past. Cf. Wkh. *wīs*, Yaghn. *vīs-* to set < **wi-isa*?
- 'višco* Y, *'viškvo* Mm, *°a* g steep hillside, ravine, *'pušta, sasta*, Khov. *dahār*. — Cf. Psht. *wač* ravine, crevice, if = *wat* < **bišta*.
- 'vəza* Mm, *'vīzo* (g), *'vəzo* g, t, *°a* Z he-goat. — Cf. EVP. s.v. *wuz*. V. *fer'āmə*, *nar'bəz*.
- və'zo* Y, *'vəzo* Mm, *'vīzā* (g), *'vəza* g, t, Z, *wu'za* G she-goat; Yzh, Mm also female ibex. V. *'vəza*.
- vəz'bum*: *vəzbi-'im* Yzh to tighten; *wəzib*: *wəzīd* Z to press together. — < **abi-zamb*, cf. Av. *zamb-* to crush, Wkh. *vīzam-* to rub to powder.
- vīzə* Y, *vūzə* Mm, *vīzə* g, (g), t, *vīzə* ti the arm above the elbow; Yzh also

calf of the leg; Yg, r arm below the elbow; *buzga* B muscle. — Cf. Av. *bāzu*, Psht. *wəzai* shinbone, etc.

vəz-γūnəy Z goat's hair. — Cf. Psht. *wəzγeunē*, etc., v. EVP. s.v. *wuz*.

və'zān-əm: *və'zād-əm* Yzh, sh, *'vəzān*: *'vəzād* g, *'vəzān*: *'vəzād- r*, *və'zān*: *və'zād* Mm, *və'zān*: *və'zād- t*, *və'zān*: *və'zād* d, *wə* Z, *wəzān* G, *wəzāda* B to know. — *və'zīt* 3 sg.; *zo* Pārsə *vəzānəm* Yg I know Persian; *zo dūr āgoya cī wīzīdam* B I couldn't come to-day. — Cf. Shgh. *wə'zān*, Sak. *vaysān-* to recognize, etc.; Sgl. *pəzīn*. V. Z s.v. **wi-*, *abi-* or *upa-zan*?

və'zāxo Yzh womb, pregnant (animal), Kho. *garbīn*. — < **upa-* or **api-* *zāḡā*, cf. Av. *api-zāḡā* the future birth. V. *pəzāḡē*, *zāḡko*.

'vəzurgə, v. *te'viryo*.

W

- wə* that, ille. — V. Gramm. § 208.
- wə* Ysh, Mm, u Mm, u Yu, Z and. — Prs.
- wūi* Y, Mm, Z, G, *wīy* Mt, *wīy* ti, *wī* g, *wī* (g), *wūix* (?) B wind. — *wūi* *kit(istə)* Yzh, g it is blowing. — Av. *vāta*. Cf. *Wūi*.
- wa-čpāc* Ysh, *vispāc* (š?) u back (adv.), *wəšpāc* LSIy behind. — *wə* *īnḡkiko* v° *šūi* Yu the woman went back. — Cf. *špāc*.
- wa'čārum* Ysh alms, *'gadāt*. — *wə* *nā-mən dēl* give me alms. — Khov. *wəthārum*, etc. (Lor.).
- wəḡəyo* Ysh, r separate, *judā*. — *wəḡəyo* *kenəm* sh I separate; *xostə šə* *yo'wən* *wəḡəyo* *šūi* r the husks were separated from the grain. — Perf. ptc. of *wār-*.

waft-em: *waft-em* Yzh, *waft-um*: *waft-um* Mm, *'waft-u/am*: *waft-e/am* t, (g), Z to weave. — *waft* pres. 3 sg., *wafto* pret. 3 sg. Yzh. — Cf. Prs. *bāftan*, etc., Wkh. *ūf*, Sgl. *if*; **ub*- in Av. **ubda*, Psht. *ūdā* to weave, *būda*, Prs. *pūd* wool (**upa-ubda*), Oss. *urd* warp, chain (< **ubdra*, cf. Pashai *udri* snare < Ir.), Kurd. *ūnīn* to weave; **wāp*- in Orosht. *wōb* (Lentz) sheaf, Phl. Psalter *w'py*.

waf'sho Yzh, *waf'sho* sh small wasp, *'waf'shiyo* Mm, °a t, G, *'waf'shiye* M(sh), °iya f. Z wasp. — V. NTS. V, 46, s.v. Bal. *gwabz*.

wah'ray Yzh hungry, *wā'hrāk* sh, *waxrāx* B hunger, *'woxrōgī* pl. Mm, *'waxrā* Z hungry. — zo w°, tu w°-a? Yzh; *mai* 'lūyā nī'āstat 'wuro, w° Mm the daughters were sitting there, hungry. — Tomaschek (BB, 7, 206) suggests derivation from *wē-khorāk* 'without food' (?).

wo'jou Yr span from thumb to little finger, *wa'zab* Mm span from thumb to forefinger. — Prs. *wajab*.

woko Ysh, r there, 'uko'. — w° *ninomrō* Yr there is the spleen; *woko cōs dārū* vto, *woko cōs kimat vti* Ysh 'ūko ēi dārū būd, *ūko ēi kimat bāša*. — Taj-Prs. *ūko* + *wo*.

wu'l-um: *'wust-um* Yzh to throw. — *pa yar wu'lum*, *wu'lē* I throw, he throws a stone. — Cf. Ishk. *wēd* to put; Feili Lur *bistin* to throw, Siw. Zaza *wist* he threw; and cf. EVP. s.v. *wēstol* (*wulēm*) to throw, shoot.

'wolo Yzh, sh, *'wilo* Mm, °a g, *'wōla* Z, *wōla* G large irrigation channel. — Cf. Wkh. *wōd*, and v. Z s.v. and EVP. s.v. *wāla*. Cf. *'weliko*.

wu'lai Yzh, u° g, *ulā'yō* r, *wōlio'yo* sh, *wu'loi* Mm open, *wil*- Z to open. — Cf. Skr. *vi-dhā* to spread, diffuse? Cf. *wulēyo*.

'wulo Yzh, Mm, *wu'lo* Ysh, u, u'lo g, r, *'wula* M, g, t, *'wilā* (g), *'wōla* ti, *wōla* Z, *wu'la* G, u'lo B, *wula* LSim wife. — Pl. *wuli* Ysh, *'wulē* u. *wo xoi wulo lrsē* Ysh he saw his own wife; *wo yoi 'wule nām li'o* he called his own wives; *no 'ā'beli 'pūrf 'wuli avēzde* sh he brought wives for both his sons. Cf. Av. *vaδū-*, Sogd. *wδw*, etc.

waly Yzh, *wālē* sh, *wālu* Mm, *wālu* LSim feast, merriment; *wālē* B marriage. — If the originally meaning is 'wedding-feast' (cf. Prs., etc. *sūr*, *tōi* 'feast' and 'wedding'), we may compare Av. (*upa*)-*vad* to marry; v. Sgl. *wōtuk*.

wul'ya Yzh, *wul'yāke* (pl.) sh, *wul'yake* r, *'wul'ga* Mm, *wul'giyō* g, *'wulgiy* (g), *wul'gē* pl. t, *wilē*, pl. *wilē* ti kidney. — **wydkā* or *wyōkā*, f. < Av. m. dual *vērōdka*, from which also Khorasani *bulk* (Houtum-Schindler), Prs. lex. "pulk", Ishk. *gul*, Kurd. *gule*, etc., Yazgh. *widgaθ* (Sköld), Sak. *bilga*. Orm. *yulkak*, Sgl. *wolk* may be derived from **wydk* or **wytk*. — Oss. *urg* (and the Ir. lws Syryān *vōrk*, Cheremiss *βāryś*) with early loss of the dental, cf. Jacobsohn, Arier u. Ugrofinnen, 220. — Prs. *gurda* < **wytaka*, cf. Bal. *guffay*, -iy with ff through IA. influence? — **wydkā* scarcely from **wert* (Marstrander IF. 20, 347, Charpentier, MO. 8, 109). — V. EVP. s.v. *pušta-warga* and cf. Wkh. *wātk*, Sgl. *wolk*.

¹*wēliko* Yzh, ¹*wō* sh, ¹*wō* r, g, ¹*wē* Mm small irrigation channel. Cf. ¹*wolo*. ¹*wūlēyo* Y, Mm, ¹*ā* (g), ¹*wūlēyē* g, ¹*wūlēya* t, ¹*wūleya* Z span (from thumb to little finger). — Cf. Shgh. ¹*wīdēd*, Sgl. ¹*wūdit*, Wkh. ¹*wōlēt*, Sogd. ¹*wyōt* ('foot' acc. to Benv., JA, 223, 221), formally < Av. *vi-dāti*- distribution, cf. Skr. *vi-dhā*- to spread. Kati *velyōu* is possibly borrr. from Mj. — In N.Bal. we should expect **gidāth*, but we find instead *girārth*, *gu*. — V. *wōjou*.

¹*wūlyeyo* Yzh, ¹*wūlyēyo* sh, ¹*wūlyā* Mg n. of a small shrub, '(y)irya, iryān'. Cf. Av. *varōdā*- shrub. V. Wkh. *yurya*. *walna* LSIm (for) hunting. — Cf. Av. *vā(y)*- to chaze, hunt?

¹*wīn*-. ¹*līšē*- Y (sh also ¹*līšē-am*), ¹*wīn*-. ¹*līšk*- Mm, (t), (g), : ¹*līšk* Z, : ¹*līšk* G to see. — *wīnēm*, 3 sg. ¹*wīt* Yzh, *wō xōi xēmonāf līšē* sh he saw his own children; *līšē-va*, (v. § 252); *mēn vōtō līšēm* g; *yū ādamen xūben līšē* u a man saw a dream; *wō xūben ku līšēt* u where did you see that dream? *mēn xūcēn līšēyēm* r; *mēn fta līškim* M(t). — < Av. *raēna* : *dērāšta* (v. Z s.v. and G, p. 153), cf. Par. *dhōr*. — Mj.-Yd. belongs to the small group of Ir. dialects which has neither the western (incl. Psht.) type *bin* : *did*, nor the north-eastern, Sgl., etc. *wīn* : *wīnt* (Sogd. *wīf*). Cf. in E.Ir. Sak. *dī* : *dāta*, Par. *būch* : *dhur*, Orm. *juṣ*, *jun* : *dvē-k* (and Bal. *gind* : *dīt*, *dīst*).

¹*wīn-um* : ¹*wī-ēt-um* Yzh, ¹*wī-ēn-əm* : ¹*wī-ēt-əm* g, ¹*wī-ēn-am* : ¹*wī-ēt-am* Mt, (*yūcēn*) : ¹*wī-yet-um* m to untie, loosen, '*yala mēkunim*'. — Cf. Skr. *vi-tan*- to unfold, spread. — V. *yū'ican*.

wind, v. *wō*.

¹*wūy* Yzh, sh, ¹*wūn* r, g, ¹*wūy* Mm, g, (g) marmot, '*wūnduk*'. — Cf. Sgl. *yūnek*, Wkh. *wēnek*, *wūndek* (from Taj., Prs. (dialect) *wēnak*).

¹*wār-əm* : ¹*wāt-əm* Yzh, sh, ¹*wār-əm* : ¹*wēt-əm* Mm, *wētta* B to separate. — *wād'yo*, *wōdyo* *kenēm* Yzh, sh I separate, '*judā mēkunem*'. — Cf. Av. *var*- to select, with secondary preterite (v. § 238)? — Cf. *wōdyo*.

wōr Yzh, sh, *wōr* r, *wār* g oath. — *wōr xōrēm* zh, *wār xōrum* g I swear. — Av. *varak*-, cf. Phl. *var*, Orm. *yācar*. V. *qasam*.

¹*wōru* Yzh, *wār* g upper. — *wō* *pōršik* zh, g upper lip. — < **w(v)ar* < Av. *upara*-.

¹*wūro* f. Yr a large duck.

¹*wārfo* Yzh, r, ¹*g*, ¹*wōrfo* sh, Mm, g, ¹*wōrfe* ti, ¹*wārfa* f. Z, ¹*fa* G snow. — Av. *vāfra*-, and Orm. *yōf* m., but Psht. *wāwra*, Zaza *vāur* (Kurd.-Pers. Forsch. III, IV, 170) and Saka *baura* f. (not Saka m. as supposed by Konow, Saka Studies, 123), cf. § 177. Meillet's rejection of the derivation of *vāfra* from Skr. *vap*- (BSL, 35, CR. 26) is unfounded, cf. e.g. Palola *kir* 'snow': Skr. *kir*-.

¹*wā'riyo* Yzh, ¹*wā* sh rain. — Av. *vāra*-, Wkh. *wūr*, Khw. (lw.) *wāru*.

¹*wōryo*, ¹*yiko* Yg, ¹*wāryiko* f. zh, ¹*worgiko* Mm, ¹*worgika* f. Z she-lamb, one year old, "worth one rupee" (*yak rupā šuda*). — < **warakā*-. Cf. Sgl. *wērak*. V. *wōrya*.

wūry Y (*wūry* g), Mg, (g), t, *wōurg* m, Z, *wūr* M(sh), *wūr*, *wōrg* G wolf. — Av. *vārka*-, cf. Sgl. *wōrk*, Burushaski (lw.) *urk*.

wur'yār, v. vul'yōr.

wary'i'jin M(g) n. of a water-fowl, 'kāl-miry' (?). — But cf. Wkh. s.v. 'kāl-mory.

wōryiko, v. wōryo.

war'waden Yzh trouser-string. — Prob.

< *war-vaden < *warta-bandana, v. s.v. woro. Cf. Sgl. wōl'vōš.

wārican Yg the Milky Way (?). V. 'pado.

wār'wāne Yzh, wōr'wānā sh, wōr° r, wōr'wāne g a kind of wild, uneatable berries. Prob. a pl. form.

wōr'ya Yzh, wō° g, wōr'i'ā r, wā'rē (pl. wā'rē) sh, wā'rē Grammoph., wōrya Mm, wōryōyo g, wōrēy Z new-born male lamb. — Cf. wōryo and nar-wōrya, prasi'lanē wā'rē.

wōr'z Yzh, r, Mt, wōr'z Yzh, Mg, wōr'z m. Ysh, Mm, Z, yūr'z Yg, wōr'z G woollen thread. — < *yū'g'zho, cf. Sgl. wōr'z, Yazgh. wōz, poss. Bal. gu'z root (fibre). V. EVP. s.v. wōza.

wōr (pl. 'wā'rē) Y, wōr Mm, g, (g) main roof-beam, 'fir-e-kālān'. — Cf. Sgl. wāf. *warta dissim. from *wartra 'protection'? V. wōro.

wōro Y, wōro Mm, °a t summer; wōrā M(g), °e ti early spring, 'awal-e-bahār'. — < *wāhyt + ā, cf. EVP. s.v. wōrai, and Par. Voc. s.v. 'xāra.

wōr-um: wōs'c-um Yzh to knit, wō'r-əm: wōs'c-əm sh to weave (?), war: wōs'k Z to stretch the warp on the loom. — wōs'c he knitted. — Cf. Av. vart- to turn? Oss. yā'dārt (reel on) spinning wheel with dissim. < *wa(r)taθra- (but cf. Miller, Osset. § 3, 21)?

wōro Y, wōro Mm, wōra f. Z, °ra G trousers; wero B clothes. — Cf. Sgl. wōf trousers, Prs. garda leather breeches of a wrestler, Arm. vartik'

trousers (v. Nyberg, MO. 25, 181), Orosh. tar-wēg belt, Psht. nicārai belt of a pair of breeches; perhaps from Ir.: Kati wēf, Waig. ōf Kafir breeches. — Av. var- to cover.

wōryo Yzh, wōrgd Z quail. — V. Z s.v. and EVP. s.v. wōraš (de Morgan gives Psht. ourladza = *(w)uraja), Phl. vartak, Prs. wārdj, wālaš, etc., Brahui bārū from Ir.? Cf. Ishk. wōrc.

wōs Y, wōs Z now, then. — wōs 'što ke then he said; to yār wōs kū-š? where is your friend now? wōs do sūy ōyem r 'āli da kuca mērum'. — V. EVP. ōs (s.v. ōsēdēl), and cf. Paikuli 'ies now. wō'sa Yzh, wā'sa sh, wō'so r, wā'si wide, broad, wāssa B loose. — Cf. Sgl. wā'sē. Cf. Av. vāsō (adv.) unlimited, Prs. bas?

wō'sorico, wō'sorico Yzh, wā° sh widow, unmarried woman, wōsoro B widow(er). — Prob. from Khov. wō'soru, in its turn from Ir. *βē-sar- (cf. Tomaschek, BB. 7, 199 and Morg. BSOS, VIII, 670). V. bico.

wōst-əm: wō'tā(y)-im Yzh, sh, : wōstōy-əm M(g), wōst: wōstōy Z to place, leave behind. — Pres. 3 sg. wōst; pret. 3 sg. wō'tāi 'mānd'; štāen wō'tāim Yzh I put it below. — Av. ava-stā- to place, put.

wōs'to Y, wōst G, LSIm; but wōst Mm, g, (g), t, Z twenty. — Av. visaiti, cf. Sgl. wōst, Wkh. wōst.

wōs Ysh, g, r, Mm, Z, wō Yzh, wō B, wōš Mt grass. — < Av. vāstra-, v. EVP. s.v. wōšō and cf. Sgl. (w)wōš, Wkh. wōš.

wōs'c Yg morning; wōl'k M(g) it dawns, 'rōz mēšauca'. — Cf.:

: *wuškvo* M(g) flew up, 'ba hawā raft',
: *uškāy-am* Mm, *wušk'*: *wuškōy* Z
to rise. — < **uštā* < **ut-ethā*, cf.
Par., Bal. *ušt-* to rise; Sogd. **ušt-*
(Benf. JA. 223, 177). — Cf. Av. *uštāna-*
vital force: Skr. *utthāna-*, and v.
Turner, BSOS, 5, 131.

wuškuj: *wuškujōy*. Z to seek. — <
**uštunj-*, cf. Skr. *tu(ñ)j-* strike, push,
etc. + *ut-*?

wuški-ostia Mm ankle, wrist. — Cf.
ušk-māčiko.

wušūles Mm cotton thread. — Cf. Wkh.
wə'sāi, Ishk. *wəsi* id. + *loso* (q.v.)?

wušiyo Ysh, r, *ušiyo* zh, sh, *uši'yō* g
hunger, hungry. — zo *uši'yo kenem*
zh I am hungry, mo 'māra u° kit
this man is hungry; *wušiyo kər* sh
he became hungry. — From. **wysitā*(?),
cf. Prs. *gurs*, etc.

wuši'yadāy Ysh, *uši'yād* zh, *ušvōādīy*
Mm, (*wuši'yād(ig)*) Z hungry; (*wuši'yō*:
(*wuši'yād* Z to become hungry. —
no *uši'yādōm* Ysh I am not hungry;
zo *wuši'adā'y-əm* sh, zo *uši'yād-əm* zh
I am hungry; mo *ādām uši'yādē*, mai
adamē *uši'yadet* zh. — *wuši'yād* <
**wəsayanta-* 'hungering' > 'having
become hungry'? *wuši'yād-* used as
a secondary verbal stem. Cf. §§ 248,
259.

wə'xo Yzh, r, p, *wə'xo* sh, *wə'xo* g, *wə'xo*
Mm, °a ti, *wə'xa* t, Z, *wə'xa* G root-
fibre. — Cf. Prs. *bəx*, Psht. *wəx*, Shgh.
wə'āš, etc. V. § 152.

wə'xān Yzh tasteless. — From Khaw.
wə'xāl < Ir. **βē-xwād* (BSOS, VIII, 670).
wə'xrogī, v. *wə'hārāy*.

wə'xəz Yzh to grow (about plants). —
wə'xəz-este it is growing; *uməd asted*
ke mən yōu wə'xəzē I hope that my

barley will grow; *yōu wə'xəzē* the
barley grew(?). — Av. *vaxš-*.

wə'ya m. Y, Mm, Z, °o Mg, (g), t, ti
long-leaved, wild willow. — 'yū *wə'ya*
vī'o Mm. — Av. *vəiti-*. Ishk. *wəd*,
Sak. *bī*, v. EVP. s.v. *wala*. — Cf.
Oss. *yēs*, *yīs* brushwood, scrub; Saka
bisu bush, tree < **waitsa-* (but Skt.
vetasa-). — V. *a'wusto*, *čili'kyō*.

wə'yo'ma, v. *yāmo*.

wə'zā-im Yzh, *u'zā-im* g, *u'zāy-əm* pf. r
to be tired; *u'zāy-əm*: *u'zāy-i-m* sh,
u'zāy-am r, *wə'zāy-am* Mm, *ūzāiya* B
to be left behind. — *u'zāy-am* Ysh
I am tired, *u'zāy-et* r you are tired.
— Cf. Par. *ūzēh-* to be left behind,
Oss. d. *izayun* to remain, Turf. NW.
wə'zəd left, Av. **ava-* (or *vi-*) *zaya-*.
Cf. also Sgl. s.v. *fərind*.

wə'zā-um: *wə'zā-əd-um* Yzh, *wə'zā-av-am*:
wə'zā-əd-əm sh, *u'zāw-* r, *u'zāud-um*
r, *wə'zāw-am* Mm, *wə'zāw-*: *wə'zāw-* Z to
extinguish, to blow out a fire. —
yūr u'zāudum Yr I extinguished the
fire; zo *va yūra u'zā-um*; *yūra*
u'zāw! r. — Cf. Yazg. *ūzīw-*: *ūzōt*
intr., *ū'zau-ū'zāw-* tr., v. *wə'zāyō*,
and cf. Z s.v. — Z compares Prs.
wə'zādan to blow, but cf. Turf. NW.
wə'zəd (Mir.Man. III, 64), Saka *buysu-*
to extinguish.

wə'zəd Yzh, sh, *wə'zāda* r, *wə'zā* g, *wə'zəd*
Mm, g fat (raw, of a recently killed
animal). — V. EVP. s.v. *wāzda*, and
cf. Sgl. *wə'zēt*, etc., Wanchi *wə'z* (Lentz),
Yazgh. *wūzd* (Sköld), and from W.Ir.
Zaza wāzd tallow, Kurd. *baz*. — Cf.
Charpentier, KZ, 46, 25.

wə'zād-um: *wə'zād-im* Yzh, sh, *ūzād-əm*:
ūzād-i-m g, *wə'zān-* Mm, t, (g): *wə'zān-*
m, *wə'zān-*: *wə'zānōy* Z, *wə'zān-* G to

- wash (hands and clothes). — *wuz'dē* 3 sg. Yzh, *last ūzēm g.* — Cf. Wkh. *wuzd* and v. s.v. *z'nay*.
'wuz'yo Ysh extinguished. — *yūr w° šūi* 'ātes' *murd'*. — Perf. ptc. of **wuz*, intr. of *wuziā*.
wa'zir Yu vizier. — *yū wazir luydo* a vizier's daughter. — Prs.
wu'zir Y, Mm, t, (g), *w'zir* B, *wu'zir* Z yesterday. — Cf. *Zaza vāzēr*, *wizyēri* yesterday. Acc. to Tomaschek, BB. 7, p. 198 from **zyō + ayar*, but prob. < Av. *uzayara* (= *uzrah-*) afternoon, cf. Oss. *izār* id.? V. *iziko* and Sgl. *wəcō'rīn*.
'wāziyā M(g) a large kind of pine, resin, *'wajiyō* m pine.
'wačnu Yzh garlic. — Khov. *wəz'nū*.

X

- 'xā-im*: *'xāst-əm* Yzh to thresh. — *xosto xām*. — Cf. Sgl. *xūy*: *xūūš*, Or. *xay*: *xūst*, to thresh, Bakht. *xāū* threshing, W.Oss. *xwayun*, E.Oss. *xoin* to crush with one's feet, *ār-xoin* to thresh < **xwāh*, Saka *hvađ* to crush, Av. *x'asta* threshed (v. Bartholomae, Mir. Mund. II, 27 sq., who wrongly compares O.Engl. *swadu* trodden path).
'xio Yzh (with post-velar *x*) a fruit-bearing shrub growing in the hills (*dar kōh ast*, *mēwa dārad*).
xi'āban Yu, in the Prs. formula *x° bar x°, bi'āban bar bi'āban*. — Prs. *xiyā-bān* flower-bed.
xūbun, v. *xōrun*.
'xabar Ysh, u news, information. — *x° lārm* 'šunīdam'; *x° kər* no *ādamāf* he proclaimed to the people; to *dočf* *x° čes-ā?* don't you know anything

- about them? *zo x° yu'rum* I get news about s.t. — Ar.-Prs.
xa'čir Yzh, *ka° g* mule. — Turki *qačir*, Psht. *qačara*, Bal. *khačar*, etc., but Prs. *qātir*.
xō'dā(i) Ysh, *xu°* LSI God. — *ba nām-i-x°*; *xō'dāiyen* 'bande the slave of God; *ā x°* oh God. — Prs.
xud'ba Yzh, *°ō* sh wedding. — Ar.-Prs. *xu'tba* sermon, *xitbat* asking in marriage.
'xādem Yzh, *'xādēm* sh baker, or distributor of food at a feast (*baxš mēkina da tūi*). — Ar.-Prs. *xādim* servant.
xedi'ya Yzh play, game (Khow. *istuk*); *xadiya* B to play. — Inf. of *xo'd*.
xo'd-ēm Yzh, *'xod-ēm* sh, *'xwōd-ēm* g, *'xōd-ēm* r: *xadi-m* Y, *'xad-am*: *xō'diy-am* Mm, t, *xō'd-ām* (t), *xād*: *xadiy* Z, *xād*: *xadi'ya* G to laugh. — Pres. 3 sg. *xit* Yzh. — Cf. Prs. *xandīdan*, Sgl. *xānd*, Wkh. *kānd*, and in Kafir: Ashk. *kōn*, Kati *kan*, etc.
xōf Y, *xaf* Mm, Z scum, foam. — Cf. Sak. *khavā*, Sgl. *xōf*, Wkh. *xep*, Shgh. *xif* (lw., but *šāf* 'drivel' is genuine); Oss. *xāf* 'pus'; Prs. *kaf*, v. S. s.v.
'xof-əm Y: *xō'fai-m*, *'xift-əm* zh, *'xift-əm* sh, r, *xēft-əm* g, *xaf-am*: *xift-am* Mm, *xef-əm* (g), *'xof-am* (t), *xifta* B to cough. — *xof-əm-ste* Yg. — Cf. Sgl. *xōfuk*, Prs. *xafa*, *xufa*, Bakht. *kufa*, Par. *khūf*, Khov. (lw.) *kaf*, Oss. *xufin*.
xō'fui Mm, *xō'fai* Z, *xāpui* Yzh cough. — *'xāpui* 'dīstē it stuck to me(?), 'čāšpida *kat-i-mā*(?) — V. *xof*.
xafa'bandē Ysh tight-fitting necklace. — *Prs., cf. *xafā* strangling, choking.
'xafs: *'xāved* Yzh, u, *xāfs*: *xōvd* M(g),

xafs: *xāvd* Z to descend, 'xambidim', Khov. *xacamiman*. — *da yū šāhər xāv(āf)* he (they) alighted in a town (*dar yak šahr xambidan*). — Cf. Z s.v., and Sgl. *xav*, Sar. *šāvs*, Wkh. *šam*, etc. — Ir. **xa(m)b/p-* to bend, curve (Prs. *xam(b)* crooked, dome, etc., *xamēz* slightly curved, *xabīdan* to be crooked, etc.), and *čamb/p-* (Prs. *čam* crooked, *čambar* circle, *čafta* vaulted, curved, etc.). V. *xap*.
xuflan Yzh, sh evening. — Prs.
xu'gor Y, *kugor* B sword. — From Khov. *khog'gōr*, etc., in its turn from Ir., cf. Sogd. *xnyr*. — V. BSOS, VIII, p. 668.
xūyo Yzh, g, r, *xūyiko* sh, 'xūgo Mm, *xū'ya* g, *xūga* f. Z, *xū'ga* G (acc. to Junker with unvoiced *g*) spring, fountain. — Cf. Wkh. *kik*, Orm. *xāko*, Av. *xā*. V. *Xūyiko*.
xāki Yzh, u earthen; greyish green, earthcoloured, *xā'ki* G grey. — *banda-i-xāki* a human being. — Prs. *xōkova* Mm first watering of the fields. — Cf. Shgh. *xākāv*. — Prs. **xāk-āba*?
xā'lou Mm, g, °*ōe* Z wet. — Prs. *xalāb* water mixed with mud.
xāl Ysh (not zh) taste. — From Khov. *xāl*, in its turn from au Ir. dialect with *l*, cf. Prs. *xīcāl*, etc. V. BSOS, VIII, p. 670. — V. *maza*.
xālē, ° Y empty. — Ar.-Prs.
xī'ālē Yp thought. — Ar.-Prs.
xāl Y, *xā'la* G perspiration. — Cf. Wkh. *šil*, Sar. *šaiš*, Yazgh. *šwīš* (Sköld), Khov. (lw.) *xēl*, and EVP. s.v. *xīcāl*.
xūlo Yzh, Mm, 'xūlo Ysh, 'xūla f. Z, °*la* G embroidered cap. — Cf. Psht. *xōl*, Prs. *xōl*, etc., Georg. lw. *khudi* cap.

xāl'fān Yzh, *xāl'fān* sh, °*ōn* Mm large skin bag for keeping flour; 'xāl'fuan Z large goat-skin bag for crossing a river. — If genuine, poss. from **xarōpān* < **xwarōpāna-* 'food-keeper'. Z compares Roshan. *k'alwōr*, etc., but this is not possible.
xō'lōryo Yzh, sh, g wet clay, used for building walls; mud, bog. — Cf. Prs. *xard* black, viscous clay (with dial. *rd* < *rdʔ*), Shgh. *šarō*, *šark* wet clay. V. *Xōlaryāi*.
xā'lās Ysh, u finished. — *x°* *kō'ret* they finished it; *x°* *šūi* (the work) was finished; *šūkiko* *x°* *šūi* the woman got rid of them. — Ar.-Prs.
xulxadi Yp nettle. — Cf. *xōlʔ*?
xām Y, *xōm* Mm, g, Z raw. — Prs.
xōan: *xōat* Yzh, *xōōy*: 'xōat g, 'xōn: 'xōt sh, r, 'xan- 'xat Mt, 'xar-am: 'xat-m m, 'xar-am: 'xōt-am (g) to buy. — Pres. 3 sg. *xīt*, 1 pl. *max* *xōnam* Ysh, 3 pl. *xōnet*; Pret. 3 sg. *xōt* zh. — *xar* from Prs.; *xōn*, etc. prob. from **xarn* (with secondary *rn*, cf. § 133) < **xran*, cf. Sgl. *xōrn*, Oss. *ālān* < **xran* (scarcely **xrin*). The explanation of the *-a-* is doubtful. Cf. also Orm. *šrin*, Zaza *herin*, Turf. Phil., Sogd. *xrin*, and v. Bartholomae, ZII, 4, 177 sqq. — *xōt* < *xōn* + *t*.
xun Yzh, g, r, Mm, g, t, B, *xōn* Ysh, *xōn* m. Z raven. — Cf. Sgl. *xarn*, Yazgh. *xworn*, Wkh. (lw.?) *šun*. V. Notes on Shgh. s.v. *xūrn* < **h(u)*-*warana-* or **ku*-*warana-* (cf. Nep. *kupangkhi* crow). Cf. also Ostyak *varñai* crow, etc. (v. Jacobssohn. Arier u. Ugrofinnen, 36)?
xūno Yp lid of a wooden trough. —

Cf. Prs. *xwān* covered table, spacious tray.

xana'daro Yzh, sh professional female baker. — Prs. *xānadār* house-keeper.

xap Yzh, u silence. — *xap ken* zh be silent; *wo xap kəp* he kept silence; *mo xap ēt kit?* why is he silent (*xaba ēt mēkina*)? — Prs., cf. Sgl. *xap*.

xap- (xab-ʔ) Yu to fell. — *amboh pēzə xap* fell much timber, 'bizambān'. — < **xamb-*, cf. *xafs*.

xāpui, v. *xʰfui*.

ʰoro f. Y (*xō* g), Mm, *ʰərd* g, *ʰara* Z, *xa'ra* G donkey. — Av. *xara-*, cf. Sgl. *xōr*, Wkh. *xār*, etc. Reg. the genus, v. § 179.

ʰoxə- Yzh, *ʰur-* sh, *ʰu'r-əm* r, *ʰor-um* g: *ʰu'r-um*, *əm* Y, *ʰur-um*: *ʰu'r-ām* Mm, *ʰar-am*: *ʰu'r-ām* t, *ʰōr-im* (g), *ʰar-* Z, G: *ʰur-* Z to eat; *ʰorovda* B to feed. — *mo ʰadam na'yan ʰut* Yzh this man eats bread; *va mun ʰut u*; *mōx na'yan ʰu'rəm* sh; *ʰorif-este* you are eating; *yo ādam (mən pūren) na'yan ʰu'ro* sh this man (my son) ate bread; *ʰu'rat* you ate; *to na'yan ʰorifet-a?* sh have you eaten bread? *no ʰu'rān na'yan ʰes* sh there is no bread to eat. — Av. *x-ar-*, cf. Sgl. *ʰeār-*, etc.

ʰuri Mm itching. — Cf. Sgl. *ʰūr-*, *ʰurūš*, Prs. *ʰār*. V. *ʰoxə*, *ʰārišə*.

ʰu'ri Mm, *ʰuruya* Z sister's son. — **ʰwahriya-*, cf. Sgl. *ʰār*, Wkh. *ʰariyōn*, Shgh. *ʰēr*, v. EVP. s.v. *xōr*¹. V. *nə'wisa*, *vrai'pūr*.

ʰarāb Mm lean. — Cf. Sgl. *ʰarāb(ə)*, Wkh. *ʰarāb* < Ar.-Prs. *ʰarāb* bad (cf. also Sköld, Mater., p. 89, n. 215 *). On the other hand Prs. *lāyir* 'lean'

has acquired the meaning 'bad' in several Ir. dialects, and some Ir. words for 'good' originally mean 'fat, stout'.

ʰar'boza Yzh, *ʰo* r, *ʰūzo* g, *ʰū'za* G melon. — Prs.

ʰard-əm: *ʰarst-əm* Yzh, *ʰir'd-am*: *ʰarst-əm* sh, r, *ʰard-əm*: *ʰarst-əm* g, *ʰard-əm*: *ʰarst-əm* Mm to shave, scratch; *ʰarid-*: *ʰarist* Z to comb, scratch. — *ʰardim* Yzh I scratch myself; *ʰardē* 3 sg.; *ʰu'zār va yārzo ʰarstə-əm* g I have shaved my beard yesterday. — **ʰrint*: **ʰrista-* (cf. § 227), through contamination of **ʰyt* and **ʰri-* (v. EVP. s.v. *ʰriyəl*)? V. *ʰxau*, *tuyd*.

ʰurigo Mm, *ʰd* Z sister's daughter. < **ʰwahriyakā*, cf. *vrēriyo* and v. *ʰuri*. *ʰar'gūs* Mm, g, (g), t, (sh), Z hare. — Prs. V. *ʰiy*.

ʰiryo Y, *ʰirgo* Mm, *ʰa* g, *ʰga* G, *ʰirga* f. Z water-mill. — *ʰiryo ya'gytīm* Ysh 'šakidīm'. — Cf. Sgl. *ʰu'dāri*, Wkh. *ʰə'dōrg*, Z s.v., and Notes on Shgh. s.v. *ʰe'dārj*. With **ʰwatārakā* 'self-grinder', cf. Bal. *ʰwatās* 'self-fire' = pistol.

ʰōr'yū Yzh, g, *ʰūi* r a bird resembling a dove, but larger, Khov. *gyux* (?). — Can the name mean 'donkey-eared', cf. Prs. *ʰargōš* hare, etc.?

ʰir'yar, v. s.v. *ʰursago*.

ʰurāk Ysh food. — *ʰurd xʰ no ʰu'rān* she bought food to eat. — Prs.

ʰurōm Yzh, p, *ʰurūm* r, *ʰurām* Mm, *ʰirām* (g) threshing floor. — *ʰosto ʰadēm da ʰurūm* Yr I threw the straw on the threshing-floor; *ʰə'drōim* M(g) I threshed. — Cf. Sgl. *ʰōr'mōn*, Wkh. *ʰe'rām*, *ʰirām* (NB & I), Sar. *ʰurūm*, Orosh. *ʰirūm*, Shgh. *ʰolan'jak*

- (lw. < *xram-jakʔ), Par. *kha'mōr* (< *xamarn < *xraman), Orm. *ʃramənd*, *xarmanjāl* (lw.), Prs. *xir-man(gāh)*; (cf. also Bal. *khurmānī*, Brahui *xurru* grain-pit). Prob. from *xram* = Skr. *kram-* to step, tread, etc., cf. Khw. *krom-*, Kati *kr'am-* to thresh (cf. Paht. *ʔō-bal* < *gā(u)-pada- threshing), but with various phonetic aberrations.
- xurom-ʃia* Yzh, sh winnowing-stick.
- ʔxurmuʔo* Yzh, *ʔmuʔo* sh, *ʔxurmōʔo* g, *xurdiko* Mm pea (Taj. *mājik*, prob. = *mušung* *Pisum sativum*), but acc. to Yzh = *patek*, *Lathyrus sativus*. — Prs. *xurd* + *muʔo*, q.v.?
- ʔxirman-i-bībāt* Yu (in Prs. formula) threshing-floor.
- xir-pul* Yzh bare-footed. — Cf. Prs. *xir* bare-faced, impudent, etc., Brahui *xēr* open gravelly ground, and *polo*.
- xar-pʔlang* Mm a kind of leopard. — *Prs.?
- xar-pūst* Yzh a white mushroom, Bad. Prs. *puʔfuk*. — Prs. **xar-pōst* on account of the greyish colour? V. *puʔfānek*.
- xōrs* Mm, *xōrs* g, *xōrs* (g), t, (sh), *xōrs*, *xōrs* Z bear. — Prs. V. *yarš*.
- ʔxōris* M(t) moraine, heap of stones; (g) pebbles, 'xāk'; ti pebbles, sand. — Cf. Prs. *xār(ā)* a hard stone; but -is?
- xuʔrūso* Yzh n. of an animal resembling a fox, but larger, which attacks ibex'es, Cyon *Alpinus Pallas*? — < **xrausā-* 'crying' (Prs. *xurōs*, *xurōh* cock), cf. Sgl. *xrēsag*.
- xursā'go* Yzh, *xirsa'go* Mm, *ʔgə* g; *xir'yar* Yr millstone. — Cf. *xlryo* and **sago* (= Prs. *sang*), *yar*; cf. Wkh. *xədōrg'yar*, *ʔbort*, Par. *xəra'gir*,

(but Oss. *gār-guroine* 'stone-quern', hand-mill).

- ʔxārišē* Yzh itching. — Prs. V. *xuri*.
- xerisē* Yzh, *xəʔ* sh, *xəršē* r, *xēšē* g, *xriš'kyiy* Mm name of a small tree growing in the hills, whose wood is used for making axe-handles, 'xarišta'; *xə'rista* M(t) tamarisk. — But Prs. *xarišta* an arched roof, etc.
- xaršīzn* M packing-needle. — Acc. to Steingass *xar* — (e.g. in *xar-amrūd*) denotes the largest or coarsest of its kind. Cf. *šinfo* and v. *juāl-dūz*.
- ʔxarvo* Yzh hut on a mountain pasture, Norw. "seter".
- xə'raŋ* Yzh mattress. — Khw. *xə'lāng* mattress; Sar. 'khavung' (Bellow) bedding?
- ʔxōisk* Mm small anvil(?), *ʔxōyisk* Z sledge-hammer. — Cf. Prs. *xāyisk*, Wkh. *xeyisk*, etc. sledge-hammer.
- xə'smānek* Yzh, r, and *Burbunu* (acc. to p), *səx'mānek* Yp, *səx'mān* g pellet-bow. — Prob. < **sang(k)ānānak*, cf. Wkh. *səm'bōnak* < **sangbānak* < **sang(k)mānak*. V. § 137.
- xis'mat* Ysh service, work. — *mən min* *xə* *kəpən* I have done so much service (work). — Ar-Prs.
- xu'sur* Yzh, sh, Mm, *xu'sur* Yr, *xu'sər* g, *xu'sir* Mg, *xu'sur* Z father-in-law, husband's brother. — Genuine, or from Prs.? Cf. Sgl. *xə'sər*, Wkh. *xə'sər*, *xūrs*. V. *yūi*.
- xə'sərbo'rə* Yr wife's brother. — Cf. Sgl. *xusərbo'rə*, Par. *xasur'bīva*, Prs. *xusar-pūra*, Brahui (lw.) *xāspar* < **xasura-puḍra*. V. *rōicun*.
- ʔxāstē* Yzh, *ʔti* p straw, 'kāk', Khw. *tuš*. — Cf. *xosto*.
- ʔxisto* Yzh, *ʔtə* sh unbaked dough. —

'xista kenēm zh I knead. — Borr. from Khow. *'xasta* unbaked, leavened dough (Ir. lw.)? Cf. Sgl. *xēste* bread, Prs. *xāsta* risen, leavened (reg. the vowel cf. Taj. *xēst* = Prs. *xāst*). — Waziri *xīst* kneaded, Or. *axīx*: *axīxt* to knead, *axēxē* dough, *xōxē* fresh dough (and Wkh. *žēē* bread?) can scarcely be derived from **xīšta*- (v. Henning, ZIL 9, 179) on account of the meaning. Cf., perhaps, Av. *hvaršta*-well belaboured, which would also explain Or. *x*- instead of *š*.

'xosto Yzh, r grain. — *xosto xāim* zh I thresh; *x° lyadēm da xurum* r I put the grain on the threshing-floor.

— Cf. *xā*, Av. *xāsta*-threshed.

'xusto (f.?), Yzh, *xūst* sh, r, g, B wet. — Cf. Wkh. *žasē*, *xaic*, Sar. *xūst*, Shgh. *xest*, Paht. *xūst*. With dissim. from Av. *xūsta*-liquid, moist; Sak. *kūstā*, etc. serum (Bailey).

'xī-im: *'xī-im* Yzh, *x°šī-m*: *x°šī-m* g, *x°šī-em*: *x°šī-m* r, *xšīy-em*: *xšī-im* (or *xšīo korum*) sh, *'xšīy-am* Mm, *xšī-ām* (t), *xšīy*: *x°šīy* Z, *xšīy-om* G, *xšīya* B to weep. — Pres. 1 pl. *xšīyem-esto*, 2 pl. *xšīyf-este*, 3 pl. *xšīyēt-ste* Ysh. — Z compares Av. *xšūdra*:-; but cf. Sgl. *šid*-, Ishk. *šin*-to weep, Sogd. *'yš'yen*, Phl. *šēwan* lament, Abdu *šī'en* weeping. (Av. *xšī* 'distress' is doubtful).

'xōš-om: *'xīš-īm*, *-om* Y, *'xāš-om* Mm, *'xōš-am* t, *'xōš-am* (g): *'xīškv-om*, *-ām*, *-am* m, t, (g), *xāš*: *xīšk* Z to pull, drag. — Pres. 3 sg. *'xōšē*; *'hāzer* *'xīšīm* Yzh I sighed. — Cf. Sgl. *xāš*, Wkh. *xāš*, Yaghn. *xāš*, Sogd. *yrš* (Reichelt, Vimal. Sūtra, 156) to pull, Yazgh. *xarāx*-to pull, smoke,

Prs. *farxāšta* dragged along the ground; but *kašdan* to pull, etc. V. § 132.

xu'sō Y, *'xušo* Mm, *°a* g, *'wūša* Z, *xū'sha* G mother-in-law. — < **hicasrū* + *-ā*. Cf. Sgl. *xoš*, Wkh. *xuž*, etc., Prs. *xusrū*, etc.

xū'sō Mm, *'xūša* ti ear of corn. — Prs. V. *sor*, *yūya*.

xu'sēi Yzh, sh, *°e* LSIy, *xu'ski* Mm, *'xušk'oy* Z, *xu'skvē* G greater, elder, *'kalāntar*. — *xu'sēi-ē* vraī Yzh, sh, *xu'ski vrōi* Mm; *iš to xu'sēe* sh elder than yourself; *šō xo'ōin xu'sēen xīsmat* ken serve one who is greater than yourself. — Bailey suggests connection with Sogd. *γicystr* master, Sak. *hväšta*-principal, first. Cf. also Oss. *xīstær*, *xēstær* elder, eldest, poss. from Av. *hvaršta*-best, greatest, eldest. But the vocalism is not clear. Cf. also Tedesco, BSL 25, 53.

xu'sko Yzh, *'xu°* sh rice with lentils. — Prs. *xuška* boiled rice without butter.

'xāškən Mm, *'xāškən* g, *'xaska* G horse-dung. — Cf. Paht. *xaršin* (Mohmand *xarš'no*, Wanetsi *xarsina*). The Mj. word is prob. influenced by *γū-skən* (q.v.).

xšī'leniyo Yzh, *x°šlā°* sh reed. — *°len°* < *nāl*, q.v.?

'xšēma G supper. — Cf. Sogd. *xšām*, etc. < Av. *xšāfnya*-. Early lw.? Cf. § 96. V. *šām*.

xv'sān Ysh happy. — *ādāmē xv'sān šot*. — From Khow. *xu'sān*, in its turn from Ir. Cf. BSOS, VIII, 671. Benv., JA, 223, 242.

xv'sānē Ysh, *xu'sānē* LSIy pleasure, happiness. — *x° kenet* they will make merry. *x° kō'net*. — Khow. *xōšā'nī*.

'xšira m. Yzh, g. Mm, Z, 'xšira Yr, 'xšira sh, 'xširo Mg, (g), 'ra G milk. — Y-M agrees with W.Ir., while Shgh. has *šūed* (< Av. *xšvīpta*), which is found all over Ir., and Sgl. *xom*, Wkh. *šārē* are isolated. Psht., Par. andOrm. have retained the usual Av. word *payah*. — V. *xšūrd*.

xšir-kvesa Mm wooden milk-cup. — Cf. Prs. *kāsa*.

xšōvo Yzh, g. 'vo sh, 'xšō'vo r, 'xšō'vo Mm, 'xšō'vā g, 'ā (g), 'xšō'ava t, 'xšō'vo ti, 'xšō'ad f. Z, 'wa G night. — *xšō'vō tā mīx*, *xšō'vōyī mīx* Ysh by day and by night; *no xšō'vō xšō'vo ēē šā* don't call the night 'night'. — Av. *xšapā*, Psht. *špa*, etc.

xšūrd Yzh, sh, g. xš^o r, *xšūrd* Mm, *xšūrd* g, *xšūrd* t sweet. — < Av. *xšvīpta*-(vant)-milk (v. EVP.s.v. *šaudō*), Sak. *švidā* cf. Ktesias *σιτα-χόρα* n. of a tree which means γλυκό, ἡδύ (cf. Prs. *šir*-in sweet), Prob. also connected with Prs. *šifan* to trickle.

xš(u)wān Yzh, *xšūwān* LSIy shepherd. — Cf. Chr. Sogd. *xwšp'n*, and the Sak. transition of *fš* > *kš* in *kšundai* husband and (acc. to Bailey) in *kšārma* shame. — V. *čupān*.

xatā'i Ysh fault. — Ar-Prs.

xatra'lōy Yp muddy, dirty water. — Cf. Khw. *khatar* id. (Lor.).

xōvun Ysh, 'ōn r, 'xūbun zh, 'ōn u, 'ōn Mm, G. *kūvan* B, *xūb(e)* (Prs.?) Yg sleep, dream. — *xūben aγ^ooi* Yg I fell asleep; *xūben 'līšēm* Yzh, *xūbe līšēm* g; *xūben līšē* Yu; *zō xūben xīnem-este vīo* I have been seeing a dream; *šō xōvun aγa šuyēm* r I woke from a dream. — Cf. Sgl. *xōdm*, etc. V. Benveniste BSL. 30, 75 sqq. (add

Phil. Ps. 'xumn sleepless). Reg. v/b v. § 59.

xāwund Yzh master. — Prs.

xowīza Yzh, 'xo^o sh bug. — Cf. Prs. *xazdūk*, *xawazdūk*, *xūzda*, *xabazdōk* (acc. to Gr. Ir. Ph. I, 2, 6 from Aramean) beetle, scolopendra, chafe. V. Sgl. *xaməqək*.

xāxo Yzh, sh, p thistle. — **xāra-xā*, cf. Prs. *xār* thorn?

xa'xālic Yp a sweet-smelling, greyish, composite flower.

xeyo Yzh, p, g, 'xayo sh, r, 'xēyo Mm, 'a t, 'xeya g, 'xēya ti, 'xeya f. Z, 'xēya G wall. — **xatā*? Cf. Gabri *xada*, Khw. *xatan* house, room (v. BSOS, VIII, 660)?

xōi (in sandhi also *γoi*) Y, *ady* Z own. — *vo xoi wulo*, *zōmonaf līšē* Ysh he saw his own wife, children; *no xoi pūrāf* for my (own) sons; *do xōi kyāi* to his own house; *wo γoi 'nām lī'o*, *wo γoi 'pūrāf 'nām līo* he gave his own and his son's name; *tu čamin vo xōi nāfs kene?* what shall you do about your own soul (: family)? *vū to xai vrai yurdum* u. — Av. *x-atō*, etc.

xoyo Ysh self. — *xoyo aγōi-va* he would have come himself; *xōyo kū šūi?* where did he go himself? *wos na xa'γin lo'zo kōntum* now I let build a house for myself; *na xāin no xurān ēēš* there is nothing for him to eat; *šō xōn 'in 'az xud'*; *na 'xāyī kī'o kit* he makes trouble for himself. — V. *xoy*.

xu'yēno Yzh, *xu'yāγno* sh, *xu'yāγno* Mm wife's or husband's sister. — < **hucāhā-γnā*. Cf. Prs. *xāzana* < **hvacāhā-janikā*, Par. *xijinjek*, Kurd. *xwāštin*, Wkh. *xūyun*, Sar. *xayūn*.

xuzd-um: *xuz'dāi-m* Y, *xuzd-um*: *xuz-dāy-əm* Mm to send, dispatch, 'rahi kardan, mēfiristam'. — *wo mən xuz-dāi* 'māra rawān karda ast'; ādam xuzdum. Possibly < **xwazn*, but no similar word traced in Ir.
xuz'būi Yzh, *xo°* r sweet smell. — *xo° lārəm*, *xuzbi nāyoiste* 'būis mēāya'. — Prs.

X

xi'mānē Yzh, *xi'mōnē* g, r, *xi°* sh, Grammophone, *šumonna* B male ibex.
 — Phonetically < **(a)šmānaka* (scarcely **āšō°*), but connection with Skr. *ātman-* (cf. e.g. *Ishk. jan'war* markhor, *jāndār* ram, etc.) is exceedingly problematic.
xi'roi Yzh, *xi°* p, *xi'roi* g, *xi'roi* Mm, *oi* g, *xi'rāi* (g), (sh), *xi'roi* Yr, *xi°* sh, *xi'rāi* Mt, *xi'ray* Z, *xi°* G three.
 — *xi'roi pūrē* Yr. — Av. *θrāyō*, etc.
xi'ra'sāl Yzh three years ago.
xi'roiwist Yr sixty.
xi'rox-ē: *xi'rox* Yzh, *xi'rēx-i* M(g) to shy; cf. *kirax-*: *kiraxōy* Z to tremble?
 — *yasp xi'rox*. — < **xi'roš* < **θraθ* < **θrah*, v. Nyberg, *Hilfsbuch d. Phl.* II, 199.
xi'rizen Yzh, r, *xi'rēzen* sh, *xi'ryūzen* Mm, *xi'ovlizen* t, *širizen* B the day before yesterday. — Tomaschek, BB, 7, 196 < **θri* + *azan*; better < **θrita°*.

Y

yā Yzh, *yō* Z or. — *yā pū'sak škōr*, *yā na'yon škōr* send either clothes or food. — Prs.

yāi, v. is.

yō Y, *yā* Mm, Z that, G this. — Gr. § 207.

yōu Yzh, *yōū* sh, *you* r, Mm grain (collective). — *'you yal'bīl kenəm* Yr: *və yōu rās keṛəm* r I heaped up the grain. — Av. *yava-*, cf. Sgl. *you*, etc.
yū Yzh, r, p, Mg, t, Z, G, *yū* Ysh, u, g, Mm one. — *yū 'wulo*; *šə ašera'fiof* *yu t'roft* she stole one of the gold-coins; *wo yū māra* this one man; *da ū šah'r* Yu in a town; *yū pādšā pūr . . . ū wazir luṛdo* Ysh; *yu čad miči* Mm a few days, 'yak čand rōz'; *š-ōi* Ysh from one. — < **ēy* < Av. *aērō*, cf. EVP. s.v. *yau*. Scarcely with Junker (Sitz.Heid.Ak.Wiss. 1914, 22) < **ajūa*.

yūi Mm, *yūy* g husband's brother, 'yūwar'.
 — Poss. from **yātah*, a secondary masc. of **yātā* (Sgl. *yūš*) husband's brothers wife. But Kabul Prs. *hēwar* (Par. *hēwar*), Bad. *yūwar* points to an ancient form **ēwar* with unexplained loss of *d*, from **dēwar* (cf. on the other hand Sgl. *tēu*, and v. Meillet, BSL, 30, CK, 90), and a secondary m. sg. **aiwah* (instead of **(d)aiwā*) might also have resulted in **yū*. Possibly a cross between the two stems. V. *yūi-wulo* and *rowun*.

yā'bū Yg pony. — Prs.

yōba Mm, *ibia* LSIm dance; *yōb-*: *yēby* Z to dance. — Cf. Wkh. *vibyā* very quick ambler (Sköld)?

yād Yzh, sh memory. — *nāmən yād astet* zh I remember; *yād kərum fto* sh I remembered you. — Prs.

yādē Yzh, sh, *yādē* g, p, *id'yo*(??) r, *yō'diy* Mm, 'yāndi ti, 'diy g, 'diy t,

'yandiy (t), yā'dāy (t. 'yādiga) Z, °ēy G blind. — mo 'māra ('zīgkiko) 'yade Yzh this man (this woman) is blind; but yū 'mār 'yandiy, yū 'zīgkika yan'diya M(t). — Av. anda-, Sogd. 'nt, etc., v. EVP. s.v. rūnd.

yū'dūr, v. dtr.

yaf'čirgiko Mm, yuv g m. Z arrow. — Av. išu- + ? — V. pīš.

yōu'go Y flood. — y° hawāz kīt zh the river roars. — Y g must represent Ir. ŋk/g. Prob. < *āḥangā < Av. āfant- (qv.) + kā.

'youyo (yāu°) Y, °go Mm, °ga g, °re ti, yōu'ā (g), 'yōuga Z, yāu'ga G, yauya LSIm, °oy water. — yduyo tim, loyolm Yzh I bathe(d). — < *āpakā, cf. Wkh. yupk, Sgl. vək, Zaza 'aukā.

yūy Yzh, sh, r, yōy g, Mm, yly Z yoke. — Prob. < *yauga- (Prs. yōy, Bal. jōy), not *yuga-. Cf. Sgl. yōy.

yūyo Yu, 'yūgo Z one (among several), 'yaki'. — ico yūyen nām Z. viš the name of the one was Z. — Prob. from yū one, not from *yūtakā separate, other (Shgh. ylyo). V. yukvego.

'yūyən Yzh, 'yā° sh, g, r liver. — *yaxnya-, cf. EVP. s.v. yāna (v. also Krause, KZ. 56, 304). With ji'gar (q.v.) cf. also Sak. gyagarra.

yūy'yāmo Yzh, yu° sh four days hence; 'yūyāmo Mm, icoyo'ma t, icoyū yāmo B the day after to-morrow; yūyemo G to-morrow (?). — *yūtakā separate (cf. Nyberg, Hilfsbuch, II, 249, and Par. Voc. s.v. zā) + yāmo, q.v. — Cf. sūy'yāmo.

yakta'ha Yg, yakta'i Z shirt. — Prs. yaktahī, Shgh. yektā'yē (Lentz).

*yukvego Mm one (among several). —

ico yukve'gin k'edo rə zəmīn one of them dug in the earth. — Cf. yūyo. yāl Yr, yāli (pl.?) Mm, g mane. — Prs. V. čalo.

'yelu Yzh stack of corn. — Cf. Wkh. yād- to pile up?

'yila Mm little.

'yālko, v. 'yeḥko.

'yāmo Yzh, sh the day after to-morrow(?); yāmo B, 'yāmo Mm, yo'ma t, yēm Z to-morrow; yāmo Yg, yē'ma G yesterday (?). — Cf. sūy'yāmo, yūy'yāmo and sa'bā, sa'ār.

'yūmenā M(g) n. of a shrub, Khov. medrāx(?).

'yana Yr husband's brother's wife. — Cf. Kab. Prs. yānga brother's wife? V. ixcogo, yūi-wulo.

yāncilyā M(g) lizard.

'yān-əm: yāgvi'im Yzh, yān-əm: ya'gī-m, yīr-əm g, 'yān-um: ya'gyī-im sh, yān'ov-əm: yūr-um Mm, 'yōn'ov-əm: 'yūr-um t, yōn'g': yēn'g'- Z to grind. — Pres. sg.: yānīm, yānē, yeikv; pret. 3 sg. yāg'yo Yzh; xiryo ya'gytim sh 'šaktidim'; yīrəm = polm kīrəm g. — < *ar-nā: *ārta- (*ā + rta-); yāgvi-, etc. is a secondary formation from *yānt < *arnita-; yēn'g'- is formed from the pres. stem (v. § 243). Cf. Sgl. yūn-, Shgh. yān-; yūd- (cf. Z s.v.), Orm. hīnl-, ēl-, Paht. aṇəl; Or., etc. yēḥ- from 3 sg. yēḥt (< *yānt, cf. kīḥt he does): pret. yūg- or yēḥt- (from the pres.). Cf. also Bakht. ardan, Talish hore to grind; Gazi 3 sg. arūc (Bailey). V. yārē.

yār Ysh friend. — Prs.

'yārē Yzh assistance. — y° dalīm. — Prs.

yōruya, v. ararōy.

yārmē Yzh, °o sh, g foreleg, shoulder-blade, °o p arm above the elbow. — Av. *arəmə*°, Wkh. *yurm* forearm, Sar. *yaran* (Biddulph) arm (or perhaps = *yorn* elbow?), Prs. *arm* arm from elbow to shoulder, Zaza *ērmē*, *ār'māl*, Talish *ām* shoulder; but Oss. *arm* hollow of the hand.

yursiliko Yzh, °ul'ko sh shoe-string. — *yur*° < Av. *aōdra*-shoe + *si/uliko*, poss. < **losiko* (v. *loso*) with assimilation of *o* to the preceding or following vowel.

yarē Y, *yerē* B bear. — Av. *arša*-, Shgh. *yūrē*, etc. V. § 132. V. *xərs*.

yeršio Yzh, *yaršio* sh, r, *yāršio* g, *yeršio* B barley. — Connected with Sgl. *vərēos*, *urēos*, Psht. *ōrbašē*, *icorbas*, *arbasī*, etc., Sak. *rrusā*, but the original form is uncertain. **ar-pasyū*? V. *arəmin*.

yurv Mm, *yirv* g, (ti), *yirv* t, (g), *yirv* Z, G mouth.

yūrya Yzh delay. — *y*° *kəret* you came too late.

yurzōn Yzh, sh, *yūrzōn* g, r, Mm, g, ti, Z, °rn Mt, (g) millet, Panicum millaceum. — < **(h)ārzana*-. Cf. Wkh. *yīrz*°, Sgl. *uūzdan*, Psht. *zdan*, Wanetsi *ēzdan*, Par. *ārzn*, Orm. *a'zan*, Kurd. *harzin*, Prs. *arzan*, Sak. *ēysā* (< **alysana*) Bakht. *halum* (with Prs. *l* and -um from *ganum*), and (acc. to Bailey) Prs. *alum*, Phl. (Bund.) *lucm*. V. AO. 7, 200. — Cf. *yavarso*. V. *arəmin*. The resemblance to Greek *ἐλμπος* (cf. Geiger, BSOS, VIII, 548) is prob. accidental.

yurzōyo Yzh crushing-stone in a hand-mill (*yešio*); *yurzōyo* sh, *yūrzōyo* g, *yurzōyo* r, *yūriko* Mm hand-mill for

grinding snuff, Khov. *purduynču*. — *yūr*- < **yādra*-. Cf. Sar. *yār-yacāk* (Bellew) handmill?

yaržo Y, *yo*° Mm, *yōržd* g, t, °a (g), ti, *yorža* Z, *yār'ža* G beard. — With metathesis from **raiža* < **raišā*-, Prs. *rēš*, etc. Cf. Psht. *živa* < **riža*.

yārē Yzh, °o sh, g, r, *yō'rīy* Mm, *yā*° g, *yāri* (g), *yō'rīy* Z flour. — *y*° *kenem* Yr, *yadmī* *y*° g. — < **ārtaka*- (= *ā* + *r*-), cf. Psht. *ōr*°, etc. — But Psht. *ucur* 'small' < **rta*-, Prs. *xurd* < **huc rta*-.

yūr Yzh, sh, r, LSIy, *yūya* Yg, p, *yūr* Mm, g, (g), ti, Z, G fire. — *zə* *ra yūya uzīarum* (*žafum*) Yg I extinguish (kindle) the fire. — *Y r* points to **ārt* (cf. Par. *ār* and Sogd. *rō*, v. Reichelt, ZIL 4, 247), with metathesis from the unstable Av. stem *ātr*- (a cross between *ātar*- and *ādr*-).

yiskig, v. *išēty*.

yasp Y (*yāsp* sh), *yōsp* Mm, g, (g), Z, *yāsp* G horse. — *yaspē* Yr pl.; *yaspē yazēdēt* sh 'aspāra davāndan'; *vo yaspē palān žio* he saddled the horse; *ske yū yasp pādā pūr suwār šui* the prince mounted one horse. — Av. *aspa*-, Wkh. *yaš*, etc.

yaspa Yzh, g small yellow and white locust. — Diminutive of *yasp*? Cf. Ital. *cavalletta*, Germ. *Heupferdchen* id., and (acc. to Lidén) Swed. diall. of Finland *hästmöra* 'large ant', etc.

yuspōn, v. *rzspēn*.

yastē Yzh, sh, °o g, r, *yōstiy* Mm, *ya*° g, *yasti* ti, *yāstiy*, *yos'tiy* Z, *yāstēv* G bone. — < **astika*-, cf. Sgl. *ostok*, Sogd. **stē*, Wkh. *yašē*, Prs. *ast*, etc. *yīston* Mg, *yīstōn* m. Z, °ān G felt. — < **wi-starana*? V. *livzōn*, *nāmyo*.

yū'saxo Yzh one year old. — Cf. loh saxo.

yāšk Y, yošk Mm, g, ti, Z, G tear. — *asruka, cf. Sgl. āšk, Wkh. yašk.

yō'eurso Yzh, r, yō° sh, 'yōiso r, 'yavurso Mm, 'yēvursa ti, 'yēvursā (g) a kind of juniper, arca. — Av. hapērsē, cf. Ar.-Prs. awiras, v. NTS. I, 46; V. 40.

yūvōrsōn Mm, t, ti, °ārsōn (g) upper part of the door-frame. — *upara-sayana-? V. alarsnē.

yucazgo Mm plough-wedge, fāna.

yūi-wū'lo Mm, yūy-wula g husband's brother's wife, 'yagga'.

yū'wan-ēm: yū'wat-ēm Yzh, yūco'n-am: yūco't-am sh, 'i'wōn-ēm: 'i'wot-ēm r, yū'wēn-ēm: yū'wēt-ēm Mt, yū'wēn-ēm: (wī'yēt-um) m to loosen, untie. — V. wēn.

yūcistolos Yzh, sh, r, °elos g thirty.

yūwiz Yzh, sh bit, double bridle. — Khov. iucis.

yox Ysh, B, yax Z, G cold. — no yox 'isto he did not say it was cold. — Prs.

yaxio Y (sh also yā°), °iyo Mm, yāxiya g, 'yōxiā (g), yēxiya, yēx° Z ashes. — yāxiō xōryet-ā? Ysh have you eaten ashes? — With Z < *āθ(r)yā- (v. § —1). Av. ātrya-, Shgh. θtr, Or. aθēr, cf. also Psht. irā, Sgl. wuter, Sogd. 's'y (Prs. xax-ir ashes beneath which are latent sparks)? But why x? Cf. yēxiō.

yūx's-am: yūx't-am Yzh, g, 'yuxs-am: yux't-am Mm, wuxsa B to learn. — Cf. Sogd. yuxs- to learn, Wkh. yēik, Sar. iẓman learning, Sak. āuska 'accustomed' (*ni-yučaka), ānuta 'unaccustomed' (Bailey, BSOS, VIII, 13

< *ni-yang, but j + k not > sk). V. Meillet, BSL, 23, 76; Markwart, Ungar. Jahrb. 7, 98; Lommel, Or. Stud. Pavry, 285. — Cf. Sgl. apaxā.

yaxsōry, v. laxsōrē.

yēxiō Yzh, yēxiō sh, yēxiō g, r, 'yōxiō Mm small handmill (for crushing salt in, Yzh), zōrki, dāšū(?). — *yāθryā, v. yur-zuyō (cf. § 101)?

yēxiō Yzh, yāxiō, yāxiō Mm, yēxiō g, yēxi f. Z nest. — Cf. Shgh. yēθ, Or. yōθ, Wkh. yōθ(t), Ishk. yēca, etc. (v. Z s.v.). < *(y)āθyā- < *ā-hāθyā-? Prs. āyān(a), Phl. 'hy'ng (Mir. Manich. III, 48), Keshe hūyā'ne, etc. — Cf. ag'min-yēxi.

yēxiō Yzh, g, r, yē° sh, yēsko LSIy, 'yālko Mm, 'yēlka g, °ā (g), yelko LSI m duck. — yēxi- might be derived from *āθy-, cf. Skr. ātī, but M yāl-? yē'ya Y, 'yeyā Mm, °o g, yāya m. Z, yēya G bridge. — Av. haētū, cf. Sgl. yōtuk, etc. V. § 175.

yūya Mt, (g) ear of wheat. — *(h)auša-ka, cf. Prs. xōša, Psht. wažai. V. sōr, xušō.

yōzda Mg, (g), t, (sh), °da Z, G eleven. — Prs.

Z

zo Y, Mm, zā Z, za G, ze LSI m I. — V. § 204. — B's zo 'that' (rel.) is due to a false analysis of one of his sentences.

zōbo, v. zōmbā.

zibi'jīm Yzh, °īm earthquake. — < *zambinjum < Prs. zaminjumb (also Shgh.), Brahui (lw.) ziminjumb; cf. Sgl. zile'jem, Wkh. (Bellew) zalanjum (infl. by zal-zala), Sar. zmadjunj.

- ¹*zifkyān* Yzh, ¹*zəfkyin* p rolling-pin.
¹*zīgaki* (pl.?) Yp side-plank of the spinning-wheel. V. III. Cf. *zīk*.
¹*zāyo* Y, Mm, ¹*zāya* Mg, ¹*zāya* Z crow, *zāy*. Prs.
¹*zīyē-um*: ¹*zīyēd-um* Yzh, ¹*zīyēv-um*: ¹*zīyēd-am* Mg to twist; ¹*zīyēv-*: ¹*zīyēd* Z to rub, grate. — Cf. *yīnē* + **uz*.
¹*zūy-um*: ¹*zūyēd-um* Yg to pour out. — *yauya da zūy-um* (drim) I pour the water (into a wooden bowl?) Yr.
¹*zūyīk(v)*: *um*: ¹*zūyēd-um* Y to walk about, fly, 'gaštan', ¹*zūyī* Mm flies, *zūyēd* walk, *zūyurdum* I walked LSIy. — *zūyā as!* Ysh come quick; *tra awā zūyēd* g he is flying through the air; 3 pl. *zūyāt*. — **uz-gaub/p*?? — V. *zūyū*.
¹*zūyāl-əm*: ¹*zūyāl-əm* Ysh to run away (from a wild animal). — Av. *zūyāl*, to flow, fly away; cf. Sgl. *zūyāl*: *zūyāl* to run away, Sak. *haysgasta* "gegangen" (Lennemann, Lehrgedicht, VI, 101), *vaysgad* to dismount.
¹*zūyōno*, v. *zūyānax*.
¹*zūyōriy(-am)* Mm, ¹*zūyōriy* Z, *zūyōriyā* G, *zūyōriy* LSIy thirsty. — **uz-garaka*, cf. Psht. *yārai* glutton, Prs. *zār* gluttony, etc.
¹*zākār* Yzh, g, Mm, *zār* (g), G poison. — Prs. V. *saṅkiyo*, *zāro*.
¹*zīk* Y, *zūk* Mm, Z, G, *zīg* Mg, (g) t, ¹*zīk* ti knee. — *zīken pōrvečina* sh the knee-cap. **zānu ka*, cf. Sgl., Wanetsi *zūg* (but Kurd. *hizni* etc. < *znu*).
¹*zīl* Yzh, r, *zēl* sh, *zēla* g, *zūlv* Mm, *zūlv* g, (g), *zīlv* t, *zīlv* ti, (dōl Z) heart. — *mōn trē zīl astet* Yzh, r I remember; *trē zīl ē-ayōi* I did not

- remember. — Prob. < **zīdyā*, v. EVP. s.v. *zīz*.
¹*zūl* Yzh, sh difficult, violent, 'zōr'; B strong; *zūlā'ear* G strong. — Prs. (with l from *zūlm*?).
¹*zā'mai* Yzh, *zā'māi* sh, g, ¹*zā'mōi* Mm, g, (g) son-in-law, sister's husband, *zā'māy* G sister's husband. — Av. *zāmātar*, etc.
¹*zō'm-om*: *zō'māi-m* Yzh to yawn. — From Khov. *zōmēik*, in its turn from Ir. (v. BSOS, VIII, 662). Cf. Oss. *zāmbin*.
¹*zōmbo* Mg, t, ¹*zō* (g), ¹*zō* ti, *zōbo* m gums. — Cf. Psht. *zāma* jaw, Wan. "zāmbae", Skr. *jambha* (v. AO. II, 280); Sogd. *zmb*, Or. *zimb* river bank, side?
¹*zō'min* Mm, *zā* G, B earth. — *k'ēdo vō zōmin* Mm he dug in the earth. — Prs.
¹*zō'mōn* Y, Mm, *zuman* LSIy child. — *zō xoi zō'mōn* f lišc sh he saw his own children; *zō'mōn paidāi* a child was born; *jīnko zō paidā kit* r the woman bears a child. — Cf. EVP. s.v. *zōmōl*.
¹*zōmō'nak* Ysh a small child. — *mōn zō* *zō mōn uulo* my child and my wife; *no mōn zō'zōf*; *mōn zōmana'ken* obl. — Cf. Sgl. *zōma'nōk*. V. *zō'mōn*.
¹*zō'margire* M(sh), ¹*zōgōd* t small, yellow animal, resembling a mouse, 'zāma-gira'; *zō'mārgirā* (g), *zō'gārmōyō* g yellow, large lizard(?). — Cf. Av. *zamarō-guz* hiding in the ground, Or. *zīmār* earth, ground (Lentz).
¹*zōmī'stān* Yzh, sh, *zōmē* G, *zōmī'stōn* r, *zāmī* Z, *zōmī'stān* Mm, g, t winter. — Prs.
¹*zōn'rō* Yzh, *zōn'iō* sh, *zōn'iō* g, *zō* r, *zō'nīyō* Mm, ¹*zō'iya* g, *zō'nīyā* (g), *zō'nīyā* Z daughter-in-law, brother's wife,

- zan'ya G husband's brother(?). —
 ai zə'nī pl. sh; zən'ef, zī'nēf pīstet
 the daughters-in-law asked. — *snušā,
 cf. Wkh. srtāš, Sgl. wuz'nel, Shgh.
 zenay, Sar. 'zinull'.
 (°)zi'ānē Yzh, zī'ān g, r early afternoon,
 pēšin. — < *uz-ayana-, Av. uz-ayara-
 or < Av. uzayeirina- (v. § 133). V.
 wuzir.
 zin Yr, Mm, g, t, Z, G saddle. — Prs.
 V. pa'lan.
 'zindo Y, Mm, g alive. — amax tad z°
 rii Ysh if our father were alive. —
 Prs.
 za'nax Yzh, sh, g, zē'nox r, 'zoyno Mm,
 °a g, °a t, Z, 'zōyna Mti, °a (g),
 zdx'na G chin. — Y from Prs., M
 with metathesis from *zon(o)xa (v.
 § 137), cf. Gaz za'gan.
 zə'nay-əm: zə'nā'i-m Yzh, zə'nay-əm:
 zə'nāi-m sh, zəney-ām r: zə'nāi-m g,
 M(t), wu'znay-əm Mm to bathe, swim.
 — Av. snaya-: snāta-, cf. Sgl. zənē,
 Shgh. zenē (q.v.), Par. sunī, Sogd.
 sn'y, Oss. nain. — wuzd-, wuzn- (q.v.)
 'to wash' < *awa-snā- (with shorten-
 ing in compound), Skr. awa-snāpaya,
 to wash; cf. Or. wēzdao to swim(?).
 Wkh. wuzd- to wash, pres. 1 sg.
 wēzdeyūm, 3 sg. wēzdešt (Sköld) has
 been influenced by dē-m, dēšt (q.v.).
 Note also Oss. nain to bathe, but
 axsin (W. Oss. axsun: axsnađ) to
 wash; Prs. šinā(h) swimming, but
 šunān, ušnān a herb with which they
 wash clothes.
 zag'gar Yzh, zang Z rust. — Prs. zang'ār).
 zopē Yzh, zōpē sh, r clothes, quilt, 'bistara',
 Khov. zap. — zōpē āydem Yr I put
 on clothes, zōpē lto sh, zopēf obl. pl.
 LISim.
 zōr Yzh, sh old (about a person), t.
 'zōro zh. — Cf. Prs. zar old man.
 Ysh zōl < Prs. zāl? Cf. B zoriko
 old woman.
 za'rūr Ysh necessary. — na maf cē
 zarūr? na max z° šui, kə... —
 Ar-Prs.
 za'rūri Ysh necessity. — no xoi zarūrien
 out of (my) own necessity. — Ar-
 Prs.
 'zariškyo Mm, zārviškyika g spider. —
 Av. *zairi-pərəšti- 'yellow-back'?
 zit Yzh, sh, Mm, g, ti, Z, G, zito (t.?)
 Yr yellow. — Av. zairita-, cf. Par.
 zitō (v. § 125), Shgh. zivd, Wkh. zart,
 Sgl. zāl. V. azito.
 zē'vīy Yzh, p, Mt, ti, (g), zē° g, zē'bēy
 Ysh, zē° g, zē'vīy(?) r, zē'vū Mm, Z,
 G, zēv(?) LISim tongue. — *hizwāka-
 cf. Sgl. zevūk, Yazgh. zē'vīg (Sköld),
 Wkh. zik. Cf. §§ 107, 181.
 zē'vīryō Yzh, zē° r, zē'b° sh, 'vəzvurgo
 Mm, 'vīzvīrya g, 'vəzvīrya t, °ā (g),
 'vīzvīrya ti, vėzvul'ga Z birch, 'haft-
 pōst' (Yzh birch-bark). — Y zēv° <
 M vəzv°, dissimilated from *vəzv-
 vurgo, cf. Shgh. vėyzn (v. Z s.v.),
 Tajiki burz, birk (< *birzk?); Par.
 bhīn tree. V. also Sgl. bē'rež, Wkh.
 furz s.vv. — *byza-wārakā- (with
 v < w after z, cf. § 107), or °pāθrakā-
 'birch bark'?
 zāxēi'dīn Yzh kettle. — Cf. Khov. ēi'dīn,
 Ishk. ēudan kettle; Prs. ēudan cast
 metal.
 zaxm Yzh, r, G, zaxmē Ysh, g, zoxm
 Mm wound. — Prs.
 zax'mō Yzh, B, Mm, zē° Yp, zax'mē Mg,
 'za° Z field. — Obl. pl. zaxmaf
 LISim. — *zamaxā-, cf. W.Oss. zānxā.
 zāžko Yzh child-bearing. — žigko z° šui

'zan bača karda'. — Av. *zāba* + *kā*, cf. Sak. *ysamtha* birth, Prs. *zakh* first milk after parturition, *zakhān* womb. — V. *pəzāčē*, *vəzāčō*.

zly: *zūy*-Z to bear a child. — Av. *zaya*. V. *prške-zē*.

Ž, (J)

ž:- *žst*-Y, *žay*-m: *žst*-m Mm, *žoy*-am: *žst*-am t, *žoy*:- *žst*-Z, *žay*:- *žst*-G to say, speak. — Pres. 1 sg. *žam* Yzh, *žom* sh, r, *žom* g; 2 sg. *tu ču žui?* zh what do you say? *žē ču žui* sh don't say, 'na gu'; 3 sg. *žut* zh; 1 pl. *max žam*; 2 pl. *maf ču žaf?* 3 pl. *žet*; imper. 2 sg. *žā*; pret. 1 sg. *žstim* zh, *žstom* r, *žstum*, *žim* g, *na to žstom* sh; 3 sg. *žst(y)ō*; 3 pl. *žst(y)ot* sh; pl. *žstəyom* r. — **žat*:- *žasta*-, cf. Goth. *qipan*, etc. V. NTS. VII, 116 ff.

žē, *žō*, *žā* Y, Mm, *žā* Z from. — *žā xōān* sh, 'az xud'; *žī dalen* from below; *žō luraŷan* 'az dūr'; *ž-im kyeyen* from this house; *žōi* from one; *yo amūno žē pūren astet* r this apple belongs to the son. — Av. *hača*. V. § 50.

žai Mm, *žei* (g), *žoy* Z place. — *žei kinam* M(g) I hide (a thing). — Prs.

žī Ysh still(?); *žī*, *žī* Z but, also. — *uos wa žūi nā tat kyēin-ā, da kyēi žī formi-ā?* has she now gone to her father's house, or(?) may she be at home? — Av. *čōi?* Bailey compares Kashan diall. *ji* 'ham' (Zhuk.).

žto Y, *žtiko* Mm, °a g bow-string (Ysh thin string for a pellet-bow, v. *soy*). — Av. *žyā*, Wkh. *žai*, Sgl. *zē*, Psht. *žai*.

žōi Yzh, sh lake. — Khov. *žōi* irrigation-

channel (< Prs. *joy?*) does not fit the meaning. Poss. < Av. *zrayah*-. *žau* Yzh, *žū* sh, *žūg* leather (for shoes), *xām*, Khov. *žčū*. — **žauka* < **g²eu* (a base theoretically expected in the loc. sg., etc.)? Cf. Skr. *go*-, Kalasha *gao* 'leather'?

žū, v. *čū*.

žib:- *žib*-Y to rise, *žuba* B to stand, *žibim* awake. — *žibām* zh, °am r, g, *žibam* sh; imper. *žib*; pret. *žibim*; *uos žibe tar oyem* now I rise and go. — **žimp/b*- to bend (upwards), v. W.P. I. 545??

žu'āb Yzh answer. — *zo 'nā to ž' dalrm*. — Ar-Prs.

žaf-um: *žaft*-um Yzh, g to chew, masticate; to light a fire; *žaf*-um: *žaft*-um r to embrace, 'časpānum'. — *žafum-ste* Yg, *yūra žaftam* g 'āteša kardam'. — With *žaf* cf. Prs. *žāvidan* to masticate, Psht. *žōvil*; *žaf*- may be a separate verb connected with Prs. *žafsidan* (= *čafs*°, *časp*°) to stick, adhere. Then, again, there is *žōf*:- *žēft* Z, *žēft* LSIm to send, command.

**žafā*, in *vā lažino žafa'u* Yu put fire to the wood-pile. — Cf. *žaf*.

žift Yzh pair, LSIfy united. — Prs.

žig'ar Mm, g, (g), t, Z, *žō* G, *žiger* B liver. — Prs. V. *žēyon*.

žiga'rēn Ysh light brown. — Cf. Prs., Wkh. *žigari*.

žaya Yu place, spot. — *da žaya žūi* he came to a place; *mo ča'min 'žaya* from where is he? — Khov. (Ir. lw.).

žōy Y, *žoy* Mm cloak, female dress, *žey* LSIm clothes. — *žōy aydēm*; cf. *stur žōyo*.

žōyūrg Z crop of a bird. — V. Z s.v. and cf. Prs. *žāgar*, *žō*; *zāgar*, °ur.

žu'yus kur'mo Yg scorpion.
ža'hānd Ysh, r, *žə'hānd* r, *žə'hōn* Mm.
 (g), *ja°* Z, *jahān* B very, much. —
ž° *brland* Yr very high, *ž°* *ādame*
 many men; *ž°* *sāl* sh many years;
ž° *rūpāyo* Mm many rupees. — From
 Prs. *jahān* world?
žu'kū Yzh, sh, *škū*, *šokū* Z whence? —
yo māra žukū? tu *žu'kū* *šū'i*. — V.
že and *kū*.
žikyā M(g) n. of a water-fowl. — Cf.
žingo.
žil Yg blanket. — Khov. *žil*, Wkh., etc.
žil. But Prs. *zilū*, *zailū* a kind of
 woollen blanket.
žilo Yzh hail. — Possibly genuine, cf.
 Prs. *žāla* (v. AO. I, 266). V. *mōyiki*,
žālabārān.
žālabārān Mm hailstorm. — *Prs.
juāl'dūz Yzh large packing-needle. — Prs.
jalay Mm saddle-covering.
žime'žim: *žime'žim*, *žime'žim* Yzh to
 pull up weeds.
žen Yzh, sh, *žen* g, *jen* r bed. — Khov.
žen.
ju'āna Mm, *°a* g, (g), *jūe'na* Z male
 calf, 1—2 years old. — Cf. Wkh.
ju'āna, Sgl. *jūedē*. *Prs., cf. Arm.
yavanak young of an animal.
žān'dār Ysh animal. — *yo ces-mrn ž°?*
 — Prs., cf. Khov. *žāndār* bird, Sgl.
ram.
žuna'yē Yzh, *°yo* r, *zu'no* sh, *žingyigo*
 M(g), *žingvoyo* ti, *žungey* LSim small
 boy. — **a-jarnaka*, cf. Psht. *zanai*,
žanai? But *z?*
žena'yēri Yzh giddy. — Khov.
žen-pāliko Yzh foot of a bed.
žina'zo Ysh bier. Ar-Prs. *jināza*.
žang Yzh, sh war, fight. — *zax kenēm*
 = *dušim*. — Prs.

žangal Yzh, g, u (corr. by zh into *kysina*),
°gal sh, *jāngāl* r, *žəngul* Mm forest.
 — no *žangalen šot* they went into
 the forest. — Prs.
žinko Yzh, *°ko* sh, r, *°go* g, p, *žinko*
 Mm, *°a* g, *°ā* (g), *žin(k)a* Z woman.
 — *žinko zəmon paidā kit* Yr the
 woman bears a child; *žinko zāžko*
šūi zh; *uov loh žinkaf avezdo* u he
 brought the two women. — Av.
jaini + kā.
žinkiko Y, *°iga* Z woman, wife. — *žinkiko*
štyo sh the woman said; *žinkiki štyo*.
 — Demin. of *žinko*.
žaro Yzh poison. — **jaθrā*, cf. Prs.
zahr, and Khov. *žār* (from Ir., v.
 BSOS, VIII, 660).
ža'rā-um to bear, endure, Khov. *žirēiman*.
žer Yzh, u surrounding. — *žer nižam*
 zh I surround; *štāri po fiz žer šut*
 the stars surrounded his face. — Cf.
 Khov. *žer* in a row?
žirabē Yzh, *°a* g, *jura'bē* r, *žerāb* sh
 stockings. — *yū ž°* zh. — Prs. *jurāb*,
 and Khov. (lw.) *žarāb*.
žirlyəm: *žir'yā-im* Yzh to scream, Khov.
žiryoik. — Cf. Prs. *žayār* cry, clamour?
 Khov. *žiryoik*, etc. from Y?
žir'mālē (pl.) Yzh, *žilmāl* p kernel. —
 Cf. Khov. *žol* kernel?
žor'žo Yzh, *žor'žo* sh, g, r, *zar'žo* Mm,
zārza g, *jörjo* B partridge; *žorzo* B
 bird. — **zaričē*, cf. Ishk. *ujirj*, Prs.
zaričē, v. EVP. s.v. *zarka*.
žausa'ren Yzh, *jau'zē* sh at daybreak.
žiede'raus Mm bat. — Cf. *žib* to rise,
 (fly?) and *raūso* (s.v. *rūso*)? V. *žoverzoya*
rūso, *šāparakilay*.
ju'wān Yzh young; *žūwān* sh, *jewān* G
 youth, young man. — *žūwān vto*;
žūwānen što, *lle nō žūwānen*. — Prs.

ju'wāri Yzh, r, °ē sh, *ju'ārō* g, *jo'wāri* Mm jowar. — Ind.

zū'y-am: *zū'yt-m* Yzh, sh, *zūy-im* r, *zū-um* g, *'zūy-am*: *zū'y-um* Mm, *'zūy-am*: *'zūy-am* t, *zūy*: *zūy* Z to sew. — *zūy-um* viō g plpt.; *zūya* baš sh 'ba dūxtan'. — **uz(h)yū*, cf. Skr. *ut-syūta* sewed up?

**zezi*, in *šeta* *žezikan* Yr hamstring.

ja'zir Yzh ruin. — Khov. *jazir* ruin, from Ar.-Prs. *jasr* slaughtering, decreasing?

ža'žiro Yzh, *ja'žiro* p, *zāžiro* Mm, *'zajira* Z chain. — Y < Khov. *jan'jēr* (cf. Shgh. *žinjil*, Sköld), M from Prs. *zanjir*.

List of Names.

Idəy, v. *Yidg*.

Iy'dak Yr, *Iy'dak* Mt, *Yu'dak* m, (g) vill. in Munjan.

Imir'dino Yzh, *Imurjrn* u (Taj. form) vill. in Lutkoh. Khov. *Imirdin*.

Undu'stān Yr 'Hindustan'.

Injigān Yzh = *Idəf* 'the Yidgha speaking part of Lutkuh'; Sköld *Indijāni* = *Minjāni*(?) Taj. form of **Indio*.

Anju'mān Ysh, °an r, *'Ajumāno* Mm the Anjuman Pass.

Apə'yo Yu vill. in Bashgal (Bragamatal), Kati *Apai*.

Ar'cū Y the Artsu Pass (leading from the top of the Lutkoh valley into the Bashgal valley).

Oryo'co Ysh Orghuch in Chitral.

'Iriko Yu vill. in Bakhshir, Owirik.

Ir'zōy Yu vill. in Bakhshir, Yorjogh.

'Ajumāno, v. *Anju'mān*.

Ar'zūiko Yu vill. in Lutkoh.

'Uṛak Yzh vill. in Lutkoh.

'Iskutul Ysh, *'Skutul* u *Iskutul* in Sanglech.

Av'yato Yzh, u vill. in Lutkoh, Khov.

U'yuti.

Ov'xizo Yp n. of a place in Parabek (Lutkoh).

Iu'elm, v. *Yu'wim*.

Iḡ Yzh, *Iḡ* u vill. in Bakhshir, Izh.

'Iz'ar Yu Shah-i-Sidim, at the foot of the Dorah Pass; acc. to zh *I°* is the name of the big rock (the 'Snake-stone'), not of the hot spring at Shah-i-Sidim.

Badax'sān Ysh, r *Badakhshan*; B° *yer* zh the Dorah Pass.

'Bəyūšt Yu vill. in Bakhshir (Bogosht). < **Ba'gašita*, cf. *Baxšir*?

Burbu'nū Yzh, u vill. in Lutkoh, Burbunu.

Bre'yeyo Yzh, *Bra°* u, *Bra'yayo* r Munjan. V. BSOS VI, 439 sqq.

Bir'zin Yzh, *Br'zrn* u vill. in Lutkoh, Khov. *Bi/arzin* (< Ir. **wezana*?).

Bāš'kār Ysh Bashgal.

Bax'sir Yu vill. in Bakhshir (Beshkar);

Bax'sira *Ta'gou* zh 'the Bogosht (Bakhshir) valley joining the Lutkoh river at Izh'. Survey map Beshgar. Khov. *Bax'sir* < **Ba'ga'sita*, v. *Bəyūšt*? (Cf. e.g. the relation between Khov. *šapt* and Wkh. *šapt* 'wolf'). V. *Təri* *Bax'sir*.

Čir'wul Yu n. of a place near Droshp.

Čitrəyo Yzh, r, Mm Chitral. *na*, *da* *Čitrəyī* 'in, to Chitral' Ysh, *yū* *čitrəyēn* Mm 'a man from Chitral'. Cf. BSOS, VI, 441 sq.

- Da'yerio* Yzh vill. in Lutkoh, Daghiri.
Dëam'bi Yr, *Dëam'bëh* Mt, *Diam'bë* (g) vill. in Munjan.
Dangula'dore Yzh clan in Gurti, Lutkoh.
Də'rā Yr, *Du'rā* the Dorah Pass.
Drošp Ysh, u vill. in Lutkoh.
Dra'wuso Ysh Drosh in Chitral. na *'Drauso šqi*.
Dašt-i-Būt Ysh a place in Munjan, between Miliyeg and Shahr.
Dāst-i-Ru'bāt Ysh a place in Sanglech.
Fə'rastufi Mti a lake in Munjan, Frastofi.
Go'ik Yzh vill. in Lutkoh, Gobik.
Gu'lyū Yzh vill. in Lutkoh, Gulugh.
'Gurtio Yzh, u, *'Guṭti* g vill. in Lutkoh, Guṭti. Khov. *Guṭti* (*Gurti*).
'Gristini Yzh, u vill. in Lutkoh, Gistini.
Govar'bax Yzh vill. in Lutkoh.
Gövr'i'stən Yr, *Gouri'stən* u, *Gauri'stən* sh Kafiristan. From Prs. *gabr* Zoroastrian, pagan.
Gažan'dore Yzh a clan in Zhitr and Imirdin in Lutkoh.
Ġəlamandore Yzh a clan in Burbunū in Lutkoh.
Gharmai vill. on the Kokeha in Yamgān (acc. to the map India and Adjacent Countries, 37, C. 4). < **γarm* hot.
Ġəz Yr, *Ġəz* Mt, *Ġəz* (g) vill. in Munjan, *Aiyāz* (acc. to M(g)).
Haidar'dore Yzh clan in Gistini and Parabek in Lutkoh.
'(H)artef Yzh (obl. pl.) the Ozhor-valley in Chitral. Badakhshi *Hart*.
'Kūa Yg 'the Kho tribe, the Khovar language'. Cf. BSOS, VI, 441 n.
'Kōbul Ysh Kabul.
Ka'lā Mt a vill. in Munjan; *Ka'la* Yr a vill. in Kuran, *Kalaomir*.
'Kale-i-Šō Yr, *'Khala-i-Šō* M(g) vill. in Munjan.
Kām Yu vill. in Bashgal.
Kəm'diš Yu vill. in Bashgal.
Kandu'zala Yu vill. in Bakhshir, Kandoojal, Kundzar.
Kunji'kāf Yu a mythical mountain, Koh-i-Kaf.
Kə'rən Ysh, *Bola-Kə'rən* r, *Krān* Mt a district in Munjan.
Katwā'rt Ysh Ktiwi in Kafiristan.
Kvī'lvam Ysh Kulam in Kafiristan.
'Luliko Yu vill. in Bashgal.
Lāzo Mm vill. in Munjan (= Kala, Qalā?).
Maḡu'gāl Yu vill. in Bashgal, Mandogal.
Mayna'wul Ysh, Mt, *'eul* Yr vill. in Munjan, Vavilov *Megnul*. Cf. Av. *mayna-* naked?
Mili'yeg Ysh vill. in Munjan, prob. = *Miāndeh*. — *mili* < *madya*; *yeg* for *γāg* < **kaḡaka*-, cf. Madhyān-kath (Barthold, Turkestan, p. 128)?
'Munio Yu vill. in Bakhshir, Khov. Manur. < **Mānūtā*?
Mīān'deo Yr, *Miān'dea* Mt, *Miān'dia* (g), *Miāndeh* Mm vill. in Munjan.
Mon'ji, pl. *Monjiyī* Mm a man from Munjan; *Mon'ji rōi* the Munji language; *Mon'jiy* G Munjani.
Mun'jān Mm Munjan. Cf. BSOS, VI, 439 sqq.
Mur'dān Yu a place near Droshp.
Mə'rātdore Yzh clan in Birzin, Lutkoh.
'Māstiko Yp n. of a woman.
Nōu Yr, M(g), *Nau* t vill. in Munjan.
Narku'rata Yu vill. in Bakhshir, Nar Karet.
Peḡ'xūgo Yu a place in Lutkoh, *Garm Čisma*, Khov. *Peḡ-uc*, 'Hot Springs'.
Pa'naū Mt, *'Phanō* (g) vill. in Munjan.
Panj'sir Ysh, *Pan'sir* r Panjshir.
Pə'rāyo Mm Kafiristan. Cf. Sgl. *Parōy*.
'Pōruy Ysh, *'Parōyo* u vill. in Sanglech. Sgl. *'Pōroy*.

- Parauko* Yzh, u vill. in Lutkoh, Kh.
'Parabek.
Per'kyān Ta'gou Yzh the part of the
 Lutkoh valley inhabited by Yidghas.
'Pārsē Yg Persian. — zo *P^o vāzām* I
 know Persian.
Pur'wos Yr vill. in Kuran.
'Rūi Yzh, u vill. in Lutkoh, Rui.
Ru'bāt Ysh, Mt, *Ru'bōt* Yr vill. in
 Kuran.
Ru'bāt-i-Tang Ysh vill. in Kuran.
Ram'gvil Ysh Ramgul in Kafiristan.
'Rāzer Ysh, r vill. in Kuran. — Poss.
 fr. Av. *razura-* forest.
Skar'zer Ysh, *'Skōrzer* r vill. in Kuran.
 — **Uska-Razer?* Cf. *Sar-Jāngāl.*
'Skāeo Ysh, *Sāk'vō* r vill. in Kuran,
 Survey Map Sekwao, Burhan-ud-Din
 Sekui.
Sumbul'dore Yzh a clan in Wart, Lutkoh.
Su'māldore Yzh a clan in Upper Zhitr,
 Lutkoh.
'Sānek Yu vill. in Bakhshir, Sanik.
'Sang'liē Yzh, *Sang'liē* r, u, *Sang'liē* sh,
Sang'liē Mm Sanglech.
Sarjāng'gāl Yr, Mm vill. in Munjan.
Stō'yno Yu vill. in Bakhshir, Sighin.
Sterft Y the Struik Pass (Mil. Rep. Shif-
 chik), near Dorah.
'Stur'lāmo Yu vill. in Bashgal, *Bar-*
gramātal, Khow, *Lufdch*, Prs. *Deh-i-*
Kalān.
'Stužun Y the Ustich Pass, near Dorah.
 Mil. Rep. Ustju.
Šud'gol Yu vill. in Bashgal. Robertson
 Shidgol.
Šoyō'yo Ysh, *Šuyoyo* Mt Shoghor in
 Chitral. Badakhshi *Šoyot.*
'Šāhar Ysh, M(g), *Šār* Yr, *Šahr* Mt,
Šār-i-Munjān (sh) vill. in Munjan.
Šō-i-Pārī M(g) vill. in Munjan. *Šāh-i-Si'dīm* Yzh vill. in Lutkoh, at the
 foot of the Dorah Pass.
Šāl'xān Yp n. of a man.
Šō'rōn M(g) vill. in Munjan = *Šāhor*
 (cf. Burhan-ud-Din *Šaran*).
Šī'xāidore Yzh a clan in Zhitr, Lutkoh.
Šē'xāmandore Yzh a clan in Barbunū,
 Lutkoh.
Šū'yo Yu vill. in Bashgal; Robertson
 Shui, Pshur.
Ta'gōu Ysh, r, *Ta'gōu-i-Mun'jān* Mt vill.
 in Munjan.
Tuyakaf Ysh, *Tuyokaf* r vill. in Kuran.
Te'li Ysh, *Tō'li* r, Mt, *Tr'li* Mti, *Thr'li*
 (g), also *Ā'u'li* ti (local form) vill.
 in Munjan. < **(h)adad*, or a similar
 base.
Tālaš 'Mir Yr Terich Mer in Chitral.
 Cf. BSOS, VI, 443.
'Tuniko Yu vill. in Bakhshir, Thonek
 Thunik.
Tōri Bax'šir Yu vill. in Bakhshir, Turi
 Bashker.
Tērko Yzh Turikho in Chitral.
'Wilū Yr, Mt, (g), (sh) vill. in Munjan.
Wulf Ysh, r, M(g) vill. in Munjan. —
 Cf. Av. *vāθra-* flock, troop (cf. Pashai
sātha 'village' < *sārtha*, etc.)?
Wī'rān Ysh, *ō'ān* r, *'Wīreno* Mg, *ō'āne*
 ti, *ō'ano* Yu "Veron", Prasun, *Pārūn*,
 in Kafiristan. Cf. BSOS, VI, 443.
Wagt Yzh, *Warto* p vill. in Lutkoh,
 Wharth.
'Wayo Mt vill. in Munjan.
'Xūyiko Yu vill. in Lutkoh. V. *xūyo.*
Xōlar'gāi Ysh, *'Xōloryāi* a pass between
 Munjan and Sanglech. — V. *xōlāryo.*
Yidg, pl. *Yid'gi* Mm, *'Idgy*, pl. *Idyē*
 Yu, Mti 'a man from Injigan'; *Idgy*
 Yr, sh, *Id'yaf* zh, *Yid'yūn* Mm 'In-
 jigān, the Yidgha-speaking part of

Lutkoh'; *Yed'γā* Yg, n, Mt, *Yid'gānə* rōi Mm 'the Yidgha language'. — Prob. *Yidg* < **Hinduka*-. *Yed'γā* < **Hindukaka*-. Cf. BSOS, VI, 443; and Bailey, BSOS, VIII, 894, n. 2 about T. *ānātkāk*. If this derivation is correct, the Iranian settlement on the south-eastern, "Indian", side of the mountain-range must be of considerable antiquity. Cf. § 14. — V. *Injigān*.

Yuy'dāk, v. *Iy'dek*.

Ya'mak Yr vill. in Kuran.

Yakhserighar pass between Upper Munjan and Upper Bashgal (Survey Map). Cf. *lax'srē*, *γar*.

Yu'icim Ysh, *I'icim* r a side-valley of Kuran. Survey Map *Yoim*.

Zi'bāk Ysh, *'Ziba* u Zebak.

Zitik the Zidig Pass, near Dorah.

Ĵurm Mm vill. in Badakhshan.

Žitr Yzh, *Žūtər* u vill. in Lutkoh, Jhitur.

SANGLECHI-ISHKASHMI

INTRODUCTION

1. The first information about Sanglechi was given by Shaw in the short Comparative Vocabulary appended to his article "On the Ghalchah Languages".¹ The 116 words collected by Munshí Faiz Bakhsh and transcribed by Shaw are not very correct,² but they have formed the sole base for our knowledge of this important dialect till now, and have been discussed by Tomaschek in his *Centralasiatische Studien* II,³ and by Geiger in *GIPh*.

Of the adjoining and closely related, but slightly more persianized, dialects of Zebak and Ishkashim Sir George Grierson has given, as far as the material at his disposal permitted, excellent accounts in the *LSI* and in the separate publication "Ishkashmi, Zebaki and Yazghulami"⁴ embodying the material collected by Sir Aurel Stein. These works have been my constant guides during the preparation of the present account of this dialect-group.

Finally Zarubin quotes a number of Ishk. words in his *Munji vocabulary*.⁵

2. The Ishk. and Sgl. material discussed in this volume was taken down in Chitral in May and June 1929 from visitors to the bazar of Chitral Town.

¹ JASB, XLV, 134 sqq.

² Note e.g. *yír* (یور) "fuel" for **yüz* (یوز); *zulúk* "tongue" for **zuwúk*; *vurd* "brother" for **vrud*, etc.

³ SWAW, phil.-hist. Cl. XCVI.

⁴ R. A. S., Prize Publication Fund, Vol. V.

⁵ Cf. above Y—M, § 1.

From Ishkashim I had two informants. They were, however, both of them so unsatisfactory for my purposes that I did only keep them on for a couple of sittings.

1. The first was a middle-aged man from Ishkashim (*Iškāšim*) Ishk. proper. His mother-tongue was Persian, but he said that his was the only one among the sixty houses in the village in which the local language was not used.¹ He professed, however, to know Ishkashmi, and most of the forms given by him agree fairly well with those known from other sources. In some cases of however, he probably did not know or remember the true Ishk. forms and gave Prs. ones instead.

2. The other was *Malak Muhammad*, a native of the Zebak Zb. district, but settled in Ishk. (*Škāšim*). He gave me a short list of words in the dialect of Zeb., which in the main appears to be correct. But there are some suspect forms and words in his list, (e.g. *wōl* "ear"; *nāyd* "night"; *mīs* "nose"), and he certainly gave Prs. words in several cases where native Zeb. ones are still in use.

From the Sanglech valley I had five informants:

3 and 4. *Aziz Bēg* and his brother *Daulat Bēg* were natives of Sgl. p 1 the hamlet of Porogh. They were kind, and willing to do their Sgl. p 2 best, but even this was rather poor. Their pronunciation was rapid and slurred, many sounds disappearing more or less completely in connected speech. Perhaps this is a result of their dialect being used only within a very narrow circle of close relations and acquaintances, who are accustomed to each other's peculiarities of articulation.

It was also very hard work to get grammatical forms out of them, and they were utterly incapable of telling a story, or of giving any but the most disconnected and fragmentary accounts of happenings in their own village and similar subjects. I managed, however, to prepare a fairly extensive vocabulary during the few days they could be induced to remain in Chitral.

¹ But recruits from Ishk. and Zeb., whom I met at Kabul in 1924, denied the very existence of any separate language in their village. Cf. also Sköld, *Materi-alien*, p. 3.

5. Also *Laškar Bēg* came from Porogh. From his lips I took Sgl. p 3 down a short tale.

6. A fourth inhabitant of Porogh was *Gul Mahamad* from whom Sgl. p 4 I compiled a list of words.

7. *Āsūd* hailed from Iskitul, the village above Porogh. From Sgl. is him I compiled a vocabulary of his dialect, which presents various peculiarities of its own.

8. *Baxtawār* was a quite intelligent young man from Sanglech Sgl. s proper, the uppermost village in the valley. Unfortunately I had only occasion to work with him during one short sitting, and all I could do was to write down a list of words.

9. The material collected by the late Dr. Sköld and incorporated Sk. into this work belongs to the Ishk. dialect. Nothing further is known to me about his informants.¹

Ishk. or Sgl. forms given by a professed Wakhi from Wark are marked "Wkh."

Ishk. material quoted from Grierson is designed by Gr., and his Gr. Zeb. material by Gr. (Zb.). Quotations from Zarubin are marked Gr. (Zb) Zar., and from Munshi Faiz Bakhsh (Shaw, Ghalchah Languages) Zar. MFB.

3. An account of the geography of the country in which Sanglech-Ishkashmi is spoken is given by Grierson in the Introduction to his book on Ishkashmi.

Ishk. is spoken in and around the village of Ishkashim in Afghan territory at the Oxus bend. According to Stein it also extends to a few villages on the Russian side of the river,² and it will be seen below that it is possible that a mixed Wakhi-Ishkashmi dialect is spoken in Wark in Western Wakhan.

It is doubtful whether the subdialect called Zebaki is spoken at all in the market village of Zebak (*Izivūk*) itself. My informants, both in 1924 and in 1929, all agreed that Prs. was the exclusive language of this place, and it is quite possible that they told the

¹ Cf. Materialien, p. 3.—I have found no texts among his material.

² Acc. to Sköld it is used in Rind, and by half the population of Namadgut.

truth, and that Zeb. is spoken only in some of the surrounding villages. We know that the Zeb. material of the LSI comes from Bāzgīr, a village situated between Zebak and Ishkashim, and it may be that my informant Zb. was a native of some village in the neighbourhood of Zebak.

Acc. to Grierson¹ Sanglechi (or perhaps Zebaki) is spoken also in the valley leading from Zebak to the Nuqsan Pass (the Deh-i-Gul) and in the valley of the Wardoj below Zebak. I have not been able to check these statements.

My informants told me that the true Sanglechi dialect is spoken in the villages of Porogh, Iskitul and Sanglech. Sgl. s. asserted that it was also spoken in Flakhmarik, but p4 denied this (statement).

Acc. to Burhan-ud-Din, Fareg (Porogh) possesses 8 houses, and Isketul' and Sanglič 15 each. But Vavilov,² who is no doubt a more reliable source, gives 40 houses for "Porx" (60 before the flood in 1923), and 30 for "Isketul'". The same author states that Isketul' lies 14—15 km. above Zebak at a height above the sea of about 2900 mètres, and that Porx is situated a little below Isketul' at a height of 2840 mètres. Sanglech, the uppermost village of the valley, is 20—22 km. above Isketul, and 3280 m.³ above sea-level.

4. As observed already by Grierson,⁴ Ishk., Zeb. and Sgl. "are all slightly varying forms of one and the same language, which we may call *Iškāsmī*".⁵

Ishk. is clearly distinguished from Sgl. in several respects. Thus, in a number of cases, Ishk. *ō* corresponds to Sgl. *ā*, Ishk. *ū* to Sgl. *ō* and Ishk. *a* to Sgl. *o*. Cerebral *ṇ* is not known to Ishk., and the use of *l* is more restricted than in Sgl., while on the other hand Ishk. usually has *t* < *st*, corresponding to Sgl. *t*. Ir. *ḍ* in

¹ Op. cit. p. 3.

² Op. cit. pp. 108 sqq., and 517 sqq.

³ Op. cit. p. 519. But 3380 m., p. 111.

⁴ Ishk. etc. p. 3.

⁵ Or, what I would prefer, Sanglechi-Ishkashmi.

some words apparently results in Ishk. *s*, but Sgl. *t*, and Sgl. *đ* has been dropped or replaced by *d* in Ishk. Other points of phonetical difference are restricted to individual words among the material available to me. Thus, e.g.: Ishk. *štok* "girl"; *šofün* "comb"; *rēmuz(d)* "sun"; *kərčīn* "cock"; *rəšnī* "fire"; *pumec-* "to dress"; *fak* "thee"; but Sgl. *əščāk*; *āfšūn*; *ōrmōzd*; *kurčūn*; *šənāi*; *pānec-*; *təfak*, etc.

In the field of morphology, we may mention the absence of the accusative prefix *va* in Ishk., the differences in the inflexion of the pronouns and the verb substantive, the opposition between Ishk. (but also Sgl.s) 1st sg. *-m* and Sgl. p. is. *-n*, and the development of secondary preterites in Ishk.

As regards the vocabulary, Ishk., which on account of its geographical position is more exposed to foreign influences than Sgl., has given up a number of ancient words which are still in use in the latter dialect. Thus e.g. Ishk.: *yōzda* "11", *dwōzda* "12", *bīst* "20", *garm* "warm", *gardak* "neck", *šafēd* "white", *mātou*, *mā* "moon", *šab* "night", *lab* "lip"; but Sgl.: *kođos*, *diđus*, *wīšt*, *γōrm*, *γorōk*, *əspēd*, *wulmēk*, *fəršōu*, *rīvlav*, etc.

5. The variations recorded within Ishk. are most of them insignificant, consisting chiefly of slight oscillations in the quality or quantity of vowels. Thus, e.g., from my material: *muṭ* "fist", *wuluk* "flour", *kərčīn* "cock", *ōvd* "seven", *vʀrū* "brother"; Sköld: *mut*, *ūluk*, *wūlāk*, *kʀčīn*, *uvd* *wrūd*, *wru*; Grierson: *muṭ*, *uluk*, *kurčīn*, *uvd*, *vrūd*; Zarubin: *mot*, *wuluk*, — — —, (^w)*ūvd*, *vʀrūd*.

It is impossible to decide how far such discrepancies are due to real difference of pronunciation of a local or individual nature. To a certain extent they are probably due to the "personal equation" of the recorder. But forms such as *fʀrēt* "asked", *awuld* "brought", *das* "ten", as compared with Sköld's *forast*, *avū(l)d*, *dah* and Grierson's *frut*, *avul*, *dah*, etc., point to the existence of certain variations within Ishk.

6. Zeb., as described by Grierson in LSI, resembles, perhaps, more Sgl. than Ishk. But it shares with Ishk. several characteristics.

Thus e.g.: *ō*, *d* for Sgl. *ā*; cf. also Voc. s.vv. *mēn* "apple", *štāk* "girl", *rəšni* "fire", *pumec-* "to dress", *atayd* "entered", etc.

In a few cases the Zb. forms of the LSI agree with Sgl., but those given by my informant with Ishk. Cf. e.g.: *kərčīn* "fowl", *rēmōz* "sun", *tīnen* "thy". It is, however, doubtful whether we can rely much upon the forms given by Z, whose vocabulary was interspersed with Prs., Wkh., or simply incorrect forms. It is, of course, only natural that the villages of the Zebak district should form a transitional zone between Ishk. and Sgl.

7. Sgl. itself is not an altogether homogeneous dialect, but presents several variations in the three villages from which material is available. And even the forms given by the different informants hailing from Porogh are not always absolutely identical.¹

It is doubtful whether there are many other places in the world where local linguistic division has been carried so far as among the inhabitants of the handful of houses in the Sanglech Valley hamlets.

Thus e.g. Sgl. p. has *wərvēs* "fox" (Ishk. *wurvēs* etc.), but Sgl. p. s. *wərvēs*; Sgl. p. *mokodok* "frog" (Ishk. *mukuduk*, etc.): is. s. *moydōk*; Sgl. p. *nəmē(ō)k* "salt" (Ishk. *namul'yāk*, etc.): Sgl. is. s. *nəməyōd*, etc.; Sgl. p. *wužinjāk* (Z *wužinjak*) "woman": is. s. *wužinjāk*; Sgl. p. *kuł*, *kuđ* "did": is. s. *kuł*. Cf. also: Sgl. p. *xwār-* "to eat": s. *xor-*; Sgl. p. *wāl* "trousers": is. *wāl*; p. *rig/vlav* "lip": is. s. *ri/vlav*; p. *wəništ*, *wunižd* "turned round": Sgl. is. *wəniyd*, s. *wunižd*.

Sgl. p. 3 shows a specially pronounced tendency towards diphthongization of *ē*. Cf. e.g.: *t'ēym*, *m'ēl*, *d'ēr*, *r'ēyn*, etc. Sgl. p. and is. agree as against the uppermost village of the valley in the following words: *wužir* "partridge"; *žānžək* "entrails"; *žan-* "to kill"; *šənāi* "fire"; 1st sg. *-en*, 1st pl. *-em*; but s. *wužiržir*; *žanžək*; *jan-*; *rəšnāi* (cf. Ishk. Zb. *rəšni*, etc.); *-em*, *-en* (= Ishk., Zb.). Cf. also Sgl. p. *pōvd* "drank" (Ishk. *pəvd*): Sgl. s. *pīd*.

In some other cases it is Sgl. is. alone which differs as well from

¹ Cf. the vacillation in the use of the personal endings *-əm* and *-en* (v. § 132), and in the preterital stems.

the villages below as from s. Most characteristic is the transition of *ž* to *γ* in *wəniγd* "turned round"; *wəydān* "millet" and *wəyduk* "long". We also find Sgl. is. *fʳōs* "to ask" and *γəxōai* "sister" corresponding to p. s. *fʳas*, *fʳūs* and *ixwāi*, *xōai*. In Sgl. is. there is moreover a certain tendency to lengthen vowels, cf. Voc. e.g. s.vv.: *cām*, *kužuk*, *astamayzak*, *saδ*, *jāndār*.

8. The situation is rendered still more complicated through the possibility of a dialect of the Sgl., not the Ishk. type, existing in western Wakhan. My informant from Wark in Lower Wakhan, not far from Ishkashim, professed to speak Wkh., but of the words given by him the majority was of Sgl.-Ishk., not of Wkh. origin.

Some of them are typical Ishk. words. Thus, e.g.: *pəšir* "cheek"; *mukuduk* "frog"; *vuks* "snake"; *kʷrust* "bark"; *čuwīn* "apricot"; *rəxni* "fire"; *nic* "nose"; *posk* "hide"; *ākik* "egg"; *ōzik* "tear"; *čōm* "eye"; *zōl* "yellow"; and others with *ā*, *ō* corresponding to Sgl. *ā*. But more often the Wark forms agree with Sgl. Thus e.g.: *ōrmōzd* "sun"; *bʳež* "birch"; *fərxā* "night"; *fīsē* "nose"; *γic* "coal" (Sgl. *žic*, I *zic*); *γōruk* "neck"; *kiskūd* "roof"; *məryök* "sparrow"; *hari* "work"; *puδf* "meat"; *sūi* "hare"; *spēδ* "white"; *žau* "horn"; *xūi* "black"; *tiwede* "burnt" (Sgl. *təv*, Ishk. *sav*); *wuyden* "millet"; *wulmē* "moon"; *wužeržer* "partridge", etc., etc. Cf. also *kenen* "I do" and *ʔfak* "thee". "Wkh." of Wark employs the fricative *δ*, and it changes *ž* into *γ* (besides *ž* into *x*, *š*), just as is the case in Sgl. is. Note also *fəryəmē* "kid", which looks like an archaic form of Sgl. *fəryəm*, and the curious (hybrid?) form *hibδ* "7".

It is, of course, quite conceivable that Wkh. of Wark is no genuine dialect at all, but only a mixture of Wkh., Sgl. and Ishk. forms made up by one who did not know any of these languages properly. But each of the theoretically possible explanations present difficulties of its own, and it would be quite idle without further knowledge to enter upon speculations about the possibility of a mixed dialect being spoken in the border villages of Ishkashim and

Wakhan.¹ The question is not, however, devoid of a more general interest and ought to be investigated on the spot.

9. On the whole Ishk.—Sgl. is, however, a well defined dialect group, which is clearly distinguished from all its Ir. neighbours in the Pamir. Especially Ishk. in its vocabulary frequently presents points of resemblance with Wkh. But this may be due just as much to recent contact as to any special, inherited relationship.² The same may be said about the lexical accordances with Yd.—Mj.

A survey of the historical phonology and morphology of Sgl.—Ishk. will show the originality of this dialect-group on several points, but also its connection with the rest of the Pamir dialects.

The general appearance of the language, phonetically and morphologically, is less aberrant from the Ir. normal than that of other Pamir dialects. This is probably due to its geographical position on, or close to, the ancient trade route from Faizabad to the Dorah Pass.

We do not know anything about the ancient history of the small Sgl.—Ishk. (speaking) communities.³ But nothing prevents us from believing that it has developed during a very long period in the districts where it is now spoken. It is likely that it once extended further down the Kokcha Valley, bordering somewhere upon Saraghlani.

The future of Sgl.—Ishk. is probably more immediately threatened than that of Wkh., Yd.—Mj. and the Shgh. group, both on account of the small number of speakers and through the proximity of and comparatively easy access to the central, Persian-speaking parts of Badakhshan.

¹ Acc. to Sköld, p. 2 sq., Namatgut, just below Wark but on the Russian bank of the river, is half Wkh. and half Ishk.

² Cf., however, *st* > *t*, *ʃ* in both dialects, and e.g. *pəv* 'to drink'.

³ Herzfeld's identification of Paikuli *szicłśn*, *szicłśn* with Sanglech (AIM; VII; p. 58) is not convincing.

PHONETIC SYSTEM

10. Any attempt to determine the exact phonetic value of all the sounds of the different dialects of Sgl.—Ishk. without a prolonged study of the language can, of course, only be quite provisional, and in a still higher degree this applies to the construction of the phonological system. About the phonology of Ishk. I do not venture to make any assertions.

Consonants.

11.

| | Labial | Dental | Retro- flex | Palatal | Velar | Uvular | Glottal |
|----------------------|-------------|-------------|----------------|---------------------------|------------------------|----------|----------|
| Plosive | <i>p, b</i> | <i>t, d</i> | <i>ʈ, ɖ</i> | | <i>k, g</i> | <i>q</i> | |
| Affricate | | <i>c</i> | | <i>č, ǰ</i> | | | |
| Fricative | <i>f, v</i> | | | | <i>x, γ</i> | | <i>h</i> |
| Sibilant | | <i>s, z</i> | <i>ʃ, ʒ</i> | <i>š, [ž]¹</i> | | | |
| Nasal | <i>m</i> | <i>n</i> | <i>ɳ</i> | | <i>(ŋ)²</i> | | |
| Lateral | | <i>l</i> | <i>ɭ</i> | | | | |
| Rolled | | <i>r</i> | | | | | |
| Semivowels | <i>w</i> | | | <i>y</i> | | | |

The consonant system of Sgl. appears to be based upon the following correlations:

¹ *ž* is probably a variant of *ǰ*, *v*. below.

² *ŋ* is a variant of *n* appearing before velars, and not a separate phoneme. When appearing alone it is probably a variant of *ŋg*.

1. Voiced: *b, d, ḍ, g, ḡ, v,*¹ *γ, z, (ž) ž.*

Surd: *p, t, ṭ, k, č, f, x, s, š š.*

The surd sounds *c, q* and possibly *š* have no voiced counterparts.

2. Plosive: *p, b, k, g.*

Fricative: *f, v, x, γ.*

3. Plosive: *t, d, ṭ, ḍ.*

Sibilant: *s, z, š, ž.*

4. Oral: *b, d, ḍ, g.*

Nasal: *m, n, ŋ, (ŋ).*

5) Plosive: *d, ḍ,* or, perhaps, Nasal: *n, ŋ.*

Lateral: *l, ɭ,* Lateral: *l, ɭ.*

6. Labial: *p, b, m f, v*

Dental: *t, d, n s, z*

Retroflex: *ṭ, ḍ, ṇ š, ž*

Palatal: *č, ĵ*

Velar: *k, g, (ŋ) x, γ*

12. The uvular *q*, the glottal *h*, and besides *r* and *w, y* are disjunct phonemes.

Of the above sounds *q, h, ḍ, b, g* (except in sandhi for *-k*) and possibly *č* are found only in loan-words.

Aspiration of surd stops, especially of *p*, is heard, possibly more markedly in Ishk. than in Sgl.

While *ŋ* is a variant of *n*, the cerebral *ɳ* must be considered as a separate phoneme, when it occurs unconditioned by a following *t* or *ḍ*.

13. *Labials:* *f* and *v* are labio-dentals.² Sk. does not always distinguish between *v* and *w*.

Dentals: In Sgl. postvocalic *d* is usually sounded as a *ḍ*. Sgl. p 1 frequently pronounced ^d*ḍ*, while p 2's *ḍ* approached, and often was mistaken for, *l* (e.g. in *šilök* = *šidök* 'become'; *kolos* = *kodōs* '11'; *Iskitūd* = *ōūl*). Also Sk. gives *ḍ* in a few words. Note *ḍ > ḍ* in p 2 *dān-pōḍf*.

¹ Cf. below regarding *v*.

² Bilabial *ɸ* was, however, noted in *o'qūr* '4'.

t and *d* are nearly, and *ḍ* quite inter-dental. *r* is alveolar, and in some cases it is pronounced even further back. In a few words Sk. writes *rd* for *ṛd*, cf. the similar tendency in Psht., Bal. and other Ir. dialects of the East. Postvocalic *n* is sometimes retracted towards the position of *ṇ*.

Palatals: It is possible that *ḡ* and *ḥ* are distinguished in initial position, *ḡ* being used in some loan-words in preference to *ḥ*. But in postvocalic position *ḥ* is used always, or nearly always.

From the phonetic point of view initial *y* is a fricative, not a semi-vowel. But it forms a pair with *w*.

Cerebrals: *ṭ* and *ḍ* are really post-alveolars. In genuine Sgl. words *ṭ* easily becomes *t*. *ṣ* and *ṣ̣* are usually readily distinguishable from *ṣ* and *ṣ̣* in Sgl., but perhaps not in Ishk. Note Sgl. is. $\dot{\epsilon} > \gamma$.¹

ḷ is not always clearly distinguished from *l*. It has no flap, and is articulated with the tongue in a more advanced position than Psht. *r*. Regarding the situation in Ishk., cf. § 4.

Uvulars: It is doubtful whether *q* is always distinguished from *k* in ordinary, careless pronunciation, and whether it is felt to be a foreign sound. But I always heard *qiv* 'to call'. Sk. and Gr. give *q* in several Ishk. words.

14. There seems to be no gemination of consonants in Sgl. But Sk. has noted geminates in several Ishk. past stems and also e.g. in *albatt*, *ḡalla*, *kull*, etc.

Final consonants are articulated weakly and sometimes disappear. Thus, e.g.: *tā(t)* *bē* 'to the father'; *Izivū(k)* *bē* 'to Zebak'; *xā(n)* 'house'; *nilostō(k)* 'is sitting'; *mə'miš xā* 'rō-tana = *ma* 'mič *xān rōi tan-ān* 'there are three persons in our house'; *ko^e* = *kuḍ* 'did', etc. Note also the sandhi in *awā ḍūḍ* = *awā dūḍ*, etc.

¹ Cf. § 7.

Groups of Consonants.

15. Through borrowing from Prs., recent elision of vowels, composition, suffigation and analogical formation of past stems in *t* nearly every kind of consonant group have found their way into Sgl.

Those appearing only in compounds (e.g. *af-mahā*, *am-dak*, *dān-pəθf*, *γōb-naduk*, *γam-gīn*, *juwān-mardī*, *tōk-sarī*, *wəl-vōš*, *xōn-bərš*, etc.) are not on a line with groups occurring in uncompounded words. Also before recent suffixes we find unusual combinations (e.g. *ifč*).

Through elision there arise—especially in Sköld's material—groups such as *ašcāk*, *čpōšt*, *jnūb*, *psād*, *pxōk*, *pšaimānī*, etc. Cf. also *fsək*: *fu'sek*; *pšūr*: *pəšūr*, etc.¹ Such combinations are probably not true, 'phonological' groups. More doubtful is the case of *kr-*, *pr-*, etc., e.g. in Sk. *krüst*: Sgl. *ko'rost*.—In secondary preterites the combination of any consonant with *t* or *d* seems to be possible. Thus, e.g.: *kimd*, *kurt*, *šext*, *prəft*, *talapt*, *šēbt*, *spārd*, *āwuld*, etc.

In words of Sgl. origin the more important groups of consonants are: *dk* (*nəmedk*), *df* (*pəθf*, etc.), *dm* (*xōd/ōm*), *vd/ō* (*passim*), *vz* (*ōvzūi*), *vr-* (*v²r-*), *xs*, *xš*, *γ⁽²⁾n*, *γ⁽²⁾m*, *γd/ō*, *fš*, *fər*, *st*, *sk*, *sp*, *št*, *šk*, *šp*, *zd*, *z⁽²⁾n*, *žd*, *žd*, *rv(ō)*, *rk*, *rg*, *rx*, *ry*, *rf*, *rs(?)*, *rš*, *rz*, *rn*, *rw*, *lm*, *lk*, *nd*, *n*, *nz*, *ng*, *mb*.

In initial position we find: *b⁽²⁾r-*, *d⁽²⁾r-*, *f⁽²⁾r-*, [*fl-*], *t⁽²⁾r-*, *v⁽²⁾r-*, *xr-*, *xw-*, *z⁽²⁾n-*, *(²)sk*, *(²)st-*, etc.

Vowels.

16. As far as I have been able to make out, Sgl. possesses the following vowel phonemes: *ā*, *ē*, *i*, *ū*, *ō* and, possibly, *ə*.

ā is usually palatal [*a*].

e is most frequently a comparatively low [*ɛ*], but *e* tends to be raised into [*ɛ̄*] and is sometimes diphthongized into [*ɛ̄ɛ̄*].²

i is usually open [*ɪ*] and may even approach the position of [*ɨ*], [*ə*] or [*ɐ*].

¹ V. Voc. 8.vv.

² Cf. § 7.

Similarly *u* [ʊ] frequently merges into the neutral vowel [ə], or even into [ə].

It is impossible without further investigations to determine, in all cases, the phonological value of [ə], [ə], [ʊ], etc. These sounds vary with the speaker, and there appears to be some vacillation even in the speech of a single individual. Cf. e.g.: Sgl. p 1 *yrr* 'stone'; *šət* 'dust'; *mut* 'fist'; *yəx* 'ice'; p 2 *yir*, *šit*, *mət*, *yəx*; p 3 *yər*, *šət*, *mət*, *yəx*; is *yər*, *šət*, *mət*, *yəx*. Some of these variations may be due to the influence of surrounding consonants, others are perhaps merely the result of inexact notation.

An overshort svarabhakti or prothetic vowel appears e.g. in *b⁽²⁾rūt* ²*stən*, etc.

Sgl. *ō* is usually articulated near the cardinal point, or a little lower. It shows, however, a tendency to move slightly forward towards the mixed vowels [ɔ̄].

Diphthongs are *ou* [ɔu, ɔu, ɔu, ɔ:u], *oi* and *ai*. They are, however, probably to be considered as combinations of two sounds *a* + *y*, etc.

17. Although there can scarcely be any doubt that vowel length is of phonological significance, secondary lengthening of stressed short vowels and abbreviation of unstressed long ones appear to be quite frequent. The problems raised by these apparently conflicting facts are not peculiar to Sgl. and will need a special study, which takes into consideration the conditions in a great number of modern Ir. dialects.¹

¹ Cf. Y—M § 35.

HISTORICAL PHONOLOGY

Consonants.

Initial Surd Stops and Affricates.

18. Initial *k*-, *t*-, *p*- remain unchanged. Thus, e.g.: *kāđi* 'when'; *kīf* *k*-, *t*-, *p*- 'hump'; *kas*- 'to see'; *tu* 'thou'; *tovōr* 'axe'; *t'ēym* 'seed'; *pōi* 'sour milk'; *pū*- 'to become rotten'; *pac*- 'to cook'; *pədf* 'meat', etc., etc., v. Voc. s.v.

Acc. to Grierson, § 21,¹ an initial surd is sometimes changed into a fricative. Of the two examples given *xafuk* 'foam' has *x* in all neighbouring dialects, while *fei* 'shovel' has original *f*-, cf. *fūk* 'shoulder-blade'.² *Ishk. sav/w* 'to burn' (Sgl. *təv*-) is probably derived from a form in *θ*-, cf. Wkh. *θāw*- and v. § 37.

de 'a particle denoting existence' and *dunda* 'so much' probably have *d* < *t*- in unstressed position. Cf. Psht. *de* encl. pron. 2 sg. < **tai*, etc.

19. Ancient *č* regularly becomes *c*, just as in Y—M and Wkh. Thus: *č*- *ce* 'what'; *čəmənd* 'how many'; *čə'mōk* 'winking'; *carx* 'spinning wheel' (but *čarx* borrh. from, or influenced by Prs.). The majority of words in *č*- are lw.s. Thus, e.g.: *čəl* 'forty'; *čišmē* 'a spring'; *čəł* 'small'; *čul* 'penis'; *čuwēl* 'apricot' (Gr. *ewēnd*); *čudan* 'cooking-pot'; *čəl Z* 'multicoloured' is prob. borrowed from Shgh. *čūž* (Sar. *čiel*) with *č*- regularly from *k*-, cf. M *kaš*, Yazgh. *k'āw*. *čūt* 'she-goat' may be somehow connected with Werchikwar *čūt*, and also

¹ Cf. also Geiger, p. 299.

² V. Wkh.

čumōl 'basket' appears to be a migratory word. The origin of *čōv* 'little' and *čos* 'fart' is unknown.

As there is no other certain instance of *č* in any other genuine Sgl. word than *čām* 'eye' (poss. with *č* from Prs.) it seems probable that also *čen-*: *čīd* 'to pick' is a Prs. lw. Reg. *čiš* 'urine' v. Voc. s.v.

Intervocalic Surd Stops and Affricates.

20. In the *-ka-* suffix, *-k-* is retained unchanged. Thus, e.g.: *ostok* *-k-* 'bone', *ust'ruk* 'star'; *wok* 'one'; *durk* 'wood', and reduplicated in *worokok* 'lamb'; *ākik* 'egg'. I heard *g* in *kīrūg* 'plough', and once in *gorōg* 'neck'. These are probably sandhi forms. Also *wulāki* 'first' and *wulyēka* 'alone' contain the *ka-* suffix.

Other instances of intervocalic *-k-* in genuine words are not available. *kođos* 'eleven' < **aivakadasa* has lost its initial syllables irregularly in unstressed position. In (*o*)*kōvđ* 'boot' it is very doubtful whether the initial vowel is ancient. *vōkōlīn* 'the day before yesterday'; *lākin* 'belt', and *čukān* 'a kind of dye' are of unknown origin, and *pa'kōl* 'cap', *bakəl*, *bakēđi* 'calf', and *čuk* 'to beat' are lw.s.

On the whole it seems probable that the retention of *-k-* is phonetically regular, cf. the parallel development in Orm.¹ and Y—M.² *šayor* 'hedgehog' is certainly a lw., and in *moγđok* (*mokođok*) 'frog' and *nəmēyđ* (*nəmēđk*) 'salt' *γ* is due to assimilation with *đ*.

21. Intervocalic *-t-* regularly results in Sgl. *-đ-*, thus coalescing with original *-d-*. Examples of *-t-* are: *oyod* 'came'; *ađ(a)*, *iđ* 'that'; *dīđ* 'smoke', *dūđ* 'gave', *kuđum* 'which'; *kuđ* 'dog'; *kiskūđ* 'roof'; *kōvīđ* 'pigeon'; *numōđ* 'felt'; *pīđ* 'drank'; *spēđ* 'white'; *šīđ* 'went'; *xuđāri* 'watermill'; *zəmūđ* 'son-in-law'; *zənūđ* 'washed'; *žōđ* 'killed', etc. In *sađ* '100'; *aštāđ* '80'; *amēđ* 'hope'; *māđar* 'mother', etc., *đ* has been substituted for Prs. *d*. *Čatráđ* 'Chitral' has probably been borrowed from a form in *-đ*.³

¹ HFL, I, p. 330.

² With *-t-*, *-p-* > *-y-*, *-v-*, but *-k-* > *-g-*. Cf. Y—M §§ 45 sqq.

³ V. Voc. s.v.

In Ishk. we in most cases find *d* corresponding to Sgl. *ḍ*. Thus: *ōyad*; *dīd* (*dūd*)¹ 'smoke'; *dūd* 'gave'; *kudum*; *k'ud*, *kaskūd*; *kovid*; *vērūd* Zar.; *xədōri*; *zenūd*; *žad*. Cf. also *wēd* 'willow'; *dēd* 'fight', etc.

22. Ishk. *d* does not represent a stage of development intermediate between *t* and Sgl. *ḍ*, but is due to the influence of Prs., which is much stronger in Ishk. and Zeb. than in Sgl.² Regarding the possible Prs. influence on initial *d*-, cf. § 29.

Apart from the intrinsic probability of this explanation we also have evidence of the previous existence of *ḍ* in Ishk. Thus Wkh. *kowid* 'pigeon' must have been borrowed from Ishk. and not from the more remote Sgl.; *krič* Gr. 'hut' is derived from **k(a)ḍič* = Wkh. *ktič*.³ Cf. also *pərnīč* 'threshold' < **paḍ(a)nīč*. (Orosh. *paḍin* < **paḍanī-*) and *prēšt* Gr. 'wrist' < **p(a)rḍēšt* (Sar. *parḍūst*). Also Ishk. *xōdm* 'dream': Sgl. *xōdm* proves a secondary change of *ḍ* to *d*.

In Sgl. *pəḍit* 'kindled', *wuḍit* (-*d* Zar.) 'span' the sequence **ḍ-ḍ* has been dissimilated into *ḍ-d* (-*t*).⁴ But notice *pārdūd* 'sold' (*pārḍē-*), which has been influenced by the uncompounded form *dūd* and other preterites. *dūd* 'gave' shows that the initial voiced stop is at any rate older than the dissimilation *ḍ-ḍ* > *ḍ-d*. In Sgl. *wuḍəγḍ* 'daughter' (Ishk. *wudugḍ*) the intervening *γ* has prevented the dissimilation.

23. A further reduction of *-ḍ-* has taken place in the unstressed suffix pres. 3 sg. *-ū*, *-ō*⁵ in *ko* = *kuḍ* 'did', and in *šān* < *šīdān* 'they became', *šūō* = *šūḍōk* (and *šīlōk* = *šīḍōk*). Cf. also *tə-vō* = *tə-ḍ/dō* 'thou art'. In Ishk. the reduction takes place even in some stressed words, e.g. in *vērū*, *wru* (and *vērūd*) 'brother', *xū(d)ōri* Sk. 'water-mill', cf. *pū* 'foot' < *pāda*.⁶

¹ Gr. *dīt*, with unvoicing of final *d*, not with retention of original *t* (Grierson § 22). Cf. also *pəḍit* 'kindled'; *wuḍit/d* 'span'.

² Cf. § 4.

³ Prs. *kurič*, *kuriz*, etc. 'hut, protecting roof' might perhaps be a dialect form related to the Ishk. word. Cf. Prs. lex. *γōl* 'ear', which is an Ishk. form.

⁴ Cf. Y-M, §§ 52, 136.

⁵ Once I heard *isyūd* 'may he come'.

⁶ Cf. § 14.

In *rēčik* Gr. 'entrails' *č* has been elided before *-čik*.

As is the case in other Ir. dialects the prefix *pati* has been reduced to *pə*, etc., e.g. in *pənec*-, *pumec*- 'to dress'; *pəđin*- 'to light a fire'; *pəzin*- 'to recognize'; *pa* 'with, on'. Cf. *potūn* 'thigh' < **pat-tōn*, or **pat-tōn* < *paitištāna*.

Reg. p 3 *đ* > *l* v. § 13.

24. The preservation common to most Ir. dialects, of *t* in *wišt* 'twenty' is due to early syncope. Cf. also *yōtuk*, *yetik* 'bridge'¹ < **ētk*, or **ēdk* < **haituka*-, and v. Voc. s.vv. *wōtuk* 'feast'; *pātik* 'eyelashes'.—*vəžduk* 'high' is derived from **brzataka*.

atīy-. *atuyd* Zar. 'to enter' (Sgl. *axtəđ*, with metathesis) may have got its *t* from a form corresponding to Sogd. *tys*-. *tyt*. *it* 'arrived'² (*iđ*.) goes back to a secondary past stem **it-t*, cf. Or. *yat(t)* (from *yad*.) and the numerous Wkh. preterites in *-tt*.

Regarding *zōt* 'son' and 'wuter' ashes, cf. § 37. Final *-t* is found in lw.s, corresponding to Prs. *-d/-t*.

25. Ancient *-p-* shares the fate of *-t-* and results in a voiced fricative. *-p-* As *-v-* is a sound which is not foreign to Prs., it remains also in Ishk.

Thus, e.g. *kōvīđ* 'pigeon'; *təv*- 'to burn'; *tovor* 'axe'; *vərvēs*, etc. 'fox'; *vīn* 'beard' (< **upāna*-); *vēk* 'water'; *va* a particle denoting the acc. (< *upa*); *rīv* (-*lav*) 'lip'; *yiv*-, *yev*- 'to spin'. Cf. also *ōvzui* 'heart' (v. Voc.) and *Izivūk* 'Zebak'. *šab* Gr. 'night' is a lw., but *fərsōn* may be derived from **fra-xšapā*-, with secondary change of *-ōv* > *-ōu*. The etymologies of *šōvōk* 'weeding'; *šoval*, *šāwal* 'road'; *šāvi* 'shirt', and *nīv*- 'to bring' are unknown.

ka'pāl Gr. 'skull' is a lw. But *api*- 'to be lost'; *apanis*- 'to lose'; *apaxš*- 'to hear'; *apčūn* 'winnowing fork' suggest the possibility of pretonic *-p-* remaining unweakened (cf. *atīy*-, § 24), an unstressed vowel having less assimilation force than a stressed one.

26. The regular outcome of *-č-* is *-c-* as in Wkh.³ The affricate *-č-*

¹ Yaghn. *itk*.

² Cf. § 25.

³ But note Sk. *plz-* 'to boil'.

evidently had greater power of resistance than *t* and *p*.¹ Examples are: *pac* 'to cook'; *wurcūn* 'smoke-hole'; *cə* 'from';² *koci* 'anybody'; *pəneć*, *pumec* 'to dress'. The ancient suffix *-či* appears in *erīc* 'eyebrow'; *šec* 'female'; *nīc* 'nose'; *wōrc* 'quail'; *wānīc* 'female calf'; *žic* 'coal'; *fōc* 'mouth'(?). Cf. also *dēc(āk)* 'skin-bag': Wkh. *dāck*; *mārcik* 'ant': Orm. *marcōi*, etc.; *wəcərin* 'three days ago'(?). < **upa-čadrūma*?. *wuc* Zar. 'to find room'; *vuc* Gr. 'uncle' and *koc* 'to copulate' are of unknown origin.

A differentiation has taken place in **šton* 'needle' (< **š(u)čon*) and in Ishk. *štok* 'girl', Sgl. *šcāk* (< **šičak* < **striči* + *akā*).

A suffix *-č*, which occurs in *ifč* 'spindle'; *krīč* 'hut'; *pərnīč* 'threshold'; *wuč* Gr. 'moth'; *walč* 'rafter'; *yarč* 'avalanche'; *yēča* 'nest', and, with sonorization, in *xinj* 'whey'; *jānj* 'woman' and possibly in *žānžok*, etc. 'entrails'. It might, of course, be borrowed from some unknown dialect, but a more probable derivation is from the genitive **čyāh*, cf. Konow, *Saka Studies*, p. 25. Cf. also *mič*, *mōč* 'us', § 111.

Gauthiot, MSL, 20, p. 70, derives *kərčīn* (*kurčūn*) 'fowl' < **kark'in*. More probably it contains a suffix *-čūn* (< **čyāna*?) cf. *pəčūn* 'bullet'. Note Sgl. *pečuk*, but Ishk. *pučuk* 'worm'.

Initial Voiced Stops and Affricates.

27. Ir. *g-* is represented by Sgl.—Ishk. *γ*. Thus, e.g. *γōl* 'ear'; *γōndəm* *g-* 'wheat'; *γenōk* 'hair'; *γōrm* 'hot', etc.—*γərđāv*, *g^o* 'whirlpool' and *γort-* 'to wander about' are of Prs. origin, but have been adapted to Sgl. phonology. Reg. *uγūi* 'cow', cf. § 92. Before *i* ancient *g-* has become *y-* in *yrr*, *yər* 'stone'; *yiw-* 'to spin' (Y *γi(w)*); *yivdōk* 'thread'. *yōz* 'firewood' is probably borrowed from Wkh. *žūz*, with substitution of *y-* for the foreign sound *ž*.
28. Also Ir. *b-* results in a voiced fricative. Thus, e.g.: *wəδ* 'was'; *b-vānd-* 'to bind'; *vūr* 'burden'; *voš* 'rope'; *vəz* 'goat', etc.

¹ Cf. Parachi *-č*, IIFL, p. 34.

² But Sk. *čpōst* 'behind'.

Most words beginning with *b-* are borrowed, from Prs. or from IA., but some are of unknown origin.

29. Sgl.—Ishk. has no initial *ḍ*.¹ It is possible that this sound has never existed in the language, but it seems more probable that Sgl.—Ishk. at one time had *ḍ* in accordance with other E.Ir. languages, and that the voiced stop has been substituted for the fricative through Prs. influence. Cf. Voc. s.v. *šōḍx* 'goat's hair' < **ḍōḥ* (?).

Examples of *d-* are e.g.: *dōu* 'two'; *dānd* 'tooth'; *dīr* 'far'; *dūr* 'sickle', etc., etc. Sgl. *wuḍəyḍ* 'daughter' either goes back to **hu-duyḍā*, or to a form with early prothetic vowel.²

lēw Sk. 'idiot', Gr. 'night-mare'; *leu*, *lēv* Gr. 'stupid' are of Mj. origin. Reg. *tēu* 'brother-in-law' v. Voc. s.v.

30. Ancient *j-* results in *ž*, *j*. Thus: *žan*-, *jan*- 'to kill'; *žōn*-, *jōn* *j-* 'woman';³ *žəšt* 'big' (if = Skr. *jyēṣṭha*). *jih*- 'to flee' is probably a Prs. lw.—*ža* 'before'; *žūōk* 'male markhor' (*ž*-?); *žānžok* 'entrails'; *žwondok* 'hungry' are of unknown or uncertain origin.

The variant *j* for *ž* is probably due to Prs. influence. Ancient *j* became *ž* too early to be dentalized into *j*.⁴ Gr. gives *j* in a few words, chiefly lws., corresponding to Zeb., Sgl. *j*. Thus, e.g. *jā* 'place', *jubār* 'canal'.

Intervocalic Voiced Stops and Affricates.

31. Ancient *-γ-* (*-g-*) is retained. Thus *oyod* 'came';⁵ *yəγ*, *fəryəγ* 'yoke'; *-g-* *zūy* 'raven', and, possibly, *Pōroy* 'n. of a village'; *Parōy* 'Kafir'.

Palatalization takes place after **ai* in *mōi* 'cloud' and after *r* (in secondary contact) in *fəryəm* 'kid'. In *fəryərt*- 'to wander about' the association with *γort*- has apparently prevented this development.

¹ Zar.'s *ḍec* = *dēc(āk)* 'goatskin' is scarcely correct.

² Cf. § 92.

³ Cf. *wužinjak* 'woman' with **hu-*, or prothetic vowel.

⁴ But Psht. *j* > *j*, *j* > *-ž-* (*-č* > *j*).

⁵ But Sgl. *čyḍḍ*, Ishk. *āgad* 'brought' (*hām*).

arək 'eructation' is borrowed from Prs. *ārōq* = *ārōy*.

32. We find Sgl. *-d-* in *mēd* 'waist'; *mōd* 'here'; *wōd* 'there'; *nīd-* 'to sit down'; *pūd* 'foot'; *kādi* 'when'; *koḏos* (*kolos*) 'eleven'; *wuḏid* 'span'; *ziḏ-* 'to flow'; *pəḏin-* 'to kindle'; *iḏ-* 'to arrive' (Orosh. *yad-*); *par-ḏē-* 'to sell'.

Ishk. has *-d-* in *mēd*, etc. Note *pū*, but Zeb., Zar. *pūd*. As to *ma* 'in', see § 107 a. *xair* 'perspiration', given by Gr., is not supported by other sources.

uštīn 'hay-stack' is derived from **wūš-dān* < **wāstra-dāna-*, and *wotuk* 'feast' possibly < **waduka-*.

As to the special treatment of *-d-* in *pərnič* 'threshold'; *prēšt* 'wrist', cf. § 22.

33. Ancient *-b-* occurs as *-v-* in *pöv-* 'to drink'; *nav-* 'to rain'; *xav-* *-b-* 'to descend'; possibly also in *rūv* 'rhubarb'; *γōv* 'cornbin'. Reg. *āwīr-*, *avīr-* 'to find', v. Voc. s.v.

The obl. pl. in *-əf* is derived through **əv* from **abiš*.

We find *ž* < *-j-* in *žwondok* 'hungry', if < **ajwantaka-*.

34. The derivation of *ižim-* 'to bring (a thing)' is not certain, *-j-* but it is probable that the word contains ancient *j-*.—*γēž-* 'to say'; *pižin* 'clay-pot for milk'; *rižuk* 'male kid', *wuži(r)žir* 'partridge' are of more or less uncertain origin.—*b'rež* 'birch' is borr. from IA.

Cerebrals.

35. In words of Ir. origin we find, at any rate with some speakers of Sgl.—Ishk., cerebrals developed from *-š-*, *-št-*, *-rt/d* and *-rn*.¹ As to *rd* for *rd* v. § 13.

Sgl. *čəṭ* 'small'; *kuṭ* 'short'; *māṇḍ-* 'to rub'; *bakeṇḍi* 'calf'; *naṭ* 'play'; *kunḍār* 'destroyed' are probably IA lw.s. In *həṭ* 'open' (cf. *haṭe* 'loosened'); *bētūk* 'sheep-skin coat'; *šōṭ-i-pəḏf* 'calf of the leg'; *xaməṇḍak* 'tick'; *paṭək* (Sk. *pātūk*) 'lentils' the origin of the cerebrals is unknown to me.

¹ Cf. §§ 41, 64, 70 and 73.

Surd Fricatives.

36. Ancient *x*- occurs in: *xānd*- 'to laugh'; *xōr* 'ass'; *xāz*- 'to rise'; *xav*- 'to descend'; *xūr*- 'to scratch'. *xōf* 'scum, foam', and *xāš*- 'to pull' have *x*- instead of *k*- also in other Pamir dialects.

Intervocalic *-x-* remains. Thus: *amax* 'we'; *təmvux* 'you'; *pēx* *-x-* 'span'; *wēx* 'root'; with an ancient suffix *-xā* also: *alax* 'hill'; *wolox* 'rib'; *sōrox* 'ear of corn'; *šōdax* 'goat's hair'. Other words with *-x-* are: *box*, *bok* 'vomiting'; *mēx* 'table' (?); *šōx* 'hard, locked'; *yarx* 'animal's droppings', and the lw. *malax* 'locust'.

37. It seems probable that the fricative *ð* existed in common Sgl.— *ð* Ishk., and resulted in Sgl. *t*, Ishk. *s*. Thus: Sgl. *təv*-, Ishk. *sav*- 'to burn' (Wkh., Shgh. *ðāw*-); Sgl. *wuter*, Ishk. *wusir* 'ashes' (Orosh. *aðir*, etc.); Sgl. *zōt*, Ishk. *zus* 'son' (NW Turf. *zhg* 'child').

In *yēča* 'nest' (Wkh. *yoð*, etc.); *pəčün* 'bullet' (Shgh. *pāð*) *ð* has been elided before a suffix.—*mēi* 'day' may be derived from **māðya*,¹ and the exact form from which *nəmēyð*, *nəmedk* 'salt' is derived, remains uncertain (**namaðka*?). The relation between *γudārya* Gr. 'dung' and Av. *gūða-* is doubtful.

38. Ancient *f*- before a vowel occurs only in *fī* 'shovel' and *fūk* *f* 'shoulder-blade'. The derivation of *fōc* 'mouth'; *fusek* 'nose', etc. is uncertain.

In intervocalic position we find *īf*- 'to weave'; *kīf* 'hump'; *rēf* 'broom';² *xof*- 'to cough'; *xōf* 'foam'; *tərūf*- 'to steal'; *puf*- (and *pəb*-, v. § 130 g) 'to blow'.—*kū^h* 'mountain' is borrowed from Prs.

Sibilants.

39. Ir. *s* remains unchanged in initial position before a vowel, and *s* between vowels. Thus, e.g.: *sūi* 'hare'; *sōr* 'head'; *səvd* 'shoulder', etc.; *apanis*- 'to lose'; *is*- 'to come'; *dos* 'ten'; *fərmis*- 'to forget'; *f²ras*- 'to ask'; *kas*- 'to see'; *nas*- 'to take'; *rus* '30'; *vərvēs* 'fox';

¹ Cf. §§ 59, 91.

² Cf. Yd.—Mj. *rūfo*.

20 — Kulturforskning.

varvəs 'barley'; *vəsīn* 'whetstone'; *wosōk* 'calf', etc.—*čos-* 'to break wind'; *dəsīn* 'oats'; *wusūk* 'elbow'; *wasē* 'wide'; *wūs-* 'to take away'; *wōsi* 'cotton thread' are of uncertain derivation.

Note the early syncope in *wīšt* '20', cf. § 24.

40. Examples of ancient (Av.) *š-* are *š-*: *šīd-* 'to go', and *šūrm* 'horse-dung'. *š-* also appears in a number of words—apart from Prs. lw.s—most of which are of unknown origin. Cf. Voc. s.vv., and v. also s.v. *xom*.
41. Intervocalic *-š-*, whether derived from IE **s* or **ks*, results in *l/l*, the intermediate stage no doubt having been *ṣ*. Cf. the parallel development in Sar.

I always heard *l* (< *-š-*) in Ishk. and Zeb., and the same sound is given by Grierson and Sk.¹ The rules determining the distribution of *l* and *l* < *-š-* in Sgl. and in the 'Ishk.' dialect recorded by Zar. are far from being clear. But at any rate the treatment of ancient **-š-* differs from that of ancient **rt/d-*² in two respects:

1) In words with ancient *rt/d* Sk. in several cases gives *l*. 2) In such words Zar. and Sgl. always have *l*.³ In Stein's and my own Ishk. and Zeb. records *rt/d* and *š* have coalesced into *l*.

It is at present impossible to give a satisfactory explanation of the curious fact that in Sgl. (including Zar.'s Ishk.) *l* < **š* is liable to change into *l*, while *l* < **rt/d* usually remains. Possibly the stage **r* was long retained in the case of ancient **rt/d*.⁴

Owing to the above-mentioned vacillation *l* has also penetrated into some Prs. lw.s in Sgl. Thus, e.g.: *kalī* 'key'; *šoyol* 'jackal'; *gol* 'dumb'; *čang-ī-l/riṅ* 'hamstring'. It is also heard as a variant of final *r* in *čəful* 'four', *angūl* 'grape', etc.

¹ But note Sk. *yoł* 'ear' besides *yoł*.

² Cf. § 70.

³ Written *r(h)* by Mulla Faiz Bakhsh in *ghār* 'throat'; *kīrh* 'knife'; *var* 'trousers'. But also *ghovar* 'ear'; *khoār* 'six' (*dulmik* 'moon'; *valvāsh* 'trouser-band').

⁴ I once noted *mər* 'died'.

The presence of *l* in some of Sk.'s words with ancient *rt/d* is curious. Either Sk. has happened to get hold of a speaker of Ishk., whose pronunciation was more archaic than that of other informants; or his informant came from a village between Ishkashim and Sanglech.

Examples of *l/l* < *-š-* are: Sgl. *γōl* (Zar. *l*, Sk. *l/l*, Ishk. *l*) 'ear'; *xuāl* (Zar., Sk., Ishk. *l*) 'six'; *vrēl-* (Zar., Ishk. *l*) 'to break'; *γōlāk* 'plough-handle'; *āluzd* (Sk., Gr. *l*) 'to-morrow'; *kəl-* (Zar. *l*, Sk. *l*) 'to kill'; *mīlōst* (Zar. *l*, Gr. *l*) 'sat down'. With *l* in all dialects: *mēl* 'sheep';¹ **spōl* 'louse'; *tūl-* 'to shave'; *wuznēl* 'daughter-in-law'; *wulmēk* 'moon'.² Cf. also Zar. *cōl* 'multicoloured';³ *numul-* 'to shut the eyes'; Gr. *ambol* 'moraine' (Mj. *ābūya*); *zōl* 'sleeve' (Shgh. *zuž*). If **lōk* 'wet' is derived from **ašusaka-*, the sonorization of *-š-* is later than the loss of initial *a-*.

Words of unknown origin containing *-l-* are, e.g.: *wulo* 'before'; *wulākī* 'first'; *wulyēka* 'alone'; *flāvuk* 'breakfast'.

Internal *š* occurs in lws (*kašviš* 'armpit';⁴ *kərvišik* 'lizard'; *nīšorm* 'shady side of a valley'), onomatopoeics (**priš-* 'to sneeze'), and in words with original **(x)šy* (*dēš-* 'to milk').⁵

42. Ir. *z* remains unchanged. Thus, e.g.: *zəmūd* 'son-in-law'; *zāl z* 'yellow'; *zūng* 'knee', etc.; and *az* 'I'; *araz-* 'to fly'; *pəzin-* 'to understand'; *vəzōk* 'fat'; *vərāz* 'above'; *vəz* 'goat'; *waz-* 'to fall'; *xāz-* 'to rise'; *yōz* 'firewood'.

Reg. *zōl* Zar. 'sleeve' (< **zuša-* < **duša-*?), and *zenz-* 'to seize, lift', v. Voc. s.vv.

The etymologies of *jōz* 'mosquito', *vəzōk* 'branch' are unknown.

Reg. Sgl. s, p *wəniž-*, Sgl. is *wəniy-* 'to walk about', v. § 7.

¹ *mai* Zb., given as a side-form of *mēl*, is prob. a Wkh. word.

² Cf. § 55.

³ Lw. from Shgh., with *l* < *ʃ*?

⁴ But Wkh. *kalbun* from Ishk.?

⁵ Cf. § 55.

Nasals.

43. Ir. antevocalic *m*-, *n*-, and intervocalic *-m*-, *-n*- remain unchanged. *m*, *n*

Examples of *m*-, *n*- are: *mōi* 'cloud'; *mēd* 'waist'; *māl* 'husband'; *mət* 'fist'; *nou* 'nine'; *nīc* 'nose'; *nīd*- 'to sit down', etc.

Examples of *-m*-, *-n*- are: *nīm* 'name'; *mōd* 'here' (**imadā*); *fāryəm* 'kid'; *nān* 'mother'; *vīn* 'beard'; *ken*- 'to do'; *pōdīn*- 'to light a fire'; *potūn* 'thigh'; *pōzīn*- 'to understand'; *-en* suffix of the obl. sg. In Sgl. *pānec*- 'to dress' (Ishk. *pumec*-) *n* is probably due to dissimilation, cf. Shgh., etc. *penij*-. Final *-n* is occasionally dropped in *xā(n)* 'house'.—Note *n* in Sgl. *špōn/n* 'iron'; *əskoṇok* 'puppy'.

As for the verbal suffixes 1 sg. *-em*, *-en*, 1 pl. *-un*, *-um*, cf. § 132.

Liquids.

44. Examples of initial *r*- are: *rēf* 'broom'; *rēṣn* 'ghee'; *rōsk* 'truth'; *r rūv* 'rhubarb'; *rīv(-lav)* 'lip'.

Intervocalic *r*- occurs in: *mur*- 'to die'; *mūr* 'centipede'; *vūr* 'rain'; *par-dē*- 'to sell'; *sōr* 'head'; *turkī* 'darkness'; *tar* 'into'; *worok* 'male lamb'; *xōr* 'ass'.

š'nāi 'fire' is derived through **rš'nāi* from *rəš'nāi* (v. Voc.), with a metathesis of *ru*- similar to that found in *wurcūn* 'smoke-hole'; *v/wərvēs* 'fox'.

Apart from the cases mentioned §§ 41 and 70, *l* occurs only in *l* lw.s, or in words of uncertain origin. *v'lēl*- is dissimilated from *vrel*- 'to break'. As for *avzāl* 'headstall of a horse', v. Voc. s.v.

Glottal.

45. Initial *h*- is lost as in most other E.Ir. dialects. Thus, e.g.: *ōvδ h*- 'seven'; *andərv*- 'to sew'; *ambol* 'moraine' (**ham*-), and, possibly, *uyūi* 'cow'; *wudəyδ* 'daughter' (**hu*-?).¹ In Prs. lw.s *h* is usually retained, but a glance at the Voc. will show that it is a very

¹ Cf. § 92.

unstable sound. Cf., e.g.: *ammām* 'bath'; *aiwān* 'animal'; *amīn* 'this'. Evidently *h*- in Sgl.—Ishk. is not a real phoneme, but a more or less foreign ornament devoid of any phonological significance.¹ In (*h*)ot 'eight' *h*- has been introduced from Prs.

No trace of intervocalic *-h*- remains. Cf., e.g.: *ormōzd*, *rēmuz* *-h*- (anc. lw.?) 'sun'; *nīc* 'nose' (**nāhači*-); *nīd*- 'to sit down'; *sūi* 'hare'; *vīn* 'beard' (**upāhana*-, or **upāna*-?); *wul-mēk* 'moon'; *wēn* 'blood'; *xūy*- 'to thresh'; *yəxōai* 'sister'; *ken-i* 'thou dost', etc. Cf. also *kō* 'whom' < *kahya*.

jiḥ- 'to flee'; *kūḥ* 'mountain', *rāḥ* 'road' are Prs. lw.s. *kū*, *rā*, *mā* 'month'; *pādšā* 'king', etc. may have lost their *h* already in the Prs. dialect from which Sgl. has borrowed these words.

Semivowels.

46. Initial *w*- is preserved as a sound closely resembling Engl. *w* in *w*- a great number of words, e.g.: *wēd* 'willow'; *wīn*- 'to see'; *work*, *wurk* 'wolf', etc., v. Voc.—*īf*- 'to weave' is derived through *(*w*)ūf- from **wāf*-; cf. Sk., Gr. *urk* 'wolf'.

Ancient intervocalic *-w-* occurs in: *wa* (*ō*, *āu*) 'that'; *wōd* 'there'; *-w-* *wok* 'one';² *nou*, *naw* 'nine'; *nouwōd* 'nineteen'; *nəwōk*, *nōu* 'mill-race'; *nucōk* 'new'; *you* 'grain'; *tēu* 'husband's brother'; *tēw*- 'to stir'. In unstressed position we find *tō* 'thy', etc.

Reg. *awīr*-, *avīr*- 'to bring', v. Voc.—The derivation of *šāw*-Zar. 'to chew' is unknown, and *ākik* 'egg' contains ancient **āwya*-.

47. Ancient *y*- is retained in: *you* 'grain'; *yəy* 'yoke'; *yūd* 'husband's y brother's wife'. Reg. *y*- < *g*-, v. § 27.

Intervocalic *-y-* remains in present stems, such as *dāy*- 'to give'; *zenēy*- 'to wash'; *apī*-, *apay*- 'to be lost'. It forms a diphthong together with the preceding vowel in *rōi* 'three'; *pōi* 'thick milk', cf. *-ou* < *-aw*-.

¹ Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 80.

² But *košos* 'eleven' with complete loss of **aiwa*-.

Prothetic y- and w-

48. Prothetic *y-* is found not only in *yōtuk* 'bridge',¹ but also in *y-
yūn-* 'to grind'; *yūnek* 'marten'; *yəxōai* 'sister'; *yēča* 'nest', and,
possibly, in *(y)ārē* 'avalanche'; *yarx* 'animal's droppings'.

Yet it is much less common than prothetic *w-*, of which numerous *w-*
examples will be found in the Voc.

Prothetic *w-* appears chiefly before *u* (or *ə < u*), e.g. in: *wudəyδ*
'daughter'; *wulōk* 'flour'; *wurcūn* 'smoke-hole'; *wuždān*, *ūždān* 'millet';
(*w*)*usūk* 'elbow', etc. But note, on the one hand, Ishk. *wastuk*
'bone' (Sgl. *ostōk*), and, on the other, *yūn-*, *yūnek* mentioned above,
with prothesis of *y-* before the change of **ā*, **ō* to *u*.

The tendency is the same as in Yd.—Mj. and Wkh., but it has
developed in an independent manner in each dialect. In some of
the words mentioned above the initial **u-* is of secondary origin
(e.g. in *wulōk*, *wurcūn*).

There are several words of uncertain origin beginning with *wu-*.
Here *w-* may, or may not, be prothetic. Such words are, e.g.:
wudīl 'dung' (**wi-?*); *wulo* 'before'; *wurmēk* 'poplar', etc.

*Groups of Consonants.**First Component an Affricate.*

49. If we are to judge from *fəris-* 'to remain' $< *fra-ričya-$ and *mus čy*
Gr. 'clothes' $< *mučya-(?)$, the affricate has lost its occlusion be-
fore *y* in *cy < čy*. In that case *mōč*, *mič* 'us'² must be derived
from **ahmačiya-*.

First Component a Voiced Stop.

50. We are not able to decide whether *γδ*, e.g. in *wudəyδ* 'daughter', *gd*
goes back to *gd* (*γd*), or to *xt* any more than in the case of the
corresponding words in Yd.—Mj. and Wkh.³

¹ Cf. Grierson, § 19.

² Reduced to *məš*, *miš* before a consonant.

³ Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 87.

No example is available of ancient *gr* or initial *gn*, but we find *gn*-*gn*- in *rēy*⁽ⁿ⁾ 'ghee'.

51. Ancient *dk* appears in *nəmedk* 'salt' < *nəmadka*-, with transposition *dk* into a more usual group in *nəməyδ/d*, and, with dissimilation of the first of two fricatives, in Sk. *namur/lyāk*.

Ancient *dr*- occurs in *deräy*- 'to reap'; *dərnāk* 'bow-string', *dr* 'arrow' (?), and, possibly, in *dəram* 'pine-tree'.

In *cām-mərdikig* 'pupil of the eye', which is probably an ancient lw., *rd* goes back to *-dr*-.

52. In *vör* 'door'; *vəzök* 'fat, thick' we find a development of *dw*- *dw* corresponding to that of Psht, but differing from that of the surrounding dialects: Yd.—Mj. *pv*-, Wkh. *b*-, Shgh. *d^ev*-. The common starting-point, however, must have been **dv*-.¹

dəvīn- 'to winnow' may have been borrowed from Shgh. *devīn*-. It is at any rate difficult to detect any reason for a different treatment of *dw*- in this word. *dōu* 'two' is derived from **duwāu*, cf. Y *lo*^h, etc., Or. *da*u.

The development of *-dy*- is shown by *mēδ* 'waist' and *zīδ*- 'to *dy* flow' < **γzadya*-.

53. Ir. *br*- results in *v*⁽²⁾*r*- in *v*⁽²⁾*rīc* 'eyebrow', *v*⁽²⁾*rūd* 'brother';² *vrēl*- *br* (and *v^llēl*-) 'to break', *v^rrāz* 'above' < **barz*-.—Sgl. *arvēšum* 'silk' is a lw., cf. Ishk. *(a)brēšum*.

First Component a Surd Fricative.

54. In Sgl. *xt* and *ft* develop into *γδ*, *vδ*,³ and do not remain, through preventive differentiation, at the stage *-γd*, (*-id*) and *-vd* found in Yd.—Mj., Wkh. and Shgh.⁴ Ishk. *γd*, *vd* are not more archaic forms, but are due to the general change of *δ* into *d* in this dialect.

¹ Regarding *wəxs*, *vuxs* 'snake' v. Voc.

² Sk. and Gr. Zeb. give the scarcely correct form *w(a)rūd*.

³ Cf. Yd.—Mj., § 90 sq.

⁴ I heard, however, *ūvδ* 'seven', etc., from one Shgh. informant.

Examples of ancient *xt* are: *tōyd* Gr. 'he went'; *atōyd* (Sgl., with *xt* metathesis *axtəd*) 'he entered'; *dəyd* 'milked'; *pənayd* 'dressed'; *vāyd* Gr. 'nightmare'; *zuyd* 'took' (*zənz-*); probably also *wudəyd* 'daughter'.¹

Ancient *ft* > *vδ/d* occurs in: *ōvd* 'seven'; *səvd* 'shoulder'; *okovd ft* 'boot'; *yevd* 'spun'; *andərvd* 'sewed'; *nīvd* 'brought'; *xavd* 'descended'; *belavəd*, *belavd* 'said'; *pōvd* 'drank'. This last form is of secondary origin, and the same may be the case with some of the other preterites of verbs in *-v-*.

Reg. *ift* 'wove'; *təδ* 'burnt', etc., v. § 138, IV.

55. Ancient *xs* is retained in *apaxs-* 'to hear' (**apa-uxs-*), with the *xs* secondary forms *apaxš-* and *apux-*. Cf. also Voc. s.vv. *šəxs-* 'to cross' and *wəxs* 'snake'.

šīd-, *šin* 'to weep' (: Yd. *xšī-*) is a fairly certain example of the *xš* transition of Ir. *xš* > *š-*. Cf. also *šuvīn* Gr. 'cradle', if connected with Av. *xšaob-*. In internal position we find *fərsōu* 'night' < **fra-xšapā-*, and *dēš-* 'to milk' < **dau-xšya-* (?).

xuāl, etc. 'six' goes back to **xwaša* < **xšwaša*. Possibly also *xum* 'milk' < **x(š)waudman-* < *xšaodman-* + *xšvīpta-*.

The group *xšm* was reduced to *šm* at an early date, **u(x)š-mahya-ka-* *xšm*, *xšn* resulting in *wulmēk* 'moon'. *šənāi*, *rəšnāi* 'fire' is an early lw.

56. The only possible, but very doubtful example of Ir. *-fs-* is *mis-fs* 'to sleep', if < **ham-(h)ufsa-*.

In the group *fš* followed by another consonant *f* is lost: **škōd fš* 'cattle-shed' < **fšu-kata-*; *št'nōk* 'new-born kid' < **fštanya-ka-* (?), and in *pēštən* 'udder' < **paya-fštana-*. But it remains, or is transposed, in Sgl. *āfšūn*, Ishk. *šfūn*, etc. 'comb': Yd. *šfīn*.

57. Initial *xr-* occurs, with svarabhakti vowel, in *xərīd* 'bought' *xr* (pres. *xərn-*, with metathesis),² cf. also *xrēseg* n. of a mammal. Intervocalic *xr* is subject to metathesis. Thus: *carx* 'spinning wheel'; *sərx* 'red'; *narxōk* 'nail'.

¹ Reg. *apaxt* 'learned'; Ishk. *puməxt* 'dressed'; Zar. *dēšt* 'milked', etc., cf. § 138, V, b.

² Cf. Saka *ggāndā* < **xṛnati*, Bailey, BSOS, IX, 71. (Corr. note).

Similarly *fr* in: *fri* 'good'; *fəryərt* 'to wander about'; *f²rōs* 'to ask'; *fərnīs* 'to forget' etc. (v. Voc.); but *warf* 'snow'.

In *fai* 'much, very' *r* appears to have been lost in unstressed position.

Ancient *θr*, however, has been reduced to **hr* and further to *r* *θr* in all positions. Thus: *rōi* 'three'¹ *rus* 'thirty'; *dūr* 'sickle'; *turki* 'darkness'; *wə-cərin/m* 'three days ago'.

In *təraf*, *t²riif* 'to steal' *tr* is due to a secondary development (v. Voc. s.v.); *t²riš* 'to sneeze' is an onomatopoeitic; and *trās* 'to fear' is either transposed from *tars*, or of IA origin.

58. Ir. *x* is sonorized before *m* in *t²ēym* 'seed', just as is the case in *xm*, *xn* the neighbouring dialects. But *xn* apparently resulted in *n* in *f²rīn-d* 'remained' < **fra-rizna*.

The only certain example of Ir. *fn* is *xōdm* 'dream', regarding *fn* which cf. Benveniste, BSL, 30, 75 sq.—*mīn(d)* 'slept' (< **ham(h)ufn*?) Ir. may have been influenced by *f²rīnd* 'tired'.

59. Ir. *xw* (< *hw* and Indo-Ir. **kw*) is retained in *xwār* 'to eat'; cf. *yəxōai* *xw* 'sister'; *xuāl* 'six'². But *w* is lost before a rounded vowel: *xudāri* 'mill'; *xōdm* 'dream'; *x(w)ōl* 'ate'; Ishk. *xōl* 'six'; *xūy* 'to thresh'; cf. also *pux* 'cooked'. It is not clear why *w* should have been dropped in *xē* 'own' (unstressed?), and *xīr* Zar. 'sister's son'.

Ir. *θw* probably became *θf*, cf. the development of *θw* > **θv*. *θw* *θf* is retained in Sgl. is. *pəθf*, but Sgl. p. *pəθf*, Ishk. *putf*, *pudf* 'meat' < **piθw*. **cəθfōr* 'four' was simplified into *c(ə)fūr*, and **θfak* 'thee' was differentiated into *t²fak* in Sgl., but resulted in Ishk. *fak*. It is, however, also possible to assume that *θw* regularly became *f* (as in *cəfūr*, *fak*), that *t²fak* has got its *t*-secondarily from *tu*, and that *pəθf*, etc. goes back to **piθ^uf* < **pitudwa*.

The only possible example of *θy* is *mēi* 'day' < **māhy* *θy* < **māθya*.

¹ Mulla Faiz Bakhsh's *trāi* can scarcely be correct.

² Cf. § 55.

First Component a Sibilant.

60. Initial *sk-* occurs only in *ʔskonok*, *sʔkōnūk* 'puppy', and in the *sk* place-name (*I*)*skitūl*. The tendency towards the development of a short vowel is shared also by the groups *st* and *sp*.

In *pāsk* 'cow-hide' and *rōsk* 'truth' *sk* goes back to **-st(a)k-*.

We find Sgl. *ʔstīn*, Sk. *stin*, Ishk. *ustun* (lw.?) 'post', but, with a full vowel, Sgl. *ustʔrūk*, *ʔst-*, *ist-*, Sk., Gr. *struk* 'star'; Sgl. *astar-*, Ishk. *sitar-*, *sʔtar-* 'to sweep'.

Internal *st* is retained. Thus, e.g.: *ast* 'is'; *ast-*, *ust-* 'to stand up'; *ostōk* 'bone'; *āstay-* 'to send'; *dōst* 'hand'; *korost* 'skin'; *nilōst* 'sat down'; *pəstāk* 'bark'; *vōst* 'bound'; *zūst* 'flowed, ran'; *xēste* 'bread', etc. In the lw. *bilis* 'span' the loss of the *t* may belong to the Prs. dialect from which the word has been borrowed.

wīšt 'twenty' is derived from **wīs't'(i) < *wīsati*,¹ and *prēšt* Gr. 'wrist' possibly from **pr(δ)as't'(i) < *pari-dastya*. It seems doubtful whether *pēštōn* 'udder' is derived, with palatalization, from **payah-stanya* (cf. Yd. *pistān*), or from **fštanya*.²—*šʔtur* Gr. 'calf', which Gr. derives from *staora-*, must be a sandhi form.

61. Initial *sp-* appears with or without a vowel in Sgl. *ʔspēd* 'white'; *sp* Sgl. (*ʔ*)*spəl*, Ishk. *sʔpul* 'louse'; Sgl. *spər*, Ishk. (*w*)*uspīr* 'plough'; Sgl. *spār-* 'to entrust'. In the lw. *sipərz* 'spleen' Sgl., too, has the vowel inserted between *s* and *p* in the Modern Prs. manner.

Sgl. *ʔšpōn*, Ishk. *špən*, etc. 'iron' goes back to **īspōn*, with palatalization of *s* after the unexplained *ī*.

The fate of Ir *sč* is uncertain. *pasī*, *pəsā(d)* 'after(wards)' is probably borrowed from, or influenced by, Prs. But cf. *čə-pōšt* Sk 'backwards, behind' (< **pōčtʔ*), Sgl. *pəču'waxšt* 'last', and *wuč* Zar. 'high', which seem to indicate that in *sč* the palatal character of the *č* was retained through preventive differentiation, with subsequent loss of the *s*.³ Just as in Yd.—Mj. and in Shgh. *sn* is sonorized

¹ Cf. Par. *γūšt*.

² Cf. § 56.

³ Cf. *č > c*, § 19.

into *zn*: *zenē* 'to wash'; *wuznēl* 'daughter-in-law'; possibly also *wūznuk* Zar. 'inflated goat-skin'.

62. Ir. *sr* and *str* are assimilated into *š*, just as in the neighbouring *sr, str* languages. Thus, with **sr*: *āšik* 'tear'; *šōu* 'horn'; *šēn* 'podex'; *xaš* 'mother-in-law'; *šud* Gr. 'heard'. With **str*: *šac* 'female' *əščāk* 'girl' (**stri-či + ākā*); *voš* 'rope'; *wūš* 'straw'; *uštīn* 'hay-stack'.

Palatalization of *sy* appears to have taken place in *təš* Sk (= Wkh.) *sy* 'empty'. But note *apanis* 'to lose'; *sūyūk* 'spleen' (**syāwaka-? ?*). *šūi* 'black' presents the same difficulties as Wkh. *šiu*, Khow. lw. *šā*.

63. *moyz* 'marrow' and *asta-mayzək* 'upper arm' are probably lw's, or *zg* influenced by Prs. *mayz*. *zīd* 'to flow' is derived through **zyīd* < **zyīd* < **zyādyā* with palatalization of *γ* before *i*.¹ The preterite *zūst* has been influenced by the present. The derivation of *zōlog* 'humble bee' is unknown (**uz-gartaka-?*).

Ir. *zd* remains in Sgl. *ōrmōzd*, Ishk. *rēmuz(d)* 'sun'. But note the *zd* desonorization in *wōst* 'fat', cf. also Wkh. *wāst*. — The preterites *yuzd* and *kōzd* (*yuz* 'to run', *koc* 'to copulate') are secondary formations. — Sk. gives *zdār* 'to sweep' apparently with *st* > *zd* in unknown conditions, just as in Sar.

āluzd 'the day before yesterday' and *pāruzd* 'yesterday' contain *zn* a base **azna*, cf. Av. *azan*, *asn* 'day'. And *vōzd* Zar. 'pillow' must be derived from **vōzn* < **vōrzn* < **barzn*. But *zn* < *sn* did not share this development, and *rz + n* in secondary contact is subject to segmentation in *wuždān*, etc. 'millet' < **u(r)ēdn* < **hārzana*.

The derivation of *rēž* Gr. 'platform for sleeping', and *rižuk* 'male *zy* kid, one year old' (cf. *rizyāk* 'small') from forms in *zy* is uncertain.

64. A characteristic feature of Sgl.—Ishk. is the change of *št* into *t*, *t*. *št* This development separates Sgl.—Ishk. both from Yd.—Mj. and from the Shgh. group.² Both Sgl.—Ishk. *t* and Yd.—Mj. *šč*, *šky* presuppose an earlier stage **št*, with 'cerebral' *t*.

¹ See § 27.

² Shgh. *mut* 'fist' is a lw. from Ishk.

On the other hand Sgl.—Ishk. $t, t < \dot{s}t$ reminds us of Psht. $t (< *t?)$, e.g. in *atə* 'eight'. But it is improbable that there is any direct connection between the developments in Sgl.—Ishk. and in Psht. It might be natural to think of IA influence being responsible for the change of $\dot{s}t$ into a cerebral in an Ir. border dialect, but the neighbouring IA language, Khovar, retains $\dot{s}t$ unchanged. An early adoption of lw's containing cerebrals may, however, have facilitated the development in Sgl.—Ishk., as well as in Psht.

It is a curious fact that Ishk., which is in most respect less archaic and more influenced by Prs. than Sgl., has retained the t in some words in which Sgl. has changed it further into t . Thus, Ishk. *ingit* 'finger'; *at* 'eight'; *mut* 'fist' $\dot{s}at$ 'dust'; *wat* 'fell', and Gr. Zeb. *ket* 'killed', but Sgl. *ingit*; (*hot*; *mət*; *wat*, *kut*).¹

Other examples of $t, t < \dot{s}t$ are: *put* 'parched grain'; *potün* 'thigh', and the preterites *arüt* 'ran', etc., cf. § 138, III.

Some verbs have secondary preterites in $\dot{s}t$ (cf. l.c.), and $\dot{s}t$ appears also in lw's, e.g. in *navist* 'wrote'; *angišt* 'coal'; *rašt* 'dawn'; $\dot{s}tər$ 'camel', and through secondary development of other groups, cf. *št'nōk* 'new-born kid' ($*\dot{s}tanyaka-$); $\dot{s}tən$ 'needle' ($*sučani-$); *uštīn* 'hay-stack' ($*vastra-dāna$), etc. The origin of *yušt* 'fur-coat' and *wəšt* 'juniper' is unknown.

It is possible that *fəryəšt* 'walked about' is developed regularly $r\dot{s}t$ from $*fəryər\dot{s}t < *fra-grsta-$, but more probably *fəryərt-* is an early lw.

65. The only example of $\dot{s}p (< p\dot{s} < f\dot{s}?)$ is *trišp* Sk. 'sour milk', cf. $\dot{s}p$ *terəš* 'sour', *awišp* 'ploughpole' (Wkh. *wəšp*, Y *āwusp*) is of unknown origin.

Ir. $\dot{s}m$ is assimilated into m as in Shgh., Yd.—Mj., etc. Thus: $\dot{s}m$ *cām* 'eye'; *pām* 'wool'; *təmuz* 'you'.

No genuine word with ancient $\dot{s}n$ occurs. *pāšnē* 'heel' and $\dot{s}nāi$, $\dot{s}n$ etc. 'fire'² are borrowed from Prs.

¹ In lw's we find, however, cerebrals also in Sgl.

² Cf. under $\dot{s}n$.

žd occurs only in *dužd* Gr. 'thief' (Sgl. *dəzd* from Prs.), and in the secondary preterites *γēžd* 'said' and *pēžd* 'wrapped up'; cf. *wənižd* 'went round'.

First Component a Nasal.

66. Surd stops preceded by a nasal are sonorized, just as in intervocalic position.

We might expect *ŋk* to remain,¹ but there is no instance of ancient *ŋk* in a genuine Sgl.—Ishk. word. *Song* 'stone' and *angur* 'grape' are Prs. lw.s, and in *zūng* 'knee' the contact is secondary.

Examples of ancient *nt* are: *dānd* (-*nt*, -*n^d*, -*n*) 'tooth'; *γōndəm* *nt* 'wheat'; *dunda* 'so much'; *žwondok* 'hungry' (an ancient pres. ptc. ?); *awand*, etc. 'they'.² *kandāk* 'thorn' may be an IA lw., and *vōnd* 'stick', *wōnt* 'calf of the leg' are of unknown origin.

We find *nd* also in secondary past stems of the type *wind/t* 'saw'; *kōnd* 'dug'; *f'rind* 'left behind'. Possibly *punuk* 'pass' < **pun(t)k* < **pantaka*.

In the unstressed ending 3 pl. -*ūn* final -*d* has been dropped.

Ishk. *ambol* 'moraine' probably contains ancient *mp*, v. Voc. s.v. *mp*

67. Ir. *ng* is preserved in *ingit* 'finger'; *ingitok* 'finger-ring'. With *rəg* reduction in final position we find *boŋ(g)* 'crowing'. The origin of *ingē* 'now, then' is unknown.

Ir. *nd* remains. Thus: *vānd-* 'to bind'; *xānd-* 'to laugh'; *andərv-* *nd* 'to sew'. Reg. *čuwēn(d)* 'apricot' and *mēnd* (*mēl*) 'apple' cf. § 73. Also *soyond* 'hair, curl' may have secondary *d*.

Reg. *nd* v. § 35.

Ir. *mb* remains. Thus: *dəmb-* 'to card'; *dəmb* 'tail'; *sumb* 'hoof' *nd* *bm* (lw. ?); *sumbōk* 'hole'; *namb* 'wet'. *gāzdəmb*, *goždum* 'scorpion' is a lw. (borrowed twice). Ishk. *ambi* 'cave' is of unknown origin, and *sāmb-* 'to smear' has no exact parallel in other dialects. — The lw. *sambaka* 'tortoise' (< *saŋghaqa*) has *mb* also in Tajiki.

¹ Cf. § 20.

² Cf. § 116.

68. The only certain example of Ir. *nč* is *pōnz*, *pōnj*, *pon's.*, etc. 'five'; *nč/j* *pōnzədos* 'fifteen'. The etymology of *zenz* 'seize' is uncertain. — In *jōnj*, etc. 'woman' there is secondary contact.

In lw.s we find *nj*. Thus: *bərenj* 'rice', *Injigān* 'Lutkuh'. Reg. *Mandezān* 'Munjan' cf. BSOS, VI 439.

A possible example of Ir. *nm* is *šūrm* 'dung' < **šānm* < *šām(a)n*.

First Component a Liquid.

69. We might expect *k* to remain after *r*, just as it does after a vowel. *rk*
And in fact we find this to be the case in *wərk* 'wolf', and, with secondary contact, in *durk* 'stick'; *nārk* 'male'; *pōrk* 'mouse'; *park* 'ashes'; *turki* 'darkness'. The etymology of *karksang* 'handmill' is unknown.

On the other hand *k* has become voiced and palatalized in *ari* 'work' < **ary* < **arg*' < **ark*; *koryos* 'vulture'; *xudāri* 'water-mill'; cf. *kurčūn* 'fowl' < **kury* or **kurk* + **čūn*.

wərk can scarcely be a lw.¹ But it is possible that *k* remained after vocalic *r*, but not after *ar*. This would presuppose a very early date for the change of *ark* > *arg*'. On the other hand *-rak*, *-ruk* would regularly result in *-rk*, and *xudāri* might be borrowed from an early Shgh. **x^wadārg*' (from which Shgh. *xedār*). It is very improbable that also *koryos* and *ari* are early lw.s from Shgh.

A similar difficulty arises with regard to the development of *rg*. *rg* *məryōk* 'sparrow' goes back to a form in *r*, cf. *wərk*, but *mēry* 'meadow' appears to be derived from **margyā*. There is no example of ancient *rg* resulting in *ry/i*, but note *fōryəm* 'female kid' < **faryim* (?) < **frayamī*.

čiryazek 'spark' is not a genuine Sgl. word (v. Voc. s.v.), and *dargāv* 'valley' is also probably a lw.

70. In contradistinction to all other Pamir dialects, but in accordance *rt*
with Psht., Par., etc., Sgl.—Ishk. has obliterated the difference between

¹ Wkh. has *šapt*. But Burushaski *urk* may have been borrowed from early Wkh. **(w)urk*, and not from the more remote Ishk.

ancient *rt* and *rd*, both groups resulting in *l/l*.¹ There is evidently some connection between this development and the fact that both *-t-* and *-d-* result in Sgl.—Ishk. *ḍ/d*. Ir. *rt* and *rd* coalesced in **rḍ/d*, which changed further into **r*, from which ultimately *l/l*. Regarding the distinction between *l* and *l* see above § 41.²

Examples of Ir. *rt* are: Sgl., Sk. *γāl*, etc., MFB *γār*, Ishk., Zeb. Gr. *γōl*, etc. 'throat'; Sgl. *kīl*, MFB *kirh*, Ishk., Sk. Gr. *kīl*, etc. 'knife'; Sgl. *kuḷ*,³ Ishk., Sk., Gr. *kuḷ*, etc. 'did'; Sgl., Sk. *māl(ōk)*, Ishk., Gr. *mōluk* 'husband'; Sgl., Zar. *māl*, Sk. *māld*, Gr. (Zb.) *mul* 'died'; Sgl., Zar. *wuḍil*, etc. 'dung' (< **drti-* ?); Sgl. Zar. *wāl*⁴ 'trousers'; Sgl. *wāl* 'roof-beam';⁵ Sgl. *wōlk*, Zeb. *wolk* 'kidney';⁶ Sgl., Zar. *wūlōk*, etc., Sk., Gr. *wūlāk*, etc. 'flour'; Sgl. *wōl*, Gr. *avul*, etc., Ishk., Sk. *āwūld*, etc. 'found' (*āwir-*); Sgl., Zar. *x(w)ōl*, etc. Ishk., Sk. *xūl* 'ate'; Sgl. *zāl* (Wkh. lw. *zōl*) 'yellow', with secondary *rt*.

The etymology of Sgl. *čumōl* 'basket' is unknown, but it corresponds to Shgh.—Orosh. forms with ancient *rt*. Sgl. *gōl*, Gr. *gūl* 'collected', etc., is an ancient lw. from Prs., while Sk. *dar(d)* 'pain' and *jucān-maydī* 'courage' are recent borrowings.

In *wōrc* (Wkh. *wōlc*) 'quail' < **wartiçi* there was an early elision of *i*, and **wartc* resulted in *wōrc*. Reg. *spārd* 'entrusted' (*spār-*), kurt 'ploughed' (*kir-*), etc. cf. § 138, I, II a. *γort-*, and *foryort-* 'to walk about' appear to be very early lws from Middle Prs. *gart-*.

Examples of *rd* are: Sgl. *asāl* 'this year'; *pōrsāl*, Sk. *pōrsōl* 'last' *rd*

¹ Prs. *rd*: *l*; Shgh. group *d/g*: *rḍ*; Wkh. *rt*: *rḍ*; Yd.—Mj. *r/r*: *l*; but Paht., Par. *r*: *r*.

² As *-s-* and *-rt/d-* have not yet coalesced completely in Sgl.—Ishk., we are not entitled to assume that *rt/d* ever passed through the stage **ṛ*. Wkh. *kuḷ* 'knife' may have been borrowed from early Ishk. with substitution of *ṛ* for *r*.

³ Sgl. p. also *kuḷ*, *kud*, pf. *kuḍ*, probably because this word was frequently unstressed. Cf. Yghn. *ikta*, Chr. Sogd. *qt*.

⁴ Sgl. p. 1,2 *wāl*, probably in order to distinguish this word from *wāl* 'roof-beam'. Cf. also *wāl-wōš*, etc. 'trouser-string'.

⁵ But diminutive *wālē* 'rafter', with *lē* > *lō*?

⁶ Wkh. *wōlk* from an early Ishk. form?

year';¹ Sgl. *wołox* 'rib', Sk. *ālax*, Gr. *alax* 'hill' (< 'side, flank'?). A derivation of *al-* 'to stand', Sk. *āl-* 'to wait'² from *arədiwa-* is improbable. — *gōla* 'bread' may be an ancient lw., cf. Shgh. *garda*.

71. Ir. *rp* occurs perhaps in Sgl. *vorvəs*, Sk. *urvəs*, etc. 'barley', and *rp* in *kərvišik* 'lizard', if this is not an early lw.

The only example of *rb* is *warv* 'to boil' < **warb* (Par. *yarw*, *rb* etc.), with early metathesis from **barw*.

72. There is no certain example of the development of Ir. *rs*, but *rs* there is a possibility of *šōd̥x* 'goat's hair' being derived through **dōš̥x* < **dors̥x*, cf. Sar. *dors*, etc.

Nor do we find ancient *rš* in any Sgl.—Ishk. word, except perhaps in *xāš-* 'to pul'.

andərz- 'to sew' (v. s.v. *andərv-*) is a doubtful form, and in *vorāz rz* 'above', etc. (< **barz-*) an early metathesis has taken place. Regarding Zar. *vōzd* 'pillow' < **barzn-* cf. § 63. The regular outcome of intervocalic *rz* appears to have been *ž*. Thus, Sgl. *vəžduk* (Sgl. is. *vəydūk*) 'long' < **br̥zataka-*; *wuždān* (Sgl. is. *woydān*) 'millet' < **ōžn* < **h(ā)rzana-*; Gr. *xažok* 'sweet' < **xwaržaka-*; *pēž-* 'to wrap up' < **pati-d̥rz-* (?). The etymology of *wəniž-* 'to wander about' is unknown.

Ir. *rm* remains in *γōrm* 'hot'. The etymology of *wurmēk* 'poplar' *rm* is unknown, and *wur-* may go back to *rū-*.³

73. Ir. *rn* developed into **n*, from which Slg. *~l*, Ishk. *n*, *nd*. *rn* Thus: Sgl. *mēl*, etc., Zeb. *mēn*, Ishk. *mēnd* 'apple' < **marnyā-*, cf. *čuvēl*, *čuvēn(d)* 'apricot', of uncertain origin, but probably influenced by *mēl*; Ishk. *wanjī* 'coat' < *varənā-*. In Sgl. *yūn-*, *yūn-*, *yūl-*, Ishk. *yūln-*, Zar. *yurn-* 'to grind' the development has been troubled through the influence of the preterite.⁴ Cf. also Sgl. *yūnək* 'pine-marten': Y. *wūn*, etc.—*ken-* 'to do' had lost its *r* at a very early date, cf. Anc. Pers. *kun-*, etc. It is possible that

¹ But *sāl* 'year' probably from Prs.

² Also in Wkh.

³ Cf. § 88.

⁴ Cf. § 130 g.

*žānžək*¹ 'entrails' contains the same word **žarna-* which survives in Psht. *žāna-* 'catgut'.

In *xarn* 'raven' and *xərn-* 'to buy' *rn* is of secondary origin, v. s.vv.

Grierson (§ 30) considers *r* to be the regular outcome of *rn*. But, of the two examples given, *waruk* 'lamb' shows no trace of *n* in most Ir. dialects, and *dir* 'ravine' can not with any certainty be derived from **darna-*.

Reg. *hy* (in *xē* 'own' < **hwahya*) cf. § 89.

hy

Assimilation.

74. A very great number of the sound-changes discussed in the preceding paragraphs are due to assimilation of some kind. Only a short recapitulation of the more important ones will be given here.

The surd stops *t* and *p* have been sonorized after a vowel, nasal, or *r*.² Similarly intervocalic *-š-* has passed through the stage **-ṣ-*.³ Also implosive, postvocalic *x* and *f* have been sonorized in the groups *xt*, *ft*.⁴

Intervocalic **-b-*, **-d-*, resulting from *-p-*, *-t-*, have been opened into *-v-*, *-ḍ-*, thus coalescing with ancient *-b-*, *-d-*, which had probably been opened at a very early date.⁵

Ir. *sn* was assimilated into *zn* while **ṣm* (< *šm*) was reduced to simple *m* owing to the articulatory weakness of *ṣ*. Also **rd/ḍ* (< *rt*) was assimilated further into *l*, *l*.

Complete assimilation of groups of consonants has also taken place in the case of *xš*, *rs*, *rz*, *sr*, *str* and *θr*.⁶ Cf. also s.vv. *nəmēk*, *pčuk*, *pāsk*, *pēž*, *rēčik*, *šnāi*, *wōrc*. An assimilatory loss of nasality is entailed in the change of *zn* > *zd*.⁷

¹ From *žān* + *žək* < *žarnač* + *kā*?

² Cf. §§ 21, 25, 66, 69 sq.

³ Cf. § 41.

⁴ Cf. § 54.

⁵ Cf. § 32 sq. Note the regression from *ḍ* > *d* in *lshk*.

⁶ Cf. §§ 55, 62, 72, 57.

⁷ Cf. § 63.

Palatalization of consonants is comparatively rare, but occurs in $yi > yī$ and $rk/g > *ry$,¹ as well as in $sy > š$, cf. also $wīšt < wisati$ '20'.²

Assimilation at a distance occurs sporadically. Thus, e.g.: $v̥l̥l̥ < v̥r̥l̥$ 'to break'; $jān̄j$ 'woman' $< žān̄j$; $n̄sm$ 'half' $< *n̄sf$; $w̄r̄w̄ēs$, $w̄r̄v̄ēs$ 'fox' $< *w̄r̄v̄ēs$; $š̄aūž̄i$: Shgh. $s̄ēj̄e$, etc.

Dissimilation and Differentiation.

75. Examples of differentiation are: Ishk. $štok < əṣcūk$ 'girl'; $ʔst̄ən$ 'needle' $< *sč̄n$; $šūrm$ 'dung' (also Wkh.) $< *šūnm$; $šagnam$ 'dew' has probably been borrowed in this form, cf. Mj. $šaklam$.

Dissimilation at a distance occurs in $p̄nec < p̄umec$ 'to dress'; $riglav < r̄ivlav$ 'lip'; $wuzinjak < w̄uzinjak$ (with assimilation $w̄ujinjak$) 'woman'; $čakmax < č̄axmax(?)$ 'fire-stone'; $doldorok$ 'thunder' $< *dor-dorok(?)$; $F̄olaxmarig < Fr̄axmarig$. Cf. also $p̄ədit$, $w̄udit$ for $*p̄ə-d̄id$, etc.³

Metathesis.

76. The usual Ir. metathesis has taken place in the groups $-fr-$, $-xr-$, $-br-$, $-gr-$.⁴ Of a similar nature is the recent change of the lw. $tifl$ 'child' $> telf$. The development of $fra > f̄ar$ may have passed through a stage $*f̄ara$, with subsequent loss of a . Cf. also $d̄ernāk$ 'bow' and $w̄orn$ 'to buy'.

Peculiar to Sgl.—Ishk is the metathesis of initial $r̄ā$ ($< *rau$) to $(w)ur$, $w̄or$. Cf. § 88.

In $n̄m̄ēȳd$ 'salt' $< n̄medk$ and $b̄ālȳē$ 'beans' $< *b̄āyl̄ē$ easier sequences of consonants have been substituted for heavier ones.

¹ Cf. §§ 27, 69.

² §§ 62, 60.

³ Cf. § 22.

⁴ Cf. §§ 51 sqq., 57. But note lw. Ishk. $čabrū$ 'fat'.

The remaining cases of metathesis can hardly be classified or arranged according to general principles. The following ones have been noted, sometimes only in one dialect:

axteð < *atayd* 'entered'.

kiskūd 'roof' < **ask-kuð*.

v̥rāz 'hill', 'tall' < **varz-* (?).

amāsyē 'neighbour' < *(h)*amsāye*.

šōðx 'goat's hair' < **ðōšx* (?).

zīc̣ < *zīc* 'coal'.

Vowels.

Ir. *a*.

77. When we try to trace the development of Ir. '*a*' in Sgl.—Ishk. we are faced with the same difficulties that we encounter in Yd.—Mj. and Wkh., viz. our ignorance of the phonetic value of the original Ir. sound, the extreme variability and complexity of the changes of '*a*', and the impossibility of deciding in all cases which words have been borrowed, and at what date.
78. The different developments of '*a*' may be arranged in the following groups:

a) In a great number of words Ir. '*a*' is represented by Sgl. *ō*, Ishk. usually *u*.

Thus, before a group of consonants, modern or ancient, we find *o/u* in: Sgl. *ōvd*: Gr., Sk., Zar. *ūvd* (but my Ishk., Zb. *ōvd*) 'seven'; Sgl. *okōvd*: Sk. *kūvd* (but Gr., Zar. *kōvd*) 'boot'; Sgl. *dōst*: Ishk., Zb. *dūst* 'hand'; Sgl. *korost*: Ishk. *kurust* 'skin'; Sgl. *γōndəm*: Sk., Gr. Zar. *γundum* (but my Ishk., Zb. *γondum*) 'wheat'; Sgl. *ōrmōzd*: Ishk. *rēmuz* 'sun'; Sgl. *moydōk*: Ishk. *mūkdūk*, etc. 'frog'; Sgl. *song*: Ishk. *sung* 'stone'; Sgl. *pōnz*: Ishk. *pūnz* 'five'. Cf. also Voc. s.vv. *pōrk* 'rat'; *vōš* 'rope'; *xoš* 'mother-in-law', and the preterites *f'rōt* 'asked' (*f'rōs-*); *kōnd* 'dug' (*kan-*); *kot* 'saw' (*kas-*); *nīlōst* 'sat down' (*nīd-*); *vōst* 'bound' (*vānd-*); *xōt* 'rose' (*xāz-*).

The same narrowing of the vowel has apparently also taken place in unstressed syllables (e.g. in Sgl. *kōviḍ*: Sk., Gr. *kū/wcid*, but Zar. *koviḍ* 'pigeon'; Sgl. *toṽor*: Ishk. *tu'wur* 'axe'), and in the ancient masculine suffix **-akah* (e.g. in Sgl.) *v'rōk*: Ishk. Sk. *wruk* 'horse'; Sgl. *worok*: Ishk. *'waruk*, Sk. *u'ruk* 'lamb'.

But also Sgl. **špōn* 'iron'; *fōc* 'mouth'; *šōc* 'hard'; *xōr* 'donkey'; *zōt* 'son', and the preterite *noḍ* 'took' (*nas-*) have forms in *u* in Ishk.

Sgl. *γorōk* 'neck'; *γōrm* 'hot'; *koḍos* 'eleven'; *koryos* 'vulture'; **škōḍ* 'cattle-shed'; *wōst* 'fat', and *xōḍm* 'dream' have no known equivalents in Ishk.

In several words Gr. (Zb.) has *ā*, corresponding to Sgl. *ō*. Thus, e.g., *dāst*, *ferāt*, *teṽār*, *wāš*, but *xūr*. I heard *o/u* in Zb. *pōnz*, *pōrk*, *sūng*, *sur*, *toṽor*, *worok*, *xār*, etc., and it seems doubtful whether Gr. (Zb.) *ā* represents the correct Zb. sound.

b) Before a single consonant we find Sgl. *o*, Ishk. *a*, in Sgl. *oṽoḍ* 'came'; *dos* 'ten'; *mōḍ(ak)* 'here'; *numōḍ* 'felt'; *vōr* 'door'; *xōf* 'foam'; *wōtuk* 'feast'; *wo/asōk* 'calf'; *žōḍ* 'killed': Ishk. *ōyad*; *das*; *madak*; *namad* (lw. ?); *var*; *xaf(uk)*; *watik*; *wasuk*; *žad*. Besides Sgl. is. *f'rōs* 'to ask' we find *ā* not only in Ishk., but also in Sgl. s. p.¹ Ishk. *mayz* 'marrow' (Sgl. *moyz*) may easily be a lw. from Prs., and in Ishk. *wastuk* 'rib' (Sk. *wāstuk*, Sgl. *ostōk* 'bone') the initial *w-* may have had a differentiating effect.

c) A number of present stems have *ā* in all dialects before a single consonant. Thus, e.g. *araz-* 'to jump'; *astar-* 'to sweep'; *kan-* 'to dig'; *kas-* 'to see'; *pac-* 'to cook'; *waz-* 'to fall'; *xāš-* 'to pull'; *xaz-* 'to rise'; *žan-* 'to kill'. Known only from Sgl. are: *nas-* 'to take'; *nav-* 'to rain'; *xav-* 'to descend'.

I suspect this development to have been caused by the influence of the following *a* in *-āmi*, **kanāmi* resulting in *kanən*, cf. Shgh. *xārum* 'I eat', but 3 sg. *xīrd*, etc.² and the *-a-* (not *-ō-*) of Parachi present stems, e.g. *astar-* 'to rub'; *bar-* 'to carry'; *xar-* 'to eat', etc.

¹ Cf. below sub c.

² See NTS, I, p. 84.

Cf. also *warf* 'snow' = Par. *γarp* < **wafrā(h)*.¹ *tar* 'into' might be derived from **tarā*,² and *mak* 'me' has original long *ā*, while Zar. *park* 'ashes' might go back to a form in *-ā*; but I am unable to explain the *a* in *nārē* 'male' (infl. by Prs. ?) and *narxōk* 'nail'.

d) In initial position we find *a-* in *ari* 'work'; *apanis-* 'to lose'; *az* 'I', etc.³ Note, however, Sgl. *ostōk* 'bone', etc., and, with vowel harmony, *ingit* 'finger'.

e) Before certain original groups of consonants, some of which have been simplified, the vowel has been lengthened into Sgl. *ā*, Ishk. *ā*, *ō*.

This development is, I believe, regular before a group of consonants originally followed by *ā*.⁴ Thus, we find the verbal stems Sgl. *vānd-* 'to bind'; *xānd-* 'to laugh'; *wārv-* 'to boil': Ishk. *vōnd-*, *xōnd-*, *wōrv-*.⁵ Ancient stems in *-an*, with nominatives in *-ā*,⁶ are: Sgl. *cām* 'eye'; *pām* 'wool'; *dānd* 'tooth' and *māl* 'husband' (Av. *marətan-*): Ishk. *cām*, *pām*, *dōnd*, *mōl*, etc. Sgl. *wāl*: Ishk. *wōl* 'trousers' goes back to **wartā* (Y *woṛo*) and also Sgl. *γāl* 'throat'; *pāsk* 'hide', and Ishk. *vōzd* 'pillow' may be derived from forms in *-ā*.⁷

Cf. also Sgl. *asāl* 'this year', *parsāl* 'last year' < **sardā* (cf. Par. *sār* 'year') and Sgl. *jān* (but also *jōn*): Ishk. *žōn* 'woman' < **janā* + *čī*, or influenced by *māl*. The vocalism of Sgl. *zāl*: Ishk. *zōl* 'yellow', of Sgl. *xuāl*: Ishk. *xōl* 'six', and of Sgl., Sk., Gr. *āšik* etc.: Zar. *ošik* 'tear' must be due to special conditions which I am not able to detect.

It is not probable that *āš(ik)* goes back to a n. pl. **asrivā*, nor that *xuāl* represents an Ir. form **xšwaššā*, with *-ā* in contradistinction to *ovd* < *haftā* and Psht. *špaž* < **xšwaša*.

¹ Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 178, and see IIFL, I, p. 23.

² Cf. Par. *tar* 'before' < **tarā*.

³ See Voc. s. vv. Cf. Y 20 'I' < **azā* ?.

⁴ Cf. above sub. c.

⁵ Cf. Par. *khan-*, *γarw-*, etc.

⁶ Reg. nom. in *-ā* from neutral stems in *-an* cf. Psht. *lūma* 'snare'.

⁷ Cf. Par. *bān(apaī)* < **barznā*.

A few lws with *ä* have been included in this series. Thus, e.g. Sgl. *xān* 'house'; *tāt* 'father'; *xudāri* (lw. ?) 'water-mill': Ishk. *xōn*, *tōt*, *xudōri*.

The same development is found also in the fem. suffix **akā*, and in Sgl. pl. **akāh*, e.g., in Sgl. *əścāk*: Ishk. *štok*, etc. 'girl'; *wērāk* 'female lamb' (m. *worok*), etc.;¹ and *oyodā* 'they have come'; *niłōstag* 'they have sat down'; *zəmōnak* 'boys'; *wərūdār* 'brothers'.² Cf. sub c). Cf. also Parachi *nērōk* 'male': *šičak* 'female'; *phōr* 'grain': pl. *phar*.³

f) Quite irregular developments of *a* occur in Sgl. (h)ot: Ishk. *ōt*, *ūt*, *at*, *āt* 'eight', and in Sgl. *wok*: Ishk. *wōk*, *wūk*, *wak* 'one'.

g) In unstressed syllables *a* is reduced to *ə* in Sgl. *cə* 'from'; *cəfür* 'four'; *zəmūd* 'son-in-law'; *wərōk* 'horse'; *pəzin-* 'to know'; *nəwōk* 'mill-race' etc. Cf. also *pa*, *pə* 'on'.

h) In Sgl. *kudum*, Ishk. *kudum* 'which' < **kəđum* the *u* is due to vowel harmony. Cf. *ingit* 'finger' sub d). In am unable to explain the *u* in *zust* 'flowed' (*ziđ*), and in *yuz-* 'to run'. Cf. also *-uk* for *ōk* and *-ü(i)* for *-ō(i)* after narrow vowels.⁴

i) An early contraction has taken place in *sūi* 'hare' < **sa(h)a-*.

Ir. *ā*.

79. Ir. long *ā* was a less labile sound than short *a*, and its development has been more regular and untroubled.

It regularly results in Sgl.—Ishk. *ū*.⁵ The examples are numerous. Thus, e.g.: *āstūd* 'sent' (*āstay-*); *ust'rūk* 'star' (< **starāka* < **stā-raka* ?); *cəfür* 'four'; *dūd* 'gave'; *dūr* 'sickle'; *fərmūd* 'ordered'; *mūr* 'centipede' *pūd* 'foot'; *rūv* 'rhubarb' (Yd. *rīv*); *sūi* 'hare';⁶ *šūž* 'eagle' (Y *šiz*); *šūi* 'black' (?); *tāl-* 'to shave'; *vūr* 'burden'; *v'rūd*

¹ Cf. § 96, 3.

² Cf. §§ 94, 99. — Cf. Shgh. *sad* m. and f. 'they went' < **c(y)utah*.

³ See IIFL, I, p. 23 sq., and cf. Yd.—Mj. § 195.

⁴ Cf. §§ 96, 5; 132.

⁵ Cf. the parallel developments in Yd.—Mj. and Wkh.

⁶ With secondary *ā*, cf. § 78? Cf. e.g. Psht. *sōc*.

'brother'; *wüş* 'straw'; *xūr* 'to scratch'; *xüy* 'to thresh' (v. Voc. s.v.); *yūd* 'husband's brother's wife'; *zūy* 'raven'; *zəmūd* 'son-in-law'; *zənūd* 'washed'; *zevūk* 'tongue'; *Izivūk* 'Zēbāk'.

Other possible examples are *šurm* 'dung' (cf. Av. *šāman*-?); *kiskūd* 'roof' (**uska-kātā*-?); *ālūd* 'day before yesterday'; *pārūd* 'yesterday' (**āzna*-?); *wūždān*, *ūždān*, etc. 'millet' (**hārzana*-?); *wūs*, *uss* 'to take'; *wūlōk* 'flour' (**ārtaka*-); *yūz* 'fire-wood'.

A secondary shortening has taken place in some of the words mentioned above, and also in *durk* 'stick'; *turkī* 'darkness'; *kudum* 'which'.

80. Before a nasal we find *ū* in *afšūn* 'comb'; *dūnik* 'grain'; *frūn* 'plank' (**frāna*-?); Sgl. *potūn* (but Wkh. *patin* from Ishk.?) 'thigh'; *wurcūn* 'smoke-hole' (**raučāna*-?); *yūn* 'to grind'; *zūng* (Sk. *zṅg*, etc.) 'knee'; possibly also in *kurčūn* (Ishk. *kərčīn*) 'fowl', etc.; *pəčūn* 'bullet'.

But in several cases we find *in*, *im*. Thus: *uštīn* 'haystack' (**wāstradāna*-); *nīm* 'name'; *vīn* 'beard' (**upān(y)a*-?); *wəsin* 'whetstone'; *dəvin* 'to winnow'; *pəzin* 'to know'. It is scarcely possible to attribute the *i* in all these words to the influence of a following *y*.

The prefix *ā*- has been shortened and appears, probably with vowel harmony, as *ā*-, *o*- in *araz*- 'to jump'; *āstay*- 'to send'; *oyōd* 'came'. Also in the pronouns *mak* 'me'; *təfak* 'thee', Sgl. *amax*, *aməx*, Ishk. *mux* 'we' ancient *ā* has been shortened.

Initial *ā*- (or *a*-?) has been lost in *vək* 'water'. I am unable to explain the vocalism of Ishk. (*w*)*uspīr* 'plough-share' (Sgl. *spər*), and of Gr. *usid* 'baking pan'.

81. Sgl. *nāf*, Ishk. *nāf* 'navel'; *rōsk* 'truth'; *xudāri*, *xudōri* 'water-mill' are probably lw.s. Cf. the more recent lw.s from Prs., such as Sgl. *čəpān* 'shepherd'; *čārda* '14'; *čirāy* 'lamp'; *čārvā* 'horned cattle'; *digdān* 'fireplace'; *šaftōlū* (NB *ō*!) 'peach': Ishk. *čūpōn*; *čārda*; *čirōy*; *čōrvō*; *digdōn*; *šaftōlū*. Sgl. *xušdāuman* 'wife's brother's wife' is irregular.

Ir. *i*.

82. As in other Pamir languages, *i* is unstable, and is only retained in favourable circumstances, cf. e.g. *fəris*- 'to be left behind'; Sgl. *nīlōst*, but Ishk. *nulust* 'sat down' (*nīd*-).

In most cases Ir. *i* has been relaxed, and moved towards a lower and more central articulation. Thus: *yir*, *gīr*, *yər* 'stone'; *let* 'licked' (*lēs*-); *ce* 'what'; *čen*- 'to pick' (lw. ?); *šac*, etc. 'female'; *xərn*- 'to buy' (**xrin*-).

After a labial we find *ə*, *u*, etc. in: *pədf*, *puḍf* 'meat'; *put* Gr. 'parched grain' < **pišta*-; *pöv*-, *pəv*-, *pav*- 'to drink'; *numul*- Zar. 'to shut the eye'; **spəl*, **spul*, etc. 'louse'; *ambol* Gr. 'moraine' (**ham-piša*- ?); *wuḍl* 'dung'; *wuḍit* 'span'. But why *rus*, *rəs* 'thirty' (**θrisas*)?

A lengthening has taken place in *fri* 'good' (< **friya*-), and, before an ancient group of consonants, in *fərin-d* 'left behind, tired', if < **fra-rixna*-. In *žwondok* 'hungry' (< **a-jiwantaka*-), the loss of *i* may be very early, cf. Av. *jvant*-.

Ir. *i*.

83. Ancient *i* remains in *piḍ* 'drank' (*pəv*-); *xəriḍ* 'bought' (*xərn*-); *wišṭ* 'twenty'; *nīḍ*- 'to sit down' (< **ni(h)iḍ*-); with shortening in *čid* 'picked'.

šin- 'to weep'; *nīv*- 'to bring'; *nīḍuk*, *nuduk* (< **nitaka*- ?) are of uncertain derivation.

Ir. *u*.

84. Short *u* shows the same tendency as short *i* to move towards a more central articulation, and it frequently results in *ə*.

Thus, e.g.: *dəmb*, *dumb*, *dəmb*, etc. 'tail' (lw. ?); *dəmb*- 'to card wool'; *dəyd* 'milked' (*dēš*-); *dəzd* 'thief' (lw. ?); *dərašṭ* 'rough' (prob. lw.); *γōndəm*, *γondum* 'wheat'; *kuḍ*, *kəḍ* 'dog'; *kul*-, *kəl*-, etc. 'to kill'; *mət*, *mut*, *mət*, etc. 'fist'; *pəf*-, *puf*- 'to blow'; *pənayḍ*, *puməxt* 'dressed'; *pu/ə/əšk* 'dung'; *su/əmb* 'hoof'; *sə/ərb* 'lead' (lw.); *sərx*, etc. 'red'; *səvḍ*, etc. 'shoulder'; *tu/ə* 'thou'; *və/uz*, *vz* 'goat'; *wuḍə/uyḍ*, etc. 'daughter'; *wuznə/ə/ul* 'daughter-in-law', etc.

Initial *u*- has been delabialized and lowered in Sgl. *ast*- (but Ishk. *ust*-) 'to stand up', and in the lw. *amēḍ* 'hope'. But cf. also *rašṭ* 'morning' (lw. ?).

ingūt 'finger' is derived through **əngūt* (cf. Wkh. lw. *ingūt*) < *angušta-*. Sgl. *šid* (but Ishk. *šud*, *šəd*) 'went, became' must also be derived from a form with lengthened vowel (**šūt* < **šiyuta-?*); cf. Par. *čhi*.

Ir. *u* has been elided in **štən*, etc. 'needle' < **sučani-* and in the suffix *-uka-*, cf. *zūng* 'knee'; *pōrk* 'rat'; *durk* 'stick'; *yōtuk*, *yetik* 'bridge' (< **ētk* < **haituka-*).¹

Ir. *ū*.

85. Ir. *ū* results in *i* as in Wkh. Thus: *dið* 'smoke'; *dir* 'distant'; *vric* 'eyebrow'; **stin* 'pillow'. Possibly also from secondary *ū* in *diðus* 'twelve' < **duw(a)dasa*, and in *ingūt*, *šid* (v. above § 84).

angūr 'grape' and other words with *ū* are evidently lw.s, and also *pū-* Zar. 'to be rotten', *pūduk* 'rotten' may have been influenced by Prs. It is, however, possible that *ū* was retained after a labial, cf. *vəd*, *vud* 'was' < *būta-*, with shortening, as in Psht. *wə* and elsewhere.

Sgl. *nēr* 'to-day' cannot be derived direct from *nūram*.

Ir. *ɾ*.

86. Ir. *ɾ* results in *ur*, *ər*, etc. in *wərk*, *wurk*, *urk* 'wolf'; *məryōk*, *murɣuk* 'sparrow'; *andərv-* 'to sew'; *məl*, *mul* 'died'; *kul*, *kul*, *kəð* 'did'; *kurčūn*, etc. 'fowl'; *vəždūk*, etc. 'long'; *wolk*, *wul̥k*, *wəlk* 'kidney', and possibly in *wūlok* 'flour', if from **ɾtaka-* and not, as seems more probable, from **ūlok* < **ārtaka-*; *al-* 'standing' is scarcely derived from *ərəðwa-*, with *u* > *a*, cf. above § 78, d.

In some preterites the vowel has been lengthened. Thus: *xōl*, *x(w)ol*, *xūl* 'ate'; Sgl. **stōl* (Ishk. *s̥tuł*, etc.) 'swept'; Sgl. *wōl* (Ishk. *āvuld*, etc.) 'found' (*āwir*).

kil 'knife' is a mutated form (< **krtyā-*), and so is possibly *wudil* 'dung' (< **wi-drti-?*).

¹ Cf. § 96, 1.

Ir. ai.

87. Ir. *ai* regularly results in *ē*. Thus: **spēd* 'white'; *mēl* 'sheep'; *wēd* 'willow'; *wēd* Sk. 'to put'; *wēx* 'root'; *tēu* 'husband's brother'; *lēš* 'to lick' (lw. ?); *wīn*-, *wēn*- 'to see'; *yēv*-, *yiv*- 'to spin'; *apēd* 'was lost' (**apa-ita*). In *mōi* 'cloud' < **mēi*(?) < *mēy* the *ō* is strange, but may, perhaps, be due to differentiation.

Initially the development is troubled. Besides complete loss of *ai* in special conditions (*wok* 'one'), we find *iđ* 'iste' (< **aita*),¹ and *īs* 'to come' (< **ā-isa* ?), but Sgl. *yōtuk*, Ishk. *yetik*, Zar. *yatik* 'bridge'.

Ir. au.

88. Ir. *au* generally results in *ē*, probably through an intermediate stage **ō*. Thus: *rēyn* 'clarified butter'; *tēym*, *t'ēy^m* 'grain'; *γēnok*. *γēnōk* 'hair'; *dēš*- 'to milk'; *rēf* 'broom'; *rēčik* 'entrails'; *xrēseg* 'n. of an animal' (M *xurūso*); *šēn* 'podex'; *pānec*-, *pumec*-, *pomuc*- 'to dress' (< *paiti-maoč*); *wēn* 'blood' < **wa(h)uni*-. We find, however, *i* in *kōvid* 'pigeon'; *kif* (and *k'ēf*) 'hump', cf. the ancient lw. *Kivī* (Chinese *K'o-wei*) 'Chitrali'.

This development can scarcely be due to the neighbouring *v* and *f*, cf. *rēf* above.

A special development of initial **rau* appears in *wurcūn* 'smoke-hole' and *wərvēs*, *wərvēs* 'fox'. In these words *rau*- has apparently become **rā*-, from which **ur*-, before *au* > *ē*.

Also *γōl* 'ear' is irregular, and is possibly a lw. (from Shgh. ?). *dōu* 'two' may go back to **dwāu* and Ishk. *γōu* to **gāuš*.

Ir. aya.

89. Examples of Ir. final *-aya(h)* are *rōi*, etc. 'three' and *pōi* 'sour milk'. Internal *aya* results in *ē* in *pē-štān* 'udder'. Ancient present stems in *-āya* have generally Sgl. *ē(y)*, but Ishk. *ay*. Cf., e.g. Sgl.

¹ But cf. Wkh. *yet*-, *yət*- < **ita*-.

deräy-, *derē-*: Ishk. *deray-* 'to reap'; Sgl. *däy-*: Ishk. *day-*, *dey-* 'to give'; Sgl. *astē-*: Ishk. *astay*, etc. 'to send'; Sgl. *zənē(y)-*: Ishk. *zeney-*, *zenay-* 'to wash', etc., cf. § 130.

Ir. awa.

90. Ir. final *-awa-* occurs in *nou*, etc. 'nine'; *you* 'grain'; *šou* 'horn'; *ō*, *au*, pl. *awand* 'that'; Sgl. *tō* 'thine'. Internal *-awa-* occurs in *nowədos* 'nineteen'; *nəwōk* 'millrace'; *nuwōk* 'new'. Sgl. *uyūi* 'cow' may perhaps be derived from **(hu)-gāwyā*.

Umlaut.

91. *I-* and *y-* mutation appears in *mēd* 'waist' < *maidya-*; *mēry* 'meadow' < **margyā-*; *nəmēdy* 'salt' < **namaḍkī-* (?); *mēl* 'apple' < **marnyā-* (?); *wulmēk* 'moon' < **uxš-māhyaka-*; *mei* 'day' < **mādyā-*; *pēšten* 'udder' < **payah-fštanya-*; *dēr-* 'to hold' < **dāraya-*; *wērak* 'she-lamb' < **warī + -akā* (?); *vēk* 'water' < **pākiya*; *vərvēs* 'fox' < **raupāsī-*.

Without any apparent cause we find, however, *i* in *wuḍit* 'span' < **wi-dāti-*; *xir* 'sister's son' < **hwahrya-*; *zīd-* 'to flow' < **zyadya-*; *čiš* 'urine' < **čāšya-* (?); *nīc* 'nose' < **nāh-čī*, or **nahya-čī*. Cf. also *i* < *i'* in *kīl* 'knife', if < **krtyā*, and *wuḍīl* 'dung' < **wi-dyti-*.

The only certain example of *u-* mutation is *pux*, *pəx* 'boiled' < **paxwa-*.

Regarding vowel harmony cf. §§ 78, c, h, 96, 5, 132.

Prothetic Vowels.

92. A prothetic vowel is developed before an ancient or secondary initial group of consonants, e.g. in *ust'rūk* 'star'; *astar-* 'to sweep'; *afšūn* 'comb'; *ašcāk* 'girl'.¹

¹ V. Voc. s.vv.

Characteristic of Sgl.—Ishk. is the prothetic (w)u- which appears before an initial voiced consonant followed by *ä*.¹ Thus: *wuðəγð* 'daughter'; *wuznəl* 'daughter-in-law'; *wyūi* 'cow'; *wüznuκ* 'inflated goat skin'.

In spite of the difficulty of explaining *wuzinjak* 'woman' and *usid* Gr. 'baking pan' (cf. Wkh. *sdt*) I am inclined to believe that this prothesis is of a phonetic nature, and that *w(u)-* does not go back to a prefix *hu-*.

Regarding the word for 'sister' (*yəxōai*, *ixō*, etc. < *(h)ahwā < *hawah(w)ā), cf. Voc. s.v.

Note also the *o-* in *okovð* 'boot': Prs. *kafš*.²

Loss of Initial and Final Vowels.

93. There is possibly some connection between the Sgl.—Ishk. tendency to develop prothetic vowels and the comparative rarity of elision of initial vowels.

Cf. e.g. *am(a)* 'this': Yd. *mo*; *aða* 'that': Yd. *yð*; *az* 'I': Yd. *zo*; *amaz* 'we': Yd. *max*; *andərv-* (Sk. *d'rav-*) 'to sew': Yd. *diz-* 'to bury', etc.; *āstay-* 'to send': Wkh. *s'tiy-*; *örzui* 'heart': Wkh. *p'zöv*; *apanis-* 'to lose': Shgh. *benes-*.

We find, however, loss of initial *u-* in *vīn* 'beard' < **upāna*; *va* < *upa*, and possibly in *šlök* 'wet' < **a-šušaka*; *žwondok* 'hungry' < **a-jiwantaka*; of *ä-* in *vēk* 'water'; *wa* 'him'; Sgl. *špōn*, Ishk. *špən* 'iron'; and of *ai-*, or even of *aiwa-*, in the unstressed numerals *wok* 'one'; *kodos* 'eleven'. Cf. also *wöl* 'found' from *āwir-*.

Regarding the doubtful derivation of *mis-* 'to sleep', v. Voc. s.v.

Except in monosyllables, final vowels are elided.³ Regarding *am(a)* 'this', *að(a)* 'that', cf. Grammar, § 116. Regarding possible traces of the obl. ending *-ahya*, v. §§ 96, 2 a, 5; 94.

¹ From which in some cases modern *ə*.

² Cf. Sogd. c. 'krty < krty 'deed', etc.

³ Reg. traces of final *-ā(h)*, cf. §§ 78 e, 96, 3, 101.

Accent.

94. The accent which lies at the base of the development in Sgl.—Ishk., appears to have been of the ordinary, late Old Ir. type.

Thus: $\acute{\text{c}} \approx$, e.g. in *dos* 'ten'; *az* 'I'; $\acute{\text{c}} \approx$ in *cəfūr* 'four'; *po'tūn* 'thigh'; *kō'vīd* 'pigeon', etc.; $\acute{\text{c}} \approx$ in *zāl* 'yellow'; *pōrk* 'mouse'; *nārk* 'male'; *jōn* 'woman', etc.; $\acute{\text{c}} \approx$ in *wīšt* 'twenty'; *zūng* 'knee'; *γōndum* 'wheat'; possibly $\acute{\text{c}} \approx$ in *diðus* 'twelve' (< **duwadasa*?).¹

Words in *-ōk* are probably derived from the oblique form, thus *γē'nōk* 'hair' < **gau'nakahya*.²

Elision of a short vowel before the accent has taken place in *krīč* 'hut' (< **katīči*?), possibly in *cəfūr* 'four',³ and before a secondary suffix in *əščāk* 'girl' < *šac* + *āk*. I am unable to explain the loss of *u* in *štən*, etc. 'needle' < *sučani*.

The loss of the vowel in an unstressed first syllable occurs also in lw.s (e.g. Sk. *bēdk* 'he-goat'; *bland* = *bīland* 'high'; *brūt* = *b'rūt* 'moustache', etc.), and may be of recent date.

¹ But note *ko'dos* 'eleven' < **aiwaka'dasa*?

² Cf. § 96, 2 a.

³ Cf. § 59.

MORPHOLOGY

Nouns.

Primary Stems.

95. No distinction is made in Sgl.—Ishk. between words belonging to the various ancient Ir. groups of nominal stems.¹

Only on etymological grounds, or in some cases from a comparison with Yd.—Mj., are we able to distinguish between ancient stems in -a- (e.g. *ingit* 'finger'; *dið* 'smoke'; *dūr* 'sickle'; *γōl* 'ear'; *potūn* 'leg'; *wāl* 'roof-beam', etc.); stems in -ā- (e.g. *uštīn* 'hay-stack'; *γāl* 'neck'; *kīl* 'knife'; *wuznel* 'daughter-in-law'; *wāl* 'trousers'); stems in -ī- (e.g. *fəryəm* 'female kid'; *met* 'fist'; *səvd* 'shoulder'; *wēd* 'willow'; *yer* 'stone'; *šec* 'female'; *žān* 'woman'²); stems in -ū- (*xoš* 'mother-in-law'); stems in -au- (*uγūi*, *γōu* 'cow'; *šōu* 'horn'(?)); stems in -r- (*vəṛūd* 'brother'; *wuðəγd* 'daughter'; *yūd* 'husband's brother's wife'; *yəxōai* 'sister'; *zəmūd* 'son-in-law'); stems in -n- (*cām* 'eye'; *dānd* 'tooth'; *māl* 'husband'; *nīm* 'name'; *pām* 'wool'; *šūrm* 'dung'(?); cf. also *pār-uzd* 'yesterday'); stems in -s- (*sōr* 'head', and, ultimately, *ormōzd* 'sun'), and nouns which may go back to ancient plurals (e.g. *pōi* 'milk'; *you* 'corn'; *warf* 'snow'; *wolk* 'kidney', etc.).³

Suffixes in k.

96. Various types of suffixes containing a *k* are found in Sgl.—Ishk., and some of them are still productive. The forms in *g* are mere variants, due to sandhi, or to the influence of a preceding nasal.

¹ The only exception known being the 'irregular' pl. of *vəṛūd* 'brother', see § 102.

² Cf. § 26.

³ As for traces of ancient -ā(h), cf. § 78, c, e.

1. A simple *-k*, derived from **-ka-*, appears in *wolk* 'kidney', cf. *nəməðy/k*, etc. 'salt'. Also nom. msc. **-akah*, *-ukah* probably result in *-k*, cf. *nārk* 'male'; *park* 'ashes'; *pāsk* 'hide'; *rōsk* 'truth'; *durk* 'stick'; *pōrk* 'rat'; *zūng* 'knee'.¹ Reg. *yōtuk*, etc. 'bridge' and *wotuk* 'feast' cf. § 24.—*ginjišk* 'sparrow'; *pušk* 'dung' etc. are lw.s.

2. A suffix Sgl. *-ōk* (Ishk. regularly *-uk*, cf. § 78 a) appears in several categories of nouns.

a. In names of animals. Thus: *moy'dōk*, etc. 'frog'; *mər'γōk* 'sparrow'; *jila'yōk* 'spider'; *skōnōk* 'puppy'; *šp'nōk* 'kid'; *vōrōk* 'horse'; *wo'rok* 'male lamb' (Mj. *wəray*); *wo'sōk* 'calf' (Par. *γa'sō*); *zūwōk* 'male markhor'; *zə'γōlog* 'bumble bee', etc. It will be noted that this suffix is used by preference about male animals, and it goes back to **-akah*, or, perhaps, **-akahya*.²

b. In names of parts of the body and other nouns: *ostōk* 'bone' (Y *yastē*); *γē'nōk* 'hair' (M *γūnəy*); *γō'rōk* 'neck' (Psht. *γarai*); *narzōk* 'nail'; *mālōk* 'husband' (Y *maɣa*); *wulōk* 'flour' (Y *yārē*, etc.); *yivdōk* 'thread' (pf. ptc.), etc.

c. In many cases *-ōk* is evidently a secondary suffix. Thus, e.g., in: *parwinekog* 'moth' (*parwinek* 'butterfly'); *worokok* 'small lamb'; *ingitōk* 'finger-ring' (*ingit*); *mā'l(ōk)* 'husband'; *vōrok* 'window' (*vōr*); *nə'wōk* 'mill-race' (*nōu*); *zəma'nōk* 'boy' (*zō'man*); *nī'yōk* 'reed' (< Prs. *nai*).

d. In adjectives: *nu'wōk* 'new'; *š'p'lōk* 'wet'; *vōzōk* 'fat';³ *zūwondok* 'hungry'; *xažok* Gr. 'sweet'.

e. In the Perfect. Thus, e.g.: *nīlōstog* 'having sat down'; *no'dōk* (*nas-*) 'has been seized'; Sgl. *ku'ōk*, Ishk. *kuluk* 'has done' (Par. *ku'rō*); *dūdūk* Sk. 'has given', etc. Cf. *p(ə)xōk* 'cooked', and also the verbal nouns of the type *dəryōk* 'reaping'; *vī-diōk* 'watering'; *deyuk* Sk. 'to give'; *no'rōk* 'rain', etc.

¹ Cf. § 84.

² See § 94.

³ And also *vōzōk* 'branch'; but not **vōzōk* 'male goat'.

3. Sgl. *-āk* occurs in words denoting female beings in *əʃcāk* (Ishk. *štok*) 'girl'; *wērāk*, etc. 'she-lamb'. Other examples are: Sgl. *kyēvžāk*, etc.: Gr. *kēvžuk*, Zar. *kevžōq* 'magpie'; *dər'nāk* 'bow-string'; *γə'lāk* 'plough-handle'; *pəstāk* 'bark'.¹ Besides, as a secondary suffix, in *rēf(āk)* 'broom'; *dēc(āk)* 'goat-skin'; *čəv(āk)* 'little'; *xušk(āk)* 'dry'; *kə'lāk* 'knife' (*kīl*); *ta'yāk* (*tāy*) 'colt'. *-āk* probably goes back to **akā*, cf. § 78 e.

4. In some cases *-ak* appears to be an unstressed variant of *-āk*, cf. Sgl. p. 2 *wērak*: p. 3 *wērāk*; Gr. *kāndak*: Sgl. is. p. 1, 2 *kan'dāk*, Zb. *kondok* 'thorn'; Sgl. p. 2 *γulak*: is. *γōlāk* (but Sk. *γūlak* 'pellet-bow').

In other words *-ak* has been borrowed from Prs., cf., e.g. *das'tak* 'rafter'; *gilimbōfak* 'spider' (*gilam'bōf*). In *gar'dak* 'neck'; *kamak* 'spine'; *parak*, *parīk* 'rib'; *dānd(ak)* 'tooth'; *γurīak* 'violin'; *tiyaxarak* 'donkey's foal'; *wužinjak* 'woman' the suffix may be genuine < **akā*. Cf. also *mak* 'me'; (*tə*)*fak* 'thee', and *mōd(ak)* 'here', *wōd(ak)*, etc. 'there'.

5. The suffix *-ūk* goes back to **ākā* in *zəvūk* 'tongue'; *Izi'vūk* 'Zebak'. With *-ūk* < **aka-* after a narrow vowel (cf. § 78 h): *fī'ūk* 'shoulder-blade'; *ust'rūk* 'star' (< **stūrūk* < **stāraka* ?); *vəždūk* 'long'. Cf. also Ishk. *avzūk* (Sgl. *ōvzu*) 'heart'; *γurūk* 'lucerne'; *ku'žūk* 'bull'; *nīdūk* 'buttermilk'; *sū'yūk* 'spleen'; *wu'sūk* 'elbow'.

Verbal nouns in *-ūk* are: *kīrūk* 'plough'; *minduk* 'asleep'; *yūnūk* 'grinding'; *xōfuk* 'coughing'. From the past base are formed *misūk* 'sleep'; *jistuk* Gr. 'swift', and *žāduk* Sk. 'murderer'. The same may be the case with *batuk* Gr. 'beetle'. Cf. also *flāvuk* Gr. 'breakfast'; Sgl. *p'čuk* 'worm'; *ri'žuk* 'male kid', etc.

tanuk Gr., *tan'k* Sk. 'thin' may possibly go back to **tanukahya*. From **tanukah* we should expect **tunḡk*.

6. The suffix *-ik* appears in a number of words, most of which are lw.s. Thus, e.g. *būr'k* Sk. 'thin'; *čūč'ik* Sk. 'chicken'; *tōrik*

¹ All of which have shortened stem-vowel before *-āk*.

'darkness'; *kauležik* 'tadpole'; *pātik* 'eyelashes'. I have noted both *ākik* and *ākik* 'egg'; *āšik* and *āšik* 'tear'.

Other examples are: *bāndik* 'elbow, joint'; *cām-mārdikig* 'pupil of the eye'; *curik* Gr. 'a shed'; *dūnik* 'grain'; *kərvišik* 'lizard'; *māčik* 'she-dog'; *mārcik* 'ant'; *mužik* 'pea' (Bad. Prs. *mužuk*); *rēcik* 'entrails'; *sodik* Sk. 'porridge'.

Several ancient suffixes appear to have been merged in Sgl.—Ishk. -ik.

7. The suffixes *-ek* and *-ək* appear mainly in lw.s from Prs. with original *-ak*. Examples are: *ainek* 'mirror'; *ātašek* 'lightning'; *šauparek* 'bat'; *parwīnek* 'butterfly'; *damfāžek* 'yawn'; *gazək* 'tamarisk'; *xənək* 'cold'; *gulbād(ək)* Sk. 'whirlwind'; *xōlək* 'maternal uncle'; *zardək* 'carrot'. Also some words of probably non-Prs. origin have got these suffixes added. Thus, e.g. *astamāyzek* 'upper arm'; *sārek* 'cream'; *xrēseg* 'n. of an animal'; *fušek*, *fə'sēk* 'nose'; *žānžək* 'entrails', etc.

8. A few words end in *-ək*. Thus: *wul'mēk* 'moon'; *vēk* 'water'; *wur'mēk* 'poplar', cf. *wu'lyēka* 'alone'.

9. In *ari* 'work' and *xodāri* 'water-mill' *r + k* has developed in a special way. Cf. § 69.

Other Suffixes.

97. Prs. *-ī* and *-iš* have been borrowed and occur, e.g., in *žondokī* 'hunger'; *kiriš* 'ploughing'; *yūniš* 'grinding'.

The ancient suffix *-xa-* occurs in *wolox* 'rib', etc.; *sōrox* 'ear of corn'; *šōdx* 'goat's hair' (< **dōšx*?).

Regarding the ancient fem. suffix *-ēi* cf. s.vv. *šac* 'female'; *jōn* 'woman'; *wānē* 'female calf', and possibly *krič* 'hut'; *pārnič* 'thresh-old'. Cf. also *wužinjak* 'woman'; *oščāk* 'girl', and, possibly, *žānžək* 'entrails' (< **žān-jak*?), and see § 26.

Gender.

98. As far as my material goes, there is no trace of any distinction of gender in Sgl.—Ishk.¹ Names of males and females of the same species of animals are often expressed by different words. Thus *ku'zūk* 'bull': *ō'yūi* 'cow'; *ta'ke* 'male kid': *fəryəm* 'female kid'; *jūwānē* 'male calf': *bakēṇḍī*, *waṇic* 'female calf', etc. Note, however, *wo'rōk* 'male lamb': *wērāk* 'female lamb', and cf. §§ 78 e, 96, 3 about the suffixes *-ōk* and *-āk*.

Number.

99. Traces of ancient plural forms are preserved in Sgl. *vrūdār* 'brothers' = Shgh. *virōdār* < **brātarā(h)*,² and *zəma'nāk* 'boys', from *zəma'nōk*, etc.; cf. the Pf. and Plupf. pl. forms, §§ 144, 147. Examples are: *m-amīc tāt xān hōvō vrūdār-ān* Sgl. p. 2 'there are seven brothers in my father's house'; *am xān mēs v'rūdār-en* Sgl. is. 'these houses belong to my brothers'; *mən xān hōvō zəma'nāk-ō* Sgl. p. 1 'there are seven boys in my house'.
100. A more recent formation is the pl. in *-ən*, *-ān*.³ Thus, e.g.: *amānd ādamən rōsk yēžān* Sgl. p. 1, 2 'these men speak the truth'; *amand ādamān* p. 1; *ādamān xwōran* p. 2 'the men ate'; *ada āda'mā* (= *-ān*?) 'arī kenan' p. 1 'those men are working'; *wa'ziren yēždan* p. 3 'the ministers said'; *gōl ken xē wa'ziren* 'assemble your ministers'; *xaržgiren nəs la-kuān* p. 2 'the custom-officials did not let me go'; *mə Kāf'ren itin* p. 2 'they arrived among the Kafirs'; *maxlu'kān gudōm xaštān* p. 2 'the people(?) plundered the storehouses'. In *bə'tā f'rēd* p. 3 'he broke the idols', and in *vəza xa'shān* p. 2 'they drag the goats', *-ā* may have been borrowed from Prs. *-(h)ā*. Also Sk. observes that Ishk. *āla'xā* 'hills', *rēmuz'dā* 'suns' are recent forms,

¹ Cf. also Gr. § 42.

² The existence of a parallel pl. **wuḍnydār* was denied.—Cf. "Wkh." *v'rūdār-kuē* = Sgl. *vrūdākuē* 'brother's wife'.

³ Cf. Gr. § 43.

corresponding to more archaic *rēmuz'dən* 'suns'; *tātən* 'fathers'; *nā'nən* 'mothers'; *tātā'kən* 'ancestors'.

It is even possible that also *-ān*, Gr. *-an* may be of Prs. origin, while *-ən*, *-en* is genuine and corresponds to Shgh. *-ēn*, *-īn*.¹

101. I never heard the Zb. pl. forms in *-e*, *-ai*, which appear to be used in the LSI about inanimate things, animals, and collectives (*naukar*, *muzdur*, *kančani*), while *-an*, *-en* is reserved for human beings considered as individuals. The difference of use prevents us from identifying this ending with *-en*.² On the other hand, it is impossible to derive *-e*, *-ai* from *-āh*, as proposed by Tedesco, i.e. All final syllables are lost in Sgl.—Ishk., and a development *-āh* > *-ai* is in any case most unlikely. Reg. traces of *-ā(h)* cf. above.

102. After numerals, *fai* 'many', *cəmənd* 'how many', *kull* 'all', etc., the sg. is regularly used. Thus, e.g., *fai muluk ari k'enū* Ishk. 'many men are working'; *fai wuḍuyḍ-ō* Sgl. p. 2 'there are many daughters'; *azəm fai (wok) vəz wəndo vəd* p. 2 'I had seen many goats (one goat)'; *cəmənd ādam ōsto?* p. 2 'how many men are there?' *də zōt* 'two sons'; *cəfur za'min-ō*, *cəfur zōt-ō mənən*, *va cəfur baxš kenen* p. 2 'I have four fields and four sons, and I divide the four (fields among them)'; *rōi xwāi mənən-ē* p. 2 'I have three sisters'; *ma mič xān rōi tan-ān* 'there are three persons in my house'; *wog, dō, rōi mēi* p. 2 'one, two, three days'; *čel dar'wāza vəd* p. 3 'there were 40 gates'; *čel haf'sar . . . nīdəf* p. 3 'you forty officers shall sit down'. Sometimes we also find the substantive put in the sg. after a pl. demonstrative: *a'wand ādam žwondok-ān* Sgl. p. 2 'those men are hungry', and even—if correct—*ō* (sg.!) *ādam xēsta xwāran* p. 2 'those men eat bread'.

The examples given above show that the verb is frequently in the sg. even with an animate pl. subject.³

¹ See Tedesco, ZII, IV, 156.

² With loss of *-n*, cf. Grierson l.c.

³ But cf. Grierson l.c.

Case.

103. Regarding traces of ancient, oblique cases in *-ahya* and *-yāh*, cf. §§ 96, 2 and 26.

Agent Case.

103. In *čuṭ zōlī xē tā-vē yēžəḍ* Sgl. p. 2 'the younger son said to his father', and *tāte xē māl taxsīm kvḍ* p. 2 'the father divided his property' we apparently find an agent case in *-ī*, *-e*. But it is possible that *-ī*, *-e* is the possessive enclitic suffix 3 sg.

In other cases the nominative is used as an agent, thus, e.g., *pādšā formūd* 'the king commanded', etc. Note also that *tə* is used as an agent.¹ I have noted no instance of obl. pl. in *-əf* of nouns. Nor are such forms found in Sk.'s material. But Gr. gives *ca wazīrdw* 'from the ministers', etc.

Accusative.

104. The indefinite object does not differ in form from the subject, and I never came across the form in *-i* mentioned by Gr.² from Ishk.—Zeb.

Thus, e.g.: Ishk., Sgl. p. 1, 2 *ari kenum, kenen* 'I work'; Ishk. *vēk pəvum* 'I drink water'; Sgl. p. 1 *puḍf-um pu'xəm*; Ishk. *putf-um puxt* 'I cooked meat', etc.

With determinative pronoun: Sgl. p. 1 *xē dōst zenēyen* 'I wash my hand(s)'; *tāte xē māl taxsīm kvḍ* 'the father divided his property'; *ama ādam-əm wēnt* 'I saw this man'; p. 2 *ma kilāv kō-ve dē* 'give this book to somebody'.

In Sgl. a definite object not preceded by a pronoun is indicated by the prefix *va*.³

Thus, e.g.: Sgl. p. 2 *va šenāi žan* 'extinguish the fire' (but also

¹ Cf. § 112, and see Gauthiot, MSL, 20, 64.

² § 44.

³ Regarding the derivation of *va* cf. Yd.—Mj. § 220.

šənāy-əm žōd); *va uyū dēš-əm, va uyū-m dəyđ-əm* 'I milk(ed) the cow'; *va kitāb dūđin mum bē* 'they gave me the book'; *va cafūr baxš kenen* 'I divide the four (fields)'; *nēr-əm kuđ v-āri đak* 'imrūz hamū kār kardam'; p. 1 *va māl taxsīm ke* 'divide the property'; p. 3 *va koryos vōst* 'he bound the eagle' (but *cfūr koryos nas* 'catch four eagles', etc.).

With a pronominal object: Sgl. p. 1 *a'max va tfak wēndan* 'we saw thee'; p. 2 *wēnd-əm va tfak*; *az-əm va tfak wēndo vōđ*; *az va tfak yēžen* 'I tell thee' (but also *təfak bəšān-əm* 'I make thee sit down'; *az tfak kasen-i* 'do I see thee?'); is. *va tō gap-am apəxt* 'I heard thy word'.

In Ishk. I never heard *va* used. Thus, e.g.: *γundum derāyen* 'I cut the wheat' (cf. Sgl. p. 2 *va yōndum γalbēl kenen*); *azi fak wēnduk* 'I saw thee'; *mak dēd* 'he beat me'.

Genitive.

105. The attributive genitive is expressed, just as in Ishk.,¹ by prefixing the governed to the governing noun. Thus: Sgl. p. 2 *ma mič tāt xān* 'in our father's house'; *ma xān mi'yāne-mō* 'I am in the middle of the house'; *vērō yāl* 'the horse's mane'; p. 3 *Ōzar zōt* 'Azar's son'.

In some fixed formulas of Prs. origin the izafat is used, but it is impossible to tell whether such constructions really belong to everyday speech. Examples are, e.g.: Sgl. p. 3 *mā rām-i mādar* 'in his mother's womb'; *beyār-i mak* 'except me'; Sgl. is. *har qism-i ciziā-i xūb* 'every kind of good things'.

The predicative genitive is formed with the suffix *-en* (< **.aina-?*). Thus: Sgl. p. 2 *am xān (vērō) mām vrūden-ē* 'this house (horse) is my brother's'; *am xān am ādamen-ē*; p. 3 *āhūin wok šāx da vōđ* 'the stag had one horn'; is. *am xān mās vrūdaren-ē* 'this house belongs to my brothers'. But note: Sgl. p. 2 *wok ādam dā zōt vōđ* 'a man had two sons'.

¹ Grierson § 44.

In Ishk. we find a possessive suffix *-nā, -na*, cf. Sk. *remuzd-nā-i* 'the light of the sun'; *dlax-nā-i warf* 'the snow of the mountain'; *tāt-nā-i kītāb* 'father's book'; Gr. *pādsā-na wak udōyd* 'a daughter of the king'. The derivation proposed by Gr. § 44 from *-āna-* is phonetically uncertain.

Note also the use of the oblique pl. in Gr. *xē wazirāw dur* 'the house of his viziers'.

Dative.

106. The dative is expressed by means of the postposition *-bē* 'to'. Thus, e.g.: Sgl. p. 2 *rōi rōpē ākum-be dūdin* 'they gave the governor three rupees'; *xē tā-vē* (= *tāt bē*) *γēžəð* 'he said to his father'. But the original local sense of *-bē* is evident in Sgl. p. 2 *cə wōð šid Mandežān-be* 'from there it went to M.'; *oγoð Gazkestān-bē* 'it arrived at G.'.

The Ishk. form is *bō, bā*. Thus: I *mum bō* 'to me'; Sk. *remuzd-bā* 'to the sun'; *nān-bā, tā(!)-bā* 'to the mother, father'; pl. *nā'nām-bā, tā'tām-bā* (with *-ən* < **-anām*?).

bē, bā is probably derived from **upai*.

Other Local 'Cases'.

107. Local relations are sometimes expressed without the aid of any preposition or postposition. Thus: Sgl. *mən xān hōvð zəmanāk-ō* 'there are seven boys in my house'; p. 3 *ōγoðam pēnuk* 'we arrived at the pass'; *ōγoðan Kōe'stūn* 'they arrived in Chitral'.

In other cases prepositions are used:

a) *ma, mē* 'in': Sgl. p. 2 *cəmənd tanān ma tēmex xān?* 'how many people are there in your house?'; *psāt mē Skitūl fāuž* 'now the army is in S.'; p. 3 *mē šār čel darwāza vəð* 'there were forty gates in the town'; is. *mē waxt-i qadīm* 'in olden times'; *mō xōdm wēnd* 'he saw in a dream'; *a'rāz mē vyek* 'jump into the water'; p. 2 *mē Kāfirən i'tin* 'they arrived among the Kafirs'.

ma is probably a shortened, unstressed form of **mað* < *maidyoī*, *maidim*. Cf. also Parachi *ma yus* 'in the house', etc., but the origin of the Par. particle is at least partly of different origin.¹

b) *cə* 'from' < *hačā*. Thus: Sgl. p. 2 *cə kū yuzə xašəm* 'we fetch fire-wood from the hills'; *cə har xōri-dak də rōpē nōð* 'he took two rupees from each donkey'; p. 3 *cə ās'mān paše xavd* 'mosquitoes came down from the sky'; *cə pəšt-i pədar* 'from his father's loins'.

c) *pə* 'to, into' < *paiti*. Thus: Sgl. p. 3 *šid pa (nəsm-i) asmān kafas* 'the cage rose into (the middle of) the sky'; *pə wāda hit* 'he arrived at the time of marriage'; *rō p-xē xədā kəð* 'he turned towards his God, *rū ba xudā kat*'.

d) *tar* 'through, between, to, in', < *tarō*. Thus: Sgl. p. 3 *tar asmān šext* 'he passed through the sky'. Cf. Voc. s.v.

Regarding *sōr* (*mə sōr*) 'on'; *viš* (*cə . . . viš*, *mə . . . viš*) 'under, below'; *gōl* 'together with'; *ža* 'before'; *pəš-i*, v. Voc. s.vv.

Adjectives.

108. No distinction of gender or of number has been noted in the adjectives of Sgl.² Thus, e.g.: *az žwondok-mō*, *aməx ž.-ān*, *amənd ādam ž.-ān*, *təməx ž.-ān-i?* 'I am, we are, these men are, are you hungry'; *janj amēdvār-ō* 'the woman is pregnant'; *am xān žəšt*, *həð xān riziāk* 'this house is big, that house is small'.

The *izāfat* is occasionally used in idioms of Prs. origin.

I have come across no comparative or superlative forms. Cf. the sentence quoted just above, and also Sgl. p. 2 *čārvā cə vəz žəšt-ō* 'cattle is bigger than goats'; *mič tāt xān wokiak kalān-ū* 'our father's house is a little larger (*yak-taš kalāntar a*)'; Sgl. is. *am ādam cə mak (tfak, məčəf) žəšt* 'this man is bigger than I (thou, we)'.

¹ Cf. IIFL. I, p. 52.

² But note the ptc. *nilostog*, pl. *nilostag*, etc. § 146.

Numerals.

109. The main forms of the numerals¹ are:

1. Sgl., Ishk., Zeb. *wok*, Sk. *wōk* < **aiwakah*, cf. § 87.
2. » *dōu*, *dāu*, Ishk. *dōu*, Zeb. *dū*, Sk. *dau* < **duwā(u)*.
3. » *rōi*, Ishk. *rōi*, Zeb. *rū*, Sk. *rūi* < *θrāyō*.
4. » Zeb., Sk. *c(ʰ)fūr*, Ishk. (lw.) *cōr*.
5. » *p(ʰ)ōnz*, -s, Zeb. *p'ōnš*, Ishk. *ponj*, Sk. *pūnz*.
6. » *xuāl*, etc., Ishk. *xol*, Zeb., Sk. *xōl*.
7. » (h)*ōvd*, Ishk., Zeb. *ōvd*, Sk. *uvd*.
8. » (h)*ōt*, Ishk. *at*, Zeb., Sk. *ōt*.
9. » Sk. *nōu*, Ishk. *nao*, Zeb. *nāu*.
10. » *dōs*, Ishk. *das*, Zeb. (lw.) *dāu*, Sk. *dah*.
11. » *ko'dos*, etc. < **aiwakadasa*; Ishk., Sk. (lw.) *yōzda*, Zeb. *yōzdāu*.
12. » *di'dus* < **duwadasa*; Ishk. (lw.) *diwāzda*, Zeb. *diwōzdāu*.
13. » Ishk. (lw.) *sēzda*, Zeb. *sīzdāu*.
14. » (lw.) *čārda*, Zeb. *čōrdāu*.
15. » *pōnzəđōs*; Zeb. (lw.) *pōnzdāu*.
16. » *xuāl(ə)đōs*; Zeb. (lw.) *šōnzdāu*.
17. » *ōvdəđōs*; Zeb. (lw.) *habdāu*.
18. » *hōtəđōs*; Zeb. (lw.) *haždāu*.
19. » *nouwədos*; Zeb. (lw.) *nuzdāu*.
20. » *wīšt*; Zeb., Ishk., Sk. (lw.) *bīst*.
30. » *rus*, *rəs* < **θrisat*.
40. » (lw.) *črl*, *čēl*.
50. » » *pan'jā*.
60. » » *šāš/st*.
70. » » (h)*af'tāđ*.
80. » » *aš'tāđ*.
90. » » *na'wāđ*. (NB *ā!*).
100. » » *sāđ*.
1000. » » *ha'zār*.
- ¹/₂. » » *nīm*.

¹ For phonetic details v. Voc. s.vv.

Personal Pronouns.

| 1st Prs. Sg. | | 2nd Prs. Sg. | |
|--------------|-----------|--------------|--------|
| Nom. | Sgl. | Ishk. | Sköld |
| Ag. | azi | tə | tə |
| Acc. | az-əm | fak | təð |
| Abl. | (va-)mak | | fak |
| Loc. | cə-mak | | |
| Gen. | pə-mak | | pə-fak |
| Pred.Gen. | mən | tī | ʔind |
| 'Iness.' | mə'nən | tinō | ʔind |
| Dat. | ma-mən | | |
| Comit. | 'mə/um-bē | tū-bo | tə-bā |
| 'Anteess.' | 'mən-göl | | |
| | 'mən-jē | | |

| 1st Prs. Pl. | | 2nd Prs. Pl. | |
|--------------|------------|--------------|-----------|
| Nom. | Sgl. | Ishk. | Sköld |
| Ag. | ama/əx | tumux | təməx |
| Acc. | — | — | təməxəv |
| Abl. | (va-)mičəf | | təməx(əv) |
| Loc. | cə-məčəf | | |
| Gen. | pə-məčəf | | pə-təməx |
| Pred.Gen. | (a)mič | | təməxnd |
| 'Iness.' | məčən | | |
| Dat. | mič-bē | | təməx-bā |
| Comit. | miš göl | | |

111. The various forms which, for the sake of convenience, have been included in the preceding paradigm, are of diverse nature, and it is doubtful whether all of them ought really to be called "cases". They are all derived from a limited number of bases, viz. in Sgl.:

| | 1st Sg. | 2nd Sg. | 1st Pl. | 2nd Pl. |
|------|------------|-------------|--------------|------------------|
| Nom. | <i>azə</i> | <i>tə</i> | <i>amax</i> | <i>təməx</i> |
| Obl. | <i>mak</i> | <i>tʃak</i> | <i>mičəf</i> | <i>təməx(əf)</i> |
| Gen. | <i>mən</i> | <i>tō</i> | <i>mič</i> | <i>təməx.</i> |

It will be observed that the differentiation is less marked in the Pl.—especially in the 2nd prs.—than in the Sg.

azə and *tə* go back to ancient nominatives, *azə* perhaps to a form **azām*, cf. Sogd. b. 'zū and Yd. *zo*, etc.

mak and *tʃak*, *fak* represent ancient accusatives and ablatives, and *mən* and *tō* ancient genitives. Ishk. (and Zeb. Gr.) *tī* corresponds to Wkh. *tī*, and may go back to **tai*. Regarding this system of cases cf. Gauthiot MSL, 20, p. 69.

In the pl. the nominatives have been lost, as elsewhere in Ir. —*amax* goes back to **amāxam* as proposed by Gauthiot l.c.; *mič*, however, must be derived from **ahmāčiya-* (cf. Shgh. *māš* and possibly Psht. *mūnž*), not from **mak'ēβ* (Gauthiot, l.c.). The oblique base has been differentiated from the genitive by the addition of the oblique case suffix *-əf* < **-aiβiš* (Gauthiot, l.c.).

The 2nd pl. has been differentiated from the 1st pl. by the addition of *t-* from the sg., just as is the case in Sar. and Yazgh.

Regarding the use of the Agent case, cf. § 103.

112. The oblique base is used:

a) Without any addition as an accusative: Sgl. p. 1 *tu mak kasī* 'thou seest me'; *tʃak dehēm* 'we beat thee'; *azə tumuxuv kasen* 'I see you'; p. 2 *təfak wëndəm* 'I saw thee'; Ishk. *azi tumux γēžum* 'I say to you'; *azi fak wënduk* 'I have seen thee'.

b) With *va* as a definite or emphatic accusative: Sgl. p. 1 *az tʃak kasen*, *kull va tʃak kasem* 'I see thee, we all see thee'; *tə va mičəf kasī*; *azə va tumuxəv kasen*; *azəm va tumux wënt* (*va tumuxəfəm*

wēnt); *az-əm va tfag wēnt* 'I saw thee'; *tō-u va mak wēnt*, p. 2 *az-əm va tfak wēnd*; *tā-vō va-mak wēnd*.

c) With the izafat: Sgl. p. 3 *bēyār-i mak* 'except me'.

d) With *cə* as an ablative: Sgl. p. 2 *tə cə-mak¹ piān-dō* 'thou art below me'; *cə tɔfak vərāz-mō* 'I am above thee'; Sgl. is. *am ādam cə-mak* (*cə-tfak*, *ce-mācəf*, *ce-təmāxəf*) *jəšt* 'this man is bigger than I' (etc.).

e) With *pə* as a locative.

The genitive base is used:

113. a) As an attributive genitive: Sgl. p. 1 *am mən xān, ō tō xān* 'this is my house, that one is thy house'; p. 2 *am xān məm vərūden-ē* 'this house is my brother's'; *ma mič (təmāx) xān* 'in our (your) house'; p. 3 *ma mən xōdm* 'in my sleep'; *tō lavz* 'thy word'; Ishk. *tī zəvūk* 'thy tongue'; *wadak tī (mīš) xān* 'there is thy (our) house'.

b) With the suffix *-(n)ēn*, Ishk. *-nō* as a Predicative Gen.²: Sgl. p. 1 *am xān kull mənēn-ē* 'all these houses are mine'; *cəfūr zōt-ō mənēn* 'I have four sons'; p. 2 *mənēn wok kitāv-ō* 'I have a book'; *ō xān-da tōnen-ē* 'this house is thine'; Sgl. is. *am xān mənēn- (mācēn-, tēmāxēn-) ē* 'this house is mine (ours, yours)'; Ishk. *amūn xān munō*, *wadak xān tīnō* 'this house is mine, that house there is thine'; *mənō wok kitōb vəd* 'I had a book'. Note Sgl. p. 3 *mənī zi Xudāi nēst* 'az mā itari Xudā nēst'.—Cf. § 105.

c) With the preposition *ma* as a locative.

d) With the postpositions Sgl. *bē*, Ishk. *bo* 'to' as a dative, and with *jē* 'in front of', *gōl*, *gul* 'with'. Thus, e.g.: Sgl. p. 1 *mum-bē tu wok ropēē dē* 'give me one rupee'; *az tō-bē wok ropēē dāyēn*; p. 2 *miž-be pūl dē* 'give us money'; *va kitāb dūdīn mum-bē* 'they gave me the book'; Ishk. *azi tu-bo deyum* 'I give thee'; *tə mum-bo čiz yāzi?* 'what dost thou say to me?'—Sgl. p. 2 *az tū-žā-mō*, *tə mən-žā-dō* 'I am before thee, and thou art before me'; p. 3 *mən-jē*; p. 2 *tō-yōl* 'hamrā-i-tu'.

Note Sgl. p. 2 *aze-i tfak(?) xēsta xwārem* 'I and thou(?) eat bread'; but Ishk. *azi tə maduk ari kenon* 'I and thou are working here'.

¹ Cf. Sogd. *c'm'k*.

² Cf. Grierson § 52.

Enclitic Personal Pronouns.

114. I have come across no genuine Sgl. enclitic pronouns, and I have heard no sentence corresponding in its construction to Ishk. *dēdāk-am-a* 'I have beaten him'.¹

In some cases, however, the Prs. pronominal suffixes are being used. Thus: Sgl. p. 2 *mə šēn kenen-et* 'mā tura mēgāyam-et'; p. 1 *nīvō-et* 'he brought it to thee'.—Sgl. p. 2 *belarzānu-š* 'he makes him tremble'; *belišmānu-š* 'he makes him slip'; *čukō-š* 'he beats him'; *dā-š ambār* 'they put it into the granary'; *nə wīnō-š* 'he doesn't see him'.²—Sgl. p. 1 *kull-mōn-dag nīlōstag-an* 'we are all sitting'; *kull-mōn dag va tʃak kasem* 'we are all of us looking at thee'; *am xān-dag kull-mōnin-dag-ē* 'this very house belongs to all of us';³ Sgl. is. *wīndō-mōn* 'he has seen us'.—*kull-šōn-dak sār xwārān* 'all of them will eat to-morrow'; *kull-šōm-bē taxsīm kenen* 'I shall distribute it to all of them'; *zamān kull-šōm baxš kenen* 'I divide the fields amongst all of them'; *hōr kull-šōm⁴ de šuān xē xān* 'they shall all go to their homes (*hama-išān buran xōna-i xud*)'.—The enclitic pronoun 1st sg. is possibly contained in Sgl. p. 2 *šənāy-əm mārōk* 'the fire has died for me(?)'.

Demonstrative Pronouns.

115. Sgl.—Ishk. possesses three demonstrative pronouns corresponding etymologically and functionally to those of Yd.—Mj.

¹ Acc. to Grierson, § 62. But cf. Sgl. is. *wīndom-ōn* 'I saw them(?)'. Cf. also Voc. s.v. -I.

² But why Sgl. p. 2 *trāsen be apīō(-š)* 'I fear that he will become lost'?

³ Note the addition of the Sgl. suffix of the predic. gen. to the Prs. enclitic pronoun.

⁴ Read *-šōn*?

| "HIC" | | | "ISTE" | | | "ILLE, IS" | | |
|------------|-----------------|------------------|-----------------|------------|------------------|------------------|--|----------------------|
| | Sgl. | Ishk. | Sgl. | Sköld | Sgl. | Ishk. | Sköld | Ishk.(Gr.) Zeb.(Gr.) |
| Nom. | <i>am(a)</i> | <i>ma-dak</i> | <i>ad(a)</i> | | <i>ō (ar)</i> | <i>wa-dak</i> | <i>a'wī, au</i> | <i>wa</i> |
| Acc. | <i>ma</i> | <i>man(Gr.)</i> | <i>adē</i> | <i>dan</i> | <i>wa'o</i> | <i>wan</i> | <i>wan</i> | <i>ao, wō</i> |
| Ag. | <i>amē</i> | | <i>iđ</i> | | <i>awō, ō</i> | | | |
| Gen. | <i>im</i> | | <i>iđen</i> | | <i>yō</i> | <i>in</i> | <i>(w)i</i> | <i>yū</i> |
| Pred. Gen. | <i>imen</i> | | <i>iđ-bē</i> | | <i>yōnen</i> | <i>iñd</i> | | <i>yūnen</i> |
| Dat. | | | | | <i>yō-vē</i> | <i>im-bd (?)</i> | <i>wan-ba</i> | <i>yū-bā</i> |
| | | | | | <i>(awai bē)</i> | | | |
| Loc. | | <i>Zeb.(Gr.)</i> | | | | <i>pə-wan</i> | | <i>c-ū</i> |
| Abl. | | <i>c-i(em)</i> | | | <i>ca-wo</i> | | | |
| Pl. | | | | | | | | |
| Nom. Ag. | <i>amānd(e)</i> | | <i>adānd(e)</i> | | <i>awānd</i> | | <i>a'w(āndān)¹</i> <i>a'wāndān</i> | <i>āwend</i> |
| Pred. Gen. | <i>amānden</i> | <i>miv (Gr.)</i> | <i>adānden</i> | | | | <i>iwend</i> | |
| Dat. | <i>amām-bē</i> | | <i>adām-bē</i> | | <i>awām-bē</i> | | <i>iw-bd</i> | <i>wēv</i> |
| Loc. | | | | | | | <i>pə-a'wāndān</i> | |

¹ This is said to be the correct form, but also *aw* is used.

116. The Sgl. bases are:

| | | |
|-----------|-----------|-----------------------------|
| <i>am</i> | <i>að</i> | (<i>a</i>) <i>ō</i> |
| <i>īm</i> | <i>ið</i> | <i>yō</i> (< * <i>iō</i>). |

Cf. also Ishk.:

| | | |
|------------|------------|------------------------------|
| <i>man</i> | <i>dan</i> | <i>wan</i> (< * <i>ōan</i>) |
| <i>miv</i> | | <i>wēv</i> . |

In the modern Sgl. system the nom. sg. is formed by prefixing *a* to *m*, *ð*, *u/o*; gen. by prefixing *ī* to the same consonants; acc. by adding *-a* to them, etc.

The connection with the Av. pronominal stems *ima-*, *aēta-* and *ava-* is obvious, but the origin of the differentiation between the nom. *am* and the gen. *īm*, etc. cannot be traced with certainty. *ið* can scarcely be derived from the acc. *aētəm* (from which we should expect **ēð*). It is possible that *am(a)* goes back to *imā-* and *īm* to *ima-*, but the reason for this distribution of the forms is unknown. *iv* might perhaps be derived from *aēibyō*, *aēibiš*, cf. *wēv*. *yōnen* is formed on the same principle as *tōnen*, which in its turn has got its *-n* from *mən-en*. With *amē*, *awē* cf. Sogd. 'wy, 'my.¹ As for the pl. forms cf. Yd.—Mj. § 206. In Sköld's paradigm two different stems appear to have been mixed up.

Examples of the use of the demonstratives.

117. 1. *ama*: Sgl. p. 1 *am mən xān*, *ō tō xān* 'this house is mine, that house is thine'; *am xān žōšt*, *hað xān riziāk* 'this house is big, (but) that house is small'; *ama ādam karīb-ū*, *ada ādam dīr-ūi* 'this man is near, (but) that man is far off'; *ama ādam-əm wēnt* 'I saw this man'; *hama ādam (amand ādamen) minduk-ū* 'these men are asleep'. p 2 *am xān am ādamen-ē* 'this house belongs to this man'; *am(a) xān imen-ē*, *am xān yōnen-ē*; *amē hēci nes xorok* 'he has not eaten anything'; *im-be-dak wok miēl-əm dūdū vəð* 'I had given this man

¹ Benveniste, Gramm. Sogd. II, p. 124 sq.

an apple'; *amānd ādamən rōšk yēžan* 'these men speak the truth'; *am xān-da amānden-ē* 'this house belongs to these people'; is. *am xān mēnen-ē*; p. 3 *wa-yim* (= **va im*) *Xudā žanen* 'I shall kill his god'.

2. *āda*: Sgl. p. 1 *āda 'ādam 'arī kenō* 'that man is working'; *āda āda'mā 'arī kenan*; *adand ādamen* 'those men'; *āda yēžō*; *adānda yēžān* 'they say'; *az-əm ið-bē wok rōpēē dūd* 'I gave him one rupee'. p. 2 *āda xān-da iðen-ē* 'that house is his'; *ið-be wok rōpē dēyen* 'I give him one rupee'; *āda yēžōd* 'he said'; *adē-o hēci nes xorok* 'he has not eaten anything'; is. *ad xān dir-ūi* 'that house is far off'; *Sköld dan vrūk vünd* 'bind that horse'.

3. *ō*, *āu*: Sgl. p. 1 *āu arī kenō* 'he is working'; *ō tō xān* 'that is thy house'; *awand ādamen (a'wande) kenan* 'they are working'; *az-əm yō-be wok rōpēē dūd*. p. 2 *ō ādam xiwārōi (xiwāran)* 'that man eats (those men eat)'; *ō yēžōd*; *ō xān-da yōnen(-dak)*; *am xān yōnen-ē* 'that (this) house is his'; *awand ādam žiwondok-ān* 'those men are hungry'; *yo (gen.) žondokī šīd* 'he became hungry'; *yō-vē wok miēl dāyem be, wok miēl-əm yō-vē dūdū vōd* 'I shall give (I have given) him an apple'; *awē hēci nes xorok* 'he has not eaten anything'; *cə wo čuť-ān* 'they are smaller than he'. Note *awai be wok rōpē dēyen* 'I shall give him one rupee'. Sgl. p. 2 *az-əm wa žōd* 'I killed him'; p. 3 *wo žanen* 'ura bukušan'; *to-đo wa gaxlog* 'thou hast done it'; *yō-va dāya šīd* 'she became his nurse'. Sgl. is. *ō xān dir-ūi* 'that house is far off'. Ishk. *azi wan dēdum* 'I beat him'. *Sköld in nīm čiz, čiz nīm ind?* 'what is his (corr. 'this person's'?) name?'. *ō*, etc. is also used as a personal pronoun 3 sg.

An emphatic particle *-dak* is frequently added to demonstrative pronouns. Thus, e.g.: *am-dak* 'hamin'; *adak* (< **ad-ōak*) 'hamū'; *im-be-dak*, *imen-dak*, etc. Cf. also the use of *-dak* after enclitic pronouns (§ 114) and in *am xān-dag* 'this very house'. Cf. Wkh. *ham-dak* 'hami'.

In Ishk. I once heard a Prs. demonstrative in *amīn xōn munō* 'this house is mine'. Sgl. p. 2 *i ādam mər* 'this man died' was

probably a slip of the tongue on the part of my informant. Also Sk. has *in*.

Reg. *dunda* 'so much, thus', v. Voc. s.v. I am unable to analyze Sgl. s. *pasi vənəf*, *pasi vədānəf* 'after those things(?) (*bāqi bi ū*)'.

Reflexive Pronoun.

118. The reflexive pronoun is *xē* 'own' < **xwahya*. V. Voc. s.v. Note: Sgl. *gōl ken xē wazirēn* 'assemble my ministers'; *wa xē kūc* 'O, my wife'.

Interrogative and Indefinite Pronouns.

119. *kō(i)?* 'who?' < *kahyā*.—Sgl. p. 2, is. *am xān kōinen-ē?* 'whose is this house?' *ma kitāv kō-ve dē?* 'to whom wilt thou give this book'; Sgl. p. 3 *kōi gaxtog?* 'who has done it?'. *kudum?* 'which?'.—Sgl. p. 2 *kudum ādam-ē?* 'which man is it?'. Sgl. p. 3 *ma kudam mah-ō?* 'in which month is it?' < *katāma*.

cē? (adj.), *ceci?* (subst.) 'what?'.—Sgl. p. 1 *tu ce arī kenī*, p. 2 *ce/i (h)arī kē* 'what art thou doing (*ci mēkunī*)?'; p. 2 *tə cə nīm do* 'what is thy name? (litt. thou what name art?)'; *təməx cīe yēžəf?* 'what do you say?'; *ceci (cicə) yēiž?* 'what dost thou say?'; *ēiz Ishk., Sk., Gr.* 'what?'.—Ishk. *tə mum bo ēiz yēžī?* 'what dost thou say to me?'.—Cf. Voc. s.v.

cəmənd? 'how many?'—Sgl. p. 2 *cəmənd ādam ōstō?* *cəmənd tan-ān?* 'how many men (persons) are there?'.—From **čumanta* < *č(u)want-*?

kōci 'any(body)'.—Sgl. p. 3 *kōci digar Xudā* 'any other God'.—Cf. Av. *kas-ēt*.

iško 'anybody' (< **hič kō*).—Sgl. p. 3 *iško nes ferind* 'nobody remained (*hēckas na mānd*)'.

hēči 'anything' (< **hēc-ci*).—Sgl. p. 2 *nēr-mō hēči nes xorōk* 'to-day I have not eaten anything'.

čand 'some' (< Prs.).—Sgl. p. 2 *čand rōz pasi* 'some days afterwards'.

čizi 'something' (< Prs.).—Sgl. p. 2 *čizi-m nūšod* 'I drank something'.—V. Voc. s.v.

har 'every' (< Prs.).—Sgl. p. 2 *ce har xōri-dak* 'from every ass'; Sgl. is. *har qism* 'every kind'. Cf. Sgl. p. 2 *hōr kull-šōn* 'all of them'.

kull 'all' (< Ar. Prs.).—Cf. § 114, and v. Voc. s.v.

Cf. also the interrogative adverbs *cē-ba* 'why?', *cānā* 'how?', *kāōi* 'when?', *kunjā* 'where?', and *kirā* 'why?' (adapted from Prs.).

I have come across no relative pronoun in Sgl.

Verbs.

Verb Substantive and Auxiliary Verbs.

"To Be".

Present.

| | | |
|------|----------------------------------|-----------|
| 120. | Sg. 1 Prs. -mō, Ishk. -m | Pl. 1 -ān |
| | » 2 » -dō | » 2 -ān |
| | » 3 » -ō(i), -ū(i), -ē, Ishk. -ō | » 3 -ān. |

121. Examples are:

Sg. 1: Sgl. p. 1, 2 *az-mō nilōstog* 'I am sitting'; *az ma xān darūn-mō* 'I am in the house'; *az zinda (wulyēka)-mō* 'I am alive (alone)'; Ishk. *azī-m bēdōr (ferīnd)* 'I am awake (tired)'; Sk. *az-im ōst* 'I am'. Cf. LSI, X, p. 491 -ma.

Sg. 2: Sgl. p. 2 *tu ma xān darūn-dō* 'thou art in the house'; *tō sust (šilax, durōygū)-dō* 'thou art lazy (naked, a liar)'; *tō žwondok-dō-i?* 'art thou hungry?'; *tō ce nīm-dō?* 'what is thy name?'. With *-vō* < *-dō*¹: *tō-vo va mak wēndo vōd* 'thou hadst seen me'; p. 1 *tō-vō nilosto-do* (= p. 2 *tō-dō nilōstog*) 'thou didst sit down'.

A doubtful case, probably a mere Persianism, is Sgl. p. 2 *cānā-i oyođ* 'čitūr āmadi'. Cf. Gr., Zeb. -ai.

¹ Cf. § 23.

Sg. 3: The final *-i* of *-ō/ūi* (LSI *-ai*) is probably originally a slightly emphatic particle. Examples are: Sgl. p. 1 *ada ādam dir-ūi* 'this man is far off'; p. 2 *vōr šōx-ōi* 'the door is closed'; Sgl. is. *am xān qarib-ūi* 'this house is near'.

The distinction between *-ō* and *-ū* (LSI *-a*) seems to be due to vowel harmony, *-ū* being used after a preceding narrow vowel. Thus: Sgl. p. 2 *xūb rōst durk-ū* 'it is a quite straight stick'; *kitāv cə-psūr-ū* 'the book is above'; but *mēx sōr-ō* 'it is on the table'. There are, however, several cases of *-ō* being used also after *i* and *u* (e.g. *vēk xəmuk-ō* 'the water is cold'), and in one case I heard *kalān-ū* 'it is big'.

The sg. *-ō/ū* is used after numerals and adjectives denoting quantity, e.g. *hōvd zəmanāk-ō* 'there are seven sons'; *fai wuduyd-ō* 'there are many daughters', etc.

In Ishk. I never heard any other form than *-ō* (e.g. *wadak xōn tīn-ō* 'that house is thine'). But in Sgl. a special form *-ē* is employed after an abs. gen. Thus, Sgl. p. 1, 2 *ama (ada) xān imen (iden)-ē* 'this (that) house belongs to this (that) person'; *rōi xwāi mənēn-ē* 'I have three sisters'; *kōinen-ē?* 'whose is it?' *mənēn nest-ē* 'it is not mine'. Note *kudum ādam-ē?* 'which man is it?' (?), which may, however, have been misheard.

The nominal construction, without any auxiliary, is frequent in the 3rd sg. Thus, Sgl. p. 1 *am mən xān* 'this is my house'; *am xān šōšt* 'this house is big'.

122. Pl. 1: Sgl. p. 2 *kull-mōn day nilōstug-ān* 'we are all of us sitting'; *aməx šwondok-ān* 'we are hungry'.

Pl. 2: Sgl. p. 2 *təmux fay-ān* 'you are many'; *təmux sust-ān* 'you are lazy'; *təmux šwondok-ān-i?* 'are you hungry?'.

Pl. 3: Sgl. p. 2 *hōvd vrūdār-ān* 'there are seven brothers'; *cəmənd tan-ān ma təməx xān?* 'how many people are there in your house?'.

Sgl. *ōsto*, Ishk. *ūst* correspond to Prs. *hast* 'exists, is'. Thus, Sgl. p. 2 *mənə wo kitāv ō(sto)* 'I possess a book'; *cəmənd ādam ōstō?* 'how many people are there?' Ishk. *mənō wok ēzi ūst* 'I have a certain thing'. Cf. Gr. Ishk. *āst*, Zb. *āst*, inflected Gr. Zeb. *āst-im*,

üst-ai, Sk. *az im ōst*, *tu-t ōst*, *ōst* (e.g. *muna ōst* 'I have'), etc. Cf. Sk. *as'tū kūnā gap* 'is there an ancient word?'. I never came across such forms.

The interpretation of Sgl. p. 2 *wog*, *dō*, *rōi mēi mā Mandažā-st*; *psūd wōda ast*, *wok mā wōda hast*¹ is not certain, but *ast* here seems to mean 'was', cf. Par. *hōst* 'was'.²

123. The negative form of the verb substantive is Sgl. 1 sg. *nesimō*, 3rd sg. *nēs(t)* 'nēst'. Thus, Sgl. p. 3 'az pə 'tō *Xu'dāi ka'būl nēsimo* 'I am not satisfied with thy god'; p. 2 *kirā nēst ōyōd?* 'why has he not come?'. But note also, e.g., *nəs kəδ 'na kard*; *iško nes ferind* 'nobody remained', where *nes* is used as a simple negation. Cf. Voc. s.v.

124. The derivation of some of the forms given above is uncertain, but Ishk. *üst*, Sgl. **ōst* probably goes back to accentuated *asli*, while *-ō/ū* represents the unstressed form, and *ōstō* is a cross between the two forms. But *-ō* may also go back to *-ati*.³

In Sgl. *ahmi* and the enclitic pronoun 1 sg. *-mai* would coalesce in (*ə*)*m*. Therefore the auxiliary has been reinforced by adding the verbal ending *-ō*. This has led to the employment of the ancient encl. pron. 2nd sg. Sk. *-t*, *-d*, Sgl. *-d/đō* (with secondary *ō*) both as a verb and as an encl. pronoun.

2nd sg. **ē* < *ahi* has disappeared in Sgl., probably on account of the collision with 3 sg. *ē*. But cf. Gr., Ishk. *ai*.

While 3rd pl. *ān* may be derived from **hanti*, and 1 pl. *ān* has been influenced by the encl. pron., the 2 pl. in *ān* is an unexpected form (< *-adana?*).⁴

125. The preterite is *vəδəm*, *-əm vəδ*, or *az(-əm) vəδ* 'I was'; *vəδ* 'he was', e.g., *wok telf vəδ* 'there was one child'; *adim fri wəδ* Sk. 'that would be good'. Sk. *'na-w^uduk*, transl. 'he isn't', is probably a pf. form.

¹ Texts, II.

² IIFL, I, Par. Gramm. §§ 175 sqq.

³ Cf. Gr., LSI.

⁴ Cf. Prs. dial. *-ən*.

"To Become".

126. The same root *š-* is used both in the meaning of 'going' and of 'becoming'.

Present (Aorist).

| | Sgl. | Ishk. | Sk. | | Sgl. | Sk. |
|------------|----------------|------------|----------------|-------|-------------|--------------|
| Sg. 1 Prs. | <i>šan</i> | <i>šum</i> | <i>šo(wu)m</i> | Pl. 1 | <i>šam</i> | <i>šawōn</i> |
| » 2 » | | <i>šwi</i> | | » 2 | | <i>šawəf</i> |
| » 3 » | <i>šuwō(i)</i> | <i>šwū</i> | | » 3 | <i>šuan</i> | |

Thus, *warfə vē šuwōi* 'the snow melts'; *šuan xē xān* 'let them go home'; *az šan* 'I become, I go'; *šuan* 'buran'; *šam* 'let us go'.

Imperative.

Sgl. *ša biavān* 'go into the desert'; Sk. 2nd sg. *šau*, 1 pl. *šudn*.

Preterite.

| | Sgl. | Ishk. | Sk. | | Sgl. |
|-----------------------------|------------------------|--------------|--------------|-------|-------------|
| Sg. 1 Prs. (<i>az-əm</i>) | <i>šid-əm, -əm šid</i> | <i>šudum</i> | <i>šodəm</i> | Pl. 1 | <i>šiān</i> |
| » 2 » | <i>šio(i)</i> | | | » 2 | |
| » 3 » | <i>šid</i> | | | » 3 | <i>šiān</i> |

Thus, *bēdār-em šid* 'I awoke'; *šidum biavān* 'I went into the desert'; *tə šiwondok šio-i?* 'gušna šudi?' *wok šēr paidā šid* 'a lion was born'; *šid Izivū bē* 'he went to Zebak'; *psāt šēr šiān* 'now we became satisfied'; *rəxsat šiān* 'they took farewell'.—*šiān* < **šid-ān*.

Perfect.

| | Sgl. | Ishk. | Sk. |
|------------|-----------------------|--------------|--------------|
| Sg. 1 Prs. | <i>-mō šiok</i> | | |
| » 3 » | <i>šidōk, -o šyuk</i> | <i>šeduk</i> | <i>šedūk</i> |

Thus, *az-mo zaxmī šiok*, *zax(m)-mō šiok* 'I have become wounded'; *kar-mō šyuk* 'I have become deaf'; *kōr-o šyuk* 'he has become blind'; *baləwān šidōk* 'jaṅg šuda ast'. Cf. Pluperfect: *šidō vedem* 'I had become'. See §§ 144, 147.

The Present Stem.

129. In Sgl.—Ishk., as in other Modern Ir. languages, the verbal system is based upon two stems—the Present Stem and the Past Stem.

All Present Stems are inflected alike, the only exception being the Verb Substantive. A causative in *-ān-* has been borrowed from Prs. Thus, *be-čārānem* 'I herd cattle'; *belarzānu* 'he makes it tremble'; *be-lišmānu-š* 'he makes him slip'. Reg. *pīz-*: *paz-*, *sīw-*: *saw-*, v. below § 130, c.

130. From the historical point of view we can still distinguish between Present Stems in *-a-*, *-ya-*, *-āya-*, *-na-* and *-sa-*. But these distinctions have no significance whatever in the verbal system of modern Sgl.—Ishk. Examples of the various ancient stems are:

a) Stems in *-a-*: Sgl. *araz-* 'to fly'; *vānd-* 'to bind'; *pac-* 'to boil' (intr.); *xwār-* 'to eat'.

b) Stems in *-ya-*: *īf-* 'to weave' (**ufya-*); *mur-* 'to die' (**mrya-*?); *zīd-* 'to flow' (**zgadya-*); *dēš-* 'to milk' (**dauxšya-*).

c) Stems in *-āya-*: Sgl. *api-*, Ishk. *apay-* 'to be lost' (**apāya-*); *āstay-* 'to send'; *dāy-* 'to give'; *derāy-* 'to reap'; *fōrmē-* 'to command'; *nōmay-* 'to show'; *pār-dē-* 'to sell'; *zēnē-* 'to wash'.—Of roots ending in consonants: *awīr-* 'to find'; *pōzin-* 'to recognize'; *kīr-* 'to plough'; *nēnd-* 'to plant'; *ižīm-* 'to bring'; Sk. *pīz-* 'to cook' (intr. *paz-*); *sīw-* 'to burn' (intr. *saw-*).¹

d) Stems in *-sa-*: *is-* 'to come'; *fērōs-* 'to ask'; *wērōfs-* 'to stand up'; *mis-* 'to sleep' (?); *trās-* 'to fear'.

e) Stems in *-na-*: *čen-* 'to pick'; *ken-* 'to do'; *xōrn-* 'to buy'; *yūn-*, etc. 'to grind'; Ishk. *šin-* 'to weep'; possibly also *peđin-* 'to kindle'.

f) Irregular formations are *pōv-* 'to drink', from the ancient reduplicated stem **piba-*, and *iđ-* 'to arrive', which recalls Slav. *ido* 'I go' and the Av. presents in *-dā-*,² but has more probably been abstracted from the 3rd sg. Av. *āiti*.

¹ Cf. also Tedesco, ZII, II, p. 282.

² Reichelt, Av. Elementarbuch, § 219.

g) Some of the Ishk. present stems given by Sk. have been adapted to the past stems. Thus, *apux-* 'to hear' (pret. *apuxt*), for *apaxš-*; *jis-* 'to flee' (pret. *jist*) for *jih-*; *məl-* 'to die' for *mṛ-*; *šid-* 'to weep'; cf. Ishk. *yūln-* (pret. *yūld*) 'to grind' for *yūn-*. Also Zar. *prūf-* 'to steal' has got its *f* from the past stem, but at a very early date.

Present.

131. *ken-* 'to do'; *γē/āž-* 'to speak'; *xwār-* 'to eat'; *pzin-* 'to know'.

| | | Sgl. p. 1 | Sgl. p. 1 | Sgl. p. 2 | Sgl. is. |
|-------|------|--------------------------|----------------------------|-------------------------|----------------|
| Sg. 1 | Prs. | <i>ke'nen</i> | <i>γē'žen</i> | <i>xwārən</i> | <i>kenen</i> |
| » 2 | » | <i>ke'nī</i> | <i>γē'zī, γē'z (?)</i> | <i>xwārī</i> | <i>kenī</i> |
| » 3 | » | <i>ke'nō^a</i> | <i>γē'zō^(u)</i> | <i>xwārōi</i> | <i>kenō(i)</i> |
| Pl. 1 | » | <i>ke'num</i> | <i>γē'zem</i> | <i>xwārəm</i> | <i>kenun</i> |
| » 2 | » | <i>ke'nəf</i> | <i>γē'zəf</i> | <i>xwārəf</i> | <i>kenəf</i> |
| » 3 | » | <i>ke'nan</i> | <i>γē'zān</i> | <i>xwārān</i> | |
| | | Sgl. s. | Ishk. | Sk. | Gr. (Zeb.) |
| Sg. 1 | Prs. | <i>kenem</i> | <i>kenum</i> | <i>γāžm¹</i> | <i>-i/em</i> |
| » 2 | » | | <i>kənī</i> | <i>γāžī</i> | <i>-ē</i> |
| » 3 | » | <i>zidū</i> | <i>kənū</i> | <i>γāžu</i> | <i>-ī, -ai</i> |
| Pl. 1 | » | | <i>kenon</i> | <i>γāžān</i> | <i>-en</i> |
| » 2 | » | | <i>kenū (?)</i> | <i>γāžəv</i> | <i>-ev</i> |
| » 3 | » | | | <i>γāžān</i> | <i>-en</i> |

Gauthiot's Ishk. paradigm ² (*ava'rəm, a'var, a'vard, avarān, avarəv, avarān*) differs from that of other sources. But on the whole the Ishk. terminations closely resemble those of W. Wakhan (*-əm, -ī, -t, -an, -əv, -an*).

132. 1st Sg. and Pl.—It is characteristic of the extreme variability of some of the Pamir dialects spoken by the scanty population of a few scattered villages, that in the hamlet of Porogh the dis-

¹ And *pzinəm, pzini*, etc.—Reg. *wūnəm, wūnē, wūnu*, etc., v. Voc.

² MSL, 20, p. 14.

tribution of *-n* and *-m* in the 1st Sg. and Pl. should be the opposite of that found in the village of Zebak below, and probably also in Sanglech proper (at the head of the valley), the intervening village of Iskutul presenting *-n* in both cases.

The 1st Sg. in *-n* probably originally belongs to the subjunctive,¹ while the 1st Pl. has got its *-n* from the enclitic pronoun. Apparently 'Common Sgl.—Ishk.' at a not too remote period possessed both an indicative 1st Sg. in *-m* and a subjunctive in *-n*, possibly also a present 1st Pl. in *-m* and a preterite in *-n*. But now these forms have everywhere been levelled out.

Ishk. *-um* may be derived from *-ami*, while Sgl. p. *-en* (more rarely *-n*) would seem to go back to **-ayani*.² If this is the case we must assume that *-en* was transferred secondarily to *zenēyen* (*zenēn*) 'I wash', *dāyen* 'I give', etc.

2nd Sg.—Sgl. *-ī* (Gr. Zeb. *-ē*) < *-ahi*, or *-ayahi*. If *-ī* is derived from *-ayahi*, the irregular forms Sgl. p. 2 *kē*, *kē*, *ken* 'thou dost'; *apanis* 'thou lovest (*gum mēkinī*)'; *cicā yē'z?* 'what dost thou say?' are derived from *-ahi*, cf. also Gauthiot's *avar* 'thou bringest'. But I only heard such forms used in questions, and the loss of the ending is most probably a recent and local phenomenon.

3rd Sg.—Regarding the distribution of *-ū* and *-ō* and the particle *-ī*, cf. above § 121.

From *-ati* we should expect **-ōd*, but the final consonant has been dropped in the termination, cf. the 3rd Pl. *-ān*. It is possible that a last trace of the fricative remains in the form *-ō^u* (< **-ōv* < *-ōd?*) which was heard occasionally. But *-ō^u* may equally well be a recent diphthongization of *-ō*.

Twice I heard Sgl. p. 3 *isyūd* 'he shall, may come', which may be the older form. Gauthiot's *avard* is probably a Wkh. form, since the syncope in the 3rd Sg. appears to be foreign to Sgl.—Ishk.

Gr. (Zb.) *-ī*, *-ai* probably goes back to *-ayati*.

¹ Cf. the corresponding forms in Oss., Bal., Kashan diall., etc.

² Pace Tedesco, ZII, 2, p. 284 sq.

2nd Pl.—Sgl.—Ishk. *-əf*, *-əv* corresponds to the forms found in Yd.—Mj. and W. Wakhi.¹ The derivation from the enclitic pronoun **wāh*² is phonetically improbable, and irreconcilable with its employment in the Pres., but not in the Preterite. I would prefer to derive these terminations in *v/f* from Av. imper. and opt. medium *-adwam*.³ Phonetically such a development appears to be possible as well in Sgl. as in Wkh. and Yd.—Mj., and the need for a distinctive ending for the 2nd pl. would explain the perseverance of the middle form. *-ān* of the Pret. and Auxiliary would then have to be derived from **-adana*, cf. the survival of *-athana* in Dardic, Kafiri, etc.

3rd Pl.—Ancient *-anti* (and *-antai*, *-anta*?) resulted in **-ant*, from which *-ān* with the special phonetic reduction which is so frequent in grammatical terminations.

133. Grierson gives Zb. *az-īm deh* as an equivalent of *az dehem* 'I beat', but I have never come across this analytical form in Sgl. It has, however, an exact parallel in Par. *ān-em dhē*.⁴
134. The Sgl.—Ishk. 'Present' is used both as a real present and as a prospective aorist. Acc. to Gr.⁵ the particle *bi* is added in Zb. to emphasize the future sense, or also, in one instance, to express the definite present.

In the material at my disposal the definite present force of *be* (*bə*, *ba*) appears in several cases. Thus, Sgl. p. 2 *be nasō* 'mēgīrad', *xāndem bu-š* 'mē-xāndem'; *šakem bē-š* 'mēšakam'; *wēn be zīdū* 'blood is flowing'; Sgl. p. 3 *kasaf ke mən dāšman bə kunjay-ō* 'look where my enemy is'; Ishk. *fai bu bōru* 'bisyār mēlārad'; Sk. *īm-bā be-fāru* 'he wants'.

A future or subjunctive sense is probable in Sgl. p. 1 *trāsen ki fērnisen be* 'I fear that I may forget it'; p. 2 *trāsen be apiō(š)* 'I fear that it may be lost'; *nēr be šān āri kenūk* 'to-day I shall go and work'.

¹ Cf. now also—according to Henning—Khwarizmian *-βi*.

² Gr.Ir.Ph., I, 2, p. 324.

³ Reg. Par. *-ēr*, *-ōr*, cf. HFL, I, p. 89.

⁴ HFL, I, p. 89.

⁵ LSI, X, p. 494 sq.

In a number of cases I am unable to decide the exact meaning of *be*. Thus, Sgl. p. 2 *psūd ba xēsta xwārī? nā xwārēm be* 'art thou eating (shalt thou eat) bread? I am not eating (shall not eat)'; *yō-vē wok miēl dāyem-be* 'I (shall) give him an apple'; *am ādam murō be*, or *be murō* 'this man is dying (going to die)'.

135. Very frequently, but not in all cases, a Prs. definite present was rendered by a form with the enclitic *be*. Thus, Sgl. p. 2 *apaxsēm, dāyem, yuzēm, šixsēm be* 'mēsnaucam', etc.; Sgl. p. 3 *ižimēm, vrēlum, šām, wunižēm bē*; Sgl. s. *dēm, kulēm, šām, nā xwārēm be*, etc. Cf. also Sgl. p. 2 *boh be kenem* 'I kiss'; p. 3 *awezān be kenen* 'I hang up'; *pār be dēn* 'I sell'.

In some causatives in *-ān-, -ān-*, borrowed from Prs., *be* is regularly prefixed.¹ Cf. Voc. s.vv. *bečārān-, bēdāwōn-, belarzān-, belišmān-*, v. above § 129.

A form *bəš, buš* is also frequently used, not only with transitive verbs, although *-š* is probably borrowed from the Prs. enclitic. Thus, Sgl. p. 1 *az' ni šām bəš*, p. 2 *išān, xūrum bəš*, Sgl. is. *yarten, nasem bəš*; *azə im bē wok rūpāyē dāyem bəš* 'I (shall?) give him a rupee'.

In a few cases I heard *be, ba* used with the preterite. Thus, Sgl. p. 2 *sāar ba xō'an* 'we rose in the morning'; ... *də rōpē nōd, ba ər kuđ* 'he took two rupees and let them go'; *dīr watan ba šīd* 'he went to a distant country'; *guzar-em be šixtēm* 'I passed over'; *pārūzd wok čizi to bē be spārdovē* 'he entrusted a thing to thee yesterday'. I am unable to determine the meaning of *be* in these sentences. At any rate it does not correspond to that of Psht. *ba*, which forms the Habitual Past.

Reg. the use of the particle *da*, v. Voc. s.v.

Imperative.

136. Imper. 2nd Sg. is identical with the present base. Thus, Sgl. p. 2, 3, Ishk. *is*, Sgl. p. 1, *is.*, s. *is* 'come'; Sgl. p. *dē(i)* 'give'; p. 1, 2 *dē* 'beat'; Ishk. *ižēm*, Sgl. p. *ižīm* 'bring'; Ishk. *nīd* 'sit

¹ Cf. Yd.—Mj.

down'; Sgl. p. 2, 3 *ke(n)* 'do'; Sgl. p. 2 *žan* 'kill'; *zəne*, Ishk. *zenai* 'wash'; p. 2 *šā* (*šo*) 'go', etc.

Imper. 2nd Pl. is identical in form with Present 2nd Pl. Thus, Sgl. p. 3 *dehef* 'beat'; *nīdef* 'sit down'; *kenef* 'do'; *kasef* 'see'; *ye'žef* 'tell'.

Note Sgl. p. 2 *hōr-kull-šōn de šuān xē xān* 'let all of them go home (*hama-išān buran xōna-i xud*)', where *de* is used to form an Imper. 3rd Pers., just as the corresponding Psht. enclitic *dē*, *dī*.

The Past Stem.

137. From a historical point of view the Past Stems of Sgl.—Ishk. can be divided into the following groups.¹

A. I. Ir. **-ata-*: *žōd* 'killed' (*žan-*); *oγōd* 'came' (*is-*); *nođ* 'took' (*nas-*). The derivation of *ōγōd* 'brought' (*ižim-*) is uncertain.²

In some cases preterites in *-a/əd* may go back to ancient Ir. forms in unstressed *-ata-*, *-ita-*,³ but the majority of such preterites are no doubt recent formations. Thus, *xašəd* 'pulled'; *māḡad* 'rubbed'; Zar. *lišūd* 'licked'; *kīrōd* 'ploughed', etc.

II. Ir. **-āta-*: *dūd* 'gave' (*dāy-*); *par-dūd* 'sold'; *āstūd* 'sent' (*āstay-*); *fərmūd* 'ordered' (prob. lw.); *zənūd* 'washed' (*zə'nē-*); *wūd* 'took away' (*wus-*).

III. Ir. **-ūta-*: *šīd*, *šud* 'went, became' (*š-*); *vəd* 'was'; cf. Zar. *pūduk* 'rotten'.

IV. Ir. **-ita-*: Sgl. s. *pīd* 'drank' (*pəv-*); *xəriđ* 'bought' (*xərn-*); *čīd* 'picked' (*čīn-*, lw. ?); *šīd* 'wept' (*šīd-*). *pəđīl* 'lighted' (*pəđīn-*); *xūīd* 'threshed' (*xūy-*), and *xəriđ* 'scratched' (*xūr-*) may be secondary formations. Cf. also *d(eh)əd* 'beat' (*deh-*); *də'rād* 'reaped' (*derāy-*); *apəd* 'lost' (*api-*); *nəmayd* Sk. 'showed' (*nəmay-*).

138. B I. Ir. **-rta-*: *stōl* 'swept' (*astar-*); *wōl* 'found' (*āwīr-*); *məl*

¹ Ishk. forms are given only when they are morphologically different from the Sgl. ones.

² Sk. has a secondary pret. *ižmd*.

³ Cf. Psht. *əlai*, etc., Yd.—Mj. lat < **dārta-*.

'died' (*mur-*); *škūl-* 'sought' (*škār-*); *xwōl* 'ate' (*xwār-*); *kul*, *kuđ* 'did' ¹ (*ken-*).

Secondary formations from the present base are: *spārd* 'entrusted'; *torđ* 'pedicavit'; *dērd* Sk. 'had'; *yūrd* 'ground' ² (*yūn-*, etc.), and, of more recent origin, *kurt* (Zar. *kīrōd*) 'ploughed' (*kīr-*). A secondary *d* has been added to the ancient preterite in Ishk. *s^ttuld* 'swept'; *awuld* (Sk. *avūld*, *avūd*) 'found'; *yūld* 'ground'; Sk. *məld* 'died' (from which a new pres. stem. *məl-* has been formed).

The present stems of Gr. Zb. *kel* 'consumed' and the preterite of *nucar-* 'to draw water' are unknown. Sk. *zdūd* 'swept' (*zdār-*) and *avūd* 'found' are suspect of Shgh. influence.

II a) Ir. **-asta-*: *vōst* 'bound' (*vānd-*); *nīlōst* ³ 'sat down' (*nīđ-*); *zūst* 'ran' (*zīđ-*). *jīst* 'fled' is a Prs. lw.⁴—Also *čarāst* 'grazed' (*čārān-*), and *bəlazčāst-* 'made to slip' (**bə-laxčān-?*) are lw.s, and the preterites may have their origin in some local Prs. dialect. Cf., however, *belišmānd*.—Acc. to Sk. the preterite of *xōnd-* 'to laugh' is *xūnd*.

b) Ir. **-ista-*: No example is known.

c) Ir. **-rsta-*: *fəryəst* 'wandered' (*fəryərt-*); *yošt* 'walked about', both of which are probably early lw.s.

Sk. gives a number of Past Stems in *tt* from roots in *-d/t*. Thus, *wōtt* 'put' (*wēd-*); *att* 'fell' (*at-*); *dett* 'entered' (*dēd-*); *nītt* 'sat down' (*nīd-*); *šītt* 'wept' (*šīd-*).⁵ Cf. the corresponding Wkh. forms.

III a) Ir. **-ašta-*: *kot* 'saw' (*kas-*); *f^rrōt* 'asked' (*f^rrōs-*); *arat* 'flew' (*araz-*); *wāt*, *wať* 'fell' (*waz-*); *xōt* 'rose' (*xāz-*). With *i* from the Pres. Stem: *apanit* 'lost' (*apanis-*); *fərnit* 'forgot' (*fərnis-*).

b) Ir. **-išta-*, *-ušta-*: *let* 'licked' (*lēs-*); *v^rrēt* 'broke' (*v^rrēl-*); *kut* 'slaughtered' (*kul-*).

¹ Cf. §§ 13, 70.

² But *wufoč* 'flour' from the original past stem.

³ Sk. only in *rēmuz* 'nālūt', elsewhere *nītt*.

⁴ Sk. *jās*: *jəst*.

⁵ Ishk. *šin-*: *šīd*, but Sgl., quite irregularly, *šīđ*: *šīđ*.

Secondary formations from the present stem are: *yuzd* 'ran'; *pēzd* 'wrapped up'; Sk. *arazd* 'flew'; *forast* 'asked'; *kəld* 'slaughtered'; Ishk. *vələld* 'broke'; Zar. *lisūd* 'licked' (Ishk. *lišt* from Prs.); *tūld* 'shaved'.

Cf. also *xašəd*, Sk. *xašt* 'pulled'; *nūšəd* (Gr. *nešt*) 'threw, put'; *nəvišt* 'wrote'; Sk. *nəšt* (Gr. *nušt*, *našet*) 'went out' (*nēz-*); *wunīžd*, *wənīšt* 'went round' (*wəniy-*); *yēzd* 'said'.

Note Gr. Zb. *yēd*, *tūd* < *yēzd*, *tūld*.

IV a) Ir. **afta-*: *xavd* 'descended' (*xav-*);¹ *škōvd* 'was cold', which may be a secondary formation.

b) Ir. **īfta-*: *yēvd*, *ivd* 'span'.—*nivd* 'brought'; *pəvd* 'blew' (*pəb-*); *pōrd* 'drank' (*pōv-*); Gr. *qivd* 'called' are all secondary forms.

c) Ir. **yfta-* (*-ybdā-*): *andərvd* 'sewed'.

Roots in *f*, *p*, *b* have secondary preterites: *īft* 'wove'; Sk. *təraft* 'stole'; Gr. *kift* 'pierced';² Sk. *talapt* 'wanted'; *ḡēbt* 'beat'.

Note Sgl. *təđ*, Ishk. *səd* 'burnt' (*təv*, *sav-*) with the same irregular development (**θata-* < **tafta-*) as is found in Sar. *θūd*, Wkh. *θett* (*θau-*).

V a) Ir. **axta-*: Gr. *tōyd* 'walked'; *atōyd*, *axtəd* 'entered' (*atīy-*).

b) Ir. **uxta-*: *dəyđ* 'milked' (*dēš-*); *pənayđ* 'dressed' (*pənec-*). The derivation of *zuyđ* 'seized' (*zenz-*) is uncertain.

From verbs in *x* are formed the secondary preterites: *šəxt* 'passed' (*šəxs-*); *apəxt* 'heard' (*apəxs-*);³ *gāxəd*, Gr. Zb. *gaxt* 'made' (*gax-*). Similarly Zar. *dēšt* 'milked' (*dēš-*); Sk. *čəkt* 'threshed' (*čək-*); *kozđ* 'copulated' (*koc-*). Note Ishk. *puməxt* 'dressed' (*pumec-*).

c) Ir. **axwa-*: *pux* 'cooked' (*pac-*), Ishk. with secondary *-t*: *puxt*. Sk. distinguishes between *piz-*: *puxt* 'to boil' and *paz-*: *pazd* 'to cook'.

VI. Ir. **ixna-* is possibly preserved in Gr. *frin* 'he remained' (< **fra-rixna-*?), regularized into Sgl. and Sk. *fərinđ*. The old present is *fəris-* (cf. Voc. s.v.), but Sk. *fərin-* has been remade from

¹ Prob. adapted to the Past Stem.

² Cf. also Sk. *pələftuk* '(sun)rise'.

³ Sk. *apux-* has been adapted to the Past Stem.

the preterite. *mis-* (Sk. *mīn-*): *mīnd* 'to sleep' has been formed on the pattern of *fōris-*.

VII. Roots in *-n* and *-m* usually form their Past Stems by adding *-d*. Thus, *wīnd* 'saw'; *pazīnd* 'knew'; *vrōnd* 'scolded'; *dāvīnd* 'winnowed'; *kōnd* 'dug'; *belišmānd* 'made to slip'; Sk. *pəðēnd* 'kindled'; Zb. *kind* 'wished'; Sk. *īžēmd* 'brought'; Gr. *sāmd* 'smeared'. For exceptions v. A, I.

139. The above list will serve to establish that, although a number of ancient forms have been retained, in spite of their being irregular in the modern language, a nivellation has been carried through in all dialects of Sgl.—Ishk. (thus, *wēnd*, *yūrđ*, *γuzd*, etc.), or at least in some of them. Sgl. has on the whole preserved more irregular forms than Ishk, and within this latter dialect the variety described by Sk. is especially inclined to regularize, not only the Past, but also the Present Stems. Note, e.g., the Preterites *īžēmd*, *pəðēnd*, *məld*, *forast*, *arazd*, *kəld*, *nəst*, *pəzd*, *nitt*, and the Presents *apux-*, *fərin-*, *jīs-*, *məł-*, *mīn-*.

140. From the point of view of the modern Sgl.—Ishk. dialects the formation of the Past Stem may be briefly described in the following way.

The most common way of forming the Past Stem consists in adding *d/đ*, or, after surds and plosives, *t* to the Present Stem. These Stems in *rđ*, *vđ/d*, *īđ*, *zd*, *žđ*, *ld*, *nd*, *md*, *st*, *št*, *ft*, *xt*, *pt*, *kt*, *tt*, *bt*, number, however, less than half of the actually occurring forms. In some cases the addition of *đ* is accompanied by a change in the root-vowel,¹ in others the *đ* is preceded by a short vowel *ə/a*.²

About a fourth of the verbs available form Past Stems which are irregular from the point of view of the modern Sgl.—Ishk. phonological and morphological system, but which may nevertheless be

¹ Cf. A, II, IV.

² Cf. A, I.

arranged into groups. Thus, -*δ* (-*n*-); -*l* (-*r*-); -*st* (-*nd*-, -*δ*-, -*n*-, -*h*-); -*t* (-*z*-, -*s*-, -*l*-); -*xt* (-*xš*-, -*c*-, -*z*-).

Less than a fourth of the verbs have wholly irregular or suppletive Past Stems. Thus, e.g. *yūn*-.: *yūld*; *pəv*-.: *piδ*; *dēš*-.: *dəyd*; *zenz*-.: *zuyd*; *pac*-.: *pux*; *fəris*-.: *fərin(d)*; *atīy*-.: *atōyd*, *axtəδ*; *wus*-.: *wūd*; *nēnd*-.: *nēδ*; *xōnd*-.: *xōnd*; *təv*-.: *təδ*; *ižim*-.: *oyod*; *zdār*-.: *zdūd*.

Preterite.

141. *Oyodəm* 'I came'; *xwōrəm* 'I ate'; *frōtəm* 'I asked'; *žōδ* 'killed'; *wēndəm* 'I saw'; *dūdəm* 'I gave'; *az-əm pzind* 'I knew'.

| | Sgl. p. 2 | Sgl. p. 2 | Sgl. s. |
|------------|--------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------|
| Sg. 1 Prs. | { <i>oyod-əm</i> - <i>əm oyod</i> | <i>xwōr-əm</i> <i>az-əm xwōr</i> | <i>frōt-əm</i> |
| » 2 » | - <i>i oyod</i> | (<i>tə-vō</i>) <i>xwōri</i> | <i>frōt-i</i> |
| » 3 » | <i>oyod</i> | <i>xwōr</i> | <i>žōδ</i> |
| Pl. 1 » | <i>oyod-ān</i> | <i>xwōr-ān</i> | |
| » 2 » | <i>oyod-ān</i> | <i>xwōr-ān</i> | |
| » 3 » | <i>oyod-ān</i> | <i>xwōr-ān</i> | |

| | Sgl. p. 1 | Sgl. s. | Sk. |
|------------|---|-----------------------------------|--------------------|
| Sg. 1 Prs. | { <i>wēnd-əm</i> (<i>az</i>)- <i>əm wēnd</i> | <i>dūd-əm</i> <i>az-əm dūd</i> | <i>az-um pzind</i> |
| » 2 » | <i>tə-vō wēnd</i> | | <i>tə-δ</i> — |
| » 3 » | | <i>dūd</i> | <i>aw</i> — |
| Pl. 1 » | <i>amax wēnd-an</i> | <i>dūd-in</i> | <i>məx-ān</i> — |
| » 2 » | | | <i>təməx-aw</i> — |
| » 3 » | | <i>dūd-in</i> | <i>awānd-ān</i> — |

142. In Sg. 1 -*əm*, Ishk., Zb. -*im* the transitive *-*mai* and the intrans. *-*ahmi* have coalesced. Sg. 2 -*i*, which originally belongs to the intrans., is used also with trans. verbs in Sgl., alone or combined with the trans. -*δō*.¹ Ishk. has the old trans. suffix -*δ*, Gr. -*at* <

¹ V. § 124.

**tai*, in both groups of verbs, thus Gr. Ishk. *wudat*, but Gr. Zb. *wodī* 'thou wast'. Likewise Sgl. has 2nd Pl. *-ān*, while Ishk., and also Zb., have *-aw*, *-av*. 1st Pl. *-ān*, Zb. *-en* is based upon the enclitic, trans. form, but 3rd Pl. *-ān* is an originally intrans. form. Besides the usual form in *-ān* (*oyodan* 'they brought'; *γēddān* 'they said'; *xāštān* 'they pulled'; *apaxlan* 'they heard'; *xoten* 'they rose'; *kuān* 'we, they did'), we find *-in* in *dūdīn* (*kitāv dūdīn mum-bē* 'dādan ba mā'; *rōpē* . . . *dūdīn*, *ōyodan*) and *itīn* 'we arrived'.¹

It will be seen that the difference of inflexion of trans. and intrans. preterites has for the most part been obliterated.

143. There is great freedom in the use of the various possible constructions in the Preterite.

The most common ones in Sgl. are the types *-əm kud* and *az-əm kud*. Thus, e.g.: Sgl. p. 1 *va tumuxəf-əm wēnt* 'I saw you'; *bēdār-əm šid*; *fər-əm γəšt* 'I wandered about'; p. 2 *āri-m kud* 'I worked'; *Caṅlēš-əm ōyod* 'I came from Sanglech'; *cənā-i oyod* 'čitur āmadi'; Sgl. is. *va tō gap-an apəxt* 'they understood thy word'; *-əm šixt* 'I passed'; Ishk. *-um šid* 'I wept'; *putf-um puxt* 'I boiled the meat'.

Sgl. p. 1, 3 *az-əm ari kul* 'I worked'; *az-əm wēnt* 'I saw'; *az-əm γēžəd* 'I said'; p. 3 *az-əm va tō lavz pezind* 'I understood thy word'. Perhaps also Sgl. p. 1 *tō-u* (for *-vo*) *va mak wēnt* 'thou sawest me'.

Also the pleonastic types *-əm kud-əm* and *az-əm kud-əm* are in use, but are less frequent.

Thus: Sgl. p. 2 *guzār-əm be šixt-əm* 'I crossed the ford'; *zamīn-əm kōnd-əm* 'I dug in the field'; *puḍf-um pux-əm* 'I cooked meat'. It is possible that also *aḍam-an* . . . *xwōr-an* 'the men ate' is of this type.²

Sgl. p. 1 *az-əm frōt-əm* 'I asked'; *az-əm vək pōvd-əm* 'I drank water'; *az-əm šid(-əm)* 'I went'.

A type **az kud(-əm)* does not seem to exist, *az-əm* being the regular form of the pronoun as the subject of a Preterite. But note, e.g., *təməx xēsta xwōrān-i?* 'have you eaten bread?'. In Ishk. the most frequent type is *azi wulo γəzd* 'I ran in front'; *azi xē dust zenūd* 'I washed my hand'.

¹ Cf. *frindīn*, p. 374, note 2? ² But cf. § 100.

Perfect.

144. The Perfect Stem is formed by adding Sgl. *-ōk*, *-uk*,¹ Zb. *-āk*, Ishk. *-uk* to the Past Stem, and thus corresponds to the Pf. of most other Ir. dialects. In the Pl. we find *-ak*.² In some cases the final *-k* (*-g*) has been dropped.³ Thus, *nilosto-mō* 'I have sat down'; *ōyodo-mō* 'I have come', etc.
145. In Ishk. the perf. is constructed in the same manner as the past tense. Thus, *azi fak wīnduk* 'I have seen thee'; *a'zī e mīnduk xōtuk* 'I have risen from sleep'; *azi ari kuluk* 'I have worked'; *azi madak minduk-um* 'I have been asleep here'; *nīduk-um* 'I have sat down (= I am sitting)'; *madak-um ustūk* 'I have risen here (= I am standing)'; *šedūk* 'šuda ast'; *apēduk* 'gum šuda ast'; Sk. *'az-im*, *tā-ḍ*, *au*, *māx-ān*, *tāmāx-av*, *a'wānd-ān* *'ažduk* 'I, etc., have said'; *mī'suk mag naduk* 'sleep has seized me (= I will sleep)'; *šedūk* 'he has gone', etc.
146. In Sgl. the present forms of the verb substantive are used in inflecting the perfect.

Sg. 1: Sgl. p. 1, 2 *az-mō* (*mo mōd*) *nilōstok*, p. 3 *nilosto-mō* 'I am sitting (here)'; p. 3 *ōyodo-mō*, p. 2 (*hari*)-*mo* *ōyodok* 'I have come (to work)'; p. 2 *astō-mo*, is. *psā-mō astōk* '(now) I have risen'; p. 3 *nēr-mō hēči nes xorōk* 'I haven't eaten anything to-day'; *nyēr-mō xōdm wīnduk* 'I have seen a dream to-night';⁴ *la-ku'lo-mō-i* 'I have left behind'; *šidu-mo* 'I have wept'.

Sg. 2: Sgl. p. 1 *tā-dō nilōstog*, *tā-vō nilōsto-do* (< **tā-dō nilōstok-dō*); p. 2 *tā-dō xōdm wīnduk*; *tā nēr-dō hēči nes xorōk*; p. 1 *tā-dō . . . gaxtog* 'thou hast done'.

Sg. 3: Sgl. p. 2 *aḍē-o hēči nes xorōk*, *nēr hēči am-ō nes xorōk* 'to-day he (this man) has not eaten anything'; *xōfuk-o noḍōk* 'he has

¹ We find *-uk* after *ī* and *e* in the preceding syllable. Thus, *minduk*, *wīnduk*, *kenuk*, but note *štok*.

² Cf. § 100.

³ Cf. § 14.

⁴ But once *xōdm-am wīnduk*.

got a cough (*silfa giriftast*); *daryā-o yəx-o kuōk* 'the river has frozen'; *apēdōk-o* 'it has been lost'; *šak-o ni'lōstok* 'dew has fallen'; p. 1 *am ādam minduk-ūi* 'this man has fallen asleep'. But without the verb substantive: p. 2 *awē hēci nes xorok*; *hari kenuk oyođok* 'he has come to work'; *arazōk* 'he has flown'; p. 3 *šidōk* 'he has gone'. Note p. 2 *kirā nēst o'γōd* 'why has he not come?'.

Pl. 1: Sgl. p. 2 *kull-mōn-dag nilōstog-an* 'we have sat down all of us'.

Pl. 2: *Ishk. tumux mak wēnduk, yā ne?* 'have you seen me, or not?'.

Pluperfect.

147. The Pluperfect is formed by adding the preterite of the verb substantive to the perfect stem, with loss of its final *-k*. Examples are:

Sg. 1: Sgl. p. 1 *az-əm šidō vedem* 'I had gone'; p. 2 (*az-əm*) *ari-m kuō vəd*, *parūzd ari-m kuō vəd* 'I had worked (yesterday)'; *az-əm wok vəz (va tfak) wēndo vəd* 'I had seen a goat (thee)'; *wok miēl-əm yō-vē dūdū-ved(-əm)* 'I had given him an apple'. Note *az pārūzd oyođō vəd* 'I had come yesterday'.

Sg. 2: Sgl. p. 2 *to-və āri kuō vəd-i?* 'hadst thou done the work?'; *tə-vo va mak wēndo vəd?* 'hadst thou seen me?'.

Sg. 3: Sgl. p. 2 *parūzd wok čizi to-bē be spārdō ve* 'yesterday he had entrusted something to thee'; p. 3 *nilosto vəd* 'he had sat down (i.e. was sitting)'.

Pl. 1: Sgl. p. 2 *aməx (h)āri kuā vəd* 'we had done the work'; *aməx pārūzd oyođā vəd* 'we had come yesterday'.

Pl. 2: Sgl. p. 2 *təməx āri kuā-vəd-i? təməx kādi oyođā vəd?*

Compound Verbs.

148. Like other Ir. dialects Sgl.—Ishk. employs a great number of compound verbs.

V. Voc. s.vv. *γalbēl ken-, kai ken-, kō ken-, la ken-, puf ken-, pōk*

ken-, *šōše ken-*, *šat kən-*, *təš kən-*, etc. Cf. also *isāb dē-* 'to calculate'; *pātik dē-* 'to wink' (and v. Voc. s.v. *deh-*), and *γalt-əm šid* 'I rolled, fell'.

Interrogative Particle.

149. The interrogative particle is *-ī*, which it is, of course, possible to derive from an ancient optative 3 sg. But it must be borne in mind that particles similarly employed (*-a*, *-ə*, *-e*) are found in all neighbouring Ir. and IA. languages, and besides in Burushaski.

Examples are: *to-və āri kuō vδ-ī?* *təməx āri kuā vδ-ī?* 'hadst thou (had you) worked?' *təməx xwōrān-ī* 'did you eat?' *tə žwondok-dō-ī?* *təməx žwondok-ān-ī?* 'art thou (are you) hungry?' *'az tʃak kasen-ī* (*tʃak-ī kasen*)? 'do I see thee?'

Nominal Forms of the Verb.

Participles.

150. No present participle has been noted in Sgl., but Sk. gives *fai pʷzinuk(ō)š* 'he who knows much'. *žwondok* 'hungry' probably goes back to an ancient pres. ptc.

Regarding the perfect. ptc. cf. 145.

Infinitive.

151. The infinitive is formed by adding *-ōk*, *-ūk* to the present stem.¹

Examples of the use of the infinitive are: Sgl. p. 2 *šā(n) naḍ kenuk* 'I go to play (*mērim bāzī mēkim*)'; *hari kenuk oγodok* 'he has come to work'; *nēr be šān āri kenūk* 'to-day I am going to work'; *pasi vənəf dəryōk isu*, *xōrmō xūyūk*, *pasi va dəvīnuk*, *xōdāri yūnuk* (= *yūniš*) 'after that comes the reaping, (and) the threshing, then the winnowing (and) the grinding in the water-mill'; *ari kenūk kō-kenen* 'I can work'; *pāruzd-im šowāri kenūk nəst-əm kō-kuō* 'yesterday

¹ Cf. Grierson, § 82.

I could not travel'; *andərzōk-em kuō* 'I have sewn(?)'. Cf. Sk. *dēyuk* 'to beat'; *škarruk* 'to seek'; *kənuḱ* 'to do'; *šəwuk* 'to become, to go'; *fərnūtuk* 'to forget' (but perf. ptc. *fərnūtuk*), etc.¹

The Sgl.—Ishk. infinitive corresponds to that of Wkh. in *-āk, -g* (*vand-āk* 'to bind', *win-g* 'to see'), of Bal. (*kan-ag* 'to do', *band-ag* 'to bind'), and partially to that of Yaghn. (*winak* 'to see', but *kar-ak* 'to do' from the root). In Yd.² and in most cases in Par.³ the infinitive in **-aka-* is based on the past stem, while in Orm.,⁴ and apparently in Talish, both the present and the past stems are used.⁵

¹ Cf. § 99, 5.

² Cf. § 260.

³ Cf. IIFL, I, p. 78.

⁴ IIFL, I, p. 358.

⁵ Cf. Benveniste (*Les infinitifs avestiques*, p. 111) who does not distinguish clearly between formations based upon the present stem and those based upon the preterite.—I do not believe with B. that the Shgh., etc., infinitives in *-tao* can be derived from **-taka-*. "*cirao*" (*cərdaw*, etc.) 'lamp' is an ancient lw. with substitution of *w* for *γ*, and no instance of intervocalic *-k > -w-* is known from the Shgh. group. Note Shgh. *-j < -aka-* in past participles (e.g. *sudj* 'gone, become'). There is no reason why *-tao* should not go back to *-tawai*.

TEXTS AND TRANSLATIONS

Sgl. p. 2.

I.

Wok 'ādam də zōt vəð. Čut zōtī xē tū-vē
 One man-to two sons were. Small(er) zon-by his-own father-to
'yēžəð: Ō tāt, va 'māl tax'sim ke, mən a'sē məm-bē dē.
 said: O father, (acc.) property divided make, my share me-to give.
'Tāte xē 'māl tax'sim kvð. Čand 'rəz pa'si dīga
 Father-by his-own property dividing made. Some days after however
xē 'māl gōr kvð (= kə), dīr wa'tan ba 'šīð. Ma 'wōð
 his-own property collected he made, far country to he-went. There
'šīð, xē 'māl 'āpanit, yo žondokī šīð.
 he-went, his-own property he-lost, for-him hunger became.

II.

1. Yak sāl 'fauž o'γoð Gazke'stān bē. 2. Maxlu'kān gu'dōm xaštān
 ce 'ūšə, cə 'yūzə, cə 'yowə, 'rēyn². 3. Pəs 'dēdam Gazke'stān. 4. 'Psāt

II.

1. One year an army¹ came to Gazikistan. 2. They robbed the
 storehouse(s) of the people for grass, fire-wood, grain and ghee. 3.
 Then we(?) enter(ed) Gazikistan. 4. Then the army (was) in Iskitul.

¹ A troop of Afghan soldiers.

mə Ski'tul 'fauž 5. Cə 'wōd Gazke'stān be, cə 'wōd šid Mande'žān bē. 6. 'Wog, 'dō, rōi mēi mə Manda'žā-st.¹ 7. Cə 'wōd wə'nīšt, o'γōd Gazke'stān be. 8. 'Psād 'wōda ast, marduma xarš 'xāštan. 9. 'Wōda xwōr, 'wōdak o'γōd ast. 10. Wok 'mā 'wōda hast. 11. Bād cə wōd xōt, šid Izi'vū bē.

III.

1. Tira'mā k-šid cə 'kū yūz² 'xašəm. 2. 'Dē(še)m vənə šu'wō. 3. Pasi vənəf 'warfə d'hō. 4. 'Wətukə gāxān. 5. Kə 'bārə šu'wō, nau'rōzə ke'nān, pasi nau'rōzə wu'di' xāšān. 6. Pasi šə'gārə ke'nān. 7. Pasi vənəf 'kiriš ke'nān, 'tēym dān, vi-di'ōk ke'nān. 8. Pasi vədānəf 'vēki di'ān, dəvə šō'vōk šu'ān. 9. Kə šō'wōk xalāšān,² vərves sōr 'xašō. 10. Pasi vənəf dəryōk isu, xōr'mō xū'yūk, pasiva də'vinuk, xō'dāri 'yūnuk,³ dāš am'bār.

5. From there it went to G., and from there to Munjan. 6. It stayed one, two, three days in Munjan. 7. From there it returned, and came to G. 8. Then it stayed there, they took custom-duties (from) people. 9. It (the army) ate there, and came there. 10. It (remained) there for one month. 11. Afterwards it rose from there and went to Zebak.

III.

1. When autumn came, we fetch fire-wood from the hills. 2. We enter(?), it becomes full(?). 3. After that(?) the snow falls. 4. (Then) they prepare weddings. 5. When spring comes, they celebrate the Nauroz, after the Nauroz they spread the dung. 6. Then they plaster (the walls). 7. After that they plough, sow, and make the first watering (of the fields). 8. After that they irrigate, and they weed. 9. When they have finished the weeding, the barley raises its head. 10. After that comes the reaping, the threshing (on) the threshing-ground, then the winnowing, the grinding in the watermill, (and) putting(?) (the flour) in the store-room.

¹ Cf. § 122.

² For *xalās šān*.

³ Var. *yūniš*.

Grammophone Text.

1. . . , ce 'kū yūzə 'xašān, ce xē mic¹ xašam. 2. Dēdām vənə kuḏ. və'nok ši'o(k). 3. Pasi vənəf 'warfə de'hōi. 4. Wə'tukə šuwoi. 5. Bārə šu'woi, nau'rōzə ke'nān, pasi nau'rōzə wuḏilə xašān. 6. Pasi və'nəf šə'gār ke'nān. 7. Pasə vənəf kirin, pasi vənəf vi dīān. 8. Pasə vənəf vē šāxān(?), tēymə dēān.

IV.

1. Šām Faizō'bōd, nə'mək izimum. 2. Ōyōdum mə bandar, xaržgirən nəš 'la-kuān: 3. Miž be pūl dē, bā šo! 4. Ce har xōridak də rōpē nōḏ, ba ər kuḏ. 5. 'Tulama 'Akum dəvā nes 'lā-kuḏ kə: "tə pūl dē, bā šā!". 6. Rō(i) rōpē ākum be dūdīn. 7. Ingē rəxsat šī'ān, ō'yōdan Kōe'stān. 8. Ō'yōdam p'e'nuk, ke warf dēḏ, nəš kō-kwān, fə'rindi² fər'sōu mə pə'nuk. 9. 'Sāar ba xōtan, vūr kuān. 10. Ōyōdan, mə Kāfir'en itīn. 11. Cə wōḏ i'tīn bā'zār. 12. 'Bas, xalās.

IV.

1. We go to Faizabad, we bring³ salt (there). 2. I brought it to the custom-house, the custom-officials did not let me through. 3. (They said:) 'Give us money, and go on.' 4. They took two rupees from (: for) each donkey, and released (us). 5. (But) Ghulam Hakim⁴ afterwards⁵ did not let us go, (saying): 'Give (me) money, and then go.' 6. We gave the governor three rupees. 7. Then we were permitted to leave, and we came to Chitral. 8. We came to the (Dorah) Pass while it was snowing, we could not (get on), we stayed the night on the Pass. 9. At dawn we rose, (and) loaded (our beasts). 10. We came, and arrived among the Kafirs.⁶ 11. From there we arrived at the Bazar (of Chitral). 12. Enough, it is finished.

¹ The meaning of *mic* is unknown to me.

² For *f'rindin?

³ Prs. *duurdum*.

⁴ The Afghan official.

⁵ Or. 'even then'?

⁶ Who live just below the Dorah Pass at the top of the Lutkuh Valley.

Sgl. p. 3.

V.

1. 'Wok bāzār'gān vəd. 2. 'Oγōd, xe baškač goļ 'axted mo 'kišti, ne'lōst. 3. Na'hāng oγōd, wa 'kišti ča'pa kəd. 4. Wok 'telf vəd zema'nōk. 5. Oγōd mo taxta-pāre-rū, mo 'jangal 'čapa šīd. 6. Wok šēr pai'dā šīd, 'yō-ve 'dāya šīd. 7. Telf po wāda hīt. 8. 'Oγōd mē 'sār. 9. Mo 'sār 'čel dar'wāza vəd. 10. 'Oγō, mo 'wədok pād'sā šīd. 11. Ke pād'sā šīd γe'žed ke: 'Bē'γāir-i 'mak 'kōci digar xə'dā nē 'γe'žef'. 12. Rō'zānī šīd ke mo 'xōdm 'wēnd, ke wok 'āhūl pai'dā šīd. 13. 'Āhūl wok šāx da 'vəd. 14. (Pād'sā ba wazīra guft:) 'Vo mak cē 'men 'taxru ča'pa kəd. 15. 'Gōļ ken xē wa'zīren. 16. 'Ma mēn 'xōdm dak 'gab dehef. 17. 'Γēzdan ke: 'Tē bāi 'dušma" pai'dā šu'dō. 18. 'Γēzēd ke: 'Xə'dā 'az mā. 19. Ov'zū' 'tākat nē kəd. 20. 'Γēzēd ke: 'Kasef ke 'mēn dāšman bē kunja'y-ō.

V.

1. There was a shopkeeper. 2. He came, with his children he entered a boat, and sat down. 3. A sea-monster came and upset that¹ boat. 4. (One of the children) was a babe, a boy. 5. He came on a boat-plank, and was thrown (ashore) in the forest. 6. A lioness appeared and became his nurse. 7. The child arrived at (the time of) marriage. 8. He came to a town. 9. In the town there were forty gates. 10. He came, and became king there. 11. When he became a king, he said: 'Don't call anybody God but me.' 12. One day it happened that he saw in a dream that a stag appeared. 13. The stag had one horn. 14. The king said to his vizier:² 'It pushed me off from my throne.'³ 15. Assemble my ministers. 16. You shall explain about my dream.' 17. They (came and) said: 'An enemy has been born for thee(?).' 18. He said: 'God is my (ally?).' 19. But his heart had no strength.⁴ 20. He said: 'Look, where my enemy is.'

¹ Or *va kišti* 'the boat'?

² This sentence was spoken in Prs.

³ Prs. *māra az taxt-i mā čapa kard.*

⁴ Prs. *dil-iš tāqat na kard.*

21. *Γeiz(d)an* ke: 'Ma 'pəst-i pə'dār-o.' 22. 'Kasef ke ma 'kuðəm ma'h-ō.' 23. *Γe'zdan* ke: 'dahiami mā,¹ cə 'pəst-i pə'dar 'dahi mā is'yūd ma 'rām i 'mādar.' 24. *Γeizeð* ke: 'Kasef.' 25. 'Pādsā fər'mūd ke—*čel darwāze vəd*—: 'Čel haf'sar mā dar'wāze 'niðef.' 26. 'Farmūd 'pādsā ke: 'Jālsa kenef.' 27. 'Wok dar'wāzē Ōzar nı'losto vəd. 28. 'Kot ke 'kuči o'γod. 29. Pə'sā γeizeð ke: 'Wa 'xē 'kūč, 'is men 'jē.' 30. Pə'sā cə 'pəst-i pə'dar o'γod mə 'rām-i 'mādar. 31. Pə'sād 'šid 'rām-i 'mādar bē. 32. *Γeizda* ke: 'Dar'wāze 'hej kenef.' 33. Pə'sād wu'zinjak zə'manōk o'γod me dēri. 34. Rō'zī 'šid ke zəma'nōk tawa'lid šid. 35. 'Wok 'γār paidā šid. M-o'γodak wok tawa'lit šid. 36. Zəma'nōk 'zəst šid. 37. 'Xē 'tāte 'γeizeð ke: 'Xə'dā ma as'mān-o.' 38. 'Pādsā šid na'māz bē, na'māz-i id-i Rama'zān. 39. 'Ōzar 'zōt 'o'γod, bəd'xāna 'o'γod, šid. 40. De'hēd, bə'tā f'rēd kuð pə 't'ovor. 41. 'Bād 'pādsā 'o'γod, 'γeizeð ke: 'Mən vo 'zi kōi 'gaxtok.' 42. *Γeizdan* ke: 'Ōzar zōt-ō 'gaxtōk.' 43. Va zə'manok 'o'γodan. 44.

21. They said: 'He is in his father's loins.' 22. (The king said:) 'Look, in which month he is.' 23. They said: 'In the tenth month; from his father's loins in the tenth month he comes into his mother's womb(?).' 24. He said: 'Look out.' 25. The king ordered—there were forty gates—: 'Forty officers shall sit at the gates.' 26. The king ordered that they should assemble. 27. Azar was sitting at one of the gates. 28. He saw his wife come along. 29. Then he said: 'O my wife, come to me.' 30. Then (the future enemy of the king) came from his father's loins into his mother's womb. 31. Then he went into his mother's womb. 32. They (?) said: 'Open the gate.' 33. Then the boy came into the woman's belly. 34. A day came when the boy was born. 35. A cave appeared. He came(?)² one (child) was born. 36. The child grew big. 37. He said to his father: 'God is in heaven.' 38. The king went to prayer, the prayer of the Ramazan festival. 39. Azar's son came, he came to the idol-temple, and went (in). 40. He struck the idols and broke them with an axe. 41. Then the king came and said: 'Who has done thus to me?'³ 42. They said: 'Azar's son has done it.' 43. They brought the boy. 44. The king said: 'O,

¹ First: *dahi'mā*.—The formation is not clear.

² I cannot analyse *mōyodak* which was translated *āmad*.—Or faulty for *mōðak* 'here'?

³ Prs. *aminora* (= *hamīnhā-rā*) *kī kārī kardast*.

Pādsā 'γē'zed ke: 'Ē Ōzar zōt, tē-dō 'ma zi 'cēva 'gaxtog?'
 45. 'Γē'zēd ke: 'Baləwān šī'dōk.¹ 46. 'Γē'zēd ke: 'Az pə 'tō Xu'dāi
 ka'būl 'nəsi-mō.² 47. Ibrōhim 'γē'zēd ke: 'Mən 'laškar mə 'mōd-o.³
 48. Nam'rūd 'γē'zēd ke: 'Mən 'fauj mə 'mōd-o. 'Tō Xə'dā mə
 kun'jay-o? 49. Ō 'γē'zēd ke: 'Mən Xə'dā da as'mān-ō.⁴ 50. Pə'sād
 'γē'zēd ke: 'Cena 'gāxəm? 51. Šām, 'va-yim Xu'dā 'žanem.⁵ 52.
 Wa'zīren 'γē'zēd ke: 'Ka'fas āha'nīn 'gax. 53. Cə'fūr kor'yos 'nas,
 ta'hāma 'dēi.⁶ 54. Rō'zānī 'šīd, 'oγod xe wa'zīren gər, 'axted mə
 ka'fas. 55. Va 'koryos 'vōst cə ka'fas biš. 56. Va tā'hām-ē 'šōx
 kəd mə ka'fas sōr. 57. Šīd pa as'mān ka'fas. 58. Šīd pə 'nəsm-i
 as'mān. 59. Šāmāl pai'da šīd. 60. Ka'fas mə as'mān ka'rār 'šīd.
 61. Wok 'fasl 'asto-ved. 62. Ka'fas ra'wān šīd. 63. Šīd pa as'mān.
 64. Wok 'bādī pai'dā šīd. 65. Ka'fas ra'wān šīd. 66. Pa as'mān
 ke 'šīd, ka'fas 'rauzan ya'lā kəd. 67. Fə'rašte 'oγod, 'tar as'mān 'šəxt.
 68. Pādsā 'xašəd 'xe 'tīr-i 'dast, a'wā 'dūd. 69. Fə'rašta 'tīr-i 'dast

son of Azar, why have you done thus to me?' 45. He said: 'A fight has
 begun (between us).'² 46. (The king) said: 'I do not recognize your
 God.'³ 47. Ibrahim (the son of Azar) said: 'My troop is here.' 48.
 Nimrod (the king) said: 'My army is here. Where is your God?'
 49. He said: 'My God is in heaven.' 50. Then (the king) said: 'What
 shall we do? 51. Let us go and kill the God of this (man).'⁴ 52.
 The ministers said: 'Make an iron cage. 53. Catch four vultures,
 and feed them.' 54. One day (the king) went, came with his ministers,
 and entered the cage. 55. He tied the vultures under the cage. 56.
 The food he placed at the top of the cage. 57. The cage rose towards
 the heavens. 58. It went towards the middle of the heavens. 59.
 A wind rose. 60. The cage stopped in the heavens. 61. It stood
 still for a moment. 62. (Then) the cage went on. 63. It went towards
 the heavens. 64. A wind rose. 65. But the cage went on. 66. When
 it went into the heavens, (the king) opened the window of the cage.
 67. An angel came, and passed through the heavens. 68. The king
 pulled out his hand-arrow,⁵ and threw it into the air. 69. The angel

¹ Repeated: *Tē-dō zi cē-ba 'gaxtog? Γē'zēd ke: Balu'wā šīdōk.*

² *Prs. cīrā-mtari kardī? cīrā hamī kārī kardi-ast(!)? jāng šuda ast.*

³ *Prs. ba xudā-i tē kabūl na dāram.*

⁴ Javelin?

'nōd, a'wā 'dūd.¹ 70. Ma 'mōi 'yār ba 'tīr-i dast de'hēd, a'wā 'dūd, de'hēd. 71. 'Tīr-i 'dast 'oyōd, mē 'pādsā 'bar de'hēd. 72. Va 'koryos 'teske 'vōst mē 'kafas 'sōr. 73. Va 'tāhame 'šōx kēd cə-'viš. 74. 'Oyōd ce 'āsmān 'xav(d) me 'viš. 75. 'Va 'Ibrōhim 'yēžef ke isyūd. 76. 'Ibrōhim 'oyōd, 'pādsā jē. 77. 'Pādsā 'yēžed ke: 'Ibrōhim, va 'tō Xə'dā-im 'žōd. 78. 'Tēžed ke: 'Mə'nī zi Xu'dāi 'nēst, kē 'wo 'žanan. 79. 'Ibrōhim 'ro-'p-xē Xə'dā kēd, cə 'āsmān 'paše 'xavd. 80. Nam'rūd af-ma'hā 'fauji 'vəd. 81. 'Paša 'wok 'nesi 'la-koi. 82. 'Pādsā 'tākē fərīnd. 83. 'Iško nes fərīnd, 'tākē da fərīnd. 84. Dun'da vəd.

seized the javelin, and hurled it through the air. 70. The javelin struck the throat of a fish, he(?) hurled it through the air, it struck (the king?). 71. The javelin came towards the king, it struck his breast. 72. He tied the vultures at the top of the cage. 73. The food he fastened below. 74. He came from the heavens and descended. 75. (The king said:) 'Tell Ibrahim to come.' 76. Ibrahim came to the king. 77. The king said: 'Ibrahim, I have killed your God.' 78. He answered: 'I have no such God which they can kill.' 79. Ibrahim turned towards his God, (and) from heaven mosquitoes came down. 80. Nimrod was in the field for seven months. 81. The mosquitoes did not leave one (of his soldiers). 82. The king alone remained. 83. Nobody remained, he remained alone. 84. Thus it happened.

Sk.

VI.

(Quatrain from the village Rān.)

'Jāna, jāna, 'čšbā 'tā mak 'na-kasī?

My soul, my soul, why thou mee not seest?

ar xē'lāi 'šm (or t^m?) -sa'ti tu-'wan xāi'ra ka'si.

In every way ? ? ? thou him well seest.

xal'qān-i-jihān c^omak tubā bad-yāi'jān,

The people of the world for my sake about thee ill speak,

zin'hār bā zin'hār tu 'w'āv gap-na-nasī.

Beware, again beware, thou their word don't take (: hear).

¹ Note š in sandhi.

VOCABULARY

Vowels.

e Sgl. p. 3 O. — e *Ōzar zōt!* — Prs.
Cf. *ē, wa.*

i Sgl. izafat. — Prs.

i Sgl. p. 2 this. — i *ādam mər* this man died. — V. § 117.

ī Sgl. p. 2, 3 enclitic pron. 3 sg.?? — *wuzinjak zəmanok oγod me dēr-ī* p. 3 a child entered into the woman's womb; *ovzū-ī* (or *ovzū*) *tākat nəs kəδ* p. 3 'dīl-īš *tākat na kard*'; *wēn-ī* *šuwōī* p. 2 he bleeds. — V. § 114.

-ī interrogative particle. — V. § 149.

o Sgl. p. 2 O. — *ō tāt.*

-ō(ī) he is. — Cf. § 121.

ō Sgl. p. 1, 2, *āū* p. 1 that (ille). — Cf. § 115, sq. (Add: Sk. gen. pl. *viūo* (Texts, VI).

ab'lā Sk. stupid. — Ar.-Prs.

abr Zb., Sk., *ābr* Ishk. cloud. — Prs.

ab'rū Zb., *av'rū* Ishk. eyebrow. — Prs.

āb'sār Sk. waterfall. — Prs.

aδ(a) that (iste). — Cf. § 115, sq.

īδ-: (h)īt Sgl. p. 2, 3 to arrive. — *wok*

jā īden 'yak jā mērasam'; *šīdēm*

lēm 'raftam, rasīdam'; *cə wōδ* i'tīn

bā'zār p. 2 from there they arrived

at the bazar; *pə wāda hīt* p. 3 'ba

wāda rasīd'; *īdā-wī* Gr. (Zb.) falls

(to me) = arrives. Cf. Orosh. *yad-*
yat(t) (indīδ-: indīδd to enter); Wkh.
γat (?). — 3 sg. īδ < Av. *āiti*
generalized as a present stem? Cf.
§ 130, sq. V. *dēδ*.

īδ Sgl. p. 3 Id, festival. — *namāz-ī* īδ
i-Ramazān. — Ar.-Prs.

a'dab Sk. politeness. — Ar.-Prs.

aδak Sgl. p. 1. V. *amda*.

ādam Sgl. p. 1, 2, *ō'dam* Sk. man. —
Ar.-Prs.

īf-: īf! Sgl. p. 2, 3, s., Zar. to weave. —

īfēm *bəδ* Sgl. p. 2. — < *ūf- < *ufya-*
(v. AirWb., 1346), cf. Yd. *wāf*.

īfē Sgl. p. 2, is., *īfē* Gr. spindle. — Cf. *īf*

afma'hā Sgl. p. 3 a period of seven months.

— *Nam'rūd a° fauji ved*. — Prs.

īfā'rīn ('ō'fā'rīn) Sk. bravo. — Prs.

āf'īūn Sgl. is., p. 3, s., *af'sun* p. 1, 2,

šo'fūn Ishk., *š°* Sk., *š°* Gr. comb.

— *xe sōr af'sū kenen* p. 2, 3. — Cf.

Yd. *šfīn*.

af'ta Sk. week. — Prs.

āf'tāb *bar'āmadan* Sk. east; *d°* *nīšastan*
west. — Prs.

af'tā've Sgl. p. 2 water-bucket. — Prs.

u'γūi Sgl. is., s., p. 1, *ō°* p. 3, *u'γū* p. 2,

you Ishk., *γū* Sk., Gr. cow. — *va u'γū*

- dēšn* Sgl. p. 2 I milk the cow. — Sgl. < **hu-gāwya* (?), Ishk. < *gāuš*? V. § 92.
- oyod*, v. is.
- āhūi* Sgl. p. 3 stag. — *wok* 'ā° *paidā šid* a stag appeared; *āhūin wok šax da wōd* the stag had a horn. — Prs.
- ā'hān* Ishk. iron. — Prs.
- āha'nin* Sgl. p. 3 made of iron. — *ka'fas ā°*. — Prs.
- ijgai* Gr. cheese of sheep-milk. — The existence of this word is denied by Sk.
- a'qa/dōb* Sk. eagle. — Ar.-Prs.
- ākik* Sgl. is., s., *ā'kik* p. 1, 2, *ō'kik* Sk., "Wkh.", *wok* (?) Ishk. egg. — < **āwyakā*. Cf. Khw. lw. *āyukun*.
- ākum* Sgl. p. 2 governor. — Ar.-Prs.
- ō'kōvō* Sgl. is., p. 1, *kūvd* Sk., *kōvd* Gr., Zar. boots. — **ā-kaf-ta*-, cf. Prs. *kafš* < **kaf-ša*, Arm. *kapem* I bind?
- āl* Sgl. is., p. 2 to be standing; *āl*:- *āld*-Sk. to wait. — *'alem* 'istāda-em, *bestim*; *tu āl*. — Av. *ərəduwa*? Cf. Wkh. *āl*, Sar. *hāl* to stay, stand.
- āl'batt* Sk. perhaps. — Prs.
- āl'kē* Sgl. p. 2 net, snare. — Ar.-Prs. *hālqa* a loop.
- 'allo nō* Sk. but.
- āl'alāš kēn* Sk. to mix. — Turki *aralaš*.
- 'ālam* Sk. world. — Prs.
- ālma'sti* Sk. demon. — Cf. Lentz, Pamir Dial., s. 153 n.; Turki *alecasti*.
- āl'ašē* Sgl. is., p. 2 *āl'aše* p. 3, *āl'lāša* Zb., *ō'ša* Sk., *ālax'sā* Ishk., *āl'lāša* Gr. jaw. — Prs. (*ālaušā* Badakhshi, Sk.). Cf. Wogul lw. *ālēs* (Jacobsohn, Arier u. Ugrofinnen, p. 218).
- āl'lax, āl'ax* Sk., *ālax* Gr. (Zb.) hill. — V. *wōfox*.
- āfuzd* Sgl. is. the day before yesterday (?);

- āluzd* Gr., *ō'bzōd* Sk. to-morrow. — < **ā-ula-asni*, Av. *asni*. Cf. Shgh. *afaž* day after to-morrow, Bal. *pōšl*. V. *pāruzd*.
- āfuzdēv* Sgl. is. three days ago. — Obl. of the preceding word?
- am(a)*, obl. *im* this. — V. § 115 sqq.
- a'mē* Sgl. p. 1 mother's sister. — Kab. Prs. *'ama* father's s.
- əm* encl. pron. 1 sg. — V. § 114.
- ambol* Gr. a place covered with stones, like a moraine. — Cf. Yd. *d'būya*.
- am'bāy* Sgl. is. co-wife. — Prs.
- am'bār* Sgl. p. 1, 2 corn-bin. — *dā-š a°* (they) put it into the corn-bin. — Prs.
- 'ambār* Sgl. p. 1, *am'būr* Sk. pincers. — Prs.
- amda* this very. — Cf. § 117.
- a'mēd* Sgl. p. 2, *u'mēd* Sk. hope. — Prs.
- amēd'vār* Sgl. p. 2 pregnant; *umēd'vār* Sk. hopeful. — *janj amēd'vār-ō*.
- 'amək* Sgl. p. 1, 2 father's brother, p. 2 also cousin. — Bad. Prs. *amuk*.
- a'mīn* Ishk. this. — V. § 117.
- 'ammō* Sk. but. — Ar.-Prs.
- am'mām* Sk. bath. — Ar.-Prs.
- im'sōl* Sk. this year. — Prs.
- a'māsyē* Sgl. is., *ham'sāya* p. 1 neighbour. — Prs.
- a'max, mux*, etc. we. V. § 110.
- ən* Sk. yes = *'balē*. — Prs. *hān*.
- in* Sk. this. V. § 117.
- an'derv*:- *an'dervōd* Sgl. p. 2, *ān'derv*:- *ān'derv* (?) p. 3, *ānderv* s., *ānderv* Zar., *d'rav*:- *d'ravd* Sk. to sew; *āndervun* Gr. awl. — *āndervm boš*; *āndervm*; *āndervōk-em kuš* I have sewn. — Cf. Wkh. *d'rev*, Par. *andarf*, Orm. *undervne*.
- 'ainek* Sgl. p. 1, *'aina* Sk. looking-glass. — Prs.

- insāf* Sk. justice. — Ar.-Prs.
insāfādr Sk. just. — Ar.-Prs.
ingē Sgl. p. 2 now, then (*ālī*); *inga* Gr. then. — *i° raxsat šīān* then they were dismissed. — Prs. *in-gāh*.
an'gūr Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., Ishk., Sk., *o°* Sgl. is. grape. — Prs.
an'gūst Sk., *o°ist* Zb. coal. — Prs.
anguštā'rī Zb. finger-ring. — Prs.
ingūt Sgl. p. 1, 2, 3, s., *o°if* Ishk., *'ingit* Sk., Zar., *'ingūt* "Wkh." finger. — Cf. Yd. *ogušō*; Khw. (lw.) *angūd* finger hole in scissors (Lor.).
ingī'tok Sgl. p. 1 finger-ring, *o°uk* Gr. finger-nail. — Cf. *anguštā'rī*.
a'pī-: *a'pēd* Sgl. p. 2, 3, *'apay-*: *a'pēd* Ishk., *apay* Sk., *apēd* Gr. to be lost. — *trāsen be apī(ō)s* I fear it will be lost; *apēdok o* p. 2 it has been lost; *māne wok ēzi apēd* p. 2, 3; *'apayu*; *a'pēduk* Ishk., 'gum šuda'. — Av. *apa-i*.
apēūn Sgl. p. 3 winnowing fork. — = Wkh.; cf. Yd. *ēua'no?*
a'panis-: *a'panit* p. 2 to lose, *apnit* Gr. lost. — *az wok ēzi a'panisem* I lose a thing; *a'panis* 'gum mēkini'; *xē 'māl āpanit* he lost his own property. — Av. *apa-nasya* (intr.), Shgh. *benes*.
a'paxš- Sgl. is., *apaxš-* p. 3, s.: *a'paxt* is., s., p. 3, *a'paxs-*: *a'puxt* p. 1, *'apux-*: *apuxt* Sk. to hear. — *apaxšem bē* p. 3; *va tō gap-am apaxt* is. I heard thy word; *apaxsen, a'puxtem* p. 1. — < **apa-uxš/s*, cf. Yd. *yuxs*.
ā'rī Sgl. is., (*h*)*ā'rī* p. 2, s., *ari* p. 1, Ishk., Zar., *arri* Sk. work. — *ari kenem* Sgl. s., *azi tō madak ari kenon* Ishk. I and thou are working here. — Cf. Yd. *hory*.
arā Zb. juniper. — Prs.
a'rək Sgl. p. 3 eructation. — Cf. Yd. *ararōy*.
arqa Sk. back. — Turki.
a'rūq Sgl. is., *o°aq* p. 1, 3, Ishk., Sk. perspiration. — Ar.-Prs.
or'mōzd Sgl., *ōr°* Gr. (Zb.), "Wkh.", *'rēmuz* Ishk., Gr., *o°oz* Zb., *o°uzd* Sk. sun. — Cf. Saka *uyrmaysdā*, Khwarizmi *rēmašd* < Anc. Prs. *Auramazdāh*. — **ērmōzd* (v. § 88) > *rēm°*, or, with assimilation, > *ormōzd?*
ā'rinj Zb., Ishk. elbow. — Prs.
ar'rē Sgl. p. 1 a saw. — Prs.
a'rūs Sgl. p. 2, *ō'ris* Sk. bride. — Ar.-Prs.
ar'sol Sk. yearly. — Prs.
ar'vēšum Sgl. p. 2; *brēšum* Ishk., Sk., Gr., *abr°* Zar. silk. — Prs. (*arv°* early lw.).
araz-: *a'rāt* Sgl. p. 2, s. to fly, run, jump; *'araz-*: *'arazd* Sk. to jump. — *psāt ara'zō* p. 2 it flies now; *ara'zōk* perf.; *a'rāt, šīd* p. 2 'parrid, raft'; *arāz mō vyēk, avbāzi ken* p. 2 jump into the water and swim (*ba-parr da au*); *vēk ārazo°* p. 3 the water flows. — < **ā-raz*, scarcely (with *a-* < *ha-* < *fra-*) < *fra-raz* cf. Shgh. *re-wāz*, etc.
a'sā Sk. staff. — Ar.-Prs.
a'sē Sgl. p. 2 share. — *mān a° mām bē dē* give me my share. — Ar.-Prs. *hiššā*.
is- Sgl. p., Sk., Gr., Zar., *is-* Sgl. s., Ishk.: *oyōd* Sgl. p., s., *'ōyad* Ishk., Sk., Zar., *ā°* Gr. to come. — Pres. 1st sg *isen* Sgl. p., *'isum* Ishk., Sk.; imper. *īs* Sgl. p.; *yešef ke isyūd* p. 3 tell him to come (*bīdyad*); *ama ādam kādi* *ōyōd* p. 2 when did this man come? *ōyadum* Ishk., *'ō°* Sk. I came; *tāmāx kādi* *ōyōdān* p. 2 when did you come?

- ¹o¹o¹ok p. 2, ¹o¹aduk Sk. he has come; az (aməx) pāruzd o¹o¹o¹(-dā) vəd I (we) had come yesterday. — *ā-isa: ā-gata, cf. Sogd. "ys: "yt, see Tedesco, ZII, 2, 34 sq.
- i¹sāb Sgl. p. 2 calculation. — i¹ be kenēn. — Ar.-Prs.
- u¹sīd Gr. baking-pan. Cf. Yd. sū'i.
- u¹suk, v. wu¹suk.
- askar Sk. army. — Ar.-Prs.
- a¹sāl Sgl. is., ¹al Sk. honey. — Ar.-Prs.
- a¹sāl Sgl. is., p. 1, 2 this year. — Cf. Yd.—Mj. asāl.
- ās'mān Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Gr., ¹ās'mān Sk. sky, heaven. — Xə'dā ma ās'mān-o p. 3. — Prs.
- a¹sān Sgl. p. 2 easy. — Prs.
- ¹usir, v. wu¹ter.
- i¹sro¹x Zar. hole of the ear. — < Prs. surāx.
- ¹āstia Sgl. p. 2, ā(i)sta Sk. slowly. — ā¹ ā¹ is p. 2 come slowly; tə yaž āstā Sk. speak slowly. — Prs.
- ast- Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, ust- Ishk. to stand (up). — psā-mō astōk Sgl. is. now I have risen; astm p. 2 'bēstēm'; astō-mō, asto vəd p. 3; ustum Ishk. I rise; madak-um ustuk I am standing here. — Av. us-stā-, cf. Bal. ustat (Zar.); but Mj. wuskvōi.
- osto Sgl. p. 2, ūst Ishk., ūst Sk., ūst Gr., is., ast was(?). — psād wōda ast then he was there; wōdāk o¹o¹o¹ ast he had come there; wok mā wōda hast he was (stayed) there for one month; mō Mandazā-st he was in Munjan; mōne(n) wo kitāv ū(sto) p. 2 I have a book; azi/um ūst I am, tu-t 'ūst; wōd was; ūstuk been Sk. — Cf. Shgh. yast, Yd. ast-ef. See § 122.
- us¹tād Sgl. p. 2 blacksmith, ¹ād Sk. artisan. — Prs., cf. Madaglashti ustā(d) iron-smith.
- os¹tōk Sgl. p. 1, 3, ¹astuk Ishk., Gr., Zar. rib, bone; wōstuk Sk., ostū "Wkh." bone. — Cf. Yd. yastē.
- ista¹kān Sk. glass. — Russ.
- astam¹y¹zək Sgl. p. 2, is., ¹zek p. 1 the arm above the elbow. — Cf. Wkh. mayzī, ¹zek.
- as¹tar: ¹as¹tōl- Sgl. p. 1, si¹tar: s¹tuld Ishk., s¹tar: s¹tul- Zar. to sweep. — as¹taren Sgl. p. 1, si¹taram Ishk. — Cf. Yd. is¹tōr. — < *(ā)star, not *ustar.
- ust¹rūk Sgl. is., p. 1, 2 ¹ost¹ruk s., ¹astuk(?) Ishk., struk Sk., Gr., stiruk "Wkh.", sitāra Gr. (Zb.) (< Prs.), star. — Cf. Yd. stārē.
- āstay: āstu¹- Sgl. is., astē- p. 3, ¹astay: ¹astūd- Ishk., Sk., asti: astūd Gr. (Zb.) to send (a person). — wok tām ba astēen Sgl. p. 3 'yak tāra raucān mēkenim'. — Cf. Wkh. s¹tūy-. V. EVP. s.v. āstaul, Horn s.v. firistādan.
- iško Sgl. p. 3 anyone, hēē kas. — iško nes ferind nobody was left behind. — Prs. hēē + ko.
- ¹uškoz Sk. key, ¹uz Gr. lock. — Cf. Sar. ačyu, etc. < Turki?
- ¹š¹pōy Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, ¹špōn p. 1, ¹špōn s., šu¹pōn Zb., špōn Sk., špōn Gr. (Zb.), ¹ūn Zar. iron. — Cf. Yd. rīspēn. — Reg. š v. § 61. V. ā'hān.
- uš¹tin Sgl. p. 2 haystack(?), kālān (= kāhdān?), 'kāh mēzana'. — Cf. Yd. uš¹čeno, Wkh. wōsdōn.
- (h)š¹cāk Sgl. is., ¹š¹cāk p. 2, 3, s., ¹rs¹cāg p. 1, štok Gr., Sk., šxcāk "Wkh."; štākak Sk., Gr. girl. — Demin. of šec, q.v.
- ā¹šik Sgl. p. 1, āšik p. 3, ¹āšik Sk., ošik

- Zar., *ōvīk* "Wkh." tear (Gr. also "a spring", denied by Sk.). — Cf. Yd. *yāšk*.
- aš'tāš* Sgl. is., p. 2 *-št* p. 3 eighty. — Prs.
- at-*: att- Sk. to fall. — *atum*, *at*, *attum*, *'atuk*.
- et* encl. pron. 2 sg. — V. § 114.
- āta'sek* Sgl. is., *ātā'sak* Sk., *ātišuk* Gr. lightning. — Prs.
- āv'bāzī* Sgl. is., *aub°* p. 2 swimming. — *au°* *kenen* p. 2, *āv°-š* *ke'nun* is. we swim. — Prs. — (Cf. s.v. *avaz*).
- ōvδ* Sgl. is., p. 1, (*h*)*ōvδ* p. 2, 3, *ōvδ* Grammoph., *ōvd* Zb., Ishk., *uvd* Gr., Sk., (*u*)*ūd* Zar. seven. — Cf. Yd. *avdo*. *ōvδōšs* (*ōvd°*) Sgl. s., p. 1, 2, is., *ōvδō'sos* p. 3, Grammoph., *haddāu* Zb. (fr. Prs.) seventeen.
- ōv'zui* Sgl. is., *°zū* p. 1, 2, *°zūe* p. 3, s., *av'zūk* Ishk., (*h*)*av'zūk* Sk., Gr., *āuzak*, *āuzen* Gr. (Zb.) heart. — *ov'zui tākat nās* *kāš* p. 3 'dīl-iš tākat na kard'. — Cf. Wkh. *p'zōv*, *āuzen*, if correct, reminds of Sogd. *p'zn*.
- av'zāl* Sgl. p. 2 headstall, *av'zāl*. — Prs. *afsār*, cf. Abdū *ausōl*, (Zhuk.), Taj. *afzōl* (Semenov). Cf. also Prs. *afzār*.
- a'vī* Sk. and; *a'zī-tā* *a°* I and thou. [Does *avī* mean 'both'?].
- a'wē* obl., *a'wēand* pl. of *ē* that. See § 115.
- a'wāle* Sgl. p. 3 throwing. — *a°* *dēm* *be* I throw. — Prs. *havāla kardan* to transmit, brandish, strike.
- āwul*, v. *āwēr*.
- ai'wān* Sk. animal. — Ar.-Prs.
- āwēr*: *wōl* Sgl. p. 1, 2, *vōl* p. 3, *āwul*: *āwuld* Ishk., *avēr*: *avūd* (*avūld*) Sk., *avēr*: *avul* Gr., *āwēr*: *awāl* Gr., (Zb.) to find, obtain. — *āwēren* Sgl. p. 1;
- āzī-m wōl* p. 2; *vōl'en* p. 3 'yāftam'; *āwul* Ishk. 'mēyābam', *āwuld* 'yāftam'. — Cf. Sogd. *βyr*, Sar. *varē*: *vūg*, Or. *verai*: (*avūg*), Shgh. *vūd*, Yazgh. *vīr*: *vīg'*, etc. — Contaminated in Sgl. with **ā-vīr* to bring (cf. Yd.—Mj. *āvēr*, Sogd. "βyr", cf. Skr. *bhar-* to obtain. But why *wōl* *āwīp* Sgl. is., *wōšp* "Wkh." ploughshaft. — Cf. Yd. *ā'wusp*.
- āwē'zān* Sgl. p. 3 hanging. — *a°* *bō* *kenen*. — Prs.
- ixō*, v. *yaxōai*.
- ax'maq* Sk. stupid. — Ar.-Prs.
- āxor* Sgl. is., *āxurce* p. 2 manger; *āxardā* Sk. barn. — Prs.
- āxer* Sk. end. — Ar.-Prs.
- axse* Sgl. p. 3, *aq/x'sa* Sk. sneezing. — *a°* *dēšm*. — Prs.
- ax'ta* Sk. bull. — Also Shgh., etc.; cf. Prs. *āxta* castrated, *axtā'nā*.
- axtōd* Sgl. p. 3, *atōyd* Gr. he entered; *atīy*: *atuyd* Zar. to enter. — *axtōd mē* *ka'fas*, *mē* *kišti* he entered the cage, the boat. — Cf. Sogd. *tys*: *tūt*, V. Yd.—Mj. *luṣay*.
- axtā'nā* Sk. stable. — Prs. V. Yd. *axtaxāna*.
- a'yā* Sk. shame. — Ar.-Prs.
- (*h*)*ayās* Sk. cold (noun).
- az* Sgl. p. 1, Gr., *az°* Sgl. p. 2, *azi* Ishk. 'I'. — *aze-i tōfak xēsta xwārem* p. 2 I and thou eat bread; *azi tō madak ari* *kenon* Ishk. — V. Gramm. § 110.
- āzā* Sk. Ar.-Prs.
- az'zōr* Sk., *azār* Gr. (Zeb.) 1000. — Prs. *āzīm*: *ōzōd* Sgl. p. 1, 2, 3, s., *āzīm*: *āyad* Ishk., *āzīm*: *āzōmd* Sk., *āzīm* Gr. to bring (a thing). — *āzīmēn*, *āzēm* *ōzōd* p. 1; *āzīm* imper. 2 sg., *āzīmum* p. 2; *āzīmum* *bē*, *ōzōdo-mō*, *va* *zō'manok*

oyodan p. 3 'āwurdand'; *wuš izēm* 'kāh biār', *izumum*, *wōk ēl: āyadum* Ishk.; *izēmēm*, *izum!* *izēmēm* Sk. — Cf. Yazgh. *ajam-* to send (acc. to Gauthiot, JA, 1916, 255 < ā-jāmaya-), Sogd. *yt to bring (Reichelt, Sogd. Texts II 73); cf. also Wkh. *wūzem-* to bring Mir. Manich. II, 54 *z'm-* 'schicken, führen' (but note the *z*), and possibly Sak. *ajum-* to lead, bring.

B

ba, *bə*, Gr. (Zb.) *bi* a particle denoting the future, etc. — V. Gramm. § 135.
bā v. *bāz*.
bē Sgl. s., etc., *bō* Ishk., *bā*, *bē* to, for (postpos.). — V. § 106.
bōi Sk. rich. — Turki.
būi Sgl. p. 2 smell, Sk. good smell. — *būi dehōi* p. 2 'būi mēzanad'; *būi kən* Sk. to smell. — Prs.
bī'bi Sgl. p. 1, Sk., Gr. grandmother, father's sister. — Prs.
bōbō Sgl. p. 1, Gr., *bāb* Sgl. s., *bū'bū* Sk., *bāva* Sgl. (paternal grandfather.) — Afgh. Prs. *bābā*, etc.
babr Sk. lion. — Prs.
bō'ē Sk. paternal uncle. — Cf. Wkh. *bēc*. V. *amāk*, *vuc*.
bēāk Sk. he-goat. — Cf. Notes on Shgh. *bucāk*.
bēcō'ra Sk. poor. — Prs.
bad Sk. bad. — Prs.
bād Sgl. p. 2, 3 Sk. after(wards). — *bād pādā oyoδ*; *bād cə wōδ xōt* afterwards he rose from there. — Prs.
bāa'dab Sk. polite. — Ar.-Prs.
bēa'dab Sk. impolite. Ar.-Prs.
bād(i) Sgl. p. 3, *bād* Ishk. wind. — *wōk*

bādī paidā šōδ = *šamāl paidā iδ*. — Prs.
bū'īdōg Sk. bachelor. — *az-um b°* I am a b°. —
ba'dan Sk. body. — Ar.-Prs.
bēdār Sgl. p. 2, 3, *bē'dōr* Ishk. awake. — *b°-em iδ cə misūk* p. 2 I awoke from sleep; *bēdār šān* p. 3; *azī-m bē'dōr* Ishk. — Prs.
bēdōwōn: *bēdō'wōnd*. Sk. to gallop. — Prs.
bēd'xāna Sgl. p. 3 temple (in tale). — Prs.
bēδ Sgl. is., p. 3, s., *bēδ* Zar. willow. — Prs. V. *wēδ*.
bā'šak Sgl. p. 2 dividing, *baxš(?)*. — *wō'ki wō'ki za'mīn kull'išōn b° kēnen* they all divide the fields among themselves, one to each. — < **bā'šak?*
bā'šām Sgl. p. 2 almond. — Prs.
bēfār Sk. to please. — Impersonal construction: *'mumba na bu'fōru* I don't like it; *imōd bēfāru az mōz yaīm* he wants me to speak. — Cf. Prs. *fāridan*.
bē'gu'nā Sk. innocent. — Prs.
bu'gāy-um: *bugāid-um*, *bugāyuk* Sk. to copulate. — Prs.
bāy Sk. garden. — Prs.
bō'yē Sk. male cousin.
bē'yaib Sk. innocent. — Ar.-Prs.
bayal Ishk., *bayal'vīs* Zar. armpit. — Prs. Cf. *kaš'vīs*.
bēyūir Sgl. p. 3 except (in tale). — *b° i mak kōci digar Xēdā nō yāižef* don't call anybody else God except me. — Ar.-Prs.
bo'yas (*ba°*) Sgl. p. 2 bellowing, bleating; *bay* Zar. to bellow. — *čār'vā, wōz b° kē'nōi*. — Cf. Yd. *bayaz*, Shgh. *way*. Reg. -as v. Parachi Voc. s.v. *bā'nas* bleating.

- bəz* ken- Sk. to hate. Ar-Prs. *bayz*.
bəh Sgl. p. 2, *bah* Gr. (Zb.) a kiss. —
bəh be *kenen*. — Cf. Yd. *bəh*.
bəjā Sk. father's sister's husband. —
 Cf. Mj. *bāja*.
bok Sgl. s., *box* p. 3 vomiting. — *box-om*
dəš. — Cf. Turki (Hjuler) *bok*, *box* dirt?
bāqī, *bāqī* Sk. wise. — Ar-Prs.
bakl Zb. calf. — V. *baknyā*.
baknyā Sgl. is. male calf, 1—2 years
 old; p. 2, 3 female(?) calf, one year
 old. — Yd. *baknyā*.
bakr Sk. necessary. — 'mumba b° I
 need. — Prs.
bāqūw'wat Sk. strong. — Ar-Prs.
balē Sk., Gr. (Zb.) yes. — Prs.
bāl Sgl. is., p. 1, Sk. wing. — Prs.
bēl Sgl. p. 1, 3, Ishk., Sk. spade. — Prs.
bāl'ē Sgl. p. 2, *bāqīlā* Sk. beans, *bākulā*
 (Faba sativa, or Vicia faba, cf. Va-
 vilov, Agric. Afgh. 334).
bal'yām Sgl. p. 3 mucus from the mouth.
 — Ar-Prs.
bal'kē Sgl. p. 1, *bālēqā* Sk. hammer. —
 Prs., cf. Yd. *bal'ko*.
br'land Sgl. p. 2, 3, *bi'lan* p. 1, *bland* Sk.
 high. — Prs.
bē'laur Sgl. is. rock-crystal. — Prs. V.
kūti.
belar'zān Sgl. p. 2 to make tremble. —
mum-bē *belar'zānu*; *belar'zānu-š*. —
 Prs. Cf. § 129.
bē'lis Sgl. is., *bē'lis* p. 2 span from thumb
 to forefinger, *bē'lis* Zar. id., to little
 finger. — Afgh. Prs. *bilist*. V. *čāvaŋ-*
gašt, *pēx*, *wu'šit*, *wa'jib*.
beliš'mān: *beliš'mānd* Sgl. p. 2, 3 to make
 to slip. — *beliš'mānu-š* 'mēliš'māna-š';
mum bē *beliš'mānu* it makes me slip.
 — Prs. **lišmāndan*, cf. *lišn*, *laš(i)n*
 slippery.
 23 — Kulturforskning.
bē'lar: *bē'larəš* Sgl. s., p. 2, *bē'lar*: *bē'larəš*
 Ishk., Sk. to read, Sk. also to sing.
 — *kī'tār* *bē'laven*; *kī'tāv-əm* *bē'larəš*
 p. 2; *bē'lar* Ishk. 'buzān'. — Cf.
 Shgh. *lūv*, etc.; Prs. *labidan* to brag.
bal'wā(n) p. 3 fighting. — *bal'wān*,
balwā *šāšok* 'jang šuda ast'. — Prs.
balwā disturbance.
bəlxē, v. *laxē*.
bē'mār Sgl. p. 2, 'bē'mār Sk. ill, unwell.
 — Prs.
bēmārī Sk. illness.
ba'na Sk. body (read *ta'na*?).
bānd Sgl. p. 1 '1) shoe-string; '2) dyke. —
 Prs.
bānd-r'đest Sgl. is., p. 1, Zb., *band-i-dəst*
 p. 3, 'dust Sk. wrist. — Prs. (with
 partial adaptation to the dialect).
bāndik Sgl. p. 1 elbow; *bandik* Sk.
 finger-nail (corr.: 'joint?). — *Prs.
band-r-pā Sgl. p. 1, 3, ankle joint. — Prs.
bandar Sgl. p. 2 custom-house, *paīra*. —
 Prs. harbour.
boŋ(g) Sgl. p. 2, 3 crowing. — *xu'rūs*
boŋ(gə) *kəŋ(š)* the cock crows. —
 Prs.
bar Sgl. p. 2, 3 breast; Gr. (Zb.) embrace.
 — *mə pādsā* *bar deheš* (the javelin)
 hit the king in the breast. — Prs.
ba'ār Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, *bo'ār* Zb., *ba'hār*
 Ishk., *b(ā)ār* Sk. spring. — *kə bārə*
šuwō p. 2 when spring came. — Prs.
bōr Sgl. p. 1 grey; *būr* Sk. greyish white.
 — Prs. (Bal. *gōray* grey, Kurd. *gūr*
 (Soane) brown, *geur*, etc. brown, grey
 (J. J.) would seem to point to original
w, not to **barica* (Barthol. Miran.
 Mund. VI, 5)).
bōr Ishk. to rain. — *fai bu bōrū* it
 rains much. — Prs. V. *nav*.
barf Zb. snow. — Prs. — V. *warf*.

barg Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Zb., Sk., Gr. a leaf.
— Prs.

barq Sk. lightning. — Prs.

'būr'k Sk. narrow, thin. — Prs.

bā'rān Sgl. s., *bā'rān* Ishk., Sk. rain. —
Prs. — V. *no'vok*.

bā'renj Sgl. is., *°inj* p. 2, 3, Ishk., Sk.,
brinš p. 1 rice. — *be'rinjə* *ke'nān* p. 2
they cook rice. — Prs.

bā'rinj Sk. brass. Prs.

brēšum, v. *ar'vēšum*.

bā'rūt Sgl. p. 1, 3, *brūt* Zb., *bu'rūt* Ishk.,
brūt Sk. moustache. — Prs.

bā'rež Sgl. is., *°ež* p. 1, s., Zb., *°iž* p. 3,
°ūj Ishk., *bruž* Sk., *bā'rež* "Wkh."
birch. — Cf. Or. *berūj*, etc. from
IA. Cf. Yd. *ze'virjo*, etc.

bas Sgl. p. 2 enough; *bas is-um* (*bas*
o'yadum) Sk. to be able. — Prs.

bist, v. *scišt*.

bisto'yak Sk. 21. — Prs.

bāšo Sgl. p. 2. — In: *miš be pūl dē, bāšo*
give me money, and then go away
(*bā bura* = *bā'd burau?*); *tə pūl*
dē, bāša (*bād bura*). — Prob. from
bā'd + šo.

bā'sē Sgl. is., p. 1, *bā'sa* Ishk. sparrow-
hawk. — Prs.

bəš verbal particle. — V. Gramm. § 135.

biš Sgl. p. 3 under. — *cə kafas biš 'az*
tā i kafas. — Cf. s.v. *yālviš*.

baš'kač Sgl. p. 3 children, *baškāč* (in tale).
— Prs. Cf. *bača-kačaho* family (Zar.,
Oč. razg. yaz. samarkandsk, ebreer,
no. 530).

bā'sān Sgl. p. 2, *bī'sōn* Ishk. to make
to sit down. — *az bə tfak bā'sān'in*
Sgl. is.; *tfak bā'sānen* p. 2; *azi fak*
madak bī'sōnum Ishk. — Prs.

be'ist Sk. heaven. — Prs.

bat Sgl. p. 2 sweets given at a feast. —

Cf. Or. *bāt* a kind of porridge, ritual
food. — Hind. *bhāt?*

bət Sgl. p. 3 idol. — *bətā f'rēd kuš pə*
toror he crushed the idols with his
axe. — Prs.

bā'ital Sgl. is., p. 1, *°alca* p. 3 mare. —
Prs. V. *mādiyān*.

bē'fāk Sgl. p. 2 sheep-skin coat, posteen.

bā'vān Sgl. p. 2 outside. — *šā b° 'berūn*
mēran; *šidum b° 'raftam berūn*. —
Prs.

bēwa Sgl. is., p. 1, *bē'wā* Sk. widow. —
Prs.

bā'war Sk. hopeful. — Prs.

bā'xīl Sk. a miser. — Prs.

baxš Sgl. p. 2, 3 dividing, division, portion.
— *baxš(e) kenen* I divide, distribute,
cə'fūr za'min-š, cə'fūr zōt-š mōn-ēn,
va cə'fūr baxš kenen p. 2. — Prs.

bāz Sgl. p. 1 falcon. — Prs.

bāz Sgl. p. 2 then. — Prs.

bā'zē Sk. play. — Prs.

bā'zū Zb. the arm above the elbow;

bā'zū Sk., Gr. elbow. — Prs. V.
astamāy'zək.

bəz Zb. goat. — Prs. V. *vəz*.

bā'zār Sgl. p. 2 bazar. — *ce wōš ilin*
bā'zār from there they arrived at
the bazar. — Prs.

bā'zār'gān Sgl. p. 3, Gr. (Zb.) merchant.
— Prs.

C

cə what? Cf. § 119.

cə Sgl. s., p. 1, 2, Ishk., *ca* Gr. from. —
ce mēz viš p. 2 (from) under the table;
cārvā cə vəz šōt-š a cow is bigger
than a goat; *Cang'lēš-əm o'yod* (= *cə*
š°) p. 2 I come from Sanglech; *azī*
cə minduk xə'tuk Ishk. (*cə misūk*) p. 2

I rose from sleep. — < Av. *hača*, Cf. Yd. *že*. V. § 107.

cē-ba Sgl. p. 2 why? — *t-δō zi cē-ba gaxtog* why did you do thus? (*čirā-ntari kardī?*); *t-δō ma zi cē-ba gaxtog* 'čivā hamī kāri kardī?'. — Prs. — Cf. *čuva* = *čba* 'why' in the dial. of the Samarkand Jews.

ceci, *cicə* what? — V. § 119.

'cācū Sgl. is., *'cācū* p. 1, *cā'cū* s. a kind of hawk or falcon, *čārya*.

cə'fūr Sgl. p., s., is., Zb., Sk., Zar., *cə'fūr* Gr. (also *čə'fūl* Sgl. is.), but *čor* Ishk. four. — *cə'fūr zōt-ō mən-ēn* I have four sons. — Cf. Yd. *čšir*.

cām Sgl. p. 1, 2, 3, s., *cām* is., *com* Zb., *cōm* Ishk., Zar., *cām* Sk., Gr. eye. — Cf. Yd. *čam*, "Wkh." *čōm*.

ca'mōk Sgl. p. 3 winking. — Cf. *cām*.

cə'mənd Sgl. p. 2, *cumand* Gr. how many. — *c' ādam ōstō? c' tan-ān ma tēmex* xān how many people are there in your house? — Cf. § 119.

cām-mərdī'kīg Sgl. p. 1 the iris of the eye. — Cf. "Wkh." *mərdik* pupil of the eye, Gr. *murdik* a small ring, Yd. s.v. *mədrayē*.

cə'nā Sgl. p. 2, 3 how. — *cə'nā-i oγōδ* p. 2 'čitūr āmadi'; *ce'nā 'ma hari ken?* how do you do this work? *cəna gāxen* p. 3 how shall we do?

cə-pšūr Sgl. p. 2 above. — *kī'tāv cə-pšūr-ū*. — V. *cə*, *pšūr*. *carx*, v. *čarx*.

Č

čub Ishk. wood, firewood. — Prs. V. *durk*.

čə'brū Ishk. fat. — Prs. V. *uōst*.

čī'čī Sgl. is., p., *ču'čī* Ishk., *čū'čī* Sk.,

čī'čī Gr. female breast; *ču'čī* "Wkh." udder. — Prs. *čučū*.

čū'čik Sk. chicken. — Prs.

čū'dan Sk., *čudan* Gr. cooking-pot. — Cf. Oss. *cuainag* kettle, Russ. *čugun* cast-iron kettle, v. BSOS, VIII, 665.

čay'man Sgl. p. 1 cloak. — Turki.

čuk- Sgl. p. 2, Zar. to beat; *čok-* *čokl-* Sk. to thresh, to knock in (a nail). — *čukō-š* 'mēcakad-iš' Sgl. p. 2. — Cf. Wkh. *čuk* to beat, pound; Yazgh. *čok* to beat, Bad. Prs. *čukidan* to hammer.

ču'kār Sgl. is. a kind of dye made from resin.

čə'qur Sk. deep. — Turk. *čukur* (cf. Par. *čukuri* a well).

čal Sk. soaking wet.

čel, Sgl. is., *črl* p. 2, s., *čel* p. 3 forty. — Prs.

čī'lē Sgl. p. 1 the coldest part of winter. — Prs. *čila* forty days of winter during which the weather is most severe, cf. Psht. *čila*, Bal. *čilav*, Kurd. *čilān*, etc.

čul Sgl. is., p. 2, 3 penis. — Cf. Yd. *čula*. *čelik* Ishk., *črl'ld* Sk., *čiliak* Gr. (Zb.) finger-ring. — Hi. *challā*, Psht. *čala* ear-ring?

čī'lim Sgl. p. 2, Sk. water-pipe. — 'čīlim 'xašum Sk. I smoke. — Prs.

čōl Zar. multicoloured. — Cf. Mj. s.v. *kuš*. *ču'mōl* Sgl. p. 1, 3 basket for carrying on the back. — Cf. Shgh. *cemūd*, Or. *camüg*, Sar. "tsamügh" < *čamyta.

čen- *čid-* Sgl. p. 2, 3 to pick. — *čenen*, *čidum*. — Prs.?

čand Sgl. p. 2, Gr. some. — *čand rōz pasī*. — Prs.

čī'nār Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *čē'nār* Gr. oriental plane. — Prs.

- čing'gāl* Sgl. p. 2 claw. — Prs.
čang'giling Sgl. is., *čang'giling* p. 1, *čang-
 ring* p. 3 hamstring. — Prs. **čang-i
 ling*.
čap Sgl. is., p. 2, Sk. left (hand); *čab-ling*
 Sk. the left foot. — Prs.
čapa Sgl. p. 3 overturning. — *va kišt*
č° kōd overturned the boat; *mo jangal*
č° šid was thrown ashore in a forest.
 — Cf. Prs. *čapidan*, Psht. *čapa kawul*
 to turn over.
čā'pān Sk. cotton cloak. — Turk.
čā'pān Sgl. p. 2, *čū° 3*, *čō°* Gr. shepherd.
 — Prs. Cf. Mj. *čū'pān*.
č'pōšt Sk. backwards, behind. — Assim.
 from **čpōšt*? Cf. Yd. *čpāč*.
čā'rā ken Sgl. p. 3 to graze. — Prs.
čōr, v. *čōfūr*.
čō'rō, v. *čār'vā*.
čārda Sgl. is., p. 2, s., *čāda* p. 3, 'čārde
 Grammophone, *čārdāu* Zb. fourteen.
 — Prs.
čarfand'gi Sgl. p. 3 sprinkling. — *va
 vēk č° kenen*. — *Prs.?
čī'rāy Sgl. p. 1, Gr., *čī'rōy* Ishk., Zar.,
čī'rāy Sk. candle, light. — Prs.
čī'rāy'dān Sk. lantern.
čīrya'zek Sgl. p. 1, *čīrya'zək* p. 3 a spark.
 — Cf. Mj., Khw. *čō'rox*, Or. *čera'xak*.
 < **čirax-zek*, cf. Prs. demin. suff.
 -za?
čār'māys Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s., *čār'mayz* Sk.
 walnut(-tree). — Prs.
čā'rān: *čā'rāst* p. 2, Gr. to graze, to
 herd cattle. — Prs. *čārāndan*.
čā'rān Sk. animal.
čā'rangešt Sgl. p. 1, *čāran'gušt* s. span,
 from thumb to fore-finger. — *Prs.
 — V. *bō'lis*, pēn.
čār'vā Sgl. p. *čārā* Zb., *čō'rō* Sk., *čāra*
 Gr., *čārpa* Gr. (Zb.) horned cattle,

- flocks. — *č° čō rōz čōšt-č* p. 2. —
 Prs. *čārūā* quadruped.
čārx Sgl. is., p. 2, *čārē* p. 1, *čārx* p. 3,
 Ishk. spinning wheel. — Genuine,
 but with *č* from Prs.?
čārxaiz Sk. galloping. — Prs. **čahār-
 xēz*?
čōs Sgl. p. 3 a fart. — *čōs čē 'guzidan'*.
 — Prs. *čūs*, Kāndulāt *tis*.
čē bā Sk., *čiz-bā* Gr. (Zb.) why? — Cf.
 Prs. *čiz*.
čīs'mē Sgl. p. 1, *čōš'mē* p. 3, *č'w'sma* Sk.,
čāšma'vek Ishk. a spring. — Prs.
čāšt Sgl. is., p. 1, 2 noon. — Prs.
čīš Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *čīs* Zar. urine. — Cf.
 Prs. *šāš*?
čūt Ishk. kid, *čūd* Zar. he-goat. — Cf.
 Wershikwar *čūt*?
čōf Sgl. is., *čōf* p. 1, 2, *čūt* Ishk., *čūt* Gr.
 (Zb.) small. — *diga'ri čō wō čūf-an*
'digar az ū maida astin'; *čōf zōt-i*
 p. 2 thou art a small child; *čōf kēnum*
 Sk. I break to pieces, I tear in two.
 — Acc. to Gr. from IA. Cf. Burush.
jūt. V. *rizyāk*.
čōv Sgl. p. 2, *čōvāk* p. 3 little, small.
čū'wōf Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, s., *čūwēf* p. 1, *čū'wēn*
 Zb., *čūwēnd* Sk., *čūwēnd* Zar., *čūwēnd*
 Gr. apricot. — Cf. Wkh. *čū'wēn*,
čūwēn. Rhyming with, and prob.
 influenced by, *mēf*, *mēnd* apple. Cf.
 Yd. *čirē*?
čax'max Sgl. is., *čak'max* p. 2, *čaxmax-
 sang* p. 3 flint(-lock). — Prs. — Turk.
čiz Ishk., Sk., Gr. what? — *tō mum bō
 čiz yēzi?* Ishk. what dost thou say
 to me? *in nīm čiz?* *čiz nīm in-d* Sk.
 what is his name? *čiz tō-t 'nist*
čyad Sk. why didst thou not come?
čiz-bā ke Sk. since. — Prs.; cf. Wkh.,
 Shgh., Gr. (Zb.) *čiz*.

čizi Sgl. is., p. 2 a thing, something. — čizi-m nūšēd I drank something; wok čizi be nūšen; mone wok čizi a'pēd p. 2 I lost a thing (yak čizī); har qism-i čiziā-i xub all sorts of good things. — Prs.

D

da, de Sgl. p. 2, 3 a particle denoting existence. — āhūn wok sāx da vōd p. 3 the stag had one horn; tāke da fō'rind p. 3 he remained alone. Cf. IIFL, I, Par. Gramm. p. 76; Benveniste Gramm. Sogd. II, §§ 82, 133, etc. — Cf. dak.

-dō, -dō thou art. — V. § 121.

dou Sgl. is., dōu p. 2, dōu p. 3, dāu p. 1, dou s., dōu Ishk., dū Zb., dōu Sk., dau, dō Gr., du Zar. two. — dō zōt; dō rō'pē; wog dō rōi mēi some two or three days Sgl.; dōw-yāz Sk. repeat. — From *duwāu? Cf. Or. dau, etc.

dē'cāk Sgl. p. 1, dec Sk., Gr., dēc Zar. goatskin used for swimming, sanōc. — Cf. Wkh. dāck, Yd. laxēto.

dēd Sk., in dēd xowm I box, fight. — Cf. Shgh. dēd war, or, more probably, Sgl. deh- (v. below).

dēd- Sgl. p. 2, dēd-: dett- Sk. to enter, go in. — dē(dō)m I entered. — Cf. Shgh. dēd, Or. indiō, Sar. diō: deid. Yd. ti- < *ati-i, with -d from 3 sg. (v. s.v. iō-)? Cf. Sogd. tys (Benv. Gramm. Sogd. II, 61), Yaghn. tis: tist, Yazgh. dis: dayd, and Yd. ti-.

did Sgl., Zb., dūd Ishk., did Sk., did Zar., dlt Gr. smoke. — Cf. Yd. lūi (Ishk. from Prs.).

'dišūs Sgl. p., °us s., 'dišus is.; 'diwōz-dāu

Zb., diwōzda Ishk. twelve. — di- < *dū- < duwa-?

dig'dān Sgl. is., p. 1, Gr., dig'dōn Ishk., dīkdōn Zar. fireplace, hearth; d'k'dān Sk. kettle(?). — Prs.

diga Sgl. p. 2 now, then. — čand rōz pasī diga xē māl gōf kuš. — Prs.

'digar Sgl. p. 3 other. — Prs.

diga'rī Sgl. p. 2 still, more. — d° cōwo čuť-ān you are still smaller than he.

dah, v. dos.

deh-: dēd Sgl. p. (p. 3 also deheš), dē-: dēd s., dē-: dēd Ishk., Sk., deh-: dēd Gr. (Zb.), dē-: dēd- Zar. to beat. — tfak de'hēn, tu a'mak dē; azəm a-tfak dēd p. 1; dehoi 'mēzanad'; warf° d'ho snow falls; veki diān they irrigate; tēym dān they sow; dānd° de'hēn I bite; axše dēdēm I yawned; deheš 'zad'; gab dehef speak (gap bezanī) p. 3; dēdēm Gaskastān p. 2 we reached ("struck"?). G. (zadīm); dēm; azi wan dēdēm; mak dēd 'mara zad' Ishk.; dēm, imper. dē, dēdēm, dēduk, dēyuk; az fak dēm I beat thee Sk. — Cf. Yd. dah-, Shgh. de-, etc.

dāku'sa Sk. felt-pad placed under the saddle. — Sk. compares Gr. 'dakoša stirrup.

dak Sgl. p. 2, 3 emphatic particle. — xwārēn-dak I eat; xwōro-dak he eats; nēr-əm kuš v-āri dak; nēr-əm kōkō va hāri-dak to-day I did (have done) the work (imrāz hamū kāra kardam); ma mēn xōdm-dak gab dehef explain my dream; im-bā-dak wok mišē dūdū vedom I had given him an apple; ce har xōri-dak 'az har xar'; kull-šōn-dak they all; am xān-dag kull mōnin-dag-ē. Cf. §§ 114, 117.

- *dəq'dəq* Sk. trotting. — Cf. Shgh. *doqdoq*, and Prs. *luk luk raftan*.
duq'ladē Sk. gallop. — Cf. Prs. *gulāē* prancing of a horse.
dēkād'ni Sk. field. — Prs.
'dela Sgl. is. weasel. — Prs.
dāi'lē Sgl. p. 2 porridge made of barley (said to be a Farsi word). — Cf. Prs. *dila* rye? V. *pa'šār*.
doldo'rok Sgl. is., *dō'ro'rok* p. 1, 3, *dō'ro'rok* s. thunder. — Onomatopoeic word, cf. Psh. *dūn'jakār*, Par. *bumbu'rū*, etc.
dāl'tz Sgl. is., p. 2 veranda.
dam Gr. (Zb.) back (of an animal). — Cf. Shgh. *dam* upper part of the back, Or. *dām* spine, etc., Par. *damāi* behind. Shgh. *d-* points to borrowing.
dāmb Sgl. p. 1, *dāmb* p. 3, *dāmb* Zb., Ishk., *dāmb* Sk., *dum* Zar. tail. — Genuine, or from Prs. *dum(b)*. Cf. Yd. *lām*.
dāmb- Sgl. p. 3 to card wool. — *pāme dāmben*. — Cf. Yd. *lib*.
'dōmōd Ishk. son-in-law, *dō'mōd* Sk. bridegroom, *dū'mōd* sister's husband, son-in-law. — Prs. V. *zō'mūd*.
dam'fāzēk Sgl. p. 2, s., *°a'zēk* p. 3 yawn. — *d° xāsem* I yawn. — Prs. *dam* breath + *fāz* yawning; cf. Par. *fāza*.
dīmāy Zb. nostrils. — Ar.-Prs. V. *fō'ak-ppa'čē*.
'dāman Sgl. p. 1, 2 hem of a garment. — Prs.
dānā Sgl. is., *dāh'nā* Sk. a horse's bit. — Prs. V. *lažām*.
dā'nā Sk. wise. — Prs.
dān Ishk. day(?). — Doubtful word, unknown from other sources.
dān Sk. religion. — Ar.-Prs.
dānā Sgl. is., *dānā* p. 3, *dān* p. 1, *dānt* s., *dōn(f)* Zb., Ishk., *dānd* Sk., *dānd(ak)* Gr. tooth. — *nasēm be pō dānd* Sgl. p. 2 I bite it; *na'sōk pa dānt* is.; *dāndā dehēn* p. 3; *dōnt kenem* Ishk. I bite. — Cf. Yd. *lad*.
dūnda Sgl. p. 3 so much, *amika* (= *hamān qadr*). — *dūnda vēd* thus it happened. — Cf. Gr. (Zb.) *zo-dund*, Sar. *dund* < **tā-rant*?
dūnik Sgl. p. 2 grain. — *dūnik xoro* 'dāna mēxura'. — Cf. Prs. *dāna*.
dē'nula Sgl. p. 1 hoopoe, *huthut*.
dān'-pō'f Sgl. p. 2 gums.
dōn'yā Sk. world. — Ar.-Prs.
da'rē Sgl. is., *dā'rē* p. 1, *dar'ra* Sk. valley. — Prs. But Gr. *dir* 'ravine' may be genuine.
dā'rū Sk. gunpowder. — Prs.
dēr Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, s., Ishk., Sk., Gr., *d'ēr* p. 3, 'Wkh.' *dēra* belly. — *wūz'ījak zəmanok o'od mē dēri* the woman became pregnant. — Prob. < **udarya* (v. KZ, 61, 32), cf. Yaghn. *dara*.
dēr- *dērd* Sk. to have. — *dirēm*. — Av. *dāraya*, Par. *dēr*, cf. Yd. *lār*.
dir Sgl. p. distant, far. — *dir watan ba šid*; *ada ādam dir-ūi*, *ama ādam ka'rib-ū* p. 1 that man is far away, this man is near. — Cf. Yd. *lūro*.
dūr, *dūr* ("with Swedish u") Sk. penis.
dūr Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Ishk. sickle. — Cf. "Wkh." *dār*, Yd. s.v. *lūruš*.
dard, *dar(d)* Sk. pain. — *'mənō 'dard-kunu* it hurts me. — Prs.
dar'gāv Sgl. p. 1, *dar'gō* Zb. small valley; *dar'gāb* Sk. brook. — Prs.
dūrūy Sk. a lie. — Prs.
dūrō'y'gū Sgl. p. 2, *dūrū'y'gū* Sk. a liar. — *tō d° dō* Sgl. p. 2. — Prs.
dūr Sgl. p. 1, 2, *dūr* Zb., Ishk., Sk. stick, wood. — *ta dūr to'vōr māida kenen* p. 2 I cut the wood into pieces with an axe; *xūb rōst dūr-ū* it is

a quite straight stick. — **dāruka*, or **daruka* (v. § 79), cf. Shgh. *ḍory*, Psht. *largai*.
dāram Sgl. p. 1, Zb. pinetree.
dārān Sgl. p. 2, Gr. inside. — *tə ma xān d° do* thou art in the house. — Prs.
dār'nāk Sgl. is. arrow(?), p. 2 bow-string. — Cf. Orm. *drūng* (v. Suppl. Notes s.v.) bow. Yd. *drūn* is borr. from Khw. — V. *zē. xas'tirek*.
dār'rost Sgl. p. 2 straight. — Prs.
dār'rāft Sgl. p. 2, is. rough. — Prs.
drāw, v. *derāy*.
dār'wāza Sgl. p. 3 door, gate. — *ēel d° vōd; mō d° nīdef* sit down at the gate. — Prs.
dāraxt Sgl. is., *draxt* p. 1, *dār'raxt* Sk. a tree. — Prs.
dē'rāy, *dē'rē*: *dār'rād* Sgl. p. 2, 3, *dē'ray* Ishk., *drāw*: *drāwēd* Sk. to reap. — *derāyen*, *derādēm* p. 2; *ḡundum derayem* Ishk. — Poss. from Prs. Cf. Yd. *lōrī*.
dār'yāi Sgl. is., s., *dār'yā(o)* p. river, *dār'yā* Sk. Amu Darya. — *daryāo yaxo kuōk* p. 2 the river has frozen (*yax kardast*). — Prs.
dār'yok Sgl. p. 2 reaping, harvest. — *d° isū*. — V. *derāy*.
dār'rāz Sk. long. — Prs.
dos Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, s., *dōs* p. 1, Gr. (Zb.), *dāu* Zb., *dah* Sk., Gr. ten. — Cf. Yd. *los* (*dāu*, *dah* < Prs.).
dōsād Sk. 200. — Prs.
dō'sin Sgl. is., p. 2 wild oats. — Sk. *rōṣ-ḍov'suk*. Cf. Yd. *lōso*.
dōst Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *dūst* Ishk., *du'ost* Sk. arm below the elbow, hand. — *xē dōst ze'nēyen* p. 1 I wash my hands. — Cf. Yd. *last*.

dūst Sgl. p. 2, *dust* Sk. a friend. — *dūst dērum* Sk. I love. — Prs.
das'tak Sgl. p. 1, 3, *Ishk.* a rafter, ceiling-board. — Prs., Bad.; cf. Par., Orm. *des'tak*.
dēs: *dāḍ* Sgl. p. 2, 3, s., *dēs*: *dēst* Zar. to milk. — *va uyū dēēm*, *va uyū-m dāḍēm* p. 2. — **dauḥya*: **duxta*, cf. EVP, s.v. *hcašēl*. — Yd. (v. s.v. *lūz*), Wkh., Sgl., etc. go back to **dauē*.
dōš Sgl. p. 2 late. — *dōš o'ḡod*. — Cf. Wkh. *ḍōš* (Sh.).
duš'man Sgl. p. 3, Sk. enemy. — *tə bāi d° paidā šuō* thou hast got an enemy. — Prs.
dašt Sgl. is., p. 2 open, relatively flat ground at the foot of the hills. — Prs.
dōvā, °*vā* Sgl. p. 2 after that, *pas-i amū*. — *dōvā nes lā-kuōd 'bāz ū na mānd'*; *dōvā šovok* (q.v.) *šūān*.
dō'vin: *dō'vīnd* Sgl. p. 2, 3, s., *du'vin* Zar. to winnow. — *dō'vinuk* p. 2 winnowing. — Cf. Yd. *lōbān*.
dē'vō'nē Sk. mad = *lēc*. — Prs.
dē'wāl Sgl. is., p. 1, °*ol* Ishk., *dē'wāl* Sk. wall. — Prs.
dūwīst Sgl. p. 3 twenty-two.
daxtan'dār Sgl. p. 1 husband's sister(?). — Prob. a mistake, cf. Prs. *duxtarandar* step-daughter.
dāya Sgl. p. 3, *dō'ya* Sk. nurse. — Prs.
dāy: *dūd* Sgl. p. 1, 2, s., *dāy*: *dūd* Ishk., Gr., *dēy*: *dūd* Sk. to give. — Pres. 1 sg. *dāyen*; *tu mum bē wok rōpēē dē* p. 1 give me a rupee; *dāyem be; im be wok rōpēē dēyen* (1 pl.); *dīān* (3 pl.); *dūdēm*, *azēm dūd*; *dūdīn*; *dūdū vedēm* (plup.) p. 2; *azi tu bo dāyem*, *dūdum* Ishk.; *dēyum*, *dei*,

'dūdum, 'dūduk, 'deyuk Sk. — *daya- (cf. Tedesco, MO, 1921, p. 224); but cf. Yd.—Mj. dāl.

dəzd Sgl. p. 2, Sk. thief. — Prs. — Gr. duzd, if correct, might be a genuine form.

dū'zax Sk. hell. — Prs.

F

fai Sgl. p. 2, Ishk., Gr. (Zb.), Sk. much, many, very, still more. — fai rəz-əm wēnd I saw many goats; fai wūdūyōd-o there are many daughters; tēmux fayān p. 2; fai muluk many men; fai ferind very tired; fai bu bōrū 'bisyar mebarad' Ishk., fai lip Sk. very much. — *fra-aya, cf. Benveniste, Gramm. Sogd. II, p. 162: fy'tr, etc.?

fī Sgl. p. 1, 3, fai Ishk., Zar., fei Gr. shovel, wooden spade. — "Wkh." fī; cf. Yd. fia.

fōc Sgl. p., s., Gr. (Zb.), fōc Sgl. is., fōc Zb., fōc Sk. month. — Cf. Yd. fōsko.

fauji Sgl. p. 3 soldier. — Ar.-Prs. V. fauz.

fak Ishk. thee. V. tu. — Gr. fak ¹⁾ self, ²⁾ your honour is due to some misunderstanding of fak 'thee'. Cf. § 111.

fī'ūk Sgl. is., p., s. shoulder-blade. — Cf. Yd.—Mj. fia, Shgh. fyak, etc.

fekr Sk. thought. — fikr kən consider. — Ar.-Prs.

fū'lād Sgl. is., p. 2, °ād Sk. steel. — Prs. filla Gr. beestings milk, Sk. buttermilk. — Prs. fal(ā).

falax'mān Gr. sling. — Prs. palaxm(ān). fār, v. befāru.

fri Sk., Gr., ferī Gr. (Zb.) good, dear. Sk. bravo. — Sk. fri dir- (kas-) to

love; fak fri dirəm I like thee; fritar better; a'd-im fri wōd that would be good. — Cf. Av. frya-, Sak. brria.

far'be Sk. fat (noun). — Prs.

f'rēd Sgl. p. 3 broken. — bō'tā fō kuō pō toror he broke the idols with an axe, šikast. — Cf. Wkh. fril- to crumble? V. erēl.

fər'ort: fər'ōst Sgl. s. to wander about. — fər'ortom 'mē-gardam', fər-əm ʔōst I wandered about. — Adapted fr. Prs. V. ʔort.

fər'mē: fər'mūd Sgl. p. 2, 3, s. to order, command. — pādšā fər'mūd p. 3. — Prs.?

fērūn Gr. shelf, plank. — Wkh. rūn, Sar. rūn < *frāna-, cf. Lett. plāns floor, Lit. plonas thin, etc.?

fə'ris: fə'rind Sgl. p. 2, 3, s., fə'rin: fə'rind Sk. to remain, be left behind; frin Gr. he remained. — fə'risom 'mēmānam'; fərindom 'mādam'; fə'rindi fər'sou mō pə'nuk thou didst spend the night on the pass p. 2; pādšā take (q.v.) fə'rind p. 3. — < *fra-ričya: *fra-rizna-, cf. Wkh. warič: waregn, Sar. ris: reid, Or. ras: rid.

fə'rind Ishk., frin'duk Gr. tired, Sk. lagging behind. — From fə'ris, cf., semantically, Wkh. wə'zək tired, Prs. mānda, Sindhi virto, Yd. wuzā, etc. fər'nis: fər'nit Sgl. is., p. 2, Ishk.: fər'nit: fər'nitt Sk. to forget. — fər'nisen: fər'nitom p. 2; fər'nitum, na fər'niti Ishk.; az-um 'fər'nit I forget, az-im fər'nitt(om) I forgot, fər'nit, fər'nittuk, 'fər'nituk Sk. — < *fra-nasya-, cf. Shgh. renēs, Yazgh. anis: anuēt (*ā-, or *fra-?).

fʳōs: *fʳōt* Sgl. is., *fʳās*: *fʳōt* p. 1, *fʳas* p. 2, 3, s., Ishk.: *fʳōt* Sgl. p. 3, s., *fʳēt* Ishk., *foras*: *forast* Sk., *frut* Gr., *ferāt* Gr. (Zb.) to ask. — *az* *fʳōsən*, (tu) *fʳāsi*, *fʳōtəm* is.; *az* *fʳāsen*, tu *fʳāsi*, *azəm* *fʳōtəm*, tu *fʳōti* p. 1; *fʳāsen* p. 2; *fʳasəm*: *fʳōtəm* p. 3, s.; *fʳasum*, *fʳētum* Ishk.; *fʳasum*, *fʳōras*, *forastum*, *fʳastuk* Sk. — A new Pres. base has been made from the Past Stem **fʳāsta* (Sak. *brras̄ta*, etc.), and from *fʳas*, in its turn, *forast* (incidentally resembling Old Pres. *fʳasta*). Most dialects have retained Pres. **fʳsa*, but, have renewed the Past Base. Cf. Yd. *fʳs*.

fʳōsū Sgl. is., *fʳō* p. 2, *fʳō* p. 3, s., *fʳsūm* Gr. (Zb.), *fʳōuk* MFB, *fʳōxa* "Wkh." night. — < **fʳa-x̄sapa*. — V. *šab*.

fʳōšē, -*ōa* Sgl. p. 3 angel. — Pres.

fʳō-i-sur Sgl. p. 1, 2 top of the head. — Ar.Prs. (also in Par.). — V. *tā-i-sar*.

fʳōyay Sgl. p. 1 yoke. — Cf. Yd. *fʳāyo* yoke-rope, RgV. *prauga*-yoke. V. *yay*.

fʳōyem Sgl. p. 2, *ōem* p. 3 female kid, one year old. — Cf. "Wkh." *fʳōyemē*, Yd. *frayingo*, etc.

fʳōsek Sgl. is., *fʳōs̄k* p. 1, *fʳōs̄k* p. 2, 3, *fʳōsek* s., *fʳōs̄* "Wkh." nose. — Cf. Yd. *fʳsko*. — V. *nīc*, *mīl*.

fʳōs̄k-pqā'cē Sgl. p. 1 nostrils. — V. *dī'māy*.

fʳōl Sgl. p. 3 moment, Sk. season. — *wok fʳōl asto vōd 'yak dam* (= *fʳōl*) *istād*. — *Ar.Prs.

fʳōtē Sgl. p. 1, 2 ringdove. — Pres.

fʳōū Sgl. p. 2, *fʳōj* p. 3 army. — Ar.Prs. — V. *fʳōji*.

G

gi'd Sgl. p. 1 grass. — Pres.

gū kən Sk. to grow (intr.). Cf. Wkh. *gē car*.

gu'dom Sgl. p. 1, 2 store-house, *ambār*. — *maxlu'kān g' xāstān* p. 2. — Ind.

gōgōrd Sgl. is., p. 2, *ōrd* p. 3 sulphur. — Pres.

guh Sgl. is., p. 3, *gū* p. 1, Ishk., Zar. human excrements. — But *čārvāl gōh* Sgl. is., *gōh* p. 3, *go* p. 1 cow-dung. — Pres. (double borrowing?).

gel Sgl. is., *gēl* p. 1, 2, Zb., *gul* Ishk., *gul(uk)* Sk., *gulok* Gr. flower. — *ispē gēl* p. 2. — Pres.

gil Sgl. p. 1, *gil* s. clay. — Pres. — V. *lōi*.

gōla Ishk., *gāla* Sk., Gr. (Zb.) bread. — *a'z-im nēr gāla 'nīst xūl* Sk. to-day I have not eaten bread. — Cf. Shgh. *garāa* wheat bread. — V. *xēstē*.

gul Ishk., *gōla* Sk. kidney, Gr. liver. — Pres. *gōla* a ball. — V. *wōfk*.

gulbād(ōk) Sk. whirlwind, *gulbāduk* Gr. cloud. — *Pres.?

gala'gāu Sgl. p. 1 herd of cows. — Pres.

gīlām Ishk. rug (? or coat?) Pres.

gilam'bāf Sgl. is. weaver, *gilimbāfak* p. 1, *gōlim-bāfak* Sk. spider. — Pres. Cf. Shgh. *gilimbāf*, Wkh. *gilimbāf* spider.

gīlās Sgl. is., p. 2, 3 cherry. — Pres.

gul'xār Sk. briar. — *Pres.

gōl Sgl. p. 2, 3 collected, assembled, together with, *gul* Sk. with, *gūl* Gr. assembled, *gal* Gr. (Zb.) together with. — *xē māl gōl kōd* p. 2 he collected his goods; *gōl ken xē wa'zīren* assemble thy ministers; *xē bāškāc gōl 'kat-i bāškāc*; *xē wa'zīren gōl* p. 3 together with his ministers; *tō gōl*

- isen* p. 2 'hamrā-i tū mēāyam'; *mən gul* Sk. with me. — Prob. anc. lw. from Prs. **garī* (but cf. Barth., *Mir. Mund.* VI, 60).
- goḷ* Sgl. p. 1, 2, *gul* Ishk. dumb, *gūl* Sk. deaf. — *gōḷ mō šyuk* p. 2 I have become dumb. — Prs. *gōl* stupid?
- gām* Sk. pace, walk. — Prs.
- gan'da* Sgl. p. 2 bad. — *g° ādam-ū*. — Prs.
- gin'jīšk* Ishk. sparrow. — Prs.
- gnik* Sk. resembling, like. — *urucēsak-gnik*, *xūg-gnik maḷūk* a fox-like, pig-like man. — Cf. Prs. *gūna*?
- gap* Sgl. is., p. 3, Sk., Gr. word, conversation. — *ma mən xōdm dak gab dehef* p. 3 you must say a word about my dream. — Prs.
- g°rē* Sgl. p. 3 knot. — Prs.
- gar'dak* Zb., *gurduk* Ishk., *gardan* Sk. neck. — Borr. and adapted from Prs. *gardan*.
- garm* Zb., Ishk., Sk. warm, hot (Sk. also 'heat'). — Prs. — V. *gōrm*.
- guīt* Sk. meat. — Prs. V. *puḍf*.
- gāx*: *gāxōḍ* Sgl. p. 2, 3, *gāx*: *gaxt* Gr. (Zb.) to make, prepare. — *wok āzī gāxen*; *wētukō gāxān* they prepare a feast p. 2; *gax* imper. 2 sg., *cena gāxen* 'ēikār mēkunim?' 'Ōzar 'zōt-ō 'gaxtōk 'O's son has done it' Sgl. p. 3. — Cf. Wkh. *gox*, *gāx*.
- gaz* Sgl. p. 2 ell. — Prs.
- gāz* Zb., *gazez* Sgl. p. 1 tamarisk. — Prs. Cf. *yōz*.
- gāzdmōb* Sgl. is., 'gaz° p. 3, s., *gāzdmō* p. 1, *gaḏ'dūm* Sk., *goḏ'dum* Ishk. scorpion. — Prs. *gaḏdum* (and *gazdum*, Horn. Np. Et. 885?).
- gu'zār* Sgl. p. 2, 3, s., Gr. ford. — *g°m be šīxtām* I crossed the ford. — Prs.

Γ

- γōu*, v. *u'yūi*.
- γōb-naduk* Gr. green slime on standing water. — Cf. Or. *γōb* mud, slime, Wershikwar *γōp*, and *naduk* from *nas*.
- γū'bār* Sgl. p. 1, *γō°* p. 2, *γū'bōr* Zb. dust-storm. — Prs.
- γudāra* Gr. water-vessel. — Prs. *γadāra*, Shgh. *γedōra*.
- γōk* Ishk. frog (large). — Prs.
- γōl* Ishk. lung(??). — (Prob. Prs. *šus* misheard as *gūš*.)
- γal'bēl* Sgl. is., p., Ishk., Sk. sieve; *γ° kēn* Sk. to strain, sift. — *va γōndmī γ° kēn* p. 3. — Prs.
- γō'lāk* Sgl. is., *γulak* p. 2, Zar., *γū°* Sk., Gr. pellet-bow. — Cf. Yd.—Mj. *γulak*. V. *γō'lāk*.
- γalla* Ishk. grain. — Prs.
- γō'lām* Sgl. p. 2 slave. — Ar.-Prs.
- γalt* Sgl. p. 3 falling. — *γalt-em šīd* I fell. — Ar.-Prs.
- γāl'viš* Sgl. is. Adam's apple. — Cf. *γāl* and *kaš-viš*, *baγal-viš*. V. *biš*.
- γāl* Sgl. is., p., s., *γōl* Zb., Ishk., *γāl* Sk., *γāl* Gr. throat. — *ma mōi γāl ba tir-i dast deheḍ* Sgl. p. 3 he hit his throat with an arrow. — Cf. Or. *γārō*, Psht. *γāra*.
- γōl* Sgl. p. 1, s., *γōl* is., p. 3, Sk., *γōl* Ishk., Gr., *γōl* Sk., *wōl* (!) Zb., *γūl* Zar., "Wkh." *γāl* ear. — Cf. Yd. *γū*, and Prs. dial. *γōl*.
- γōl* Sgl. p. 2 together with. — V. *gōl*.
- γō'lāk* Sgl. is., p. 1 plough-handle. — From *γōl* ear, cf. Prs. *gōša* handle of a vessel, Psht. *γataḡ(aī)* horn of a bow, etc.
- γam* Sk. sorrow. — Ar.-Prs.
- γa'mī* Sgl. is., p. 1 tired. — Ar.-Prs.

yam'gin Sk. sorrow(tul). — Ar.-Prs.
 yōndām Sgl. is., p. 3, s., am p. 1, yōndum
 Zb., Ishk., yu° Sk., Gr., Zar. wheat.
 — Cf. Yd. yādam.
 yē'nōk Sgl. is., yē'nōk p. 1, °ok p. 2, 3,
 °ūk s., °uk Ishk., Zb., Sk., Gr. hair,
 "Wkh." yēno goat's hair. — Cf. Yd.
 yunia.
 ynain Sk. (uncertain reading) stallion.
 yār Sgl. p. 2, 3, Gr., yōr p. 1 cave. —
 Ar. Prs.
 yārī Sgl. is., p. 2 a kind of tree, siyācūb.
 yōr Sgl. is., yor p. 2 penis. — Cf. Wkh.
 yūr, Sar., Or. yur (scrotum), Prs. yur
 having large testicles.
 ya'rib Sgl. p. 2 poor. — Ar.-Prs.
 yār'dāv Sgl. p. 2, g° p. 3 whipool. —
 Prs. (Sgl. p. 2 with phonetic adaptation).
 Cf. Khov. yernānu.
 yō'rok Sgl. is., p. 3, °og p. 1, yō'ruk "Wkh."
 neck. — Cf. Wkh. yārāy, Sar. žarej
 collar, Psht. yaraī throat, Av. garah-
 yu'rūk Sgl. is., p. 2, °ik Gr., yorik Zar.
 lucerne, reške. — Cf. Yd. rryō'yo.
 yī-kužuk Sk. bull. — V. yōr, ku'žuk.
 yōrm Sgl. is., p. warm, hot. — nēr yōrm-ō.
 — Av. garōma-, etc.; Sar. žarm (but
 not in other Pamir diall.).
 yōr'nī Sk. money. — Ar.-Prs. grānī??
 yart Sgl. is., yort: yost p. 2 to walk
 about; yēst Gr. (Zb.) he returned;
 yurs: yušt Zar. to go out. — yartam
 bōš Sgl. is.; yorten 'mēgardam', yōštām
 'gaštām' p. 2. — Adapted from early
 N. Prs. °gart- (gardidan). V. fōr-yort-
 yōv Sgl. p. 2 corn-bin, kandū. — Cf. Or.
 žūv 'ambār', Sar. žēv, Wkh. žūv, yōv,
 Phl. gōβān. — Cf. Yd. yuvē?
 yuz: yuzd Sgl. p. 2, 3, s., yōz: yōzd Ishk.,
 Sk., yūz: yūzd Gr. (Zb.) to run. —
 yuzən, yuzəm be, yuzdām Sgl. p. 2;

azi yōzum, azi uulo yōzd Ishk. I ran
 formerly. — Cf. Yd. yāz.
 yēz: yēzōd Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, : yēz s., Ishk.,
 yēiz: yēizeō p. 3, yāz: yāzd Sk., : yēd
 Gr. (Zb.), : yēz Gr. to say, speak. —
 Pres. az yēzən, tu yēzi, ada yēzō,
 a'max° yēzəm, a'dāndō yēzān, pret.
 az-əm yēzōd p. 1; az va tfak yēzen
 I say to thee, tō va mak ci-e yēz?
 what dost thou say to me? amax°
 rōsk yēzəm p. 3 we speak the truth,
 tōmex ci-e yēzef? p. 3; xē tā-vē yēzōd
 p. 3 he said to his father; pres. 2 pl.
 yēizef 3 pl. yēizan, pret. 3 sg. yēizeō,
 3 pl. yēzdan p. 3; azi fak yēzum, tō
 mum bō ēiz yāzi? yēzdam Ishk.;
 pres. 1 sg. yāim, 3 pl. yāi'jān, tō
 'mōmbā yāz 'kūnā zōvōk-ā Sk. say (it) to
 me, it is an old word. — Gauthiot's
 derivation (JA, 1916, p. 247) is
 phonetically improbable.

H

hēci Sgl. p. 2 anything, hē Gr., hec Gr.
 (Zb.) any. — amē hēci nes xołok
 Sgl. p. 2; hēc waqt Sk. never. — Prs.
 haf'sar Sgl. p. 3 officer (in tale). — Engl.
 (h)af'tād Sgl. is., p. 2, 3 seventy. — Prs.
 har Sgl. is., p. 2 every. — ee har xōridak
 'az har xar'. — Prs.
 hōr Sgl. p. 2 every, all. — hōr kull-šōn
 'hama-išān'. — Prs.?
 hōš Sgl. p. 2 mind. — wok ēize tar hōš-ōi
 'yak ēizi ba dil-i mā-st'. — Prs.
 huš'yār Sgl. p. 2 wise. — Prs.
 (h)ot Sgl. is., p. 3, hot s., hōt p. 1, 2, ot
 Zb., Gr. (Zb.), Sk., ať Ishk., āť Gr.,
 ūt Zar., hat Sgl. eight. — Cf. Yd.
 aščo. h- from Prs.
 'hotōšos Sgl. p. 1, 2, 'hotodos is., hotōšos

- Grammophone, ¹otōdos s., ¹ōdos p. 3;
haṭdāu Zb. (Prs.) eighteen.
haṭe Sgl. p. 1 loosened, released. — *h*^o
kenen, *h*^o-em *kul*. V. *ya'lē*. Cf. the
 following word.
həf Sgl. is., p. 2, at Gr. open. — *vōr*
(h)əf-ōi p. 2, *ər kuḥ* p. 2 'yala kat';
dar'wāze hēf kenef! p. 3. — Cf. Wkh.
əf, Sar. *hāf*, Shgh. *het*. — Lw.?
(h)ā'wā Sgl. p. 2, 3, *a'wāi* is., *hawā* Sk.
 air. — *a*^o *na'vōi* Sgl. is. it is raining;
tar ha^o *arazō* p. 2 it flies through
 the air; *a*^o *dūd* p. 3 he sent (it) into
 the air (*hawā dād*). — Ar.-Prs.
hāuz Sgl. is., s., *āuz* p. 3, *hauz* p. 2 lake.
 — Ar.-Prs.
ha'zār Sgl. p. 2 one thousand. — Prs.
haṭ'dāu, v. *hōtōdos*.

J (cf. Ž)

- jā* Sgl. p. 2, Gr. (Zb.), *jō* Sk., *jā* Gr.
 place. — *wok jā idn* Sgl. p. 2 I come
 to a place; *az jō knum* Sk. I hide.
 — Prs.
jē, v. *ža*.
ju'bār, v. *jo'vār*.
jufta'ki Sgl. is., *juftē* p. 1 twins. —
 *Prs., cf. Yd. *jift*.
jū'gar Sgl. p. 1, 2, Zb., Ishk., Sk., *ō'ār*
 Sgl. p. 3 liver. — Prs.
jih Sgl. p. 2, s., *jē* is., *jēh* p. 3: *jest* is.,
 s., *jist* p. 2; *jās*: *jāst* Sk. to flee, run
 away. — *psā be jī'hlm*, *jīstēm* Sgl.
 p. 2 'gurēxtam'; *jēhen* p. 3 I am
 fleeing; imper. 2 sg. *jē* is. Cf. Gr.
jistuk fast (horse). — Prs.
jī'hān Sk. world. — Prs.
jīl Sgl. p. 2 bridle. — Prs. *jīlau*.
jald Sgl. p. 2 quick. — *jald* is come
 quickly. — Ar.-Prs.

- juāl'dōz* Sgl. p. 1 packing-needle. — Prs.
jāsa Sgl. p. 3 gathering, meeting. —
 Ar.-Prs.
jīla'yōk Sgl. is. spider. — Prs. *julāh*
 weaver. V. *gīlimbōfak*.
jān Sk. soul. — Prs.
jnūb Sk. south. — Ar.-Prs.
jān'dār Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., *jā'n*^o is. ram. —
j^o *kālān* p. 2 they kill a ram. —
 Prs., cf. Or. *jōndōr* ram.
jānj Sgl. p. 2, 3, s., *jō*^o p. 1, *žō*^o Ishk.,
 Sk. woman. — < **jani-āi*, v. §§ 26,
 97. Cf. Yd. *žigko*.
jan'war Zb., Lshk. male markhor. — Prs.
 V. *žūok*.
jang Sk. war. Prs.
jāngal Sgl. is., p. 1, 3 forest, jungle. —
 Prs.
jā'rū Ishk. broom. — Prs.
jē'rāb Sgl. is., p. 1 stockings. — Prs.
jās, v. *jih*.
jo'vār Sgl. is., p. 3, *jū*^o p. 2, *ju'vār* p. 1,
ju'bār Sk., *ju'bār* Gr. irrigation-
 channel, watercourse. — Prs.
ju'wāb Sgl. p. 2 answer. — *j*^o *dē wok*
čāz answer me one thing. — Ar.-Prs.
ju'wān Sgl. p. 2, *jō'wān* Sk. young. —
 Prs.
ju'wā'ē Sgl. is. she-calf, three years old,
ju'd'na Sk. heifer; *ju(w)ā'nē* Sgl. p.
 2, 3 male calf one (to two) years
 old. — Cf. Wkh. *ju'āna*, Mj. *ju'āna*.
ju'wānmar'di Sk. courage. — Prs.
ju'wāri Sgl. p. 1 jowar. — Prs.
jōz Sgl. is., *jōz* p. 1 mosquito.

K

- ki*, *ke* Sgl., Ishk. that, when, etc. —
Tira'mā ke šīd when autumn came;
ke warf dēd, nās kō-kuān Sgl. p. 2

- because snow fell we could not (cross);
yāizeð ke he said that; *kasef ke* . . .
bə kunjay-ə look where he may be;
məni zi Xudāi nəst kə ico žanen p. 3
 I have not such a God that they
 can kill him. — *Prs.*?
- kai ken* Sgl. s. to eructate(?). — *Prs.*
gay vomiting.
- kō(i)* Sgl. who? — V. § 119.
- kō ken* Sgl. p. 2 to be able. — *pāruzd-im*
šəwāri ke'nūk nəst-əm kō-kud yester-
 day I could not come (*dina rafta*
būdan na tānistem); *ari ke'nūk kō*
kenen 'kār karda metdnam'; *nəs kō*
kucān we could not (*nə tānistim*);
nēr-əm kō-ko (= *kuð*) *va hāri-dāk*
 to-day I could do the work.
- ka'būl* Sgl. p. 3 agreeing, believing. —
'az pə tō Xu'dāi kō 'nəsimō I don't
 believe in thy God. — *Ar.-Prs.*
- qabr* Sk. tomb (high style). — *Ar.-Prs.*
- kabar'ye* Sgl. p. 3, *qabr'yā* Sk. rib. —
Turk.-Prs.
- ka'būt* Sgl. p. 1, *Ishk.*, *ka'vūt* Sgl. p. 3,
kabut Sk. blue. — *Prs.*
- koc*: *kod* Sgl. s., p. 2 to copulate. —
kocen buš 'mēgāyam'. — *Cf. kačāk?*
- qai'či* Sk. scissors. — *Prs.*
- koci* Sgl. p. 3 anybody. *Cf. § 119.*
- 'kūč(i)* Sgl. p. 3, *k'ūč* Sk. wife. — *kot ke*
kuč-i oγod he saw that his wife had
 arrived; *ica xē kūč* O, my wife. —
Cf. Prs. kōč.
- ka'čāk* Sgl. p. 3 embrace. — *kō nasen.*
qadam Sk. walk, pace. — *Ar.-Prs.*
- qa'dim* Sgl. is. ancient. — *mə waxt-i qō.*
 — *Ar.-Prs.*
- kū'dī* Sgl. p. 2, *k'odī* Sk. when? — *ama*
ādam kō oγod? — *Cf. Yd. kō'la.*
- ka'dū* Sgl. p. 2, Sk. gourd. — *Prs.*
- kuð*, *k'od* Sgl. is., p., s., *k'ud* Zb., *Ishk.*,
kəð Sk. dog. — *kuð lavōi* the dog
 barks. — *Cf. Shgh. kud*, etc., (v.
 Turner, *Nep. Dict. s.v. kuti*).
- kuðum* Sgl. p. 2, 3, *kuðum* Gr. which? —
 V. § 119. — Possibly < **katama-*
 (cf. *Skr.*), but *Av. katāma*. V. § 78 h.
- kū'dos* Sgl. p. 2, 3, *ōlos* p. 2, s., *Grammo-*
phone, *k'ōdos* p. 1, *k'ōdos* is.; *'yōzda*
Ishk., *ō'da* Sk., *ō'dāu* Zb. eleven. —
Cf. §§ 93, 109.
- kif* Gr. to pierce. — *Cf. Shgh. čaf.*
Prs. kaftan to split.
- kif* Sgl. is., p. 1, *k'ēf* p. 3, *kōfān* Gr.,
kūfōn Zar. hump. — *Cf. Yd. k'īfo.*
- kāfē* Sgl. p. 2, Gr., *kōfē* Sk., Zar. ladle.
 — *Prs.*
- kaf-i-dest* Sgl. is., p. 1, *ōdast* p. 3, *ōdast*
 Sk., *kuf* *Ishk.*, *kaf* Gr. palm of the
 hand. — *Prs.*
- kaf-i-pā* Sgl. p. 3, *pu-kaf* Gr. sole of the
 foot. — *Prs.*
- ka'fas* Sgl. p. 3 (in tale) cage. — *Prs.*
- kafš* Sgl. p. 2, Sk. shoe. — *Prs.*
- kufi* Sk. ill (from fever). — *Cf. Prs.*
kufi bruised?
- kūh* Sk., is., p. 2, *kōh* p. 3, *kō* p. 1, *kū*
Ishk. mountain. — *ca kū yūz' xasəm*
 Sgl. p. 2 we bring firewood from the
 hills. — *Prs.*
- kāk* Sgl. p. 1, *qāq* Sk., *kāk* Gr. dry. —
'qōq.kənum Sk. I dry. — *Prs.*
- kaig/k* Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *Ishk.*, *kāig* Sk.,
kāiyi Gr. flea. — *Prs.*
- k'al* Sgl. p. 2 bald, *kal* Gr. hornless. —
Prs.
- kal* Sgl. p. 1, *Ishk.*, Zb. skull. — *Cf.*
Shgh., Or. kāl.
- qa'lā* Sk. fortress. — *Prs.*
- kəl* Sgl. p. 2, *kul*: *kut* s, *kəl*: *kəld* Sk.,
kəl: *kut* Zar., *kut* Gr., *kef* Gr. (Zb.)
 to kill, slaughter. — *kuləm* be Sgl. s.,

- jān'dār* *kō'lān* p. 2. — Cf. Prs. *kuštan*, etc.
- kull* Sgl. p. 1, 2 all. — *kull va t'fak kasem* p. 1 we all see thee; *hōr kul(l)-sōn* p. 2 'hama-išān'. Cf. §§ 114, 119. — Prs.
- ku'lē* Sgl. is., p. 1, *ku'lā* Sk. cap. — *'mōnd k'hu'lā 'nrist* Sk. I have no cap. — Prs.
- kā'l'ba* Ishk. plough. — Prs.
- ku'l'ēā* Sk. small cake. — Prs.
- kā'lf* Sgl. p. 2, *q°* Sk. lock. — Prs.
- kō'lāc* Sgl. p. 2 fathom. — Prs.
- kullax* Gr. hard. — Cf. Prs. *ku'lāx* a clod, Bad. Prs. *ku'lax* thick, stout, Paht. *klak* hard.
- kā'lān* Sgl. p. 2 big, large. — *miš tāt xān wo ki-ak k°-ū* the house of our father is a little bigger (*yak-taš kalāntar-a*). — Prs.
- kā'land* Sgl. p. 1 hoe, mattock. — Prs.
- kōla'vā* Sgl. p. 2 wooden bowl. — Derived from Prs. *kōlāb* pond, reservoir?
- kala'pā* Sk. down. — Cf. Yd. *kalāpo*, Sk. Mater. p. 262.
- ku'l'vār* Sk. small mussuck. — Cf. Lentz *kāl'wōr* 'rucksack' (scarcely fr. Prs. *xar/l-wār*). But cf. Prs. (mod. coll.) *kūlabār* knapsack; Taj. *ku'vor* mussuck.
- kaulē'zik* Ishk. tadpole. — Cf. Prs. *kafcalēz(ak)* id., *kaflēzak*, etc. ladle.
- ka'fī* Sgl. p. 2 key. — Prs., cf. Yd. *kaliyo*.
- kā'ēl* Sgl. is., p. 1, *k'ēl* s., *k'ē'lāk* p. 3, *k'rl* Ishk., *k'rl*, *kil* Sk., "kirh" MFB, *kel* Gr. knife. — Cf. Yd. *'kepo*.
- ko'f'ān* (r-?) Sgl. p. 3 donkey's saddle.
- kām* Sgl. p. 1, *kōm* Zar. palate. — Prs.
- ka'māk* Sgl. is., p. 1, *k'amok* Ishk., *ka'muk* ar'qa Sk., *kamuk* Gr., *kā'mī* "Wkh." back, spine. — *p-tō ka'mā-mō* I am

- behind thee. — Cf. Prs. *kam* waist, < **kamb-* to bend?
- kā'mōk* Ishk. cream. — Turk.-Prs.
- kū'mak* Sk. help, assistance. — *k° kən* help. — Turk.-Prs.
- ka'mān-i Res'tam* Sgl. is., p. 1, *ka'mān-i Rus'tem* Ishk., *°stōm* Sk. rainbow. — Prs.
- kam'pīr* Sk. old woman. — Prs. — Cf. s.v. *tandur*.
- ka'mar* Sgl. p. 2, Zb. rock. — Prs.
- 'kamar* Zb. rib(?). — Prs. *k°* waist.
- ke'mur* Sk. pit-coal. — Turk.
- kamarband* Sk. belt. — Prs.
- kōmay-*: *kōmaid* Sk., *kam-*: *kind* Gr. (Zb.) to wish. — Cf. Wkh. *kōmī*, Shgh. *čemb*, Orosh. *čīn* (with -n from): *čīnt*, etc.; Oss. *komun*.
- kan-*: *kōnd* Sgl. p. 3, *kan-*: *künd* Sk. to dig. — *'kanen* Sgl. p. 3, *'kanum*, *kan*, *kūndum*, *'künduk*, *'kanuk* Sk. — Cf. Prs. *kandan*.
- ken-* Sgl., is., p., s., Ishk.: *kuļ* Sgl. is., *kuļ* p. 1, *kuḍ* p. 2, *kuḍ* p. 3, *koļ* s., *kuļ* Ishk., *kēn-*: *kūl* Sk. to make, do. — *ari kenen*, *ari-m kuļ* Sgl. is.; *az-əm ari kuļ*; *az (h)āri kenen*, *az-əm hāri kuḍ*, *ari-m kuḍ vōḍ* 'karda būdam'; *-o kuḍk* 'kardast' p. 1; *nēr-əm kō-ko va hāri-ḍak* to-day I could do the work; *to-wō āri kuḍ vō-ī?* p. 2 hast thou done the work? *kenem*, *ari-m koļ* s.; *k'enum*, *azi ari k'uluk* Ishk. — Cf. Yd. *kēn*.
- 'kī'nā* Sk. hate. — *k° kēnum* I hate. — Prs.
- 'kūnā* Sk. ancient. — *as'tā 'kūnā gap(hā)* is there an ancient word? — Prs.
- kund* Sgl. is., p. 1 blunt. — Prs.
- kan'dāk* Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *kondok* Zb., *'kāndak* Gr. thorn. — Borr. from IA.??

- kundē* Sgl. p. 2 stem, stump of a tree. — Prs.
- kun'jā* Sgl. p. 2, °jāi p. 3, *kən'jā*, *kə'dəm'jā* Sk. where? — am *c-kun'jā-ē* Sgl. p. 2 from where is he? (*mə*) *kun'jā-y-o* p. 3 where is he (*da ki'jō st*)? Amir 'Bek *xān kə'dəm'jā*? Sk. — Wkh. *kun'jai*; cf. *ku'dum*.
- kun'qār ken-* Sgl. p. 3 to tear to pieces, cf. Gr. *kan'dār kul*. — IA, cf. Panj. *kan'qhar* ruin?
- ka'pāl* Gr. skull. — From Khov. (Cf. Charpentier, MO, 26, p. 39).
- kar* Sgl. p. 1, 2, Ishk. deaf, Sk. dumb. — *kar-mō šyuk* I have become dumb. — Prs.
- k/qār* Sk. anger. — *az-im 'kār kənum*; *mun 'kar-xtuk* I become angry (my anger has risen). — Ar.-Prs.
- kī'rā* Sgl. p. 2 why? — *k° nēst ōyōd* why didn't he come? — Adapted from Prs. *čirā*.
- kīr-*: *kurt* Sgl. p. 2, : *kīrōd* Zar. to plough. — *za'mīn kīren*, *za'mīn-əm kurt*. — < **kāraya*, cf. Yd. *kār*, Sak. *ker* to sow, v. EVP s.v. *karəl*, Charpentier MO, 26, pp. 101 sqq.
- kōr* Sgl. is., p. *kūr* Ishk., Sk., Gr. blind. — *kōr-o šyuk*. — Prs.
- q/ka'rīb* Sgl. p., is. close, near. — am *xān q°-ūi* is.; *ada ādam dīr-ūi*, *ama ādam k°-ū* p. 1. — Ar.-Prs.
- krič* Gr. hut on the summer-pasture. — Cf. Wkh. *krič*. V. § 22. But also Prs. *kurič*, *kurič*, etc.
- kur'čūn* Sgl. is., p. 1, s., "Wkh.", *'kur°* p. 3, *ker°* Gr. (Zb.), *kər'čūn* Zb., Gauth., *kṛ°* Sk., *kərčūn* Ishk. fowl. — **kṛka* + *čūn* (cf. § 26). V. Yd. *krrio*.
- kur'čūn zəmə'nī* Sgl. is. chicken.
- kīrūg* Sgl. is., p. 1 plough. — Cf. *kīr*.
- kōr'gar* Sgl. p. 3 dust (misunderstanding of Prs. *gard*?).
- kark'sang* Ishk. handmill. — ? + *sang*.
- kur'pē* Sgl. p. 1, *kər'pā* Sk. (large) bedding, *kurpa'ča* Sk. (small) bedding. — Prs.
- kurpa'ča* Sk. mosquito. — Cf. Yd. id.
- ka'rār* Sgl. p. 3 (in tale) stopping, waiting. — *mə asmān k° ēlō* it stopped in the sky. — Ar.-Prs.
- ka'rēr* Ishk. yesterday. — Cf. Prs. *kardā* yesterday (cf. *fardā*), and *parēr* day before yesterday.
- kər'sī* Sk. chair. — Ar.-Prs.
- kər'sī* Zb. back-tooth.
- kō'rost* Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *'kurust* Ishk., Gr. *krū'ōst* Sk. skin (of human beings acc. to Sgl.). — Cf. Yd. *ka'rāst*, Wkh. *k'rust*.
- ka'rās* Sk. brown beans. — Cf. Wkh. *k'rōš*.
- kīriš* Sgl. p. 2 ploughing. — V. *kīr*.
- ku'rūt* Sgl. p. 2, *q'rut* Sk. dried butter-milk. — Turk.
- kərvi'sik* Sgl. is., p. 3, °*ve'sik* p. 1, *kar'baš* Sk. lizard (*karbāš*). — Cf. Yd. *karbasa*, etc.
- kor'yōs* Sgl. is., p. 1, 3 vulture. — Cf. Yd. *karyoz*.
- kas*: *kot* Sgl. p. 1, 3, *kas*: *kast* Sk., *kas*: *kut* Sk. to see, look. — 'az *tʃak 'kasen*; 2 sg. *kasī*; *kull-mōn-dak va tʃak 'kasem* p. 1 we all see thee; *kasef* look out; *k'as* look! 'na *kasī*; *mum-bō kasū* it seems to me(?); *tar-fak ka'sūk*(?) Sk. — Av. *kas*, cf. EVP. s.v. *katəl*.
- 'kāsē* Sgl. p. 2, *k'āsa* Sk. big wooden dish. — Prs.
- qaus* Sk. late autump. — Ar.-Prs.
- kəs* Sgl. p. 2, 3, is. vulva. — Prs. V. *kuš*.

- kis'küð* Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., "Wkh.", *kəsküd* Ishk., *kō°* Zar., *kə'kü* Sk. root. — Cf. Yd. *iščiy*, Wkh. *iskakut*.
kas'sal Sk. illness. — Ar.-Prs.
qa'sam Sgl. p. 2 oath. — *q°* be *xwären* I swear. — Ar.-Prs.
qism Sgl. is. kind, sort. — Ar.-Prs.
kas'yök Sgl. is. leather strap in a pellet bow.
kuš, *kə* Sk. vulva. — Cf. Wkh. *kīš*; Or. *kawuj* (*kaw* < **kušā* ?), Saka *kūyāyasa* < **kušā-za* (?). V. *kus*.
kəš'kār Zb., Ishk. ram. — Cf. Wkh. *kuškār* male urial, Bad. Prs. *kīškār*, etc.
qī's'lāq Sk. village. — Turk.
kīštī Sgl. p. 3 boat. — Prs.
kaš'viš Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *kašviš* Gr. armpit. — *kaš* prob. from Prs., cf. *ba'alviš*, *viš*, Wkh. *kalrēn*, Sogd. **pkš* 'flame' (not with Benveniste, JRAS, 1933, p. 48 lw. from IA.).
*ka'ta*¹) Ishk., Gr. (Zb.) big. — Turk., cf. Shgh., Or. *ka'ta*.
*ka'ta*²) Ishk. he-goat. — Cf. *ka'ta*¹).
kūti Sgl. p. 2 rock-crystal, *bulūr*. — Cf. Prs. *qūti* a box in which precious stones are preserved??
ka'tānək Sgl. p. 2 linseed (*zə'yēr*). — Prs. *katān* a grain from which oil is extracted.
katta-nar'xāk Sk. thumb. — V. *ka'ta*.
kī'tāv Sgl. p. 2, *kī'tōb* Ishk. book. — *mōnə wə kī'tāv ōstō* I have a book. — Ar.-Prs.
kūtoz Sgl. p. 1 butter-milk. — Turk.-Prs. *qātiq*.
kuṭ Sgl. p. 1, *kōṭ* Sk. short. — IA, cf. Shgh. *k'ut* (borr. through Ishk.).
qīv ken Sgl. p. 3, *qēw*: *qēwēd* Sk., : *qēwēd* Gr. (Zb.) to summon. — Cf. Wkh. *qūw*, etc.

- kō'við* Sgl. is., p. 1, s., *'kovið* p. 3, *kordə* Ishk., *'kūwid* Sk., *ku°* Gr., *kovid* Zar., *ko'wēd* "Wkh." pigeon. — Cf. Yd. *kovio*.
qwat'dār Sk. strong. — Ar.-Prs.
kyēv'zāk/g Sgl. is., p. 1, s., *kēv°* p. 2, *'kenzūk* Gr., *°oq* Zar. magpie, *yalbək*. — Cf. Yd. *kūnyo*.
kāw: *kōnd* Sgl. p. 2 to dig. — *za'min* be *k'āwən*, *z°em* *k'ōndəm*. — Cf. Sar. *kauam*, Shgh. Sk. *kōy*. — V. *kan*.
kāx'liṅk Sk. calf of the leg (? Prob. shinbone). — Cf. Shgh. *kāke-liṅg*, etc.
kāz Sgl. is., p. 1, *qāz* Sk. goose. — Turk.-Prs.
k'āz Sk. dirty.
kā'zī Sk. judge. — Ar.-Prs.
kō'zī Sgl. p. 1, 2, *kūza* Ishk. jar. — Prs.
ku'zūk Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s., *kī'zūk* Zb., *ku'juk* Ishk., *k'zūk* Sk. bull. — Cf. Yd. *qī'āy?*

L

- la ken* Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, s. to leave behind. — *la-kū'rō-mōi* is. 'mānda-im'; *lā-kuḍ* 'mānd', *la-kūān* 'māndan' p. 2; *wok ēiti la-kenen* p. 3, s., 'paša wok nesī la-koi not one mosquito remained. — Cf. Shgh., Or. *lā(k) ken*; Wkh. *la-car*, Khov. *lā-k*.
lo'i Ishk. clay. — Prs. *lāy* mud, sediment.
lab Zb., Ishk., *lavē*, *lav* (in a transferred sense) Sk. lip. — Prs.
labla'bū Sgl. p. 2 beetroot. — Prs.
lēf Ishk. bedding, coverlet. — Bad., etc. *lēf*, Ar.-Prs. *liḥāf*.
la'yat Sgl. p. 2 step, trace. — Prs.
lā'kīn Sgl. p. 1, 2 belt.
linjek Zb., *pešur linj* Sk. cheek. — Prs., Wkh. *lunj* (cf. Sar. *nūrj* < **nūnj*, *lunj*?).

- lang* Sgl. p. 2 lame. — Prs.
ling Sk. leg. — Prs.
lip Sk. in *fai lip* very much. — Cf. Wkh. *lup big?*
lēs: *let* Sgl. p. 2, s., *lēs*: *liš* Ishk., *lis*: *lisūd* Zar. to lick. — *lēsen*, *letəm* Sgl. p. 2, *lēsum*, -um *liš* Ishk. — Prs.
laškar Sgl. p. 3 army. — *mən l^o mə mōd-o* my army is here. — Prs.
lav Sgl. p. 2 to bark. — *kuḍ lavōi*. — Cf. Or. *lav*, Shgh. *lūr* to speak. — V. *belav*.
lavz Sgl. p. 1 word, speech. — *az va tō lavz pe'zinen* I understand thy speech. — Ar-Prs.
lēw (*muḥuk*) Sk. idiot, madman, demon; *leu*, *lēw* Gr. stupid, mad, *lēw* nightmare. — *a'wē lēw s²duk* Sk. he became mad. — From Mj?
laxē Sgl. s., *belaxē* s., p. 3 to slide, slip. — *laxōu-s* slides; *bə-laxōu-st* s. — Prs. *laxšidan*.
la'zām Sgl. is., p. 2, *ōān* p. 3, *ōjām* Sk. bit of a bridle. — Prs.

M

- mā* Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, *mō* Sk. month; *mā* Gr. moon. — *wok mā wōḍa hašt* Sgl. p. 2 he stays there for a month. — Prs.
mai, v. *mēl*.
ma, *mə* Sgl. is., p. in, to, etc. — *mə waxt-i qadīm* is. in olden times; *mə 'Kāfirin ilān* they arrived among the Kafirs; *tə ma xān darūn-dō* thou art inside the house; *vēk mə piālē nūsen* I pour water into the cup; *mən iḡ'gīt mə šə'nai tōḍ* p. 2 my finger was burnt in the fire; *ma mən xoḍm-dak gab dehef* p. 3 explain about my

- dream. — Prob. an unstressed form of *mēḍ*. Cf. § 107.
ma Sk. look here. — *'ma tēmāxā, ma tōḍā, 'ma imḍā*.
mēi Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, *mē* p. 3, *mē* s., *mi* Gr. (Zb.) day; *mai* Sk., Gr. noon. — *wog, dō, rōi mēi* p. 2 a few days. — Cf. Yd. *miḡ*.
mō I am. — V. § 120 f.
mōi Sgl. is., p. cloud. — Cf. Prs. *mēy*, etc. V. § 31.
mō'i Sgl. is., p., s., *mā'i* Sk. fish. — Prs. *mū-bō* Sk. hither. — Cf. *am(a)*.
mič, etc. us, v. *amax*.
'māčik Sgl. is., *ō'čik* p. 3, *mōča-kōd* Zar. she-dog. — Cf. Yd. *ma'cio*.
'māida Sgl. p. 2 small, fine. — *va durk torōr m^o kenen*. — Prs.
mai'dān Sgl. p. 1, 2, *māidān* p. 3 a plain; flat. — Turk-Prs.
mādi'yān Zb., Ishk., Sk. mare. — Prs. *mēḍ* Sgl. is., p., *zar, mēḍ* Ishk., Sk. Gr. (Zb.) waist. — Av. *maidyā-*, cf. Wkh. *mād*, Shgh. *māḍ*, Yd. *mōlān*.
mōḍ(ak) Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, *madak* Ishk., Gr. (Zb.), *mā'da'k* Sk. here. — *az-mō mō mōḍ nilōstok* I am sitting here; *mō šo come here(?)*; *mō nīḍ* p. 2 sit down here; *mən fauj mə mōḍ o* p. 3 my army is here; *azi madak ari k'enum* Ishk. I am working here; *azi māk fōrinum* Sk. I am left behind here.
māḍ/dar Sgl. p. 3 mother. — In the expression: *ma rām-i māḍar* in his mother's womb. — Prs.
mōyōḍak(?) Sgl. p. 3 = *mōḍ oḡōḍak?* Cf. Texts V, 35.
mōy'ḍōk Sgl. is., s., *moko'd'ḍok* p. 1, 3, *mūkdūk* Sk., *mukuduk* Gr., "Wkh." frog.
may'rib Sk. west. — Ar-Prs.

- moʻz* Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *mayz* Ishk., Zar. marrow (Sgl. p. 1, Ishk. also 'brain'). — Prs. (or *moʻz* genuine?).
- moʻz-i sor* Sgl. p. 3, *sor-moʻz* is. brain.
- muʻja* Ishk., *maʻzo* Zb. eyelashes. — Prs.
- mehʻmān* Sgl. is., *mē*° p. 2 guest. — Prs.
- mak* me, v. § 110 f.; cf. *az*.
- ʻmākək* Sgl. is. hen. — Cf. Wkh. *mōk*, Prs. *mākiyān*.
- maʻkēnī* Sk. noon. — V. *mīi*.
- māl* Sgl. p. 2 property, possessions. — Ar-Prs.
- mēl* Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s., Zb., Ishk., Sk. Gr. female sheep, "Wkh." female orial. — Cf. Yd. *mūo*.
- mālʻdār* Sgl. p. 2 rich. — Ar-Prs.
- ʻmulūk* Sk. dinner.
- māʻlām* Sgl. p. 3 soft. — Ar-Prs.
- mīlʻtəq* Sgl. p. 2, *mā*° Sk. gun. — *pə m*° *pēūn dehen* p. 2. — Turk., cf. Wkh.
- maʻlax* Sgl. is., p., s. locust. — Prob. Prs.
- māl* Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., *mōl* Sk. husband. — *mān māl* Sgl. p. 1. — Cf. Yd. *mēp*. V. *māʻlōk*.
- māʻlōk* Sgl. is., *ʻmōluk* Ishk., *ʻmuʻluk* Sk., *mālāk* Gr. (Zb.) husband, man. — *fai m*° *ari kʻenū* Ishk. many men are working; *urwēsak- (xūg-) gnīk* *maʻfūk* Sk. a fox-like (pig-like) man. — < **martyaka*.
- māmbuciʻnāi wēūy* Sk. female cousin. — Cf. s.v. *wēūy*.
- maʻmūn* Sgl. p. 1 monkey. — Ar-Prs.
- mīn-*: *mind* Sk. to sleep, v. *mis*.
- mān my*, v. § 110 f.
- mōn* encl. pron. 1 pl., v. § 114.
- mōʻnō kən-* Sk. to resemble. — Prs.
- ʻmindūk* Sgl. p. 1, Ishk. sleep, asleep. — *am ādam minduk-ūi*; *hama ādam minduk-ūn* p. 1; *azī madak minduk-um*

- Ishk. I am asleep here; *azī cə m*° *xəʻtuk* I have risen from sleep. — Perf. of *mis*.
- minʻdal* Sk. chair(?). — Cf. Prs. *mindal* table-cloth, etc.?
- manʻjē* Sgl. p. 1 bed. — Cf. Mj. *ʻmānjo*, Wkh. *manja*. — IA.
- mēl* Sgl. is., s., *mēl* p., *mēn* Zb., *mēnd* Ishk., Sk. *mind* Gr., *mēnd* Zar. apple. — *wok mēlʻəm yō-vē dūdū vēd* Sgl. p. 2 *ʻyak sēba ūra dāda būdam*. — Cf. "Wkh." *māʻnū*, Wkh. *mūr*, Shgh. *mūn*, Yd. *dʻmuno*.
- manʻyār* Sgl. p. 1, 3, *manʻār* Zb., Ishk. mist, fog. — Par. *manʻyār* mist, Shgh. steam, Taj. (Wakhio-Bolo) *maniyōl* 'tuman' Kislyakov, Trudy Tadž. Bazy, III, p. 55.
- māyq-* Sgl. is., p. 3, s., *māyq-* p. 1: *māndaδ* p. 1, s., *mānd-* Ishk., *mānd-* Zar. to rub, smear. — *māyqʻ(r)en* Sgl. is., p. 1; *māyqadəm* is., *māndum* Ishk. — Cf. Yd. *magʻ*, Wkh. *māyq*, etc.
- mur-*: *māl* Sgl. p. 2, *mṛ-*, *māl-*: *māld* Sk., *mur-*: *mul* Gr. (Zb.), *mōr-*: *mōl* Zar. to die. — *am ādam mūrʻō be* (be *mūrʻō*) p. 2 this man is dying; *i ādam mṛ-*; *šənāy-əm mālʻōk* p. 2 *my(?)* fire is dead (: has gone out); *mālum*, *māl!* (*mṛ!*), *māldum*, *māluk* he died Sk. — Cf. Yd. *mār*.
- mūr* Sgl. is., p. 1 centipede. — Cf. Prs. *mār* snake.
- mārē (-ə)* Sgl. p. 3, *mārē* s. red ant; *mūrē* Ishk. ant. — Borr. from Prs. *mōrēa*, cf. Shgh. *mūrj*; Wkh. *ʻmūrēa*; Par. *mūrē*, etc. Cf.:
- mārʻčlk* Sgl. is., s. (black?) ant. — < **marci-ā*. Cf. Orm. *marʻcōi*, Yd. *mūrjo*.
- mūrʻdzk* Sk., Gr. small ring. — V. *cām-mōrdikōg*.

mar'dum people. — Prs.

mēry Sgl. p. 2, 3 meadow. — Cf. Yd. mīryo.

mar'yōk/g Sgl. is., p., s., "Wkh." mar'yōk,

mī'yuk Sk., muryuk Gr. sparrow. Cf.

Yd. brāyiko.

mar'yāwī Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s., mur'yāwī Ishk.

duck. — Prs.

mī'rōs Sk. inheritance. — Ar.-Prs.

mis Sgl. p. 2, 3, Sk. brass. — Prs.

mis Sgl. s., : mind. p. 1, mīn-: mind Sk.

to sleep. — Prob. Sgl. mīs-: mīnd

(cf. fōris-: fōrind; frinduk tired);

mīs < *mūs < *ham-hufsa (cf. Sak.

hūs, Yaghn. āfs, — but Benveniste,

JRAS, 1933, p. 49 āfs < Sogd. w'βs-

= Bal. wafsay(?), with preter. on

the analogy of fōris, and secondary

pres. mīn-. — Cf. minduk, misuk.

mīs Zb. nose. — Cf. Wkh. mis.

mus Gr. clothes. — For *muc < mauča-?

mūsa'fēd Sk. old man. — Prs.

musā'fer Sk. traveller. — Ar.-Prs.

mī'sūk Sgl. p., °uk Sk. sleep, dream;

Sgl. p. 1, Gr. pillow. — bēdār šīd ce

mīsūk p. 2 he awoke from sleep; me

mīsū(k)-mo p. 2 I am asleep; mīsuk-um

'rēnd Sk. I dreamt; m° mag 'naduk

Sk. I will sleep (: sleep has seized

me). — V. mīs.

mau'sōm Sk. season. — Ar.-Prs.

māst Ishk. curds. — Prs.

māst Sgl. p. 2 fat (adj.). — Prs. mast.

mūš Ishk. mouse. — Prs.

mōškīl Sgl. p. 2 difficult. — Ar.-Prs.

mēš-i kīš'kōr Sgl. is. oorial. — *Prs.

maš'riq Sk. east. — Ar.-Prs.

mūt Sgl. is., p. 3, mōt p. 2, mōt p. 1, Zb.,

mōf Ishk., mūt "Wkh.", mūt Sk.,

mūt Gr., mōt Zar. fist. — < *mūsti-

cf. Yd. mīšē. Shgh., Or. mūt prob.

from Ishk.

mā'tou Zb., Ishk., 'mātdb Sk. moon. —

Prs.

'mēva Sk. fruit. — Prs.

mox, v. amax.

mēx¹) Sgl. p. 1, Ishk., Sk. nail, peg. —

Prs.

mēx²) Sgl. p. 1, 2 table(?). — kitāv mēx

sōr-ō 'sar-i mēz'; kitāv mēx sōr-om

nūšōd. — Cf. mēz.

max'luk Sgl. p. 2 people. — maxlu'kân

gu'dōm xāštān, cf. Texts II, 2. — Ar.-Prs.

mux'lis Sk. honest. — Ar.-Prs.

mī'yān(e) Sgl. p. 2, mayō'nē Sk. middle;

mī'yān Zb. waist. — ma xān

mī'yāne-mō I am in the middle of

the house. — Prs.

mēz Sgl. p. 2, Ishk., Sk. table. — ce mēz

vīš under the table. — Prs. V. mēx³).

mōz Sk.? — Cf. s.v. 'befār.

mu'fik Sgl. is., p. 3, mō'zik p. 2, mu'zik

Ishk., Sk. green peas, mušegg. —

Cf. Bad. Prs. mužuk a kind of pulse

or bean; Wkh. mu'zik hail.

N

na, nō Sgl. p. 2, 3, Ishk., Sk., Gr., nō Sk.

not, don't. — Cf. Prs. na, etc.

nai Ishk., na Gr. (Zb.) reed. — Prs.

nāi—nāi Sgl. p. 2, nō—nō Sk. neither—

nor. — nāi xēsta, nāi pōdf neither

bread nor meat.

nou Sgl. is., p. 1, s., Sk., nōu p. 2, 3, nōu

Zb., naq Ishk., naw Gr., nū Zar.

nine. — Cf. Yd. nōu.

nā'būt Sk. a plant. — Ar.-Prs. nabt.

nic Ishk., Sk., Gr., nīc Gr. (Zb.) nose.

— Cf. "Wkh." nīc (< Ishk.), Sogd.

nyē, Shgh. nēj, Or. nōj < *nāh-ēi

(or *nahya-ēi? Cf. Meillet, BSL, 23,

p. 108).

nīd: *nīlost* Sgl. p., s., *nīd*: *nīd* Ishk., *nīd*: *nulust* Gr., *nalāst* Gr. (Zb.), *nīd*: *nōlost* Zar. to sit down; *nīd*: *nīft* Sk. to sit, to put(?), *nōlūst* Sk. to set. — *nī mōdāk* Sgl. is. sit down here; *az-mō nīlostog* p. 1 I am sitting; *az nīden* I sit down; *nīdum buš*, *nīdef*, *nīlosto-mō* p. 3; *nīdēm*, *nīlostēm* s.; *nīdum*, *nīd!* *nīdukum* Ishk. I am sitting; *šak-o nīlostok* Sgl. p. 2 dew has fallen; *rēmuz 'nōlūst(uk)* Sk. the sun (has) set. — **nī-hida*: *nī-šasta*, cf. Sak. *nāttā* < **nī-hidati*: *nīštasta* < **nī-šasta*; Yd. *nīš*.

noḍ, v. *nas*.

nīdūk Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., *°dūk* is., *nūduk* Ishk. buttermilk, *dūy*; *nūduk-uek* Gr. whey; "*nēduk*" MFB curd (corrupted by Tomaschek, BB. 7, into *nēwak*, and by Geiger, Et. Bal., s.v. *nēmay*, into *nēwak*). — Cf. Yd. *niya*.

nāf Sgl. is., p., Gr., *nāf* Ishk., Sk., *nōf* Zar. navel. — Prs.

nāyḍ Zb. night. — Prob. a Wkh. word. *na'hāng* Sgl. p. 3 (in tale) sea-monster, crocodile. — Prs.

nēk Sk. good. — Prs.

nīkā Sgl. p. 2 wedding. — Prs.

naql kōn Sk. to tell. — Ar-Prs.

nakma sa,baḥ (kī) Sk. therefore. — Cf. *naksō*.

nau'kar Sk. servant. — Prs.

nok'rē Sgl. is., p. 3, *°krē* p. 1, *nūq'rā* Sk. — silver. — Ar-Prs.

nak'sō Ishk. now. — Cf. *nakma*, Gr. *nak-dās* thus; *nak-ica* this; cf. Wkh. *nīk-hazi* so, Sar. *nak-dās* so, *nak-yam* this same, Yaghn. *nah-it* 'hamīn'. (Junker, Drei Erz. auf Yaghn. p. 23).

sō < **sāt*, Ar-Prs. *sā'at*?

nūl Sgl. p. 1, Zar., *nūl* Sk. beak. — Prs.

nūl'sōr Sgl. is. sole of the foot.

nēmē Sgl. p. 2 half-full. — Cf. Prs. *nīma-pur*, etc.

nīm Sgl. p. 2, Sk., *nēm* Gr. (Zb.) name. — *to ce nīm-dō?* *Daulat Bēk-ō mēn nīm* p. 2; *in nīm čiz?* Sk. — Av. *nāman*.

namb Sgl. is. wet. — Early lw. from Prs., cf. Shgh. *namb*, Mj. *nōb*.

nu'mōḍ Sgl. p. 1, *nō* p. 3, *'namad* Sk. felt. — Cf. Yd. *'nāmyo*.

nō'mēyḍ Sgl. is., *°ek* p. 1, 2, *°edk* p. 3, *nō'mēyḍ* s., (*na'mak* Zb., *nu'mok* Ishk.), *'namuryāk*, *namul'γ/γāk* Sk., *namul'γak* Gr. salt. — Cf. Yd. *nō'mālyo*.

numul Zar. to shut one's eye. — Cf. Yd. *nēmīš*.

nam'nāk Sk. wet, moist. — Prs.

nīm'sab Sk. midnight. — Prs.

nōmay: *nōmayd* Sk. to show. — *to 'nōmay 'māmbd* Amir Bēk xān show me A. B.'s house. — Prs.?

na'māz Sgl. p. 3, *°ōz* Sk. prayer. — *nō-i īḍ-i* Rama'zān Sgl. p. 3. — Prs.

nān Sgl. p., *non* Ishk., *nān* Sk., Gr. (Zb.) mother. — Cf. Yd. *nino*.

nēnd: *nēd* Sk. to plant. — < **nīhān*?) *d-aya*, cf. Wkh. *nūnd*: *nūtt*.

nār Sk. irrigation channel, arq (larger than *jūḍār*). — Ar-Prs. *nahr*.

nēr Sgl. is., *nēr* p. 1, 2, Ishk., Sk., Gr., (*nyēr* p. 2, *nēr* p. 1) to-day. — *nēr hēci* 'a-mō nes xorok p. 2 to-day I haven't eaten anything; *nēr'sab* Sk. — Cf. Wkh. *nēr*; but Shgh., Or. *nur* < Av. *nūrēm*.

nūr Sk. light, brightness. — Ar-Prs.

nēr-fēr'sou Sgl. p. 2, *nēr'sab* Sk. yesterday.

nārē Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, *nārē* Gr., Zar. male; Sk. male sheep. — Cf. Yd. *nar*.

narm Ishk. soft. — *Prs.*

naray'gəšt Sgl. p. 3 thumb. — *Prs.*

nar'asp Sk. stallion. — *Prs.*

nar'vəz Sgl. is., *°vəz* Ishk. he-goat. —

V. vəz.

nar'xək/g Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s., *nə'xuk* Ishk.,

nar'xək Sk., *narxa* "Wkh." nail. —

**naxra-ka*, cf. *Yd. anaxno*, *Wkh.*

dəger, and Notes on Shgh. s.v. *nā'xūn*.

nau'rəz'e Sgl. p. New-Year festival. —

Cf. Texts, III, 5. — *Prs.*

nas: *nōd* Sgl. is., p. s.; *nas:* *nad* Gr. to

take, seize; *nas* Sk. to hold. — *nasem*

bəš, be *nasbe* 'megirad'; *nōdəm*, *nasək*

Sgl. is., *nasen*, *nōdəm* p. 1, 3; *də rypē*

nōd; *xəfuk-o* *nə'dək* 'silfa giriftast';

nasem be *pə dānd* p. 2 I bite; *cə'fūr*

koryos *nas* 'bigir'; *ka'čāke* *nasen* p. 3

I embrace; *na'sem*, 'nōdēm s.; 'na-nasī

Sk. dost thou not hear? — Not fr. Av.

nī-yās- (or, better, *yā-*, v. Meillet,

BSL 24, 117) to keep down, hold; *Sogd.*

ny's- to hold, seize. But cf. *Yaghn.*

nās: *nāt*; *Sak*, *nā-* (*nās:* *nāta-*), *Psht.*

nas: *nīc-ul*, *Orm.* *nas:* *nōk* (**nafta-?*).

nas: *nīc-ul*, *Orm.* *nas:* *nōk* (**nafta-?*).

nəsm Sgl. p. 3 middle. — In *nəsm-i asmān*.

— *Ar.-Prs.*, cf. *Fārizāndī*, etc. *nəsm*.

nesmē'sav Sgl. p. 2 midnight. — *Ar.-Prs.*

nest, etc., Sgl. p. 2, 3, *nās*, *nist* Sk., *nast*

Gr. (Zb.) is not. — 'pāruzd-im šo'wāri

ke'nūk *nəst-əm* *kō-kuš* I could not go

yesterday (*dīna rafta būdan na*

tānistem); *am xān mənən* *nest-ē* this

house is not mine; *nəs* *kō-kwān* they

couldn't; *awē heči* *nes* *xəfok* Sgl. p. 2

he has not eaten anything; *paša* *wok*

nesi *la-koi* p. 3 he does not leave a

mosquito; 'čiz tōt 'nist *š'ad* Sk.

why didst thou not come? *ūz-im*

'nās-pzind Sk. I did not understand

this. — From *nest* (*Prs.*?), cf. § 123.

nūš: *nūšəd* Sgl. p. 2, : *nešt* Gr. (Zb.) to

throw, put. — *wok* 'čizi be *nūšen*;

čizi-m *nūšəd*; *ki'tāv* *məx* *sōr-əm* *nūšəd*

I put the book on the table. — Cf.

Siwandīnōš: *nōt* 'andāxtan' < **nāšš*.

nūš Sgl. p. 2 tasting. — *nūš* *kənen*

'mēčāšam'. — *Prs.*

ne'sān Sgl. p. 2 showing. — *n°* be *dēm*.

— *Prs.*

nī'sorm Sgl. is., *°orm* p. 2, 3 the shady

side of a valley. — Cf. *Wkh.* *nīšir(u)m*,

etc., *Mj.* *nāsiy*.

nāš'tē Sgl. p. 2 dirty. — Cf. *Prs.* *nāšt*

spoilt, withered.

nušt, v. *nēz*.

nāštar Sgl. is. pine tree. — Cf. *Psht.*

nāštar (< *Prs.* *nīštar* a lancet??).

naš Sgl. p. 2 play, game. — *šā* *naš* *kenuk*

'mērim, *bāzi* *mēkim*'. — *IA.*

nav- Sgl. is. to rain. — *a'wāi* *na'vōi*. —

Cf. "Wkh." *nāv* rain, *Yd.* *nov*.

nīv: *nīvəd* Sgl. is. to bring (an animated

being). — *nīven* 'mērasānem'; *nīvəd*

'rasānd'; *nīvəd* 'daryāvat (= daryāft)

kat'. — Cf. *Av.* *nay-* (scarcely **ni-*

apaya-), and *Yazdī* *nīv-* 'to send'

with unexplained v.

no'vok Sgl. is., *na°* p. 1, 3, *nok* MFB rain.

— *V. nav*.

no'vəs Sgl. p. 1, "Wkh.", *ne'vāsa* Ishk.,

'navus Gr. grandchild. — Cf. *Yd.*

nowīsa. Ishk. from *Prs.*

nəviš: *nəvišt* Sgl. is., p. 2, *nī'wīš:* *nīwīšt*

Sk. to write. — *pəšā(d)* be *nevišen*

Sgl. p. 2. — *Prs.*

na'wād Sgl. is., p. ninety. — *Prs.*

nowəd/dos Sgl. grammophone, is., 'nouđōs

p. 1, 2, *°dōs* p. 3, 'nouđōs s., *nuz'dāu*

Zb. nineteen.

no'wok Sgl. p. 2, *nōu* Ishk. mill-race. —

Cf. *Yd.* *naue'γō*.

- nu'wōk* Sgl. p. 2, *naucuk* Gr. new. — Cf. Yd. *nowo'yo*.
newar Gr. (Zb.) to draw (water). — Cf. Yd. *nəvor*.
na'xəð Sgl. p. 2 pea. — Prs.
nax'sin Sk. striped. — Ar.-Prs. **naq's in?*
nd'yəb Sk. under-bailiff. — Ar.-Prs.
ni'yōk Sgl. is. reed. — V. *nai*.
nēz: *nəst* Sk., : *nušt* Gr., *našet* Gr. (Zb.) to go out, emerge. — Cf. Wkh. *niuz*: *niešt*, Yaghn. *nīz*: *nīšt*, possibly **nīzita* > **nīst*, with secondary present stem *nēz* (and Sk. secondary past base *nəst*), cf. Yd. s.v. *nī*.
nuš dāu, v. *nowədos*. — Prs.
na'zār Sgl. is. carpenter. — Ar.-Prs.

P

- pa*, *pə* Sgl. p. 2, 3 on, with, etc. — *nasem* be *pə dānd* I bite; *pə milteq pēun dehen* I shoot with a gun; *pa rəyēn ba pacen* I cook with ghee; *pə toror* with an axe; *pə wāda hit 'ba wāda rasid'*. — V. 107 c; cf. Yd. *pə*.
pai Sgl. p. 2, 3 tendon. — Prs.
pōi Sgl. p. 1, is., Gr., *pai* Ishk., *pāi* Sk. sour milk, *juryāt*. — Cf. Yd. *poya*.
pū Zar. to become rotten; *pūduk* rotten. — Cf. Yd. *plo*.
pəb: *pəvəð* Sgl. p. 3 to blow. — *pəbəm* *bəð*, *pəvəðəm*. — V. *puf* (*pəb*-second. pres. from *pəvəð*).
pu'band Sk. instep. — Ishk.-Prs., v. *pūd*.
pac- Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., Ishk.: *pəx*- Sgl. p. 1, 3, *pəx* s., *puxt* Ishk., *paz*: *pazd* Sk. to cook; *piz*: *puxt* Sk. to boil. — *pa'cen*, *puðf-um pə'xəm* Sgl. p. 1; *pu'xəð* has boiled p. 3; *pa'cəm*, *pə'xəm* s.; *'pacum*, *putfum puxt* Ishk.; *azi pizum*, *azim puxt* Sk. — *paz*- from Prs.; *piz* < *pačaya*-, with *z* from Prs.; *puxt* either from Prs., or, more probably, from Sgl. *pəx*, cf. Shgh. *pəxt*. — Cf. Yd.
pēca Sgl. is., p. 1 curl. — Prs.
pēčuk Sgl. is., p. 1, *pucuk* Gr. worm. — < **p'rčuk*, cf. Wkh. *p'rčē?*
pə'čūn Sgl. p. 2, *pučun* Gr., *pə'čēn* Gauthiot (Ishk.) bullet. — *pə milteq pēun dehen* I shoot with a gun. — Gauthiot (MSL, 20, p. 70) compares Prs. *paikān*, Arm. *patkan*^o, but *k* > *č* is not probable. < **pūθ* + *čūn*, cf. Yd. *pičē?* V. § 37.
pəčū'waxšt(?) Sgl. p. 2 at last. — Incorrect for **waxšt?*
pai'dā Sgl. p. 2, 3 born, appearing. — *zōt p^o šid* p. 2; *wok šēr p^o šid* a lion appeared; *dušman p^o šuō* p. 3. — Prs.
pə'dār Sgl. p. 3 father. — In the expression *pəšt-i p^o* his father's loins. — Prs.
pād'sā Sgl. p. 3, *pād'sā* Sk. king. — Prs.
pūd Sgl. is., p. s. (*pū'd* p. 1), *pū* Ishk., Sk., *pu* Gr., *pūd* Gr. (Zb.), MFB., *pud* Zar. foot. — Cf. Yd. *palo*.
pəðf Sgl. is., p. 3, *pəðf* p. 1, "Wkh.", *pəðf* p. 2, *pəðf* s., *putf* Ishk., *puðf* Gr. flesh, meat. — *puðf-um pə'xəm* Sgl. p. 1. Cf. *dān-pəðf*. — < Av. **piduca*- food (or **pitudwa*-, cf. § 59), cf. E.Oss. *fid* < *pitw*-. (Not convincingly Eilers, ZDMG, 90, p. 195 reg. Anc. Ir. **pidfa* (?)).
pə'din: *pə'dit* Sgl. p. 2, s., *pə'den*: *pə'dend* Sk., *pə'din*- Gr. to light, kindle a fire. — *pə'dinen*, *pə'din!* "dar bede!" p. 2, *pə'din č'rāy* Sk. light a lamp. — Cf. Shgh. *pə'din*-, Or. *pa'din*-, Yazgh. *pa'day*-, intr. Wkh. *piding*-, Yazgh. *pa'days*-. Connection with Saka *pa'daj*s-

to ignite, to burn (< *pati* + *dag* v. Saka Studies, p. 163) seems probable, but the phonetic development is not clear (< **pati-dagna-ya*?).

puf ken Sgl. p. 2, s., *puf* Zar. to blow. — *puf ke xe dōst* Sgl. p. 2 blow at your hand. — Cf. Yd. *puf*. V. *pōb*.

pō'gē, v. *sāhar* p^o to-morrow morning. — Prs. *pagāh*.

pā'y'zē Sgl. p. 2, *pāg'za* Sk. clean. — Prs., cf. Shgh. *pō'zā*, Khw. *pagza*, etc.

pōk ken Sk. to cleanse. — Prs.

pā'kol Ishk., Gr. cap, *pakol* Gr. (Zb.) a woman's mantilla. — Cf. Yd. *pakofo*.

pālū Sk. flank, side. — Prs.

piā'tē Sgl. p. 1, °a p. 2 cup. — Prs.

pul Ishk., *pāl* Zb. bridge. — Prs.

pūl Sgl. p. 2 money. — *miž be pūl dē*. — Prs.

pō'lastuk Sk., in *rēmuz* p^o rise of the sun.

pā'lāng Sgl. is., °ang p. 1, Sk., *pō'lang* Sgl. p. 3, s. leopard. — Prs.

pāling Gr. saddle. Denied by Sk.

pē'lās Sgl. p. 1 rug. — Prs.

pīlta Sgl. p. 2 match of a gun. — Cf. Madagl., Turki id. — Taj. Prs. corruption of *fatila*.

pāla'wān Sk. a hunter. — Prs.

pām ¹) Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *pōm* Zb., *pom* Ishk., *pām* Sk., "Wkh.", Gr. wool. — *pām* ²) *dāmben* I card wool. — Cf. Yd. *pam*.

pām ³) Sgl. p. 1, Sk., Zar., Gr. wide, broad. — Bad. Prs. *pām* < *pān*.

'pomec, v. *'pānec*.

pī'ān Sgl. is., p. 2 below. — *tō cō-mak* p^o-dō p. 2 thou art below me. — Prs.

'pānec Sgl. is., *pō'nec* p. 2, s., *'pānec* p. 3 : *pōnāyō* p. 2, *'pomec* : *'pōmāxt* Ishk., *pomuc* Gr. to dress. — Cf. Wkh. *pūmec*, Sar. *pamez*, Shgh. *peniz*, etc., Sogd. *ptmucō*, Av. *paiti-maoō*.

pan'jā Gr., Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, °āh Gr. (Zb.) fifty. — Prs.

pan'jā Zb. finger. — Prs.

pō'nuk Sgl. is., p. 3, p^o p. 1, 2 a pass. — *fō'rindī fō'rōu mā pō'nuk*; *o'pōdam* *pō'nuk* p. 2. — **pn(d)ūk* < **pantāka*, cf. Oss. *fāndag* road, etc.?

pō'nūr Sgl. is., *pa* p. 1, Ishk., Sk., *pa'nēr* Sgl. s. cheese; *pō'nī* (?) Sgl. p. 3 a kind of sour milk (*dūy*). — Prs.

pu-nar'xāk Sk. toe (?)

pōn ¹) Sgl. is., *pōns* p. 1, 3, s., *pon's* p. 2, *pōn's* Grammophone; *pōns* Zb., *pōnj* Ishk., *pūnz* Sk., Gr., *punj* Zar. five.

pōnz'dos Sgl. is., °dōs p., s., *pōnz'dau* Zb. fifteen.

pōru Ishk. horsedung. — *vōrok* p^o. — Cf. Yd. *pāru*.

pār-dē : *pār-dūd* Sgl. p. 2, 3, *pare-dē* : *par-dūd* s., *pa'ra-day* : *paradūd* Sk. to sell. — *par'dēen* Sgl. p. 2; *pār be dēn*, *pār-em dūd* p. 3, *pare-dēm*, *par-em dūd* s. — Cf. Yd. *plār*.

prok Sk. — In: *uok xō'rok prok xar*, *bād šu* eat a bit, and then go (said to an arriving guest).

park Zb. ashes. — Cf. Wkh. *pārg*. V. Gauthiot, MSL, XX, p. 9 regarding Lith. *pelenai*, etc.

pa'rik Sk., *parak* Gr. rib. — Cf. Wkh. *par'k*; Prs. *par(r)* side, skirt.

pōrk Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Zb., Gr., *pār'k* "Wkh." mouse; *purk* Sk. rat. — Cf. Yd. *pary*.

pīrmāi Sgl. is. name of a large bird; *'pīrmā* p. 3 a white bird resembling a vulture (*kargas*).

pār'nīc Sgl. p. 1, 3 threshold. — Cf. Or. *pašin(d)?* V. § 22.

pa'rinda Sgl. is., °enda p. 2, Ishk. bird; *paran'da* Sk. small bird. — p^o *tar* *ha'wā ara'zō* Sgl. p. 2.

- parenda xān* p. 2 bird's nest. — Prs.
parr Sgl. is., p. 1, *par* Sk. feather. — Prs.
par'sāl Sgl. p. 1, 2, *par'sāl* Sk. last year. — Cf. Prs. *pārsāl*.
prēšt Sk. armlet, Gr. wrist. — Cf. Sar. *par'dūst*, Or. *pār'dēst* (Lentz). V. §§ 22, 32.
pār'stem Sgl. is. *pār'stīn* p. 2, *pār'sā°* p. 1 the day after to-morrow. — Cf. *wacarin*.
purtā(w) Ishk. to throw. — *purtāum*. — Prs.
par'tāwī, *par'tāštuk* Sk. lagging behind, tired. — Prob. < thrown away, v. *purtāw*.
par'variš Sgl. p. 2 protection, nurturing. — *p°* *kenen*. — Prs.
parwīnēkog Sgl. is., *par'wīnīkog* p. 1 moth. — Cf.:
par'wīnek Sgl. p. 2 butterfly. — Prs. *parwāna*. Gr. *parparānuk* is an onomatopoeic transformation of this word.
pār'rūzd Sgl. is., p. 2, *pār'rōzd* Sk., *paruzd* Gr. yesterday. — *pār'rūzd wok čīzī tō bē be spār'dōvē* yesterday he entrusted something to thee; *p°* *ari-m ku'ō vōd* p. 2 I had worked yesterday; *p°* *šab* Sk. yesternight. — **pāra* + *asni*. Cf. *āluzd*, Yd. *žirizen*.
pašī Sgl. p. 2, 3 after(wards). — *čend rōz paši*; *pasi nau'rōzē wudīl xasām*, *pasi-va dōcinuk* p. 2; *pasi vōnaf* after that(?). — Prs. *pas-i?*
pas Sgl. p. 2 afterwards(?). — Cf. Texts, II, 3. — Prs.
pusī'dā Sk. rotting. — *p°* *šūm* I rot. — Prs.
pāsk Sgl. is., p. 2, "Wkh." *posk*, skin, hide (of cows). — Cf. Av. *pasta*

- (= **pausta?* Cf. Endzelin, Ann. Acad. Scient. Fenn., Ser. B., 27, p. 25).
psāt, *p(ō)sā(d)* Sgl. is., p., *psah* Gr. (Zb.) now, then. — *psāt-əm sēr kōd* then I became satisfied; *pāsā(d) be nōvišen* now I shall write; *psād ba xēsta xwāri?* Sgl. p. 2 dost thou eat bread now? *psā-mō astōk* is. I have risen now; *psā vrējen* p. 1; *pāsād šid*, *pāsā oyođ* p. 3. — Cf. Yd. *psāt*.
past Sgl. p. 2, Zar. low; *pāst* Sk. down. — Prs.
ps ta Sgl. p. 2 pistachio. — Prs.
pūst Sk. leather. — Prs.
ps'tāk Sgl. is., *pus'tak* Sk. bark of a tree. — Prs.
pa'sē Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, *paša* p. 1, Ishk., Sk. a fly. — Prs.
pāš va ken-(?) Sgl. p. 3 to hide, conceal. — Read *wa?* Cf. Prs. *pāš* scattering?
pūš Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, "Wkh.", *pūš* Zb., *pu'suk* Ishk., *peš*, *pšōk* Sk., *piš* Gr., *puš* Gr. (Zb.), *pšūk* Zar. cat. — Cf. Yd. *piško*, Prs. *pušak*, etc.
pīš-i-bar Sgl. is., *pēšw-bar* Sk., *pēšbar* Gr. breast. — *Prs.
pōšbažgī Sk. kitten. — **puš-bača gī*.
pošk Sgl. is., *pōšk* p. 1, *pišk* p. 3, *pušk* Zar. dung of sheep. — Prs. *pušk*, cf. Sbgh. *pa'čē*, Yd. *pōskedri*.
pšai'mānī Sk. regret. — Prs.
pāš'ne Sgl. is., *pā°* p. 1, *pāšne* p. 3, *pāš'na* Sk., Gr. heel. — Prs.
pē'sānī Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, *°nī(?)* p. 3, *pēšd'nī* Zb., Ishk., *pēšd'nī* Sk. forehead. — Prs.
pe'sīn Sgl. is. afternoon. — Prs.
pšūr Sgl. p. 1, 2, *pšūr* p. 3, *pu'sir* Ishk., *pšūr* "Wkh.", *pešur* Gr. cheek; *pšūr* Sk. face, *pēšur'linj* face. —

- pešten* Sgl. p. 2 udder. — *cə u'yū p°*. — Cf. Yd. *'pistān*.
- pešt* Sgl. p. 3 loins. — In: *ma p°-i pe'dār-ō*. — Prs.
- pušt-i pā* Sgl. p. 3 instep, upper part of the foot. — Prs.
- peš-āzər* Sk. place where the horse is bound. — *Prs.
- pa'šār* Sgl. is. porridge, *dš*.
- put* Gr. parched grain ground into meal. — Cf. Yd. *pušē*, Wkh. *pōst*. V. *tūt-pāt*.
- putf*, v. *pōdf*.
- 'pātik* Sgl. is., p., Gr., *'pātik* Sk. eyelid (p. 3 eyebrow?). — *pātik dē* Sgl. p. 2 wink. — Wkh. *pātak*, Khov. *phatuk*, *patok*, Madaglashti *patik*, Or. *pōtē*, cf. Yd. *pēlek*.
- po'tūn* Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s., *pa'tin* "Wkh." thigh. — Cf. Yd. *pīšān*.
- pi'tāu* Sgl. is., p. 2, 3 the sunny side of a valley. — Cf. Yd. *pitou*, Psht. *pitāo*, etc.
- 'pa'fak* Sgl. p. 2, *pā'tuk* Sk. lentils, *patāk*. — Cf. Wkh. *pa'tek*, Mj. *'pateko*.
- pōv*: *pōvō* Sgl. p. 2, *pav*: *pavd* p. 3, *pōv*: *pīd* s., *pōv*: *pēd* Ishk., Sk. to drink. — *'vēk 'pōven*, *'az-əm 'vēk 'pōvōm* p. 2; *vē pa'vōn*, *'pavōm* p. 3; *vē pō'vōm*, *vēk-əm pīd* s.; *vēk 'pōvum*, *pōvum* Ishk., Sk. — Cf. Wkh. *pōv*: *pitt*, Skr. *pība*: *pītā*.
- pēx* Sgl. p. 3 span from thumb to forefinger. — Cf. Yd. *pīx*.
- pōxk* Sgl. is., *pō°* p. 2 cooked. — V. *pac*.
- pax'ta* Sk. cotton. — Prs.
- paz*, *pīz*, v. *pac*.
- pi'āz* Sgl. is., p. 2, *piyās* Sk. onion. — Prs.
- **puz* MFB breast. — Written *yuz*, (يوز), but acc. to Shaw this is a mistake

- for *puz* (يوز). — Cf. Wkh. *p'ūz*, Yd. *fiz*.
- pe'zin*: *pe'zind* Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., Ishk., Sk., *pōzin*: *pōzind* Zar. to understand, to learn. — *azə va tō lavz pe'zinen* Sgl. p. 1; *az-əm va tō lavz pe'zind* p. 1; *tī zə'vūk pe'zinum* Ishk.; *pe'zinem bōš* p. 3; *az-īm 'nās pzind* Sk. I didn't understand it; *fai p'zinuk* (°) Sk. he who knows much. — Cf. Yd. *vōzān*, Wkh. *pazdan*, Sar. *pajān*, Sogd. *ptz'n*.
- pēz*: *pēzō* Sgl. p. 3 to wrap up. — *pēzō/lōm 'tāu dādīm*. — < **pōērz* < **patidarzaya*, cf. Mj. *palarz*, Psht. *blēzād*, etc.
- pi'zīn* Sgl. p. 2 clay-pot for milk. — Cf. Wkh. *pižīn* udder < **payah čayana*?

R

- rā* Sgl. p. 1, s., *rāh* Zb. road. — Prs.
- rō* Sgl. p. 3 face. — In: *rō p-xē Xēdā kōd* he turned (his face) to God, *rā ba Xudā kat*. — Prs.
- rōi* Sgl. is., p. 1, *rōē* p. 3, *rōi* p. 2, Ishk., *rōr* Sgl. s., *rūi/y* Sk., Gr., Zar., *trāi* (?) MFB three. — *rō(i) rō'pē*. — Cf. § 109.
- rū* Sgl. p. 3 on. — Prs.
- rēčik* Sk. belly, *rēčik* Gr., *rōčik* Zar. entrails. — < **rēd* (< **rauta*) + *čik*, cf. KZ., 61, p. 32. — V. § 37.
- rēf* Sgl. is., Sk., *rēfak* p. 1 broom. — Cf. Yd. *rufo*.
- rag* Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Sk. vein, sinew. — Prs.
- rēg* Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s., *rēg* Sk. sand. — Prs.
- rēyən* Sgl. is., °yn p. 2, s., "Wkh." *rēayn* p. 1, *rēyən* p. 3, *rēyənē* Ishk. clarified

- butter; *rēyn* Sk. butter. — *pa rēyn*
ba pacen Sgl. p. 3. — Cf. Yd. *rūyⁿ*.
rah'zan Sk. robber. — Prs.
rī'kāb Sgl. p. 2, °*dō* Sk. stirrup. — Ar.-Prs.
raq'āi'ē kēn Sk. to dance. — Ar.-Prs.
ra'mē Sgl. p. 2 herd of goats. — Prs.
rām Sgl. p. 3 womb. — *oγōd mē rām-i*
mādar. — Prs.
rēmuz, v. *or'mōzd*.
Rama'zān, v. *īd*.
rōn Ishk., *rān* Sk. thigh. — Prs.
rang Sk. colour. — Prs.
'rangā-i gūnagūn Sk. multicoloured. —
 Prs.
rang'zārd Sk. pale. — Prs.
rū'pē, *rō'pē* Sgl. p. 1, 2, *rūpāyē* is., *rupya*
 Gr. (Zb.) rupee. — *az tō bē wok rōpē*
dāyen Sgl. p. 1; *awāi bē wok rōpē*
dāyen p. 2; *az īm bē wok rūpā'yē*
dāyem bōš is. — Ind.
rus Sgl. p. 2, *ras* p. 3, is., s. thirty. — Cf.
 § 109.
rūsa'fēd Sgl. p. 2 old man. — *Prs., cf.
 Wkh., Or. *mūsa'fēd*. Mj. *s'pī rūy*
 means 'white-muzzled' acc. to Zar.
rōsk Sgl. p. 2 truth. — *aməx rōsk yēzēm*,
az r^o yēzēm. — < **rāst(a)k*, cf. Tirahi
rāsko truth (< Ir.). But Yazgh. *rāzg?*
rismōn Ishk. thread, cord. — Prs.
ra'san Ishk. rope. — Prs.
rōst Sgl. is., p. 2, 3 right (hand), straight;
rāst Sk. right, true. — *xūb r^o durk-ū*
 Sgl. p. 2 it is a quite straight stick.
 — Prs.
rāst'gū Sk. truthful. — Prs.
rīš Zb. beard. — Prs.
rōš-dov'suk Sk. wild oats. Cf. *d'š'in*.
roušan Sk. light, bright. — Prs.
rušā'nī Zb. light (noun); *rū'san* Sk.
 dawn; *raušan* Gr. daylight. — Prs.
rašt Sgl. is., s., Ishk. morning, dawn. —

- r^o šīd*. — Cf. Wkh. *rāst* day, Khov.
rōst daylight < Prs. *rūšn?*
rōj'tē Sgl. is., *rīšta* Sk., *rēšē* p. 1 root-
 fibre. — Prs. *rēša* id., *rīšta* thread,
 line. — Cf. Badakhshi *rēša*, but
 Madagl. *rīšta*, Wkh. *rīš'ta*, *rax'te*
 (< Prs.).
rušt Gr. a fur robe. — But Zar. *yūšt*,
 cf. Mj. *yīška*.
rūv Sgl. is., p. 2 rhubarb. — Cf. Yd. *rīv*.
rīv'lav Sgl. is., s., *rīv^o* p. 1, *'rīg^o* p. 3,
lav Gr., *lāw* MFB lip. — *rīv* <
 **rapya*, (cf. Kurd. *lēw*), the genuine
 Sgl. form corresponding to Prs. *lab?*
ra'wān Sgl. p. 1, Gr. moving, starting.
r^o šīd. — Prs.
rax'sat Sgl. p. 2 leave. — *r^o šī'ān* they
 took leave. — Ar.-Prs.
rōz Sgl. p. 2, 3, Gr., *rūz* Sk. day. — *čand*
rōz pasī Sgl. p. 2; *rōzi* (= *rō'zānī*)
šīd ke p. 3 it happened one day that...
 — Prs.
'rauzan Sgl. p. 3 window. — Prs.
riz'yāk Sgl. is., p. 1 small. — *am xān*
zēšt, *had xān rizi'āk* p. 1. — Prs.
rēza, cf. Yd. *rīza*.
rēz Gr. platform (for sleeping). — Cf.
 Yd. *raza*, Wkh. *rāz*.
ri'žuk Sgl. p. 1, 2 male kid, one year old;
 p. 3 he-goat. — Cf. "Wkh." *rē'zā*
 he-goat, Sar. *rezapai* goats and sheep
 (Khov. *lešpai* < **rēšpai* from Ir.);
 cf. Prs. *rēza* the small of any animal.

S

- sō* Ishk. now(?). — In: *azī sō wazum*
 'mēyaltam'. — Cf. *nak-sō* now.
sūi Sgl. p. 1, 3, Zb., *si* Sk., Gr. hare. —
 Cf. Yd. *siy*.
sub Zb. morning. — Ar.-Prs.

- sa'bab* Sk. reason. — Ar.-Prs.
sa'buk Sgl. p. 1, 3, Ishk. light, not heavy. — Prs.
'sābūn Sk. soap. — Ar.-Prs.
sabr Sk. patient. — Ar.-Prs.
so'dik Sk. porridge, *āš*.
saudo'gar Sk. merchant. — Prs.
sāḍ Sgl. is., *saḍ* p. 2, 3, *saḍ* Sk., Gr. (Zb.) hundred. — Sk. *sada'yak* 101, *sada-bist'panj* 125. — Prs.
sa'fed Ishk., Sk. white. — Prs.
sa'fē'dor Ishk., Zb. poplar. — Prs.
sagliā'vi Sgl. is., p. 3, °lōvī p. 1, *sagō'vi* Ishk. otter. — Cf. Yd. *sangla'ū*, Prs. *sag-i lau*, *sag(-i) ābī*.
so'yond Sgl. is., *sa'yand* Zb. curl; *seyund* Gr. (Zb.) hair. — *sor* + *yūn*?
sa'yēr Sgl. p. 1 orphan. — Cf. Mj. *sayir*, etc. from Prs.
'sāhar ¹ Sgl. p. 1, *sāar* p. 2, *sa'har*, *sā'ri* Sk. morning, at dawn. — *s°* *be xotan* p. 2. — Ar.-Prs.
sa'hār ² Sgl. is., *sa'ār* p. 1, *ba-sa'ār* p. 2, *'sāhar* Ishk. to-morrow. — Ar.-Prs.
sa'kau Sgl. p. 2 sneezing (?). — *s°* *mō* *ētok* 'sakau *ēudam*'.
'skoṇok Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, °nōk s., *s°kōnūk* Zar. puppy, cub. — Cf. Yd. *ē'ke'na*.
sāl Sgl. is., p., s., Gr., *sāl* Ishk., Sk. year. — Prs.
sāl Sgl. p. 1 flood. — Prs.
sal'lōt Sk. soldier. — Russ.
sāmb, v. *saw*.
sāmb Sgl. is., p. 1, *sumb* Ishk. hoof. — Prs.?
samba'ka Sgl. is. tortoise. — Prs.-Turk.
sang-baqa, Tajiki *sambaqa*.
sām'bok, *so°* Sgl. p. 1 hole (of the ear). — Cf. Prs. *sumb*.
son Sk. linen. — Cf. Khw. *sān* id., Kabuli Prs. shirting.
si'na Sk. breast. — Prs.
'sanduk Sgl. p. 1, °ūq Gr. box. — Ar.-Prs.
song Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., *sung* Ishk., Sk., Gr. stone, Ishk. mill-stone. — Early lw. from Prs.
'signi Sk. light, bright.
(°)spēḍ Sgl. p. 1, 3, "Wkh." white. — Cf. Yd. *spi*.
spāl Sgl. is., s., p. 3, *spāl* p. 1, *s°pul* Ishk., Zar. louse. — Cf. Yd. *spūo*.
spār Sgl. is., p. 1 iron plough-share; (*u*)*uspār* Sk., Gr. plough. — Cf. Yd. *sporo* (also with ancient -a).
spār: *spārḍ* Sgl. p. 2, *būspār*: °rd Zar. to entrust. — *āzi to bē spārḍo-vē* he had entrusted something to thee. — Prs.
spārḍ Sgl. is., °orz p. 1 spleen. — Prs.
sēr Sgl. p. 2, 3 satisfied. — *psāt sēr šīān* 'sēr *šūdim*', *psāt-om sēr kōḍ* p. 2; *sēr-om šīḍ* p. 3. — Prs.
sir Sgl. p. 2 garlic. — Prs.
sōr ¹ Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s., Gr. (Zb.), *sur* Zb., Ishk., Sk., *sar* ("younger form" Sk.) head. — *sur-ēpāsāt* Sk. back of the head. — Cf. Prs. *sar* (from which *sar* is a lw.), etc.
sōr ² Sgl. p. 2, 3 on. — *kitāv mēx sōr-om nūḍḍ* p. 2 I put the book on the table; *vōst mō kafas sōr* p. 3 he tied it at the top of the cage. — V. *sōr* ¹.
sōrb Sgl. is., *sōrb* p. 2, *sōrv* p. 3 lead. — Prs.
sard Ishk., Gr., *sart* Sk. cold. — Prs.
sa'rāk Sgl. is., p. 3 road. — Afgh. Prs.
sarak < Hind. *ṣaṣak*.
'sārek Sgl. is., p. 1 cream. — Cf. Prs. *sar-i šir*.
sormoʔz, v. *mōʔz-i sor*.
sōrx Sgl. is., p. 1, Ishk., *sōrx* Sgl. p. 3, *surx* Sk., Gr. red. — Prs.?

- ¹*sōro* Sgl. p. 2 ear of corn. — Cf. Yd. *sor*.
sur'xūn Sk. white. — Prs.
sōr'xas Sgl. p. 2 wild, arrogant, *sarkaš*.
 — *vərvəs* s^o-š the fox is wild. —
 Adapted from Prs. *sarkaš*.
sā'sar Sgl. p. 1 crow(?). — *Prs.
sōst Sgl. p. 2 lazy, *sōst* p. 1 soft. — *ama*
ādam fai sust-o this man is very
 lazy. — Prs. (< **θrusta*-, cf. OE
frēotan to tire, etc., etc.).
²*stīn* Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *stīn* Sk., *ustun* Ishk.
 post, pillar. — Cf. Yd. *ustuno*; *ustun*
 < Prs.
sī'tar, v. *astar*.
saf'xān-may'zi Sk. brain; *sut'xān-may'zuk*
 Gr. thigh. — *Prs. Original meaning
 'marrow'.
sav, v. *təv*.
səvδ Sgl. is., ^ovδ p. 3, *səvδ* p. 1, s., *sōvδ*
 Zb., *sōvδ* Sk. shoulder. — *mu sōvδ-o*
 it is on the shoulder. — Cf. Yd. *sūvdo*.
sū'vār Sgl. p. 2 horseman. — Prs.
savz Sgl. p. 1, *sobz* Ishk., *sabz* Sk., Gr.
 green. — Prs.
sav'za Sgl. p. 1, ^o:ī p. 2, *sab'za* Ishk.
 grass, lawn — Prs.
savc : *savod* Sk. to rub; *sāmb* Gr. to
 smear. — Cf. Prs. *sāwidan*, Yd. *sa*,
 Wkh. *sūw*, and, with nasalization,
 (Hjuler) *sāmon*, *sāyam* to rub.
saxt Sgl. is. hard. — Prs.
¹*sāye* Sgl. is., ¹sāya p. 1, *sā'yē* p. 2, ¹sōya
 Zb. shade, shadow. — Prs.
¹*sā'yā'āy* Sk. native candle made from
 a plant with the same name. — *Prs.
sū'yūk Sgl. p. 3, *sū*^o s. spleen. — Cf.
 Wkh. *sik* < **śy'āwya-ka*; cf. se-
 mantically Psht *tōrai*, Torwali *šam*
 spleen (: the black entrail)?
¹*sēzda* Sgl. p. 1, 2, ^oda p. 3, *sīzdāu* Zb.
 thirteen. — Prs.

Š

- š Sgl. pron. encl. 3 sg. — V. § 114.
 — Prs.
š : *šid* Sgl. p., s., *šno* : *šed* Sk., *šu* : *šud*
 Ishk. to go, to become. — *az^o šān*;
az^o nī šām bō-š 'mā na mērawam';
az-am šid(əm); *az-am šidō vedem*
 'rafta būdem' Sgl. p. 1; *šām be, šidem*
 s.; *šān, šid, šidok* p. 3; *šūm, šudum*,
šiduk Ishk.; *š(wu)m, šedem, šeduk*,
 inf. *šwūlk* Sk. — *na-šwū* Sk. it
 can't be done. — Cf. Yd. *šūi*.
šab Ishk., Sk., Gr. night. — Prs.
šā'brut Sk. moustache. — Prs. **šāh burāt*
 (contam. with Wkh *šapar*, etc.?).
šōδx Sgl. is., p. 1 goat's hair. — Possibly
 < **šōδx*, cf. Yd. *lirs*. V. § 72.
šfūn, v. *āf'šūn*.
šaftal Sgl. p. 2 trefoil. — Prs.
šaftolū Sgl. is., Ishk. peach. — Prs.
šag'nam Sgl. is., *šabnam* Ishk., Sk. dew.
 — Cf. Prs. *šabnam*, Mj. *šak'lam*. V.
šak.
šā'gār Sgl. p. 2 plastering, *šēdgār*. — Prs.
šō'yo! Sgl. is. jackal. — Prs.
ša'yor Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Ishk., "Wkh."
 hedgehog. — Cf. Yd. *ša'yur*.
šak Sgl. p. 2 dew(?), Gr. hoar-frost. —
 Cf. Wkh. *šak, šak*, Sar. *šok* white-
 frost, Tajiki *šaq* dew. — V. *šag'nam*.
šakk Sk., *šak* Gr. bad, wicked. — *šakk*-
ueñān to hate. — Prs. *šaq'* blaming,
 reproaching, viewing with an evil
 eye? — Cf. Wkh. *šāk*.
šak Sgl. p. 2 to rub, crush. — *šakem*
be-š 'mešakam'. — Prs.
²*škōδ* Sgl. is., p. 2 cattle-shed. — < **fšu*-
kata-, cf. Orm. *škāu* (but not Oss.
škāt)? — But Shgh. *šōδ*, Bartangi *šōδ*
 cattle-shed < **srāda*-, cf. Prs. *sarāi*.

šikam Zb. belly. — *Prs.*
šikarr: *šikūl* Sk. to seek. — *Cf.* *Wkh.*
šikūr, *Prs.* *šikār* chase.
šikār bēd Sk. willow.
šikōv: *šikōv* Sk. to be cold, to catch a cold. — *Cf.* *Wkh.* *šikāv*.
šal Sk. lame. — *Prs.*
ša'la Sk. spark. — *Ar.* *Prs.* *šu'la* blaze, flash.
šal'yām Sk., p. 2 turnip. — *Prs.*
šol'ok Sgl. is., *šlok* p. 1, *šuluk* Sk., *šuhluk* Gr. wet, damp. — < **śuśaka*, cf. *Skr.* *śuśa-* dry and *a-śuśka-* moist?
šel'mok Sgl. is., p. 1 resin, gum. — *Cf.* *Prs.* *šikīm* gum of a tree, *šalmak* n. of a medicine, prob. < N.W. *Prakrit* **śilimha-*, cf. *Turner*, *Nep.* *Diet.*, s.vv. *liśo*, *sep.* V. *Wkh.* *lišp*.
šilax Sgl. is., p. 2 naked, needy. — *to* *šō-šō* p. 2. — *Cf.* *Yd.* *šilēx*.
šām Sk. candle. — *Ar.* *Prs.*
šām Sgl. p. 1, 2, *šom* Sk., Zb. evening. — *Prs.*
šūm Sk. travel. — *Cf.* *Av.* *šyaoman-* work (*šiyav-* to go, move)?
ša'māl Sgl. p., s., *šāl* Sk. wind; *šū'māl* Sk. north. — *nēr* *šō-šō*; *šō paidā* *šid* Sgl. p. 2. — *Ar.* *Prs.*
šam'šēr Sgl. p. 2 sword. — *Prs.*
šōn encl. pron. 2 pl., v. § 114.
šōna Zb. shoulder-blade. — *Prs.*
šōnōwa'rē kən Sk. to bathe. — *Prs.*
šōnzādū, v. *xuāšōs*.
šau'p'rek Ishk. bat. — *Prs.*
šār Sgl. p. 2, 3, Sk. town. — *Prs.*
šēr Sgl. p. 3 tiger, lion. — *Prs.*
šarm Sgl. is., p. 2, Sk. shame. — *Prs.*
šūrm Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s., "Wkh.", *šūrn* Zar. horsedung. — < **šānm* < **šāmn*, *Av.* *šāman-*?
šūr'mūk bēd Sk., *šurmok* Gr. a kind of willow.

šarmin'da Sk. ashamed. — *šō na*, *šawi* fle, shame. — *Prs.*
šir'in Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Ishk. sweet. — *Prs.*
šurang-zārd Sk. brown. — V. *šūi*.
šaršār'rē Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *šārā* Zb. waterfall. — *Prs.*
šer'wā Sgl. p. 1, *šer'wō* Sk. soup. — *Prs.*
šāt Sgl. is., p. 3, *šāt* p. 2 sixty. — *Prs.*
šast-ig'git Sgl. p. 2 thumb. — *Prs.* *Sgl.*
šiša Ishk. looking glass. — *Prs.*
šō'le kən Sk. to make water. — *Prs.*
šāt Sgl. p. 1, 3 honey. — *Ar.* *Prs.*
šol Sgl. is., p. 1, *šil* p. 2, *šet* p. 3, *šet* s., *šof* Ishk., *šūt* Sk., *šit* Gr. dust, soil, earth. — *pō šof nīd* Ishk. sit down on the ground; *šet kən* Sk. to bury; *šit'ān van kol* Sk. they [have] buried him. — *Cf.* *Wkh.* *šof*, *šet*, *Shgh.* *šit*.
šātūn Sgl. p. 1, 3, *šātū* Gr. ladder. — *Prs.* *šātū*, *Pad.* *šātūn*, etc. < *Turki*.
šōtōn Sgl. is., p. 1, *šōn* p. 3, *šōn* s., *šutun* Gr., *šij* Sk. needle; Ishk. *šōtōn* thorn. — < **šōn* < **šūcāni*, cf. *Psht.* *šōn* < **š(u)cān*, cf. *Yd.* *šinjō*. — *šij* < **šūci-*. — *Cf.* *Wkh.* *šic*.
šaitān Sk. Satan. — *Ar.* *Prs.*
šōnōk Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, *šōtē* p. 3, *šutū'nuk* Zb., *štu'nuk* Sk., Gr., *šōtō* Zar. new-born kid, *naušudagi*. — *Cf.* *Par.* *išten(ūk)* < **šitānya-ka-*.
šōtōr Sgl. is., p. 2, s., *šōr* p. 3, *štur* Sk., Gr., *uštur* Gr. (Zb.), *šotur* Zar. camel. — *Prs.* or genuine? *Cf.* *Yd.* *škr'rō*.
šotur Gr. calf. — *Cf.* *Wkh.* *štūr*.
šōf-i pōšf Sgl. p. 3, *šōpū* p. 1 calf of the leg. — *Cf.* *Shgh.* *pura-i-gōšt* (< *Prs.*) *id.* *Psht.* *šat-garai* ankle < **šrašta-*?
šōv, *šōvok* Sgl. p. 2 weeding. — *ar-əm* *šōv(ok) āri* *kenuk* I have weeded (*amī*

- kār az darīn-i zamīn mēkana* (I);
ševēk šuān, kə š° xalā(š) šān.
ša'vōl Sk., *ša'vōlak* Gr. trousers. — Prs.
šo'vel Ishk., *šō°* Sk., Gr. road. — <
**šyav-*, cf. Phl.Ps. *šob'n* (*šovān*) roads?
 But suffix?
šav'zād Sk. bug. — Cf. Shgh. (Sk.) *šavzōd*,
 Wkh. *xəuzrt*, cf. Prs. *šab-gaz* 'bug'.
šāw: *šāwōd* Zar. to chew. — **gāw*?
šurin Gr., *šuen* Gr., *Zb.* cradle. — <
**šāubanya*?
šāx ¹⁾ Sgl. is., p. twig; *šōx* Ishk., Sk.
šōxā Zb., *°čuk* Sk., Gr. branch. —
 Prs. *šāx(ā)*, Bartangi *xax'čak*.
šāx ²⁾ Sgl. p. 3, Zb., Ishk., *šāx* Sk. horn.
 — *āhūn wok šāx da vōd* p. 3 the
 stag had one horn. — Prs.
šōx Sgl. is., p., *šāx* Zar. hard, locked. —
vōr šōx-ōi Sgl. p. 2; *mā lāham ē šōx*
kōd mō kafās sōr p. 3 he fastened
 the food at the top of the cage. —
 Cf. Wkh. *šōk*, *šux*, Yd. *šax*.
šōxs: *šōxt* Sgl. is., p. 3, s., *šīxs*: *šīxt*
 p. 2 to cross, to pass over; *šūxt* Gr.
 (time) passed. — *šōxtān* 'guzāš'an'
 is.; *šēn*, *šīxsən* *be* p. 3 'mēāyam,
mēgzāram'; *guzar-em be šīxtēm*, *mō*
vēkēm šīxt p. 2; *tar asmān šōxt* p. 3.
 — Cf. Wkh. *šōxs*, Khw. lw. *šāxē*,
šāxs < **saxš*, from *sak* to pass
 (the time).
šā'xāb Sk. brook, rivulet. — Prs.
šaxa-yer Sgl. p. 3 hill. — Cf. Prs. *šax*
 mountain.
šou'š Sgl. is., p. 2, *šov'ji* p. 1, *šou'ji* p. 3,
 s., *šū'ji* Zb. hip. — Cf. Wkh. *šau'š*,
šū'ji, Shgh. *ševje*, (*šū'ji* Sk.), Or.
sāw'jē. Prob. a Taj. word, **suvji* <
**suftji*?
šūž Sgl. p. 1, s. eagle, *hukāb*, *šūž* p. 3
 black eagle, *šiasōr*. — Cf. Yd. *šīž*.

§

- šou* Sgl. is., p. 1, s., *šou* p. 3 horn. —
**švāw*, cf. Wkh. *šou*, Yd. *šū*.
šūi Sgl. p. 1, 3, *šū* Ishk. black, pupil of
 the eye; *šū* Sk., Gr., *šūi* "Wkh."
 black. — Cf. Wkh. *šūu*, Khw. (lw.)
šā. — < Av. *syāva-*, but note *š*.
šōc Sgl. is., p. 2, *šōc* p. 3, *šōc* Gr. female.
 — Acc. to Hjuler Wkh. *šōc* is used
 as a fem. suffix. — Cf. Yd. *šīyo*.
šud Gr. heard. — Prob. **šud*, cf. Shgh.
šud.
šīd Sgl. is., *šōd* p. 2, 3, s.: *šīd* is., p. 2, 3,
šīn: *šīd* Ishk., *šīd*: *šītt* Sk., *šīd*
 Zar. to weep. — *šīden*, *šīdēm* Sgl. is.,
šōden buš: *šīdum* p. 2, 3; *šīnum*: *šīdum*,
um šīd, *šīduk* Ishk.; *šīdum*, *šīttum* Sk.
šēn Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Zb. podex; p. 2 anus;
 Ishk. hip; *kšīn* Gr. podex; *šīng* Sk.
 hip. — *mō šēn kenen-et* p. 2 'mā tura
mēgāyam-et. — Cf. Yd. *šīno*, Shgh.
šūn.
šōnā'i Sgl. is., p. 1 light, fire; *šōnā'i*
 p. 2, 3, *rōšnā'i* s., *rōšnā'i* Zb., Ishk. fire.
rōšnē, *rōšnē* Sk. fire. *šōnā'i dō'hō* it
 lightened; *va šōnā'i šān* p. 2 blow
 out the fire; *mōn iṣ'gīt mō šōnā'i tōd*
 p. 2. — Cf. Wkh. *rōšnā'i(g)*, Khw.
 (lw.) *rošnā'i*, Kab. Prs. *rušnā'i*. — Cf.
rušnā'i.
šōš Sgl. is., p. 3, s., *šōš* p. 1, 2, *šīš* Zb.,
 Sk. lung. — Prs.
šā'vī Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, *šā'rē* Sk. shirt;
šāwēl Gr. woman's shirt. Prs. *šābī*.

T

- tēu* Sgl. is., p. 1, s. husband's brother. —
 Oss. *teu*, cf. Mj. s.v. *yūi*.
tu, *tō* Sgl., *tō* Ishk. thou. — V. § 110.

tūi Sk. wedding. — Prs.
tablar'za Sk., Gr. fever. — Prs.
tābi'stān Sk. summer. — Prs.
tā'bat Sgl. is. down of birds. — Cf. Mj. *tobot*.
taf Sgl. p. 1, Sk. steam; Zar. foam. — Prs.
taf Sgl. p. 2, 3, *tōf* Sk., *tuf* Zar. saliva. — Prs.
tōyd Gr. he went, walked. — < **taxta-*, cf. Shgh. *tūid*.
tā'yā Sk. mother's brother. — Kabuli Prs. *tayā'i*, Bad. *taya*.
tēy(ə)m Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, *tēyum* Ishk., *tēym* "Wkh.", Gr. grain, seed. — *tēym d(e)ān* p. 2 they sow. — Cf. Yd. *tuy'm*.
ta'hām Sgl. p. 3 food. — *ta'hāma dēi!* — Ar-Prs.
tāke Sgl. p. 3 alone. — *pād'sā t° fō'rind* 'pād'sā yak tāke mād'. — Cf. Prs. *taka* a single volume, Yd. *toko*.
ta'ke Sgl. p. 3 male kid, one year old. — Prs.
tuk'mā Sk. button. — Turki.
tok-sa'ri Ishk. pillow. — Or. *taksa'rā*; cf. Par. *taisō'ri*, Madagl. *toi-i-seri* + Prs. *takiya*.
takat Sgl. p. 3 (in tale) endurance. — *ovzūi t° nās kōd 'dīl-iš t° na kard'*. — Ar-Prs.
tāl Sgl. p. 2 cooking-pot. — Cf. Yd. *tāl*.
tī'lā Sgl. is., p., *tī'lā* Sk. gold. — Prs.
tūl: *tūld* Sgl. p. 1, 2, s., Ishk., : *tūd* Gr. (Zb.) to shave. — *tūlin*, *tūldm* Sgl. p. 1, *tūlum*, *tūldum* Ishk. — Cf. Yd. *tiž*.
telf Sgl. p. 3 child, *baža-i maida*. — Ar-Prs. *tiḡl*.
tālap Sgl. p. 2, *ta'lap*: *talapt* Sk. to wish, seek. — Ar-Prs.
tal'pak Sk., Gr. fur cap. — Turki.

talx Sgl. p. 1, Ishk. bitter. — Prs.
tamba Sgl. p. 3 to thee? — In *wok t° astēen* 'yak tara rawēdn mēkenim'.
tēmox, *ox* Sgl., Ishk. you. V. § 110.
ta'mūz Sgl. p. 3 autumn. — Ar-Prs.
tan Sgl. p. 2 person. — *cāmōnd tan-ān ma tēmox xān? ma mič xān rōi tan-ān*. — Prs.
ta'na Sk. body. — Prs.
tēnd Sgl. p. 2 steep. — Prs.
tandur Sk. thunder. — Prs.
taḡg Sgl. p. 1, 2, Sk. narrow. — Prs.
tan'k Sk., *tanuk* Gr. thin, narrow. — Prob. genuine.
tar Ishk. wet, moist. — Prs.
tar Sgl. p. 2, 3, Gr. through, amongst, in(to), to. — *parenda tar hawā arazō* the bird flew through the air; *wok ēte tar mōne[n] hōš-ōi* 'yak ēzi ba dīl-i māst'; *tax'sim kenān tar xān* p. 2 they divide amongst themselves. — Cf. Yd. *tro*. V. § 107.
tir Ishk. roof-beam; Sk. arrow. — Prs.
**tor*: *torō* Sgl. p. 2 to fart. — *torōdm* 'gūz kardam'. Cf. *tōrō bū[d] dyem* Sgl. s. id.
tar'bōz Sgl. p. 2, *tār'būz* Sk. water-melon. — Prs.
tōraf: *tōraft* Sk., *Pruf* Zar. to steal. — Cf. Yd. *Prif*.
tōrik Zb., *tā°* Ishk., Sk., *ō'rik* Sk. dark(ness). — Prs.
tur'ki Sgl. is., p. 1 darkness. — **turk* dark (cf. Yd. *tiro*) + Prs. *i*.
tira'mā Sgl. is., p. 1, 2; *tira'mā* Ishk., *tī°* Sk. autumn. — *t° k' šīd, cō kū yūzō xāšm*. — Prs.
t(°)rās Sgl. p. 2, 3 to fear. — *trāsēn ke fōrnisen be* p. 2 I am afraid to lose it. Cf. the foll. word:
trōs Ishk., *Prōs* Sk., *trās* Gr. fear. —

- t°* kenum, *t°-um kul* Ishk., *t° kən* Sk. I fear; *t° 'dēyum* Sk. I frighten. — < *tars?* But cf. Sar. *intrās* to shy, etc.
- trīz-* Sgl. p. 2, 3 to sneeze. — *trī'šēm* *boš*, pf. *trīšūk* 'axse mēzanad' (pres.!). — Cf. Wkh. *štrōf*, Yd. *širf*, etc.
- trē'š* Sgl. is, *trēs* p. 1, *trūs* Ishk., *trūs* Zar. sour; *trūs* Gr. bitter. — Prs.
- trōšp* Sk. sour milk. — Cf. Yd. *tršp*.
- trā'zē* Sk. scales. — Prs.
- teske* Sgl. p. 3 — ? — Cf. Texts V, 72.
- tas'mā* Sk. a strap. — Prs.
- tā-i-sar* Ishk. top of the head. — Cf. Mj. *tā-i sar*. Prs.
- tāš kən* Sk. to empty out. — Cf. Wkh. *tāš*; EVP., s.v. *taš*; Nyberg, *Studia Indo. Ir.*, 214.
- tāšna* Sgl. is., *°ē* p. 1, *tašna* Ishk., *taxm* Sk. thirsty. — *tāšna*, etc. < Prs. Reg. *taxm* (also in Wkh.), v. s.v. Wkh. *taš*.
- tēša* Sgl. is., *°īē* p. 1, 3, *°ša* Ishk. adze. — Prs.
- tāt* Sgl. p. 1, 2, *tot* Ishk., Gr., *tāt* Sk., Gr. (Zb.) father. — *mič tāt xān*; *tāte xē māl taxsim koš*; *xē tā be yēšōš* he said it to his father. — Cf. Yd. *tāt*, etc.
- tūt* Sgl., Zb., Ishk., Sk. mulberry (tree). — Prs.
- tūtī* Sgl. p. parrot. — Prs.
- tūt-pāt* Sgl. p. 2 mulberry-flour, *talkān*. — Prs. V. *put*.
- tav* Sgl. p. 2 fever. — Prs.
- tā'vē* Sgl. p. 2 griddle. — Prs.
- trē-*: *tōš* Sgl. p. 1, 2, *ted* Gr. (Zb.), "Wkh." *tūed*, *sav-*: *səd* Ishk., *sav-*: *sud* Sk., Zar. to burn (intr.); *šhe-*: *sud* Sk. to burn (tr.). — *tāvōi* Sgl., *savū* Ishk. it burns; *mən ingit mō šonāi tōš* p. 1

- my finger was burnt in the fire. — Cf. Shgh., Wkh. *ōāw*, Khwarizm. *ō'w*, etc. V. § 37.
- to'vōr* Sgl. is, p. 1, 3, Zb., *tu'vōr* Sk., Gr. axe. — *va durk t° māida kenen* p. 2; *š'rēd kuš pe t'ovor* p. 3. — Prs.
- tāve'stān* Sgl. is, p., *tōv'stōn* Zb., *tābī'stān* Ishk. summer. — Prs.
- tāx'mārg* Zb., *tāxmur* Sk. egg. — Prs.
- tāxm-i-mury*, cf. Wkh. *tāxmury*, etc.
- tax-rū* Sgl. p. 3 plank. V. Texts V, 14. Prs. **taxt-rū*.
- tax'sim* Sgl. p. 2 dividing. — *va māl t° ke!* — Ar.-Prs.
- taxt* Sk. curtain. — Prs.
- taxta* Sgl. p. 1 roof-board, p. 3 plank. — *taxta-pāre rū* p. 3 on a piece of plank 'rū-i taxta-pāra'. — Prs.
- tax'txē* Sgl. p. 3 steam (?). — Cf. Yd. *tux*.
- ta'yāk* Sgl. is, p. 3, *tāy* Sk. colt. — Cf. Yd. *taya*. Cf.:
- tiya-xa'rak* Sgl. is. donkey's foal.
- tēz* Sgl. is, p. 1, Ishk., Sk. sharp. — *tēz kən* Sk. to sharpen, whet. — Prs.

V

- va* a particle denoting the accusative. V. § 104.
- vōc'rīm*, v. *vōc'ōrīm*.
- vī-dī'ok* Sgl. p. 2 irrigation, watering, *xākāva*. — *v° kenān*. — V. *vēk*.
- vōš* Sgl., *vud* Ishk., *vōš* Sk. was. — Cf. § 125.
- vā'y'd* Sk., *vā'y'd* Gr. nightmare. — Cf. Wkh. *vā'y'd*, Sar., Or. *vōid* < Av. *baxta* fate, misfortune.
- vē(k)* Sgl., Ishk., Sk., Gr. water. — *vēki diān* = *vī-diok kenān* (q.v.); *warfo vē šucōi* the snow melts; *vē mō pīlō nūšen* Sgl. p. 2; *vē pavdēm*; *vēk*

xənuκ-δ, *daryāo yəx-o kuκk* p. 3 the water is cold and the river is frozen; *arāz mē vək* is. fly into the water.

— From a purely phonetic point of view **āpāk(i)ya* seems to be the most satisfactory reconstruction. Cf. Orm. *wəkk*, with loss of *ā*.

və'kōšin Sgl. p. 1 day before yesterday.

vən Sgl. p. 2. — V. Texts III, 2.

vīn Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, Ishk., Sk., Gr., *vīn* Sgl. s., p. 3, *vanū* "Wkh." beard. — Cf. Shgh. *bān* < **upā(ha)na*, cf. Gr. *ὀπίων* (v. NTS, VII, 120; cf. Kretschmer, Glotta, 18, 204; 22, 246; Pisani, Misc. Etym., 107).

vānd: *vōst* Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., *vōnd*: *vūst* Ishk., *vund*: *vust* Sk. to bind, tie. — *vānden* Sgl. p. 1, *em* s., *vōndum* Ishk.; pret. *vōst*; pf. *vōsto-mō-i* p. 3. — Cf. Yd. *vad*.

vōnd Sgl. is., p. 2 stick.

vōr Sgl. p., *var* Zb., Ishk., Sk., *wār* "Wkh." door. — *vōr šōx (həf)-ōi* p. 2 the door is closed (open). — Cf. Yd. *Pvor*.

vūr Sgl. p. 2, 3, Sk. burden. — *vūr kenēn* p. 3 I load. — Cf. Yd. *vīra*, Wkh. *vūr*.

vric Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, *vric* p. 3, Sk., *vric* Zar., *v'cēr* (!) "Wkh." eyebrow. — **brūci*, cf. Yd. *vriyo*.

v'rūd Sgl., *v'rū* Ishk., *urūd*, *wru* Sk., *v(ə)rūd* Gr., Zar. brother. — Pl. *v'rūdār*: *m' amīc xān hōvō v'rūdār-ān* p. 2; *am xān mōš v'rūdārēn* is. this house belongs to me and my brothers; *am xān mēm v'rūden-ē* p. 2 this house is my brother's. — Cf. Yd. *vrai*.

v'rūdkuē Sgl. is., p. 1, *vru'kūc* Sk., *v'rūdār-kuē* "Wkh." brother's wife.

v'rōk Sgl., Zb., Ishk., *wruk* Sk., *wrok* Gr., *verāk* Gr. (Zb.) horse. — *am v'rō* 27 — Kulturforskning.

mēm v'rūden-ē Sgl. p. 2. — Cf. Shgh. *vārāj*, Or. *vōrj*, Yazgh. *varāk* < **bāraka*.

v'rōk Sgl. p. 2 window. — Cf. *vōr*.

v'rēl Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s.: *v'rēt* p. 1, 3, *vrt* s.; *v'lēl*: *v'lēld* Ishk., *vrand*: *vrt* Sk., *v'rēl*: *v'rūt* Zar. to break. — *psā v'rēlen* Sgl. p. 1; *vrandum*, *vrtum*, *vrt*, *vrtkum*, *vrtuk*, *vranduk* Sk. — Cf. Shgh. *v'raž*, Yd. *vri*. — Reg. *v'lēl* v. § 74. *vrand* has been influenced by **škand* (Wkh. *škandiv*). *v'rōn*: *v'rōnd* Sk. to scold. — Cf. Wkh. *vārand*.

v'r'vēs Sgl. is., p., *ves* s., *ur'vēs* Zb., *v'vō* Ishk., *ur'vēs* Sk., *uricus* Gr. barley. — *v'r'vēs sōr-xāš-ō* Sgl. p. 2. — < **rpasiya* ? Cf. Yd. *yeršio*.

v'r'vēs Sgl. is., s., *vō* p. 3, *v'r'vēs* p. 1, *or* Zb., *ur'viciat* Ishk., *ur'vēs(ak)* Sk., Gr., *ur'vēsdk* Zar., *v'r'vēs* "Wkh." fox. — < *rūvēs* < **raupāsya*, v. § 88. Cf. Yd. *rūso*.

v'rāz Sgl. is., p. 2; *v'rāzā* Sk. above; *v'rōz* Sk. up, *werāz* Gr. (Zb.) high, tall, up; *v'rāzā* Gr. a mountain height. — *cə v'fāk v'rāz-mō* Sgl. p. 2 I am above you. — Cf. Khw. (lw.) *vārz* above (v. BSOS, VIII, p. 664), Ingush (lw.) *barz* tumulus < Av. *barzah*? But note Or. *vu'rōz* hillside = Prs. *farāz-koh* (Lentz); (Zangana Kurd. *war(ā)z* high < **abi-rāza*?).

v'rūzēman Sgl. is., p. 2 nephew. — V. *v'rūd*.

v'sīn Sgl. is., *vasīn* Gr. whetstone, *ausdn*. — Cf. Yd. *'afsno*.

vīs Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, Gr., *vīs* Gr. (Zb.) below; *vīst* Sk. floor, ground. — *cə mēm vīs 'az tā-i mā'*; *cə mēz vīs* p. 2 under the table; *cə kafas bīs* (!) under the

- cage; *ce viš* from below; *ce āsmān xarō me viš* p. 3 descended from heaven. — V. *ba'alviš*, *ṣālvīš*, *kašviš*. *vīš* ² Sk., *viš* Gr. bed.
- vōš* Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *vūš* Gr. rope. — **bastra*, cf. Shgh. *vāš*, Psht. *wāš*; Prs. dial. *baš* bandage.
- vəz* Sgl., *vuz* Ishk., Gr., *vəz* Sk. goat; Sgl. is. also female markhor. — *wok* *vəz-əm wēnd* p. 2. — Cf. Shgh. *vaz*, Mj. *vəza*.
- vōzd* Zar. pillow. — Cf. Yd. *virzanē*.
- vōzok* ¹ Sgl. is., p. 1, 2 branch.
- vōzok* ² Sgl. is. fat, *vəzok* Sk. thick. — Cf. Sar. *divēz*, Yazgh. *dōvūz*, Wkh. *baj*(?) < **diwaz*-, cf. Yd. s.v. *livzin*.
- vəfduk* Sgl. p., Ishk., *vəfduk* Sgl. is., *wūfduk* Sk. long; Ishk. (and Gr. *wūfduk*) high. — Cf. Wkh. *vəz*, Shgh. *vūfj*, Psht. *ūf* < *borozant*.
- v(u)žer* Sk., *vajer* Gr. (early) evening. — Cf. Ishk. *wajēr* day before yesterday, v. *wəcərin*. — Scarcely from *uz-ayar*, cf. Yd. *uziro*.

W

- wa* ¹, *wai* Sk. oh. — *wa xē kūē!* oh, my wife. — Prs.
- wa*, dem. pron., v. §§ 115, sqq.
- wū-bō* Sk. thither. — A dative form. Cf. *wōd*.
- wuc*: *wucud* Gr. to find room. — Cf. Mj. *wūj*, Yazgh. *wiž*.
- wəcərin* Sgl. p. 1 yesterday, p. 2 day before yesterday, *wəcərim* is. three days ago, hence; *wəjēr* Ishk. day before yesterday. — The correct meaning prob. is the one given by Sgl. is., the true word for 'yesterday' being Sgl. *pāruz* (and Ishk. *karēr*?), and for 'the day before yesterday' Sgl. *vōkōlin*. If that is the case, *wəcərin/m* may be derived from **upa-čəru* + *in/m*, cf. *pəristim*, and Shgh. *vēder* < **upa-turya*. V. *v(u)žer*.
- wuc* Zar. up. — Cf. Wkh. *wūc* < *usča*.
- wāda* Sgl. p. 3 marriage, marriageable age. — *po wō hit telf 'ba wāda rasid'*. — Ar.-Prs.
- wōd* Ishk. willow. — Cf. Yd. *wiya*.
- wēd*: *wēt* Sk. to put. — Cf. Yd. *wul*.
- wōd*, *wōda(k)* Sgl. p. 2, *wōdok* p. 3, *wadak* Ishk., Sk., *wāk* Sk., *wōda* Gr. (Zb.) there, — *ce wōd šid* he went from there; *mo wōd šid* he went there; *wōdak oyođast*, *wōda(h)ast* Sgl. p. 2; *'oyođ mo 'wōdok* p. 3; *wadak xēn tīn-ō*, *wō tī xēn* Ishk. Av. *avađa*.
- wūdəyōd* Sgl. is., p. 1, s., *uγd* p. 2, *oγd* p. 3, *duyōd* Ishk., *wōdūyōd* Sk., *uđōyōd* Gr., *widəyōd* Zar. daughter. — *mām-buci'nā-i wūyō* Sk. female cousin (: my uncle's daughter). — Cf. Yd. *luγdo*. Reg. *wu*-cf. § 92.
- wū'drī* Sgl. is., p. 2, s., *wūd'el* p. 3 (and *wūd'hēl* 'kūh' for 'gūh'?), *wū'del* Zar. goat's dung, manure, *pošk*, *pārūb*; *wū'drī* Ishk. cow-dung. — *pasi naurōz* ² *wō xāšān* Sgl. p. 2. — Cf. Yd. *pāskedrī*.
- wū'dit* Sgl., *id* Zar. span from thumb to little finger. — Cf. Yd. *wulēyo*; "Wkh." *wōlēt*.
- wah* Sk. bad smell.
- wəjāb* Ishk., *ab* Gr. span from thumb to little finger. — Ar.-Prs.
- wəjēr*, cf. *vūžer*, *wəcərin*.
- wok* Sgl. is., Zb., Ishk., Gr., *wōk* Sgl. p., *wōk* Sk., *wūk* Zar. one. — *wok kitāv*; *paša wok nesi lakoi* the flies didn't leave one. — Cf. Yazgh. *wug*. V. § 87.

wō'kī Sgl. p. 2 'yaki'. — *w° w° zamīn kul-šōn baxš kenen* I give all of them one field each.

wō'kīdk Sgl. p. 2 a little. — *mič tāt xān w° kalān-ū* our father's house is a little bigger, 'yaktāš kalāntar-a'.

wulāi Sgl. p. 2, 'wulo Ishk., wulo Gr. (Zb.) before, in front of, formerly; 'lō, wlo Sk. forwards. — *azi w° ʔzd Ishk.* I ran in front; *w° ʔwondok-əm rōd, psāt-əm sēr kōd* formerly I was hungry, now I have become satisfied.

walē Sgl. p. 3, Ishk. rafter. — V. *wāl'?*

wu'lātk Sgl. p. 2 first (adv.). — *am 'ādām w° o'ʔōd* this man came first. — V. *wulāi*.

wul'mēk Sgl. is., s., 'ik p., 'ē "Wkh.", *ilmēk* Gr. (Zb.), *duimik* MFB (with > instead of ʔ). — **uxšmāhyaka*, cf. Yd. *imoyō*.

wulyēka Sgl. p. 2 alone. — *az w° mō*.

wu'lāt Sgl. is., p. 1, 3 village. — Ar.-Prs., cf. Khw. (O'Brien) *wāl'lāt* village, cultivation.

wō'l'vōš Sgl. p. 1, 'wulvōš Gr., *valeāš* MFB trouser-string. V. *wāl'?* and *vōš*; cf. Yd. *warwāden*.

wāl'? Sgl. is., *wāl* p. 1, 2, *wōl* Zar., var MFB trousers. Cf. Yd. *wōro* (prob. an ancient pl.).

wāl'? Sgl. is., p., *wōl* "Wkh." roof-beam. — Cf. Yd. *wār*.

wōlk Sgl. is., p. 1, *wō°* p. 2, s., *wō°* p. 3, *wō°* "Wkh.", *wolk* Zb. kidney. — Cf. Yd. *wul'a*, Wkh. *wāl'tk*.

wu'lōk Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *wuluk* Ishk., *u°* Gr., (*wu'lu/dk* Sk., *wuluk* Zar. flour. — **ārtaka*, cf. Yd. *yārē*.

wō'l'x Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *wō°* p. 2, *wō'l'x* "Wkh.", *u'l'x* Sk., *u'lex* Gr. rib. — V. *ā'lax* hill; cf. Yd. *al'ix* rib;

N.W. Ir. Turf. "rg side, Psht. *arax* side, Georg. *alagi* direction (lw.).

wān, v. *wā*.

wān Sgl. is. : *wān* is., p. 2, *wēn* s., Sk., : *wēn* s., p. 1, 2, 3, Ishk., Sk., *wān* : *wānt* Zar., *rīn* : *wān* Gr. (Zb.) to see. — *nā wānō-š* Sgl. is. he doesn't see him; *wāndom-ōn* is. I saw them; *az-əm wēnt*, *wēndum*, *amaz va-ʔfak wēndan* p. 1; *wēnd-əm va-ʔfak, xōdm-əm wēnduk* p. 2; *wēnem, wēndəm, xōdm-əm wēnt* s.; *wēndum*, *azi fak wēnduk* Ishk. — Cf. Yd. *wān*, Shgh. *wān* : *wānt*.

wēn Sgl., Gr., Sk., *wēn* Zb., Ishk., Zar., *wān* "Wkh." blood. — *wēn be zīdū* blood flows; *wēn zōnē* wash off the blood; *wēn-i ʔu'wōi* he is bleeding(?). — Cf. Yd. *ino*.

wānīc Sgl. is., p. 2 female calf, two years old, *turptk* (cf. Par. *tōrpt*), *fōrōmē*; *wāyic* p. 3 heifer, three years old; *wānīc* Gr. fem. calf; *wō°* Sk. heifer. — < **yurānīc*. — Cf. E.Oss. *wānig*, W.Oss. *uconug* young bull < **y(u)wān*. *wān'ji* Sk., Gr. (Zb.), *'van'ji* Gr. cloak, coat. — Av. *varēnā* name of a part of the dress.

wōnt Ishk. calf of the leg.

wō'nīž : *wō'nīšt* Sgl. p. 2, *wō'nīž* : *wō'nīžd* p. 3, s., *wō'nīž* : *wō'nīžd* is. to go round, walk about. — *wō'nīž*, is 'bayard, biā' is.; *cō wōš wō'nīšt* p. 2 they returned from there; *psā be wō'nīžəm* 'mēgardam', *wō'nīžəm be, wō'nīždəm* p. 3. — Apparently from **wi-nāi*ž. Cf. Shgh. *nīž*, **nāž* (Sk.) to turn; *nōž* (ABC) to wander about??

wē'rē Sgl. p. 3 gums. — Bad. Prs. *wē'rā*, cf. EVP. s.v. *ōraī*. Cf. also Skr. *velā* gums.

- wōre* Gr., Zar. quail. — Cf. Yd. *wōryo*.
wur'cūn Sgl. is., p. 1 (^o is.?) smoke-hole.
 — Cf. Yd. *rūzen*, Wkh. *ricy*. V. § 88.
warf Sgl., Ishk., Sk., "Wkh." *v*^o Gr.
 snow. — *warfə* *dehō* it snows; *w*^o *rē*
šuwōi Sgl. p. 2 the snow melts; *d'fax-*
nā-i *warf* Sk. snow of the hills. —
 Cf. Yd. *warfo*.
wōrōfs: *wōrōft* Sk. to stand. — Cf. Wkh.
wurufs, Mj. *wurafs*. See EVP. s.v.
riyawdōl, and Bailey, Or. Stud. Pavry,
 p. 22.
wērak Sgl. p. 2, *wē'rāk* p. 3 female lamb.
 — Cf. Yd. *wōryo*.
wō'rok Sgl. is., Zb., *wā'rōk* Sgl. p. 2, *wō*^o
 p. 3, *waruk* Ishk., Gr., Zar. *w'ruk*
 Sk. male lamb. — Cf. Yd. *wōry*,
 "Wkh." *warī*.
wōrk Sgl. is., *wōrk* p. 1, 3, s., Zb., Ishk.,
 "Wkh.", Zar., *urk* Sk., Gr. wolf. —
 Cf. Bur. (Iw.) *urk*, Yd. *wury*.
wō'rokok Sgl. is. demin. of *wō'rok*.
wur'mik Sgl. is., ^oik p. 1, *wō'mik* p. 3
 poplar.
wārv Sgl. p. 3, *wōrv* Zar. to boil (tr.).
 — *va* *rēk* *wārv*. — Cf. Mj. *wurv*,
 Par. *yārv*, etc.
wā'sē Sgl. is., p. 2, 3 wide. — Cf. Yd.
wosa.
wōsi Zar., *rāse* Gr. cotton thread. — Cf.
 Wkh. *wōsāi*, Yd. *wōsūles* (?).
wus: *wud* Sk. to carry; *uss*: *wud* Gr.,
wūs, *wūd* Zar. to take, lead away.
 — *wusum*, *wus*, *wudum*, *wuduk*,
wusuk Sk. — Cf. Yd. *is*.
wō'sōk Sgl. is., p. 3, *wā*^o p. 2 calf, up to
 one y. old, *nausūdagt*; *wā'sōk* p. 1, s.,
wē'suk Sk., *wā*^o Ishk. calf. — Cf.
 Wkh. *wōšk*.
wū'sūk Sgl. is., "Wkh.", *w'suk* Sgl. p. 2, 3
 elbow.
wōst Sgl., *wāst* "Wkh." fat, tallow. —
 Cf. Yd. *wāzd*, Sar. *wāst*.
wēstuk, v. *ostok*.
wōsō Sgl. p. 2. — *w*^o *nīd* 'unjā *bīšīn*.
 — < *wōd* + *jā*.
wīst Sgl., Gr. (Zb.), *bīst* Zb., Ishk.,
 Sk. twenty. — V. § 24. Cf. Yd.
wīsto.
wēš Sgl. is., p. 1, Ishk., *ūš* Sgl. p. 2, 3,
uš Sk., *wuš* Zar., *ūš* Gr. straw, *kāh-i*
safed. — Cf. Yd. *wuš*.
wōšt Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s., *wōxt* "Wkh."
 juniper, arca. — **happsi-tā* (cf. Yd.
yovurso) might result in **wōšt*, but
 why *tā*, and why Sgl. *w*? Kati
wīšt may be a lw. from Ir.
wōtuk Sgl. p. 2, *watik* Gr. feast, *tūi*. —
nēr-mō *wōtuk*, to-day I am feasting (?);
wōtuk *gāxān*. — < **wadk* < **waduka*,
 cf. Yd. *waly*?
wātan Sgl. p. 2 country. — *dīr* *w*^o *ba*
šīd. — Ar.-Prs.
wū'ter Sgl. p. 3, ^oer s., *wūsir* Ishk., *w*^o
 Zb., *w'sur* Sk., Gr., *wu*^o Zar. ashes.
 — **ādārya*, cf. Or. *ādir*, Shgh. *ōir*,
 Saka *āhāra*. V. §§ 37, 91.
wēx Sgl. is., p., Zb., Ishk., Sk., Zar. root;
wēx Gr. twig. — Cf. Yd. *wōxo*.
wōxs Sk. 'the earth, a planet' (?).
wōxs Sgl., *wuxs* Sk., *woks* Gr., *wuks*
 "Wkh." snake. — Cf. Wkh. *fūks*,
 Shgh. *de'vūsk*, Or. *t(u)fausk*, Sar.
tafūsk, Yazgh. *ōy'ōcc*.
wāxt Sgl. is., *wāxt* Sk. time. — *mā* *w*^o *i*
qadīm. — Ar.-Prs.
wāz Sgl. p. 1, 3, Ishk.: *wāt* Sgl. p. 1, 3,
wāf Ishk. to fall. — *wā'zen*, *az-əm*
wāt Sgl. p. 1; *wātem* p. 3; *azī sō* *wāzum*
 Ishk. 'mēyaltum', *wāfum* I fell. —
 Cf. Wkh. *wāz*, Shgh. *wāš* (from
 pret. *wēšt*), Psht. *wātəl*.

- waz'min* Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Ishk. heavy. — Prs.
wu'zinjak Sgl. is., s., *wuž°* p. 3 wife;
wu'jinjak Gr. (Zb.) woman. — *w°*
zəmanok oγōd mā dēr-i Sgl. p. 3 his
 wife became pregnant. — Reg. z-j <
 j-j v. § 75. Cf. *jōnj*.
wūznuk Zar. inflated goat-skin, mussuck.
 — Cf. Wkh. *yāzn*, Yd. *izē*.
'wuz'nəl Sgl., *wuz'nəl* Ishk., "Wkh."; *uznūl* Gr., *wu°* Zar. daughter-in-law.
 — Cf. Yd. *zrno*.
wa'zir Sgl. p. 3 minister. — Prs.
wōz'dān Sgl. p. 3 back-tooth.
wu'žir Sgl. is., p. 1, *wu'žiržir* s., *wužeržer*
 "Wkh.", *ujirj* Gr. partridge, *kauk*.
 — Cf. Yd. *žoržo*.
wuž'dān Sgl. p. 1, *°den* p. 3, *wuž'den* s.,
wōy'dān is., *wu'y'den* "Wkh.", *'ūdan*
 Zb., *wuž'din* Ishk., *'ūdan* Sk., *wuž'den*
 Zar. millet. — < **(h)ārzana*-, cf. Yd.
yurzon.

X

- xē* Sgl. p., Ishk., Gr. own. — *xē dōst*
 Sgl. p. 1 his own hand; *šūān xē xān*
 p. 2 'buran xōna-i xud'; *wa xē kuē*
 oh, my wife; *xē māl taxsim kuē* he
 divided his own goods. — < *hacahya?*
 Cf. § 118. But Gr. *xadak* (I my)self.
xāb Sk. sleep. — Prs.
xūb Sgl. is., p. 2, Sk. good, well, quite.
 — *xūb ādam-ū*; *ēzirā-i xūb* p. 3 good
 things; *xūb rōst durk-ū* it is a quite
 straight stick. — Prs.
žēb: *žēbt* Sk. to beat. — Cf. Wkh. *žēb*.
xēčē Sgl. p. 3 inflated skin, *maška*. —
 Prs. *xikča*.
xō'dā Sgl. p. 3, *xu'dō* Sk., *°dā* Gr. God.
 — *xōdā az-mō* 'xudā mā astim'. —
 Prs.
xōdm Sgl. is., p. 3, *xōdm* p. 2, s. dream.
 — *mo xōdm wēnd* p. 3 he saw in a
 dream; *xōdm-um wēnt* s. — Cf. Yd.
xūbon.
xu'dāri Sgl. is., *xō°* p. 1, 2, s., *xō'dōri*
 Zb., *xō°* Ishk., *xu'dāri* Sk., *xudāri*
 Gr., *°ōri* Zar. water-mill. — *xōdāri*
yūnuk Sgl. p. 2 to grind in the mill.
 — Cf. Yd. *xīryo*.
xa'fa Sk. anger. — Ar-Prs.
xof Sgl. p. 3, s. to cough. — *xofom baš*.
 — Cf. Yd. *xof*.
xōf Sgl. p. 1, 3, *xaf* Zb., *xafuk* Gr. scum,
 foam. — Cf. Yd. *xof*.
xōfuk Sgl., *xōfuk* Sk., *xa°* Gr., *xuf*
 Zar. cough. — *x°o nođok* 'silfa
giriftast'. — V. *xof*.
xūg Sgl. is., Gr., *xūk* Sk. wild boar. —
 Prs.
xāk Sk. tomb. — Prs.
xāke'stār Sgl. is., *xāki°* p. 1, 2 ashes. —
 Prs.
xālī Sgl. p. 2 empty. — Ar-Prs.
'xōlāk Sgl. p. 1, *xu'lūk* Sk. maternal
 uncle; *xulūk* Gr. paternal uncle. —
 Kab., Bad. Prs. *xāla* maternal uncle,
 Ar-Prs. *xālū*.
xōlm Sgl. p. 1, 3 mucus from the nose.
 — Prs.
xa'lās Sgl. p. 2 finished. — *baš, x°!*
šōwōk x° slān the weeding was
 finished. — Ar-Prs.
xuāl Sgl. is., s., *xō°* p. 1, 2, *xpl* Ishk.,
xōl Zb., Sk., Gr., *xāl* Gr. (Zb.), *xōār*
 MFB, *xūl* Zar. six. — < **xwaša*-.
 V. § 55.
xuāl'dos Sgl. is., *xuāl'dōs* p. 1, 2, *°dos* s.,
xuāl'°dos p. 3 (*šōnzāu* Zb.) sixteen.
xām Sgl. is., p. 2, *xōm* Zar. raw. — Prs.
xōm Sgl. is., p. 3, *xom* p. 1, s., Ishk., *xum*
 Gr., "Wkh.", *xm* Sk. milk. — Cf.

- Prs. *šama* milk which flows spontaneously from the udder. But Sgl. *x* = Prs. *š* is only possible, if < *xš*. — Possibly ancient lw. from Prs. *xām*, cf. Afgh.-Prs. *šir-xām* 'fresh milk'.
xā'məŋdək Sgl. p. 2 tick. — Cf. Kab.
 Prs. *xamandūk* beetle, wood-louse (Bogdanov, JASB, NS, 26, 118).
xān, *xā* Sgl. is., p., *xān* Ishk., Gr., Sk., "Wkh."; *xānavār* Sk. house. — *ma mən xān*, *ō tō xān* Sgl. p. 1; *tar xān* p. 2 among the houses, families, *rū-i xāna*; *amīn xān mun-ō* Ishk. — Prs. *xān(a)*.
xān-bərs Sgl. p. 2 corner of a house. — Prs. **xān-burj*.
xānd- Sgl. p. 2, *xānd-* Ishk., Zar., *xānd-*: *xānd-* Sk. to laugh. — *xāndum buš* 'mēxāndam'; *psād ba xānden* p. 2. — Cf. Yd. *xənd*.
xīng Sk. bluish grey. — Prs.
xīnj Sk. whey.
xan'jar Sk. dagger. — Prs.
'xənək Sgl., Zb., *x(ə)nək* Sk. cold. — *vək xənuk-ō* p. 2; *nēr fai 'xənək* Sk. — Prs.
xap Sk. silence. — Prs.
xair Gr. sweat. — = **xēd?* Cf. Yd. *xūl*.
xir Zar. sister's son. — Cf. Mj. *xurī*.
xōr Sgl. is., p., *xur* Ishk., Sk., Gr. *xər* Zb. ass. — Cf. Yd. *xoro*.
xūr: *xərīd* Sgl. p. 2, *xur* p. 3 to scratch oneself. — *xurum buš* p. 3, *xərīdəm* p. 2. — Cf. Prs. *xāridan*.
xarābē Sgl. is., *ōāb* p. 2 lean. — Ar.-Prs.
xar-bəz Sgl. p. 2, *ōbū'za* Sk. melon. — Prs.
xarē Sgl. p. 2 expenditure. — *xarē xāstān*. — Ar.-Prs.
xū'rūk Sk. food. — Prs.
xōr'mōn Sgl. p. 2, *'xūrman* Sk. threshing-ground. — *x° xūyen* p. 2 'čuyul mēkum'; *xōrmō xūyūk*. — Cf. Yd. *xu'rom*.
xərn Sgl. p. 1, *xərən* p. 3, *xərn* s., *kurni* Gr. raven, *zdy*. — Cf. Yd. *xun*.
xərn- Sgl. is., p. 2, *xərn-* s., : *xərīd* is., p. 2, s. to buy. — Cf. Yd. *xərn-*.
xərs, Sgl. is., *xirs* p. 1, s., *xərs* p. 3, *xərs* Sk., *xurs* Gr., Zar. bear. — Prs.
xə'rūs Sgl., *xū'ō* Sk., *xə'rūs* Ishk. cock. — *x° bōŋ kenōi* Sgl. p. 2. — Prs.
'xərəsē Sgl. p. 1 n. of an animal, smaller than a wolf, red and blue(?), with long tail and snout. — Cf. Yd. *xu'rūso*.
xarav Sk. mountain-brook, *x° vək* ravine water; *xaraw* Gr. gorge with a stream. — Prs. *xarāba* a small stream.
xu'rūs Sgl. p. 3 itching. — Cf. Prs. *xāriš*, v. *xūr*.
xarī'gār Sgl. p. 2 custom-official. — Ar.-Prs.
xə'sər Sgl. is., s., *x°* p. 1, *xu'sur* Ishk., *ōār* Sk. father-in-law. — Prs.
xusərbə'rē Sgl. p. 1 wife's brother. — Prs., cf. Yd. *xəsərbə'rē*.
xēstē Sgl. is., p. 1, *ōta* p. 2, s. bread. — *az x° xwären* p. 2; *nāi xēste nāi pəðf* p. 2. — Cf. Yd. *'xisto*.
xāš'trek Sgl. p. 1 arrow; is. small bow used as a toy. — Cf. Yd. *xəsmānək + ttr?*
xāš- Sgl. p. 2, s., Zar., : *xāšōd* p. 2, 3, *xāš*: *xāšt* Sk. to draw, pull, smoke. — *čilim xāšen*, *čilim-əm xāšōd* Sgl. p. 1; *dam fāšek xāšen* I yawn; *xarš xāstān*; *guđōm xāstān* 'ambār kašidan'; *vəza xāšān* they kill(?) goats; *cə kū yūz xāšōm*; *uudīf xāšān* p. 2 they spread dung; *pāšā xāšōd* *xē ttr-i dast* p. 3. — Cf. Wkh. *xāš*, Yd. *xoš*.

xēš Sgl. p. 2 kinsman, relation. — *dūdum*
xē xēš be I gave it to my kinsman.
 — Prs.
xušk Sgl. is., °*kāk* p. 3, *xēšk* Ishk. dry.
 — Prs. (Sgl. p. 3 *xušk* + *qāq*).
xas'pā Sk. a kind of porridge, *atāla* (cf.
 Yd. *a'fīlō*). — Cf. Shgh. *xu'pa*.
xīst Sgl. p. 1 brick. — Prs.
xo'f Sgl. is., p. 1, s., *xu'f* Ishk., Gr., *xūš*
 Sk., *xu'f* "Wkh." mother-in-law. —
 Cf. Yd. *xu'fo*, Wkh. *šāš*.
xō.āš kən Sk. to wish, want. — Prs.
xu'š dāuman Sgl. is. wife's brother's wife,
zan-i xusurberā. — Cf. Wkh. *xu'š dōman*,
 Prs. *xu'š dāman*, *xu'š* mother-in-law.
xav: *xavd* Sgl. p. 3 to descend. — *cō*
āsmān paše xavd mosquitoes des-
 cended from the sky. — Cf. Yd. *xafs*.
xāwand Sgl. p. 2 master. — Prs.
xwār: *x(w)ol* Sgl. p. 2, : *xōl* p. 3, is.,
xor: *xūl* s., *xar*: *xūl* Ishk., Sk.,
xar: *xūl* Zar. to eat. — *xwārən* (cf.
 § 131) Sgl. p. 2, *xēsta xorem* s.; *is*
xwār p. 2 come and eat; *az-em xēsta*
xwōl p. 2; *xēstē-em xōl* is., *xēsta-im*
xūl s.; *xwōlō-dak* p. 2 he has eaten;
xarem, *xūlum* Ishk.; *xaram*, *xar!*
xūlēm, *xāruk* Sk. — Cf. Yd. *xor*.
xā'yē Sgl. is., °*ē* p. 2 scrotum. — Prs.
xūy: *xūōd* Sgl. p. 2, 3, s. to thresh. —
xormōn xūyēn p. 2, *xūyēm* s., *xīrmāne*
kunum'. — Cf. Yd. *xā*.
xāz: *xōt* Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, Sk., *xaz*: *xōt*
 Ishk., *xaz*: *xōt* Gr. (Zb.), : *xut* Gr.
 to rise. — *az-em xōt* Sgl. is.; *xazēn*,
xotēm, *bād cō wōd xōt* a wind arose
 from there, *sāar ba xōtan* p. 2;
'xazum, *a'zi cō 'mīnduk xō'tuk* Ishk.
 I have risen from sleep; *'xazum*, *xaz!*,
'xotum, *xatuk*, *xazuk* Sk. — Cf. Prs.
xāstan, Psht. *xatōl*, etc.

xāzok Gr. sweet. — Cf. Wkh. *xūšg*,
 Shgh. *xīš*, Psht. *xōš*, etc.

Y

yā Ishk. or; *yō—yō* Sk. either—or. —
 Prs.
yō, v. *ō*.
you Sgl. is., p. 2 grain (coll.), *yalla*; *yan*
 Gr. cereals, provisions. — Cf. Yd.
yōu.
yēca Zar. nest. Cf. Yd. *yēxio*.
yūō Sgl. is., p. 1, s. husband's brother's
 wife, *zan-i ēvar*. — Cf. Mj. *yūi*.
yōy Sgl. p. 1, *yōy* Gr., *yūy* Zar. yoke. —
 Cf. Yd. *yūy*.
yak Sgl. p. 2 one. — In: *yak sāl fauž*
o'od. — Prs. Prob. only used in
 special expressions.
ya'lē Sgl. p. 1, °*ā* p. 3 released, opened.
 — *y'ōm kol* p. 1; *kafas ranzan y'*
kōd p. 3 he opened the window of
 the cage. — Prs.
yāl Sgl. p. 1, *v'ōrō(k)-yāl* is., p. 2 mane.
 — Prs.
yelyār'band Sgl. is. rope fastening the
 yoke round the bullock's neck.
yūn Sgl. is., *yūl*: *yūrd* p. 2, *yūy*: *yūrd*
 p. 3, *yūy*: *yūrd* s., *yūln*: *yūld* Ishk.,
yurn: *yurd* Zar. to grind. — *xu'dāri*
yūnuk is., *xō'dāri yūnuk*, *yūnīs* p. 3
 grinding. — Cf. Yd. *yāy*. V. § 138,
 and s.v. *wu'fōk*.
'yūyōk Sgl. p. 3 pine-marten. — Cf. Wkh.
wīnek, Yd. *wūy*.
yir Sgl. is., p. 3, *yir* p. 1, *yir* p. 2 stone,
 rock. — Cf. Yd. *yār*. V. § 27.
yur'ya Sk. ambling. — Wkh. id., cf. Turk.
 Prs. *yarya* a swift horse.
yārē Sgl. is., p. 1, *ārē* Zb. avalanche.
yarx Gr. animal's droppings. — Cf.

- "Wkh." *ræx*, Zānganī Kurd. *rex* id., Sar. *riš* excrements **irx* < Av. *hizra*-thin excrements?
- ya'str* Sk. prisoner. — Ar.-Prs.
- yō'tuk* Sgl., 'yetik Sk., Gr., *ya°* Zar. bridge. — < **ētk*, v. § 24. Cf. Yd. *yaya*.
- yēv*: *yēvd* Sgl. p. 3, s., *yiv* p. 2, *iv*: *ivd* Zar. to spin. — *yēven* *boš*, *yēvdəm* Sgl. p. 3. — Cf. Yd. *yī*.
- yiv'dok* Sgl. is., p. 2, *iv°* p. 1, *ivduk* Gr., *kivduk* (?) Sk. thread. — V. *yev*.
- yæx* Sgl. is., p. 3, *yæx* p. 1, *yæx* p. 2, *yæx* s., *yæx* Sk., Ishk., Zar. ice, frost. — *daryāo* *yæx-o* *kuok* p. 2 the river is frozen. — Prs.
- yō'xōai* Sgl. is., *ō'xōai* p. 1, 3, *u'x°* s., *ixvōi* p. 2, *ō'xōi* "Wkh.", *ixō* Sk., Zar. *ixā* Gr. sister. — *rōi-xvōi* *mnen-ē* Sgl. p. 2. — Cf. Yd. *ixō*. V. § 92. Cf. also Shgh. *ka(x)vōi* woman < **ka-hvāhā*?
- yōz* Sgl. is., *yūz* p. 2, Zar., *yās* Sk., *yuz* Gr., *yū* MFB firewood. — *cō kū yūz°* *xāšəm* Sgl. p. 2. — Cf. Wkh. *žūz*, Shgh. *žiz* firewood, Psht. *žōza* taggot, *žaz*, Prs. *gaz* tamarisk, Sak. *ggaysa*, Oss. *qāz(ā)* reed. — V. Walde-Pokorny, I, 569 **gēg(h)* (cf. e.g. Norw. *kage* low shrub).
- yōzda*, v. *košos*.

Z

- za* Sk. — ? — In *a'zi* *za* 'cē-wūnəm, *tō* 'zō 'cē-wūnē, 'au 'zō 'cē wūnū, *mæx* *ze* 'cē-wūnān.
- zē* Sgl. is. bowstring. — Prs.
- zī* Sgl. p. 3 such, like that. — *māni* *zi* *Xudāi nēst*, *kā wō žanan* 'az *mā* *ilari* *Xudā nēst*, *ke ūna bukušān*; *tā-ōō*

- ma zi cē-va gaxtog?* 'cīrā *hami kāri kardi-ast* (!) why hast thou done such a work? — Cf. Wkh. *azi* such, *hāzi* like that. V. Texts, V, 78.
- zār*: *zūd* Sk. to sweep. — V. *astar*, cf. Shgh. *zedār*, etc. V. § 63.
- zīd*: *zūst* Sgl. p. 2, 3, s. to flow, run. — *wēn* *be zīdū*, *wēn* *zūst* p. 2; *vēk* *zīden* p. 3 I let the water run, 'dwe *mērēzəm*'. — Cf. Yd. *zāyal*.
- zūy* Sgl. p. 1, s. raven, *zāy* (with red beak); *zā(y)* Sk. crow; *zāyčuk* Gr. chough. — Cf. Yd. *zāyo*.
- zō'žōlog* Sgl. p. 1 humble-bee. — < **uz-gartaka*?
- zō'žēr* Sk. linen. — Prs. *zā'ir* linseed.
- zūkām* Sk. a cold ('another word exists'). — Ar.-Prs.
- zōl* Gr. sleeve of a garment. — Cf. Shgh. *zuž*, Or. *zū*, Sar. *zūl*, id. < **zūša*, Oss. *dīs*, *dus* < **dušā*, Sängisāri *dū'se* < **daušaka*, **dū°*, or *dušya°*, Prs. (B.Q.) *jušša* < **zūš(y)aka* (?). Derivation from Av. *zūš* 'pretty, ornament' seems improbable. Possibly < **duš* (with *z* from *zasta*?), cf. Prs. *dōš*, and, with reduced vowel, Lett. *pa duse* armpit, breast of a garment. But **dus-o*, with vowel gradation, from **deus*/*dus* would have to be an extremely ancient formation.
- zile'žem* Sgl. p. 1, is. earthquake. — *zaminžəm* (q.v.) + *zīzila*.
- zāf* Sgl. p. 1, 3, *zōf* "Wkh." yellow. — Cf. Yd. *zīt*.
- zām'būr* Sgl. is., p. 1, 3 wasp. — Prs.
- zō'mūd* Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, "Wkh.", *zē°* s. son-in-law. — Cf. Yd. *zā'mai*.
- zema'nī* Sgl. s., *kurčūn zēmā'nī* is. chicken. — V. *zēma'nok*.

zā'min Sgl. is., p., Ishk., Gr. field, earth;
Sgl. p. 1 floor. — zāmin-əm kōndəm
p. 2; cəfūr z°-ō p. 2 I have four fields.
— Prs.

zāma'nōk Sgl. is., p., "Wkh." boy; zā'man
Sk., zāman Gr. (Zb.) child. — mən
xān kōvō zāma'nāk-ō Sgl. p. 3; z°
tawallid šid p. 3. — Cf. Yd. zāmon.

zāmin'zēm Sgl. p. 2 earthquake. — Prs.
zāmin'jumb. V. zāle'zēm.

zēmi'stān Sgl. is., zēmc° p. 1, zēmr° p. 2,
zāmi'stān Ishk., zē° Sk. winter. —
Prs.

zē'nē Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, °ēy- p. 1, s., zē'nūd
p. 1, s., zē'ney-: zē'nūd Ishk., zē'nay-:
zē'nūd Sk. to wash. — zē'nēm Sgl. is.,
xē dōst zē'nēyen p. 1; wēn zē'nē! p. 2;
zē'nūd-əm p. 1; zē'nayum; zē'nai; ari
xe dust zē'nūd Ishk. — Cf. Yd. zēnay.

zīn, v. zūng.

zīn Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Sk. saddle. — v°rō-zīn
Sgl. p. 2. — Prs.

zīna Ishk. ladder. — Prs.

zīnda Sgl. p. 2 alive. — az z°-mō. —
Prs.

zīndōgō'nī kēn- Sk. to live. — Prs.

zīn'hōr 'bō zīn'hār Sk. never(?). — Prs.

zēnz- Sgl. p. 2, zēnj- p. 3, zēnz-: zūyd Ishk.,

Sk., zānz-: zōyd Gr. to seize, catch,

lift up, take on one's back. — zenzen

Sgl. p. 1. — Cf. Shgh. zēz-: zāšt, Or.

zōz- to seize, Sogd. zyt to hold. Av.

zaza- (haz-) to get hold of (with

secondary nasalisation) does not ex-

plain zūyd, etc., while Skr. udānc-

'to lift, elevate' does not quite suit

the meaning of the Sogd. word. Cf.

also Saka biysanj- to grasp?

zūng Sgl., Gr., zīn Ishk. (?), zūg Sk., zōng
Zar. knee. — Cf. Yd. zik, Wkh. zun,
etc.

zūngviš Sgl. is. calf of the leg. — V. viš.

zangiāk Sgl. is. wooden pegs for keeping
the two strings of a pellet-bow apart.

zār Sgl. p. 2, Sk. poison. — Prs.

zōr Sgl. p. 2 strong, powerful. — az zōr-mō
'ba sar-i tu zōr astim'. — Prs.

zard Ishk., zārd Sk., zord Zar. yellow.
— Prs.

zardāk Sgl. p. 2 carrot. — Prs.

zar'dolu Ishk. apricot. — Prs.

ziāt Sgl. p. 2 much. — Ar.-Prs.

zōt Sgl., zus Ishk., Gr., zōs son, zāt Gr.
(Zb.) son. — zōt paidā šid; cəfūr

zōt-ō mōnēn Sgl. p. 2. — Av. zāθa-
birth, Turf. Phl. zhg boy. V. § 37.

zē'vūk Sgl. p. 1, 2, °uk p. 3, zē'vūk is, s.,
Zb., zē'vōk Ishk., °uk Sk. tongue,

language. — ti zē'vūk pō'zinum Sgl.

is.; tō 'mōmbā yāš 'kūnā zēvāk-d Sk.

tell me if there is an ancient word.

— Cf. Yd. zōviy. Also the Yazgh.,

Yaghn., Sogd., Oss. forms go back

to *hizwāka- (> Saka *wizwāka-).

*hizwā is retained in Shgh., etc. (zew)

and prob in Psht. (ziba), while Wkh.

zik goes back to *hizūka. S. and

W.Ir. have *hizwān-, which is influenced

by dantān.

zaxm Sgl. p. 2, zaxm Sk. wound. — z°-o

šōk. — Ar.-Prs.

zax'mī Sgl. p. 2 wounded. — az-mō z°

šōk. — Ar.-Prs.

Ž, ʒ

ža Sgl. p. 2, jē p. 3 before, in front of.

— az tū ža-mō 'pēš-i tē-im'; tō mən

ža-ōš 'tō pēš-i mā-s[ī]'; aḏa āḏam tō

ž-ō he is before thee; oyoš pādšā jē

he came before the king; is men jē

'pēš-i mā biā'.

* *zū'ok* Sgl. is., p. 1, *γucōk* "Wkh." male markhor; *zucōk* Gr. (Zb.) deer. — Cf. Yd. *mā-zōz*?

zādūk Sk. murderer. — V. *zan*.

'zāla Sgl. is., °*lē* p. 3, *zāla* p. 1, Sk., j° Zb., Ishk. hail. — Prs.

zan:- *zōd* Sgl. p. 2, 3, *jan*:- *jōd* s., *zan*:- *zād* Sk. to kill. — *tāfa(k)* *zanen*; *az-om wa zōd 'ura kuštam*; *ženāy-om zōd* I extinguished the fire; *va ženāi zan!* Sgl. p. 2; *wayim Xō'dā 'zanem*; *va-tō Xōdā-im zōd* p. 3. — Cf. Prs. *zadan*, etc.

zān'zōk Sgl. is., °*zōk* p. 1, 2, *'zān'zōk* p. 3, *'zanjek* s. entrails. — Possibly < **zānj-ek* < **zarnači*, cf. Psht. *zanai*

catgut (with IE. **gh*-, but cf. Lith. *žarnà*, Skr. *hirā* with **gh*).

zōšt Sgl. is., p. big, large. — *am ādam cō mōzaf j/zōšt* is.; *am xān zōšt, hađ xān riziāk* p. 1; *cārvā cō vōz zōšt-ō* p. 2; *zōmanōk zōšt šīd* p. 3.

zōndok Sgl. p. 2, *zōn'dōk* p. 1, *zūnduk* Ishk., Sk., Gr. hungry. — *az zō-mō* p. 2; *uulāi zō-om vōd* p. 2; *az-im zō* *zō'duk* Sk. — < **a-j(i)wantaka*, cf. Skr. *a-jvant* destitute of a livelihood.

zōndokī Sgl. p. 2, *zāndāki* Gr. (Zb.) hunger, famine. — *yo zō šīd* p. 2. — V. *zōndok*.

zīq Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, *zic* p. 3, *zic* Ishk., *zic* (z-?) "Wkh." coal. — Cf. Or. *zēj*.

List of Placenames.

Inji'gān Sgl. p. 1, 3, s. Lutkuh. Cf. Yd. — Mj. *Yādg*. — Leitner, Dardistan in 1895, map of the Chitral expedition, gives the form *Hingan*.

Izī'vūk Sgl. p. 2, 3, *īz°* s. Zēbāk. — *Izīvū* bē to Z.

Baš'gal Sgl. p. 2 the Bašbgal valley in Nuristan.

Čūtrād Sgl. p. 3, *Čē'trāl* p. 2 Chitral. — V. *Šām*.

Dō'rā Sgl. p. 3, *Dō'rā* p. 1 the Dorah Pass. *Flaxma'rig* Sgl. p. 3, *F'laxma'lik* s., *Flakhtarikh* Indian Survey, n. of a village in Sanglech.

Faizō'bōd Sgl. p. 2 Faizabad.

Gōgōrd Dašt Sgl. p. 2 n. of a place below Lake Dufferin.

Gaske'stān Sgl. p. 2 "The Tamarisk Place" (?), n. of a place near Lake Dufferin.

Kōfōr'stān Sgl. p. 2 Nuristan; *mō Kāfirren* among the Kafirs (of Lutkuh).

Kō'stān Sgl. p. 1, *Kōestān* p. 2 Chitral.

Kī'vī Sgl. p. 1, 3 Chitrali. — Cf. Yd. *Kūa*, v. BSOS, VI, 441.

Lān'dūy Sgl. p. 3 n. of a place in Lutkuh below Shoghor.

Mandē'zān Sgl. p. 2, s. Munjan; *Mandē'zī* adj. p. 3. — Cf. BSOS, VI, p. 439.

Pa'rōy Sgl. p. 2 Kafir. — Cf. Yd. *Pōrāyo* Nuristan.

Pōroy Sgl. p. 2, 3, *Pōrōy* is., *Parch* Indian Survey, *Fareg* Burhan ud-Din, *Pōruy* Mj. n. of a village in Sanglech.

Pō'rūn Sgl. p. 2 Parun, Prasun in Nuristan.

'Ski'tāl Sgl. is., p. 3, s. (p. 3 also °*ūd*), *Skitāl* p. 2, *Iskitul* Indian Survey, Curzon, *Isketul'* B.u.D. n. of a village in Sanglech. — < **uska-?*

Saṅ'lēš Sgl. p. 3, °ēš p. 2, °lē p. 1 (Prs. form?), *Saṅg'lēš* p. 1 *Saṅg'lich* Ind. Survey, Curzon *Sanglech*. — *Caṅ'lēš* (= *c-Saṅlēš*) p. 2 from S. — Not with Herzfeld, AMI, VII, p. 59 < M.Prs. *saxvališ(ā)n*, *saxvalicān*.

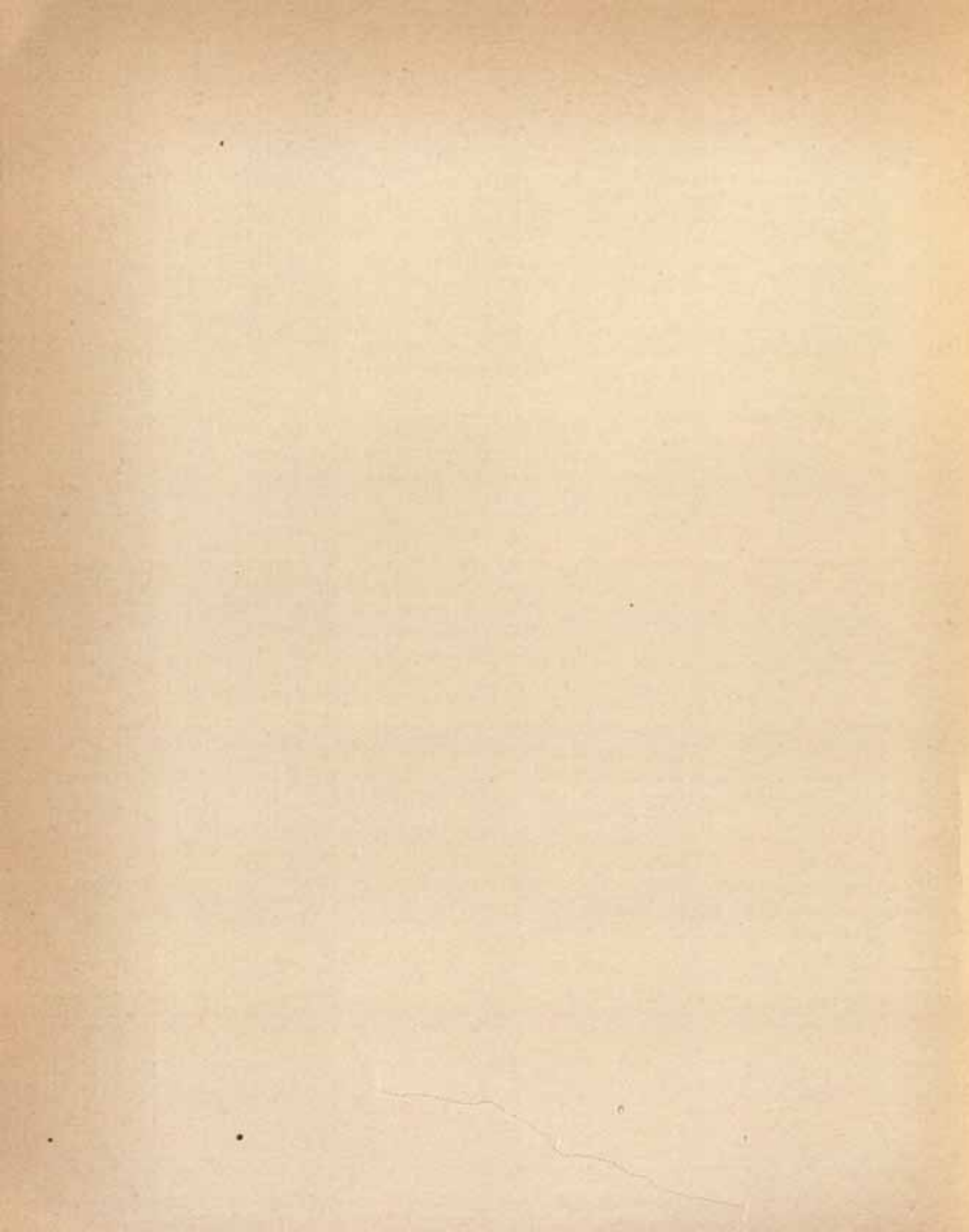
Šo'ṛot Sgl. p. 3, s. Shoghor in Lutkuh. — Cf. Yd. *Šo'oyo*.

Škāsim Zb., *Škāšrm* Ishk. Ishkashim.

— Cf. Anc. Chin. **Sək-ka-šjem* (v. Marquardt, *Ērānshahr*, p. 224), Beruni *سكاشم*.

Šām-Čatrāš Sgl. s. Chitral. — Cf. BSOS VI, p. 440.

Xōza *Nimkū Sar'vār* Sgl. p. 1 Terich Mer in Chitral. — Cf. 'Tiraj Mīr or Sarowar', Raverty, Notes on Afghanistan, quoted by Stein, Serindia, I, p. 51.



WAKHI

INTRODUCTION

1. Our chief source of information about Wakhi is still R. B. Shaw's valuable, but of course incomplete and now in several ways insufficient, account.¹ The LSI. (Vol. X) adds further to our knowledge of this linguistically important dialect, besides giving a complete bibliography up to the date of the publication of the volume. To this I refer once for all. Recently S. I. Klimchitskiy has published some Wakhi texts, together with a short vocabulary and important notes on phonology and morphology.² A few Wakhi words are also given by Zarubin in his *Munji Vocabulary*,³ and some remarks of a general nature are found in my *Rep. N.W. Ind.*, pp. 67 sqq.

Still no comprehensive account of Wakhi has been published, and since Geiger's short survey⁴ no attempt has been made to trace the historical development of the language. The following notes may therefore, it is hoped, in spite of the insufficiency of the new material on which they are based, be of some use for the understanding of one of the most archaic, and at the same time most peculiar, of living Ir. dialects.

2. The material utilized for the following account of Wakhi has been collected by the late Dr. Sköld, by Lt. Colonel Lorimer, and by myself.

During my stay in Chitral 1929 I had occasion to interrogate

¹ On the Ghalchah Languages (Wakhi and Sarikoli), JASB. 1876.

² Ваханские тексты, in Труды Таджикстанской язы, том III, лингвистика pp. 75—124; изд. Академия Наук СССР, 1936.—I did not see this article till my own account of Wkh. had already been written, and I have only been able to insert a few references to it.

³ Cf. above, p. 3, note 1.

⁴ Gr.Ir.Ph. I, 2.

four inhabitants or natives of Wakhan, but each of them only for a very short time.

My informants were:

1. *Nabī*, a young man from Namadgūt in Russian territory. He N.
was born in Zebak, but had been brought up in Wakhan and had
lived most of his life and had married there. He asserted that he
had learnt Wakhi as his first language.¹ Although his language
was evidently Wkh., it was much mixed with Ishk. words.
2. A man from Wark, on the Afghan side of the river. His W.
language was not really Wkh., but a kind of Ishk.—Sgl. interspersed
with Wkh. words. The small number of grammatical forms noted
were all Ishk.—Sgl. Thus *a'ze* 'I', *tə'fak* 'thee', *tumux* 'you', *kenen*
'I do'.² As remarked above³ the Sgl.—Ishk. words given by W
in the great majority of cases present the characteristic archaisms
of the Sgl. dialect, thus, e.g. *ū* for Ishk. *ī* in *pūš*, *kurčūn*, *ō* for
Ishk. *d* in *kiskūō*, *zəmūō*, etc.
3. *Alī Shāh* a 30—40 years old inhabitant of Khandūt. He X.
admitted that he had lived for some time in Hunza, and, in spite
of his assertion, I do not feel certain that he was really a native
of Wakhan. He used several Khow. and other IA. words, and his
pronunciation of Wkh. was in some respects incorrect or vacillating.
—Regarding the sounds of Wkh. he quoted a Prs. proverb: *Fārsi*
hunar, *Arab šakar*, *Waxi tinz-i-xar*.
4. *Shāh Nawāz Khān*, a village headman, about 50 years old, Y.
from Yamg in Russian territory. He was by far my best, and
probably my only quite reliable, Wkh. informant. Unfortunately
I could only work with him for a few, short sessions.
5. Dr. Sköld's Wakhi material⁴ consists of a list of words and a list Sk.
of verbs corresponding to those given by Hjuler. He also gives a few

¹ Acc. to Stein, Innermost Asia, II, p. 871, "Namadgut, though inhabited by Wakhis . . . is reckoned as belonging to Ishkashm."

² Cf. Rep. N.W. Ind., p. 68.

³ Ishk.—Sgl. § 8.

⁴ V. Preface.

paradigms of verbs. I have not come across any information in his papers as to name(s) or home-village(s) of his informant or informants.

6. Colonel Lorimer with great kindness has permitted me to make full use of the copious vocabulary which he compiled from Wakhi settlers in Hunza in 1935. At the time when his vocabulary was placed at my disposal, I had already worked out my own, and I have only inserted a limited number of such words which appeared to be of special interest from the point of view of historical and comparative linguistics. Col. Lorimer's valuable Wkh. material will, I hope, be published in full.

3. The geography and history of Wakhan has been dealt with by several authors.¹

It has since long been recognized that the name of *Xandūt*, the largest village in Wakhan, is represented by the Ancient Chinese form *xu-m-d'â-tâ*,² given by Hsüan-Tsang. It is also possible that Hsüan-Tsang's *Hu-mi* (*γuo-mjet*) may be identical with the modern village of *Yamit* (< **Hamit(i)*?).

The Prs. names for the valley and its language, *Waxân* and *Waxi*, are evidently related to the native forms *Wuġ* 'Wakhan', *Āik* 'Wakhi' (language and inhabitant).³ *Āik* is a curtailed form of **W(u)ġ-ik*, and *Wuġ* may be derived from **Waxšu*, with the development of *xš* mentioned below. This sound-change appears to be of some antiquity, since it is reflected not only in Hsüan-Tsang's name for the river *U-hu* (*uo-xuo*),⁴ but also in Skt. *Vokkāna*, *Bhokkāna*,⁵ and in Mas'ūdī's *Auxān* = *Waxān*.⁶

¹ Cf. Marquardt, *Ēranšahr*, passim; Olufsen, In the unknown Pamirs; Stein Innermost Asia, II, pp. 863 sqq., On ancient Central Asian tracks, pp. 311 sqq. [Cf. now also Hudūd al-'Ālam, ed. Minorsky.—Corr. note].

² Acc. to Karlgren's reconstruction.

³ Acc. to Sköld *Šik* is used in E.Wakhan.

⁴ Cf. Marquardt, *Ēranšahr*, p. 244.

⁵ *Kṣemendra*, *Avadānakalpalatā* (transl. into Chinese 472 A.D.).—*Vakṣu*, Var.Br.S. and *Vaṅkṣu*. M.Bh. 'Oxus', cf. Tib. *Pakṣu* (Tanjur Colophon, acc. to Lévi, J.A. 1933, p. 27) may have been borrowed from some other Ir. dialect.

⁶ Marqu., *Ēranšahr*, p. 235. Cf. *ibid.* p. 234 about *Waxab* and *Waxšab*.

The derivation of the Burushaski name for a Wakhi *Guvits*, pl. *Guvirco*¹ is unknown.

4. The extent of the ancient fortifications in Wakhan, the ruins of which have been investigated by Stein,² and the description given by Hsuan-Tsang point to the existence of "an earlier population and resources far greater than those of to-day".

The present population of Russian Wakhan is estimated by Stein at some 3000 souls, living in about 200 households,³ and by Klimchitskiy at 5000. On the Afghan side of the river the population appears to be more numerous, according to Minorsky there are 3500 inhabitants, living in 64 villages and hamlets.⁴

5. Among the inhabitants of Wakhan there are some Munji and Shughni settlers who do not speak Wakhi.⁵

But on the other hand the hardy Wakhis, accustomed to living at high altitudes, have in recent times overflowed into the upper parts of nearly all the neighbouring valleys, and have established themselves above the settlements of the older inhabitants. In some cases permanent immigration has been preceded by exploitation of summer pastures and of local supplies of fire-wood.

The Wakhi settlements in the Yarkhun valley in Chitral have been described by Stein,⁶ and Colonel Schomberg⁷ informs us that several villages in the Ishkoman valley in the Gilgit agency contain

¹ Lorimer, *Bar. Grammar*, I, Intr. pp. IV and XXXIII.

² Cf. *Innermost Asia*, II, p. 869; *On Ancient Central Asian Tracks*, pp. 311 sqq. —Stein is evidently right in rejecting Olufsen's hypothesis that these "Kafir" forts were built by raiders belonging to the Shaposh-Kafirs of Kafiristan (Olufsen, *Through the unknown Pamirs*, pp. 176 sqq.).

³ *On Anc. Centr. As. Tracks*, p. 311. In *Innermost Asia*, II, p. 869 another estimate is mentioned, which agrees with that of Minorsky (*Enzykl. d. Islam*, s.v. Wakhan), who counts 27 villages with 2000 inhabitants. Acc. to Olufsen, *op. cit.* p. 56, there are 172 households in Russian Wakhan, including Namadgut.

⁴ From Burhan-ud-Din, *Badaxshan i Kattagan*, p. 154. Acc. to Bud-Din there are 27 villages in Russian Wakhan.

⁵ Gauthiot, *MSL*, XIX, p. 133 f.; Olufsen, *op. cit.*, p. 145.

⁶ *Serindia*, I, p. 56; cf. also *Rep. N.W.Ind.*, p. 68.

⁷ *From the Indus to the Oxus*, pp. 81 sqq.

a strong, but recently immigrated Wakhi element. The Wakhi settlements in upper Hunza, including the Shingshal valley, are mentioned by several authors,¹ but the most detailed account of them is given by Lorimer² who estimates the number of Hunza Wakhis at 2411. Stein³ mentions Wakhis living at Dafdar in Sarikol, and Dr. Jarring has kindly informed me that according to information received by him from an inhabitant of Guma, on the upper reaches of the Yarkand Darya, Wakhis had settled in the hills south of that place about 60 years ago, and use to come down to the weekly market, speaking a language of their own.⁴

Finally it may be mentioned that there is a village called Shund near the hot geysir in the Garm Chashma valley in Shughnan. There can scarcely be any doubt that this name is identical with the Wakhi word *šundr* 'hot', but it is not certain that it indicates the presence of Wakhis, at any rate not in modern times.

It is impossible to calculate the exact number of speakers of Wakhi, but we may perhaps guess that it lies somewhere about 10—15000.

6. There is nothing in written records, oral traditions or place-names which points to an immigration of Wakhis into Wakhan in historical times. We are not able to decide how long the language has been spoken in its present home, but all circumstances seem to indicate that Wakhi, in its essentials, is derived from the dialect of the very earliest wave of Ir. settlers in these regions, and that it has developed in relative isolation for a considerable period. This does not exclude the possibility that Wakhi may once have been ousted from other

¹ E.g., Stein, *Sandburied Cities*, p. 42; Schomberg, *op. cit.*, p. 215; Conway *Climbing in the Karakoram*, p. 254.

² *Burushaski Gramm.*, Intr. pp. IV, XXXIII.

³ *Sandburied Cities*, p. 64; *Innermost Asia*.

⁴ Acc. to Jarring Pakhpas also are living near Guma, and besides at Kōk-yar, in Karatagh, and in the neighbourhood of Karghalik. The Turks believe that they speak Persian among themselves.—They do not appear to be Wakhis.

valleys by later immigrants, nor that the language may have been strongly affected by the admixture of other Ir. elements. The intricacies of Wakhi phonetical development can in fact only be satisfactorily explained on the supposition that an assimilation of foreign elements, similar to that which we can observe to-day, has been going on for centuries.

7. The isolated position of Wakhi among the neighbouring Ir. dialects is shown by a number of phonetical, morphological, and lexicological peculiarities.

Wakhi alone among the surrounding Ir. dialects preserves intervocalic surd stops and—at least to some extent—*š*, changes surd fricatives to stops (also in groups with *r*), assimilates *rn* > *r*, does not change *sn-* into *zn-*, or *šm* > *m*, and develops a mixed vowel from ancient *ā*. Note also the Saka—Wkh. development of IE *k̑w* > *š*.

In the field of morphology may be mentioned the very peculiar forms of the personal pronouns, the infinitives and past participles containing an *n*, and the existence of *three* stems in some verbs. Note also the preservation of the ancient meaning of the root *baw-* in *vitt* 'became'.

The astonishing originality of Wakhi vocabulary will appear from the following short list of the more remarkable words not found in the neighbouring dialects.¹

Nouns: *avārt* span, *bārīn* knee, *bīspūr* eagle, *čərm(ū)* canal, *dəger* nail, *d^urukš* bull, *drōst* sleeve, *đai* man, *đu^ui* stack, *đus* wasp, *đelk* brick, *kaš* boy, *mingas* sparrow, *mūr* cloud, *na^ud* night, *no^uyordum* bear, *p^určōd* girl, *pert* back, *pīrz* evening, *regiš* beard, *rō^uyət* young she-goat, *ramet* chewing the cud, *rip* hair, *rešip* whip, *rəwār* day, *rešip* whip, *skīd* skull-cap, *skōrd* bridge, *s^upōrdān^u* flea, *šōnd* raven, *šafš* hair, *šung* wood, *šapt* wolf, *tap* wing, *vədek* road, *vōin* light, *vrokš* Ovis Poli, *wuč* arrow, *wundr* field, *wān^u* belly, *wuner* stable, *wiyin* pass, *yī^ujīn* felt, *yukš* male ibex, *yūm^u* flour, *yīnōt* dream, *yāngal* finger, *yīrk* barley, *yīsp* shoulder, *yīšək* plough-handle, *yaž* twig, *yīžūn* bridle, *zem* snow, *zaž* thorn, *žārž* milk, *žitr* woollen thread.

¹ For further details v. Voc., passim.

Adjectives: *baf* good, *γaf* much, *γeš* male, *ruzn* white, *sitrin* barren, *šundr* hot, *šəyd* new, *šix* near.

Adverbs and Pronouns: *sak* we, *sāist* you, *v̄rōk* to-morrow, *wūd* to-day.

Verbs: *būt-* to overthrow, *car-* to do, *čalg-* to wish, *čərm-* to enter, *dedij-* to look at, *gafs-* to run, *γat-* to arrive, *hümü-* to be, *kšüy-* to hear, *liv-* to slip, *nesi-* to lie down, *nezd-* to sit down, *pəðəmeš-* to swell, *permər-* to wither, *pūrind-* to sell, *pūtmü-* to mimic, *rəč-* to go, *rand-* to give, *rasüð-* to break, *režup-* to sleep, *šand-* to mix, *tu-* to be, *vidāw-* to ride, *wāc-* to become, *wəzi-* to come, *žān-* to speak, *yāð-* to pile up, *yünd-* to carry, *yāw-* to eat, *yawer-* to select, *yāž-* to bear, *zübed-* to burst, etc., etc.

8. But although Wkh. possesses a greater number of peculiar traits than most other Ir. languages, it naturally agrees with one or other of the neighbouring dialects on special points. None of these resemblances, however, amounts to a special relationship between Wkh. and some other language together with which it might be said to form a group.

An ancient and important isoglott which unites Wkh. with Saka is the development of IE *k̑w* into *š* (*šš*).¹ We also find some lexical accordances between the two languages, cf. Voc. s.vv. *šai* and *hümü-*. But the retention of intervocalic tenues, the development of *θr*, *θw*, *-š*, the forms of the personal pronouns, and several other important traits separate Wkh. from Saka.

9. The special points of resemblance between Wkh. and Mj.—Yd. are mainly restricted to a number of words containing *l* < *ð*.² Some of these words may have penetrated into Wkh. through the contact with Munji settlers in Wakhan, but in several cases the Wkh. forms do not correspond to the Mj. ones. Thus we find Wkh. *malung* 'middle', but Yd. *malanē*, Wkh. *žil* 'sweat', but Yd. *xül*; Wkh.w *lānd*³ 'tooth', but Mj. of Wakhan *lāt* (Gauthiot). It is

¹ Cf. e.g. Reichelt, Idg. Jahrbuch, I.

² V. § 69. Cf. also Gauthiot, MSL, XIX, pp. 133 sqq., and Rep. N.W.Ind., p. 68.

³ If correct.

perhaps possible that some Wkh. words with $l < \delta$ may have come from Saraghlani (or Saraghlami?), a dialect which is at present separated from Wkh. by Ishk., but which may perhaps at an earlier date have been in direct contact with it. One of the three Saraghlani words given by Zarubin¹ is *wolike* 'water', cf. Yd. *wolo*, Mj. *wēla* 'irrigation channel', etc.²

And among the place-names from the Saraghlani (Sarghulami) district given by Burhan-ud-din³ we find *Melengau* or *Melengab* as the name of a village situated on the middle one of three tributaries of the Zardiv river. We shall hardly be wrong if we identify *meleng* with Wkh. *malung* 'middle', and *au*, *ab* with Prs. *āb*.⁴

10. With the Shgh. group Wkh. shares the important suffix *-ung/-enj*, the development of the prefix *fra-* into *re-*, *ra-*, and a number of words, especially verbs. As might be expected, the accordances are most numerous between Wkh. and Sarikoli, the only member of the Shgh. group which is not separated from Wkh. by other, intervening, communities.

In some cases the Sar. word has apparently been borrowed from Wkh., ancient or modern. Thus, Sar. *sic* (but Shgh. *sej*) 'needle' < Wkh. *sic*; Sar. *xiðp* 'wolf' < Wkh. *šapt* (< **šap'd*, in its turn from Khow. **šapið* > *šapir*); Sar. *kauk* 'spring' < Wkh. *kik* (< **kōk*); Sar. *gažnez* 'earring' (but *γaul* 'ear') < Wkh. *gišniz* (*yiš* 'ear'); Sar. *wišk* 'calf' < Wkh. *wušk* (< **wasyaka*); Sar. *imbat* 'to overthrow' < Wkh. *būt* (< **ambut-*), etc.

Other Sar. words which have probably been borrowed from or influenced by Wkh. are: *reb* 'hair on the body', *yač* 'ibex', *indij*

¹ Cf. above p. 24, note 6.

² The meaning given by Zar. may be due to some misunderstanding.

³ Kattagan i Badaxšan, p. 120.

⁴ Other Saraghl. place-names containing *l* are *Lučiv* and *Garaliv* (غراليو). *-ir* may be the ancient obl. pl. ending. Unfortunately our knowledge of Saraghl. is restricted to these place-names and the three words given by Zarubin. Repeated endeavours to get hold of some information about the dialect through local officials have so far not proved successful, in spite of the kind interest shown by the Ministry of Education in Kabul and the Afghan Legation in London.

'slave', *zamān* (but Shgh. *žani*), etc.) 'snow', *pamez*- 'to dress' (but Shgh. *peniz*-): Wkh. *rip*, *yukš*, *andag*, *zem*, *pamec*. Some of the Sar. words given by Shaw as corresponding to Wkh. ones, may of course turn up in some other dialect of the Shgh. group. But it is safe to say that the contact between Wkh. and Sar. has been specially close. The profound differences which in many respects exist between Wkh. and the Shgh. group show, however, that the actual accordances are due more to secondary contact than to ancient relationship. On the whole Wkh. has been the influencing part, no doubt because Wakhis have settled in Sarikol from early times, but at least a few Wkh. words appears to be of Sar. origin: *žerač* 'knot' < Sar. *žereč* (with *ž* < *g*, characteristic of the Shgh. group); *sudj* 'smooth'; *rau* 'flame'. Cf. also § 30.

11. Also Ishk.—Sgl. presents a few instances of special lexical correspondence with Wkh. Cf. e.g. Wkh. *ktič* 'hut': Ishk. *krič*;¹ Wkh. *p²zöv* 'heart': Sgl. *övzui*, etc.; Wkh. *goč*- 'to do': Sgl. *gax*; Wkh. *nuciz*- 'to go out': Sgl. *nēz*-; Wkh. *pōv*- 'to drink': Sgl. *pōv*-; Wkh. *škāv*- 'to catch a cold': Ishk. *škōv*-; Wkh. *wūzəm*- 'to bring': Sgl. *žim*-, and other words.² Note also that Wkh. *žəmak* 'moon' agrees with Ishk.—Sgl. and Mj.—Yd., but not with the Shgh. group. Some of the correspondences mentioned above are no doubt due to recent borrowing,³ but others, such as *p²zöv/övzui*, indicate a certain amount of contact at an early date.

There are, however, no phonetical changes common to Wkh. and Sgl.—Ishk.,⁴ and only a small number of special morphological correspondences.⁵ The loss of the ancient distinction of gender⁶ is common to Wkh. and Sgl.—Ishk., but it is also found in the neighbouring IA. language Khowar.

¹ But v. Sgl.—Ishk. § 22.

² Especially in Sköld's material (from W. Wakhan?).

³ Cf. also Voc. s.v. *xəđōrg*, *fril*-, *kalībən*.

⁴ Note, e.g., Wkh. *srtəč*, but Sgl. *wuznūl* < **snūšā*.

⁵ Cf. the abs. gen. in -*an*, and the 2 pl. in -*əv* common to Sgl.—Ishk. and Western Wkh.

⁶ V. § 105.

- On the whole it seems probable that Sgl.—Ishk. belongs to a later wave of Ir. settlers than Wkh., and that this latter language must be considered to form a separate branch of the north-eastern Ir. dialects.

12. The numerous Prs. lw.s in Wkh. need not detain us here. Their exact provenience, phonetical appearance, relative date, etc., present many interesting problems, which must, however, be discussed in connection with a general survey of the expansion of Persian in Tajikistan, Badakhshan and the Pamirs. The extreme variety of pronunciation of many Prs. lw.s points to repeated borrowing of the same words from various sources.—One example of double borrowing may be mentioned here: According to Sköld there exists, besides the naturalized loan-word *xalg* 'person, man, people (люди) (coll.)', also a more recent and 'literary' word *xalq* 'nation (народ)'.

Also the provenience of the Turkish lw.s, many of which are common to Wkh. and Sar.,¹ must be left to be studied by the specialist.

I have not been able to detect any words of undoubtedly Burushaski origin in Wkh.,² and the derivation of *tör* 'walnut' from Tibetan³ is highly improbable.

13. There are a few IA. lw.s in Wkh., the exact source of which cannot be determined. Thus: *čkar* 'partridge', *mutr* 'augury', and possibly *kend* 'woman'. Also a number of words containing a cerebral sound are probably of IA. origin. Examples are: *čat* 'horned cattle' (Sar. *čāt*); *čuṭ* *car-* 'to tear asunder'; *kaṭ-* 'to throw'; *kəṭ* 'short'; *qaṭ* 'mucus'; *kuṭōl* 'dagger'; *mōṇ* (?) 'male oorial'; *māṇḍ-* 'to rub' (v. s.v. *mānd-*); *paṭ* 'penis'; *peṭ* 'round'; *płok* 'bread'; *pəṇḍək* 'unripe apricots', etc., regarding which cf. Voc. s.vv.—There is also a curious, but possibly accidental, similarity between Wkh. *mingas*, etc. and the Kati-Kafiri words for 'sparrow'.

¹ V. Shaw's Voc. *passim*.

² As for Wkh. lw.s in Bur., cf. my Preface to Lorimer, *The Burushaski Language*, I, p. XXIV.—Add Bur. *diščik* (Conway *dishtik*) 'brick', v. § 73.

³ Cf. Voc. s.v.

14. I have found no certain Shina lw.s in Wkh.,¹ but from Khovar are borrowed *türt* 'ford' (Khow. *thürt*); *šiven* 'rope' (Khow. *šimēn*); *šapt* 'wolf', Sar. *xiðp* (< **šapið* > Khow. *šapir*). The number of lw.s from Khovar is, however, very restricted.² It is therefore most surprising that Wkh. should have borrowed the personal pronoun 1 pl. *spā* 'us' from Khow. *ispa* (< **spā*), and probably also *sav*, *sab* 'you' from Khow. *bisa* (< **bsā* < **vasā*). Also the occurrence of a cerebral *ç* is probably due to Khow. influence.³

What renders the borrowing of Khow. pronouns into Wkh. all the more astonishing is the fact that Wkh., which at any rate in our days is the language of the poorer and politically and culturally less important community, has supplied Khow. with a considerable number of lw.s. It is not always easy to distinguish Khow. words of Wkh. origin from those belonging to other Ir. dialects, but in some cases there can be no doubt about Wkh. being the immediate source of the Khow. words.⁴

Examples are: Khow. *wxār* 'ladder'; *andāw* 'fever'; *do'yūr* 'finger-nail'; *ri'giš* 'beard'; *šax'gūr* 'entrails'; *šonthu* 'raven'; *xēl* 'sweat'; *pāz* 'breast'; *zox*, *jox* 'thorn': Wkh. *waxār*, *andav*, *dəgar*, *regiš*, *šax'gar*, *šōnd*, *žil*, *pāz*, *zax*. Also Khow. *isprāsk* 'rafter'; *isprū* 'flower'; *bizbār* 'eagle, kite'; *axam-* 'to descend'; *kišipi* 'magpie'; *nošk* 'beak'; *yož* 'ice' may be of Wkh. origin; cf. *sipask*; *spray*; *bispür*; *žām*; *kiržepč*; *nüčk*; *yaz*. It is also tempting to derive Khow. *supuk*, Wershikwar *sapa* 'hoof', Burush. *sap* 'horseshoe' from a lost Wkh. form with *p* < *f*. On the other hand, Khow. *sar-* 'to appear' and *vor* 'smell' (Wkh. *südüy*, *vül*) may have come from any E.Ir. dialect, and it is impossible to tell whether Khow. *šā* 'black' has been borrowed from an older form of Wkh. *šiu*, or of Ishk. *šūi*. There are also several words common to Khow. and Wkh. the origin of which is altogether unknown.

¹ As for Shina *liṣṭik* 'brick' < *Wkh., cf. § 73.

² The Khow. words given by Wkh. x., excepted. They are, at the utmost, used within a very limited circle of Wakhi speakers.

³ Note, on the other hand, the striking difference in the treatment of ancient *kue* > Wkh. *š*, but Khow. *šp*.

⁴ Cf. BSOS. VIII, pp. 261 sqq.

15. The crossborrowing between Wkh. and Khow. can hardly have been conditioned merely by scanty communication across the Hindu Kush passes, or by the slight and apparently quite recent contact between the two languages in the Yarkhun valley.

We know that the Khos won Chitral proper from the Kalashas at a comparatively recent date, and that their original home—original of course to be taken in a relative sense—was Upper Chitral, the valleys round Mastuj.¹ Also the Kho settlements east of the Shandur Pass, in the Ghizr district of Gilgit agency, may be fairly ancient. We are therefore entitled to assume as a possibility that the Khos in early times may also have crossed the easy saddle of the Baroghil Pass and occupied at least some part of Wakhan, mingling with the Ir. Wakhis coming from the West.

But this remains a matter of speculation as long as no further documents are found which may throw light upon the early history of the Khos.

16. It is very probable that dialectical differences should exist within the extensive territory in which Wkh. is spoken. But so far very little is known about such variations. Differences of pronunciation, especially of vowels, are frequent in the available sources, but it is not possible to assign them to different parts of Wakhan. It may, however, be mentioned that Wkh.y., in accordance with Klimchitskiy's, Hjuler's, and Sköld's informants, used forms in *-əv* for the 2 pl. of verbs, while Wkh.x., Shaw, Stein and LSI had *-it*. The western neighbours of Wkh., Sgl.—Ishk. and Mj.—Yd., have *-əf*, but Sar. and Shgh. have *-id*. It may therefore be surmised that an isoglott separating W.Wkh. from E.Wkh. passes between the villages of Yamg and Khandut. Similarly Sköld and Klimchitskiy give *kərt* 'did' (cf. Wkh.y. *kerk* 'has done') while Shaw has the more regular form *cart*. Also the variation between intervocalic *-d-* and *-ḍ-* may be of a local nature, *-d-* possibly belonging to W.Wakhan, where influence from Ishk. might be suspected. As for the forms of the infinitive v. § 157 sq.

¹ As for the ancient name of this region cf. BSOS. VI, p. 441.

PHONETIC SYSTEM

17. For reasons explained above¹ only one of my Wkh. informants, viz. Wkh. y., can be relied upon with regard to the phonetical structure of the language. In the main Y's sounds agree with those given by Shaw, Sköld, Lorimer and Klimchitskiy. Discrepancies, especially in the pronunciation of vowels, may either be due to dialectical and individual variation or to inexact notation.

Consonants.

18.

| | Labial | Dental | Retro- flex | Palatal | Velar | Uvular | Glottal |
|----------------------|-------------|----------------------------|------------------------------------|-------------|-------------------------|-------------|----------|
| Plosive | <i>p, b</i> | <i>t, d</i> | <i>t̪, <d̪></i> ² | | <i>k, g</i> | <i>q</i> | |
| Affricate | | <i>c, (j)</i> ³ | <i>č</i> | <i>č, j</i> | | | |
| Fricative | <i>f, v</i> | <i>(θ),³ ð</i> | | | <i>χ, ʁ</i> | <i>x, γ</i> | <i>h</i> |
| Sibilant | | <i>s, z</i> | <i>š, ž</i> | <i>š, ž</i> | | | |
| Nasal | <i>m</i> | <i>n</i> | <i>[ŋ]</i> ⁴ | | <i>[ŋ]</i> ⁴ | | |
| Lateral | | <i>l</i> | <i><l></i> ² | | | | |
| Rolled | | <i>r</i> | | | | | |
| Semivowels | <i>w</i> | | | <i>y</i> | | | |

¹ § 2.

² Not used by Y.

³ Very rare.

⁴ Not a separate phoneme.

19. The consonant system of Wkh. appears, as far as it is possible to judge from our present limited knowledge of the language, to be based upon the following correlations:

1. Voiced: *b, d, (ḍ), g (j), ĵ, v, ḍ, ṛ, γ, z, ẓ, ẓ̣.*

Surd: *p, t, ṭ, k, c, č, f, θ, ʃ, x, s, š, ʂ.*

There are no voiced counterparts of *q* and *č*, and *ḍ* and *j* are rare and uncertain phonemes. The great number of correlations of voice in Wkh. are worth noticing.

2. Plosive: *p, b, t, d, k, g, q.*

Fricative: *f, v, θ, ḍ, ʃ, ṛ, x.¹*

3. Plosive: *t, d, ṭ, ḍ.*

Sibilant: *s, z, š, ẓ̣.*

But *š* and *ẓ̣* have no plosive counterparts.

4. Plosive: *t, d, ṭ.*

Affricative: *c, (j), č.*

A very fragmentary group of correlations.

5. Plosive: *p/b, t/d, ṭ/(ḍ), k/g.*

Nasal: *m, n, (ṇ) [ŋ].*

6. Labial: *p, b, m, f, v*

Dental: *t, d, n, θ, ḍ, c, (j), s, z.*

Retroflex: *ṭ, ḍ̣, ṇ̣, č̣, ẓ̣, ẓ̣̣.*

Palatal: *č, ĵ, š, ẓ̣̣.*

Velar: *k, g, [ŋ], ʃ, ṛ.*

Uvular: *q, x, γ.*

Aspiration of surd stops has been noted occasionally in Y: *k'ōm* 'palate' (Bell. *khom*); *p'ūn* 'palm' (Bell. *phūn*); *p'ūz* 'breast'. Cf. X *k'ala* 'ram'; *p'ūd* X 'foot'; *p'ānz* N 'five'; *k'ənd* Sk. 'wife'. But it seems to be much less marked than in most other Pamir dialects.

20. *Labials*: *f* and *v* are labio-dentals. *w* is a bilabial semi-vowel.²

Dentals: The voiced affricate *j* is very rare. I heard it only in *jəi* 'bowstring' (L. *j/zēi*). Kl. gives also *jūṛ* 'yak' and *jəqlāi* 'small'

¹ Either *γ*, or (if *x, γ* are taken to be velar sounds) *q* is without a counterpart.

² Acc. to Kl. a bilabial, voiced "sonant".

(Sh. and Sk. also *j*). But Wkh. y., etc. *zəka'lai*. The numeral 'five' has *j* acc. to Sk., Kl. and Z., but Sh. and my informants had *pānz*, etc.

It is doubtful whether postvocalic *d* and *ð* are separate phonemes. Wkh. y. always has *-d*.

ð is of rare occurrence, especially in non-initial position (cf. Voc. s.vv. *pīðu* L., *yoð* L.). Phonetically *r* is alveolar.

Palatals: *y* is phonetically nearly a fricative.

Cerebrals: Y had initial *t̪* only in *t̪ör* 'walnut' and no examples of *q̪*. This may, however, be due to accident. Kl. gives *q̪* also in initial position. *ŋ* is a variant of *n* before *q̪* (*pəŋq̪ək* Sk. 'bud', *māŋd-* 'to rub', but Y *mānd-*). Independent *ŋ* was heard only in the pronunciation of W, and not with certainty true Wkh.

Kl. gives two words with *ʃ*. I never heard this sound.—To my ear *š*, *ʃ̣* and *ʃ̥* were retroflex sounds, and Kl. also at first took them to be "cerebrals". Afterwards he had the pronunciation of the Wkh. sounds analysed by Ščerba, who comes to the conclusion that *š* is dorsal and resembles Engl. *sh*, while *ʃ̣* is coronal and akin to Russ. *š*. I have not the slightest doubt that this analysis is phonetically more correct than Kl.'s and my own (which was based on a very short observation). But I am still inclined to believe that the *š* series *phonologically* belongs to the retroflex sounds, and the *ʃ̣* series to the palatals. Kl. groups the *š* sounds with the dentals as 'dorsals', and the *ʃ̣* sounds together with *r* as 'coronals'.

It did not always seem easy to distinguish the two series of *š* and *ʃ̣* sounds, nor *š* from *ʃ̣* (or *ʃ̥*, *ʃ̣̥* from *x*, *ɣ*), and considerable variations are found in the different sources. But in the great majority of cases my notation of Y's pronunciation agrees with Kl., and usually also with Sk. There can at any rate be no doubt about the existence of three separate series. Cf. e.g.: *diš-*, *dišt* Y, X, Sk., Kl. 'to know'; *dāšt* X, Sk., Kl. 'plain': *xāš-*, *xāšt* Y, Kl. 'to pull' (but *-š* Sh., Sk.); *ništ* Y, *nəyšt* Kl. 'went out': *Wuž* Y, Kl. 'Wakhan'; *gož-*, *gožt* Y, X, Kl., etc. 'to do'.

A 'cerebral' *l̥* is used in a few words by X, and a similar sound is probably denoted by L's *l̥*.

Velars: I have followed Kl. in grouping *ṣ*, *ṣ̣* with the velars, and *x*, *ɣ* with the uvular *q*, although I am not certain about the correctness of this classification. Acc. to Kl. *x* is akin to Russ. *x*, and identical with Shgh. etc. *ṣ* (= *ṣ̣*). To my ear Shgh. *ṣ̣* has much more of the *ṣ̣* character than Wkh. *ṣ̣*, which appeared to me to be a slightly advanced *x* (something between German *ach* and *ich*, but more allied to the former sound).

ŋ is not a separate phoneme, but a variant of *n* before *g*.¹

Glottal: In spite of Kl.'s remarks to the contrary I believe that *h*, at any rate in the speech of Y, must be considered as a phoneme, but one with a very limited range of employment and very unstable. It is chiefly found in initial position.

21. Final voiced consonants usually become unvoiced. Thus, e.g.: *riṣ̣*, *ruṣ̣*, *rūṣ̣*, *yāṣ̣*, *yīṣ̣*, *tuṣ̣*, *pəṣ̣*, *səṣ̣*, *skōṣ̣*, *naṣ̣*, *faṣ̣*, *qəṣ̣*.

Wakhi possesses a geminated *tt* (common in preterital forms), and to some extent *kk*, perhaps also other geminates.

Groups of Consonants.

22. Groups of consonants are numerous and frequent. Especially to be noticed are groups of surd stops (in final position): *kt*, *tk*, *pk*, *pt*, etc. Acc. to Shaw we also find *ḍt* and *ṭt*.² A number of other groups occur in the preterital stems and in the 3 sg. present. In these forms we also find a number of morphonological changes.

Through loss of short, unstressed syllables more complicated groups occasionally arise, as in *kṣṭgā* Sk., *čkər*, *tpār*, *dgör* (v. s.v. *dəger*).

Characteristic of Wkh. are the numerous groups of stops followed by *r*. A short svarabhakti-vowel is sometimes developed, e.g. in *bṛin*, *bṛit*, *dṛev*, *pṛič*, etc.

¹ *tug* X is a variant of **tugg*.

² Cf. also *speḍk*, *speḍk* L. sole.

Other frequently occurring groups of consonants are: *kš, gn, γn, vd, vn, xt, xs, fs, ft, fst, γz, γ/γd, rk, rt, rx, rč* (and all other possible combinations of *r* + cons.), *nd, nj, ng, nđ, nz, mb, md, lg, ld, st, sk, sp, št, št, šk, šp, zd, zg, zn, žd, žg, žt, žn*, etc.

Vowels.

23. I feel very diffident about the possibility of establishing the vowel system of Wkh. from the material which I was able to collect, and it certainly varies a good deal in the different parts of Wakhan; but according to the pronunciation of Y, my most reliable informant, I believe it to be of the following type:

Short Vowels.

| | | |
|----------|----------|----------|
| <i>i</i> | <i>ĩ</i> | <i>u</i> |
| <i>e</i> | <i>ə</i> | <i>o</i> |
| | <i>a</i> | |

Long Vowels.

| | | | | | |
|----------|-----------|----------|---------------|-----------|-----------|
| <i>ī</i> | <i>ĩ̄</i> | <i>ū</i> | | <i>ĩ̄</i> | <i>ũ̄</i> |
| <i>ē</i> | <i>ā</i> | <i>ō</i> | or, possibly: | <i>ē̄</i> | <i>ō̄</i> |
| | | | | <i>ā̄</i> | <i>ū̄</i> |

24. *i* is a wide sound (*ɪ*): *b^urit, đirs, đirgā*.
e is frequently open (*ɛ*): *d^oger, kend, xešt*. But I have noted *e* in *čey, dendik, d^orev-, dežd, ĵer, kerk, t^orešp, žeč, yez, zem*, etc.
a was frequently heard as *ɶ*: *sɶmīn, sɶnduq, čɶžm*. But *sak, šač*.
ā in *s^opərdān*) is prob. a palatalized variety.
u is wide (*ʊ*): *nəmuk, pors*. Before *y* we find *ū* in *kšūy*.
ə is found both in stressed and unstressed position: *čkar, dəyd, gəzd, kəł, kəž, məst, nədavn-, pətr, rəyd, rəx'nīg, səkr, s'təč, wəsk, wəšk, žərz, žə'mak*, etc. The delimitation between *e* and *ə* is often uncertain.—*p^ozöv* probably stands for **p^ozəv*.

- *i* appears in *kirpa*, *kiš*, *ḍis*, *ḍitr*, *gūḍim*, *kik*, *wiṣ*. It appears to be distinguished from *ī*.
- o* in *goṣ*, *kipok*, *kroṣ*, *noyordum*, *solx*, *xoṣk*, etc. is an open sound (o).
- ī* appears e.g. in *ḍit*, *skiḍ*, *ḍin*, *rəxnig* (but Kl. *rəxnēg*).
- ē* is narrow, and appears only in lw.s: *bēd*, *bēwa*, *bēx*, *mēṣak*, *pēca*, etc.
- ī* is high, mixed, unrounded. Cf. *ṣū*, *kīnd*, *kīrən*, *mēḍir*, *ṣir*, *ṣū*, *ṣīr*. The vowels in *ebūr*, *hūb*, *pūḍ* (L. *puēḍ*), *ṣiu*, *ṣūi* probably represent attempts to denote varieties of this sound, conditioned by the nature of the neighbouring consonants.
- ā* is a palatal *a*. Examples are, e.g.: *ṣār*, *nān*, *yāngəl*.
- ū* occurs, e.g. in *xūn*, *pūn* (*pūn*), *pūz*, *yūnd*.
- ō* is a low and wide *ō*, sometimes of a rather advanced type. Examples are the Prs. lw.s: *ambōy*, *diōr*, *dəryō*, *kōm*, *kōna*, *rōn*, *rōst*; but cf. also *pōv*, *ṣkōrd*, *ṣkōrē*, *tōr*, *tōrt*, *vōc*, *vōrōk*, *xəḍōrg*, *yīnōt*, *yōc*. In a number of Prs. lw.s I have noted *ā* (or *ā*¹): *āṣṣak*, *dāmād*, *kitāb*, *vāzū*, *xālī*, etc., but I am inclined to believe that this notation represents merely a variant of *ō* (*ō*), and not a separate phoneme. Cf. also *wāft* (pret. of *ūf*) = *wōft* Z.

25. The phonological distinction between short and long vowels appear to be clearer than in Yd.—Mj., but dubious cases no doubt occur. The overshort vowels are probably either unstressed variants of short ones, or svarabhakti vowels; e.g. in *d^urukṣ*, *d^araxt*, *d^urev* (*drōv* Sh., Kl.), *k^urust*, *ḍōg^un*, etc.

I have noted the following diphthongs: *āi* (*pāi*); *ūi* (*kūi*, *trūi*); *ōi* (*jōid*); *īu* (*nīu*, *īu*), *īū* (*ṣīū*), *au* (*ṣau*, *v^urau*).

26. In Sköld's material we find, corresponding to Y's vowels: *i*, *ī*,² *u*, *e*, *ə*, *o*, *a*; *ī*, *ī*,¹ *ū*, *ē*, *ā*, *ō*.—*ā* and *ō* are probably variants of *a*, *o*, or of *ā*, *ō*, and *ē* is a variant of *e*, the exact quality of which I am unable to determine. It is not clear whether his *ā* is meant to design an independent phoneme, separate from *ō*.—In some words

¹ Swedish long *ā*.

² Written *ū*, *ū* in some of his notes, but corrected into *ī*, *ī*.

Sk. gives vocalic r , η and m (e.g. $rndag$, $r\eta dag$), but these may be variants of ∂r , $r\partial$, etc.

The vowel system of the village of Langar Kishm¹ as described by Kl. agrees fairly well with that of Yamg. We find the short vowels i , $ü$ (corresp. to \ddot{i}), u , ∂ , \ddot{o} (\ddot{o}), a (∂), and the long vowels \bar{i} , $\bar{ü}$, \bar{e} , \bar{u} , \bar{a} , \bar{o} (\bar{o}). Kl.'s \ddot{o} (\ddot{o}) corresponds to my ϵ , at any rate in some cases ($k\ddot{o}nd = k\epsilon nd$). The total number of his vowel phonemes amounts to 13, the same as I believe to have found in Yamg.

¹ The above section was written when I got his paper.

HISTORICAL PHONOLOGY

Consonants.

Initial Surd Stops and Affricates.

27. Initial surd stops remain. Thus, e.g.: *kūi* 'who'; *kibīt* 'pigeon'; *k-*, *t-*, *p-* *kerk* 'hen'; *tu* 'thou'; *t'pār* 'axe'; *tač* 'thirsty'; *pac-* 'to cook'; *pū'd* 'foot'; *pətr* 'son'; *pānz* 'five'; *p'ū(ʔ)n* 'palm of the hand'. Regarding aspiration cf. above, § 19.

We find a change into a fricative in *θāw-* 'to burn'; *θīn* 'hot'; *xūf* 'foam'; *xāš-* 'to pull'. Cf. Sar. *θau-* 'to burn', and v. above Yd.—Mj. § 63, Sgl.—Ishk. § 18.¹ If we are right in assuming that ancient *θ-*, *x-* resulted in Wkh. *t-*, *k-* the change into fricatives in these words must be late, or they must be lw.s. The change of **kaf- > xaf-*, and of **taf-t > *θaf-t* might be due to a kind of assimilation.

Sonorization has taken place in *gahal* Sh. 'lazy, slow' (< Prs. *kahal*) and possibly in *gīz-* 'to rise', if < **kēz-* < **xaiz-*.² The derivation of *goč-* 'to do' < **karš-* is very uncertain, and with *gāč-* 'to totter' cf. not only Sar. *wa-koč-*, but also Yd. *yožī-*.

čūy Sk. 'multicoloured' is borr. from Shgh., and *čīr-* Sh. 'to sing' from Sar. (cf. Av. *kar-* 'to praise', etc.). It is tempting to derive *čəč-* 'to kill' from *kuš-*, but the *č-* may have come from a present base *čaus-*.

28. The fate of ancient *č-* is uncertain, just as in Yd.—Mj. and *č-* Sgl.—Ishk.

¹ V. Gr.Ir.Ph. I, 2, p. 299. Cf. also Saka *khava-* 'foam' < **xapa-* < *kafa-*, etc.

² But a derivation < **an-gēz-* < **an-kēz-* < **han-xaiz-* is more probable.

In most genuine Wkh. words we find *c*-; e.g., *cəbūr* 'four'; *cum* 'how much'; *cə-waxt* 'when'; *car-* 'to do', etc.¹ But we also find *č*-, not only in lw.s and words of unknown origin, but also in *čərm* 'canal', *čažm* 'eye';² *čip-* 'to pick'.³ As for *čāw-* 'to go', v. § 55.

Intervocalic Surd Stops and Affricates.

29. Intervocalic tenues are, as a rule, retained.⁴ Thus *-k-* in *maks* 'fly'; *tuk-* 'to go'; *tūk* 'willow', and, with ancient suffix *-ka-*, *detk* 'brick'; *mərtk* 'dead'; *purk* 'mouse'; *yupk* 'water'; *wuvuk* 'willow'; *würk* 'lamb'; *kik* 'spring'; *đock* 'inflated skin'; *yašk* 'tear'; *zik* 'tongue'; *žik* 'Wakhi', and past ptc, such as *žinak*, *žanetk* 'said'. —*yūk* L. 'dewlap' is of unknown derivation.

In secondary contact with *n*, *m* and *z*, but not with *r*,⁵ *k* becomes *g*: *mizg* 'urine'; *namurzg* 'rake'; *yīng* 'raw'; *wvrg* 'right (hand)'; *đūng* 'snare'; *đəng* 'seed'. Cf. also *andag* 'slave' (< **andg*, or lw.?). but *rānj* 'fast, light'. *γarāy* Sh., St. 'collar', and *rečey* L. 'a fast' may be lw.s. Note *səgin* Y, *sigin* Sh., B. 'horse-dung', but *skin* L. 'yak's dung'.

30. Intervocalic *-t-* remains in *ət* Kl. 'and'; *bət* Kl. 'again'; *đit* 'smoke'; *kibit* 'pigeon'; *kūt* 'roof'; *kat-đit* 'soot'; *klīč* 'hut'; *pīvdār* 'small mussuck'; *rōyət*, *rōyd* L. 'young she-goat'; *sāt* 'baking-pan'; *wist* 'twenty'; (*y)ət*, *-et* 'this'; in pres. 3 sg., e.g., *pīt* 'he drinks', and in preterites and past participles such as *vīt* 'was'; *žatum* 'I said'; *detem* 'I gave'; *pīlk* 'drunk', 'rotten'; *pəčētk* 'cooked'; *setk* 'satisfied', etc.—*gōt-* 'to obtain'; *γat-* 'to arrive'; *žot* L. 'early supper'; *dētər* Sk. 'memory' are of uncertain origin.

The unstressed preposition *pu* < *pati* has lost its *t*, but it is

¹ V. Voc.

² With assimilation < **cažm*? Cf. Kl. *čažm* with complete assimilation.

³ Probably with retention of *č* before *i*. V. § 33. Cf. the parallel development in Saka. But cf. Yd.—Mj. § 44.

⁴ V. Geiger, § 20.—Cf. the retention of *-š-* as an unvoiced sound.

⁵ Cf. §§ 76, 80. But cf. *parg* 'ashes'; *perg* 'necklace'.

retained in *pütmüi* 'to mimic'; *pütrüz* 'to lean against'; *pütžärm* 'wooden trough', and, with sonorization, in *pazdan* 'to recognize' (Sar. *padždn*). It is doubtful whether *pūmez* 'to dress'; *peterd* 'to spring from one root' and other verbs with *pa-* contain ancient *pati*. More probably they have ancient *api* or *upa*. Also the derivation of *potun* L. 'repair' from **pati-dāna* is uncertain.— It is not likely that *pač* in *pačrax* 'to arrest' goes back to *pati* (+ **raž* < *raxš*?).¹

The geminated postvocalic *tt* which occurs in some preterital bases must be due to internal development in Wkh.²

Verbs in original *āu* or *āi* have past stems in *d*, e.g., *staud* (*stau*) 'praised'; *sədōid* (*sədūi*) 'appeared'; *wōzdōid* (*wīzdey*) 'washed'; *porōd* (*puru*) 'washed'; *varoid* 'howled'. This is possibly due to influence from Sar., where we find *staud*, *parod*, *varaud*, etc.

xədōrg (*xedōrg*) 'watermill' is prob. borrowed from Ishk. (we should expect genuine Wkh. **xətīrk*); *sudγ* 'smooth' from Sar.

Also *madāž* 'mare' must be a lw. And *pārd* 'last year' < **parut* may have been influenced by **sard* 'year', cf. *pardīngi* 'of last year'; *sērdīngi* (**sardīngi*) 'of this year'.

31. The only instance of ancient *-p-* given by Geiger is *nəpūs* 'grand-child'. Other examples are: *yupk* 'water'; *təpār* 'axe'; *rečup* 'to sleep'; *rīp* 'hair on the body'; *repk* 'refuse, sweepings'; *d'repč* 'broom'; *nipes*, etc. (v. s.v. *nəbəs*) 'comb'; *rešip* 'whip'; *šipk* 'twig, rod'; *škop* 'castrated'; *šūp* 'night's halt'; *čip* 'to pick'; *šāp* 'to suck'; *žip* 'to spin', and, with early contraction, *špūn* 'shepherd'. Of unknown derivation are: *čup* 'small hawk'; *drūp* 'to scratch'; *kipok* 'cuckoo' (?); *lup* 'big'; *rapic* 'to lose the way'; *sup* 'spider'; *šilāp* 'to splash'. Regarding *rīpk* 'neck-rope' cf. sub. *-b-*. *ruparu* Sh. 'opposite' is adapted from the Prs. form.

We find *-b-* in *kibit* 'pigeon' (influenced by the lw. *kabūt* 'blue');

¹ Cf. *čərm* 'to enter' < **ati-ram-??* But v. Voc. s.v. *tanž* 'to fold sheep'.

² After a stressed vowel?

kəbūn 'wooden bowl, dish' (of uncertain derivation), and in *nəbəs* 'comb' (v. above).

tovn, *tov cerāk* 'to twist' is borrr. from Prs. *tāv*, cf. Sar. *tuw čeigao*. Also *parvēy-* 'to attain' may originally belong to another dialect. *andav* 'fever' might be derived from **han-tafya-*, and *θāw-* 'to burn' has prob. got its *-w-* from the past **θawd* < **tafta-*. The causative suffix *-v-* is probably of foreign origin.¹ The derivation of *tətvārt* 'the year before last' < **tṛta-parut*, and of *vṛrōk* 'to-morrow' from **aparaka-* is quite uncertain.

32. The retention of intervocalic stops appears to have been the rule in the dialect which forms the main base of Wkh. Cf. the similar archaism in the much less isolated W.Bal. But in this respect, as well as in many others, the development of Wkh. may have been troubled by the admixture of foreign elements in various ways, and it is very difficult, perhaps even on principle impossible, to decide which irregularities are due to the internal development of the language.

33. The treatment of intervocalic *-č-* is parallel, on the one hand to that of intervocalic surd stops, on the other to that of initial *č-*.

The regular outcome of ancient *-č-* is *-c-*. Thus: *sic* 'needle'; *rien* 'smokehole'; *dic* 'to milk'; *ce* 'from'; *pac-* 'to cook'; *pec* 'face'; *dock* 'skin bag' (< **dačaka-*?). The derivation of *rapic-* 'to loose one's way'; *rucəpc* 'cousin', and *iska-cusk* 'top of the shoulder' is unknown.

Before an *i* ancient *č* retained its palatal character. Thus: *šač* 'dog' (< f. **sua-čī*); *voč* 'paternal aunt'; *dṛrepč* 'broom'; *antərč* 'sister-in-law'; *wolč* 'quail'; *yōč* 'duck'; *wīč* 'moth'; *dārč* 'thread'; *vašč* 'milkpail', which all may go back to feminines in *-čī-*. In secondary contact with *n* we find *-nč-*.² Thus, the adj. suffix *-enč*, *-unč* (f. of *-unč*); *stranč* 'durree, rug'; *sṇpərdānč* 'flea';

¹ Cf. § 136.

² Cf. § 79.

- *šinj* 'corner'; *wānj* 'belly'. Cf. *yūmj* 'flour'.—*vīč* 'outside' may go back to **abyačī*. *rečsγ* 'fasting' is a lw.,¹ and the derivation of *nūčk* 'beak'; *šačūv-* 'to strain', and *tirīč* L. 'dark' is uncertain. Regarding *žārj/ž* 'milk' v. Voc. s.v. *rāuj* Sh. 'flame' is probably borrr. from Sar.²

As to the development of *-čy-* cf. § 55.

Voiced Stops and Affricates.

34. Wkh. belongs to the group of N.E.Ir. dialects in which voiced stops were changed into fricatives at an early date.

Ancient *g-*, from which *γ-*, has become slightly palatalized (*ǰ-*), at any rate in the dialect of my best informant Y,³ and in the varieties of Wkh. described by Sk., L., Z. and Kl.⁴ The same sound is probably denoted by Shaw's italic *g*.⁵—X pronounced *g-*, e.g. in *giū* 'cow'; *gi'dim* 'wheat', etc. One would certainly be inclined to regard this merely as an incorrect rendering of Wkh. *ǰ-*, if it were not for the past ptc. *ki'tetk* (= *ǰatetk* Sh.) 'arrived' (< **ktetk* < **g(a)tetk*) of *gat-* (*ǰat-* Sh., etc.) 'to arrive'. Cf. also *kšūy-* 'to hear', if < **gušaya-*. It is therefore possible that a certain section of Wakhis really pronounce *g-*.

Examples of *ǰ-* are: *ǰiū* 'cow'; *ǰidim* 'wheat'; *ǰār* 'stone'; *ǰiš* 'ear', etc.—Cf. the parallel palatalization of *š-*. *γ-* appears chiefly in lw.s, but, according to Y, W, Sk., Sh., etc., also in a number of genuine Wkh. words. Thus, e.g.: *yaš* Y, W; *ǰāš* Sk., Sh. 'mouth'. It is impossible to decide whether this notation does represent the real pronunciation of Wkh.

gi 'excrement' is an early lw.

¹ Cf. above, § 29.

² This would also account for the diphthong. But Sh. gives Sar. *sāuz*.

³ Also in some of the words given by W.

⁴ Note the further palatalization in *šip-* 'to spin' (if not early lw. from Sar., cf. *šerāx* 'knot'), and *yip* L. 'fat' (= Khaw. *γip*).

⁵ Which I have transcribed with *ǰ*.

35. In intervocalic position we find γ , $\check{\gamma}$ in $\delta i\gamma$ Y, $\delta i\check{\gamma}$ Sk. 'butter-milk'; $r\check{\gamma}i\check{s}$ Sk., $re\gamma i\check{s}$ Sh., $regi\check{s}$ Y 'beard' (Khow. $r i\gamma i\check{s}$, bor. from Wkh.); $r\check{\gamma}g\ddot{u}m$ Sk., $ra\gamma\ddot{u}m$ Sh. 'heifer'; $spr\check{\gamma}$ Sk. 'flower'; $r\check{\gamma}\gamma\check{e}t$, $r\check{\gamma}\gamma d$ 'young she-goat' (if < **fra-gatā*); $y\ddot{u}\gamma\check{e}n\check{e}$ $\gamma\check{e}r$ L. 'anvil' (**ā-gana-?*). The derivation of $\check{z}ir\ddot{o}v$: $\check{z}ir\ddot{o}gn$ Sh. ($\check{z}er\ddot{o}gn$ Kl.) 'to be stuck' and of *prigīn* Sh. 'horse-clothing' (Sar. *parwein*) is unknown. $t\ddot{u}\gamma$ 'she-goat' may be a lw.
36. Examples of $\delta < d$ are: $\delta\check{\gamma}d$ 'daughter'; $\delta i\check{r}$ 'sickle'; $\delta i\check{t}$ *d* 'smoke'; $\delta i\check{c}$ 'to milk'; $\delta i\gamma$ 'buttermilk'; $\delta i\check{r}$ 'distant'; $\delta e\check{t}k$ 'brick'; $\delta i\check{z}$ 'wall'.

A number of words with *d* probably go back to ancient forms in **han-d*, e.g. *dīš* 'to know'; *durz* 'to seize'; possibly also *dārč* 'thread'. *dediŷ* 'to look' is due to dissimilation.¹ *dast* 'hand' is bor. from Prs., and *dūr* 'belly' may, in spite of its vowel, be an ancient lw. from Ishk. *dūr*. All sources agree in having *d* in *dendik* 'tooth'. In this word the initial may have been influenced either by Prs. or by Ishk.—X has $\delta i\gamma$, $\delta i\check{r}$, but $d\check{e}gd$, $d i\check{t}^u r$, *dic*, etc. This may, however, be due merely to his imperfect knowledge of Wkh.²

lēw 'demon' belongs to a dialect of the Yd.—Mj. type, cf. also W. *lānd* 'tooth'; *lāst* 'hand',³ and *məlung* 'middle'; *žil* 'perspiration'; *vūl* 'smell'; *wulun* 'to shake apricots' (**wi-dunau-?*).⁴ Note the rendering of Wkh. δ by Shina *l* in *lištik* 'brick', v. Voc. s.v. $\delta e\check{t}k$. Burushaski has, however, *diščik*.

37. For ancient *-d* Sh., Z., Kl., L., W. and Be. have the expected *-d*-sound δ ,⁵ while Y., X., Sk., St. and Hj. in most cases have *-d*. Cf. the Voc. s.vv. *mād* 'waist'; *pūd* 'foot'; *mədīr* 'noon'; *skid* 'cap'; *wūd* 'canal'; *sədūi* 'to appear'; *wūdγ* 'to-day'; *vədek* 'path' the lws *madāž* 'mare'; *kšād* 'wide'; *xədōrg* 'watermill', and also *šād* 'six'.

¹ Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 52.

² Cf. § 2.

³ If true Wkh. words. Hayward's '*las*' '10', '*shal*' '6' are prob. misheard for *das*, *šad*.

⁴ Cf. § 9.

⁵ Written (*d*)z by Be.

Note, however, Y *pōdn* 'saddle'; *nəḍavn-* 'to embrace'; *piḍiŋg-* 'to take fire';¹ St. *maḍür*, *waḍuk*, and Sk. *ṣūdi* 'theft' but *ṣūd* 'thief'. This variation must be due to difference of dialect.²

Other examples of *-ḍ-* are: Sh. *škōḍ-* 'to break'; *rōḍ-* 'to flee'; *nūḍn* 'to sit' (v. Voc. s.v. *nezd-*); *zūbeḍ-* 'to burst'; *viḍāw-* 'to ride'; L. *naduun* 'quiver'; *waḍ* 'handle'; *speḍk* 'sole'; *pāḍ* 'ligature', and, with unknown etymology, *ṣiḍ* 'uphill'; *peḍeṣən* 'breast work'; *yideṣen* 'ripened crops'. Note Kl. *pərməyūng* 'belt' with *y* from Prs. As to *-l- < -ḍ-* v. above.

Y *rəstəv-* 'to break' = Sh. *rasəḍūv-* does not prove any great age for the no doubt secondary transition of *-ḍ- > -d-*, since a similar form is also given by Kl. (*rəstəv-*), who always has *-ḍ-* in modern postvocalic position.

If *ṣapt* 'wolf' is borrr. from early Khow., it goes back to **ṣapθ < *ṣap(i)ḍ*, cf. Sar. *ṣiḍp*.³

38. Initial *b-* results in *v-*, e.g. in *vānd-* 'to bind'; *vīr* 'load'; *vīt* *b-* 'was'; *vərz* 'long'. X hesitated between *vīt* and *bīt* 'was', and gave *bidek* 'road' corresponding to Y *vədek*. Cf. his pronunciation of *γ-* and *ḍ-*.

All sources have *furz* 'birch', with unexplained *f-* for *v-*. Cf. also Voc. s.v. *fuks* 'snake': Ishk. *vuks*.

39. Intervocalic *-b-* results in *-v-*: *pōv-* 'to drink' (pres. 3 sg. *pīt*); *-b-* *ḍviy-* 'to steal'; *ḍrev-* 'to sew'; *səmvər* 'yoke' (**sami-bara-*); *nūv-* 'to soak'. Also *viḍāw-* 'to ride'; *viṣiv-* 'to sweep' (**abi-xšwaib-?*); *vizam-* 'to rub', and *vīč* 'outside' probably contain ancient **abi-*. With *ṣūv* Sk. 'cornbin' cf. Ishk. *ṣōv*; and with *pəzīv* 'heart' Sgl. *ōvzui*. Be. *gawust* 'fist' may stand for **γavust*, if connected with Skr. *gabhastī*.

X has, as might be expected, *-b-* in *pōb-* 'to drink'; *sab*, *sav* 'you', and *drīp-* (for *drīb-?*) 'to sew'.

¹ Ancient prefixed forms.

² Cf. § 16.

³ V. Voc. s.v., and cf. § 14.

40. The only certain instance of *j*- is Y *jəi*, L. *j/zēi* 'bowstring'; cf. *j* Kl. *jəl* 'string of an instrument'. *juj* 'yak' and *jək/qlai* 'small' (v. s.v. *zəkalaī*) are not true Wkh. words.—But cf. *či* < **či* (§ 33).

Intervocalic *-j-* is perhaps found in *wuzem-* 'to bring', if < **ā-jamaya-*. *sprež-* L. 'to blossom' < **spra*)(*a*)*ya-*. The derivation of L. *yōž-* 'to bear' and *wižik* 'ibex' is unknown.

Cerebrals.

41. St. gives *t* in *hāt* 'eight', but all other sources have the regular *t* (< *št*). I have noted dental and cerebral *t* in Y *b^{er}it/t* 'elbow', cf. St. *b^{er}ut*, but Sk. *b^{er}et*, Sh. *bōret*.

All other words with *t* are of IA, or unknown, origin. Thus: *ət* Sk. 'open'; *band* X 'walking stick'; *čať* 'horned cattle'; *čuť* Sk. 'asunder'; *doťki* X 'calf, 1 y. old' (?); *kať-* 'to place, throw'; *kať* 'short'; *kuťol* W 'dagger'; *pať* 'penis'; *peť* 'round'; *pťok* Sk. 'bread'. The only word with *t-* is *tör* 'walnut'.

We find *nd* in *mānd-* (but Y *mānd-*) 'to rub'; *pōndək* Sk. 'unripe apricot'; *n* only in W *mənū* 'apple' and *mōn* 'urial', which are certainly no true Wkh. forms; and *l* in X *keľi* 'yoke peg' which is a Khov. word.

Surd Fricatives.

42. We find ancient fricatives retained in *xūr* 'ass'; *xūn* 'house'; *fīak* 'shoulder-blade'; *žām-* 'to descend'; *yīž* 'ice'; *ūf-* 'to weave'; *parwuf-* 'to plait', *xuf* 'foam'. The initial fricatives in *xāš-* 'to pull'; *xuf* 'foam'; *θāuc-* 'to burn'; *θin* 'hot', and the *θ* in *yoθ* 'nest' (< **ā-haθa-*?) are of secondary origin. Cf. also *žec* 'bread'; *skaf-* 'to trip'; *pīθu*, *pθū* 'mosquito', and *yīžūn* 'bridle', the derivation of which is uncertain.

In a number of cases we find, however, Wkh. stops corresponding to fricatives of other Ir. languages.¹ Thus: *kānd-* 'to laugh'; *gīz-*

¹ Cf. *θr*, *xr* > *tr*, *kr*.

'to rise' (< *aṅ-kēz- < *haṅ-xaiz-); *kik* 'spring' (< *xākā, cf. Orm. *xāko*, etc.¹); *kəbūn* 'wooden bowl' (if < *kəmbūn < *xumbāna); *kās* 'to thresh' (if < *xad + sa-); *rūk* 'forehead, brow' (cf. Prs. *ruḫ*); *pēi* 'paddle, shovel'; *ramet* 'chewing the cud' (if < *raumaḍa-); *tap* 'wing' (cf. Rosh. *tēf*); *yinōt* 'dream' (*hufnaḍā?), and, possibly, *dəger*, *djōr* (Cap. *hindiger*) 'finger-nail' (if < *ngōr < *n(a)kōr, cf. Sar. *našaur* < *nazōr). Cf. also Khw. *supuk*, Werchikwar *sapa* 'hoof'; Bur. *sap* 'horseshoe', prob. from Wkh. *sap(ak), and possibly Khw. *auzetu* 'heifer', which might be borrowed from a Wkh. form derived from *abi-zaḍyā and corresponding to Yd. *pəzeḥi*.

Wkh. *pūz* 'breast' corresponds to Mj. *fūz*, and Wkh. *kap* 'hump' to Av. *kaofa*, etc. But we find *p* also in Khw. *pāz*, Sar. *puz* (both of which words may however be l.w.s from Wkh.), and in Sar. *kiep*, Orosh. *kūp*, etc.

It seems probable that ancient initial and intervocalic fricatives were changed into stops in Wkh., just as was the case with fricatives followed by *r*.² Words containing fricatives may be borrowed (e.g. *xūn*, *fāk*), or due to mixture of dialect.

In the name of the village *Xandut* (Hüan-Tsang *Xuən-d'ā-tā*) *x* may go back to *hw*.

In *yōč* 'duck' (< *āḍiči?) *ḍ* has possibly been dropped before *č*.

Sibilants.

43. Initial and intervocalic *s* remains in Wkh. Thus: *sū* 'hare'; *sic* *s* 'needle'; *skid* 'skull-cap'; *səkr* 'red', etc.; *nesi* 'to lie down'; *nūs* 'to lose'; *pos* 'fat sheep'; *ḍas* 'ten', etc.
44. Also *z* remains unchanged: *zik* 'tongue'; *zem* 'snow'; *zart* 'yellow', *z* etc.; *wuz* 'I'; *wāz* 'to fall'; *mīzg* 'urine'; *yez* 'yesterday'; *vīzam* 'to rub to powder'.

¹ Sar. *kauk* < Wkh. *kōk.

² Cf. also the parallel development in W.Bal., Par. and some dialects of Kurd.

45. There is no certain instance of ancient *š*- in Wkh. But it is possible that *šāp*- 'to suck'; *šīr* 'dung', and perhaps a few other words may contain Ir. **š*- < **kš*-.

46. The treatment of intervocalic *š*- is varied, and it is difficult to determine the genuine Wkh. development of this sound. One fact appears, however, to be evident: Wkh. did not change *š*- into **š̌*- as do most of the neighbouring Pamir dialects, Saka, Psht.,Orm., Par., etc.

We find *š* and *š̌* in Y, X, Kl. *yiš*, etc. 'ear': Sk., Sh., Z *yiš*, etc.; Y, X *regiš*, etc. 'beard': Sk., Sh. *rəyiš*, etc.; Y *ramuš*- 'to forget': Sk., Sh. *rīmūš*-, etc.; *š* in Y, X, Sh., Z *šiš* 'louse'; Sk., L. *mūš*-, *muš*- 'to conceal, steal' (**mušya*-?); Y *pīš*, etc. cat; Sh. *wušūy*- 'to untie'; *š* in Y *yišek* 'plough-handle'; *š̌* in Y, X, Sk., Kl. *sitəš̌*, etc. 'daughter-in-law'; Sh. *pīš̌* 'biestings'. In all these words Ir. *š* goes back to IE. *s*. IE. **kš* and *gy* apparently yield the same result in Wkh.¹ Thus: Y *tīš*- 'to shave': X, Sk., L. *tūš*-, etc.; Y, W, Sk. *kīš* 'vulva'; L. *peš*- 'to ripen'; Sh., L, Kl. *pšēw*-, etc. 'to return' (**apačya*-); Sh. *pargōš*- 'to be entangled' (**pari-guz* + *s*?). Of uncertain origin are: L. *rūš* 'Ovis Poli'; *nereš* 'boiling over'; *wušeng* 'entire (bull)' (< **wršanaka*?); *yišīr* 'threshold'; *mešen* 'along with'; Y, Sh. *điš̌*-, *đuš̌*- 'to crush' (cf. L. *dešen* 'millstone'); Y, X *məš(ū)* 'ankle' (cf. Sh. *mašin* = Sar.).

mai 'sheep, female urial' probably belongs to a dialect of the Yd.—Mj. type (cf. Mj. *mīyo* 'sheep'). *kal(ɪbən)* 'armpit' appears to be of Ishk. origin, although this dialect has now adopted the Prs. form *kaš(viš)*.² Cf. also *fril*- 'to crumbe': Ishk. *vrēl*- 'to break'.

There remain to be explained *šād/d* 'six',³ and *yākš*- 'to boil',

¹ As to Yd.—Mj., cf. § 75.

² Cf. Sar. *bišel* < **upakaša*-, Sogd. *'pkšy* 'side, flank'.

³ Possibly with dissimilation of sibilants from **šūz* (cf. Oss. *āxsūz*), with unexplained *z*.

if correct and connected with Av. *yaēš-*. Regarding *žamak* 'moon', cf. 60.

As to *ž* in groups of consonants cf. § 74.

Nasals.

47. Initial *m-* and *n-* remain: *mād* 'waist'; *maks* 'fly'; *mərt* 'dead', *m-*, *n-* etc.; *nāu* 'nine'; *nə* 'not'; *naŋd* 'night', etc.

Intervocalic *m* and *n* remain, e.g. in *ŋidīm* 'wheat'; *səmvər* 'yoke'; *-m-*, *-n-* *zem* 'snow'; *yəm* 'this'; *būn-* 'to winnow'; *kīn-* 'to draw a sword'; *pūn* 'palm of the hand'.

In secondary contact with *g* (< *k*) *m* and *n* are assimilated into *-ŋ*. Thus: *noŋg* 'name'; *ŋiŋg* 'raw' (but *yūm* 'flour' < **āmači-*); *ḍiŋg* 'springe' (but Sar. *ḍom*); *mʷlung* 'middle' (if < **madama-*); *ḍəŋg* 'seed', *-uŋg* < **ānaka* (f. *-en*).

miŋgas 'sparrow' is dissimilated into *wiŋgās* Sh., *iŋgas* X. Cf. *šivən* 'rope' < Khw. *šimeni*. A very special case is *dəger* 'nail' (Capus *hindiger*), if < **n(d)gōr* < **n(a)kōr*.¹

Liquids.

48. Initial *r* occurs in *ričn* 'smoke-hole'; *rūyn* 'ghee', etc.; inter-vocalic *-r-* in *ŋār* 'stone'; *mar-* 'to die', etc.

Ancient *l* is retained in *yāŋgəl* 'finger'; *liv-* 'to slip' (< **sleib-*), *l* while *lič-* 'to lick' is probably a lw. The etymologies of *lup* 'big'; *namul-* 'to hem'; *parköl-* 'to excavate'; *šilāp-* 'to splash'; *wulun-* 'to shake apricots', etc. are unknown, or uncertain.

We find *l* < *r* in *wolč* 'quail'; *plōŋgōšt* 'finger-ring'; *kučöl* W 'dagger'. *l* interchanges with *r* in *wēra* Y: *wēla* X 'gums'; *miŋgōr* Y: *miŋgōl* X 'beak'; *xariyōn* X *xilian* Sh. 'nephew'; *palč* Y, X, Sh., Sk.: *parč* Be. 'leaf'. There is apparently a tendency in Wkh. to change *r* into *l* before *č*, and perhaps before *tk* (restitution of *r* in perfect stems?). We find *r* retained in *pərčōd* 'maid'. But this

¹ Cf. §§ 42, 77.

word has ancient simple *r*, while *l* in *palč*, *walč*, *walk*¹ go back to, or form part of, ancient groups of consonants. Cf. the change of *r* > *l* before certain consonants in Saka. Note the insertion of *l* in *šolx* 'branch' (< Prs. *šūx*?).

Glottal.

49. Initial *h*- is lost in *wəsk* 'dry'; *yir* 'sun' (Av. *hūr*-); *yīnōt* 'dream' *h*- (**hufnaðā*-?); *yoyut* Be. 'groin' (< Av. *haxti*-); *andag* 'slave'; *ce* 'from'. The prefix *ham*- has in many cases been reduced to *m*-, *n*-, which is assimilated to a following consonant.²

In view of the general disappearance of *h*- in all neighbouring languages it seems probable that *hūb* 'seven' and *hāt* 'eight' have got their *h* from Prs. But why *hūmi*- 'to be'?

Intervocalic *-h*- is lost in *sū* 'hare'; *šūi* 'sister'; *nezd*: *nein*- *h*- (*nieng*) 'to sit', and possibly in *rōin* 'light', if < **bāhanī*. Cf. **hy*- in *ḍai* 'man, lad'; *kūi* 'who'; *māy* 'month'. As to *wu'xen* 'blood', cf. § 62.

Semivowels.

50. Initial *w*- remains. Thus: *wād* 'watercourse'; *walk* 'kidney'; *w- wīn*- 'to see'; *wūr* 'rain'; *wān* 'belly'; *wunuk* 'willow'; *wūr* 'lamb'; *wušūy*- 'to untie', etc. — *w*- is lost through assimilation in *ūf*- Y (analogically *āft*-) 'to weave', but *wōf*- Z, *wuf*- Sh.; *u'sen* X, N 'blood': *wu'xen* Y. Note *šik* 'Wakhi' < **w(u)šik*.

There is a number of words of unknown origin having initial *w*-, e.g., *wu'ner* 'stable'; *wīnek* 'marmot'; *wuč* 'arrow' (< *ušč* < *išuči*?); *wušeng* 'entire (bull)'; *wižik* 'ibex'.

In *γəš*, *γəš* 'male' (Prs. *gušn* < *varəšna*) and *γer* 'wool' (if connected with Av. *varənā*) *w*- has become *γ*-. These words may originally belong to some other dialect, cf. Par. *w* > *γ*- and Saka *wi* > *gu*- (before labials).

¹ Cf. *walk* 'kidney', § 80.

² Cf. § 76 sq.

51. Intervocalic *-w-* remains in *yāw-* 'to eat'; *čāw-* 'to go'; *drāw-* 'to reap'; *vidāw-* 'to ride'; *rāwez-* 'to fly'; *yauwer-* 'to select'; *wasēr-* 'to become cold'; *wazem-* 'to squeeze out'; *wūndr* 'field' (the three last words with *awa-*). In modern final position *āw* often results in a diphthong: *ŷū* (Z *ŷūw*, Sk. *γīw*) 'cow'; *nū* 'millrace'; *nāu* 'nine'; *yau* 'that'; *tau* 'thee'; *žāu* 'grain'; *šəu*, *šēw* 'horn'; *vrau* 'eyebrow'. Cf. *īu*, *īw* 'one'.

Between Wkh. *i* and a following consonant *w* is elided. Thus: *yīt* 'he eats'; *drīt* 'he reaps'; *čīt* 'he goes'. The development probably was *awa* > *au* > *i*.¹ But cf. also *pīt* 'he drinks' (*pōv*), *θīt* 'it burns' (*θāw-*, with secondary *w*).

52. Initial *y-* is retained in *yāw-* 'to eat'; *yūm* 'twin'; *yač* 'twig'; *y-yašk* 'trained, taught', and possibly in *yīrk* 'barley'; *yūnd-* 'to take away'; *yaz* 'ice'. Regarding *antərē* sister-in-law, v. Voc. s.v.

žāu 'grain, provisions' is of foreign origin (cf. Khw. *žō*). *žōd-* Sh. 'to sow' (Sar. *yēd-*) is probably identical with *žēd-* Sh. 'to strew, sprinkle' (Sar. *ŷied-*). The derivation of this verb is uncertain.

53. Intervocalic *-y-* appears in *pūtmūy-* 'to command'; *zūāy-* 'to roll -y-up'; *sədūy-* 'to appear'; *ŷīy-* 'coire'; *rami-* Sh. 'to command'; *wušūy-* 'to untie'. Cf. also *trūi* 'three'; *pāi* 'curds'; *wīyīn* 'pass' (**wi(y)-ayana-*?). *-y-* was elided in *mədīr* 'noon' < **madya-ayara-*; *pezīn*, *pīzən* 'udder' prob. < **payah-zana-*; *tī* 'thy' < **taya?* As for *pēi* 'paddle', *s'trei* 'female' v. Voc. s.vv.

Note *dēdīy-* 'to look after': Av. *didāy-*.

Prothetic *w-* and *y-*.

54. Wkh. has a tendency to develop prothetic semivowels before ancient initial vowels, in accordance with all neighbouring Ir. dialects.

Thus, before original *u*, we find a prothetic *w-* in *wəsk* 'dry'; *wūč* 'high'. In *wuz* 'I' unstressed *a* was changed to *u* at an early

¹ Cf. *au* > *i*, § 99.

date, and in *worzg* 'right' *r* became *ur*. But note *wüzem*- 'to bring' (< **ā-jamaya*-?); *wüdġ*, *ūdġ*, etc. 'to-day' (< **adyaka*??).

Prothetic *y*- is much more frequent, and numerous examples will be found in the Voc. Cf., e.g., *yāngəl* 'finger'; *yupk* 'water'; *yukš* 'male ibex' (with development of *y*- before the change of the vowel into *u*); *yurm* 'forearm'; *yaš* 'horse'; *yīšn* 'iron'; *yīš* 'ice', etc., and even the Prs. lw. *yaf'ta* 'week'. In *yīr* 'sun' < *hūr*-, and *yīnōt* 'sleep' < **ūn*- < *hufn*- the vowel must have moved towards **ū*, *i* before the prothetic *y*- was added.

No prothetic semivowel appears before the unstressed initial vowels in *andav* 'fever', *andag* 'slave'. The absence of *y*- in *īn* 'one' (besides *yīn*) is probably also due to lack of stress. In *hūb* 'seven', *hat* 'eight' the Prs. *h* (v. § 49) has prevented the development of a prothetic *y* or *w*.

Groups of Consonants.

First Component an Affricate.

55. Ancient *čy* (< *čiy*, *čay*) apparently results in *č* (or *čʔ*). Cf. X, Kl. *čy* *čāw*- 'to go': Sk. *čāv*-, Sh. *čau*-; Y, Kl. *rəč*-, X *reč*- 'to go': Sk. *rəč*-, Sh. *rač*-; Sk. *wəwəč*-, Sh. *wareč*- 'to remain'; Y, X *pə/ičetk*, Sh. *pōčetk* 'cooked' (from *pačaya*-, cf. Sh. *pōč*-; but cf. L. *peš*- 'to ripen' < *pašya*- < **pačya*-).¹ Cf. regarding *sy*, § 72.

First Component a Voiced Stop (or Fricative).

56. As to the derivation of *ḍəγd* 'daughter' from **duxtā* or *dugdā*, *gd* cf. Yd.—Mj. § 87.

The derivation of *žārž*, etc. 'milk' < **gžara-čī* is probable, but *gž* not certain. On the other hand we find *šuw*- 'to gnaw' (cf. Ishk. *šāw*-) corresponding to Prs. *jāwīdan*, etc. (< **gž*-?).

¹ v. § 46.

- *xūyun* Sh. 'husband's sister' (Yd. *xuyēyeno*); *piḍiṅg*, *piḍn-* 'flamed up' probably contain *n* < *yn*. *rūyn*, *rūṣṇ* 'ghee, grease' is a lw., or has in any case got its vowel from Prs. or Ishk. No reliance can be placed upon the retention of *γ* in the place-name *Šiṣinōn* 'Shughnan'. As to *ṣk* < *yn* + *k*, cf. § 61, and as to *yn* in past stems v. § 152.

The only certain instance of *gr* is *γrūṅg* 'heavy'. *gr*

Ir. *d* (ḍ) is assimilated to a following *n* in *ne-in-* 'sat down' (*nezd-*); *rənn-*, *rōn-* 'fled' (*rəḍ-*); *rasen-* 'broke' (*rased-*, v. *rəstəv-*); *zūbōn-* 'burst' (*zūbed-*, v. s.v. *zūbūt-*).

57. Ancient *dr-* is preserved, or, more probably, *ḍr* has been differentiated *dr*
into *dr*. Thus: *drev-* 'to sew'; *drūp-* 'to scratch'; *drāw-* 'to reap', etc.

It is possible that *-dr-* was transposed into *rd* in *wirdina* L. 'clear sky', cf. Skr. *vidhra-*, etc. Cf. also *vardeṇz-* 'to press down' < **abi-dranj-*?

Ir. *dw-*, through *ḍv-*, became *b-*.¹ Thus *būi* 'two'; *bət* 'again'; *dw*
bār 'door'; *būn-* 'to winnow'; *bāḥ* 'thick'; *bərīn* 'knee'(?). In
postvocalic position *v*: *savand-* 'to throw away' (< **hača-dwan-*?),
and *-əv* pers. suff. 2 pl. < **dwam*, **dwai*.

As to *-dy-* in *mād/ḍ* 'waist', etc., cf. § 37. *dy*

58. Ir. *bd* is possibly represented by *vd* in *drevd* 'sewed'; *nadevd* *bd*
'affected' (v. Voc. s.vv. *drev-*, *nəḍavn-*). The derivation of *vədek*
'path' is uncertain.

Ir. *bz* has become unvoiced (through analogy with other verbs) *bz*
in *nadevs-*, *nadeṣ-* 'to affect', etc. V. Voc. s.v. *nəḍavn-*, which
furnishes an instance of ancient *bṇ*. *bṇ*

Initial *br* results in *v(ə)r-*: *vərau* 'eyebrow'; *varīn-* 'to shear'; *br*
vareš- 'to fry'; *vrit* 'brother'. In postvocalic position we find
metathesis in *sērv* Sh. 'hole'. Scarcely *mūr* 'cloud' < **amawr* <
**ham-abra-*.

¹ After the sonorization of *-ḍv-*, cf. § 65.

First Component a Surd Fricative.

59. In spite of its preservation of intervocalic surd stops and of *š*, Wkh. follows the other Pamir languages in the voicing of the groups *ft* and *xt*.

Thus *γd* < *xt*: *nayd*, *nāyd* 'night'; *vāyd* 'night-mare'; *teyd* *xt* 'shrap'; *tayd*, etc. 'went'; *rāyd* 'went, moved' (*rāq*); "yoghut" Be. (**yoyd*?) 'groin'. Note also the lw. *coyd* Sh. 'when' < **cə-waxt*. The etymology of *šayd* 'new' is unknown.

Secondary formations are the past stems: *tōēt* Sh. 'went'; *pacd*, *pōšt* 'cooked'; *čukt* 'beat' (*čuk*).

Wkh. *vd* < *ft* (*bd*?) appears in a number of past stems. Thus: *čavd* 'picked' (*čip*); *pacvd* 'cooked' (*pacūv*), and other causatives.¹ Secondary preterites are, e.g., *āft* 'wove' (*ūf*); *rožopt* 'slept' (*režup*); *θit* 'burnt' (*θāw*).

hūb 'seven' is irregular. A metathesis of **avd* into **adv* > (*h*)*ūb* is unlikely.

60. Ir. *xš* occurs in *šūp* 'night's halt'; *šāy* 'to kill', and possibly in *xš* *šafš*, *šāfš* 'hair'. *šād* 'six'; *šipk* 'rod' probably go back to forms in *xšw*. Cf. also *šui* 'moraine' (Skr. *kṣaya* 'decay'?).

kšūy, *kšən* 'to hear' can have nothing to do with Av. *xšnā*, as suggested Air.Wb. s.v. It is possibly derived < **g(u)šaya*.

Intervocalic *xš(w)* appears as *š* or *š* in *yašk* L. 'taught', *yežk* Sh. 'learning' (< *yuxšaka*); *yaž* 'twig' (**yaxša*); *Wuž* 'Wakhan' (< **waxšu*); *yōšt* L. 'agreement' (< Av. *āxšti*); *višiv* 'to sweep' (**abi-xšwaib*?); *rešip* L. 'whip' (< *fra-xšwaipa*?).

rakš 'grey, brown' is probably adapted from Prs. *raxš*.—*vrokš* Sh. 'male Ovis Poli' is of unknown origin; *drukš* 'bull' may go back to **drušk* < **drušdk* < **dṛšdaka* (v. Voc. s.v.). *yukš* 'male ibex' may have been influenced by the ending of these two names of male, horned animals, and go back through **yuks* to **yusk* < **āsuka*. A derivation of *bakš* 'husband's brother' < **ham-baxša-ka*, or **ham-paxšaka* is very uncertain. *yaškš* 'to boil' can hardly be derived from Av. *yaēš*.

¹ Cf. § 149.

Ir. *xšn* was apparently simplified into *xn* after the change of *xšn* original *xn* into *ɣn*, if *ruɣn*, etc., 'white' and *rəxniɣ*, *rəxniɣ* 'fire' are not early lw.s.

The only instance of *xs* is *šōxs* 'to pass' (lw.?). But cf. Voc. s.v. *xs* *picev*.

61. Ir. *xm* is sonorized into *ɣm* as in other Pamir dialects: *taɣm*, *xm* *taɣm* 'grain'. *tuxm* is a lw.

Similarly *xn* > *ɣn* (*gn*) in the following past stems: *pamegn*- Sh. *xn* 'dressed' (*pūmec*); *rapagn*- Sh. 'lost the way' (*rapic*); *waregn*- Sh., *wəɾəɣn*- Sk. 'remained' (*wəɾəč*); *đōgn*, *đōɣn* 'milked' (*đic*). Possibly also *vardeɣn*- Sh. 'pressed down' (*vardenz*-) and *šōgn*- Sh. 'filled into' (*šōnz*-).

In secondary contact with *k* we find *šk* (< **ɣ(n)k*) in: *wəɾəšk*, *pamašk*, etc.

62. Ir. *xr* is changed into *kr* in *səkr* 'red'. Cf. the development of *xr* *θr* and *fr*. This change is probably connected with that of surd fricatives into stops in other positions.¹ Note also the retention of *vr*-, *ɣr*-.—*čērām* 'threshing-ground' (Yd. *xurom*) cannot go back to **xrama*-. Kl. *xərüθ*- 'to snore' may be an onomatopoeic word.

Ir. *xw* < *hw* has lost its labial element and results in *š*. Thus: *xw* *šū* 'sister'; *šil* Sh. 'perspiration'; *šān*- 'to speak'; *šūnen* 'own'; *šat* 'self'; *šūrs* (*xūrs* Sk.) 'father-in-law'; *šāš* (*xāš* Sk.) 'mother-in-law'; *rešup*- 'to sleep'; *wušən* 'blood' (< **wahwani*). *šām*- 'to descend' probably has ancient *x*-, in spite of Khw. *xwam*-, *xam*- (Ir. lw.).

xəđōrg 'water-mill' is a lw.;² *xōfs*- 'to fall asleep' is borrr. from Prs., and also *xūžg* 'sweet' may be of non-Wkh. origin.³ Note *šilian* Sh.: *xariyōn* Y, Z, etc. 'nephew' (sister's son?).

The only possible example of **xw* < *kw* is *ruk* 'forehead', if < **hraxwa* = Prs. *ruḫ*.

¹ Cf. § 42.

² Cf. § 30.

³ Cf. § 82.

63. If *θīn* 'hot' and *yīnōt* 'dream' go back to **θafna-* and **hufna-*, *fn* has been completely assimilated, in contradistinction to *βn* (*bn*) (only recorded, however, in the present base *nedavn-*).

The prefix *fra-* has resulted in *ra/e-* in: *rægūm* 'heifer' (**fragāmā*); *fr-* *regiš* 'beard' (**fra-gaiša-*); *rōγət* 'young she-goat' (**fra-gatā*); *rami-* 'to command' (**fra-māy-*); *ramuš-* 'to forget' (**fra-muš-*); *rapic-* 'to lose the way'; *rür-* 'to stretch out', etc. (**fra-ar-*); *räst-av*, *rased-* 'to break' (**fra-sid-*); *rešip* 'whip' (**fra-xšwaipa-*); *rešup-* 'to sleep' (**fra-hwap-*); cf. also *rešpuuk* 'bobbin, shuttle'; *rōwār* 'day' (**fra-wahra-*). — *fəryəmč* 'she-calf, 1 y. old' and *fril-* 'to crumble' are not true Wkh. forms.

On the analogy of *tr*, *kr* < *θr*, *xr* we might expect to find *pr* in originally stressed syllables. But the derivation of *puru-* 'to wash' < **praw-* is uncertain on account of Sar. *paro-* (Wkh. *lw.?*), and Sar. *parōd*, Or. *perōd*, etc. correspond to Wkh. *prūt* 'first, foremost', which has been compared by Geiger with Skr. *pravātā*, but which is more probably connected with Av. *paouraya-*, Old Prs. *paruviyata-*. *p̄rič* 'worm' (cf. Sgl. *p̄čuk*) has certainly nothing to do with Par. *ruč*, Kafiri waig. *pruč* 'flea' < **pruči*.

On the other hand *rūn* 'shelf' (*rōn* Sar.; cf. Sgl. *frūn* 'plank') seems to show that *fr-* was assimilated in all positions. I am unable to explain the relation between *vrōk* 'to-morrow' and W.Yghn. *f̄rōk*.

Intervocalic *-fr-* possibly results in *-rf-*. Cf. *γərf*, *γ(š)erf* (= *γ̣-ʔ*) *-fr-* L. 'fireplace' < Av. *gufra-* 'deep'?

Ir. *fšy* occurs in *teš* 'steam' < **tafšya-*.

fšy

64. Ir. *θr* results in *tr*: *trūi* 'three'; *pətr* 'son'; *θitr* 'sickle'; *žitr* 'thread' *θr* (**γaiſtra-*); *witrin-* 'to sky' (**wi-θrahna-*, or **wi-t̄rhna-?*). The etymology of *dētər* Sk. 'memory' is unknown. *čatr* 'parasol' is borr. from IA, and the same is the case with *citr* 'spindle' (the Wkh. form corresponding to Yd.—Mj. *čēša*, etc., would be something like **cīš*).¹ Also *mutr* 'augury' and *trakč* 'bitter', *trāč* Sh. 'bad tasting' are probably IA. *lw.s.*—*tor* Sh. 'net' is of Prs. or Ishk. origin. It is, perhaps, possible to derive *tirič* L. 'dark' from **taθrya-čī*.

¹ Cf., however, § 70.

As to *yōtr* 'nest', v. s.v. *yoθ*. *t'rā* 'thither' probably contains ancient **tarah*.

65. Ir. *θn* appears to have resulted in *t(n)* in *haret*, *arat* St. 'cubit', but *θn* this sound-change is phonetically improbable. Cf. *bərin* 'knee' (< **dwariθna* < **dwariθra*??).

Intervocalic *θw* was sonorized into *θw* > *θv*, from which *b*:¹ *cəbūr* *θw* 'four'; *cəbrēm* 'four days hence'.

First Component a Sibilant.

66. Ir. *sk* remains in *skid* 'skull-cap'; *sken* 'puppy'; *sək* (*sk-əm*) 'on, sk above'. Cf. also *skaf* 'to trip'; *skōrd* 'bridge', and *skurf* 'rough', which may contain ancient **sk-* or **us-k-*.

As in other Ir. dialects the sandhi-form has prevailed in some cases: *škop* 'castrated (bull)'; *škurg-* 'to seek'; *škūv-* 'to catch a cold'; *škōrē* 'burning coal'; *škəndiv-* 'to break'.

67. Ir. *st* remains. Thus: *sliy-* 'to send'; *stau-* 'to praise'; *stin* *st* 'post, pillar'; *sitar* 'star' (prob. lw.). The etymology of *stōrs* 'plough-share' is unknown. Postvocalic *st* occurs in: *pist* 'bark, skin'; *nāst* 'is not'; *yost* 'fowl-house' (**ā-stā*?); *vāst* 'bound'; *zirest* 'turned in a lathe' (*zirānd-*).

Wkh. *šč* in *yašč* (*yarē*, *ya-iē*) 'bone', and *xašč* (*xaišč*, *xa-iē*) 'damp, wet' corresponds to e.g. Yd. *st* in *yastē*, *xusto* (Sgl. *xāst*).—**sti/y* was possibly palatalized into **s't'* > *šč*. Cf. also *žēē* 'bread'; *mič* 'fist, double handful': Yd.—Mj. *xisto*, *mišč(a)*. *vašč* 'milk-pail' might be derived from **basti-*.

68. Ir. *sp* appears in *sṣpūndr* 'ploughshare'; *sṣrəy* 'flower'; *sṣrež-* 'to *sp* blossom'; *sṣpərdānj* 'flea'; *sṣan-* 'to fill up' (**us-parna*?). *sipask* 'rafter' is of unknown origin. Intervocalic *-sp-* occurs in *naspar-* 'to thread down'; *yīsp* 'shoulder' (of uncertain etymology).
69. Wkh., as well as Saka, distinguishes between ancient *sp* and *sw*. *sw*

¹ Cf. § 57.

This latter group results in *š*.¹ We are here in the presence of an important and very ancient isogloss which connects Wkh. and Saka.

After early Ir. **š*, or **č* (< IE *k̂*) *w* was palatalized into *š*, and this sound, in its turn, helped to preserve the palatal character of the preceding sibilant, with which it was assimilated.

Examples are: *šač* 'dog'; *šiš* 'louse'; *yaš* 'horse'; *yīšn* 'iron', and probably *pšīn* Sh. 'patch' (cf. Yd. *paspōn*, etc.). Burushaski *šandi* 'cut crops lying on the ground' might possibly be a lw. from a lost Wkh. word connected with Saka *ššandaa* 'earth' (< **švantakā*).²

70. Wkh. *wūč* 'very high' may go back to *usča*. But the same form *šč* is also found in Ishk.

Initial *str* is retained in *s'trei* 'female', cf. Or. *s'trē*. But in *str* intervocalic position the group was simplified into *sr*, from which *š*. Thus: *wiš* 'straw' (< **wastra*). Cf. *yaš* 'mouth' < **gaštra*. *ciṭr* 'spinning-wheel' with early dissimilation < *čā(s)tra*, or, probably, borr. from IA.³

71. Assimilation of *sr* > *š* is common to many Ir. languages. Wkh. *sr* examples are: *šəu* 'horn'; *šin* 'anus'; *šin* 'hip' (**srauni-či* ?);⁴ *yašk* 'tear'; *šaš* 'mother-in-law'; *šiš*, *šišn* 'near' (**srišna* 'clinging to'?). The etymology of *wəši* 'to fear': Orm. *γ^waš^r* is uncertain. *širāw* Sh. 'to tell one's beads' (< *srāvaya*) must be a lw.

Note the metathesis of secondary *sr* in *šurs* 'father-in-law'. Cf. *pīrz* 'evening' (Voc. s.v.).

Ir. *sn* was assimilated into the surd group *sn̥*, from which *st* in *sītāx* 'daughter-in-law'. Cf. also *šn* > *št* in *pōšt* 'heel' (lw.), *yīšt* Be. 'iron', and *Langar Kisht* (Curzon) = *Kiś(i)n*. Internal *sn*, on the other hand, was sonorized into *zn* (*yāzn* 'inflated skin' < **ā-snā*), from which *zd* (*wuzdi* 'to wash' < **auca-snāya*).⁵

¹ Cf. Saka *šš* (= *š*).

² V. Bailey, BSOS, VII, 294.

³ Cf. § 64.

⁴ But why *ū* < *au*?

⁵ Possibly a lw.

72. Assimilation of *sy* > *š* has taken place in *diš* 'to know' (**han-sy* *disya*- or **han-dišša*-?); *nāš* 'to be lost'; *wāšk* 'calf'. I heard *š* in *kaš* 'boy': Sk., etc. *kāš* (Av. *kasyah*-), and in *regiš* 'beard': Sk., etc. *rəyīš* (**fra-gaisya*-); L. gives *š* in *peḍemeš* 'to swell' (**pati-dmasya*-?) and in *teš/š* 'empty': Sk., Sh. *təš*. All sources have *š* in *šū* 'black' (< *syāva*-?). I am unable to explain this interchange between *š* and *s*.

Cf., however, *maž* 'me' (if < **mazyā*); *žə* 'my' (if < **az-ya*-), *zy* and *raž*, *ražek* 'sitting dais'; *yōž* 'to bear' (< *ā-zaya*-?). V. § 55 regarding *čy.

Ir. *zg* possibly in *magž* Be. 'brain'.

Ir. *zd* is found in *nezd* 'to sit down'. *wāst* W 'fat' is an Ishk. *zd* word.

Ir. *zb* remains, through differentiation, in *zūbed* 'to burst' (v. s.v. *zb* *zūbūt*-) < **uz-bid*-. But note *zūwāy* 'to roll up' < *uz-wāy*-, without change of the semivowel into a fricative. This may, however, be due to influence from the uncompounded verb. The word for 'tongue' does not go back to a form in **zv* < *zw*.¹ The etymology of *pizāni* 'morning meal' is unknown.

Ir. *zm* possibly in *rizəm*, *riəm* 'soot', cf. *rezg* 'saline efflorescence' *zm* (**rizaka*-).

Ir. *zr* only in the compound *zərend* 'to scrape' (< **uz-rand*-). *zr*

73. Wkh. *sk* < *šk* in *wāsk* 'dry' is unexplained. *pāšk* 'dung' is a lw. *šk*

We find, however, also *st* < *št* in *māst* 'fist',² and possibly in *št* *pōst* 'parched grain', Shgh. *pišt*, Ishk. *put*, Par. *pīst* (but Prs. *pist*). Preterites of the type *nōst* 'lost' (*nīs* tr.) are secondary, and so is *nāšt* 'was lost' (*nāš* intr.). But *wāšt* 'fell', *nēšt* 'went out' and *wīšt* '(the sun) set' (*wāz*-, *niwiz*-, *wiz*-) have the appearance of being ancient forms. *əštīr*, etc. 'camel' is probably a lw. A third development of *št* is into *t*: Thus (h)*āt* 'eight' (poss. an Ishk. lw.); *deṭk* 'brick' < *dištik* < *dīsti-ka*-, cf. the early Wkh. lw. in Shina *lištik*). A

¹ Cf. Voc. s.v. *zīk*.

² But *mič* Sh. 'double handful' (< *muštīyah* pl.?), cf. § 67. Sh. gives both *mōst* and *mič* as corresponding to Sar. *mut*. Cf. Bur. *mūči*, *moṣṣi* 'plough-handle' from IA.

derivation of *büt* Be. 'clothes' from **ham-pušti-* is of course extremely uncertain.

I am unable to explain the diversity of the development of Ir. *št* in Wkh. It will be noticed that *mest*, *pōst* (and *wesk* 'dry') have IE *s*, while *wāšt*, etc. contain an ancient palatal. It would, however, be unsafe to assume that Wkh. should have retained dental *s* in the groups **u/ist*, **u/isk*.¹—*hāt* 'eight' might be an Ishk. lw. But Shina *lištik* which can, for geographical reasons, scarcely have been borrowed from an early Ishk. form, shows that the change from *št* > *t* must have taken place also in Wkh. Cf. also *pert* 'animal's back' < **pršti-*.

74. Ir. *šp* is possibly contained in *wəšp* 'plough-pole', v. Voc. s.v. *sp*
 As to *šn* v. above, § 71. *šm* is sonorized in *čašm* 'eye'; cf. *šəmak* *šn*, *šm*
 'moon' (v. Voc. s.v.). I am unable to explain Sk. *tazm* 'thirsty'.
 As to *šy* in *peš-* 'to ripen'; *pišew-* 'to return' cf. § 46.
 We find Ir. *ž*, in *nežyar-* 'to swallow', *neždun* 'weeding'. *žg*, *žd*

First Component a Nasal.

75. Although Wkh. has retained ancient intervocalic tenues, we find that sonorization has taken place after a nasal. At any rate there is no certain instance of *nt* in the scanty material available to me.²
 Examples of *nt* are: *dendik* 'tooth'; *mānd-* Y 'to rub' (*mant-?*); *nt*
žümānd- 'to wring'; *wündr* 'field' (Av. *avantara-*); *tond* Be. 'thread'
 (**tantu-*); *kənd* 'woman, wife' (Skt. *kāntā-?*). *wīnd* 'saw' is a secondary
 formation. *židim* 'wheat' probably goes back to a form **γ(n)dīm*
 < **γ(a)ntūm*. In *witriθt* 'shies' (*witrin-*) *θt* < *nt* is of secondary
 origin.—Final *-nt* is reduced in the verbal ending 3 pl. *-ən*.
 76. A possible example of *mp* is *büt-* 'to overthrow' (Sar. *imbat-*) < *mp*
**ham-pataya-*. Cf. *büt* Be. 'clothes' < **ham-pušti-*(?) and *bakš*
 'husband's brother' (< **ham-paxšaka-?*). *kəmpəl* 'blanket' is of IA
 origin.

¹ As for *iš*, *uš*, cf. § 46. Note also *sk* > *šk*.

² *Anterč* L. 'sister-in-law' is of unknown origin.

No certain instance of *ŋk* occurs. Secondary *n + k* results in *ŋk* *ŋg* in the suffix *-ung*, etc. Cf. § 29.

It is possible that *giz-* 'to rise' goes back to **ŋgiz-* < **ŋkiz-* < **han-xaiz-*.

The numeral *pānz*, *pānj* 'five' is probably a genuine Wkh. form. *nč* may also be contained in some verbs in *ŋj/z*: *vardenz-* 'to press down', *ženj-* 'to fill'. But cf. *nemenj-* L. 'to dance' (**ni-mančya-??*). Secondary *n + č* results in *nj*, cf. § 79.

77. Examples of *ŋg*, *nd* and *nj* are: *yāngəl* 'finger'; *kānd-* 'to laugh'; *ŋg*, *nd*, *nj* *rānd-* 'to bind'; *škəndiv-* 'to break'; *ranj* Sh. 'fast, light'.

rārand- 'to abuse' is of unknown origin, and *rānd-* 'to give', *nūnd-* 'to plant', etc. may have a secondary nasal in the present base.

Initial **nd-* resulted in *d-*: *diš-* 'to know' < **handisya-*, cf. *ŋg* > *g*, and *mb/p-* > *b-*. Cf. *dəger* 'finger' < **n(d)ger* (§ 47). Note *tūngur* Sh. 'thunder' (v. s.v. *tandūr*) with dissimilation.

Ir. *mb* apparently was less resistant than *nd*, *ŋg*, and was assimilated *mb* into *m*. Thus: *vizam-* Sh. 'to rub into powder' (Sar. *vizāmb-*); *čām-* 'to descend' (Prs. *xambidan*); cf. *pūtrūm(b)-* Sh. 'to scare away, arrest'.

But in secondary initial position *mb-* may have resulted in *b-*, just as *mp-*, etc. There is, however, no certain example, *bāi* Sh. 'cave' (Ishk. *ambi*) might have original *mp*.

78. It is possible that **anθ* developed through **aθ* into *aθ* > *at*. *nθ* Cf. *ramət* 'chewing the cud' < **raumanθa-*, and *mutr* 'augury', which may, however, be a lw. But note *mānd-*, *žümānd-*. The derivation of *yīčūn* 'bridle' from **ānχana-* is extremely doubtful. Cf. also § 42, about Khov. *auzetu*.

At any rate *n* appears to have been lost before a sibilant: *duš* *us* 'wasp' (< **dansa-*); *peḍemeš-* 'to swell' (**pati-dmansya-*), and possibly also *was* 'roof-beam' < **wansa-*.

79. Ir. *nm* was dissimilated into *rm*: *čarm* 'watercourse' (< **čan-man-*); *nm* *pūtčərm* 'wooden trough' (< **pati-hwān-man-?*). Regarding *šūrm* 'dung', v. Voc. s.v.

In secondary contact we find *wōzōnd* and *wazāmd* from *wuzem- m + d* 'to bring', etc.

As for *m + k*, c v. §§ 29, 33, and cf. *somj* Be. 'hoof'. *m + k, c*

First Component a Liquid.

80. Ir. *rk* is probably preserved in *kerk* 'fowl', and *yark* 'work'. In *rk* secondary contact we find *rk* in *purk* 'mouse'; *würk* 'lamb', etc.

But note *pārg* 'ashes' (Sgl. *park*).

Ir. *rt* is retained in *řärt* Sh. 'to collect, to tuck up one's sleeves' *rt* (**gart*); *wert* 'to knead'; *wirt* 'mill-stone'; *đert* 'manure'; *tōrt* 'the day before yesterday, the day after to-morrow' (cf. *tōtvārt* 'the year before last' < **trta*); *turt* 'ford' (Khow. lw.?), and in the past stems *naspart* Sh. 'tread down'; *wasērt* 'cooled' (*wasēr*); *mārt* 'died' (*mār*); *kārt* 'did' (*cār*). The etymology of *sanguart* L. 'beetle', and of *avart* 'span' is unknown.

In a number of past stems, most of which have exact counterparts in Sar., we find *rd*. Thus *wōdōrd* 'held' (*wīdār*); *škūrd* 'sought', etc. Influence from Sar. is not excluded. But cf. also *derd* L. 'carved'; *wīrdān* L. 'mill-wheel' (lw.?).—*skōrd* 'bridge'; *nikerd* 'central part of a room'; *kard* Sh. 'crooked' (Sar. *čerd*) are of unknown origin. As for *pārd* 'last year' v. § 30.

wolē 'quail' prob. < **woltē* < **wartičī*, cf. Ishk. *wōre*. Prs. *lexx-walē* must be a dialect form. We find a change of *rt* > *lt* also in *walrk* (*welk* L., etc.) 'kidney', cf. Sgl. *wolk*. Cf. the Saka development of *rt* > *l* before a consonant, and v. § 48.

kəř 'knife'¹ is very strange, but might perhaps be an early adaptation of Ishk. **kēr* (> *kīl*), with substitution of *ř* for *r*, a sound unknown to Wkh.

There is no example of ancient *rē*. *pərčōd* 'girl' may go back to *rē* **pari-č*, v. Voc. s.v.—Cf. also *škōrē* 'coal'; *yōrē* 'part of floor'.

81. If *cār* Sh. 'kite' (Sar. *cāry*) is a correct and genuine form *γ* has *ry* been dropped. In *sprəř* 'flower' (cf. Av. *sparəya*.) the *r* has been

¹ I do not know what sounds Bi.'s '*kurč*' is intended to express.

- transposed.—*merg* L., *marg* Sh. 'female Ovis Poli' and *mingas*, etc. 'sparrow' are probably lw.s.¹

Ir. *rd* occurs in *wuserd* 'this year'; *sērdingī* 'belonging to this year'; *word* 'tripe' (Av. *varədvā* 'soft'); *peterd* 'to spring from one seed'; and possibly in *sperdān* 'flea' (v. Voc.). Regarding *d* for *ḍ* cf. § 37. *gerdān* 'neck' is a Prs. lw., and *vardenz* 'to press down' probably goes back to a root in *d*. Some of the words mentioned under *rt* may contain ancient *rd*.

Wkh. *drev* 'to sew' goes back to **dyb*.

Wkh. *yaf* 'much' probably corresponds to Sogd. *yarf*, with loss of *r* in an accessory word. *skurf* Y 'rough' is of unknown origin. As to *yurf* 'fireplace' v. § 63.

82. Ir. *rs* remains unassimilated as in Yd.—Mj. Thus: *purs* 'to ask'; *purs* 'rib'; *ḍirs* 'goat's hair'.

Also *rz* remains: *cārzy* 'awl'; *furz* 'birch'; *durz* 'to seize'; *lamərz* 'sloping down of a field'; *mərz* 'hungry'; *namurzg* 'rake'; *vərz* 'long'; *vōrz* 'pillow'. Cf. also *ḡərz*, rhyming with and probably identical in meaning to Prs. *čarz* 'bustard'. From **hwarzā/uka-* we should expect Wkh. **ḡurzg*,² and *xūḡg* 'sweet' is probably of Ishk. origin.—Note *mōrē* L. 'dew', and *yārs/z*, etc. 'juniper'.

But *rš* appears to have been assimilated. The examples are, however, not clear. Thus: *taḡ* (*tāx* Sh., *taxm* Sk.) 'thirsty'; *γəš* 'male' (lw.?). *wušəng* 'uncastrated bull' (**wəṣānaka-*, but note *š*). *xaš* 'to pull' is common to most Pamir dialects, and *ramuš* 'to forget' may contain ancient *-uš*.³

The only example of *ršt* is *pert* L. 'back of an animal'. *purst* *ršt* 'asked' is a secondary formation, and *kōšt* Sh. 'cultivated' (*kūr*.) is probably influenced by Prs.

But *rzd* has been assimilated in *dezd* 'seized' (*durz*.). Cf. the treatment of *zd*.

83. Before an *m* Ir. *r* has been retained in *yurm* 'forearm'. But from *rm*, *rn*

¹ From Kafiri? V. Voc. s.vv.

² Cf. § 62. Also Psht. distinguishes between **rš*, **ršt* > *ḡ*, *ḡ* and **rs*, **rst* > *št*.

³ Cf. § 46.

rn, which has been assimilated into *n* in most neighbouring Ir. languages, we find *r* in *mur* 'apple' (Sar. *mdn*, etc.).¹ The derivation of *span* 'to fill up (of a river)' from **us-prna-* is very uncertain (note pret. *spst*). The retention of the *n* of the present suffix would, however, be possible, even if *rn* became *r(r)* in other positions. Cf. the parallel development in Saka. *pūn* 'palm of the hand' has Ir. *n*, not *rn*. *palē* 'leaf' possibly from **parē*² < **parnačī*.

In secondary contact *r* + *n* appears to have resulted in *ndr* (< **nr*), if *s²pūndr* 'ploughshare' is to be derived from **spārana-*.

Assimilation.

84. Numerous cases of assimilation of various kinds have been brought to notice in the preceding paragraphs. Others will be mentioned in connection with the reduction of hard groups of consonants, which takes place before the *k-* suffix of perfect stems and before *t* in pres. 3 sg. Cf. also *wēlk* < *waltk* 'kidney'; *ṣat* 'did' < **g(ə)ṣat*; *səm'bōnak* 'pellet-bow' < *saṅbānak*.

Dissimilation and Differentiation.

85. Dissimilation of nasals occurs in *lāmərz* L. 'slope of a field' (if < **ni-marza-*); *lamurzg* L. < *namurzg* Sh. 'rake', *san'dāl* 'anvil' < *sin'dōn*. Cf. also *yamān* Kl. 'one another' (**g(y)an-an?*), and *šiven* 'rope' < Khw. *šimenī*.

Loss of *r* through dissimilation is probably found in *tətvārt* 'the year before last' (< **tərt*), and possibly in *pərčōd*, *pürčōd* 'girl', if from **parčar*, cf. Skr. *parīcarikā*.

Note also *dediṣ-* 'to look at' < **dēdiṣ-*. But *lədōw(ak)* Kl. 'to give' < **dada-*?

A clear case of differentiation is the change of *ḍr*, *xr* > *tr*, *kr*.³ In *dr-* the differentiation has perhaps been preventive.

¹ But Saka *rr* < *rn*.

² Cf. *wolē*, § 80.

³ V. §§ 62, 64.—Ir. **pāni-* 'palm of the hand' < IA?

Metathesis and Intversion.

86. Examples of metathesis are: *tapk* L.; Be., etc. < *pāt̪k* 'eyelashes'; *riyud* L. < *dəgər*, *dəyər* 'finger'.—*vəcər* W. 'eyebrow' is merely a mispronounced form of Ishk. *vric*.

Intversion in groups of consonants occurs in: *šūrs* 'father-in-law'; *sprəy* 'flower'; *spūndr* 'plough-share' (< **spārana*-?), and possibly in *pīrz* 'evening' (< **upa-azara*-?). Regarding *drukš* 'bull', etc., cf. § 60.

Vowels.

87. For reasons briefly indicated Yd.—Mj. § 138 it is much more difficult to follow the development of Ir. vowels in a modern Pamir dialect than it is to give an outline of the changes of consonants and consonant groups.

The exact phonetical value of many ancient Ir. vowels is unknown, and as no older stage of these dialects is accessible to us, it is in most cases a hopeless task to trace, with any degree of certainty, the actions and counteractions exerted by accent, assimilation and other factors.

In the case of Wkh. we are also handicapped by the fact that no recorder of the language has been in a position to devote to this work sufficient time for arriving at absolutely certain results as regards the exact vocalization of a great number of words, or for determining the undoubtedly considerable individual latitude of pronunciation. Nor do we know much about the dialectical distribution of vowel variations.

And, last not least, it is frequently impossible to ascertain whether a word is genuine Wkh. or not. In the case of Wkh. the definition of the terms 'genuine' and 'borrowed' presents problems of more than usual complexity, and many loan-words have passed through some of the more recent Wkh. sound-changes.

All we can do is therefore to make an attempt to indicate a few main lines in the development of Wkh. vocalism. But in many cases we are restricted to give a mere statement of complex and bewildering facts.

Ir. a.

88. *Ir. a* remains as *a* (*ā*) in Wkh.:

a. Before an ancient group of consonants. Thus: *andag* 'slave'; *andav* 'fever'; *ǰaš* 'mouth'; *hāt* 'eight'; *kānd-* 'to laugh'; *kaš* 'boy'; *mānd-* 'to shampoo'; *nədavn-* 'to clasp'; *nayd* 'night'; *pānz* 'five'; *rand-* 'to give'; *rānǰk* 'light'; *spray*, *sprəǰ* 'flower'; *šānd-* 'to mix'; *sārdingī* 'of this year'; *vāyd* 'night-mare'; *vānd-*: *vāst* 'to bind'; *yāng(ə)l* 'finger'; *yark* 'work'; *yašē* 'bone'; *yāzn* 'mussuck'. In *maks* 'fly'; *pārd* 'last year'; *pārg* 'ashes' (but *purk* 'mouse'); *wānj* 'belly'; *zārt* 'yellow'; *žārē* 'milk' the group of consonants is of secondary origin.

b. After or before palatal consonants: *yašē* 'bone'; *yaš* 'horse'; *yaš* 'twig'; *yāngl* 'finger'; *ǰār* 'stone'; *ǰat-* 'to arrive'; *žām-* 'to descend'; *žān-* 'to speak'; *žat* 'own'; *šāp-* 'to suck'; *šapt* (š-?) 'wolf' (lw.); *cār-* 'to do' (< č-?); *tač-* 'to go'; *pāc-* 'to cook'; *nāš-* 'to be lost'.

c. After or before *ḍ* (*d*)? Thus: *ḍai* 'man'; *ḍas* 'ten'; *māḍ* 'waist'; *šāḍ* 'six'; *pāḍ* 'ligature'; *wāḍ* 'handle'. But *wāḍ*, *wāḍ*, etc. 'water-course'; *ḍus* 'mosquito' (< *a-); *ǰūḍ* 'thief'.

Other, unexplained, examples of *a* are: *wār* 'male oorial'; *wās* 'roof-beam'; *wāz-* 'to fall'; *t̪pār* 'axe'; *bār* 'door'; *sār* 'head' (lw.), and *yurm* 'forearm' (< ar- < *r-); *ǰūz* 'firewood'; *wəšk* 'calf'; *čāšm*, *čə-*, *čō* 'eye'.

89. *Ir. a* results in *u* (or Sh. *ü*) not only in the neighbourhood of labials, but also in other positions, the nature of which I am not able to define.

Thus, e.g.: *būn-* (*bün-*): *bōnd* 'to winnow'; *kūt* 'roof'; *xūr* 'ass'; *wūr* 'lamb' (*wār* 'oorial'); *režup-*, *rīžūp-* 'to sleep'; *Wuž* 'Wakhan';

xūf 'foam'; *pūs* 'ram'; *pūr̥k* 'mouse'; *pūp* 'father'; *wunuk* 'willow'. In *hūb*, etc. 'seven' and in *mūr* 'apple' there may have taken place an early lengthening of *a* > *ā*.

I can only register the varying developments of *a* in *dendik*, *dūndūk*, etc. 'tooth'; *kend*, *kōnd* (< **kānti*?) 'woman'; *rād*, *rōd* 'to flee'; *wuz* 'I'; *pər̥cōd* 'maid'; *wōlč* 'quail'; *đor* L. 'valley'; *mōd* L. 'to curdle'. In many words the vowel appears to vary considerably in different villages, v. Voc. passim.

Unstressed *a* results in *ə* in: *nəpūs* 'grandson'; *təpār* 'axe'; *cəbūr* 'four'; *rəgūm* 'calf'; *mədir* 'noon'; *məlung* 'middle'; *pezin*, *pizen* 'udder'; *səgin* 'dung'. But, with assimilation to the following vowel: *sigin* Sh. 'dung'; *kibit* 'pigeon'; *ʃidim* 'wheat'; *regiš* 'beard'; *pūtmūi* Sh. 'to mimic'.

Regarding loss of unstressed *a*, cf. § 104.

Ir. *ā*.

90. Ir. *ā* apparently resulted in early Wkh. *ū*. This stage of development is preserved before nasals. Thus: *ʔrūng* 'heavy'; *mūm* 'grand-mother'; *nūnd* 'to plant'; *nūng*, *noŋ* 'name'; *pūn* 'palm of the hand'; *rəgūm* 'heifer'; *spūndr* 'plough-share'; *wūndr* 'field'; *xūn* 'house'; *yūm* 'flour';¹ *kəbūn* 'wooden bowl'; *špūn*, *špuun*, *špūn* Sh. 'shepherd'. Sh. gives *ū* also in *rūn* 'shelf'; *nađūn* 'scabbard' (= L. *nađuan* 'quiver'); cf. *neždun* L. 'weeding'.

Before or after a labial we find *ū* in: *ūf*, *wuf* 'to weave' (pret. *āft*, *wōft* with early shortening?); *būi* 'two'; *yupk* 'water'; *yūm* 'flour'; *nəpūs* 'grandson'; *ʃūv* 'cornbin'; *cəbūr* (Kl. *cəbūr*, etc.) 'four'; *pūz* 'breast'; *purs*, *pīrs* 'breast'; *wūr* 'rain'; *zūi* 'sister' (< **zw*); *pūd*, *pūd*, etc. 'foot' (but v. Voc. s.v.); *pūy* 'to putrify'; *purz* 'evening' (v. Voc. s.v.).

But cf. also *zūy* 'fat'; *pūk* 'onion'; *yukš* 'male ibex'; *yūyənə ʔər* 'anvil', if these words contain ancient *ā*.

¹ Cf. § 92.

91. A delabialization, which affects also lw.s with \bar{u} ,¹ has taken place in other positions. Thus: *sir* 'cold'; *mādir* 'moon'; *ḍitr* 'sickle' (with secondary shortening before a group of consonants); *kik*, *kik* 'fountain'; *tik* 'willow'; *stiy-* 'to send'; *ḡiy-* 'coire'; *vrit* Sk. (but *vrit* Y, *vrit* KL, etc.) 'brother'; *ruy-* L. 'to bay'; *ḍuri* L. 'stack'. Also before a labial: *ḡiu* 'cow'; *pəziv* 'heart'; *ḡiu* Sk., *ḡiu* Y 'horn'; cf. *nīu* Y (= **nīu*?) 'mill-race'.

Note *škūr(g)-* 'to seek'; *tiṣ-* Y 'to shave', *tūš-* L. 'to fashion with an axe', etc.

92. After initial *y-* a palatalization into *i* has taken place.² Thus: *yīšn* 'iron'; *yīrzn* 'millet'; *yīng* 'raw'; *yīxūn* 'bridle' (< **āxāna-??*); *yīsp* 'shoulder' (< **ā-spā-?*).

Dubious cases are: *yōc* 'duck' (< **āḍiči-?*); *yāḍ-* 'to pile up' (**ā-dā-?*); *yōst* 'fowl-house' (**ā-stā-?*); *yōšt* 'agreement' (**āxšti-?*); *yod*, etc. 'nest' (**ā-hada-ḍra-?*); *yōž-* 'to bear' (**ā-zaya-?*).

In *sīi* Y 'hare' (**sā* < **saha-*); *hūb*, etc. 'seven'; *wīš*, *ūš* 'grass', etc., *a* has probably been lengthened into *ā* at an early date.

In Prs. lw.s we frequently find *ō* or *ā* < *ā*, representing the local Tajiki pronunciation. Also *sāt* 'slate'; *tōr* 'neck', 'back of the head' must probably be lw.s.

Ir. *i*.

93. Ancient *i* is preserved in the neighbourhood of a palatal sound in *šiš* 'louse'; *diš-* 'to know'; *dediḡ-*, etc. 'to look'; *čip-* 'to pick'. Possibly, with lengthening, in *bərin* 'knee' (v. Voc. s.v.).

The relaxation of the high-front articulation common to many E.Ir. languages appears in: *zem*, *zam* 'snow'; (*a*)*yem*, *yəm* 'this'; *yez* 'yesterday'; *teyd*, *taɣd* 'sharp'; *ḍetk* 'brick'; *bət* 'again'; *ḍet* 'given' (**dita-*). *rasēḍ*, *rasūḍ* Sh. 'to break, cut'.—*pōst* Sh. 'parched grain' may have 'ə' or a labialized vowel, cf. *pōv*, *pūv*, *pōv* 'to drink' (**piba-*), with *i* surrounded by labials.

¹ E.g. *nīr* Sk. 'light'; *brīt* 'moustache'; *angīr* 'grape'; *pīl* 'money'; but *ambūr* 'tong'; *janūb* 'south' (prob. of more recent origin), and *gī* 'excrement' (ancient lw.).

² Except before a remaining labial. Cf. *yūmj*, *yupk* above.

In the originally unstressed prefixes *ni-*, *abi-*, *wi-* the development of *i* is apparently partly regulated by vowel-harmony. The result, however, varies a good deal according to the informant or recorder. Cf. Voc. s.vv. *nəbəs* (*nī*^o, *na*^o) 'comb'; *nəḍavn-* (*naḍəvs-*) 'to stick'; *naḍuun* 'quiver'; *nimil-* (*na*^o) 'to hem'; *namurzg* 'rake'; *nesi-* 'to lie down'; *nəviš-* (*nī*^o, *ne*^o) 'to write'; *nezd-* (*nō*^o, *na*^o) 'to sit down', etc.; *viḍāw-* 'to ride'; *višiv-* 'to sweep'; *vizam-* 'to rub', etc.; *wərafs-* (*wa*^o) 'to stand'; *wərač-* 'to remain'; *wušūy-* 'to untie'; *wəšiy-* 'to be afraid'; *witrin-* 'to shy', etc.

Ir. i.

94. *Ir. i* remains: *pitt-* 'drank'; *pītk* 'drunk'; *wīs-* 'to set (about the sun)'; *wīst* 'twenty'; *varin-* 'to shear'; *žik* 'Wakhi' (**waxšika-*?). *yīšək* 'plough-handle' probably has ancient *ai-*.

Ir. u.

95. Also *u* shows a tendency to lose its specific articulation¹ and become a neutral, unrounded vowel, written *ə* (Y, Sk., and Kl.), *ɨ*, *ö*, etc. My not very reliable informants X and W pronounced *e* in several words. There is probably much variation according to dialect.

Examples from Y are: *ḍəyd* 'daughter'; *ḍögən-* 'milked' (*ḍic-*); *məst* 'fist'; *pətr* 'son'; *səkr* 'red'; *s'təč* 'daughter-in-law'; *wəsk* 'dry'; *kīš* (Sk. *ə*) 'vulva'. Cf. *təš* Sk. 'empty'; *rəḍ-* Sk. 'to flee'; *ət*, *et* Kl. 'and'. Cf. also the lw. *əmr* Sk. 'age'. The etymology of *ḍəyd* Y, etc. 'new' is unknown. In unstressed syllable *yāng(ə)l* 'finger'.

But *yA/ešk* L. (*yečk* Sh.) 'taught'; *sərv* Sh. 'hole'; *sic* 'needle' (with *i*-umlaut).

Sh. *sūm* 'hoof' (W *ə*); *angüšt* 'live coal'; *büč* 'he-goat' (Y *u*) are lw.s. Cf. also *kirpa* Sk. 'bed-clothes' and other examples of Prs. *u* > *ɨ*.

An early lengthening has probably taken place in *yinōt* 'dream' < **hufnaḍā*.

¹ V. § 93, and cf. Yd.—Mj. § 149.

Ir. *ū*.

96. Ir. *ū* results in *i*: *đir* 'distant'; *đit* 'smoke'; *ȳidim* 'wheat'; *niv* 'now'; *pītk* 'rotten'; *stīn* 'post'; *vīt* 'was'; *yīr* 'sun'; *zīk* 'tongue' (**hizūka*). Cf. *stīk* 'play' ~ Khow. *ištuk*, etc.

tu 'thou' goes back to a form with ancient shortening of *ū* (later, however, than the change of *u* towards *ə*).

Regarding the development of *ū* in lw.s cf. § 91.

Ir. *r*.

97. Ir. *r* is represented by Y *ər*, *er*, Sk. *ər*, Sh. *ör*, etc., in *kərt* Sk., Kl. 'did'; *kərk* Sk., *kerk* Y 'done'; *ȳəš* Y 'male'; *kərk* Sk., *kerk* Y, X, *körk* Sh. 'fowl'; *mərt* Y, Sk., Kl., *mert* X, *mörtt* Sh. 'died' (*məri*- Sk.); *vərz* Y 'long'; possibly in *mərz* Y, Sk., *merz* X, *marz* Sh. 'hungry'. After *p*, *f* and *w* we find a rounded vowel in *purs*- Y, *pörs*- Kl., Sh., *pərs*- Sk. 'to ask'; *furz* Y, Sh. 'birch'; *wurzg* L. 'right'. Cf. also *đərt* L. 'manure'; *đirs* Y, Z, *dürs* Sh. 'goat's hair'; *sprəȳ* Y 'flower' (if < **sprga*-). Also *wuserd* Y 'this year' may contain ancient *r* (v. Voc. s.v.).

But note *tört* 'the day before yesterday' (if < **tyta*-, cf. *tətvärt*); *taž*, etc. 'thirsty'; *waltk*, etc. 'kidney'. The derivation of *drukš* 'bull' < **drždaka*- is for several reasons very dubious, cf. *də/ežd* 'seized' (*durz*-).

purs, etc. 'rib, breast' probably goes back to Av. *pərəsu*-, not to **pārsua*-.

Ir. *ai*.

98. Ir. *ai* is monophthongized into *i*. Thus: *īu* 'one'; *wīn* 'to see'; *điz* 'wall'; *đisiv* 'to show'; *mizg* 'urine'; *naydīn* 'dawn'; *nesi*-, *nəsi*- 'to lie down' (< -i- or -aya-?); *liv* 'to slip' (IE. **sleib*-, or **sleub*-). With shortening into *i*: *yiž* 'ice'; *žil* 'perspiration' (lw.?) ; *liž* 'to lick'; *rešip* 'whip'(?).

Note *yət* Kl., (*ac*)-et, etc. 'this', possibly with vowel influenced by *yəm*.

The development of *i* > *ö* (= *əʔ*) in *pös* Sh. 'white leopard' (Sar. pis, v. Voc. s.v.) is unparalleled. *mai* 'sheep' is a lw.

Ir. au.

99. Ir. *au* developed through *ū* into *ī*. Thus: *ḍīc* 'to milk'; *ḍīy* 'thick milk'; *ḡiṣ* (*ḡiṣ* Sk.) 'ear'; *kik* 'lynx, wild dog(?)'; *kibit* 'pigeon'; *pīst* 'skin'; *ričn* 'smoke-hole'; *rīp* 'hair on the body' (**raupi* ?); *rīz* 'to rip up a seam' (Sar. *raoz*); *skid* 'skull-cap'; *šin* 'anus'. Cf. also *mīr-prič* 'ant', if < **maur* < **marwi*.

vūl 'smell' is probably borrowed from Yd.—Mj., and also *rūyn* 'grease, ghee' and *šin* 'hip' may be l.w.s.

In *ṭayum*, etc. 'seed' *au* has probably been shortened. If *ramet* 'chewing the cud' goes back to **raumaḍa/i* a shortening may also have taken place in unstressed syllable.

I am unable to explain the *e* of *drepč* 'broom'; *ḍeṣ* L. (*ḍöṣ* Sh.) 'late' (< *daušā* ?); *reṣk* 'refuse'; *pūmec* 'to dress', and the *a* of *kap* Sh. 'hump'. *čkar* 'partridge' is borrowed from IA.

Umlaut and Vowel Harmony.

100. The palatalizing influence of a following *y* or *i* is less evident in Wkh. than in most other Ir. languages.

On the one hand we find an apparent palatalization of the vowel in *sprež* 'to blossom' (**sprjya*); *müš* 'to steal' (**mušya*); *peš* 'to ripen' (**pašya*); *wasēr* 'to become cold' (**awa-sārya*); *nīs* 'to lose' (**nasaya*); *teš* 'steam' (**tafšya*); *sic* 'needle' (**suči*); *wužen* 'blood' (**wahwani*); *haret* 'ell' (**araḍni* ?); *kend* 'woman, wife' (**kānti* ?); *būt* 'clothes' (**ham-puṣti*); *-en] fem. of the adj. suffix *-ung* (**-ānāči*).¹

¹ In L. *pert* 'back' and *ḍerd* car. 'to carve wood' < **pršti*, **dyti*, *er* may be the regular outcome of *r* in the Hunza dialect of Wkh.

But, on the other hand, we find *mād* 'waist', and *wād* 'irrigation-channel', without any trace of umlaut. Note that both words have *ḍ*.¹ Cf. also *nāš*- 'to be lost' < **nasya*-, where the palatalizing force of *y* may, however, have been absorbed into *š*.

The only possible instances of *u*-umlaut are *purk* 'mouse' and *würk* 'lamb',² as compared with e.g. *parg* 'ashes'.

101. There is a marked tendency in Wkh. to assimilate unstressed vowels to following stressed ones. Cf., e.g., *režup*- (*rižüp*- Sh.) 'to sleep', but pret. *rožopt*; *pütrüz*- Sh. 'to lean against', but pret. *pättrüz*-; *ḍaviy*- Sk. 'to steal', but pret. *ḍovoid*; *wīdər*- 'to hold', but pret. *wōdōrd*, etc.³

Final Vowels and Consonants.

102. All final consonants are lost, with the possible exception of *-d* in *šād* 'six'. Note the secondary loss of a final consonant in the personal suffix 3 pl. *-ən*, and in the dative suffix *-ər* (< **arda*-). Cf. also *nəbəs* 'comb' < **nipesn* (v. Voc. s.v.).

Final vowels remain only in original monosyllables, with the possible exception of *žə*, *žu* 'my', if < **azyā*.

Stress and Contraction.

103. The principles of accentuation underlying the development in Wkh. appear to have been of the ordinary middle-Ir. type.

A long penultima was stressed. Thus: *cəbūr* 'four'; *yi'dīm* 'wheat' (**gantūma*-); *ki'bīl* 'dove'; *nəpūs* 'grandson'; *rəgūm* 'calf'; *čkar* 'partridge' (**č(i)kōr*, lw.); *bərīn* 'knee' (**dwariθna*-?); *dūr* 'belly' (**antāra*-?).

Before a short penultima the antepenultima, whether long or short, was stressed: *wīst* 'twenty'; *nūng* 'name'; *mīzg* 'urine'; *rīcn* 'smoke-hole'; *yupk* 'water'; *yīšn* 'iron'; *wəšk* 'calf' (**wasyaka*); *nezdəm* 'I sit down' (**niḥazdami*); *zart* 'yellow'; *šapt* 'wolf' (lw.,

¹ Also in Saka *d* prevents umlaut of the preceding vowel.

² Cf. Shgh. *wārg*, with *-g* < *-uka*-, and Yd.—Mj. *pary*, etc. (§ 175).

³ Cf. § 93, about **nī*-, **abi*- and **wī*-, and v. Geiger, § 60, 2.

< *šapīð); *s'pūndr* 'plough' (**spārana-*); *pīt* 'he drinks' (**pībati*); *čīt* 'he goes' (**čaut* < **čyawati*), etc.

104. Before the accent a vowel is elided in: *čkər* 'partridge'; *ktič* 'hut'; *čik* 'Wakhi'; *kšüy-* 'to hear' (**gušaya-*?); *stran* 'carpet' (**staranačī*); *wir* 'single-handed (in a family)' (**a-wira-*); *vi-dāw-* 'to ride' (*abi*¹); *wa-sēr-* 'to become cold' (**awa*¹); *pəwəz* 'drift-wood' (**upa-waza-*); and cf. the words with initial *b*, *d*, *g* < *ham* + *p/b*, etc.¹ Regarding the development of *pati* v. § 30.

There appears to be no trace in Wkh. of ancient accentuation of the fourth syllable from the end. Therefore we find, from *nəsi-* 'to lie down', Sk. pret. *nəst-am* (**ni-sita-*), but perf. *nəsətk* (**ni-sitaka-*).

The dialectical elision of a vowel in Sh. *rūžp-* (: Y *režup-*) 'to sleep'; *rəstəw-* Y (*rasədav-* Sh.) 'to cut'; *pīcew-* Y (*pīdisiv-* L.) 'to light a fire'; *čāt* 'made' < **g(ə)čāt* (*gəč*); *cprēmər* (*cəbrēm*) 'three days hence' are probably of more recent origin than that which has taken place in the words mentioned above.

The infinitive suffix *-āk* is stressed (e.g. *cə'rak* 'to do', *d'yāk* 'to beat'), except after a nasal (*dēng* 'to beat', *būng* 'to winnow', etc.).²

¹ V. § 76 sq.

² Cf. § 107.

MORPHOLOGY

Nouns.

Stem-Formation.

105. The very limited material which I was able to collect consists mainly of lists of words, and adds little to our knowledge of the morphology of Wkh. In all main points it confirms, however, the information given by Shaw and Klimchitskiy. Also Sköld's material is mainly of a lexicographical character, although it contains a number of valuable verbal paradigms.

In these circumstances I shall abstain from trying to give a complete survey of Wkh. morphology and its historical development.

106. The distinction between ancient stems in *a*, *ā*, *i*, *u*, *n*, etc. has been completely obliterated. Along with this development Wkh. has also lost the category of grammatical gender. The ancient suffix **-ānācī*, corresponding to a masc. **-ānaka-* (> *-ūng*, *-ūng*), still denotes a female being, e.g. in *indigun* Sh. 'female slave' (: *andag* 'male slave'), and *varenj* 'pregnant', but it is without any grammatical significance. The same is the case with the words containing an ancient suffix *-cī*, e.g. *fəryəmē* 'female calf'; *yōc* 'duck'; *antərē* 'sister-in-law'; *yūm* 'flour'; *šün* 'hip', etc.¹

107. The Ir. *ka-* suffix results in *-k* (*-g*) in a large number of words. Thus, e.g., *ḍetk* 'brick'; *purk* 'mouse'; *waltk* 'kidney'; *yupk* 'water'; *yāšk* 'tear'; *mīzg* 'urine'; *worzg* 'right'; *γ²rūng* 'heavy'; *yīng* 'raw'; *nūng* 'name'; *kīk* 'spring'; *zīk* 'tongue'. This suffix is no more productive, except in the formation of the pf.²

¹ Cf. § 33.

² V. § 155.

But there is a productive, stressed suffix *-ak*, *-ək*, *-ik*, used largely in the formation of diminutives.¹ Thus *āt'šak* 'lightning'; *šauparak* 'bat'; *badxarak* 'n. of a bird'; *bučak* 'small he-goat'; *ustōdək* 'spider'; *šaxək* 'hail'; *šendik* L. 'vine'; *š/šendik* L. 'gum'; *winek* 'marmot', etc. In some cases I have noted stress on the root-syllable, e.g. *dendik* (but Sk., etc. *dəndək*) 'tooth'; *fīak* 'shoulder-blade'. This suffix is partly of Prs. origin (many of the words in *-ak* are Prs. lw.s), but in some cases it may go back to an oblique case **-a'kahya*. Cf. the infinitives in *-ak*, but *-ng*.²

As for words in *γ* (*γarāy* 'collar'; *madāy'š* 'mare'; *ričay* 'fast'; *sudγ* 'smooth') v. § 29.

108. A suffix *-ī* is used to form abstract nouns in Sk. *γūd-i* 'theft'; *šundr-ī* 'heat'; *sūr-ī* 'cold'. It may be of Prs. origin. Cf. Kl. *-ēy* (*šundr-ēy*, *sūr-ēy*) of unknown origin.

Of Prs. origin is also the adjective suffix *-ī* in *jigār-ī* 'brown'; *xōk-ī* 'grey', etc. But in *sērd-ing-ī*, *pard-ing-ī* 'belonging to this, to last year' at any rate the first part of the suffix is genuine (< **(a)inaka*). Cf. Kl. *sōl i šaxək-in* 'belonging to last year'.

I have not come across the adjective suffix *-ēj*, or the suffix forming nomina agentis *-akūzg*³ mentioned by Kl., p. 92.

Noun Inflection.

The Article.

109. Wkh. has differentiated the indefinite article *ī* from the numeral *īu*.

Case and Number.

110. The only ancient Ir. case-forms preserved in nouns in Wkh. are the abl., instr., etc., sg. in *-en*, *-an*,⁴ and the corresponding pl. form in *-v*.⁵ These forms have been treated by Tedesco, ZII, IV, 154 sqq.

¹ Cf. Kl., p. 91.

² §§ 104, 157.

³ < **akzūg* < **aka-zāka* 'son of' > 'connected with'??

⁴ Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 199.

⁵ Cf. Kl., p. 94. Acc. to Kl. the sg. suffix *-v* is sometimes added to (ə)v.

111. The accusative has usually the same form as the nominative (e.g. *iyam xalg yupk pīt* Y 'this man drinks water'; *icuz tar kitāb randəm* Y 'I give you a book'). But a form corresponding to Shaw's acc. in *-a* and Kl.'s in *-i* appears in *tu mārek kitābe detāi* Y 'you gave me a book'; *rəxnīgi pīcevəm* Y 'I kindle the (or: a) fire'; *šunği škəndivəm* X 'I break the (or: a) stick'; *žə pətrei pūmecevum* Y 'I dress my son'.¹ The origin of this form is uncertain, but it might be derived from **-ē < -ahya*.
112. The dative ends in *-ar*, *-er*, *-ər* sometimes with the addition of a particle *ke* (Kl., Hj. *-ək*, Sk. *-ək*, e.g. in *yurmək*, besides *yurmər*). This suffix may be derived from **-ard < *ardai*, **ardam*.
- As for the prepositions *ce*, *pu*, *da*, etc., cf. § 132.
113. As stated by Shaw² "the noun in the genitive is merely placed before the governing noun without any sign." Thus, e.g., *žə yāš mād* Sk. 'the back of my horse'; *draxt pist* Sk. 'bark' (but *pist-i diraxt* X). Sometimes the Prs. construction is used by X in the tale,³ e.g., *dast-i istež* 'the daughter-in-law's hand', etc.
- The *-e* which appears in *yeū tate noŋg* X 'his father's name' is scarcely an ancient oblique case suffix, but merely the euphonic vowel employed by X after a final consonant, e.g. in *niude* 'he wept'; *i degde tūet* 'there was a daughter', etc. But note the Wkh. phrase *yāše yūrē* 'horse's grain' in Lorimer's Bur. Vocabulary.
- Kl., p. 95, mentions a predicative genitive in *-ən* (*yi dāyən tu yi pərnəc* 'a man had a churn'). Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 214.
114. The nom. pl. is formed by the addition of *-išt*, as stated by Shaw, e.g. in *xalgišt* Y 'people', or *-išt* Sk., Kl., e.g. *kəndišt* Sk. 'women'; *skidišt* 'caps'. This form is evidently borrowed from the Prs. collective-abstract in *-išt(t) < -išn*.

¹ *ayou pādšāra sa'lām gošt* X 'he saluted the king' may either contain a Prs. dative in *-ra*, or a form *a-salām*, with the prefixed acc. *a-* mentioned by Shaw.

² P. 12.

³ And also by Kl.

Composition.

115. Compounds of genuine Wkh. origin do not appear to be very numerous, and they conform to the ordinary Prs. types. Thus, e.g., *bəč-đəyd* 'female cousin (: uncle's daughter)'; *draxt-pist* 'bark of a tree' (but cf. also § 113); *gidim-žec* 'wheaten bread'; *γəši-yāngəl* 'thumb'; *hīb-vrīt* 'Charles' Wain (: The Seven Brothers); *đas-iu* 'eleven'; *naydin-yupk* 'dew'.

Ancient compounds are, e.g., *žasirz* 'wife's sister' (< **hwasura-zā*); *noyordum* 'bear', and *sanguurt* 'beetle'.

As for ancient nominal and verbal compounds with *abi-*, *ā-*, *us-*, *fra-*, *ham-*, *ni-*, *niš-*, *pati-*, *pari-*, *wi-*, etc., v. Voc.

Numerals.

116. 1. *iu* (i) Y, X, N, (h)i W; *yiw* Sk.
 2. *bui* Y, X, N, W, Sk.
 3. *trui* Y, X, N, Sk.; *trui* W.
 4. *cəbūr* Y, X, N, W; *cəbūr*, *ir* Sk.
 5. *pānz* Y, X; *p'an's* N; *pāns* W; *pāndz* Sk.
 6. *šād*, *šād* Y, X, N, Sk.; *šād* Y, W.
 7. *hūb*, *hōb* Y; *hūb* X; *ūb* N; *hībđ* (l) W; *ūb*, *ib*, *ūb* Sk.
 8. *hat* Y, *hāt* X, W, *at* N, *āt* Sk.
 9. *nāu* Y; *nāu* X; *nau* N, *nāb* W, *nā.u* Sk.
 10. *đas* Y, N, Sk.; *das* X, W.
 11. *đas-iu* N, Sk.; *das-iu* X; *das-hi* W.
 19. *das-nab* W.
 20. *wist* Y; *bist* N, Sk.; *bist* W.
 30. *sī* N; *trūđas* Sk.

The vigesimal system prevails as in other Pamir and Hindukush languages. Thus, e.g., Kl. *cəbūr bist* '80' (but *bist* at *cəbūr* '24'); *trūbist* Sk. '60', but *trūđas* '30'.

The numerals from 11—19 agree in their formation with the Shghn. group and with Khowar, not with Ishk.—Sgl. and Yd.—Mj.

būi has probably got its diphthong from *trūi* (< Av. *θrāyō*, with long *ā*?), cf. the adaptation of the numeral '3' to '2' in Kurdish.¹ Regarding *šād* v. § 46.

117. Ancient ordinals are apparently preserved in *bət*, *tōrt* and *cəbrēm*, v. Voc. s.vv. Regarding modern ordinals in *-ūng*, v. Kl. p. 92.
Note the distributive *īgōn īgōn* 'one each'.

Pronouns.

Personal Pronouns.

1st Prs. Sg.

| | Y | X | Sk. |
|--------------|----------------------------|-----------------------------|---------------|
| Nom. | <i>wuz</i> (= N) | <i>wuz</i> | <i>wuz</i> |
| Acc. (Obl.) | <i>maž</i> | <i>maž</i> | <i>maž</i> |
| Gen. | <i>žə</i> (= N) | <i>žu</i> | <i>žə</i> |
| Predic. Gen. | | <i>žunan</i> | <i>žənən</i> |
| Dat. | <i>mar</i> , <i>mār-ek</i> | <i>mar</i> , <i>mar-k/g</i> | <i>mār-ək</i> |
| Agent | | <i>wuz-um</i> | |

2nd Prs. Sg.

| | Y | X | Sk. |
|--------------|----------------------------|---------------------------|----------------|
| Nom. | <i>tu</i> (= N) | <i>tu</i> | <i>tu</i> |
| Acc. (Obl.) | <i>tau</i> | <i>tau</i> (<i>tī</i>) | |
| Gen. | <i>tī</i> | <i>tī</i> | <i>tə</i> |
| Predic. Gen. | <i>tinen</i> | <i>tīnen</i> , <i>-ən</i> | <i>tīnən</i> |
| Dat. | <i>tar</i> , <i>tār-ek</i> | <i>tawar</i> (-ke) | <i>tār-ək</i> |
| Loc. | | | <i>tər-tau</i> |

¹ Gārrūsī *sō*, with *ō* from *dō*, acc. to communication from Barr.

| 1st Prs. Pl. | | | |
|--------------|------------------|----------------|--------------|
| | Y | X | Sk. |
| Nom. | <i>sak</i> (= N) | <i>sak</i> | <i>sāk</i> |
| Gen. | <i>spa</i> | <i>ispa</i> | <i>spō</i> |
| Predic. Gen. | | <i>ispacan</i> | |
| Dat. | | <i>sakar</i> | <i>sākək</i> |

| 2nd Prs. Pl. | | | |
|--------------|----------------|----------------|---------------|
| | Y | X | Sk. |
| Nom. | <i>sāis(t)</i> | <i>saš</i> | <i>sāyiš</i> |
| Acc. (Obl.) | <i>sāv</i> | <i>sab</i> | |
| Predic. Gen. | <i>sāvan</i> | <i>sab/fan</i> | <i>sāv-ək</i> |
| Dat. | | <i>sabar</i> | |

W gave the purely Sgl. forms *aze* 'I'; *tafak* 'thee'; *tumux* 'you'.

119. For reasons unknown to us the system of Personal Pronouns in Wkh. has been much more thoroughly refashioned than those of most other Ir. languages. The stems *mana*, *ahma-* and *(yu)šma-*, which play such an important rôle elsewhere, have disappeared, and have been replaced by others of uncertain derivation. Any attempt to trace the origin of these forms must necessarily be hazardous.

- An archaism of Wkh. is the preservation of four different stems in the paradigms of the sg. (*wuz*, *ma-*, *maž*, *žə*, and *tu*, *ta-*, *tau*, *tī*).
120. The acc. *maž* 'me', which according to Shaw is also used as the base for the loc., instr. and abl., and according to Kl. (*maž*) as an agent, may phonetically be derived from **mazya*.¹ This form would correspond to Skr. *mahyam* and lend support to the theory that *h* < *gh* is original in this word, Gathic *maibya* having got its *b* from *taibya*. Probably, at the time when the dative and the genitive were confounded in Ir., Wkh. **man* was supplanted by *maž*, while, on the other hand, *taw* prevailed upon **tav*. Thus, e.g., Kl.² *māž*

¹ Cf. § 72.

² P. 98.

xatt-əi 'I said' < **mazyā hwatam*, but *tāu* . . . *ḍett-əi* 'thou gavest' < **tawa ditam*.

121. The dat. *mār-ek* contains the base *mā*, after which has been formed *tā* in *tār-ek*.¹ Kl. gives *mā* and *tā* as separate obl. forms. X *tawar(ke)* is a secondary formation.

122. Gen. 2nd prs. sg. *tī*² may go back to enclitic **tai*. But the corresponding 1st prs. form *ḡə*, *ḡu* (Kl. *ḡə*) appears to be derived from a possessive adjective **azyā*, and it is possible that *tī* represents ancient **tuya*. But no parallel formations are known from any other Indo-Ir. language, and the derivation here suggested remains quite uncertain.

The predic. gen. forms in *-nen*, *-nan*³ remind us of Sgl. *mānen*, *tōnən*, Ishk. *mənō*, *tinō*. But in these dialects the first *n* has been transferred to the 2nd prs. from *mən-*, while no such explanation is possible in Wkh. Most probably **ḡu-n*, *tī-n* were formed with the same suffix as *ḡay-ən* mentioned above, and then the full suffix *-en* was added.⁴ Kl. gives *taw-ən* besides the older form *tin-ən*.

123. The pl. forms are still more difficult to explain.

As for the gen. 1st pl. *spā* (Sk. and Kl. *spō*) borrowing from Khov. has been suggested.⁵ And, in spite of the objections which may on principle be raised against the assumption of borrowing of personal pronouns, it seems impossible to reject this explanation. *spā* would be the expected older form of modern Khov. *ispa* (< **spā* < **aspā* < *asmā*), which must originally have been an oblique form, and no Ir. derivation can be found for the Wkh. form.

It is, perhaps, also possible to take *sā(-išt)* to be a lw. from ancient Khov. **vsā* (from which **bsa* > *bisa*, *pisa*).

But *sak* 'we' is not likely to be borr. from Shina obl. *asu/o* (< **asaka-ŷ*).

X predic. gen. *ispacan* is confirmed by Kl. *spōcən*, but the origin

¹ Cf. Psht. *tā*, which has been formed after the analogy of *mā*.

² Cf. Ishk. *tī*.

³ Shaw has *zui-an* 'mine'.

⁴ V. § 113, and cf. p. 486, note 5.

⁵ V. Shaw, p. 49, Tomaschek, *Centralas. Stud.*, 95 (< IA *sva-ŷ*), and Rep. Afgh. p. 79.

of -c- is unknown. A transfer from a lost form *ahmācā- > *māc- is not probable.

The 2nd pl. obl. and gen. *sāv* has been formed with the ordinary suffix -əv. *sab* X may be a Hunza-Wkh. form, cf. *sabə* in a Wkh. sentence in a Bur. text.¹

There are no enclitic possessive pronouns in Wkh. But -am, -at -an, -av are used to express the subject in the past tenses.²

Demonstrative Pronouns.

124. The following forms occur in our material:

| "THIS" | | | |
|--------|--------------------------|-----------------------|--------------------|
| Sg. | Y | X | Sk. |
| Nom. | <i>yem, iyem, iyam</i> | <i>yem, (h)a-yem</i> | |
| Acc. | <i>yimē</i> ³ | | |
| Loc. | <i>(a)dʳ-əm</i> | | <i>dəʳ-əm</i> |
| Obl. | | <i>a-yēman</i> | |
| Abl. | | <i>c-eman</i> | <i>c-əm</i> |
| Pl. | | | |
| Nom. | | <i>a-yemiš</i> | |
| "THAT" | | | |
| Sg. | Y | X | Sk. |
| Nom. | <i>yau, a-yāu</i> | <i>yau, ye, a-yau</i> | <i>yau</i> |
| Gen. | | <i>yau, yeū</i> (?) | |
| Loc. | <i>dr-a</i> | | |
| Dat. | | <i>yowar, yΔwark</i> | <i>yāwək</i> |
| Obl. | | <i>yōwan</i> | |
| Pl. | | | |
| Nom. | | <i>yāwiš</i> | <i>yāwiš, °ušt</i> |

¹ Lorimer, Bur. Langu., II, p. 340.

² Cf. § 154.

³ *yimē detem tārek* 'I gave thee this'.

125. These two pronouns go back to Ir. *ima-* and *awa-*, while Y *acet* 'from this'¹ contains a stem **ita-*, from Ir. *aita-*, influenced by *ima-*.

Kl. gives complete paradigms for all three pronouns *yəm*, *yət*, and *ya(u)*, cf. Yd.—Mj. § 208 *mo*, *yo*, *wo*. But while the stems *(y)əm*, *(y)ət* remain through all cases, *yau* forms an ablative *c-an-ən*,² (corresponding to *c-əm-(ən)*, *c-ət-(ən)*), and a locative *d-am*, *sk-a(m)* (corresponding to *d-əm*, *d-ət*, and *sk-əm*, *sk-ət*). These caseforms probably go back to Ir. *ana-* and *ahmi*.

A prefixed *(h)a-*, corresponding in use to Prs. *ham-* in *ham-in*, emphasises the demonstrative force of the pronouns.

When used as adjectives the demonstratives are usually uninflected.
V. Voc. s.vv.

Interrogative and Indefinite Pronouns.

126. *kūi*, *kui* Y, X, Sk., *ko-i* Sh. 'who?', 'somebody'.—Probably < *kahya*.

kūm X, *kum* Sh. 'which?'.—Probably < **kāma-* cf. Psht. *kūm*.

čis, *či* X, *čiz* Y, Sk., *čiz* Sh. 'what?'.—Prs.—V. Voc.

ciim X, Sk., Sh. 'how much?', 'how many?', 'some'.—Cf. Kl. *tum* 'so much', etc.

čizi Y, X 'something'.—Prs.

žat X, Sk. 'self, own'.—From Av. *xʰatō*. *žūnen*, *-an* X 'own'.—Cf. *žunen*, etc.

cerak Y, *cerek* Sk. 'why?'; *cə-waxt* Sk. 'when?' contains an ancient interrogative *cə* < *čit*.

yan 'other'.—< *anya-*.

yamān Kl. 'one another' is possibly derived from **(y)anān* < **anya-anya*. Cf. § 85. *(h)alamān* L. id. < **anyam-anya-?*

¹ *wuz acet xūnen nieštem* 'I went out of this house'.

² Cf. *cān* L. 'from there'.

Use of the Cases and Prepositions.

127. The subject of a transitive verb in a past tense is put in the nominative in my texts. Thus: *you nān ʔat* X 'his mother said'; *wuz ʔeč-em yitkem* Y 'I have eaten bread'; *ayou nāgde nikā kerk* X 'he arranged the wedding at night'. But note *uz-um ʔinak* X 'I have said'. Acc. to Kl., p. 98, a pronominal subject is put in the obl. case in such phrases: *māʔ ʔattai* 'I said', etc.

128. Regarding the special accusative form of nouns v. § 111. The object, when a personal pronoun, is usually put in the acc.-obl. Thus: *tu ʔizir maʔ di?* Y 'why dost thou beat me?'; *sak sāv dinen* Y 'we beat you'; *sāiš ʔizir maʔ dief?* Y 'why do you beat me?'; *wuz tau* (or *tī?*) *dīmam* X 'I beat thee'; *wuz sab dīmim* X 'I beat you'.—*ʔizəv sāyiš wīndəv?* Sk. 'what (things) do you see?' is an example of the obl. pl. of an interrogative pronoun.

The "accusative" is used in a local or temporal sense in *yupk piōla kaṭum* X 'I pour water into the cup' (: *wuz yupk ar pīl kaṭem* Y); *ʔāu yūndəm ʔədōrg* Y 'I carry grain to the mill', and *wūd nāyd* Y 'to-night'.

129. Examples of the use of the dative are: *mark mālum ne vit* X 'it was not known to me'; *you nānar ʔat* X 'he said to his mother'; *yāwər nikā kerk* X 'he made a wedding for her'; *tu mar kitāb rand* Y 'give me a book'; *wuz tawar ī rūpiā rāndəm* X 'I give thee one rupee'; *wuz tar kitāb randəm* X 'I give thee a book'; *wuz sabar . . . rāndəm* X 'I give you'; *sakar īgōn īgōn rūpiā rande* X 'give us one rupee each'; *tu mārek kitābe ʔetāi* Y 'thou gavest me a book'; *yimē ʔetem tārek* Y 'I give this to thee'; *mārek . . . nə fort* Sk. 'I will not' (: 'it doesn't please me'). Note also: *tu ʔiz yarkər wəzd* X 'what work didst thou come out for?'; *uz kend ʔilgakar wəzdim* X 'I came out to seek a wife', and *ʔizir* 'why?', 'what for?'.

A personal object is put in the dat.—probably through the influence of Prs.—in *wuz targ dišum* X 'I know thee' (but *wuz aya xalg dišem* Y 'I know that man'); *tu ʔizir-ke marg diŋg?* X 'why dost

thou beat me?' (but *tu čizir maž di* Y); *yašer 'peden guž* X 'saddle the horse' (but *yaš 'peden gužt*).

The dative denotes temporal or local relations in *purzer* X 'in the evening'; *tortor* X 'the day after to-morrow' (but *tört* Y); *šub'r halak* Sh. 'to pass the night'; *xonar rič* X 'go home'; *rešt xonar-ke* X 'he went home'; *i manziler-ke rešt* X 'he came to a halting-place'.

130. Examples of the genitive of pronouns are: *you nān* X 'his mother'; *yem žə xūn* Y 'this is my house'; *žu xonan ti xon lup* X 'thy house is bigger than my house'; *ispa xon lup* X 'our house is big'; *tə(ʔ) nūng* Sk. 'thy name'.

The predicative genitive is used e.g. in: *hayem xon 'žūnan* X 'this house is mine'; *yau xon tinan* X 'that house is thine'; *tinan čis yark tu?* X 'hast thou any work?'; *ayem xon ispacan* X 'this house is ours'; *yem xūn sāvan* Y 'this house is yours'; *i deyd saban tūet* Y 'you had a daughter'; *yem xūn žə žūnen* Y 'this house is my own'.

131. The ablative, with or without *ce* 'from', is found in: *(ce) xōnen niešk* X 'he went out of the house'; *wuz ce xūnen ništen* Y 'I went out of the house'; *uz a'yem 'xōnan* X 'I am from this house'; *wuz a'yēman rūpiā durzəm* X 'I take a rupee from this one'. In *žau ce wuš ništəm* Y '*yalla az kâ barā'ourdam*' *ce* is used without the abl. ending.

Note the comparative meaning in *žu xonan ti xon lup* X 'thy house is larger than mine', etc.

az ayon jiniban X 'for this sake, *az barā-i ū*' is a semi-Prs. expression.

132. The instrumental, which acc. to Shaw is formed with *da...* *an*, appears in *pu čakucen rəstəvəm* Y 'I cut with a knife'. Kl., p. 94, gives *xingārən* 'dagger' used as an instrumental, but cf. also *pə...ən* (p. 100).

On the other hand *da* denotes the locative in *'peden da dā'lān tū* X 'the saddle is on the veranda'; *da amī xon* 'in this house'

(semi-Prs.). Cf. the purely Prs. expression: *dar huzūr-i pādšā X* 'in the presence of the king'.

But *dr-* in *d'rām* 'in this, here', *dra* 'in that, there' appears to be genuine Wkh.

Adverbs.

133. 1. Local: *dārām* 'here'; *dra* 'there'; *tārām* 'thither'; *tārət* Sk. 'there'; *kumjei* 'where?'; *ce-kūman* 'whence?', 'where?'; *đir* 'at a distance'; *šiš* (*šīšn*), *qarīb* 'near'; *wūč* 'up'; *baār*, *tar-vič* Sh. 'outside'; *tar sibās* Sh. 'behind'; *prūt* Sh. 'forward, first'.

2. Temporal: *niv* 'now'; *wūdg* 'to day'; *yez* 'yesterday'; *tört* 'the day after to-morrow, or before yesterday'; *cōbrēm* 'three days hence'; *wu'serd*, *imsōl* 'this year' (cf. the adj. *sērdingī* 'belonging to this year', *pardingī* 'belonging to last year'); *tətvārt* 'the year before last'; *ar'sōl* 'yearly'; *cə-waxt* 'when?'; *awāl* 'formerly'; *bād* 'then'; *bət* 'further, again'; *cebas* 'again, then'; *subdā'mik* 'in the morning'; *pūrzer* 'in the evening'; *waxti* 'once'.

3. Modal, etc.: *γaf* 'very'; *čizir*, 'cerak' 'why?'; *cəm-jə'nīb* 'therefore'; *yō-yō*, *xō-xō* 'either-or'; *yān*, 'bale' 'yes'; *xūb* 'well'; *al batt* 'perhaps'; *ət* 'and'.

For particulars v. Voc. s.vv.

The Verb.

Stems.

134. According to Shaw¹ "every Verb appears, in its various tenses, under four forms, which require to be known, in each case, before it can be conjugated. These are: The Infinitive form. The Present form. The Past form. The Perfect form."

To these four 'forms' must be added the 3rd sg. pres., wherever its stem differs from that of the 1st Sg.

¹ P. 14.

The Verb Substantive.

135. The nominal construction is very common in Wkh. Thus, e.g.: *ha'yem xōn žunan* X 'this house is mine'; *uz ayem xōnan* X 'I am from this house'; *žu xōnan ti xōn lup* X 'thy house is bigger than mine'; *sak Waxi xalge* X 'we are Wakhis'; *sāišť kūi?* Y 'who are you?'; *yem xūn žə žūn(ən)* Y 'this house is my own'.

Among the few examples of the auxiliary noted by Sk. and myself are: *wuz-əm murz vitk* Sk. 'I have become hungry', and, in the present, *tu-t kūi?* Y 'who art thou?'; *sak-ən Xk-ən* Y 'we are Wakhis'.

tei- is used in: *sāk-ən tū* Sk. 'we were'; *saš kūi tūet* X 'who were(?) you', *čis xabar tēi?* X 'what is the matter?'. Note *tūet* X = *tū* 'he, she was' in the Tale.

Regarding *vit* and *woc-* v. Voc. s.vv.

The Present Stem.

136. The only productive Present formation is the Causative in *-ev-*, *-əv-*, etc.¹ Thus: *pūmecev-* 'to dress somebody else' from *pūmec-*; *nezdəv-* 'to make to sit down' from *nezd-*. Wkh. *-v-* cannot go back to Ir. *-p-*, and the suffix must be of IA origin.²—*pšū-* Sh., causative of *pšin-*, *pšew-* 'to return' and *werxūv-* (from *werxar-* 'to flood') are irregular formations. Of *niv-* 'to extinguish' and some other causatives no simple forms are known.

137. A number of verbs have 1 sg. pres. in *-i(y)əm*, *-im*, and 3 sg. in *-it* (*-id*). Thus: Sk. *dəviyəm* (*dəvid*) 'I steal'; *kəmiəm* (*kimit*) 'I will'; *mərim* (*mīrid*) 'I die'; *nəsim*, Y *nesiam* (*nīsīd*) 'I lie down'; *wəšim*, Y *wəšiyəm* (*wišīd*) 'I am afraid'; *wəzim*, Y *wəziəm* (*wīzīt*, Y *wīzīt*) 'I come'; Sh. *ramiam* (*rimīt*) 'I command'; Kl. *pörviyəm* (*pērvīt*) 'I attain'. These forms must go back to ancient presents in *-āya-*, *-iya-*: **dabaya-*, **kamaya-*, **mriya-*, **ni-saya-*, **wi-sriya-*(??), **uz-aya-*(??),

¹ Sk. *picwəm*.

² Cf. also Yd.—Mj. § 229 and the corresponding Psht. and Par. forms.

**fra-māya*, **pari-apaya* (anc. lw.?). Also Sk. *ṛīyām* (*ṛīyd*) 'I copulate'; *jōyām* (*jōyd*) 'I read'; *sədūyd* 'it appears'; *sətiyām* (*sətiyd*) 'I send'; *sīyām* (*sīyd*) 'I rub'. Cf. also: Sh. *wuṣūyam* 'I untie';¹ *pūtmūiam* 'I mimic'; *zūwāyam* 'I roll up'; *wūzdiam*, Y *wuzdiem* 'I wash';² *kšūiam*, Y *kšūyām* 'I hear' (< **guṣāya*?), and, probably, Sk. *śāyām*, Y *šāyām* (*šāit*³) 'I kill' belong to this group. Wkh. *-iy*, *-ūy*, *-ūy* goes back to **-āya*, but the distribution between forms in *-āya* and *-aya* has apparently in some cases been troubled.

But cf. also *pūmec* 'to dress' and *nīs* 'to lose', with apparent loss of *-aya*.

138. Presents in *-ya* are preserved in *dīš* 'to know'; *pōc* 'to cook' (intr.); *tōš* 'to empty out' (denom.); *nāš* 'to be lost'; *pōdmōš* 'to ferment' (if < **pati-dmasya*); *tač* 'to go, move'(?); *muš* 'to conceal'; *ramuš* 'to forget', and *wasēr* 'to become cold'.
139. Ancient Presents in *-sa* are chiefly found in connection with *f*, *v*, e.g., *wərafš* 'to stand'; *gafš* 'to run'; *naḍefš* 'to stick' (Sh. *naḍevs* 'to affect, stain'), etc. Cf. also *šaxs* 'to pass through'. In *purs* 'to ask' the suffix is of pre-*Ir.* date. The derivation of *kās* 'to thresh' < **xad* + *sa* is uncertain.
140. Ancient Presents in *-nā* are: *varin* 'to shear'; *pazdan* 'to recognize'; *witrin* 'to sky', and, possibly, *pšin* (= *pšew*) 'to return'.

An infixed *-n* probably appears in *rānd* 'to give' (cf. also *pūriind* 'to sell', *vārand* 'to abuse'?); *yūnd* 'to carry away'; *nūnd* 'to plant'; *škənd(iv)* 'to break', and in some other verbs in *-nd*.

141. Remains of other Present formations are: *nezd* 'to sit down' (**ni-hazda*); *pōv* 'to drink' (**piba*); *car* 'to do' (Aor. *čara*?). In *wōc* 'to become', and *čāw* 'to go' the Presents differ from the Past Stems (*vit*, *tāyd*⁴).

Irregular are *dim* (and *dē*) 'to beat'; *zūbūt* Sh., trans. of *zūbed*

¹ But note Sh. *wūšam* 'I loose'.

² With inflexion influenced by *dē*, v. Voc. s.v.

³ With secondary 3rd sg.

⁴ Sh. has *čau*: *tayd* 'to go', but *tōc*: *tōct* 'to move'. V. Voc. s.vv.

'to burst'. *piding* is probably the perf. of **pidin-* 'to flame up' (< **pati-dagna-?*), cf. *picev-* Y, *pidisev-* L. 'to kindle a fire' (< **pati-daxsa-??*). V. Voc. s.vv.

Present.

| 142. | Y | Y | Y | X | |
|-------|-----------|-----------|----------|-----------|----------|
| | 'I eat' | 'I drink' | 'I beat' | 'I eat' | |
| 1 Sg. | 'yāwum | pōvən | dīməm | 'yāwum | |
| 2 » | | pōvī | dī | 'yawi(-ā) | |
| 3 » | yit | pīt | | 'yawet | |
| 1 Pl. | yāwən | pōvən | dinen | 'yāwən | |
| 2 » | yāwov | pōvov | dief | 'yawit | |
| 3 » | yāwən | pōvən | | 'yāwən | |
| | Sk. | Sk. | Sk. | Sk. | Kl. |
| | 'I drink' | 'I put' | 'I die' | 'I steal' | |
| 1 Sg. | 'pūwəm | kāṭəm | 'mərīm | 'dəviyəm | -əm |
| 2 » | 'pūvī | kāṭi | | 'dəviyi | — |
| 3 » | 'pīt | kārt | 'mīrīd | 'dəvid | -t, -d |
| 1 Pl. | pūvən | kāṭən | 'mərīn | 'dəviyən | -ən |
| 2 » | 'pūwov | kārtov(!) | 'məriv | | -it, -ov |
| 3 » | 'pūvən | kāṭən | (mərīn?) | | -ən |

143. As mentioned above¹ the 2nd pl. ends in *-t* in Eastern Wakhan, but in *-v* in Western Wakhan. This latter form is probably borrowed from Ishk., as *-dwam* would not result in Wkh. *-v*.

Owing to early contractions the 3rd sg. presents some irregularities. The secondary contact between the final consonant of the root and the suffix results in various assimilations. Thus: *wōst* 'becomes' (*wōcəm*); *rəšt* 'goes' (*raçəm*); *wərəšt* 'remains' (*wərəçəm*); *witrišt* Sh. 'shies' (*witrinam*); *rasašt* Sh. 'breaks' (*rasedəm*); *kārt* 'puts' (*kāṭəm*); *wūzənd* 'brings' (*wūzəməm*). But *rapact* Sh. 'loses the way', *pāct* Sk. 'cooks'. Verbs ending in *nd* have no visible suffix. Thus: *vand* 'binds', *kānd* 'laughs', *nūnd* 'plants', with *-nd* < **nd-d*.

¹ § 16.

Quite irregular is the inflexion of *diməm* Y (v. above); *dēm*, 3 sg. *dēšt* Sk.; *dēməm*, 3 sg. *dəit*, 1, 3 pl. *dēnən* Kl.; *dehəm-əm*, *de*, *det*, *dehen-ən*, *dehen-əv*, *dehen-ən* Hj. This verb has to some extent influenced the inflexion of *wuzdi-* 'to wash'. *təi* 'is' (1 sg. *təyəm* Sk.) is perhaps of pronominal origin, cf. Psht. *dai*.

Regarding the 3rd sg. in *it* cf. above § 137. In a number of verbs, chiefly in *-āw-* and *-āy-*, the vocalism is changed into *-i-* in the 3rd sg.¹ Thus, e.g., *yīt* 'eats' (*yāw-*); *čīt* 'goes' (*čāw-*); *drit* 'reaps' (*drāw-*); *θīt* 'burns' (*θāw-*); *šitt* 'kills' (*šāy-*). Note also *pīt* 'drinks' (**pivt* < **pibati*?).

The 1st pl. in *-n* agrees with some dialects of Sgl.—Ishk., etc.²

In some cases Sk. gives a compound form in the 3rd sg. Thus, e.g. *vūl cart* 'smells', but *vūləm* (abstract), *vūl-carəm* (concrete); *qēw cart* 'calls' (*qēwem*).

Imperative.

144. The Imper. 2 sg. is identical with the Present Stem. Thus, e.g., Sk. *qīn* 'see'; *pāc* 'cook'; *təi* 'be'; *čān* 'say'; *xaš* 'pull'; *qərəc* 'remain', etc. V. Voc. passim.

The Past Stem.

145. The formation of the Past Stem has been subject to numerous levelling innovations, and only a comparatively small number of verbs or root-types have preserved preterites which may go back direct to Old Ir. forms.

Thus we find **-āta-* in *ramatt* Sh. 'commanded' (*rami-*), *statt* Sh., *stətt* Sk. 'sent' (*sətiy-*); **-ata-* in *čāt(t)* 'said' (*čān-*), *sat* 'rose' (*san-*), *kott* 'drew a sword' (*kūn-*), *čāt(t)* 'arrived' (*čāt-*); **-ita-* in *pīt(t)* 'drank' (*pōv-*), *varitt* 'shore' (*varin-*), *šit*, *šitt* 'killed' (*šāy-*), *zwett* 'wound' (*zwāy-*), *nəst* 'lay down' (*nəsī-*),³ possibly also in *bott* 'over-

¹ Cf. § 99.

² Cf. Sgl.—Ishk., § 124, and 132.

³ With syncope in a disyllabic stem.

threw' (*büt-*) from **ham-patita*(?), *nütt* 'planted' (*nünd-*) from **ni-hādita*(?); and in *ðet(t)* 'gave' (*rānd-*) from **dita-*; **-ūta-* in *vit*, *vit(t)* 'became', *yit*, *yēt* 'ate' (*yāw-*).

I always heard Y *-t* (e.g. *žat*, but X *žatt*). L. has *pit* and *pšet* (Sh. *pitt*, *pšett*). Sh. and Sk. in most cases have *tt*, but note Sh. *yit*, *parvet* (Z *pörvött*, but Kl. *pörvətōi*), *vārāt* (Sk. *vāratt*), and Sk. *yēt*, *vit*, *ðet* (Sh. *yit*, *vitt*, *ðett*). Kl. regularly gives *pit*, *žat*, but *pittəi*, *žattəi*. Note, however, Kl. *žatəi*, *pšətəi*, *pörötəi*, *yitəi* (but *yittūy*).—The variation between *tt* and *t* does not appear to have any phonological significance and may partly be due to inexact observation, partly to difference of dialect. It is, perhaps, possible that *tt* originally belongs to stems of the type *nütt* < **nihādita-*, and has been generalized.

146. Ir. **-rta-* is represented by *kert* 'did' (*car-*) and *mərt* 'died' (*məri-*); **-rīda-* by *dežd* 'held' (*durz-*); *-asta-* by *vāst* 'bound' (*vānd-*) and *xərōst* Kl. 'snored' (*xərūθ-*);¹ **-ašta-*, *-išta-* by *wāšt* 'fell' (*wāz-*), *nāšt* 'lost' (*nāš-*), *tāšt* 'shaved' (*tūš-*),² and *wišt* '(the sun) set' (*wīs-*).³

Ir. **-afta-*, **-ifta-* occur in *čavd* 'gathered' (*čip-*); *naðevd* 'stuck' (*naðefs-*); **-axta-* in *tayd*, *rəyd* 'went' (*čāw-*, *rəč-*).⁴

Also *rasen-* 'broke' (*rasəd-*); *nein-* 'sat down'; *zübön* 'burst' (*zūbed-*); *wəwəyn* 'remained' (*wəwəč-*), and *žögn* 'filled' (*žönz-*) may be of Ir. origin and go back to forms in **-idna-*, **-izna-*, etc. Cf. Skr., *niṣaṇṇa-*, *bhinna-*, *bhagna-*,⁵ etc.

147. Considered from the point of view of the modern Wkh. system the Past Stems may be arranged in the following groups:

Regular Past Stems.

To this group belong verbs whose final consonant is not changed before the suffix *t*, *d*.

¹ If not a recent formation with *ðt* > *st*.

² More probably a secondary formations in *š* + *t*.

³ Cf. § 73.

⁴ Cf. infin. *tukan*.

⁵ Cf. Sgl.—Ishk. § 138, VI.

In some cases it seems doubtful whether an assimilative change is phonological or merely phonetical. It may be that *witriðt* (*witrin*), *məðt* (*məð-*), *wəzənd* (*wuzem-*), *čald-* (*čalg-*), and *škurd* (*škürg-*) ought to be considered as regular forms. But it is of course impossible to try to solve this point without possessing more than a superficial knowledge of the language.

148. I. Regular Past Stems in *t*.

From roots in a vowel: *ramatt* 'commanded' (*rami-*);¹ *kəmətt* 'agreed' (*kəmi-*); *tanet* 'folded sheep'; *neit* 'went out' (*niü-*); *parvet* 'attained' (*parve(y)-*), etc. (v. above).

From roots in *t*: *gətt* 'found'; *yətt* 'arrived'; *zübətt* 'burst' (*zübüt-*); *bətt* 'overthrew' (*büt-*); *yərtt* 'collected'. From roots in *ð*: *yəðt* 'piled up'; *žəðt* 'sowed'; *ləðt* 'rammed in' (*lūd-*); *məðt* 'curdled' (**məð-*). Cf. *witriðt* 'shied' (*witrin-*).

From roots in *p*, *k*, *č*, *c*: *rožəpt* 'slept' (*režup-*); *dropt* 'scratched' (*drüp-*); *təpt* 'quaked'; *šiləpt* 'splashed'; *cəropt* Kl. 'pinched' (*cərüp-*); *čukt* 'beat'; *čəkt* 'dripped'; *wəqt* 'barked'; *töçt* 'moved'; *cöçt* 'pinched'; *gəçt* 'tottered'; *pəçt* (*pačd*) 'cooked', etc.

From roots in *f*, *x*, *ž*: *əft*, *wəft* 'plaited' (*ūf-*); *parwəft* 'netted' (*parwuf-*); *štrəft* 'sneezed'; *skəft* 'tripped'; *pačrəxt* 'arrested'; *ferəxt* 'sneezed'. Note the secondary formation *wərxəxt* 'remained' (*wəry-*) L.; *sožt* 'smeared' (*suž-*); *gožt* 'did'; *đəžt* 'crushed' (*đič-*); *čəžt* 'killed', etc.

From roots in *s*, *š*: *kəšt* 'threshed'; *nəšt* 'lost' (*nis-*); *strəšt* 'splashed'; *nəšt* 'lay down' (*nəši-*); *gəšt* 'ran'; *naðəfst* 'stuck'; *wəəfst* 'stood'; *xəfst* 'felt sleepy'; *pərst* 'asked'; *bərst* 'closed the eyes'; *šəxst* 'passed'; *dəšt* 'knew'; *məšt* 'concealed' (*müš-*); *nəšt* 'was lost'; *nivəšt* 'wrote'; *pədməšt* 'fermented'; *təšt* 'emptied'; *təšt* 'cut' (*tiš-*); *xəšt* 'pulled'; *vəəšt* 'fried'; *yəkšt* 'boiled'.

From roots in *r*: *kert*, (secondary form: *cərt*) 'did' (*car-*); *mərt* 'died' (*məri-*); *wasərt* 'cooled'; *naspart* 'tread down'; *wərxərt* 'flooded'. Cf. also *kərt* 'threw into' (*kař*), with *řt* > *rt*.

¹ The Present Stem is only given wherever it differs in vocalism from the Past Stem.

149. II. Regular Past Stems in *d*. Most roots in voiced consonants and semivowels belong to this class. But the existence of preterites of the type *žōdt* and *mərt* shows that *d* is not a mere phonetic variant of *t*.

From roots in *i*, *y*: *səđōid* 'appeared' (*səđūy*-); *đovoid* 'stole' (*đəviy*-); *žōid* 'read' (*žōy*-); *wōzdōid* Sk. (but *wōzdošt* Y) 'washed' (*wīzdey*-, *wuzdi*-).

From roots in *u*, *w*: *nōiwd* 'wept' (*nūw*-); *porōd* 'rinsed' (*puru*-); *stod* Sh. (*staudi*- L.) 'praised' (*sto*-, *sitao*-); *wərorōd* L. 'irrigated' (*wərow*-).

From roots in *v*: *līvd* 'slipped'; *tovd* 'twisted'; *višovd* 'swept' (*višov*-); *d'revd* 'sewed', and the numerous causatives of the type *rəstōvd* 'broke' (*rəstəv*-); *picōvd* (but Sk. *picōiwd*) 'kindled a fire' (*picəv*-, *picəw*-); *disōvd* Sk. 'showed' (*disəv*-, v. s.v. *disiv*-); *nīōvd* 'extinguished' (*nīv*-), etc. Note *gəfsəvt* Sk. 'galloped'. With Sk. *picōiwd* cf. Sh. *višioiwd* 'swept' (*višiūw*-); *pšaud* 'turned' (*pšū*-). In these cases *w* is probably due to inexact notation.

From roots in *ȳ*: *deđiȳd* 'looked'; *degd* 'brought up'. Note *čāld* 'wished' (*čālg*-); *škūrd* 'sought' (*škūr*-).

From roots in *z*, *ž*, *j*: *rōzd* 'ripped up' (*riž*-); *rəwəzd* 'flew' (but *wāšt* from *wāz*-); *wozd* 'came' (*wəzi*-); *nawāzd* 'sounded'; *gəzd* 'rose' (*giž*-); *yāžd* 'bore'; *rīžd* 'felt pain'; *trānžd* 'tightened'. Note *pātrāz* Sh. 'leant' (*putrūz*-), with *-z* for *-zd*?

From roots in *r*, *l*: *wōdōrd* 'grasped' (*wīdər*-); *ȳird* 'turned round'; *nežyard* 'swallowed'; *šārd* 'slandered'; *škūrd* Sh. 'sought'; *yaward* 'chose' (*yawer*-); *āld* 'stayed'; *frīld* 'crumbled'; *namīld* 'hemmed', etc. The Past stems in *rd* are of a more recent date than those in *rt*.

From roots in *n*, *m*: *bōnd* 'winnowed' (*būn*-); *wīnd* 'saw'; *pazdand* 'recognized'; *tond* 'kneaded' (*tuun*-); *škōnd* 'quenched the thirst' (v. s.v. *škəndiv*-); *brāmd* 'babbled'; *patramd*, *potrombd* 'arrested' (*pūtrūm(b)*-); *vīzamd* 'rubbed'; *wīzəmd* Sk. 'brought'; *žāmd* 'descended'.

150. III. Irregular Past Stems in *t*.

From roots in *n*: *žätt* 'said'; *varitt* 'shore'; *sat* 'rose'; *spat* 'filled (a river)'; *kott* 'drew a sword' (*kīn*); *pšett* 'returned' (*pšin*).

From roots in *nd*: *yūt(t)* 'carried' (*yünd*); *nütt* 'planted' (*nünd*); *pürüt* 'sold' (*pürind*); *ratt* 'gave' (*ränd*); *vāratt* 'scolded'; *škött* 'broke'; *nižit* 'expelled' (*nižind*). As for the origin of this formation cf. § 145. But *väst* 'bound' (*vänd*); *zirest* 'turned in a lathe' (*ziränd*). Note *xərōst* Kl. (*xərūθ*).

From roots in *w*: *θi/et* 'burned' (*θāw*); *yī/et* 'ate' (*yāw*); *drätt* 'reaped' (*drāw*); *viðett* 'rode' (*viðāw*); *gött* 'covered' (*gaw*); *pšet* 'returned' (*pišew*); *čit* X 'went' (*čāw*). The origin of this type are participles in *-ūta*, e.g. **yūta*, **druta*.

From *pōv* 'to drink': *pitt*.

From some roots in *z*: *wāšt* 'fell'; *nēšt* 'went out' (*nīwiz*). Cf. *wišt* '(the sun) set' (*wis*); *pōšt* 'cooked' (*pōč*); *kōšt* 'cultivated' (*kūr*);¹ *wəšt* 'feared' (*wəšiy*); *dēšt* 'beat' (*dē*);² *wōzdošt* 'washed' (*wuzdi*).

151. IV. Irregular Past Stems in *d*.

From roots in *k, č*: *tāžd* 'went' (*čāw*, cf. inf. *tukan*); *rəžd* 'went' (*rəč*).

From roots in *p*: *žōvd* 'span' (*žüp*); *čavd* 'picked' (*čip*). Cf. *nadevd* 'affected', etc. (*nadevs*, *nadevs*). But, acc. to Y, *nədafst* 'embraced' (*nədavn*).

Quite irregular are: *ševd* L. 'beat wool' (*šem*); *cəremd* 'pinched' (*cerev*);³ *širānd* Sh. 'told beads' (*širāw*).

As for *dežd* 'seized' (*durz*), cf. § 82.

According to Sh. some roots in *nd* have Past Stems in *nd(d)i*: *kandi* (but Sk. *kānd*) 'laughed' (*kānd*); *šānddi* 'rubbed up'; *mānddi* 'shampooed'; *žümānddi* 'wrung'. I am unable to explain the derivation of this form.⁴ Cf. *staudi* L. 'praised' (*stau*).—*šandid* Sh. 'compounded' (*šand*) is influenced by Prs.

¹ Prs. *lw*.

² Kl. *dēm*: *dait*.

³ Kl. *cərūp*: *cərōpt*.

⁴ *-nddi* < **ndid*?

152. V. Past Stems in *n*.

From roots in *ð*: *ne-in* 'sat down' (*nezd-*); *rənn* 'fled' (*rəd-*); *rasen* 'broke' (*rased-*, v. s.v. *rəstəv*); *zübən* 'burst' (*zübed-*); *petərna* 'sprung from one seed' (*petərð-*).

From roots in an ancient velar: *pamagn* 'dressed' (*pamec-*); *rapagn* 'lost the way' (*rapic-*); *ðög(ə)n* 'milked' (*ðic-*); *wəɾəɣn* 'stayed' (*wəɾəð-*);¹ *žögn* 'filled into' (*žönz-*); *varðegn* 'pressed down' (*varðenz-*); *žirögn* 'hung from a peg' (*žiröv-*).² Cf. also s.v. *pidn* Kl. 'caught fire' (*pidic-*), v. s.v. *piding*.

From some roots in *y*: *wašan* Sh. 'untied' (*wušüy-*);³ *pīn* L. 'guarded' (*pūy-*); *kšan* 'heard' (*kšüy-*).⁴

Note Sh. (and Kl.) *čern* 'entered' (*čerm-*), but Sk. *čəramd* (*čəram-*).

153. VI. Suppletive Past Stems.

The Past Stems of *čāw-* 'to go'; *wōc-* 'to become'; *car-* 'to do'; *rand-* 'to give' are: *tāɣd*, *taɣd* Sk., Sh. (*rōɣd* Kl.); *vīt*; *kərt*; *ðet*. From the point of view of Wkh. also *žat*, *x(š)et* L. 'did' from *gož-* (cf. perf. *(g)ožetk* Sk.) is a suppletive formation. X gave the regular forms *žit* 'went', and *gužt* besides *žat*; cf. also Sk. *ratt* 'gave', and Sh. *rätt*, Kl. *rətt*, besides *ðett*, *ðətt*.

Note also *tū* 'was' (*tei-*).

Preterite.

154. The material at my disposal is not sufficient for establishing a complete paradigm, but in the main the personal suffixes agree with those given by Sh. and Kl.⁵

1st Sg. *ðet-em* Y 'I gave'; *rožəopt-əm* Y 'I slept'; *tāɣdem* Sk. 'I went'; *tū(m)* Sk. 'I was'.

The transitive ending **mai*, and the intransitive *ahmi* have coalesced.

¹ From *wəɾəɣn* L. has formed a new present *wəɾy*, with Past Stem *wəɾəɣt*.

² Sh., but cf. also Kl. *žərv-* (*žərvak* inf.): *žərvən* 'to be stuck'.

³ And *wašin* 'loosed' (*wuš-*).

⁴ As for variants of this verb, v. Voc. s.v.

⁵ Kl.: *-əm*, *-ət*, —, *-ən*, *-əv*, *-ən*.

In the Perfect I heard Y *-ən*, X *-in* in: *aletk-ən* 'I am standing'; *nietk-ən* 'I have gone out'; *wunetk-in* 'I have seen'; *wizdik-in* 'I have washed'; *nieng-in* 'I am sitting'. But Y *nieng-əm* 'I am sitting'; *yitk-em* 'I have eaten'; *wurufsatk-əm* 'I am standing'; X *vandetk-im* 'I have bound'.

The suffix is still detachable from the root. Thus Y: *wūz-um roṣopt-ei* 'I slept' (= *roṣopt-əm*); *yez-əm rəyd-ei* 'I went yesterday'; *yūmj-um goṣt-ei* 'I prepared flour'; *niv-um ne.in-ei* 'now I sat down'; Sk. *yark-ṇ krt-i* 'I worked'; *yurpk-əm dēxt-i* 'I poured out water'; *wuz-əm murz vitk* 'I have become hungry' (cf. Y *mərz-əm vit-ei*).—No suffix occurs in Y *wuz i xālg šit-āi* 'I killed a man'.

The particle *-ei*, *-āi* probably originally belonged to the 3rd Sg. of trans. verbs (< **hai*).

2nd Sg. I heard X *yitk-et* 'thou hast eaten', (or 'you have eaten?'), but also *tu det-āi* 'thou gavest'; X *nivdi* 'thou didst weep'; *tu wəzd* 'thou camest'; Sk. *tu-t na wəzdi* 'thou didst not come'; *tū(t)* 'thou wast'.

3rd Sg. Y *rəxnig ət-ei* 'the fire burned'; *roṣupt* 'he fell asleep'; *nədafst-ei* 'he embraced', etc., without any distinctive personal suffix.—Note X *tuet* 'he, she was'.¹

1st Pl. The only example available is Sk. *sāk-ən tu* 'we were'.

2nd Pl. Sk. *čiz-əv sāyiš wind-əv?* 'what have you seen?' But X *saš kūi tuet?* 'who are (were?) you?'.

3rd Pl. Acc. to Sk. *tāyd-i* means 'they went', but it appears to be a sg. form.

Note the extensive use of the Perfect for the Preterite in the tale told by X.

The Perfect Stem.

155. The Perfect Stem is formed:

I. By adding *-k* (< **-aka*) to the Past Stem. Before this *k* preceding groups of consonants are usually simplified. This formation is used with Past Stems in *t(t)*, *n*, *vd* (causatives excepted), with some roots in *z*, and a few other verbs.

¹ Or 'is'?

Thus: Sh., Sk. *pītk* 'drunk'; *vitk* 'been'; X, Kl. *yītk* 'eaten'; Kl. *đātk* 'given'; Sk., Kl. *šītk* 'killed'; *yūtk* 'carried'; Sk. *drātk* 'reaped'; Kl. *purītk* 'sold'; *rattk* 'given'; Sh. *čōfk* 'picked'; *žōfk* 'spun'; *gōzg*, X *gezge* 'risen'; *wāšk*, Kl. *wašk* 'fallen'; *ražk*, Kl. *ražk* 'gone'; *dōzg*, X *dežg*, Kl. *dōzg* 'seized'; *niešk*, Y, X *niešk*, Kl. *nəyōšk* 'gone out'; *wāzg*, X *wūzg*, Kl. *wōzg* 'come';¹ *tažk* 'gone'; *kōšk* 'cultivated'; *kerk*, X *kerk*, Sk., Kl. *kārk* 'done'; Sk. *mārtk* 'dead'; *tūtk* 'been'; Kl. *dārafk* 'sewn'; Sh. *žōtk*, Kl. *žātk* 'done'. These forms have arisen from **gōzdg*, **wāštk*, **ražtk*, **kertk*, **dārafk*, etc.

From Past Stems in *n* we find: Kl. *kšōng*, X *kišing* 'heard'; Sh., Y, X *ni.əng*, Kl. *nəyāng* 'sat down'; Sh. *rōng* 'fled'; *raseng* 'broken'; Kl. *čərəng* 'entered'; *pōding*, X *piōding* 'lighted'; *škōng* 'broken' (Past Stem *škōnī*); Sh. *pamažk*, Kl. *pəmažk* 'dressed'; Sh. *đōžk* 'milked' < **pamaž(n)k*, **đōž(n)k*; Kl. *žərāžk* 'hung'.

Sh. *witring* 'shied' has been formed from the Present Stem.

156. II. By adding the stressed suffix *-etk*, *-ātk* to the Infinitive Stem. This is the more regular, "weak", formation, and in Sk.s dialect it has largely encroached upon the ancient group of "strong" Perfects. Thus, e.g., Sk. *šayātk* 'killed', besides *šītk*; *yōwātk* 'eaten'; *rattātk* 'given'; *gizātk* 'risen'; *wəzātk* 'fallen'; *dürzātk* 'seized'; *niwizātk* 'gone out'; *dərəwātk* 'sewn'; *g(o)žetk* 'done'; *kəšmātk* 'heard'. Besides *tūt* Sk. gives *tayātk* 'been', cf. Kl. *tūwātk*. Sk. *rəyđātk* 'gone' and *wərəžnātk* 'remained' are based upon the Past Stem. I do not know whether X *čitātk* 'gone' is a correct Wkh. form.

This form of the Perfect Stem is used with all causatives, and with a great number of other verbs. Thus, e.g., Sk. *škəndəwātk* 'broken'; Sh. *gizüvetk* 'aroused'; Y *aletk*, *wurufsātk* 'standing'; *nietk* 'gone out'; X *wunetk* 'seen'; *vandetk* 'bound'; *kitetk*, Sh. *žatetk* 'arrived'; Sk. *čəžātk* 'slaughtered'; *čəl'gātk* 'sought for'; *žə'nātk* 'said';² *pə'cātk* 'boiled'; Sh. *südüyetk* 'appeared' (but Sk. *səđōi'dātk* from the Past Stem). With syncope: Sk. *rātk* 'fled' (< **rədātk*).

¹ X *wəzget* < **wəzdek*?

² X *žī'nak*?

This formation goes back to **-itaka*,¹ cf. Sk. *kandatk* 'laughed': Psht. *xandəlai*.²

Regarding the inflexion of the Perfect, v. § 154.

Infinitive.

157. In the dialect described by Sk. the infinitive is always formed from the Present Stem by the addition of *-āk* (< **-āka*). An *ā* or *ī* of the root is usually shortened into *a*, *ū*. Thus, e.g., *gīzak* 'to rise'; *vəndak* 'to bind' (*vand-*); *čəlgak* 'to ask for' (*čəlg-*); *θəwāk* 'to burn' (*θāw-*); *pəcāk* 'to cook' (*pāc-*); *drwak* (and *dəwəwak?*) 'to reap' (*drāw-*);³ *rūxūpāk* 'to fall asleep' (*rūxūp-*); *yōwāk* (!) 'to eat' (*yāw-*), etc. Note *kšəyak* 'to hear', from the original Present Stem, besides *kšənak* (*kšən-*). With contraction *dəng* (and *dəyāk*) 'to beat', but *wīnak* 'to see'.

Also Kl. has *-āk* in most verbs.⁴ But in Sh.'s dialect *-āk* is found only in a limited number of verbs. Among those are most stems in *nd* and *t*: *kandāk* 'to laugh'; *maṇḍāk* 'to shampoo'; *vandāk* 'to bind'; *varendāk* 'to abuse'; *yōndak* 'to take away'; *gotāk* 'to find'; *ṛatāk* 'to arrive'; *katāk* 'to pound'. But *žūmāndan* 'to wring'; *būtan* 'to throw down'; *zūbūt-ūv-n* (!) 'to burst'. Other examples are: *θauāk* 'to burn'; *cerāk*, *žāk* 'to do'; *žamāk* 'to descend'; *žasāk* 'to cut'; *čūlgāk* 'to desire'; *našāk* 'to be lost'; *žanāk* 'to say'; *hālāk* 'to stay'; *wuzduk* 'to wash'.

According to Sh. the majority of verbs in *-n* have contracted Infinitives in *-ng* (< **-aka*). Thus, *wīng* 'to see'; *dīng* 'to beat' (from Pres. Stem *dēm-*); *varing* 'to shear'; *nižing* 'to expel'; *kūng* 'to draw a sword'; *piding* 'to flame'; *pürün(g)* 'to sell'.

158. But by far the most common infinitive ending in Sh.'s list is *-(a)n*, which is absorbed into the final root-consonant in *pazdan* 'to know'; *witrin* 'to sky'. Thus, e.g., *trānjan* 'to press'; *drōvn* 'to sew', etc.

¹ Cf. Geiger, Pamir Dial. § 38.

² Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 238. But Yd. *xadī* 'laughed' < **-ita*, v. § 235.

³ Cf. *dəwəwak* 'to sew'.

⁴ For exceptions v. below.

After a Present Stem ending in a vowel the suffix is *-in*, e.g. *rame-in* 'to command'; *mara-in* 'to die'; *kšū-in* 'to hear'.

Irregular formations are: *drūn* 'to reap' (*drāw-*); *gīn* 'to cover' (*gaw-*); *vide-in* 'to ride' (*vidāw-*); *zirū-in* 'to turn in a lathe' (*zirānd-*); *wašuk-an* 'to fear' (*waši-*); *yītn* 'to eat' and *pītn* 'to drink' (*yāw-*, *pōv-*) are formed from the Past Base, cf. Kl. *yītn*, *pītn*, but Sk. *yō'wak*, *pū'vak*. *nūdn* 'to sit' is derived from **ni-hadāna-* (*nezd-*). *radān* 'to give' scarcely goes back to **fra-dāna-* (v. Voc. s.v.). *hūmūin* 'to be' (*tei-*) and *tukn* 'to go' (*čau-*) are formed from special stems, but note Sk., Kl. *tə'yāk*, Kl. *čə'wak* (*čāw-*).¹

159. An Infinitive suffix in *-k* is common to many Ir. dialects, but *-n* < **-anai*, is peculiar to Wkh.² Kl., p. 92, mentions the infinitives *šətōr-ər* '(in order) to kill', and *ləd-ōu* 'to give'. The first form is a dative of some verbal noun which may in itself originally be a dative. The second cannot, with Kl., be compared direct with the Shgh. form in *-t/dōu*, but it may also go back to a case-form of an ancient base in *-(t)u-*.³

Note the use of the Dative in *uz kēnd čilgakar wəzdīm X* 'I came to seek a wife'.⁴

Interrogative Particle.

160. Wkh. possesses an interrogative particle *-a*, related to that found in the neighbouring languages.⁵ For examples v. Voc. s.v.

¹ But *rəčn*, *rə'čak*, *tukn* from *rəč*.

² V. Benveniste, *Les infinitifs avestiques* p. 111.

³ Benveniste's derivation of the Shgh. infinitive from a *k*-suffix, is phonetically impossible.

⁴ Cf. Kl. p. 99.

⁵ Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 258.

TEXT AND TRANSLATION

X.

1. A'wal Sul'tân-i Māmūd xī'nak 'pādsā 'tu'et. 2. Dar 'wāda-i Sul'tân Māmūd 'yeū 'tate nong Subukta'gin tu. 3. 'Wāda-i 'yayōr¹ 'pādsā 'digar tū. 4. 'Waxtī (a'you) 'pādsā 'sail niešk. 5. A'you 'pādsāra sa'lām guxt.² 6. 'Pādsā 'yawark pur'sān-um³ kerk: "Sul'tân-i Māmūd, tu 'čis 'yarkər wəzd?" 7. "Uz 'k'end čilgakar 'wəzdim." 8. Sul'tân-i Māmūd 'xat ki: "Tinan 'čis 'yark tu?" 9. "A'yem ju'wāb mark 'mālum 'ne vit." 10. "Žūnen ju'wāb: 'Tinen i 'degde 'tūet.⁴ Az a'you jī'niban 'wuz-um 'wəzget.⁵ Ī deyd 'saban⁶ 'tūet.

1. Once there was a king called Sultan Mahmud. 2. In Sultan Mahmud's time his father's name was Sabuktagin. 3. In his(?) time there was another king. 4. Once (that) king went out for a walk. 5. He⁷ salamed that king. 6. The king asked him: "Sultan Mahmud, what work have you come for?"⁸ 7. (He answered:) "I have come to seek a wife." 8. Sultan Mahmud (went on and) said: "What is⁹ your work?" 9. (The other king said?): "The answer to this¹⁰ has not become known to me." 10. (Sultan Mahmud said): "My answer is: You have a daughter. I have arrived for her sake.¹¹ <You have a

¹ Uncertain case.

² Or *zat*.

³ The meaning of *-um* is unknown to me.

⁴ Cf. § 135.

⁵ For **wəzdek* (Perf.)?

⁶ Note the pl.

⁷ Sultan Mahmud?

⁸ *Barā i čī kār āmadī?*

⁹ Literally "was" (*tu*).

¹⁰ Lit. "this answer".

¹¹ *Ju'wāb-i mā : yak duxtar šumā hast. Az barā-i duxtar āmadam.*

11. 'Akram 'pâdsâ 'xât kê: Yem yark ce'bas reč, uz 'tawar-ke rux'sat 'guḡum. 12. 'Xōnar 'rič, ce'bas 'wəze. 13. 'Yān, 'tark ce'bas 'kāyaz 'goḡum. Yān 'wəze.

14. Ce'bas 'yowan 'kāyaz rešt. 15. Sultān-i 'Māmūd 'kāyaz dast-i 'xât deḡid,¹ jōid², bis'yār 'niwde. 16. "Afsōs" 'xât <ki>, you 'nānar 'xât. 17. Nān a'yomen pursān-um kerk: "Či(s) sa'bab ke 'nivdi?" 18. "Ēi nān," 'xât kê: "Žu pi'zū 'tiwde." 19. You nān 'xāt: "Yān, 'ne re'čā."

20. You mirā'xūr 'tū. 21. 'Yowar 'xatt: "Yašēr 'peden 'guḡ." 22. Ce 'xōnen mirā'xūr 'ni'ešk. 23. 'Peden da dālān 'tū. 24. 'Dast-e xatt dežge, 'ni'ešk. 25. 'Yaš 'peden guxt, ce'bas 'rešt. 26. Sultān-i Māmūdār 'xât. 27. Sultān-i Māmūd 'kipči 'xōnen 'ni'ešk, sa'wār vīt. 28. Ī manziler ke 'rešt pādsā ke šingat. 29. Xalg pišiwāzar-ke

daughter>." 11. King Aqram² said: "Go back to³ this work, I give you leave. 12. Go home, and come back. 13. Indeed, I shall send you a letter back (or: later). (Then) come, indeed."

14. A letter went back from him (to S. M.). 15. Sultan Mahmud seized it with his own hand, read it, and wept much. 16. "Alas," he said, to his mother he said (so).⁴ 17. His mother asked him: "What is the reason that you were weeping?" 18. "O mother," he said, "my heart burned."⁵ 19. His mother said: "Don't go, indeed."⁶

20. There was a horse-groom. 21. He⁷ said to him: "Saddle a horse." 22. The groom went out of the house. 23. The saddle was in the veranda. 24. He seized it with his hands and went out. 25. He saddled the horse and went back. 26. He told Sultan Mahmud. 27. (The groom and) Sultan Mahmud both of them⁸ went out of the house and mounted. 28. When they had gone one stage, the (other) king heard (about their departure). 29. People were sent⁹ to the presence (of

¹ Prob. = *deḡid*.

² The other king.

³ Or: "go after, follow"? *Ī kār pas buru*.

⁴ *Ba mādar-i xud guft*.

⁵ For longing.

⁶ Or: "do you not go?" *na-mērawā-a*.

⁷ Sultan Mahmud.

⁸ *har-dū-š*.

⁹ Lit. "went".—*ādam pišincāz-i S. M. raftan*.

rešt. 30. 'Purjar Sultân-i Māmūd ki'tetk. 31. Mīmân'xâna-i 'pâdsâ xalg xa'bar bit. 32. Īu 'xalg dar hu'zūr-i 'pâdsâ rešt. 33. 'Pâdsâ pursân-um kerk: "Jū ma'rām, ěis 'xabar tēi?" 34. Ma'rām xatt ke: "Sul'tân-i Māmūd 'wezge." 35. "Xūb," xatt ke: "Purzer 'yāwer 'yark 'guḡum." 36. 'Purjer 'yāwer ni'kā kerk. 37. Sul'tân-i Māmūd 'gezge, dast-i 'pâdsâ 'bām kerk. 38. A'you 'nāgde ni'kā kerk. 39. 'Tafēi xuš'waxt bit. 40. Sub'damid 'pâdsâ 'yāwer rux'sat kerk. 41. Ce'būr 'yaš 'yōwer ta'wīl vīt.¹ 42. Sul'tân-i Māmūd ɣa(f) 'xoš bit. 43. Sul'tân-i Māmūd 'pâdsân du'ā dežge, rux'sat vīt. 44. Rešt 'xōnar ke. 45. 'Yōwə 'nān 'xōnan ni'ešk ba'ār. 46. Dast-i is'tex dežge. 'Mūbarak 'bōm kerk.²

S. M.). 30. Sultan Mahmud arrived in the evening. 31. In the king's guest-house people became aware of it. 32. One man went before the king. 33. The king asked him: "My servant, what is the matter?" 34. The servant answered: "Sultan Mahmud has arrived." 35. "Well," (the king) said, "to-night I shall arrange his affair."³ 36. In the evening he made his wedding. 37. Sultan Mahmud rose, and kissed the king's hand. 38. That night he⁴ arranged the wedding. 39. He⁵ was very happy. 40. The next morning the king gave him leave. 41. Four horses became his stable. 42. Sultan Mahmud was very pleased. 43. Sultan Mahmud made a prayer for the king, and took leave. 44. He went home. 45. His mother came out of the house. 46. She seized her daughter-in-law's hand, and kissed it for good luck.

¹ Or *bit*.

² I am giving this tale, which was the only one which I was able to get hold of, as an example of the broken Wkh. of which X was certainly not the only speaker. Note his preference for the perfect.

³ *Kār-i ūra mēkunim*.

⁴ King Aqam.

⁵ Sultan Mahmud.

VOCABULARY

Abbreviations: As for Y, X, W, N, v. § 2.—Be(llew); Bi(ddulph); Cap(us); H(ayward); Hj(uler); Kl(imchitskiy); L(orimer); Ol(ufsen); Sh(aw); Sk(öld); St(ein); Z(arubin).

All words given by my informants are included, although a large number of those given by X, W and N are either doubtful, or evident l.w.s. They give, however, some impression of the lability of vocabulary in Wakhan. Verbal forms taken from Sk. are usually arranged in the following way: Pres. 1 sg., 3 sg.; Imper. 2 sg.; Preter. 1 sg.; Infinitive; Perf.

Vowels.

a Y interrogative particle. — a'yen xōn safan-a? is this house yours? saš xeč yawit-a? do you eat bread? — Cf. Yd. -a, v. § 160.

ēi X, O! — ēi nān O, mother. — Prs.

i X izalet. — Prs. V. § 113.

iu Y, X, N, i Y, X, (h)ā W, (y)ā Sk., etc. one, a(n). — wuz i xālḡ žāyem Y I kill a man. — Cf. Yd. yā. V. §§ 109, 116.

œ Y, in œ pū'd-kaf instep.

ablā °ā Sk. stupid. — Ar.-Prs.

abr X, N cloud. — Prs.

ab'rīšum Y, brī'šum X, ab'rēšim Sk., vrīšum Zar., varšum Sh. silk. — Prs., but borrr. at different periods.

obl-sā'nōč X inflated skin for crossing a river, mussuck. — *Prs. Cf. Shgh.

zendc 'sanāč', Lentz zā'nōč سناچ, Taj. (Semenov) san(g)ōč. V. yāzn.

acet Y from this. — wuz a° xūnen niečtem I went out of this house (here). Cf. § 125 sq.

(h)ičwaxt Sk. never. — Ar.-Prs. °

a'do Sk. torn. — spō skidiš a° tū our caps are torn. —

(h)adab Sk. courtesy. — Ar.-Prs.

ādī Sk. justice. — Ar.-Prs.

ōdīl Sk. just. — Ar.-Prs.

ūf: āft- Y, wōf: wōft Z, to weave,

wuf: wōft Sh. to plait. — ūfēm, āftēm.

— Cf. Yd. wāf, Sgl. ūf.

af'sōs X alas. — Prs.

af'tōb N sun. — Prs. V. yīr.

igōn igōn X, tyan tyan Sh. one each. —

wuz sabar i° i° rūpiā rāndem I give

you one rupee each; *sakar* i° i°
rūpiā rande give us one rupee each.
a'yeḷ X cow-house, *a'yl* B court. —
 Turk.-Prs.
ah'maq Sk. stupid. — Ar.-Prs.
u'qōb X, a° Sk. eagle. — Ar.-Prs.
aq'sā Sk. sneezing. — Ar.-Prs.
āl: *āld* Sk. to wait; *a'letk* Y standing.
 — *wūd nāyḍ adərəm ale'tkən* this
 night I am staying here. — *'āləm*,
āld, *āl*! *'āldəm*, *'lāk*, *'lōtk* Sk. —
 Cf. Sgl. *al*.
al'batt Sk. perhaps. — Ar.-Prs.
al'qūm Y, Sh., *halq* X, *alq* Sk. throat,
halkūm Be. gullet. — Ar.-Prs. *halq*,
hulqūm.
'allō Sk. O!
allō nēi Sk. but.
ala'laš 'cār- Sk. to mix. — Cf. Ishk. id.
almas'te Sk. demon. — Cf. Ishk. *almas'ti*.
ala'sa X, *a'la'xā* W, *ala(x)ā* St. chin,
 jaw. — Cf. Sgl. *ala'se*.
a'ml X, *homin* Bi. this. — *wuz dā a°*
xōn niex'gīn I am living in this
 house. — Prs.
im N snow. — Scarcely correct, cf. Khow.
him. — V. *zem*.
am'boṣ Y, °āy W cowife. — Prs.
am'būr Sk. tongs. — Prs.
a'mēd Sk. hope. — Prs.
amēd'vōr Sk. hopeful. — Prs.
'ammā (or °ō?) Sk. but. — Ar.-Prs.
'amṣ Sk. life. — Ar.-Prs.
im'sōl Sk. this year. — Prs.
āin, v. *yīšn*.
'aṭna X mirror. — Prs.
andag m., *indigunj* f. Sh. slave. — Cf.
 Yd. *hade*, *ida*, (and Kharoshthi *amtag'i*,
 Burrow, BSOS, VII, 779?).
andak X little, kam. — Prs.
andav Sh. fever. — Cf. Yd. *idou*.

in'sōf Sk. justice. — Ar.-Prs.
antərē L sister-in-law. — It is tempting
 to derive this word from **yantṣ* <
 **jenṣṣ*, but the loss of *y* would
 be irregular. There are, however,
 many phonetic irregularities to be
 found in the development of the
 various IE words denoting brother-
 and sister-in-law.
aṣ'gūr Y, X, N, B °īr Sk. grape. — Prs.
aṣ'gišt N, °ūst Sk. live coal. — Prs.
aṣ'gūta'ra X finger-ring. — Prs.
ap'cūn X winnowing-fork, *kūcī*. — Cf.
 Sgl. id.
ar Y. In: *wuz yupk ar pīl kaṣem* I
 pour water into the cup. Or *yupkar*,
 with dative for acc.?
irya'li Y, X felt rolls placed under the
 saddle. — Cf. Or. *yuryā'lā* (Lentz).
 — Turk.
ar'qā Sk. back (between the shoulders).
 — Turki.
a'raq Y, N, X, W, Sk. perspiration. —
 Ar.-Prs.
ō'rīnj N elbow. — Prs.
a'rār Y a tall tree with round leaves.
ō'ris Sk. bride. — Ar.-Prs.
ar'sōl Sk. yearly. — Prs.
'ar 'xēl Sk. multicoloured. — Prs. 'of
 every kind'.
ar'zan X, °on N millet. — Prs.
ar'zōn Sk. cheap. — Prs.
a'sōi Y, °āi Sh. walking stick. — Ar.-Prs.
i'sāb Y calculation. — i° *carem* I reckon.
 — Ar.-Prs.
a'sad X n. of a month. — Ar.-Prs.
 "usdūn" (= *uzdūn*?) Olufsen, Through
 the Unknown Pamirs, p. 83, loop-
 holed tower. < **uzdāna*?
iškā'cusk Y, X top of the shoulder,
bālā-i sāna.

iska'kut X roof. — Cf. Yazgh. *s³kād*, Yd. *iščēy*, etc., Av. *uskāt* above + Wkh. *kūt* (q.v.).
a'sal X, Sk., *°āl* N honey. — Ar.-Prs. *os'mān* Y, *as'mōn* X, *šs'mōn* Sk. sky. — Prs.
ispa, v. *sak*.
ustō'dok Sk. spider. — Prs., cf. Yd. *ustada*.
istīn, v. (*st*).
istīnd L to yawn. — Pres. *istin*. < **us(s)lanya*.*
ustuxōn N bone. — Prs.
ōš Sk. porridge. — Prs.
iskamba-i-pā N, *šškamba* W calf of the leg. — Prs., cf. Par. *iskam'bek-i-pāi*.
šš'tir Y, *štūr* X, *štōr* W, *štīr* Sk., *uštūr* Sh., *šōtōr* Z, etc. camel. — Prs., cf. Yd. *šškrō*.
uš'yōr Sk. wise. — Prs.
ot, cf. Kl. and. — < *uta*.
āt'šak Y, *āta'si* X, *ōta'sōk* Sk. lightning. — Prs., cf. Shgh., etc. (Sk.).
ōf Sk., *hōf* Sh. open. — Cf. Sgl. *hōf*.
ōf-kōr'kīn Sk. honest.
a'vārt Y, *°art* Sh., Gr. span. — Tomaschek compares Prs. *āward* 'collatio, congresses' (??).
a'wal X formerly; *aw'wal* Sk. beginning. — Ar.-Prs.
ai'wōn Sk. animal. — Ar.-Prs.
i'war X husband's brother. — Badakhshi-Prs.
ō'xer Sk. end. — Ar.-Prs.
axla'xāna X stable. — Prs.
a'yāu Y, *ayou* X, *ha-ya* Sh. that (emphatic). — Y *a'yāu* *xūn* that very house; *wuz aya xalg dišem* I know that (very) man; X *az ayou jīmban* (v. s.v. *az*); *a'you pādšāra salām gušt* he saluted that king; *ayou nāgde*

nikā kerk he arranged for the wedding that very night. — Cf. *you*. V. § 124 sq.

iyam, *iyem* Y, (*h*)*ayem* X this (very). — Y *iyam xalg yupk pīt* this man drinks water; *iyem xalg nū vāxrupt* this man fell asleep; X (*h*)*a'yem 'xōn 'šūnan* this house is mine; *a'yem ju'wāb mark mālum ne vit* this answer was not known to me; *ayem xalg* this man, these men; *uz ayem xōnan* I am from this house; *ayem(i) xōn* their house; *wuz a'yēman rū'pīa 'dōrzēm* I take a rupee from him; *nān a'yōmen pursān um kerk* his mother asked him. — Cf. *yem*. V. § 124 sq.

a'yōs Sk. autumn or winter-wind.

az X from. Only in: *az ayou jīmban* for that reason. — Prs.

a'ziz Sk. friend. — Ar.-Prs.

u'šāk Y (E. Wkh.), *ū°* Be., *wa°* Sh. adze. — Cf. Khov. *wāš*.

B

bā Sk., *bhah* Ol. kiss. — *tu māš cārī bā!* kiss me! — Cf. Yd. *boh*. V. *bām*.

be X, *bō* Sk. a hortative verbal particle. Russ. *бы*. — X *tu be wuzum* bring thou; *ayem xalg be šēd yarean* these people shall(?) eat bread; Sk. *'lōcor you bō 'wizit* let him come; *wuz xō'yis 'cārēm ki 'you bō 'wizit* I want him to come; *tu bō 'šātōt* ты бы сказал (but *tu šātōt* ты сказал).

bāi Sh. cave. — Cf. *Zarditāi* 'Yellow cave' in Shingshal (Cockerill), *Ishk. ambi* (Gr.).

bōi Sk. rich. — Turkī.

būi Y, X, W, N, Sk. two. — Cf. § 116.

būi X smell. — Prs.

bēbīdī Sk. double-edged sword. — Cf. Yd. *maxmudiyo*.

bībuk X cuckoo. — Cf. Yd. *bubuka*, Kurd. (Soane) *pepūk*, *kepū*. V. *kipok*. Cf. Lorimer, Corr. ad Bur. Voc. 60 II.

bēc Y, Sk., bēc Sk., bēc Sh. paternal uncle. buč(ak) Y, bēc Sk., buč Z, Sh. he-goat. — Prs.

bēc'čəyd Sk. female cousin. — V. bēc.

bic'kā Y, buč'kām Sk. tail, bečkam Sh. horse-tail.

bād Sk. then. — Ar.-Prs.

bēd Y, X, W willow. — Prs.

ba'dan Sk. body. — Ar.-Prs.

bedr X edible pine, *jilyōzn*. — Cf. Prs. bidla n. of a tree??

bē'dōq Sk. widow, bedok Be widower. — buidōq-əm tēi I am unmarried. — Cf. Ishk. baidōq, Bajui bū'dok.

badza'rak X n. of a bird. — Cf. Prs. xār starling?

baf Y, X, b'af, bāf Sk., baf Sh. good; bā'fak Sk. nice; bāftər Sk. better.

ba'fiky Sk. wise. — Prs.

bēfiris'tā Sk. healthy and fat person. — Prs. id. 'without an angel (of death?)'!

bēgu'nō Sk. innocent. — Prs.

bōy Sk. garden. — Prs.

bō'yē Sk. cousin.

ba'yal X, W armpit. — Prs.

bō'yot Sk. a miser. — For bō'ol, cf. Ar.-Prs. baxil?

bōyz cār- Sk. to hate. — Ar.-Prs.

ba'a'dab Sk. courteous. — Ar.-Prs.

bēha'dab Sk. discourteous. — Ar.-Prs.

ba'hər Sk. spring. — Prs.

be'hīst Sk. heaven. — Prs.

bāj Sk., Sh., Be., bađ Hj. thick. — Cf. Sgl. *vəzək?*

bō'ja Sk. brother-in-law. — Cf. Rosh. (Sk.) id., Ishk., bōja, Mj. bāja.

bu'qā Sk. bull. — Turki.

baku'la Y, baq'la N, boq'lā Sk. horse-bean. — Ar.-Prs.

be-'k'and Sk. widow (prob. 'widower').

ba'kar X n. of a bird, bulbul-i āncī. — Prs. baqr lapwing, hud-hud.

ba'kōr Sk. necessary. — mārək b° I need. — Prs.

bakš Y husband's brother. — V. § 60.

bakš kənd Y husband's brother's wife.

'bale Sk. yes. — Prs.

bāl W wing. — Prs.

bēl Sk. spade. — Prs.

bulbul X bulbul, cuckoo. — Prs.

bilfak X n. of a bird, bilfak. — *Prs.?

bōle'qā Sk. hammer. — Prs.

'bullt X birch, buruž. — < Khov. buri?

br'land Y, bl° Sk. high, tall. — Prs.

bām, bōm X a kiss. — b° kerk she kissed. — V. bā.

būm X owl. — Prs.

bumbə'riš X thunder. — Khov.

bē'mōr Sk. ill; bēmō'rī illness. — Prs.

bōin¹) X main beam of a roof, tir-i kalān. — Shina bōi.

bōin²) X armlet. — IA, cf. Kshm. bāhī, Sindhi bāhī, etc.

būn Y winnowing fork. Cf.:

būn-ām: bōnd-um Y, būn-: bōnd- Sh. to winnow (and Sh. to throw away). — Cf. Yd. b'ban.

band-i-dast Y, X, Be., °dest W, band N wrist. — Prs.

band-i-pūd X instep, ankle. — Prs. + Ishk.

baq' X walking stick. — Khov. bōñf round rafter?

bap Y, Sh., *bāp* Sk. female breast.
bar W breast. — Prs.
ba'ār X outside, *bīrān*. — *niešk baār*
 she went out. — IA.
bār Y, X, Sk., Sh., Z door. — Cf. Yd.
beor.
būr X grey. — Prs.
būr Sk. angry.
brōbar'nā'd Sk. midnight. — Prs. + Wkh.
barf N snow. — Prs.
brām Sh. to babble. — Cf. Saka *brrem*
 to wail, cry? — But v. Bailey,
 BSOS, IX 73.
bō'rīn Y, Sk., *bīrīnš*(?) X, *brīn* Sh., Hj.,
barin Be., *barīn*, *birin* Bl. knee; *brine*
 Cap. 'jambe'. — **deariθna*, with
 dissim. < Av. *deariθra* leg??
bō'rōn X, N, Sk. rain. — Prs.
bō'rinj Y, X, W, *bō'rənj* Sk. rice. — Prs.
birīš-cārum X I cut, *mēburam*. — V.
vəstəv.
bō'rīt Y, *bū'rut* X, W, *brut* N, *brī'ūt* Sk.
 moustache. — Prs.
brūtā'par Sk. large moustaches.
bū'rūt Y, *bō'rūt* Sk., *bōrēt* Sh., *bōrūt* St.
 elbow. — < **ham-byāti*? Cf. Skr.
bhṛṣṭi corner.
brūtiyarē Y, *ōya(r)ē* X collarbone. —
 Cf. *yarē*, *bū'rūt*.
bispūr Sh., St. eagle. Unknown to Sk.'s
 informant. — Cf. Khov. *biz'bār*.
bist N, Sk., *bist* W twenty. — Prs. V. *icist*.
bās-icō'zi-m Sk. to be able. — Cf. Prs.
bas āmadān. V. *icō'zi*.
bisyr X much. — Prs.
bāša Y, W falcon. — Prs.
bōt Kl. further, again (*digar*, *bori digar*).
 < **deit(y)a-*. — Cf. § 117.
bit X roof-board. — Khov.
būt B clothes. — < **ham-pušt-ti*? V.
 § 73.

būt: *bott*, *bōtt* Sh. to throw down,
 overthrow (a wall, etc.). — < **ham*.
pataya, cf. Sar. *imbat*. But v. *zūbūt*.
ba'tal X mare. — Turki.
bēwa Y, *ōwā* Sk., *bēwa-zan* Be. widow.
 — Prs.
bo'wurē X falcon. — Cf. Khov. *sayūrē/ē*,
 and Shina *bayōš* hawk.
bēx Y, X, W, Sk. root. — Prs.
baxš cer. Sh., *bax sar-* Y to divide. —
bax sarəm. — Prs.
buz Y female ibex; *baz* W, *buz* X goat.
 — Prs.
buz'mūi X goat's hair. — Prs.

C

cə from. V. § 131.
cō'būr Y, X, W, N, *cī'būr* Sk., *sabūr* L
 four. — Cf. Yd. *ēšr*. V. § 116.
cō'brēm Y, *cprēmər* L three days hence,
cebrimer X the day after to-morrow,
ceberām Cap. week (!). — < **caθ*-
wavaima. Cf. Yd. *pēūrma*.
cē'bas X, *cibās* Sh. back, again, then;
cō'bās Sk. back; *cō'bas* Kl. behind. —
cō *reš* go back; *cō* *rešt*; *cō* 'yowan
kāyaz rešt the letter went back to
 him; *cō* *kāyaz gošum*. — Cf. Yd.
ēpāē, Ishk. *ēpōšt*. V. *sibās*.
ce'kūman X. In: *saḥan dī'ōr cō* 'deh-i
šumā kudām ast'. — Originally *ce*-
kūman 'from which?'.
cum X, *cūm* Sk., *cūmər* L how many?
 — *saš cum nafar icēzg?* X 'šumā
ēand nafar āmadid? *cūm* 'pīl tinən
 (tūi) Sk. how much money hast thou?
 — Cf. § 126.
cəm-jō'nīb Sk. therefore. — Wkh.-Prs.
ce'nīs X eyebrow(?). — V. *vərau*.
cān L from there. Cf. § 125.

car: *kerk* X, *cār*: *kərt* Sk. to do. — Sk. *qārōr* *car* be silent; *ku'mak-cār* help! *yark-n* *'krti* I worked; *ir c'raz-kərti* the sun has risen. Cf. *isāb*, *bā(m)*, *dirau*, *gān*, *kanda*, *le*, *nikā*, *nivilla*, *pursān*, *taxsim*, *xarid car*; *cārəm*, *cart*, *cār*! *'kərtəm*, *c'arak*, *kərk* Sk. — < **cāra*- (cf. Av. aor. *cōrət*): *kyta*- V. *goš*.

cār Sh. kite. — Cf. § 81.

cur'cun X the end of a tail.

'cerak Y, *c'erek*, *°ək* Sk. why? — *sāiš c° xōc yācōv* Y why do you eat bread? *'cərka tut na-'wəzdi* Sk. why didst thou not come? — Cf. § 133.

cərūp: *cərūpt* Kl. to pinch, *c'ev*: *cəremd* L to pinch, tweak, string.

c'raz Sk. spark. — Cf. s.v. *ir*. — Cf. Yd. *c'roz*.

cārū Sk., *°zn* Z, *°z* Sh.awl. — Cf. Shgh. *cōj*, Sar *cār*. < **qel-g(h)ō*, cf. WP, II, 435?

c'waxt Sk., *cōyd* L, Sh. when? — Wkh. + Ar.-Prs.

cātr L, *cātr* Sh. spindle. — Prob. a lw. from IA., cf. Skr. *cāttra*. Cf. Mj. *cāsa*, Psht. *cāšai*.

Č (Č)

čəbaxt W heel(?).

čī'ca Y, *čū'čā* X, Sk. chicken. — Prs. *čī'ghs* Y (also Grammophone) collar-bone. *čey* Y, *čeg* X, *čōy* Sk., *čōy* Sh., St., *čiy* Be. kid.

čūy Sk. multicoloured. — Properly a Shgh. form, cf. Yd. *kaš*; Sgl. *čōl*.

čāye'lī X crow, *karyā*. — Khov. *čāylī* chough.

čākū Y, X, *čā°* W knife. — *pu čākūcēm rəstəvəm* I cut with a knife. — Prs.

čāk: *čākt* Sk. to beat. — Cf. Sar. *čak*. Sgl. *čuk*, Khov. *čok* to beat.

'čakka Y temples. — Taj.-Prs.

čər Y, Sk., *č'krr* X, *čər* Sh. partridge. — IA., cf. Hind. *čikōr*, etc.

čau'li Y, X small falcon.

čālg Y, X, Sk.: *čāld* Sk. to search for, ask for — *čālgam* Y; *wuz čir čālgam*; *uz kend čālgakar wərdm* X I went out to search for a wife; Sk. *čālgom*, *čālgd*, *čālg*! *čāldəm*, *čālgak*, *čālgotk*.

'čilim xāš Sk. to smoke. — Prs.

čī'nār W chenar. — Prs.

čang Y, X claw. — Prs.

čap Y, X, Sk. left (hand). — Prs.

čip-am: *čavd-am* Y, *čip-un* X to pick, gather; *čūp* Sh. to gather (one by one), but *čup* to cut, mince. — Cf. Yd. *čū(v)*.

čūp Y, X small hawk.

čpān Sk. cloak. — Turk.-Prs.

črptš L young goat. — Prs.

čēr X rope fastening the plough-pole to the yoke.

čər'mā Sk., *čərm* L, *čərm* Sh. canal, small water-course. — < **čarman* < **čanman*? But Av. *kan* never has č. *čə'rām* Y, *čə°* Sk., *čə'rām* L threshing ground; *čəramn* Sh. reaped corn, heaped up for threshing. — Cf. Yd. *xu'rom*.

čərm: *čərmā* Sk., *čərm*: *čərn*, *čəramn*, Sh. to enter. — *čərmām*, *čərmāt čərm!* *čərmām*, etc. — **ati-ram*?

čər'māyz X, N, *čār°* W walnut. — Prs.

čār'pāya Y bed. — Prs.

čər'rīr Sk., *čī°* Sh. thornbush.

čar'vī Y, *čī°* X fat (noun). — Prs.

čarx Y, X, *čār* Sh. spinning wheel. — Prs.

čar'xa X avalanche of stones. — *č° wīzil*. — *Prs., cf. Yd. *čarxo*.

čašma X hot spring, čāšmā Sk. spring.

— Prs.

čāš-lāng Sk. ankle-knuckle.

čať X, N, čāť Sk., čať Sh., čať L. horned cattle. — čať dic Sk. milk the cow.

— Cf. Sar. čat.

čuť car- Sk. to tear asunder, čot- L. to be torn. — IA. Cf. Sgl. čot.

čocki X chair. — Prs. < IA.

čaw-um: čit-em X, čāv: tāyd Sk., čāv: rōyd Kl., čau: tayd Sh. to go, walk, raftan; čawūw- Sh. to remove. — čitēk X pret. pte.; Sk. čāvi thou walkest, tāydam I went, tāyāl they went; Sh. čit he goes; tuhan inf., tažk pret. pte. — < *čyaw: *taxta, cf. s.v. rōč-, tač-.

ču'wān Y, W, Sk.; ču'wōn (not ʾōn) Sk.,

ču'wōn X (= Ishk.), ču'wōn Sh. apricot.

— Cf. Sgl. ču'wōl.

čōž-: čōžt Sk. to kill, slaughter; čōž- Sh. to skin. — Cf. Sar. kēg: kažt to skin. Relation with Prs. kuštan is not clear. — Possibly < *kuš- + *čauš-. Cf. Yazgh. kuš hide, skin.

čiz Y, X, Sk., čis X what? čī xabar tēi X 'čī xabar ast?' tinan čis yark tu? X what work hast thou to do? tu čis yarkor wōzd? X what didst thou come for? čī[s] sabab ke nirdi X why didst thou weep? tō nūng čiz? Sk. what is thy name? čīzov 'sāyis 'windov? Sk. what did you see? tu čīzir saker dīng X why dost thou beat us? tu čīzir maž dī Y. — Prs. čiz, cf. Sgl. čiz. V. § 126.

čizi Y, X something. — Prs.

čāžm Y, 'čejm X, čōžm N, (čōm W), čōžm Sk., čōžm Sh., čōžm Kl., čāžm Be., čōžm St., kīzm Bī. eye. — čejuma yupk X tear (āb-i-dīda). — Cf. Yd. čam.

D

da X in, on. — 'peden da dā'lān tu the saddle is on the veranda; wuz dā amī xōn niexgīn I am living in this house. — Bad.-Prs.

da'i W female breast — Prs. dāya?

dē-: dēxt Sk. to beat, hammer (a nail);

dī-: dīxt Sh., dīst N to strike. — Sk. dēm, dēst, dēl dēxtum, dōyāk (dēng), dētk; Sh. dī(a)m, dīxt, — dīxtam, dīn (dīng), dītk; Sk. maž sīri dētk I caught a cold; sīri dēst; yupk-əm dēxt-i I poured out water; X tu dīng (?); N maž dēsti arak I am sweating. — Cf. Sgl. deh-, and v. s.v. dēm.

duā X prayer. — Ar.-Prs.

dediž-: dedižd Sk., diđž-: diđžd Kl. to look at; diđig Sh. to look (after). — Sk. 'dedižm, 'ižd, 'iž, 'iždam, 'ižak, 'ižatk; čiz dedižov? what do you see? 'mārək 'tər-tau 'nə-forť dedižāk I hate thee (I will not look at thee). — Cf. Av. diđay- to look at?

deg-: degd Sh. to bring up.

diğ Y, dēg X kettle. — Prs.

diğ'dān, v. dīlung.

'dager Y ('gēr Gramm.), do'gər N, dō'žər Sk., riymōd, rišd L, dō'žər Sh., digger Bī., hindiger Cap. finger-nail. — Khov. (lw.) do'gur. < *ng- < *nk- < *n(a)-xar-? Cf. § 47. Cf. Sgl. narxōk, Sar. našaur < *naxōr.

digar X other, another. — Prs.

doqdoq Sk. trotting. — Cf. Sgl. dōq'dōq.

dīl N heart. — Prs.

dīl'dung Y, X, dīldong Sk., Sh. (diğ'dān W) fireplace. Corrupted from Prs. dēgdān, cf. Sar. dīlung a kind of fuel.

- dō'lon* X veranda. — Prs.
dī'lēr Sk. courageous. — Prs.
dīlōvār, °*vā'ri* Sk. courage(ous). — Prs.
dām Sk. back (of human beings). — Cf. Ishk. *dam*.
dā'ma Y, °*dama* X, *damā* Sh. wind;
dmā Sk. east wind. — Prs.
dīm Y, X, *dēm* Kl., *dehēm* Hj. to beat.
 — Y *wuz tau dīmām* (1 sg.), *tu ēzir maš dī?* (2 sg.), *sak sāw dīnen* (1 pl.), *sāis ēzir maš dīef?* (2 pl.); Kl. pres. *dēmām*, —, *dōit*, *dēnən*, —, *dēnən*; Hj. *dehēmām*, *de*, *det*, *dehēnən*, *dehēnəv*, *dehēnən*. Apparently *dīm*, *dehēm* (v. s.v. *dē*) for some unknown reason was enlarged with a second personal ending into *dēm-əm*, likewise *dēn* into *dēnən* (2 pl. **dēn-əv* for **dēv-əv*). V. § 141.
dāmb X, *dāmb* W tail. — Prs.
dā'mād Y, Sh., *du'mād* X, N, *dū'mod* Sk. son-in-law. — Prs.
damfāje X yawn. — *d° guxum*. — Prs., cf. Sgl. *damfāžek*.
dēndik Y, °*uk* Cap., LSI, °*dinduk* X, *dēn'dak* N, °*uk* Z, *dūn'dūk* Sk., Sh., °*uk* St. tooth. — Cf. Yaghn. *dindak'*, Sgl. *dānd*.
dəng vitən Sk. to beat each other, to fight. — *dēng wōcəm*, etc. — Cf. *dē*.
dra Y there. Cf. § 124.
dar X in (in *dar haucā*, *dar huzār-i pādsā*). — Prs.
dā'rē Sk. gunpowder. — Prs.
dirau X reaping. — *d° carəm*. — Prs.
dī'or Y, X, *dīār* Sh. village. — Prs.
dūr Y, X, Sk., Sh., etc. belly, *dor* B abdomen (ward stomach). — Cf. Sar. *daur*. Sgl. *dēr*.
dārē Sh., L thread of hemp or hair. — < **darzē?*

- dērf* X hair of the pubes.
dīr'gā Y veranda, *dālān*; "dargha" Ol. men's room. — Prs.
dūrūy Sk. lie. — Prs.
dūrūy'gū'yī Sk. liar. — Prs.
dūrukš X, °*drukš* X, *dūruck* W, *drukš* N, Sk., Sh., etc. bull. — < **društ* < **dṛṣṭaka*, cf. Wan. Psht. *lēṣṭa?*? But cf. *dōzg*, *dēzg*, s.v. *durz*. Cf. § 60.
dūrəm, *ad'rəm* Y, *dō'rəm* Sk., (ha)dram Sh. here. — *wūd nāyd ad'rəm aletkən* to night I am staying here; *dō'rəm wō'zāi* come here Y; *ḍai d° tū* Sk. the man is here. — Cf. § 124.
drūp: *dropt* Sh., *dārūp*: *dārōpt* Kl. to scratch. — Cf. Serb. *drāpati* to scratch, tear, etc. (v. Walde-Pokorny, I, 801).
d'repē Y, *dripē* X, *drapiē* B broom. — **repē* (cf. Yaghn. *rōpē* from *raup*) + *drūp*?
drōst Sh., *drīst* L sleeve.
dū'rišt X rough. — Prs.
d'rev: *d'revd* Y, *dō'rēv*: *dō'rēvd* Sk., *drīp*(?) X, *drōv*: *drāvd* Sh. to sew. — Cf. Par. *andarf*, Shgh. *incāv*, Kurd. *dirun*, etc.
drāw: *dratt* Sk., : *drett* Sh. to reap. — *drāwəm*, *drit*, *drāw!* °*drāttəm*, *dṛwāk* (°*dō'rēvāk*), *drōk*. — Cf. Prs. *durūdan*, Shgh. *cāw*.
dō'raxt Y, W, *da'raxt* X, Sh., *draxt* Sk. tree. — Prs.
draxt °*pīst* Sk. bark of a tree.
dār'yō Y, *dār'yā* X, Sk. river. — Prs.
daryā-lab X bank of a river. — Prs.
durz: *dēṣd* Y, *durz-im*: pf. *dēṣg* X, *dūrz*: *dōṣd* Sk. to take, seize. — X *wuz a'yēman rū'pīa durzəm* I take a rupee from them; *dast-i isteṣ dēṣge* she (has) seized his daughter-in-law's hand; *dēṣgem*, *dēṣide*; Sk. *dūrzəm*, *dūrzd*, *dūrz*, °*dōṣdəm*, *dūr'zak*, *dūr-*

- zatk*, pf. *dōg*. — **han-dyz*, Av. *darəz*, cf. Par. *derz*. Cf. § 155.
das-nab W nineteen.
dast Y, X, N, *dāst* Sk., Sh. arm, hand, armlet Y. — Prs.
dāst Sk. friend. — *dāst-tūrəm* I love; *d° dōrdum*. — Prs.
dīs Y, X, *dīs*: *dīst* Sk., Sh. to know, learn. — *wuz aya xalg dīsem* Y I know this man; *wuz targ dīsum* X. < **han-diya*-, cf. Yd. *dīs*-, Av. *han-daēs* to instruct, teach.
dās-man Sk. enemy. — Prs.
dast X open space, steppe; *dāst* Sk. valley. — Prs.
dut (Cockerill) rope-bridge. — *Dut-i-dur*.
dētor Sk. memory, *yād*.
dof'ki (*wušk*) X calf, one year old.
dī'wōl X, *dē°* Sk. wall. — Prs.
dūzd Sk. thief. — Prs.
dū'zax Sk. hell. — Prs.

Δ

- ḍāi* Y, Sk. husband; *ḍāi*, *ḍa'yək* Sk., *ḍāi* W man; X youth (*xūb juwān*); *ḍāi* Sh. vir, hero. — Cf. Saka *daha* (v. Bailey, BSOS, VI, 81).
ḍu-i L, *dūj* Kl. stack; *da'i* N heap of corn. — Cf. Skr. *dhāya* layer, stratum, Psht. *dalai* 'stack of corn'.
ḍic: *ḍōgən*- Y, *dic* X, *ḍic*: *ḍōgn*- Sh. to milk. — *ḡnḡ ḍicəm* Y; *caṭ dic* X. — Cf. Yd. *lūz*.
ḍock Sk., Sh. a skin used as a bag, mussuck. — Cf. Yd. *laxēto*.
ḍiy Y, N, *ḍig* X, *ḍiḡ* Sk. thick milk, *dūy*. — Cf. Prs. *dōy* (cf. Prs. *pu-lūy* milking).
ḍyḍ Y, N, *degde* X, *dīyḍ* W, *dāyḍ* Sk., *ḍayḍ* Sh. "zāghit" Be., "thurght" *Bi., "dghogit, dzogit" Cap. daughter. —

- ṭinen* i *degde tūet* X you had a daughter; i *dēyḍ saban tūet* W you had a daughter. — Cf. Yd. *luydo*.
ḍūng Sh. springe, snare. — Cf. Mj. *lōmago*.
ḍōng Kl. seed, *dōna*, *tuxm*. — < **dānaka*-.
ḍir Y, X, Sh. far, distant. — Cf. Yd. *lūro*.
ḍor L valley. — Cf. Prs. *darra*.
**ḍūr*-, cf. s.v. *dūst*.
ḍard Sh., *ḍerd* L parti-coloured. Cf. Skr. *dadrū-* leprosy, etc.
ḍerd cōr L to carve wood. — Cf. Prs. *darridan*, etc.
ḍirs Y, Z, *ḍīrs* L, *ḍūrs* Sh. goat's hair. — Cf. Yd. *līrs*, Sar. *ḍors*.
ḍart L, *ḍart* Z, Be. manure, dust-beap. — Cf. Yd. *p'ākedrī* (and, e.g., O. Engl. *tord dung*).
ḍas Y, N, Sk., Sh., etc., *das* X, W, *las*(l) H ten. — Cf. Yd. *los*.
ḍis Y, L dough.
ḍus Y, *ḍos* Sh. wasp. — Cf. Skr. *damśa* a stinging insect, Kalasha *ḍac* mosquito; Phl. *dasta* (Nyberg, JA, 1929, 272).
ḍas-tu N, Sk. *das-tu* X, *das-hi* W eleven.
ḍisiv Y, *ḍisr*: *ḍisōvd*- Sk., *visiv*-(l) Sh. to show. — Av. *daēs*.
ḍeš L, *ḍōš* Sh. late. — Cf. Sgl. *dōš*.
ḍit Y, Sk., Sh., *ḍid* X, *ḍit* N, *dūd* W smoke. — Cf. Yd. *lūi*.
ḍetk L brick. — **ḍištik* (from which Shina lw. *lištik*) < **ḍištī-ka*. Cf. §§ 12, 73.
ḍitr Y, *ḍit'ur* X, *ḍetr* N, **ḍatr* ("zutr") Be. sickle. — Cf. Yd. *ḍru'γus*.
ḍviy: *ḍovoid* Sk., *ḍuvi*: *ḍovoid*- Sh. to steal. — Pres.: *ḍviyəm*, *ḍviyā*, *ḍvid*, *ḍviyən*, pret. *ḍovoidəm*; *ḍviyak*, *ḍvi'atk*. Cf. Oss. *davīn* to steal, Av. *dab* to deceive; Yd. *lō-* V. *naḍvrs*.
ḍiḡ: *ḍōḡt* Y to crush, *mešakam*; *ḍūḡ*: *ḍōḡt* Sh. to powder, macerate. —

Cf. *deṣen* grindstone. — Cf. Skr. *duṣaya-ṇ*
ḍi: L wall. — Cf. Av. *daēza*, Yd. *lizo*.

F

fī X spade. — Sgl.
foi W much, many. — *foi xān*. — Sgl.
fauj Sk. army. — Ar-Prs.
fīak Y, *ek* X, *ak* N, *fī* W blade,
 shoulder; *fayak* B scapula. — Cf.
 Sgl. *fī'ūk*.
fīkr Sk. thought. — *f² car* to think.
 — Ar-Prs.
fuk Y, Sk., Sh., St., *vuks* N, *fūgz* Hj.
 snake. — Cf. Sgl. *woxs*.
falenz Sh. egg, L dove(?).
for Sk. In *mārək* . . . *nə fort* I don't
 want to. — Prs., cf. Sgl. *befāru*.
fər'yamē Y female calf, one year old,
fur'yumē X id., two y. old. — Cf.
 Sgl. *feryam*, Yd. *frayingo*.
fril: *frild* Sh., *f'ril* L to crumble. —
 Ishk. form with *fr* and *l* < *z*, cf.
 Sar. *war-fareig*: *war-fraṣt*.
frax Sk. a long way. — Prs. *farāx*
 wide.
ferx Sh. to sneeze, snort. — Sar. id.,
 cf. Khw. *friṣē* to sniff.
frazbiz Y, *faraṣbiz* Sh. sieve. — But
frazbiz xaṣəm Y I winnow(?). — Cf.
 Yd. *fraybil*, etc.
furz Y, Sh. birch. — Cf. Yd. *zeviryo*.
fasl Sk. season. — Ar-Prs.
faut Sk. death. — Ar-Prs.

G

gi Y, Z, *gū* X, W *gi* Sh., *gih* Be. ex-
 crement. — Prs.; with adaptation in
 Y, etc.

gē car Sk. to grow. — Cf. Sgl. *gū kən*.
gaē Sh. to totter, waver. — Cf. Sar.
wakōč, Yd. *yoṣt*.
gafē: *gafst* Y, *geps*, *gips* X, *gəfs*:
gəfst Sk. to run, *mēgurēzam*; *gəfs*:
gəfst Sh. to gallop (intr.?), *gəfsəv*:
gəfsəv Sk. to gallop (caus.). — *gəfsak*
 Sk. gallop. — Cf. Sogd. *γβs* to
 advance. But *g* points to **han-kig*.
guhrū W guts, Ishk. *ṣangək*. — *Prs.
gəl Sk. flower. — Prs.
gil X clay. — Prs.
gūl Sk. dumb. — Cf. Sgl. *goḷ*.
glōc Sk., *gilic* B deep; *gilec* Sh. a pit.
gilimbōf X spider. — *Prs.
gulamiri Sk. black-pocks (черная оспа).
 — *Prs.
gīlōs X, *ās* W cherry. — Prs.
gān car X to winnow. — Khw. *gān*
 'wind'.
gap Sk. word. — Prs.
gār X, in *gār kaṣum* I throw.
gūr Sk. tomb. — *gūr car* to bury. —
 Prs.
'gurda X, N kidney. — Prs.
gōrj Sh. hinge, door-socket. — Cf. Sar.
gary.
ger'dān Y, *gar'dān* Sh., *gar'dān* X, Be.,
gr², *gər'dān* Sk. neck. — Prs.
garm Sk. hot; *garmi* Sk. heat. — Prs.
gəspand N sheep. — Prs.
gūša X corner. — Prs.
gušt Y, Sk., Sh., *gūšt* X, *gišt* N meat.
 — Prs. (N adapted to Wkh.).
gūš'wōr X earring. — Prs.
gōt: *gōt* Y, *gōt* X to find, obtain;
gōt: *gōtt* Sk. to find. — *gōtām* Y
 'mēyābam, yāftam'; pret. pte. *kī'tek*,
 X; *gōtām*, *gōtt*, *gōt*, *gōttām*, *gō'tak*
gō'tek Sk.
gaue: *gōtt* Sh. to cover, close.

gawust Be. fist. — Cf. Skr. *gabhasti*- arm, hand??

gōx- Y, X, *gūx-*: *guxt*, *zat* X; *gōx-*: *zōtk* Sh. to do. — X *yašer peden gūx* saddle the horse; *yaš peden guxt* he saddles the horse; *salām guxt, zat*; *yūmjum gōxtei* I have ground the flour; Sk. *ṣāk*, *g(o)ṣetk*; Lor. *ṣ(ə)xtə* had done, *ṣetk* having done. — *gōx-* from 3 sg. *gōxt* = Shgh. *kiṣt*, Sar. *kaṣt* < **kuṣati*?

gūpək Y, *gūpək* N hip, anus. Cf. *guhrū*. *giz-* X, *gəzd-* Y, *giz-*: *gəzd* Sk., *giz-*: *gōrd*, *gōzg* Sh. to rise. — *gəzge* X he rose; *gizum*, *gizd*, *giz*, *gəzdam*, *gizak*, *gizotk* Sk. — < **han-xəiz-*, or cf. Oss. *än-qizän*, *än-qezun* to yeast?

gōz Sk. meadow. — Prs. *gāz*, cf. Shgh. *gōz-zōr*. *gōzdim* Y, *gāzdim* X, W, Sk. scorpion. — Prs. Cf. Sgl. *gāzdam*.

Ġ, Ĩ

ġiu Y, *ġi* W, *ġiū* X, *ġū* N (Ishk.), *ġiū* Sk., *ġū* L, *ġiū* Zar., *ġū* Sh., *ġiū* St. cow. — **gāwa-*, cf. Sgl. *uṣū*.

ġbār Y, *ġbār* X dustcloud, duststorm. — Ar.-Prs.

ġūd Sk., *ġūd* Sh., Sk. thief. — Cf. Yd. *ġāl*.

ġūdi Sk., *ġūdi* Sh. theft. — *ġ* car- Sk. to steal.

ġidm Y, *ġidm* X, *gādim* N, *ġidm* W, *ġidm* Sk., *ġidm* Sh., *ġedim* Zar., *ġadim* Be., *ġedem* Kl. wheat. — < **gandūma-*, cf. Yd. *ġādam*.

ġidm-xec X wheaten bread.

ġaf X, Sh., *ġā(ʿ)* Sk. very. — *ġaf xoš bit* X he became very glad, *ġā-tqā* Sk. very much. — Cf. *ġafci*.

ġāfāi X much.

ġif L place for putting pots beside and below fireplace.

ġafci, *ġāpīl* X much, very; *ġafci* (*baftər*) Sk. still (better). — *zim ġāpīl dēt* much snow fell; *ġafci xušwaxt bit* he became very happy. — Conn. with Sogd. *ġarf* much?

ġāl X sit down, *bišn* (?)

ġābil Y, *ġil'bēl* X, *ġāl* Sk. sieve. — Ar.-Prs.

ġalla X grain. — Ar.-Prs.

ġālōm Sk. servant. — Ar.-Prs.

ġām Sk. sorrow. — Ar.-Prs.

ġumənčək Y scrotum. — Cf. Yd. *ġumino* anus.

ġānī W hair, *ġēno* goat's hair. — Prob. lw. from Ishk., cf. s.v. *ġēnok*.

ġān'dāl N scorpion; "randāl" Hj. spider. — Cf. Shgh. *ġān'dāl* spider.

ġār Y, Sk., *ġār* Sh., *gār* X stone, rock. — *lup gār* rock; *ġār kaṣum* Y I throw a stone. — Cf. Yd. *ġar*.

ġēr Y, *ġēr* X, *ġōr* Sk., *ġōr* Sh. wool. — Possibly with *ġ* < *w* < Av. *earəna-*? Cf. § 50.

ġir-: *ġird-* Y, *ġir-*: *ġird-* Sh., Zar. to turn round (Sh. also to cross a pass). — Cf. Sar. *ġirs-*: *ġerd-*.

**ġor* (Cockerill) ravine, *kurum*. — "Ghor jerab".

ġūr N, Sk. (E.Wkh.) penis; X, *ġir* W scrotum. — *ġur-gāu tuṣ* Sh. buck-goat. — Cf. Sar. *ġūr*, Sgl. *ġōr* penis.

ġārib Y, *ġē* X poor. — Ar.-Prs.

ġōrōb L yak's wool. — Cf. *ġēr*.

ġā'rāy Sh., *ġaray* St., **ġirāk* B collar of a garment. — Cf. Sgl. s.v. *ġō'rək*.

ġā'rūng Y, *ġā'rūng* X heavy. — Cf. Sogd. *ġrān*, Khaw. (lw.) *ġrānu* pregnant.

ġār'rā Sk. bud. — Prs. *ġurra* new moon?

- γurt*: *γortt* Sh. to collect, to tuck up one's sleeves. — < **gart* to roll.
γāš Y, *gāš* X, *yaš* N, St., *γāš* W, *γāš* Sk., Sh. mouth. — Cf. Yazgh. *yaš* < **gaštra*, cf. EVP. s.v. *γāš* tooth (< **gaštra*, not **gastra*).
γōš Y, *γext* W, *γōš*, *γōš* Sk., *γōš* Sh. male. — *γōš-pirk*, *piš*, *yaš* Sk. — With *γ* < *w*, cf. § 50? Or ancient lw. from *gušn*?
γōš-k'e'la Y, *γōš-kə'lā* Sk., *γōš-kala* Sh. ram. — V. *k'a'la*.
γōš-γāngəl Y, *γōš-γāngəl* Sh. thumb. — Cf. Prs. *nar-angūst*.
γīš Y, *giš* X, *γīš* N, *γūš* Sk., *γīš* Zar., *γīš* Sh. ear. — Cf. Yd. *γū*.
γīšt N meat. — V. *gušt*.
γāt Y, *γāt*: *γāt* Sh., *γāt*: *γāt* Kl. to arrive. — *gatəvum*, *kītetkem* X 'mērasam(?)', *rasidam*, *kītelk* (Sh. *γatetk*) he has arrived. — From *gata*? But cf. s.v. *got*.
γūv Sk. hollow where grain is stored, *γōv* Be. cornbin, store-room for food. — Cf. Sgl. *γōv*.
γūy: *γoid* Sk. to copulate. — *γūyəm*, *γoid*, *γōil*, *γoidəm*, *γūyak*, *γūyək* Sk. Cf. Prs. *gāidan*, etc.
γūz Y, Sk., Zar., *gūz* X firewood, bramble, *pūš*. — Cf. *γūz-vor* Sh. a fuel-fetcher. — Cf. Sgl. *γōz*.
γūrf, *γūrf* L fireplace. — Prob. with *γ* = *γ* as also in other words in L's material. — Cf. *γūrf*? < Av. *gufra-deep*?

H

- hūb* (*hūb* Gramophone) Y, *hūb* X, *ūb* N, *hūb* (!) W, *ūb*, *ūb* Sk., *hūb* St., Zar., *hūb* Sh., etc. seven. — Cf. Yd. *ordō*.

hūb-vā-rūf Sk. Charles' Wain (: the Seven Brothers).

halq X, v. *al'qūm*.

(h) *alamān* L one another. — < **anyam-anyah*? But cf. *yamān* Kl. id. V. § 126.

hūmū Sh. to be. — *hūmiam* I may be. — Cf. Saka *hāmā*; Sogd. *māt* was Gauthiot, JA, 1916, p. 254.

hanjūi L pit for storing butter.

hare X span, *arat* St. cubit. < **araθni*?

hest X ploughpole. V. *wošp*.

hat Y, Zar., Kl., Be., *hāt* X, W, Sh., at N, at Sk., *hāt* St. eight. — Cf. Yd. *ašō*.

ha'wā X, *awā* Y, *ō* Sk. air. — Ar. Prs.

hu'zūr X presence, majesty. — Ar. Prs.

J (cf. Ž)

jī'dā Y separate. — *j°* *carem*. — Prs.

jī'gār Y, Sk., Sh., *°ar* X, N, W liver. — Prs.

jī'gār X, Sk. brown, *°ri* Be. green. — Prs.

jao'jī Sk. pieces [of felt?] placed under the saddle.

jōn Sk. soul. — Prs.

juāna X male calf, two years old. — Cf. Sgl. *jued'ē*.

ja'nūb Sk. south. — Ar. Prs.

jī'nib X cause, reason. — *az ayon jī'nibān* for that reason. *'com jī'nib* Sk. therefore. — Ar. Prs.

jang Sk. war. — *j°* *viti* there was a war. Ar. Prs.

'jangal X forest. — Prs.

jān'wār Sk. female mountain goat. — Prs.

jī'rāb Y, *jē°* X stockings. — Prs.

jur'yāt W sour milk. — Turk. Prs.

je'rie Y mud(?).

jir'ax X, *jir'ax* Zar., *žer'ax* Sh. knot. — Prob. borr. from Sar. *žer'ax*. Cf. Yd. *ju'rex*.

jūš Sk. waterfall (in the Panj). — Prs. *jūš* boiling, ebullion.

ju'wāb X answer. — Ar.-Prs.

ju'wān Y, *°ān* X, *je'wān* Sk. young. — Prs. Cf. *ju'āna*.

jōy: *jōyd* Sk., *jōid* X, *jō-in* Sh. to read. — *ya'wāš nō'mōz* *jōid* Sk. they read their prayers. — Cf. NTS., VII. 116 sq.

K, Q

ke X to, for (postposition with the dat.).

— *rešt xōnar ke* he went to the house; *čis sabab ke nīdī?* for what reason didst thou weep? *xalq piš-i-wāzar ke rešt* 'ādam *piš-i-wāz-i ū raftan*; *t manzīl ke rešt* 'he came to a manzil'. Cf. Hj. (p. 19) dative in *-ək* (= *-r-ək*); Sk. *žə* 'yurm-ək (or *yurm-ər*) for my arm. — Cf. § 112.

ki X that (conj.). — Prs.

kū X, W, Sk. hill. — Prs.

kūi Y, X, Sk. somebody, who? — *tu-t kūi?* Y, *tu kūi?* X who art thou? *saš kūi tūet?* X who are you? *kūi šayum* X I kill somebody. — Av. *kahyā*. § 126.

kō'būn Sk., *kubūn* Sh., *ko°* Hj. dish, wooden bowl, cup; *kobun* Olufsen flat wooden dish, *kubūn* L. wooden bowl. < **kumbōn* < **xumbāna* -

qāb Sk. tomb. — Ar.-Prs.

ka'būt X, W blue. — Prs.

ki'bīt Y, Sk., *°it* X, Sh, *kipīt* L, *kōbīt* Z pigeon. — Cf. Yd. *koviō*.

kūček X puppy. — Prs.

qə'dā Sk. parents-in-law.

qa'dam Sk. pace, step. — Ar.-Prs.

kōd'nōk Sk. linen. — V. *kōnāi*.

kōdūw Sk. pumpkin. — Prs.

kaf Y foam, scum. — Prs.

kifē Be., *kifē* Kl., *kipēi* X, *har kifē* Sh. both; *kifēk* Be. like. —

kaf-i-dast Y, X, *kaf* W, N palm of the hand. — Ar.-Prs.

kāfš Sk. shoe. — Prs.

kaig X flea. — Prs.

kāyaz X letter. — *tark k° gošum* I write a letter to thee; *k° dast-i-šat dešide* he got the letter in hand. — Prs.

kik Sh. wild dog; *kik* L lynx.

kik Y, *kak* X, *kök* Z, Hj., *žkuk* (l) Sh. a spring; *kik* Sk. hot spring. — < **xāka*-. Cf. Sar. *kauk* (borr. from Wkb.). Yd. *xūyo*. V. § 42.

kək Sk., Hj. eyelid (E.Wkb.).

'qakul X n. of a bird, *qakul*.

kāka'son Sk. the Milky Way. — Prs.

k'ala X ram, *k(ə)llā* Sk. sheep (m. and f.), *kalā* Sh., etc. sheep. — Cf. Khov. *'keš*?

keš L to itch.

kalr'bən Y, *kalbun* St., *kal'pipr* N, *kal* L, *kal* Sh., "khāl" Be., "kull" Bi. armpit. — *kal* would seem to be a Sgl. form of *kaš*, but cf. Prs. (dial.?) *kalk* 'side under the armpit', which may, however, belong to the Sgl. group (cf. "Prs." *γāl* 'ear'). Cf. Sgl. *kaš-viš* (< Prs. *kaš*?), Šemerzod *k'ašbūn*.

qala'mī Sk. lined. — Ar.-Prs.

kalmury X eagle, kite(?), *kalmury* Sk. kite (bald-headed eagle?). Cf. Khov. *kalmury*; Prs. *kalmury* vulture (v. Yd.) s.v. *war'yijīn*.

kalan'jōy X n. of a bird. — Prs. *kal* bald.

- kulp X lock. — Ar.-Prs.
 kə'lttōq Y, kə'ref (?) W, kalitok Sh. wind-
 pipe; kabitok Be. larynx (for *kalitok?).
 kə'vār Sk. mussuck. — Cf. Shgh. kalyōr
 (Lentz).
 kə'fī Y yoke-peg. — Khow. kārī.
 kam Y, X little. — Prs. — But kamō
 L inferior wife < Khow. kuma.
 'kəmi-: kəmtt- Sk. to will; kami-: kamat
 Sh. to agree, consent. — 'kəmiəm,
 kimit, kəmttəm, kəmi'yak, kə'mətk Sk.
 — Cf. Sgl. kəmay.
 kāmī W back. — Cf. Sgl. kə'māk.
 qim Y, kum Sh. owl. — Cf. Sar. kūm.
 kōm, k'ōm Y, X, k'ōm N, kām W, khom
 Be. palate. — Prs.
 kūm which? — ce kūman from whom?
 — Cf. § 126.
 'kumjei Sk. where? — V. kūm.
 kai'moq X cream. — T.-Prs.
 ku'mak cār! Sk. help! — Prs.
 qim'mat Sk. price. — Ar.-Prs.
 ka'mōn X bow. — Prs.
 ka'mān-i-Rus'tam Y, ka'mān° X, ka'mōn-i-
 Rus'tom Sk. rainbow. — Prs.
 kampal L blanket. — Ancient lw. from
 IA.
 kamp'ī rak Sk. thunder. Cf. Sk. Mater., 138.
 kə'nāi X cotton; kinei Sh. bleached
 coarse cotton cloth; knōi Hj. linen.
 — Cf. kōdnōk.
 kūn W anus. — Prs.
 kīn-: kott (kū'nak) Sk., kūn-: kott- Sh.
 to draw a sword; kun-: kott L to
 dig out, root out. — Av. kan-.
 kōna Y, X old (not new). — Prs.
 kī'nā Sk. hate. — k° car. — Prs.
 kānd- Y, kənd- X, kānd-: kānd- Sk.,
 kənd-: kandi Sh. to laugh. — kāndəm,
 kānd, kānd!, kāndəm, (2 sg. kāndi),
 kən'dak, kən'dətk Sk. — Cf. Yd. xo'd.

- kanda X laughter. — k° carem. —
 Adapted from Prs. xanda.
 kind Y, X, kund W, k'ənd Sk. married
 woman, wife. — uz k'ənd eilgakar
 wərdəm X I have come to look for
 a wife; bāf kəndiś Sk. the women
 are good. — Acc. to Geiger (Gr.Ir.Ph.)
 = Skr. kāntā.
 kīnd Y, kund X blunt. — Prs.
 ka'nek X mosquito.
 qā'nūn Sk. law. — Ar.-Prs.
 kap Sh. camel's hump. — Sar. kiep,
 Or. kūp, cf. Yd. kə'ifo.
 kapē Y, Sk., Sh., kapēa X spoon. —
 Prs. kafē.
 'kipēi, v. kifē.
 'kipok Y cuckoo. — Cf. (Ar.) Prs. kabbūk,
 kapūk.
 kar Y, X, kār Sk. deaf. — Prs.
 qār Sk. anger. — 'wuz-əm 'kār cārəm
 I become angry; 'yāwust 'kār-ə kyti,
 'spāšix-ə tēydi they got angry and
 left us. — Ar.-Prs.
 kūr Y, X, Sk. blind. — Prs.
 qa'rīb Y, X near. — Ar.-Prs.
 kar'bās Sk. lizard. — Prs.? Cf. Yd. 'karbasa.
 kar'čē'gai Y kite. — Cf. Shgh. kar'čē'gai,
 etc. Turk.
 kard Sh. crooked. — Sar. čerd.
 kar'gā Y, qər'gā Sk. crow. — Turk.-Prs.
 kerk Y, X, kirk N, kərsk Sk., kōrk Sh.
 fowl, hen. — Cf. Yd. kərrio.
 kūr'kon X elbow. — Khow. kur'kuq.
 ka'urum (Cockerill) ravine.
 'kūrən Y, 'kūrun X plough. — Prob.
 'ploughing', cf. kūr- Sh. to cultivate,
 Sgl. kūrūg plough, etc.
 'kūrpa Y bedding. — Prs.
 kūrpa'cā Y mattress. — Prs.
 qa'rōr Sk. silence. — q° car be silent.
 — Ar.-Prs.

k'rust W bark of a tree; *k'rust*, *krust* Sk., *karast* Sh. fur-robe. — Cf. Sgl. *korost*, Yd. *karäst*.

k'roš Y, *ka'roš* N pea, *patek*; *k'roš(ə)k* Sk. pea, bean. — Cf. Sgl. *karāš*.

q'rit Sk. cheese (= *tužp*). — T-Prs.

kir'žepč Y, *kižipči* X, *karjöpč* Sh., *kəri*° Z magpie, *gulbeq*. — Cf. Yd. *knygo*.

kās: *kāst* (*k'ak*) Sk., *kas*: *kast* L to thresh; *k'sak vand*. Y to thresh (but said to follow *fraxbiz xas*, and to precede *būn*). — Prs. *kustan* to pound, *kusta* 'rice that has been separated from the husk by pounding, but not cleared from the chaff' have u, and are doubtful words.

kasa-e-sar W top of the head. — Prs. *kāsa-i-sar*.

kiš Y, *kiš* W, *kəs* X, *kəs* N, *kəš* (*kəx*) Sk., *kuš* B vulva, vagina. — Cf. Sgl. *kuš*.

kšād Y, °*od* Sk., *k'sot* X, *kšād* Sh. broad, wide. Prs., cf. Shgh. *kešād*, etc.

kuš'kor X male oorial. — Cf. Sgl. *kəš'kār*.

kūt'gā Sk. field. — Prs.

kaš Y, *kāš* Sk., *kaš* LSI, *kaš* L boy, young man; *zaman-kaš* B. — Av. *kasyah* smaller, cf. Psht. *kašai* only son.

kšūy: *kšōn*. Y, *kišig* (?): *kišig* X, *k'šōn*: *k'šōng*. Sk., *k'šūy*, *k'šōn*: *k'šōng*. L, *kšūy*: *kšōn* Kl., *kšōn*: *kšōng*. Hj, *kšūi*: *kšōn*. Sh. to hear. — *niv ti zik kšūyom* Y now I hear thy word; *ti zik wuz k'šūyom*; *ke'šingat* X 'šindūcid'; *k'šōnəm*, *k'šōnt*, *k'šūy*, *k'šōngəm*, *kšō'yak* (*kšō'nak*), *kšō'natk* Sk. — **uš-kyn* > **škən* > *kšōn* (cf. Bal. *uškun*); **srūy* > **šūy*,

contaminated with *kšōn* into *kšōy*? Or, more prob., < **gušaya-t kšōn* as a pres. stem is secondary, cf. Sk. inf. *kšō'yak*, besides *kšōnak*.

kūt Y, Sk., Z roof; *kut* X ceiling. — Cf. Sh. *kat-šil* soot? — < **kāta*, cf. Av. *kata*, etc.? V. *iskakut*.

ki'tāb Y book. — Ar-Prs.

ktič Sk. hut, *ktič* Kl. hut on summer-pasture. — Cf. Ishk. *krič*.

kūtk L chaff.

kať: *kart*. Y, X, *kāt*: *kārt*. Sh. to throw, spread, pour into, *andāxtan*; *kāť*: *kārt* Sk. to lay, put. — *wuz yupk ar pīl kaťem* Y, *yupk piōla kaťum* X I pour water into the cup; *žār kaťem* Y I throw a stone; *kāťəm*, *kārt*, *kāť!* *kārtəm*, *kə'jak*, *kə'jak* Sk.

gať Y mucus, *kať* Be. snot (*lišp* mucus).

kəť Y, Sk., *kuť* X, *köt* Sh. short. — Cf. Sgl. *kəť*.

qəb Sk. the Polar Star. — Ar-Prs.

ku'tol W dagger. — IA.

qēw- Sk. to call. — *qēwəm*, *qēwī*, *qēw cart*, *qēwən*, *qēw!* *qēw kartəm*, etc. — Cf. Sgl. *qiw*.

ku'wend L sheep tick. — Cf. Psht. *kūnai* (EVP, s.v. *kōn*)?

qəx Sk., *kox* Sh. cough. — Cf. Shgh. *kəx*. Or. *kux*, Prs. *kux kux*.

kūxt Sk. every, Sh. all, whole. — °*tək* Sk. all. — *kūxt čiz* everything. — < **kykti* the world (cf. Av. *karš-rar*); cf. semantically Yd. *žahānd* much < Prs. *jahān*?

qā'zi Sk. judge. — Ar-Prs.

qəz Sk. goose. — T-Prs.

kūza X pitcher. — Prs.

kəž Y, *keš* X, *kəž*, *kōž* Sk., *kōž* Z, Sh., *kēž* L, 'kurcj' Bi. knife. — Cf. Yd. *kəpo*. V. § 80.

L

- lab W, lap N, low X lip. — Prs. V. lafē.
 lūd-: lošt Sh. to ram in.
 la-cer- X to leave, ləcər- Sk. to allow, la-car- Sh. to let go. — ləcər yau be wəzīt let him come Sk. — Cf. Yd. la(k)-.
 lafē Y, Sk., Sh. lip. — Prs. V. lab.
 lo'yar X bad. — Ar.-Prs. lāyar.
 la'jōm Sk. bit of a horse. — Prs.
 lūq Sk. rag.
 lamərz L sloping down of a field. — *ni-marza-.
 lānd W tooth. — Mj., cf. Yd. lad. V. 'dendik.
 ləndək Sk. cheese (trəpor ne cmerana).
 lang Sk. lame. — Prs.
 ling Y, ling X, ləng Sk. calf of the leg (Sk. also of a goat). — Prs.
 lunj Sk. cheek. — Prs.
 lup Y, X, Sh., lūp Sk. big, large. — ispa xōn lap Y our house is big; zu xōnan ti xōn lup X thy house is bigger than mine; lup yāng! Sk. (hip y° in Sk. Materialien, p. 141 is due to a misreading) thumb. — Cf. Tajiki lum(b) (Trudy Tadž. Bazy, III, 55)?
 lipča X milk pail; cf. lupt Olufsen flat earthenware jug for milk and water?
 lāst W hand. — Cf. Mj.-Yd. last.
 lāša X lean. — Prs.
 liēp B mucus. — IA.
 liv-: lied Y, Sh. to slip. — Cf. IE. *(s)leib- (Walde-Pok. II, p. 391)? Or *sleub-? But Or. xīrf slippery < *sīrfra-, Psht. žwai < *sīrfaka-, with Ir. s-? lu'wārē Y, lə'wōrē Sk., leinwārē Sh., etc. sand.

- lēw Sk., lūw Sh. demon. — Cf. Sgl. lēw from *Mj.?
 liē- Y, liē-: liētk- X, liē-: liēt Sh. to lick. — Genuine, or from Prs. lēs-: lišt? But cf. Sgl. lēs-.
 lazja X trembling. — l° gošt trembles. — Cf. Shgh. lajja, from Prs. larza.
 lax Y udder.

M

- mai Y, X, W, māi Sh., māy B sheep;
 mai X, māi Sk., kūr-māi L female oorial. — Cf. Yd. mūo.
 mē Sk., māi Hj. don't. — 'mā-pərs, pərs-'māi don't ask. — Av. mā.
 mō'i Y, N, mō'i X, māhe W, mā'i Sk. fish. — Prs.
 mui X hair on the body. — Prs.
 mīj Sk., mui, mu,i L mouth. — Cf. Prs. mäh, etc.
 'mābarak X salutation, gratulation. — Ar.-Prs.
 miē Sh. (double) handful. — Cf. Sar. mu. V. § 73.
 māček Y, māč-šac Be. she-dog; mōē L female. — Cf. Yd. macio.
 mād Y, X, mađ W, Sh., mād L, Zar. (back of the) waist, back; mād Sk. back (of an animal). — tē yās 'mād 'zāxm-vitk Sk. the back of my horse was wounded. — Cf. Sgl. mēđ. V. § 100.
 'māda N female. — Prs.
 mai'dōn X plain. — T.-Prs.
 mō'dūr Y, Sk., mādūr I, mađūr Sh., mōđər Z noon. — Cf. Sar., Shgh. mađər. — Av. maīdya- + ayara (cf. frayara fore-noon).
 mā'dāž Y, mō'dāž Sk., mađāž Sh. mare. — From Phl. (?) *mādag.

(*mōδ): mōδt (mōδetk) L to curdle (milk).
 — 3 sg. mōδt. — Cf. Bal. *madag*,
 etc., Sar. *mād* buttermilk (Be.).
mūg Hj. stupid, *muq* Sh. blunt. (Un-
 known to Sk.'s informant). — Cf.
 Yd. *mīkū*.
mēy W cloud. — Prs.
may'rib Sk. west. — Ar.-Prs.
mayz Y, X, N, W marrow. — Prs. —
magz Be. 'brain' may be genuine
 (cf. Be. *sirk*, Sh. *serk* marrow).
may'zi Y, X, N, *may'zek* W arm above
 the elbow. — Cf. Sgl. *asta-mayzek*,
 Yd. *mižistē*.
mi'jāš X eyelashes. — Ar.-Prs.
māk' Sk. neck. — Cf. Shgh. id.
mōk Sk. hen. — Cf. Sgl. *mākək*.
'mukuduk Y, *'muḡdok* X, *'mōk'dək* W,
'muklok N, *mukt* Sk., Sh., *mukt* L,
moxt Be. frog. — Cf. Ishk. *mukuduk*,
 Sgl. *moydok*, Yazgh. *ma'gūd*.
maks Y, X, Sk., L, Sh., etc. fly. — Cf.
 Yd. *moḡuso*.
maka L ripple.
mūlā Sk. donkey-saddle.
mūl X stirring-pin. — Cf. Yd. *mūl*.
'mālum X known. *mark m° ne vit* it
 was not known to me. — Ar.-Prs.
mā'lūm'dōr Sk. honest. — Ar.-Prs.
mula'im X soft. — Ar.-Prs.
mō'lung Sk., *malung* L, *malung* Sh.
 middle, waist. — Cf. Yd. *malanē*.
malung-yaiē Sk. shinbone; *malung-*
yāiē Sh. thigh; "*malūngerch*" Be.
 arm. — Cf. *yašē*.
māl'teq Y, *mīl'tiq* X, *mī'tēq* Sk. gun. —
 Turk.
mō'lox Y, *mī°* Sh. grasshopper. — Prs.
mūm Y, Sk., Z, *mum* Sh. grandmother.
 — Cf. Yd. *'māmo*.
mīmān'xāna X guest-house. — Prs.

mō'nō car- Sk. to resemble. — Prs. *mān*
 resembling.
mānd- Y, *mānḡ-* X, *mānd-* L, *mānd-*
(mānḡāk) Sh. to rub, shampoo. —
 Cf. Yd. *magv*, Sgl. *mānḡ-* V. *manditk*.
'mōnda X tired. — Prs.
mznde'liē Y butterfly (?), bird (?); *men-*
deliē L swallow.
manditk Be. leather. — Perf. of *mānd-*
 ("rubbed, tanned"?).
'manja X bed. — IA, cf. Yd. *mānjo*.
miḡ'gas Y, Sk., St., *iḡ'gas* X, *wiḡ'gās*
 Sh. sparrow. — Genuine (v. § 47),
 or from Kati *mō'gece*, *mr'ə'gece*?
miḡ'qōr Y, *ōār* W, *ōl* X beak. — Ar.-
 Prs.
man'zil X a day's journey, halting-place.
 — Ar.-Prs.
mō'ḡū W apple. — Prob. Sgl. *mēl*. V.
mur.
mōḡ W male oorial.
māra L store-room on a roof.
mēr L knuckle, joint. — Cf. Skr. *mar-*
man-?
'mēri-: *mērt-* Sk., : *mērt* X, *mēri-*: *mērtt*
 Sh. to die. — *mērt* Y dead. —
'mērim, *'mēri*, *'mērid*, *'mērin*, *'mēriv*;
mērtəm, *mēri'yāk*, *mērtk*; *mērt(k)*
 death Sk. — < **mēriya-*, cf. Yd. *mēr-*.
mōr X, *mār* W snake. — Prs.
mūr Y, *mūr* X, N, Be., *mūr* Sk., *mūr* Sh.
 apple. — Cf. Yd. *dmuno*.
mūr Y, Sk., Sh., Z, *mōr* Be. cloud. —
 < **ham-abra-*?
mūr X locust (?). — Cf. Sgl. *mūr* centipede.
'mēra'bōn Sk. friend. — Prs.
mūrca X, W ant. — Prs.
'mērdik W pupil of the eye. — Cf. Sgl.
čām-mērdikōg.
mēr'dīna Y, *ma°* Y man. — *Prs., cf.
 Shgh. *mardīna*.

- mery* L. female ibex; *marg* Sh. fem. Ovis Poli; Be. wild goat. — Av. *mārāya*; cf. Kafiri *mr'oṅ*, *mraṅ*, etc. fem. ibex.
- margilam* Sh. goat's down. — Cf. Yd. *mur'u'lum*.
- mā'rik* Y, *ma'* Sh., B, *mrik'* Sk. sweet cream. — Cf. Shgh. *marōb*, Sar. *marēb*, prob. < Ar.-Prs. *maruicab* (v. Shgh. Voc., s.v., and Lentz s.v.), but the Wkb. form is difficult to explain.
- ma'rām* X servant. — *jū ma'rām* my servant. — Ar.-Prs. *mahrām* friend.
- mīr-p'riē* Y, *mīr-priē* Sk., Sh. ant. — *mīr*-prob. < **marwi*- (cf. Yd. *mār'yo*), but associated with Ar.-Prs. (a)*mīr*, e.g. in Shgh. *mīr-mōēūn* (Sk.) 'Ratten-könig'.
- marāi* Hj. hip. Denied by Sk.
- mī'rōs* Sk. inheritance. — Ar.-Prs.
- mīrā'xūr* X stable-boy. — Prs.
- marz* Y, *merz* X, *morz* Sh., *marz* Sh. hungry. — *marz-em* *rīte* Y I have become hungry; *merz-em* X; *'icuz-em* *murz* *vītk* Sk. — Cf. Shgh. Voc. s.v. *mažjānj* 'hungry' (Old Engl. *mure* gnawing hunger, etc.).
- mōrē* L. dew. — < **morgh-s*-, cf. Russ. *morox* 'drizzle' etc. (v. W.-P. s.v. *meregh*).
- mīs* Y, X, Sk., Sh., etc. nose; Sh. also: point, formerly. — Cf. Sgl.—Ishk. *mīs*.
- mīs* Sk. brass. — Prs.
- mās-dig* Y brass-pot. — Prs.
- mūi-sa'fēd* X old (not young). — Prs.
- maska* Y, X, Be. (*ruṅ* Sh.) butter. — Prs.
- mau'sim* Sk. season. — Ar.-Prs.
- māst* Y, Sk., *mušt* X, *mušt* N, *mut* W, *mōst* Sh., Z, etc. fist. — *mušt* Prs., *mut* Sgl., reg. *mušt* (with *st* < *št*,

- v. § 73) cf. Yd. *mīšē*, Kurd. *mušt*, etc. — V. *mušt*.
- māš* Y, *mā'sū* W ankle (*barikband* Be.). — Cf. *mašin* Sh. leg below knee (Sar. *mišinlang*).
- mūš* X mouse. — Prs.
- mūš*: *mōšt* Sk. to conceal; *mūš*-L to conceal, steal(?). — < **mušya*-, cf. Skr. *muṣ*.
- mēšak* Y female oorial. — Prs. Cf. Sgl. *mēš i kiškōr*.
- mēšen* L along with.
- maš'riq* Sk. east. — Ar.-Prs.
- mušt* X fist, plough-handle (*gūšek*). — Prs. V. *mōst*.
- mō'tōb* X moon. — Prs.
- mutr* Sh. augury, omen. — Genuine, < *maḍra*-, cf. Psht. *marāi* charm?
- me'wā* Sk. fruit. — Prs.
- mīx* Y, X, *mēx* Sk. nail. — Prs.
- ma'ynu* X starling(?). — Hind. *mainā*?
- mī'yōn* X waist. — Prs.
- maza* X taste. — Prs.
- miz* X table. — Prs.
- mizg* Y, Sk., *mizg* X, *mīzk* Be. urine. — *mīzg* car. Sk. to make water. — Cf. Yd. *mīz*.
- mu'zik* X hail. — Cf. Sgl. *mu'zik*.

N

- nāu* Y, *nāu* X, Sk., *nau* N, Sh., *nāb*(?) W, *nāo* Sh. nine. — Cf. Yd. *nau*.
- ne* X, *nə* Sk. not. — *mālum ne vīt* it was not known; *ne reḍā* 'na *mērauca*' X; *nə-nə* Sk. neither—nor. — Av. *na*.
- nai* Sk. no.
- 'ntu* Y, *niūw* Sh., *nāi* X mill-race. — X from Prs. Cf. Yd. *naucōyo*.
- nō'band* Y young calf; *nāband* Sh. yearling bull calf. — Cf. Shgh. *nōbānd*, Or.

nōband, etc. Original meaning 'newly bound' (newborn calves are allowed to move about). Cf. Or. *navzōd*, etc. yearling female calf (: 'just having born, or going to bear').

nā'vās Y, *nā'pes* X, *nā'pisan* L, *napōsan* Sh., etc. comb. — Cf. Oss. *sār-vasān*, etc.; Yd. *nuvās*. The derivation of Prs. *fasan*, *sar-fāhan* is doubtful.

nā'bōt Sk. plant. — Ar.-Prs.

nūck Sk., Sh. beak. — Cf. Sar. *nūsk*, Khaw. lw. *našk*.

nā'dūn L. quiver; *na'dūn* Sh. scabbard. — Cf. Skr. *nīdhāna* place for depositing anything, receptacle; Prs. *nīhān* hidden.

nā'davn: *nā'dafst* Y to embrace, clasp, *mēčaspam*; Sh. *na'devs*: *na'devd* to affect, stain, profit, *na'defs*: *na'davd* to be compressed, dented, *na'defs*: *na'defst* to stick together; *na'dev* L to stick to. — Two pres. formations, one in -n, and one in -s. — Cf. Shgh. *nīdemb* to stick (trans.); v. Yd. *nailō*.

nāf Y, N, Sk., *nāf* X, *nāf* W navel. — Prs.

nafar X person. — cum *nā'cand nafar*. — Ar.-Prs.

na'yd Y, *na'yd* X, N, Sh., *nā'yd* Sk., Kl. night. — *wūd nā'yd* Y to-night; *nā'gde nikā kerk* X. — Av. *naxtar* (cf. Geiger, Gr.Ir.Ph. I, 2, 303).

na'ydin Y, *in(ak)* Sh. dawn. — < **nax-taina*.

na'yd-yupk Sk. dew.

no'jordum Y, *nā°* Sh., *na°* St. *nā'ydūm* Sk. bear. — It is tempting to compare this noa-name with Yaghn. *rūb-j-dum* horse (: broom-tail, v. Junker, Yaghn. Stud. I, 125); Or. *šū'tum*, Shgh. *šitum* hare (< **xšita-duma*

with lopped tail, cf. Bal. *šīay* to shear, rub away). — But *no'yor* (**no'yor-t*)? Cf. also Prs. *dum-burrida* bear.

nā'kā X marriage, wedding. — Ar.-Prs. *naql* car. Sk. to tell. — Ar.-Prs.

nā'kra Y, *na'kra* X, *na'ra* Sk. silver. — Prs.

na'kar Sk. servant. — Prs.

nālčrk W reed. — *Prs.

na'lād Y jar, *kūza*.

nam X wet. — Prs.

nīm Sk. half. — *iz-nīm* *'omj vit bār'bod* half my life was spoiled. — Prs.

na'mok Y, *ok* Sk., *na'mak* X salt. — Prs.

nī'mil L, *na'mil* Sh. to hem. < **lamīn* < **dāmanaya* ??

nemenj L to dance.

nīm'rūz X noon. — Prs.

namurzg Sh., *lamurzg* L bush-harrow, rake. — Cf. Av. *nī-marəz* to sweep down; Sar. *namūzg*, Kashan dial. Gaz *nimer'zūn* rake.

na'mōz Sk. prayer. — Prs.

nān Y, X, Sk., *nān* W, Sh. mother. — *šū nān*; *you nānar šat*: *ēi nān* X he said to his mother: oh, mother. — Cf. Yd. *nino*.

nūnd: *nūtt* Sk. to plant. — Cf. Ishk.

nēnd < **nī-hāndaya*, Sar. *nālenđān* < **nī-šāndaya* (v. Tedesco, BSL, 24, 200).

nong X, *nūng* Sk., *nung* Sh. name. — < **nāmaka*, cf. Sgl. *nīm*.

na'pūs Y, *us* X, *napūs* Sh. grandchild. — Early lw.? Cf. Yd. *nowoso*. V. *nəvəs*.

nar X, N male. — Prs.

ne'rau L rainbow.

nīr Sk. light (adj. and noun). — Ar.-Prs.

- nar^m* X soft, crushed. — *n^o* *goxum* I thresh. — Prs.
nar-tūy N he-goat.
nesi-(am) Y, *nesi*-(m) X, 'nəsi-: 'nəst- Sk.,
 nāsi-: nāst- Sh. to lie down. —
 'nəsim, 'nəst, 'nəsi, 'nəstum, nəsī'yak,
 nə'sətk Sk. — Av. sāy- to lie down,
 cf. Skr. nis'itha- night.
nis-: nōst Sk., nūs-: nāst Sh. to lose;
 nās-: nāst Sh. to be lost. — Av.
 *nasaya-, nasya-.
naspar Sh. to tread down. — *ni-spar,
 cf. Sar. naxpor-: naxpug-; Av. spar-
 to tread, spurn; Prs. naspār place
 where grapes are pressed.
nišon X showing. — *n^o* *randam* I show.
 — Prs.
nāš'pātī W pear. — Prs.
niširm Y, *rum* X the shady side of a
 valley. — Cf. Sgl. nišorm.
nā'tuān Sk. poor. — Prs.
nev- Y, 'niw-: niwēd, nird X. 'niw-: nōwēd
 Sk., niūw-: nāud Sh. to weep; nov-
 L to soak. — *cis* *sabab* *ke* *nirdi*? X
 why didn't thou weep? *bisyār* *niwēd*
 X he wept much; *niwēm*, *niwēd*, *niw*,
nōwēdēm, *nū'wāk*, *nū'wətk* Sk. — Cf.
 Shgh. *nav*- (or *naw*-) to weep, Yd.
 nov-.
niv Y, Sh., *anib* X now. — *niv* *ti* *zik* *kūyem*
 now I hear thy word; *iyem* *xalg*
niv *rəxupt* this man fell asleep now.
 — Av. nū, with secondary fricative?
niv-: nīord- Y, niūv-: nōyōv Sh. to
 extinguish (a fire). — *rəxnīgi* *nīvēm*.
 — Cf. niū-: neit- Sh. to go out (fire),
nietken Y I have gone out. *niv* <
 *ni-i + caus. -v-. Cf. Yd. *wuziw*-.
nirur L herd's bread. — *ni-bhāra-
 provision, cf. Av. *ni-bərəba* store-
 room?

- nəvəs* W grandson. — Prs. V. *nə'pūs*.
nəviš- Y, *nī'wiš*-: *nicišt*- Sk., *neviš* Sh.,
nōviš- Z, *nicišta* car- X to write. —
 Prs.
nī'wəq Sk. breeze arising when the sun
 warms up the water.
nə'wəst Sk. it can't be done. Cf.
 wōc-.
nīwiz-: *nēšt*- Sk., *niuz*-: *niešt*- Sh.,
 : *nī'ēšt*; *nieštem* Y; pf. *nīēšk* Y,
 X to go out (Sh. also 'to go, come
 up'); cf. *nawūz*- Sh. to mount?
 — *wuz* *ce* *ūnan* *nieštem* Y I
 went out of the house; *nīēšk* Y
 'barāmad'; *pādšā* *sail* *niešk* X the
 king went out for a walk; (*ce*) *xōnen*
nīēšk X he went out of the house;
šau *ce* *wušk* *ništem* Y I took(?) the
 grain away from the straw; *nīwizēm*,
nīwēz, *nīwiz*! *wuz-əm* *nīšt* (= *nēštēm*),
nīwizak, *nīwizətk* Sk. — Cf. Sgl.
nēr-, Yd. *nī*-.
nuz W female(?). — Prob. due to some
 misunderstanding.
nax'ēr Y, X, Sk., Sh. fox. — Prs.
 (with specialized meaning in Wkh.).
no'xūn X nail. — Prs.
nīxind-: *nīxīt* Sh., *nīxn*-: *nīxīt*- Kl. to
 expel, bring out; *nīxind*- L to ex-
 tract.
nezd-: *ne-in*- Y, *nezd*- X, *nazd*-: *ne-in*-
 (inf. *nūdn*) Sh., *nōzd*-: *nōyn*- Z to sit
 down. — *nī'engēm* Y I have sat
 down; *wuz* *da* *amī* *xōn* *niengin* X
 I(?) am living in this house; *wuz*
tawar *nezd* *šānum* X I tell thee to
 sit down. — *ni-hazd-: *ni-hadna-
 (inf. *ni-hadana-).
nezdər-: *nezdōv* Sk. (reg.) to place,
 put; to sit(?); *nūdūv*- Sh. to cause
 to sit down.

nežyar: *nežyard* Sk. to swallow. — **niž-gar*.

nažaxt Sh. ill-advised. — Cf. Sar. *nāyuxt*.
neždun L weeding. — < **niž-dhāna*,
but Psht. *lalūn* < **ni*°?

P

pāi Y, Sk., Sh. curds, *māst*. — Cf. Yd. *poya*.

pāi Sh. paddle, shovel. — Genuine Wkh. form of *fī* (q.v.), cf. Yd. *fiyo*, Par. *phī*. — Burush. *būi* (< **pūi*) 'shovel, blade' is bor. from early Wkh. (cf. Lorimer, Bur. Gramm., § 10).

pu Y with. — *pu cākučen rōstvam* I cut with a knife. — Av. *paiti*.

pac: *pacd* Y, *pāc*: *pāct* (*pā'cak*) Sk., *pōc*: *pōšt* Sh. to cook; *pacūv*: *pacovd* Sh. to cook (caus.); *pi'čes guž* X to cook. — *pōc* < *pačaya*. — V. *pā'četk*, *peš*.

pec Sh. countenance. — Cf. Shgh. *pic*, Sar. *pec* face, but not Sogd. *p's*.

piccv: *picovd* Y, *picw*: *picōvd* Sk., *picv*: *picōvd* Kl. to kindle a fire. — *rōxnigi piccvam* Y. — < **pič(i)c-ev*. — Cf. *pičisrv* L to light a fire < **pati* + *dag* + *s*? Cf. Saka *pa(m)dis*. V. *pičing*.

pēca Y, W lock, curl. — Prs.

pō'četk Y, *pi*° X, *pō*° Sh. cooked. V. *pac*.

pačraz: *pačrazt* L, Sh. to arrest. — < **pati-raxš*??

pū'd Y, *p'ul* X, *pūd* N, St., *pūd* Sk., *puu'd* L, *pūd* Sh., *pōd* Z, *pōda* Bl., **pūd* Be, *pu,et* H foot. — Cf. Yd. *palo*.

pādšā X king. — Prs.

pād L ligature on bow; *pōd* Sh. foot-track. — Both words prob. < Av.

paša, cf. Yd. *pol*. But cf. Sar. *peš* foot and foot-track.

pešmeš L to swell, *pōdmōš* Sh. to ferment, foam, rise (as dough). — < **pati-dmasaya*, cf. Av. *dādmānya* 'blowing oneself up', etc.; Brahui lw. *paddam* swelling.

pōdñ Y, *peden* X, *pōdñ* Sk., *pōdn* Sh., etc. saddle — 'yašer *p*° *guž* saddle the horse; *p*° *da dālān tu* the saddle is on the veranda X. — Cf. Shgh., etc. *bidān*. Tomaschek (p. 805) compares Skr. *api-dhāna*, from which form we should expect Wkh. **pōdñ*. **apid(h)ana*, on the other hand, is not a probable form. V. Yd. *palan*.

pičing Y, X, Sh., *pičic*: *pičn* Kl. to flame up; *pičing* L flame. — Cf. *pīdi* L to burn up. — *rōxnig pičing* Y 'āteš dar girift'; *rōxnī pičingem* X I light(?) a fire. — Cf. Sgl. *pōdñ*; Parth. *pdyn* to ignite (Henning, BSOS. IX, 86). Possibly *pičin* < **pati-dagna*, and *pičic* a secondary formation?

pē'yar Sk. crop (of a bird).

piūk L onion. — Cf. Yd. *piy*.

pōk car Sk. to cleanse. — Prs.

pa'k'ul Sk. cap. — Cf. Yd. *pa'koṛo*.

pa'lū W eyelash. — Cf. Yd. *pēlek*. V. *patk*.

pil Y, Sh., *pil* Be, *pīola* X wooden cup. — Prs. (*pil* early lw., cf. Yd. *piloṛo*).

pīl Sk. money. — Prs.

palē Y, X, Sh., *pālē* Sk., *parē* Be. leaf; X also feather; *pālē* Sk. forest; *parē* Hj. garden. — Poss. two different words; reg. *pālē* leaf v. § 83.

pū'lōd pū° Sk. steel. — *p*° *xingār*. — Prs.

pōluk W thumb. — Cf. Lat. *pollex*??

pīlek-mīlek X, *pīlpīlak* Sh. butterfly. — Cf. Khov. *pūlmūduk*.

- palān* L. to fall.
pa'lāng Y, X, W, N, *plāng* Sk. leopard.
 — *Prs.*
plōng'gōšt Sk., *pulangūt* Sh. finger-ring.
 — *Cf.* Yd. *parguščē*.
palās Y, *pīlesk* X, *palās* Sh. rug. —
Prs., *cf.* Bur. *palōs*, Khow. *pīlisk*, etc.
pāla'wōn Sk. hunter. — *Prs.*
pūmec- Y, *pō°* X, *pamec-*: *pamegn-* Sh.
 to dress. — *Cf.* Sgl. *pānec-*.
pūmecer- Y, *pameciv-* Sh. to dress some-
 body else.
pō'nū W butter. — *Cf.* *Prs.* *pīnū* cream-
 cheese.
p'ū(°)n Y, *pūn* Sk., Sh., *pūn* Be. palm
 of the hand. — *Cf.* Yd. *pino*.
pa'nir Sk. cheese. — *Prs.*
pānz Y, X, *pāns* W, *p'ānz* N, *pānj* Sk.,
pānz Sh., *panj* Z five.
pə'n'dək Sk. unripe apricot. — *IA*, *cf.*
Lhā. *pīn'd* ripe dates.
pūp Y, Sk., Sh., Z grandfather. — *Cf.*
 Yd. *pap*.
pīpīr X bedding, *pīpēr* Sk., *pīp* Sh.,
 St. bed. — *Cf.* *Prs.* *pōb* tapestry,
 carpeting, *ambūb* cushion, mat? *pīpīr*
 original dat. (= loc.)? — But note
 also *Sar.* *babēr* bed.
parr Y, W, *pār* Sk., *par* Sh., *pūr* (!) Be.
 feather (Sk. also wing). — *Prs.*
pur X full. — *Prs.*
puru-: *porōd* Sh. to rinse (a cup, clothes).
 — *Cf.* *Sar.* *paro-*. Not < *Av.* *frav-*,
 but possibly < **pari-fraw-*?
p'riē Y, *pīriē* X, *priē* Sh. worm. — *Cf.*
 Sgl. *p'ēuk*.
pōr'ēōd Y, Sk., *pūrcōd* Sh., *pūrcād* Burnes,
pōr'ēōdək Kl. girl, maid (acc. to Sk.
 older than *ōy'd*). — *Dissim.* < **parēār*,
cf. Skr. *parīcārikā* maid?
pārd Y, Sk., *parde* X, *pard* Sh. last

- year (X also day before yesterday?).
 — < *parut*, *cf.* *Par.* *parāsūr*.
pardūng'gī X, *pardūng* Sh. belonging to
 last year.
pārg Y, Sk., Sh., *parg* X, St., *p'ārg* N
 ashes. — *Cf.* Sgl. *park*.
pērg X necklace; *pōrg* Sk. small ring
 (worn on a cord); "pyrk" Olufsen
 stringed kernels of apricots? —
 **parika-*, *cf.* Skr. *parikara-* belt, *Prs.*
pargar collar of precious stones?
prigīn Sh. horse-clothing. — *Cf.* *Sar.*
parocin. — *Cf.* *gaw-*?
pargōš- Sh. to be entangled. — < **pari-*
guš- < *guz-* + *s?* *Cf.* *EVP.* *s.v.* *yēš*.
parək N rib. — *Ishk*.
purk Y, *pūr* N, *pār* W (= Sgl.) *pīrk*
 Sk., *pūr* Sh. mouse. — *Cf.* Yd.
parj, Sgl. *pōrk*.
parkōl- Sh. to dig, excavate. — *Cf.* *Prs.*
kōltān to dig.
pīrkit- L. to stir.
pōrməyūng Kl. belt, izorband. — *Wkh.*
 + *Prs.*
permər- L. to wither, fade. — **pari-mrya-*,
cf. *Prs.* *pīzmurdan*.
pī'rān X shirt. — *Prs.*
pōr'nə Kl. churn, *deg-i dūykašl*. —
 **pari-nī-čī*?
pa'rinda Y, X, Sh., °*dā* Sk. bird. —
 p° *dar hawā wīzīt* X. — *Prs.*
pārind-: *pārūt-* Y, *pōrind-*: *pīrīt-* Sk.
 (reg.), *pārūd-*: *pārāt-* Sh., *frindav-* (!)
 X to sell. — **parā-rand-*? *Cf.* Yd.
pōlār-. V. *rand-*.
purs Y, *pīrs* Sk., *pārs* Sh. rib; *p'ūrs* X
 breast. — *Cf.* Yd. *pōrsəyē*.
pōrs-: *pōrst* Y, *pōrs-*: *pōrst* Sk. (reg.),
pōrs-: *pōrst* Sh. to ask. — *Cf.* Yd. *pōrs-*.
pōrsəf L. wedge. — **pari-saifa-*, *cf.* Skr.
śep(h)a-, Lat. *cippus*?

pur'sān X question. — *p°* *gožum* I ask;

'pāšā *p°-um kerk*. — *Prs.*

parəŋ'gəl Sk. wrist.

pōrē Sh. to sneeze. — *Cf.* *Sar. pūrē*.

prūt Sk. foreward; *prūt* Sh. first (adv.). —

< **parā-tah*. *Cf.* *Or. perōd*, etc. forepart.

pert L back of an animal. — *Av. paršti*.

Cf. s.v. pīst.

parē(y): *parvet* Sh., *pōrēy*: *pōrvōt*

Z to attain, strike, touch. — *'no*

par'wō Sk. don't touch. — *Lw.*, if <

pari-āp. — *Cf. Yd. p'ra*.

pariuf: *paricāft* Sh. to net, plait. — *V. ūf*.

par'wēna W moth. — *Prs.*

pariēas L rafter (smaller than *was*).

pūrē Sk., *pūrē* Sh. evening; *'purzer*, °*jar*

X (dat.) this evening, *bigā*. — *p°*

yōwēr yark gužum this evening I

shall tell him his work. — **pārē*

< **pārē* < *upa-azara* (*cf. Av. upa-*

naxtar). Scarcely **pūrē* < **purr-*

azar < **p'ra-azar*.

pirēp L to twist. — *Cf. Sgl. yev*.

pīs Sk., *pos* Sh. ram (E.Wkh.), Sh. a

fat sheep. — *Av. pasu*.

pōs Sh. white leopard, ounce. — *Cf.*

Sar. pīs id.; *Prs. pīs* white, leprosy,

Av. paēsa (Tomaschek, p. 762).

pī'sōn X whet-stone. — *Prs.*

past X, *pāst* Sk. low. — *Prs.*

pīst Y, N, Sk., *pist* X, Sh., *posk* W

(= *Ishk.*) skin, hide, Y also bark. —

pīst Sk. back of an animal (for **pīst*,

cf. s.v. pērt). — *pist-i diraxt* X =

šung-pist Sh., *draxt-pist* Sh. — *Cf.*

Sgl. pāsk.

pōst Sh. parched grain. — *Cf. Yd. pūšē*.

pō'sa W, N mosquito. — *Prs.*

pēšāu W urine. — *Prs.*

pīs Y, Sk., *pūs* X, W, *pīs* N, Sh., **Be.*

pēš Z cat. — *Cf. Yd. pīko*.

pēšu L pear. — *Bur.?*

pēš'bār N breast. — *Ishk.* < *Prs.*

pošk Y, *pušk* X, B dung of sheep. —

Prs.

pašm N, *pām* W wool. — *Prs.*, and

Ishk.

pō'sai-mōn, *pī's°* Sk. regretful. — *Prs.*

pī'sōna X, *pe'lāni* W forehead. — *Prs.*

pēš-i-pā X instep. — *Prs. (too)*.

pušta X slope, hillside. — *Prs.*

pišew: *pšet* L, *pšin*, *pšew*: *pšett* Sh.,

pšew: *pšet* Kl. to return, turn back;

pšū: *pšaud* Sh. trans. — *Shaw* (p. 53)

compares *Av. apaša* backwards.

pīšewāz X in: *xalg pīšewāzar ke rešt*

'ādam pīšewāz-i Sultān Mahmūd

raftan. — *Prs.?*

pīšw'mān Sk. kitten. — *V. pīs*.

pēš L to ripen. — < **pačya*. *V. pac*.

pōš'na Y, *pōš°* X, N, *pōš'nd* Sk., *pōšt* L,

pōšt Sh. heel; *pāšt* Sh. sole. — *Prs.*

pīt Tomaschek pine. — From what

source? *Tom.* compares *Skr. pita-*

dāru.

pitau Y, X the sunny side of a valley.

— *Prs. Cf. Yd. pitou*.

pātk Y, N, *pātak* St., *tapk* L, *tapk* Be.,

tappuk Bi. eyelash; *patk'* Sk. eyelid.

— *Cf. Sgl. 'pātik*. *V. tapk*.

pa'tek X pea, *patek*. — *Prs. Cf. Yd.*

pateko.

pītk Sk., *pītk* Sh., Z rotten. — *pītki*

wōcēm Sk. — *Cf. Yd. pīo*.

pat'lūn Sk. trousers. — *Ind.* < *Engl.*

pāt'mūi: *pāt'moid* Sh. to mimic. — *Cf.*

Skr. prati-mā.

pō'tun L repair. < **pati-dāna*?

patari X rafter. — *Cf. Yd. patarē*.

patr Y, Sk., *pāt'r* X, *patr* N, *pāt'r* W,

patr L, *pōtr* Sh., Z son. *Cf. Yd.*

pūr.

- petərd*: *petərnə* L. to spring from one seed (of several stalks). — **pati-tydya* to be split.
- pūtrūm(b)*: *patramd*, *potrombd* to scare away, to arrest. — Cf. Skr. *prati-lambha* passion, rage, violent abuse; *prati-labh* to get abused?
- pūtrūz*: *pātrāz* Sh. to lean against. — Cf. Sar. *padrāz*. Geiger < Av. **paiti-raz*.
- pī'tēār* Sk., °*var* Sh. small mussuck (kid skin). — **pītu bara* food-bearer?
- pūtēārm* Sh., *pūtzarim* B wooden trough. — **pati-xwānman*-, cf. Prs. *xwān* tray?
- paṭ*¹ X worm, *kirm*. — Or = *paṭ*²? (*kirm* misheard for *kīr*)?
- paṭ*³ Y, X, W, *pāṭ* Sk (W.Wkh.) penis.
- peṭ* Sh. round, *put* Sh. circular. — Cf. Sar. *pet*, *puṭ*.
- pfok* Sk. bread, small cake. — Cf. *peṭ*?
- pīōu* L, *pōū* Sh., *pī'stu* Be. mosquito.
- pōv* Y, *pōb* X, *pūr*: *pītt* Sk., *pev/d*: *pīt* L, *pōv*: *pītt* Sh. to drink. — *pōvəm*, *pōvī*, *iyam xalg yupk pīt*, *sak yupk pōvan*, *sāis pōvəv*, *xalgist yupk pōvan* Y; *pūvəm*, *pūvī*, *pīt*, *pūvən*, *pūvəv*, *pūvī*, *pīttəm*, *pūvāk*, *pītk* Sk. — Cf. Sgl. *pōv*.
- pōvəz* L driftwood. < **upa-icaza*?
- pax'tū* Sk. cotton. — Prs.
- pīṭ* Sh. bie-tings. — Cf. Skr. *pīyūṣa*.
- pūxt* Y, *pūxt* L cattle-shed.
- pūy*: *pīn* L to guard, watch over. — Av. *pā*.
- pī'yaṭ* Y poplar. — Cf. *yaṭ*?
- pī'yōz* Sk. onion. — Prs.
- pāz* Sh. an armful.
- p'ūz* Y, *pīz* Sk. (E.Wkh.), *pūz* Sh. breast. — Cf. Sar. *puz*, *poz*, Khov. lw. *pāz*, Yd. *fīz*. Perhaps also Oss. *faz* podex,

Zaza *pīz* belly, Skr. *pājasya* flanks; *pakṣa*.

pazdan Sh. to recognize. — Cf. Sgl. *pōzin*.

pezin X, *pīzən* L udder. — < **paya-zana*-, cf. Skr. *payo-dha*-.

pə'zōv Y (*pə'zōv* Gramm.), *pī'zūv* X, *pu'zū* W, *pə'zūv* N, *pə'zūv* Sk., *pūzūv* Sh. heart. — *pə'zūv-tang* Sk. depressed. — Cf. Sgl. *ōv'zui*? — A purely phonetic reconstruction **apa-zābya* gives no possible etymology.

pai'zār Y shoe. — Prs.

pizvāni L, Sh. morning-meal.

R

rū-i Y on, in. — In the Prs. expression: *parinda rū-i avā rəxt* the bird flies in the air. — Prs.

rūi Y, X, Sk., *rū* N cheek. — Prs.

rōbā N fox. — Prs.

ricy Y, *'ricin* X, *rien* Sh. smoke-hole. — Cf. Yd. *rūžen*.

riucəpe L, *ricops* Be. cousin.

rečey L, *ričay* Sh. a fast. — Early lw., cf. Prs. *rōza*.

rəč: *rəyd* Y, *reč*: *rəšt*(?) X, *rəč*: *rəyd* Sk., *rəč*: *rəyd* Kl., *rač*: *ragd* Sh. to go, move. — *rəšt* 'mērawad'; *yezəm rəydei* 'raftam' Y; *yem yark cebas reč* 'i kār pas buru'; *xōnar rič* go home; *ne rečā* 'na mērawya'; *kāyaz rext* the letter went off, *raft*; *cebas rext*; *dar huzūr-i pādšā rext* X; *rəčəm*, *rəšt*, *rəčən*, (*rəčənəv*), *rəč*! 'rəydam' (*tāydam*), *rəčak*, *rəydotk* Sk. — Cf. *wərdə*?

rōčōm Sk. travel(?), is prob. pres. 1 sg., cf. 'rəčūpəm' 'sleep' (!).

rəč: *rənn* Sk., *rōč*: *rōn* Sh. to flee. —

- rādām, rett, rād* *rānni, rō'dak, rōtk.*
— Cf. Yd. *lūr*, Yazgh. *raδ*; Prs. *rah*.
rūda N, X guts. — Prs.
rāg Sk. vein, tendon. — *rāg-i* nazm
pulse. — Prs.
rēg X sand. — Prs.
rāgūm Sk., *rayūm* Sh. heifer, yearling
cow-calf. — < **fragāma-*. Cf. Yd.
fəryōmček.
regiš Y, *rī'giš* X, *re°* N, *rə'žiš* Sk.,
reyiš Sh. beard. — Cf. Khw. (lw.
from Wkh.) *rr'giš*. — Sk. compares
Prs. *faryiš* hairs hanging down (*sar-*
furōδ) from below (*az zēr-i*) a fur-
coat, a dirty garment with torn hem
(Asadi, with quotation from Labībi)
< **fra-gaisya-*, cf. Av. *gaēsa-*.
rūyū Y, *rūyūn* X, *rūyūn* Sk., *ruyn* Sh.
(*rēyn* W fr. Ishk.) clarified butter,
rogūn Sh. fat, grease. — Cf. Yd.
rūyūn.
rōyot, rōy'd L young she-goat. — < **fra-*
gātā? Cf. *rāgūm*.
rah-zan Sk. robber. — Prs.
rāuj Sh. flame.
ruk Y, N, Sk., *rōk, ruk* L, *rūk* Sh.
forehead — Cf. Prs. *ruz, rōz* cheek
< **srazwa-*, Skr. *sarakva-*, *sṛkva(n)*
corner of the mouth.
ri'kōb Sk. stirrup. — Ar.-Prs.
ra,qō'sī/ē car, *rōq°* Sk. to dance. —
Ar.-Prs.
rakš Y grey; *rakš* L brown. — Prs. *raxš*.
Prob. lw., cf. § 60.
rami-: *ramatt-* Sh. to command. — Pres,
3 sg. *rimūt*. — Cf. Sar. *rāmi-*: *rāmōd*,
Prs. *farmūdan*.
ra'muš- X, *rīmūš-*: *rīmōšt* (*rīmūšak*) Sk.,
rēmīš-: *rēmšōt*. Z to forget. — Cf.
Yd. *fermo-*.
ramet L, *ramōt* Sh. chewing the cud. —

- Poss. < **raumqōa* (Bal. *rōmast* <
**raumqō + ta?*), cf. Frisk, Göteborgs
Högskolas Årsskrift, 1936: 2, 14 The si-
milarity with Santali *remet* 'third
stomach of ruminants' is probably
incidental.
rōn Y, X, N, Sk. thigh. — Prs.
rūn Sh. shelf. — Cf. Sar. *rūn*; Sgl.
frūn plank.
rand-: *det-* Y, *rānd-* X, *rānd-*: *ratt-* Sk.,
rānd-: *ratt-/δett-* Kl., *rānd-*: *ratt-/δett-*
Sh., *δāδ-* (!): *det-* Hj. to give. — *yupk*
rānd Y give water; *detāi* you gave;
wuz tar kitāb randēm I give you a
book; *tu mar kitāb rand*; *yimē detem*
tārek I gave it to you; *tu mārek*
kitābe detāi Y; *wuz tawar i rūpia*
rāndēm I give you a rupee; *mark i*
rūpia rande X; *rāndēm, rānd, rāndl*,
rattēm (or *rātum, δettum*), *rēn'dak*,
rat'tōtk Sk.; *raδān* inf. Sh.; *lōδōw(ak)*
inf. Kl. — *det-* < **dila*, *raδān* <
fra-dā-? But the Pres. Stem prob.
< *rad-*, with nasal infix *rand-*, and,
with secondary preter., *ratt-*. Not
rāt(t), Kl. *rōt* < *rā-ta*.
ru'dāg, ru'dāk Sk. strap, leather belt.
rang Sk. colour. — Prs.
rang Y, X male ibex, *rang*. — Prs.
rānjik Sh. light, fast. — Cf. Sar. *rānj*.
Geiger (p. 302) compares Av. com-
parative *rānjyō*.
rip Y, Sh., St., *rip* Sk. hair on the
body; *rip* N hair; *rip* L hair of
animals. — Sar. *reβ* from Wkh., or
with epenthesis. Poss. < **raupi-*,
cf. Noise *reyfi* wool torn from sheep,
etc. (v. Walde-Pokorny, II, 354, *reup-*
to tear out).
rū'plā X rupee. — Ind.
rapic-: *rapagn-* Sh. to lose the way;

- rapev* caus. — Cf. Walde-Pokorny, II, p. 10, s.v. *peig*?
- repk* Sh. refuse, *rapk* sweepings. — Cf. Yd. *rufo*.
- ripk* X neck-rope of the yoke. — If correct, < **raib/paka*-, cf. Engl. *rope*, etc.??
- rür*: *rord* Sh. to make equal in height, stretch out, extend, offer, present. — Cf. Sar. *rör*: *rord* id.; Av. *frā-ar* to assign to, to approach; but Tumchuk Saka *ror* to give < *fra-var*.
- ros* L hole, burrow.
- rōst* Y, X, Sk. right (hand), true. — Prs. *rōst'gūi* Sk. truthful. — Prs.
- rōstov*: *rōstōv* Y, *rasedav*: *rasedovd* Sh., *rōst* Kl. to cut, break; caus. of *rased*: *rasen* Sh. to break (of a rope); but note *rasūd*: *rasan* Sh. to cut off; *rōsd*: *rōsn* Kl. 'buridan'. — *pu cākucen rōstovem* Y. — < **fra-sid*, cf. EVP., s.v. *šlādēl*. V. Barr, Phil. Psalter, p. 58, s.v. *plān*.
- rūš* L Ovis Poli, Be, male oorial. — Cf. Bur. *rūš*, but Or. *rōs*, Sar. *raos*.
- rūš* Hj. anger. — Denied by Sk.
- rōšana'i* X light, brightness. — Prs.
- rūšān* Sk. light. — Prs.
- rūšip* L, *rašip* Sh. whip. — **fra-xšwaipa*-, cf. Av. *xšvašpa*, *xšvašwa*-, etc.? But cf. § 60.
- rūšpuk* L bobbin; *rašpuk* Sh. shuttle. — Cf. Av. *fra-spā* to throw into?
- rūš'ta* Y, *raš'te* W root-fibre. — Prs.
- rūš'wār* Y, *rūš'wār*, *ru'or* Sk., *ru'ār* Sh., etc. day. — *cōbūr rūš'wār* Y; *rūš'wār* the day Sk. — **fra-vahra*-, cf. Skr. *vasra-day* (Lex.).
- rūš'wāz*: *rūš'wāzd* Sk., *rūš'wāz*: *rūš'wāzd* Sh. to fly. — Cf. Shgh. *ruš'wāz*-, etc., M.Ir.N.W. *frūš't*, Av. *frā-vaz*.

- rax* W dung of cows and sheep. — Cf. Ishk. *garx*.
- rux* Y, *ruen* N, *rēt* W (< Ishk.) day- (light); *rūen* Sh. dawn. — Cf. Or. *ruem*, Shgh. *ruen*. — Cf.:
- ruxy* Y, *rūx'm*, *rūš'm* Sk., *ruen* Sh., *rox* H, B white; *'ruen* X bright; *rux'm yekta* Sk. a white shirt. — Cf. *rax'nig*.
- rax'nig* Y, N, *ruen* X, *rūen* W, *rūen* Sk., *ruenig* Sh. fire. — *rax'nig* *ūt* the fire burns; *rax'nigi picevēm* I light a fire Y; *rūen* *pidingam* id. X; *rax'nig mēt* the fire went out X. — Genuine, or Prs.? V. § 60. Cf. Sgl. *š'naš*.
- rešup*: *'rošopt* Y, *rišup*: *rišupt* Sk., *rūšup*: *rūšopt* Sh. to sleep. — *wuz nū* *'rešupm* I am sleeping now; *'iyam 'xalg nū* *'rošopt* this man fell asleep now; *'rošoptm*, *wūz-um 'rošoptei* *'xau kardam*; *ter-mis 'rošoptei* Y; *rišupm*, *rūšup'pāk* Sk. — Note *'rūšupm* Sk. sleep (?). < **fra-huap*.
- ruš'sat* X leave. — *r°* *kerk*, *vit*; *uz tawarke r° gušum*. — Ar.-Prs.
- ruy* L to bay, howl. — Cf. Skr. *rā'yati*.
- rūz*: *rōzd* Sh. to rip up a seam. — Sar. *raoz* points to ancient **rauz* < **leug* (cf. Walde Pokorny *leug* to break?).
- rūz* X day. — Prs.
- rūzabarg* X poplar. — *Prs.
- ruz* L saline efflorescence.
- rūzom* L soot; *rūzm* Sh. black at the bottom of a kettle. — Also in Sar.
- rūz ā'xur* X, *zar-ā'xur* Sh. manger. — *Prs.?
- raš*, *ra'žek* L sitting dais: *rāž* Sh. platform, seat of honour. — Cf. Yd. *raža*.
- rūz*: *rūzd* Sk., *rūž* Sh. to feel pain (Sh. also to be angry). — *rūzd* (*ž* = *z*) Sk. pain, cf. Sar. *rūzd* (Be).

S

sī W thirty. — *Prs.*
sī Y, *sūi* N, *sūi* W, *sīy* Sk., *sūi* Sh.
 hare. — *Cf.* Yd. *sīy*.
seb small apple. — *Prs.*
sub X dawn. — *Ar.-Prs.*
sa'bab X cause, reason. — *ci* s° *ke*
nīrdī? why did you weep? — *Ar.-Prs.*
sub'damik X in the morning. — **Ar.-*
Prs.
si'buk Y, *'sebuk* X light (of weight). —
Prs.
si'bās Sh. back, rear, *tar* s° behind. —
V. cebas.
sic Y, X, Sh., *sij* Sk. needle. — < **suci-*,
cf. Sar. *sic*, Shgh. *sej*, Or. *sēc*, etc.
sad Sk., Sh. a hundred. — *Prs.*
sadbarg X centifolium. — *Prs.*
sau,do'gar Sk. merchant. — *Prs.*
sə'diy: *sədōid* Sk., *sūdiy:* *sədōid* Sh.
 to appear. — *mārək* *sədūid*, *sədōidi*,
sədōidak, °*dətk* Sk. I feel, felt, etc.;
yāvək'eš *sədūid(eš)* he feels; *'sākək*
sədiydešt, or *'sākək'eš* *sədiyd* 'we feel'.
 — *Av. sad*, *Khov. lw. sar*, etc.
sud'y Sh. smooth. — *Sar. sudy*. *Cf. sāt.*
sud'y Sh. height-sickness. — *Sar. sudy.*
saf'dōr X, *safe'dār* W poplar. — *Prs.*
sə'gin Y, *sar'gin* X, *sigin* Sh. horse-
 dung; *skīn* L yak's dung; *sigin* B
 cow-dung. — *Cf. Yd. yu-skən* (*sargin*
fr. Prs.).
sa'gāwī Y, °*āwī* X, W otter (Sh. *kamā*).
 — *Prs.*
sey'ri L rump of horse. — *Turk.*
sə'yīr Y orphan. — *Cf. Sgl. sayēr.*
sīhat Sk. in health. — *Ar.-Prs.*
sak Y, X, N, Sk., etc. we. — *sak yāwēn*
 we eat; *sak sāv dīnen* we beat yōu;
yem spa xūn this is our house Y;

sak Waxī xalge we are Wakhis;
sakar igōn igōn rūpia rande give
 us one rupee each; *tu āzir saker*
ding? why do you beat us? *ispa*
xōn lup our house is big; *ayem xōn*
ispacan this house is ours; but also:
ispā Xanduti xalg we are Khandutis
(ispa said to be used lower down —
pāyān—or in jest—*tōka*) X; *sak yāwōm*
 we eat X; *sākən*, *spō*, etc. Sk. *Cf.*
 § 118 sq.
sək Kl. on (*skəm* on this, etc.). — *Av.*
uska. *V. iska*.
sik X, L, *sik-tahl* Be. spleen. — *Prs. sik*
 vinegar. Or, *cf. Sgl. sūyūk?*
skid Y, *skiš* Sh., Hj. (embroidered) skull-
 cap. — < **skauda*, *cf. Lat. cūdo*,
 etc. (Hübschmann, KZ, 24, 412).
skaf: *skaft* L to trip. — *Cf. Prs. dial.*
kaftan to fall.
sē'ken Y, *skən* N, *skōn* Sh. puppy. — *Cf.*
Yd. cəke'na.
səkr Y, Sk., *sīkr* Sk., *sōkr* Sh., *su'orx*
 X, W red; *sək'r* X white(!). — *Cf.*
Yd. surx.
skōrc, v. *škōrc*.
skōrd Y, *skōrd* Sk., Sh., Kl., *īškōrc(?)*
 X bridge; *skord* Sh. eyelash (also
Sar. yeid bridge, eyelash, *cf.*
semantically Schrijnen, KZ., 50,
*144) < *skadra* *plank, *cf. W-P, s.v.*
sqed?
skurf Y rough.
sekvē'dēt(?) Y in: *xalg wuz s° goxum*
 I send somebody.
sāl X, *sāl* Sh. year. — *Prs.*
sail X walk, promenade. — *Ar.-Prs.*
salām X salutation. — s° *guxt*, *žat*.
 — *Ar.-Prs.*
sal'mā X bird-net attached to a stick.
 — *Prs.*

- sal'lot* Sk. soldier. — Russ.
sul'tān X king. — Ar.-Prs.
sām L edge. — Also in Werchikwar.
sēm W, *sūm* Sh., *sūmb* Be. hoof. —
sēm, etc. fr. Prs.?
simbu'lā X n. of a month. — Ar.-Prs.
sēm'bōnak Y, *ōbānak* Sk., *saṅbā'nak* Hj.
 pellet-bow. — Cf. Yd. *xēmānak*.
sēm'rōr Y, *san'rar* St., *sīver* L, *sīvar* Sh.,
saval Be. yoke. — < **sami-bara*,
 cf. Yd.-Mj. *sām*.
san-: *sat-* Kl. to mount, ascend, *bōlo*
barōmadan. — Sogd. *san-*. Cf. also
 Bailey, BSOS. IX, 77.
sīna, *sī'nā* X female breast; *sī'nā* Sk.
 (W.Wk.) breast. — Prs.
san'duq Y, *son°* X box. — Ar.-Prs.
sin'dōn X, *san'dāl* Sh. anvil. — Prs.
*sa'nōr*¹⁾ N daughter-in-law. — Prs.
*sa'nōr*²⁾ Sk. thin, narrow (thing).
saṅbu'qā Sk. tortoise. — Prs.
saṅgurt L, *saṅgurt* Sh. beetle. — *saṅg*
 stone + **wart(r)a-* 'armour'?
spa, v. *sak*.
sup L spider.
speð/θk L sole of foot. — ? + *padyaka*.
span-: *spat* to fill up (of river). — Denom.
 < **us parnā*.
sp'pūndr Y, *sp'pūnd'r* X, *spūn°* Sk. plough-
 share; *spūndr* Sh. plough. — < **spōnr*
 < **spārana-*, cf. Shgh., Rosh. *sepōrn* Z.
sp'pōr X ploughshare. — Prs.
sp'pōrdānj Y, *sp'pōrdānj* Sk., *spārdānj* Sh.
 flea. — < **spārdana-ct.*, cf. Av.
spōrd- eagerness, Old Norse *spārdka*
 to kick, flounder, etc. (cf. Tomaschek,
 p. 769).
sprōj Sk., *spraj* Sh., *sprōj* Kl. flower.
 — Cf. Khaw. lw. *isprū*, Av. *fra-*
sparāya- a shoot, Sogd. *sprj-* to
 blossom. V. *sprež-*.

- sp'purz* Y spleen. — Prs.
sprež- L to blossom. — Cf. Khaw. lw.
isprež- to blossom, Sak. *haṣpaljs-*
 to cause to blossom. V. *sprāj*.
sp'pask Y rafter. — Cf. Shgh. *sp'pāsc*.
sar Y, N, *sār* Sk., *sār* Sh., *sōr* X, *sīr* W
 head. — Prs.
sōr L heap of winnowed grain.
sīr Y, Sk., *sūr* Sh., *sūr* St. cold. — Cf.
 Av. *sāra-sti-* cold fever. — V. *wasēr*.
sū'ri Sk. cold (noun). — Kl. *sūrēj*.
sor-ēibazt W back of the head. — V.
ēibazt.
sērdi'gi X of this year. — Cf. Av.
sarāda-, etc. V. *parādi'gi*, *u'serd*.
sārək Sk. to-morrow. — From Ar.-Prs.
sahar.
sar'mō Sk. cold. — Prs.
sērv Sh. hole, *sarv* Be. pit. — Cf. Yd. *surv*.
sar'xā X male markhor. — Cf. Ishk.
surxā, and also Sar. *rūst yūej* red
 deer, markhor. — *Prs.
sāis(t) Y, Sh., *saš* X, *sāyis* Sk. you (pl.).
 — *sāist kūi?* who are you? *sāis čizir*
maž dīej? why do you beat me?
sāis cerak žēč yāvor? what kind of
 food do you eat? *sāis yupk pōev*
 you drink water; *sak sāv dinen* we
 beat you; *yem xūn sāvan* this house
 is yours Y; *saš kūi tūet?* who are
 you? *saš žēč yacit-a?* do you eat
 bread? *saš cum nafar wezg?* how
 many of you have come? *wuz sab*
dimim I beat you; *i deyd saban tūet*
 you had a daughter; *ayem xōn*
safan-a? is this house yours? *safan*
dī'or ce 'kuman? 'deh i šumā kudām
ast? 'wuz sabar . . . *rāndēm* I give
 you . . . X; cf. L (Bur. Texts, p. 341)
 **sab*; W *tumux(t)* is Ishk. — Cf.
 § 118 sq.

stau: *staudi*- L, *sto*-, *sitao*: *stod*- Sh.
to praise. — Cf. Sar. *stāu*-, Prs. *sitūdan*.
sāt Sh. baking pan, slate. — < **sāta*-
flat, smooth? Cf. Yd. *sūl*. V. *suḍy*.
sō'at Sk. hour. — Ar.-Prs.
satk Y, *setk* L, Sh., *sətk* Kl. satisfied. —
satkum vitei. — Ir. **sitaka*- supports
the transl. of *śitā*- RV. VIII, 23, 13
as 'satisfied'.
'stin Y, *sitin* X, *stin* W post, pillar. —
Cf. Sgl. **stin*.
si'tār Y, °*or* X, *istōra* N, *stōr* Sk., *stār*
Sh., *s'tōr* Z, *'stiruk* W (Ishk.),
"zōlhroog" (= **sətrug*) Olufsen star.
— Prs.?
s'trei Y, *strēi* Sk., *strēi* Sh. female. —
'strōi-pūr Sk. she-mouse. — Cf. Or.
s'trēij, Sar. *stir*, Av. *strī*-. — Wkh.
(and Or.?) point to Ir. **stray*(i), a
form unknown elsewhere. — Hj. *šōc*
(in *purk-šōc*) is an Ishk. form, and
its existence in Wkh. is denied by Sk.
s(r)trin L barren, childless. — **stari-ni*-.
Cf. Skr. *starī*-, Prs. *astarvan* (Horn
716).
stranj L cotton carpet, "durree". —
**staranač*-.
strās- Sh. to be splashed up. — Cf. Sar.
zatrās-, °*us-tras*- 'to be frightened,
stirred up'?
stōrs L plough-share.
s'tāx Y, *isteṣ* X, *stōx* Sk., Kl. daughter-
in-law, cf. **stakh bidgan*:- (= **stāx*
vīkanj) Be. bride. — Cf. Yd. *zrnio*.
s'tūy:- *stott*- Sk., *stūy*:- *statt* Sh. to send.
— *stū'yāk*, *stū'yatk* Sk. — Cf. Sgl.
āstay-.
savand cor- L to throw away. — **haḡa*-
dwan + *ta*:- Cf. Orm.k. *cuan*- to
shake.

sāvz Y, *savz* Sh., *sāvz šūy* Sk. blue;
sāvz Sk. green. — Prs.
sūw:- *sōwd* Sk., *sūy*:- *sāmd* Hj. to rub.
— 'sūyem' (corr. from *sijem*), *sūyd*,
sūnc, 'sōwdm, *sū'wak*, °*watk* Sk. —
Cf. Yd. *sā*-, Sgl. *sāmb*-.
sa'wār X horseman. — Prs.
suwz- L to rub; *suw*:- *soxt* Sh., *səx*- Z
to smear, jostle.
sə'xan Sk. word. — Prs.
sōy- Sk. to be unmarried. — *sōyem*,
sōy, *sōy!* *sōyem tū* (not *sōidm*, nor
inf. or past. etc.). — Cf. Lith. *šeirgs*
widower, and Oss. *šējār*, Kurd. *šūw*
orphan, v. Henning, Mir. Man. III,
61, s.v. *syeg*.
'sāya Y, *'saya* X shade. — Prs.
sauza Y, *soz* X, *sabza* W, *sav'zā* Sk.
grass. — Prs.
sūz Sh. a cold blast; *soz* cool. — Cf.
Sar. *sauz*, fr. Prs. *sōz*-.
sauz'tūti X n. of a bird (green parrot?).
— *Prs.

Š

šāi Y fat, rich. — Av. *šāya*- ruler. Cf.
Shgh. *šayēn* pl. "khans".
šui St. moraine, place covered with
stones. — Cf. Skr. *kṣaya*- waste, decay?
šač Y, W, X, N, Sk., Sh., etc. dog. —
< fem. **šicač*(i)?, v. § 33.
*šād*¹) Y, X, N, Sk., *šād* W, L, Sh., *šad*
Kl., *šal* H six. — Cf. § 116.
*šād*²) Sk. open enclosure for goats and
sheep. — If š-, possibly = Bartangi
šōd < **srāda*-. But *ā* < **ā*?
šid L uphill, *šid* Sh. steep, *paš*^c uphill.
šaf'tolu X peach. — Prs.
šəjd Kl. sort, class, *xīl*.
ša'yor W hedgehog. — Lw? Cf. Yd.
ša'yor.

- "šyri" (?) Sk. ibex (Swedish "stenget").
 šau'har X, šau'ar Sh. husband. — Prs.
 šu'jiš X, šau'zi W hip. — Cf. Sgl.
 šou'zi.
 šak Y, Sk., St., šāk Sh. bad. — Cf.
 Ishk. šakk.
 škop L. castrated (ox). — IE (s)kop-
 (Walde-Pokorny, II, 559) to cut, etc.,
 (cf. especially Slav. *skopiti* to castrate).
 škūrg-: škūrd- Sk. (reg.), škūr-: škūrd-
 Sh. to seek. — Cf. Ishk. škarr-, Yd.
 škōr-, Sar. škār-.
 škāv-: škārd- (škāvāk, °vōtk) Sk. to catch
 a cold. — škāfk fever. — Cf. Ishk.
 škōv-.
 šilē, š- L, šilē Sh. cloven hoof.
 šōlg Sh. piece of brick. — Cf. Sar. šalga.
 šilāp- Sh. to splash, slop, surge. — Cf.
 Sar. wašlāb-. — Cf. Brahui šalāping
 to dabble something in water, fr.
 Bal. ??
 šilax Y, šilaš Sh. naked. — Cf. Yd.
 šilēx.
 šolx Y, šōlē X, šolx Sh., St., šalx B
 but šāx W, šōx Sk. branch. — Prs.,
 but with unexplained l.
 šām Y evening. — Prs.
 šam-: ševd L to beat and clean wool.
 šām'bāf W spider. — *Prs.
 ša'mōl Sk. north, ša'mōl, ša' wind (W. Wkh.).
 — Ar.-Prs.
 šamōnak L branch.
 šōna X, šā° N shoulder. — Prs.
 šānd-: šānddi- (šāndid- misprint?) Sh.
 to mix, compound, rub up in water.
 šēndik L a kind of vine, grape.
 šundr Sk., šond'r L, šūndr Sh., šundrēy
 Kl. hot (acc. to Sk. only about the
 weather). — Cf. Shund (Olufsen) n. of
 a vill., v. § 5. Possibly < *kūcon-ro-
 or *kūcondh-ro- (not *kūcontro-, cf. s.v.

- mutr), cf. Arm. šand 'spark, red-hot
 iron' < *kūpti-??
 šundri Sk. heat.
 šenauca'rī X, šōnōca'rē Sh. swimming.
 — Prs.
 šig L wedge for plough-share.
 šāp- Sh. to suck the breast. — Cf. Yd.
 šuv-.
 šop Be. knife; whey(?)
 šūp L night's halt; šub'r hašak Sh. to
 pass the night (= Sar. šābar reidao).
 — Cf. Av. šāp-, etc. Note the di-
 stinction between šūp and našd.
 špušk L bare-footed. — Cf. Bal. šafad,
 *šawād (Mayer), Brahui (lw.) šapād.
 But what is š(a)?
 šipk L twig, šōpk Sh. rod. — Cf. Sar.
 šēib. — V. s.v. rašip. — Or cf. Skr.
 kšupaka- bush, shrub?
 špū/uan L, špūn Sh. shepherd. — Cf.
 Prs. šubān, etc.
 šaupā'rak Y, °ek W, šapārak Sh. bat.
 — Prs.
 šapt, v. šapt.
 šaptal X clover. — Prs.
 špaxuv- L to make explode.
 šār Sk. town. — Prs.
 šār Sh. to slander. — Cf. Sar. šōr-.
 šēr W tiger(?), Sk. lion. — Prs.
 šīr, šīur Y, šūr L, šūr X, šurum X
 cowdung; šūrm W horsedung. —
 šūr(u)m fr. Ishk. (v.s.v.). šīr < *šāra-
 from šā(y) (AirWb. s.v. frašāimna-),
 cf. formally Skr. kšārā- from kšāy-ati.
 šārm Sk. shame. — Prs.
 šārmin'da Sk. ashamed, šārmindagī
 shame. — šārmin'da na šocē shame!
 — Prs.
 šī'rin X sweet. — Prs.
 šīršī'rā Y, šārša'rā X waterfall; šērše'rā
 Sk. waterfall in small streams. — Prs.

§

šur'vā Y, °wā X, šer'vō Sk. soup. — Prs.
 šir'raw: šir'rand- Sh. to tell one's beads.
 — Cf. Sar. našr'aw. — < *srāwaya-?
 šiš Y, X, Sh., Z louse. — Cf. Yd. spūo.
 šāt W honey. — Ar.-Prs.
 šot. v. šot.
 šot L early evening meal.
 šot Sh. landslip. — Skr. kṣati- destruction?
 Cf., semant., Khov. hon inundation
 < Skr. hanu-.
 štik Sk., štik L, š(e)tig Hj. play, joke;
 šitik (Olufsen) game played with bone
 pegs. — Cf. Khov. ištuk, ištug.
 šitk Sk. murderer. — V. šay.
 štir v. ištir.
 štir Gr. calf. — Cf. Ishk. štur.
 štrāf- L, štrōf- Sh. to sneeze.
 štrax- L to knock against, štrāx- Sh. to trip
 up, štrāx- to impinge, brush against.
 šatta X sole of the foot.
 šiven Y, šiben X, šivan Sh., Be. rope;
 še'vun Sk. cord. — Fr. Khov. šimeni.
 šuc-: šaud- L to gnaw. — < *šaw-.
 Cf. Ishk. šaw- to chew (Zar.).
 šax W branch; šox X horn. — Prs. V. šolx.
 šux Y, Z, šok X hard; šux šak Sh. to
 tighten. — Cf. Sgl. šox.
 šaxək Sk. hail. — V. šax.
 šrelān Sh. whistle. — Onomatopoeitic,
 cf. Prs. šipəl, etc., Psht. špelai.
 šaxs- L, šoxs- Sh., šoxs Kl. to pass
 through. — Note: yi šōat šaxsətk
 one hour has passed, Kl. p. 94. —
 Cf. Sgl. šoxs-.
 šay X, šay: šit- Y, šay: šitt- Sk., Kl.,
 šay: šitt- Sh. to kill. — wuz i xalg
 šayem; wuz i xalg-em šitei Y; küi
 šayum I kill somebody X; šayem,
 šit(t), šay! šittəm, šayək, šayək (šitk)
 Sk. — Cf. Av. xšay- to destroy(?),
 Bal. šiaγ to devour, shear.

šau Y, šu N, šau W, šou Sk., šao Sh.,
 šew Z horn. — Cf. Sgl. šou.
 štu Y, X, štu Sk., šu L, šu Sh., xui W
 black. — štu jitr X; šui-čirāk Oluf-
 sen torch. — Cf. Sgl. šui, Khov. šā.
 šacuv- Sh. to filter, strain. — Derivation
 from *srač-, cf. Lith. šlaketi 'to drip',
 is improbable.
 šafš Y, Kl., šafš X, šafš N, šafš Sk.,
 Sh., š/šafš L hair (acc. to Olufsen, p. 71
 "shafch" are the two long plaits
 worn by married women). — Cf. Prs.
 šafš, thin branch, šifša, id., ringlet;
 Phl. Psalter špšy rod. — Assim. from
 *šafš?
 šayd Y, šayde X, šōyd Sh. new. — Cf.
 Shgh. (Sk.) ševdā the younger?
 šak L, š/sak Sk. white frost, dew. — Cf.
 Ishk. šok, Sar. šok.
 škəndiv-: škat- Y, škang- X, škəndv-:
 škəndv/šv- Sk., škəndv- Kl., škənd- L,
 škənd-: škətt (inf. škədan) Sh. to break
 (tr.); škəθ-, šken- L, škūr-: škənd- Sh.
 to break (intr.); škən-: škənd- Sh. to
 quench one's thirst; caus. škaduv-
 Sh. — šunggi škəndivəm I break a stick
 Y. — Cf. Yd. škənd-.
 škupn Sh. sling.
 škoré Y, Kl., škōré L, škōré Be. burning
 coal. — Cf. Psht. škōr, etc.
 šin Y, šing X anus; tam šin Sh., sak-šin
 St. podex. — Cf. Yd. šino.
 šend L, šōnd Sh. raven. — Cf. Khov.
 (lw.) šonthu, Oss. sint; Saka šund-.
 š/šendik L gums. — But cf. šendik
 vine.
 šung Y, X, šung N, Sk., L, Sh.
 wood, stick. — Cf. Yazgh. šang,
 Sak. šingya- branch; Skr. śryga-

- Khow. (lw.) *srung* horn. — Cf. semantically Pra. *šax*, Par. *šl* horn, branch. — V. EVP. s.v. *šongarai*.
- šunj* Y, *šunj* Sk., L, *šunj* Sh., *šo'inj* L hip. (Sh. also flank, side). — Cf. Pra. dial. *ša'inj* < **sraoniči*. V. *šin*.
- šog'gar* Y, *šog'gar*, *šio* Sk., *šing'er* L, *šingar* Be. guts. — Cf. Khow. *šang'ur* (lw.?). — < **strang(a)ra*, cf. Engl. *string*, Gr. *στραγγάλη* *string*, etc.?
- šūpiš* Y n. of an animal resembling an otter, with valuable fur. — *šū-piš* = black cat?
- šapt*, *šāft* X, *šapt* N, Sk., L, Sh. wolf. — Cf. Sar. *šioṇ*. Early lw. from Khow. *ša'pir* < *šapita* cursed. Cf. §§ 10, 37.
- šix* L, *šix* Sh., *šix* Kl. near. — *spā-šix* Sk. — < **srišna*-clinging to?
- šūš* Y, L, *šūš* X, Sk., *šis* N, *šex* W, *šus* Sh., Z lungs. — Pra.
- šūš-dard* Sk. inflammation of the lungs. — Pra.
- šūšk* Y, X, *šūšk* Sk., *šūšk* Sh., Olufsen (p. 60), *šūšk* L high boots made of untanned leather.
- šet* Y, *šet* X, *šet* Sh., St. earth, soil; *šet* Sk. dust. — Cf. Sgl. *šet*.
- šač* Y, *šač* X, *šač* Sh. pea, *mušung*; *šax* Sk. bean. — Cf. Bartangi, etc.
- šāš* Sk. bean.

T

- tu* Y, X, Sk., Sh., *tə* W thou. — *tu t kúi?* who art thou? *tu mar kitāb rand* give me a book; *wuz tau diməm* I beat thee; *yem xūn tinen* this house is thine; *niv ti zik kəyem* now I hear thy voice; *wuz tar kitāb randəm* I give thee a book; *yimē šetəm tārek*

I gave it to thee Y; *tu kúi?* who art thou? *tu be wuzum* bring it; *wuz ti (tau) diməm* I beat thee; *tu xōnan ti xōn lup* thy house is bigger than mine; *yau xōn tinen* that house is thine; *tinan čis yark tu?* was there any work for thee? *tina rūpia dərəm* I take money from thee; *wuz tawar i rūpia rāndəm* I give thee one rupee; *uz tawarke ruxsat gušum* I give thee leave; *wuz tary dišam* I know thee; *tark cəbas kəyaz gošum* I give thee a letter back X; *tə nūng* thy name Sk.; *təfak* thee W (= Ishk.). — Cf. § 118 sq.

tei: *tu* X, Sh., *təi*: *tū* Sk., *thei*: *tho* (tinetk) L to be. — *čiš xabar tei?* what is the matter? *nong* S. *tu* his name was S.; *you mirāxur tū* he had a groom; *pādsā tū'et* there was a king; *tinən i degde tūet* you had a daughter; *xūb maza tū'et* it tasted good (prob. with *tū'et* for pl. ptc. **tūetk*); but *saš kúi tūet?* who are you? (prob. with *tūet* 2 pl., cf. § 154) X; *təyem, təi* (there is), *təil, tū(m)*, (2 sg. *tūt*; 3 sg. *tū*, 1 pl. *sāken tū*), *tə'ydk, tūtk/tə'yotk* Sk.; *šənon təi* I have Sk. — Probably of pronominal origin, cf. Psht. *dai* he is, etc. V. *hūmū*.

- təi* Y, X, W, Sk. colt. — Cf. Yd. *taya*. *tūi* Sk. wedding. — Pra.
- toba'lā* Sk. grazing ground. — *Pra.
- tablar'zū* Sk. fever. — Pra.
- təbə'iš'ton* Sk. summer. — Pra.
- tač* Sk. to go; *təč*: *təčt* Sh. to move, shift. — Sk. only in *tač* imper. 2 sg. — **tačya*, cf. Sar. *tej*-, Shgh. *tiz*-, Ishk. *təyč*, and Wkh. *tukan, təyč* (v. s.v. *čəuc*).

- tūf* Sk., Sh. steam. — Prs.
tuf Y, Sh., *tūf* Sk. saliva. — Prs.
tūy Y, N, Sk., Sh., *tūg* X she-goat (Y, X also female ibex). — Cf. Par. *tōy* male mountain goat. Wkh. γ disproves immediate connection with Turk.-Prs. *taka* he-goat. — V. *tux*.
tēyd L, *tūyd* Sh. sharp. — **tixta*, Sar. *tēid*; cf. E.Oss. *ciyd* cheese (Müller, p. 25), Skr. *tiktā* bitter.
taym L, *taym* Sh., *taym* Z, *tēym* W (Ishk. seed). — V. *tuxm*. — Cf. Yd. *tuy^m*.
tāk Sk. button.
tōki Y, *tqi* Sh. full, much, many. — *xalgi tōki xōc yāwan* many people eat bread.
tāqe Sk. cap. — Prs.
tōko X alone. — *wuz-um t^o*. — Prs., cf. Yd. *toko*.
tik Sk., *tuk* Sh. willow; *teik* Capus *tūk* Kl. tree. — Tomasehek (s. 791) comp. Skr. *toka* shoot. But cf. Prs. *tāk* vine, *tāy* tree, *tōy* n. of a certain wood; Psht. *tāya* elm, poplar. V. Nyberg, MO, 25, 189. Wkh. i cannot go back to au.
tōqūm Sk. donkey's saddle. — Turki.
tōkiyā Y pillow. — Ar.-Prs.
tōqat'dör Sk. patient. — Ar.-Prs.
tīlā Y, °o X, *tillā* Sk., Sh. gold. — Prs.
tīl'pak Y, °ek X woollen cap. — Turki, cf. Shgh. *talpak*.
talx Y bitter. — Prs.
tām'bān Y, *tām'bōn* X, *tūmbān* Sh. trousers; *tūmbūn* Olufsen cotton breeches. — Prs.
ta,mō'kū Sk. tobacco. — Prs.
tō'mīs Sk. July. — Ar.-Prs.
tan Sk. body. — Prs.
tanē Sh. to fold (sheep). — Cf. Sogd. *tiny* to bring (Reichelt, Stud. Indo-Ir. 251 < *ati-nay*)?
tun: *tond* L to work dough with hands into cakes of bread. — < *tan* to spread out?
tan'dūr Y, *tun'dur* Sk., *tūngūr* Sh. thunder. — Prs.
tang Y, X, Sk. narrow. — Prs.
toḡ X, *tung* Sh. hard.
tap Y, B, *tīp* X wing. — Cf. Rosh. *tāf* Sk. V. *tāp*.
tōp: *tapt* Sh. to quake, shake. — Prs.
tapeē cār L to water.
tapk v. *pātk*.
tāpik Y forehead.
tōpār Y, *tī^o* Sh., *tpār* Sk., *ta'bar* X (Prs.) axe. — Cf. Yd. *tu'vor*.
trāi Y, X, N, Sk., Sh., *tōrāi* W three. — Cf. § 116.
ta'ri X very wet. — Prs.
tō'rū Sk. thither; *tō'rūt* Sk. there. — V. § 133.
tor Sh. net. — Prob. Prs.; but Sar. *tur* id. seems to be genuine, cf. Yd. *tūr*.
tōr Sk. neck, *tōr* St. back of the head. — Cf. Sogd. *tār*, Sak. *tāra* forehead, Prs. *tāra* crown of the head. V. *tārak*.
tōr Y, Sk., *tōr* Sh., *tōr* L walnut.
tar'bīz Sk. melon. — Prs.
tau'riē Y roof-board.
tī'riē L dark. — °*taθriya-ēi*?
tīr-i-dast Y, *tīr* X arrow. — Prs.
tārak W collar-bone. — But Prs. *tārak* top of the head. V. *tōr*.
tō'rik X, °*k* Sk. dark; *tō'rī'kī* Sk. darkness. — Prs.
trakē L bitter; *track* B insipid; *tracē* St. bitter, bad-tasting; *tracē* Sh. bad-tasting. — From IA., cf. Khov. *trok* bitter?

- tā'ram* Sk. hitber. — Cf. § 133.
tira'mō Sk. autumn. — Prs.
tār'mis Y formerly, before. — V. *mis*.
trāng Sk. girth-strap. — Cf. Yd. *trōk*.
triṅ X sour milk. — Fr. Khaw. *trīn*.
tur'piču X n. of a bird, *turpiču*.
trīš Sk. sour milk. — *pāi trūš*. — Prs.
tarš Y adze. — Prs.
trēšp Y, *trēšp* L, *trēšp* Z, *trēšp* Sh., *trēš* X (Prs.) sour; *tušp* Sk. = *q'rit*. — Cf. Yd. *trēšp*.
tōrt Y the day before yesterday, the day after to-morrow; *tōrt* X, *tōrt* Bī., *tō'rtēk* Hj. to-morrow; *tōrt* B the day before yesterday; the day after to-morrow. — < **tyla*- third (not found elsewhere in Ir.)? But there is no other instance of Wkh. or < *r*.
tōrt L, *tūrt* Sh. ford. — Prob. from Khaw. *thūrt*.
trā'zū Y, *trā'zē* Sk. scales. — *t° xāšm* Y I weigh. — Prs.
tōš'ken W instep.
tasma-'kaš W knife. — *Prs. ('strap-cutter', cf. Wkh. *žāš* to cut?).
tiš W iron(?) — Cf. Bur. *tiš* plough-share < Wkh.?
tiša X adze. — Prs.
tōš Sk., *tēš/š* L empty; *tōš*- Sh., *tōš* car-Sk. to empty out. — < **tus(s)ya*- (cf. Nyberg, Stud. Indo-Ir., 214 sq.). — Cf. Sgl. *tōš*.
tēš L steam. — **taššya*?
tiš:- *tāšt*- Y, *tūš*- X to shave; *tūš*:- *tōšt*- L to fashion with an axe; *tūš*:- *tōšt* Sh. to cut, whittle. — Cf. Mj. *tēš*-.
tat Y, X, *tāt* Sk., Sh., *tōt* W (Isbk.) father. — *yeu tate nong* Y his father's name. — Cf. Yd. *tat*.

- tāt* Y, X, W, N, *tīt* Sk. mulberry. — Prs.
tāl'vārt Sk., *tāt'vārt* L the year before last. < **tārt*, v. *tōrt*, °*vārt* < **par(u)t?* *tiēde*, v. *thāw*.
ta'wil X stable. — *cebūr yaš yōwer t° vit* he had four horses in the stable; *t° gožum*. — Prs.
toxtox X cough. — *t° gužm*. — V. *qōx*.
tux Sk. ram (W. Wkh.). — V. *tūy*.
tuxm Y, *tuxm* X single grain. — Prs. V. *tayom*.
tux'mory Y, Sk., *tuxm-i-mury* N, *tuxmury* St. egg. — Prs.
tax'sim car- X to divide. — Ar.-Prs. — With *š* from *bašš*?
taš Y, *tāx* Sh., *taxm* Sk. thirsty. — *taxm vitk* is thirsty. — **tyšma*? Cf. Yd. *tōšna*.
tīz Y, X sharp. — *tēz* car- Sk. to whet. — Prs.
tōž- L to remain, continue.

Θ

- θīn* Y, B, *sin* X hot. — < **θān* < **θafnu*?
θerd L spots (of leopard). Cf. *θard* multicoloured.
θirs L, v. *θers*.
θōt L, "thót" Be. lizard. — **θati* = Prs. *dad* wild animal?
θāw:- *θīt* Sk., *θau*:- *θett* Sh., :*θet*- Y to burn (intr.), *θiuv*:- *θāwōd* (tr.) Sh. — *θīt* pres. 3 sg., *rānlg θātei* the fire burned Y; *žu pizū tiēde* X my heart burned; *θāwum*, *θīt*, *θāu*! *θitum*, *θāwēk*, *θāwētk* Sk. (intr.); *θāwum*, *θiud*, *θiuc*! *θitum* Sk. (caus.) to kindle a fire. — Cf. Sar. *θau*:- *θūd*. < *tap*? V. § 27.

V

vōc Y paternal aunt; Sh. maternal aunt.
vič-ung Sh. outside; *tar-vič* outside (adv.).

— Cf. Sar. *vāc-enj*, etc.; Sogd. *βyky* outside; Av. **aicyač*, cf. *aicitarō* outside. — Not with Bailey (BSOS. 6, 73) with original *u*.

vōdek Y, *bi'dek* X, *v/ice'dek* L, *vaðak* Sh., *vaðuk* St., *vōdōk* Sk., 'dook' Bi. road, path. — Possibly < **abi-taka*, cf. Saka *ēvātā(ka)* street. Scarcely < **ā-bda ka*, cf. Mj. *ōv/ōd* ford; Av. *abda* not to be trodden(?), Mskr. Bal. *badūk* impassable place on sea beach.

viðaw: *viðett* L, Sh. to ride. — **abi-daw*, cf. Prs. *dawīdan*.

vā'ē W long hair(?).

vā'd Sk., *vāyd* Sh. nightmare. — Cf. Ishk. *vāyd*.

vūl Sk., Sh. smell; *vūl* Sk. to smell. — *vūlēm*, *vūli*, *vūl cart*, *vūlēm*, *vūlōv*, *vūl car!* *vūl kōrtēm* to smell (abstract); *vūl carēm*, *vō cart*, *vō kōrtēm* to smell (concrete) Sk. — From a dialect with *l* < *ð*, cf. § 36.

vōin X light, *čirōy*; *vōin* Sh. light, radiance. — Cf. Sar. *vōin*. < **bāhan*, cf. Saka *bāy* ray?

vānd: *vāst* Y, Sh., *vand*: *vast* Sk., *vand* X to bind. — *vandēm*, *vand*, *vand!* *vastēm*, *vōn'dak*, *vōn'dōk* Sk. — Cf. Yd. *vad*.

vūr Sk., *vūr* L, Kl. burden; *vūr* Sh. load, baggage. — Cf. Yd. *vīra*.

vōrau Y, *vūr* X, N, *vōru* Sk., *varāo* Sh., *vōrie* Z, *vōcēr*(l) W eyebrow. — < **brāwa*, cf. Yd. *vriyo*; Saka *brau-sāra*.

v/vōrdenz L to press, *vārdenz*: *vār*egn Sh. to press down. — < **abi-dranj*.

vōrok Y, Sk., *varok* Sh. to-morrow. — It < **aparaka* (Tomaschek, p. 750).

the word must belong to a dialect with *p* > *v*. But cf. W. Yaghn. *fōrōk* (E. Yaghn. *fōrōnta*), Junker, Yaghn. Stud. I, 126, with **fr*.

vrokš Sh. male Ovis Poli. — Cf. *dōrukš*, *yukš*.

varin: *varitt* Sh. to shear. — Cf. Av. *bray-* (*brin-*), Prs. *burridan*, Keshe *brin-*, etc.

vārand: *vāratt* (*vōrēm'dāk*) Sk., *vārāt* Sh. to abuse, scold. — Cf. Sar. *rān*, Ishk. *vōrōn*. — If < **brand*, cf. Walde-Pokorny II, 216 *bhlendh*, e.g. Old Slav. *bledi* idle talk, etc.

varenj Sh. pregnant (animal). — Cf. Sar. *varinz* < **barana-ē*.

vareš: *varešt* Sh. to fry. — *varešt* < **brīšta* (cf. EVP., s.v. *writ*), with present *š* from the preter. Cf. Sar. *virz*: *virzd* (with secondary preter.), Khov. *vrenjē* (lw.), Yd. *vroc*.

vōrit Y, *brūt* X, *vrit* N, *vōrūt* W (Ishk.), *vrit* Sk., *vrit* Sh., Z, Kl., 'vuroot' Bi., *varit* Be., *varut* H, etc. brother. — Cf. Yd. *vrai*.

vritkōnd Y, *brūtken* X brother's wife(?), *vritkōnd* Sk. wife's brother. — Cf. Prs. *birādar-zan* wife's brother. But cf. Sgl. *vriūkuč*.

vōritpōtē Y brother's son.

varūy: *varoid* Sh. to howl, bay together. — Cf. Sar. *varau* < **braw-ya*, cf. Av. *mrav-*? V. *ruy*.

vōrz Y, Sk., *verz* X, *vōrz* Sh. long. — Cf. Sgl. *vōždūk*.

vōrz Y, X, *vōrzik* Z pillow. — Cf. Sgl. *vōzd*. Yd. *virzanē*.

vašē Y milk-pail.

višiv: *višōed* Y, *višū-(əm)* X, *višōv*:

višovd (*višovak*) Sk., *višov* L, *višov*:
višovd Sh. to sweep. — < **abi*-
xšwail?

vlt, v. *wōc*.

vex X long hair(?)

vizam: *vizamd* Sh. to rub to powder.

— Sar. *vizāmb* id.; cf. Yd. *vēzb*.

V. *wazem*.

vizvizak N wasp.

W

wai Sk. O.

wācl W calf. — Scarcely a true Wkh.
 word. Cf. Werchikwar *wec* < IA.

wōc: *vlt* Sk., *wōc*: *vlt* Sh., *vlt* Y, X,

N, *blt* X to become. — *wōcəm*, *wōst*,

wōc, *vltk* Sk. — *mōrz-əm* (*satk-əm*)

vitei Y I have become hungry

(satisfied); *mālum ne vlt* it did not

become known; *sawār vlt* he mounted;

xušwaxt bit X he became happy;

ruxen viti N it dawned. — *vlt* <

būta, but *wōc*?

wlē Sh. grub, moth.

wūc Y, X very high, Sk. up; *wūc* Sh.,

Kl. high; Sk. upper (*bālā*); *wūctar*

Sk. higher. — Cf. Ishk. *wūc*.

wōc L, *wūc* Z, Kl., *wōc* Sk., (*wūc* Sh.

arrow, bullet. — < **ušč* < **išč*??

wād Y, *wād* X, St., *wōd* Sk., *wōd* Sh.

watercourse, canal, 'aryg'; *wādō* Ol.

minor channel. — Sar. *wād*. Cf. Yd.

wōlo.

wāda X time, period. — *dar wō.i Sultān*

Māmūd. — Ar.-Prs.

wūdg Y, *wūdg* X, *wūdg* Sk., *wūdg* Sh.,

wūdg St., etc. to-day. — *wūd nāyd* Y,

wūdg nāyd Sk. to-night. — < **adyaka*?

wōdār: *wōdōrd* (*wūdōrak*) Sk. to have,

hold; *wūdūr*: *wōdōrd* Sh. to grasp,

seize. — Cf. Sar. *wādor*; Av. *ava-*
dar adhibere.

wād L, *wād* Sh. handle of a tool. —

Cf. Sar. *wiēd*. — Cf. Av. *vāda*.

wādn Sh. root-filament. — Poss. Psht.

wula 'root, fibre' belongs here, and

not to Oss. *widag*.

wāy Sh. price. — From Khaw. *wāy*?

Cf. Yd. *hūy*.

wāy L, Sh. to bleat. — Sar. *wāy* id.;

Shgh. *wāy* to bellow.

wājab N span. — Ar.-Prs.

wāqt Sk. time. — **mārək cūm wō* 'ritik

ki wuzəm bē'mōr = *wuz-əm* 'yā-wāqt

vitəm, *bē'mōrəm* I have been ill for

a long time; *tārək (yau) cūm wō* 'ritik

ki tūt (yau) bē'mōr. — Ar.-Prs. —

Cf. 'cawaxt, 'icwaxt.

wālet W span. — Ishk. *wūlit* (but note l).

wōlē Sh., St. quail. — Cf. Ishk. *wōre*,

Prs. lexx. *wālē*. Cf. §§ 48, 80.

wūlun L to shake (apricots). — Cf. Skr.

vi-dhunōti to shake about?

wāltk Y, *wōltk* Sk., *wōlk* W, *wēlk* L,

wēlk Sh., *wāltk* Be. kidney; *wōltk*

St. liver. — Cf. Yd. *wūlyā*, Sgl. *wōfk*.

wīn: *wīnd* Y, Sk., *wīn* (*wīnetk*) X,

wīn: *wīnd* Sh. to see. — *yīnōt*

wīndəm Y, *wūnuk wīnetkin* X I saw

(have seen) a dream; *ēiz-əw sāyis*

wīndv? what did you see? *wīnāk*,

wīnetk Sk. — Cf. Yd. *wīn*.

wūndr Y, Sk., Sh., *wūndr* X field. —

Acc. to Benveniste (v. Par. Voc. s.v.

yanir) < **aiqa-antarya*.

wānj X, Sh., *wānj* Sk. belly. — <

**waniči*, cf. Skr. *vanīṣṭhū*, Lat.

venter, etc.?

wīnek Y, *wūndek* X, *ōk* Sk. marmot,

wūndek. — *Bad. Prs. Cf. Burush.

ainaq (< Wkh.?).

icanok L willow. — Cf. Sar. *icanūj*,

Shgh. *wān*, etc.

icunuk X dream (?).

icū'ner Y, *icū'ner* Kl., *icanar* Be., 'voīnerr'

Cap. stable, manger. — Shgh. *venir*.

ica'ri W lamb. — Ishk., v.s.v. *icorok*.

icār Y, *icār* Be. male oorial, *kiškār*;

L *icār* ram. — Cf. *icūr*.

icēra Y, W, *icēla* X gums. — Prs., cf.

Sgl. *icē'rē*.

icir L single-handed (in family); Sh.

alone. — Cf. Skr. *avīrā-* having no son or husband?

icūr Y, Be., *icūr* (vūr?) Sk., *icūr* Sh.

rain. — Cf. Av. *vār*.

icōrē: *icōrēn* Sk., to stay, remain;

icōrē: *icōrēt* L to remain; *icōrē*: *icōrē*;

icōrēn Sh. to remain, to be tired.

— *icōrēn*, *icōrēt*, *icōrē*! *icōrēn*,

icōrēn, *icōrēn* Sk.; *icōrēn* Y,

icōrēn X, *icōrēn* Sk., *icōrēn* Sh.

tired. — **icōrēn*, cf. Sgl. *fōrē*.

Cf. § 55.

icōrē Sk. tripe; *icōrē* L, *icōrē* Be. belly

(of animals). — Cf. Av. *varēva-*,

varēva° soft, cf. German 'Weiche'.

icōrē L clear (sky, weather). — <

**icōrē*, cf. Yd. s.v. *lorōyō*.

icōrē L mill-wheel. — Cf. Sogd. *icōrē*

car, etc.

icōrē: *icōrēst* (*icōrēpāk*, °*pōtk*) Sk.

to stand; *icōrēst* Y I am

standing; *icōrēst*: *icōrēst* (*icōrēst*)

Sh., *icōrēst*: *icōrēst* L to stand, stop

(intr.). — Cf. Sar. *icōrēst*, Shgh.

Voc. s.v. *icōrēst*.

icōrē L ridge between irrigation plots. —

< **icōrē-ka-*, cf. Av. °*vāra-* pro-

tection.

icōrē Y, °*icōrē* X, *icōrēst* Be., *icōrēst*

Cap. big basket, *icōrē*.

icōrē L scar.

icōrē Y, X, N, St., *icōrē* Sk., *icōrē* Z.

lamb. — Cf. Sgl. *icōrē*. V. *icōrē*.

icōrē L to knead (in washing cloth). —

Av. *icōrē* to turn.

icōrē L mill-stone (in compos.). —

icōrē °, *icōrē* °. — Cf. Kurd.,

Prs. *icōrē* stone; Khw. *icōrē*, Lhd.

icōrē stone, etc.

icōrē: *icōrē* L to water (before plough-

ing). — Cf. Skr. *vi-srāvaya*?

icōrē Sh. to flood; *icōrē* Sh. to

cause to flood; *icōrē* L to scatter.

icōrē L right hand. — Cf. Yd. *icōrē*.

icōrē Y, *icōrē* Sh. main roof-beam; *icōrē*

Sk. ceiling. — Cf. Sar., Shgh. *icōrē*.

Poss. related to Skr. *vamś(y)a-* beam,

rafter, v. EVP. s.v. *icōrē*. V. s.v.

icōrē.

icōrē Y, *icōrē* Z, *icōrē* Sh. cotton thread.

— Cf. Ishk. *icōrē*.

icōrē: *icōrē* Sk., *icōrē* N to set (about

the sun). — *icōrē* the sun set N;

icōrē *icōrē*, *icōrē*, *icōrē*, *icōrē* Sk.

— Prob. < **icōrē*, with secondary

preter., cf. Yaghn. *icōrē* to descend.

Not < Av. *icōrē* to enter (Geiger,

Gr.Ir.Ph., I, 2, 339, and Air.Wb. s.v.).

— Cf. Yd. *icōrē*.

icōrē, *icōrē* L revetting wall.

icōrē Y, Sk., *icōrē* Sh., *icōrē* Be., *icōrē*

Hj. dry; *icōrē* X, *icōrē* L thirsty. —

icōrē bitim I became thirsty X; *icōrē*

icōrē, *icōrē* I dry; *icōrē* cart Sk.

— Cf. Yd. *icōrē*. V. § 73.

icōrē Sk. waistcoat. — Ind. fr. Engl.

icōrē: *icōrē* Sh. to cool, become cold.

— < **icōrē*, or *icōrē*, cf. *icōrē*. —

Parth. *icōrē*, Henning, BSOS, IX, 87.

icōrē Y, *icōrē* L this year. — V.

icōrē.

wist Y, *wist* Sh. twenty. — Cf. Yd. *wisto*.
wustād Sk. artisan. — Prs.
wisti sār L. bareheaded. — **a-wastiya*-un-clothed?
wosdōn L. barn. — Cf. Sgl. *ušt'in*, Yd. *ušt'eno*. V. *wiž*.
wōšk Y, *wōšk* Sk., *wōšk* X, Sh. calf. — < **wasya-ka*-, cf. Sar. *wišk* calf, Samnāni *vaškā* child. Cf. Sgl. *wosok*. V. *waci*.
wōšik X key, bolt; *wōšik* Kl., *šik* Sh. key; *šik* Sh. padlock. — Cf. Ishk. *uškōz*?
wōšing L. entire (bull). — < *wšanaka*?
wōšp Y plough-pole. — Cf. Sgl. *āwīšp*. — < *wi-špā*, cf. Av. *spā*-to throw? Cf. *rešpuk*?
wōšūy-. *wašan*- Sh. to untie; *wōš*-. *wašin*- Sh. to loose. — < **wi-šāy*-, **wi-šāna*-, cf. Air.Wb. s.v. *hāy*-.
wiž Y, *wuž* X, *wuž/x* Be. straw, *kāh-i safed*; *už* Sk. hay; *wiž* Sh., *wiž* Z grass. — Cf. Sar. *wuž* Sh. grass, 'wūkh' Be. corn-straw. Cf. Yd. *wuž*.
wōšiy-. *wōšt*- Y, *wōšim*(?)-. *wōš*- X, 'wōši-. *wōšt*- Sk. to be afraid. — 'wōšim, *wišt*, (*wōšin*), *wōši*! *wōštəm*, *wōšak*, *wōšatk* Sk.; 'wōšev-. 'wōšōvd / *wōštōvd*, *wōšōvak* / *wōštōwāk*, *wōšōvōtk* trans. Sk. — < **wi-sriya*? Cf. Orm. *γῠῡῡ*, *γῠῠῡῡ*, caus. *γῠῡῡῡ*, *γῠῡῡῡῡ*?
witrin-. *witrišt*- Sh. to shy; trans. *witriūv*-. — < **wi-tyh-na*-.
wā'tōx X ram. — V. *tāx*.
wiūx/š L. root. — Cf. Shgh. *wyūš*, etc. V. *yaš*.
waxār Sh. ladder. — Cf. Khaw. *wāx*, lw.? *wax'ti* X once, at one time. — Ar.-Prs. V. *waqt*.

wu'žen Y, *w'žen* X, N, *wu'žen* Sk., *wužan* Sh. blood; *wuž/žen* L. blood vessel. — < **wahwani*- (cf. Barth. Mir. Md., V, p. 6). Not with Henning (ZII, 9, p. 227) < **wōhun*-.
wiyang L. pace.
wižin Sh., *wū'in* H pass; *wužin* LSI hill. — *Wiyino* Sar 'Top of Pass' (in Shimshal); *Zhoewiyin* 'Lake Pass' Cockerill. — Cf. Sar. *weyawun*. — < **wi-ayana*-, cf. Av. *ayand*-, Skr. *vyāyana*- going apart, *vi-i*-to go through, traverse (e.g. RV. I, 50, 7; V, 18, 3).
wāz-. *wāšt*- (*wō'zak*) Sk., *wāz*-. *wāšt* (*wāšk*) Sh. to fall. — Cf. Sgl. *wāz*-.
wōzi-. *wōzd*- Y, *wōze*-. *wōzd*- X, *wōzi*-. *wōzd*- Sk., *wāzi*-. *wāzd* (*wāzg*) Sh. to come. — *dōrēm wō'zāi* come here Y; *ce'bas wāze* come back; *parinda dar ha'wā wēzit*; *wōzdrim* 'āmadam'; *tu ēis yarkēr wōzd*? for what purpose did you come? *wuzgem* I have come; *wuz-um wōzget* X 'wōzim, *wēzit*, *wōzin*, *wōzēv*, *wōzi*! *wōzēm*, *wōz'iyak*, *wō'zōtk* Sk.; 'yēt *ḍai ki* 'wuzdēi *bāf* = 'ḍai *wuzdēi bāf xalg* the man who came is good; 'ḍadi'ḍām *ḍai* 'wuzdēi I saw the man who came Sk. — < **wz-aya*-(but Av. *us-aya*-go out).
wuz Y, X, N, Sk., Sh.; *aze* W (= Ishk.) I. — *wuz tau dīmēm* I beat you; *wuz žec-em yith-em* I ate bread; *tu mar kitāb rand* give me a book; *tu mārek kitābe ḍetāi* you gave me a book; *yem žō xūn* this is my house; *tu ēizir māž dī?* why do you beat me? Y; 'wuz(-um) *Wa'xi* I am a Wakhi; *wuz sab dīmim* I beat you; *uz-um žināk* I have spoken; *uz...* *wōzdrim* I came; *žu xōnan ti xōn lup* my house is bigger than yours; *mar(k)*

i rūpia rande give me a rupee X;
icuz xēc yacum I eat bread; *ēc xūn*
my house N; *icuz, maī, ēc, ēonon,*
mārək Sk. — Cf. § 118 sq.

icuzdi: *wōzdōst* (?) Y; *icuzdi:* *wizdik*
(pf.) X, *wizdey:* *wōzdōid* Sk., *wūzdi:*
wozdoid Sh. to wash. — *icuzdeyūm,*
wizdeyi, *wizdēst,* *wizdeyən,* *wizdeyov,*
wizdov! *wōzdōidam,* *wizdeyak,* *wiz-*
deyatk Sk. — Cf. Yd. *wuzd,* *zonay.*
Influenced by *dē,* q.v.

icuzem- L, *icuzem-* Sh. to express, squeeze
out. — V. *vizam.*

icuzūm L big wooden ladle.

icuzem: *wōzdōnd-* Y, *icuzem-* X, *wūzēm:*
wūzēmd (*wizō'mdk*) Sk. (reg.); *wūzēm:*
wazēmd- Sh. to bring. — *žiu, kitāb*
wūzēmēm Y; *tu be icuzum* bring it X;
3 sg. *wūzēmd* Sk. — Cf. Turf. Phl.
z'm- to send, lead.

icizik L ibex (m. and f.); *vatik tuy* Sh.
female ibex.

iciz/žerk L, *wužerk* Sh. lucerne. — Cf.
Mj. *iraga.*

X

xō-xō either—or. — Prs. *xwāh—xwāh.*
xūb X good, well. — *xūb maza* *tuet* it
tastes good. — Prs.

xabar X news; aware. — *ēis x° tei?*
xalg x° bit. — Ar-Prs.

xec Sh. bread. — Cf. Yd.

xu'doi Sk. God. — Prs.

xā'dōrg Y, *xu°* X, Sk., *xā'dōrg* L, *šā'dōrg*
Sh. water-mill. — Prob. bor. from
early Shgh. or Ishk. Cf. Yd. *xiryo.*
— V. § 30.

xā'dōrg-žār Y, *xu'dōrg-bort* X mill-
stone. — *bort* fr. Khov.

xūf L, *xuf* Z, Sh., *xep* X foam, froth.
— Cf. Yd. *xof,* Saka *khava.*

xīg Sk., *xūg* Sh. pig. — Prs.

xō(h)š car- Sk. to wish. — Prs.

xōki X greenish grey; *xō'ki* Sk. grey.
— Prs.

xākis'tār W ashes. — Prs.

xāli Y, X empty. — Ar-Prs.

xālg Y, X, Sk., Sh. man, person, people.

— *iyam xalg yupk pit* this man drinks
water; *xalgišt yupk pōvan* the men
drink water; *icuz i xalg žitāi* I killed
a man; *xalg-i tōki xēc yāwan* all the
men eat bread Y; *sak Waxi xalge*
we are Wakhis; *ispā Xanduti xalg*
we are Khandutis; *ayem xalg (be) xēc*
yewet; *iu xalg dar huzūr-i pādšā*
rešt one man went near the king X;
xalg-yāš the man's horse. — Ar-Prs.

xalg Sk. people, nation (народ). — Ar-
Prs., but a more recent lw. than *xalg.*

xā'mtr Y, X dough. — Ar-Prs.

xūn Y, N, Sk., *xōn* X, W, *xun* Sh. house.

— *ce xūnen* from the house Y; (*ce*)
xōnen niežk he emerged from the
house; *xōnar rič* go home; *rešt xōnar*
ke he went home; *žu xōnan ti xōn*
lup you house is larger than mine.
— Prs., early lw.

xu'nuk X cold. — Prs.

xingār Sk. scimitar; *x°* Sh. sword. —
Cf. Yd. *xugor.*

xūr X other (doubtful word). — *xūr xalg,*
xūr xōn. — Cf. Khov. *xūr* (fr. Ir.?).

xūr Y, X, W, N, Sk., *xur* Sh. ass. —
Cf. Yd. *xoro.*

xā'rāb Y lean. — Ar-Prs. Cf. Yd. id.

xar'dōpp Sk. breakfast.

xā'ād Y, X buying. — *x° carēm* Y,
x° gūzum X I buy. — Prs.

xar'gūš X hare. — Prs.

xā'rek W span from thumb to index-
finger.

- xu'ruk* Sk. food. — Prs.
xirs X, W bear. — Prs.
x'ris Y, *x'ris* N, *xu'rus* X, W, *x'rus* Sk. cock. — Prs.
xarūb-: *xarūst* Kl. to snore, *xurxur kardan*. — Cf. Skr. *kra(n)d-* to neigh, roar, make a noise; scarcely *krathana-* sudden interruption of breath (Suśr.).
xiriz L gravel.
xariyon X, *xariyan* Z, *žilian* Sh., *xaryan* Be. nephew. — Cf. *xaryūn* Be. niece. — Cf. Yd. *xuri*. V. § 48.
x'sar N, *xu'* W father-in-law. — Prs. V. *žurs*.
xoš X happy. — *yaf xoš bit*. — Prs.
xuśdōman X, *xoš'tōman* N mother-in-law. — Cf. Sgl. *xuś'dāuman*. V. *žāš*.
xaiš Y, *xaiš* Sk., *xaiš* Sh. wet, *xaiš* L damp. — Cf. Sar. *xāst*, Yd. *xusto*? V. § 73.
xošk Y, L soft (L. about iron). — Cf. Khov. (lw.) *xāšk*.
xošk X dry. — Prs. V. *wāsk*.
x'šrūi Sk. beautiful. — Prs.
xuś'waxt X happy, merry. — Ar-Prs.
xāš-: *xāšt* Y, *xāš-* X, *xāš-*: *xāšt* Sk., *žāš-*: *žāšt* Sh. to pull (Sh. also to cut into stripes). — *brā'zū xāšom* I weigh; *fraxbīz xāšom* I winnow Y; *čilim xāšom*, I smoke; *xāšom*, *xāštom*, *x'šāk*, *x'šōtk* Sk. — Cf. Yd. *xoš*.
xošk X bitter.
xēšt Y, *xēšt* X brick. — Prs.
xūyun Sh. husband's sister. — Sar. *xāyūn* id., but cf. Sköld, 489, s.v. Schwager (Bruder der Frau). — Cf. Yd. *xāyūn*.
xyār, *xiār* Sk., *žār* Sh. old, aged. — *x' k'end* Sk. — Prs. *hušyār* wise.
xeyaz, *xeyisk* Be. hammer. — Cf. Yd. *xōisk*.

- xūz* Sk. wind. — Cf. Shgh. *žūdž* Sk.? LW?
xu'zūt Y, *šabzōd* X a kind of insect, *šabzōd*, *šauzāt*. — Cf. Sgl. *šav'zād*, Shgh. id. bug. — Prs. **šab-zād*?
xūžg Y, *xūžg* Sh. sweet. — Cf. Ishk. *xāžok*.

X

- žūi* Y, X, N, Be., *žūi* Sh., *žiy* Z, *xīy* Sk., **xōi* W (= Ishk.) sister (X also cowife, husband's brother's sister; Be. also sister-in-law). — *žū* *žūi* X. — Cf. Yd. *žō*.
žēb Sk. to beat. — Cf. Lett *svaipit* 'to whip', (**syeip*), Av. *xšwāwayat-aštra-* (**syeib*), etc.? *žec* Y, X, *žec* N, *xōc* Sk., *žoc* Sh. bread, food. — *wuz žec-em yitkem* I have eaten food Y. — Cf. Yd. *xisto*? V. § 67.
žil Sh., *xai* St. (denied by Sk.) per-spilation. — Cf. Sar. *žaiš*, Yazgh. *ž=īš*, Khov. (lw.) *žil*. — From a dial. with *l* < *š*, but cf. Yd. *xul*.
žām-: *žāmd* Sh. to descend. — Cf. Sar. *žārs*: *žāvd*, Yd. *xafs*, Khov. *ax(w)am* (lw.). Cf. also Wkh. *xam* L bent; *xam ding* Sh. to bend.
žam'žer W sword. — Prs.
žān-: *žat* Y, *žān-*: *žatt* (*žī'nak*) X, *žān-*: *žātt* (*žōnāk*, *žō'nōtk*) Sk., *žān-*: *žātt* Sh. to speak, say. — *wuz tawar nezd žānum* I tell you to sit down; *salām žat* he saluted; *uz-um žī'nak 'guftum'*; *Sultān-i Māmūd žī'nak pādšā tūt* there was a king called S. M. — Cf. Av. *x'an*, *šaka hvan*.
žūnen Y, *an* X own. — *yem xūn žō ž'*

- Y this house is my own; *xiū xō xūn* X. — Pred. gen. of *xiat*, cf. Sh. *xiū*.
xiēnj L. *xiōnz*: *xiōgn* Sh. to fill into a receptacle. — Phonetically < **huanj*.
 Skr. *sva(h)j* 'to embrace' [does not suit the meaning, but cf. Walde-Pokorny, s.v. *syeng* (II, 526), e.g. O. H. Germ. *swingan* to fling, etc. 'To throw' and 'to pour into' are semantically related meanings].
xiariki X n. of a bird. — Prs. *šarak* talking-bird.
xišūrm L dust. — If for **šūdm*, possibly < **šaudman* (cf. JRAS 1937, p. 348); but note different semantic development of Psht. *šōmlē* butter-milk.
xišrs Y, *xišrs* X, Sh., *xīrs* Sk. father-in-law. — Cf. Yd. *xīsur*.
xišrz Y, *xišrz* (?) X n. of a bird, *xišda*; *xišrz* L ramchikor; *xišrz* Sh. snow-pheasant. — Rhyming with Prs. *čarz* bustard.
xišsīrz Sh. wife's sister (= Sar. *xasīrz*); but *xasīrz* Be. wife's husband's brother, sister's husband (= Sar. *xasīrz*), Shgh. *xe'sīrc* Sk. wife's sister's husband, *xe'sīrz* (-s?) Morg. brother-in-law in general. — Prob. < **hica-sura-zā* 'father-in-law's son'.
xišš Y, *xišš* N, *xišš* W, *xišš* Sk., *xišš* L, *xišš* Sh. mother-in-law. — Cf. Yd. *xīšo*.
xišt X, Sh., Kl. self. — *dast-i-xiat(t)* his own hand; gen. *xiū* Sh. — Av. *xātō*, cf. Yd. *xoy*. V. *xišnen*.
xiat did, v. *goš*.
xiue Sk. spring. — Av. *xā*.

Y

- yau* (a-*yāu*) Y, X, Sk. that, he; *yao* Sh. he, *yā* that Sh., *ye* X (adj.). — *yau xōn tinan* that house is yours; *ye*

- xalg da ye xōn niengīn* those men live in that house; *you nānar xat* he said to his mother; *you nān* his mother; *yeū tate nong* his father's name; *you mirāxūr tū, youcar xatt* he had a groom, and he said to him; *pādsā yōwer ruxsat kerk* the king gave him leave; *pādsā yauwark pursān-um kerk* the king asked him; *ce'bas yōwan kāyaz rešt* the letter came back from him; *wāda-i yayōr* his(?) wedding; *yāwīs* they X. Cf. § 124 sq.
yau Sk. and(?). — In *wēz tu yau* I and you(?).
yō—yō Sk. either—or. — Prs.
yīb'yū Sk. very quick ambler. — Cf. Waz. Psht. *ābiyā* amble.
yōč Y, Sk., *yōč* X duck. — < **yāðēi*, cf. Yd. *yēžko*; Saka *āce* waterbird (Bailey, BSOS, IX, 70).
yōd Sk. memory. — *dē tōr ž-yōd* I remembered, *ba yād-i man zad*. — Prs.
yāð: *yāðt* Sh. to pile up, to make up a fire. — < *ā-dā-?*
yīðesen L crops reaped, lying in hand-falls on the ground.
yaf'tā Sk. week. — Prs.
yūy Sk. yoke. — Cf. Yd. *yūy*. Note *yū* < **yau*.
yūyōne γōr L anvil. — < **ā-gana* 'striking upon'.
**yōyut* ('yoghut') Be. groin. — < **yōyōd*, cf. Av. *haxti*, Kurd. *hēt* hip, etc.
yī'jin Y, Z, i° X, Sh. felt; *i'zin* Sk. carpet.
yūk L dewlap.
yakš L, *yākš* Sh. to boil. — Derivation < Av. *yāš* phonet. impossible.
yukš Y, *yukš* Sh. big male ibex, *rang-i-kalān*. — Cf. Sar. *yaš*. Cf. § 60.

yak'tā Sk. shirt. — *Prs.*
yem Y this. — Cf. § 118 sq. V. *ayem*.
yū/ōm L twin. — Cf. Av. *yēma-*, etc.
yūmj Y, Z, Be., *yumj* X, Sh. flour. —
yūmj-um gortexi I ground flour Y. —
 < **āmači-*, cf. Saka *hāmaa-* barley
 meal, Skr. *āma-* grain not yet freed
 from the chaff, unbaked. It would
 be quite natural in the Pamir valleys
 to designate the ordinary flour as
 the 'raw' one in order to distinguish
 it from the widely used parched
 meal (cf. Yazgh. *vrašt* 'flour' <
 **brīštā* 'baked'). The derivation of
yūmj < **ārtaka-* (Junker, *Cauc.* 3,
 110) is phonetically untenable.
yan Sh., St. other. — Cf. Sar. *yan*,
Ishk. an. — *yamān* Kl. one another,
yak dīgar prob. < **yanān* < **anya-*
anya-. *halamān* L id. < *anyam-*
anya-?
yān X yes, indeed, *ball*. — *yān, wəze*
yes, come! *yān, tark cebas kāyaz*
goxum Yes, I shall write you a letter
 back.
yānd Sh. late, recent.
yūnd-: *yūt-* Y, *yūnd-*: *yūtt* Sk., *yōnd-*:
yūtt Sh. to carry (away), *burdan*. —
zāu yūndəm xəđōrg I bring grain to
 the mill Y; *'yūndəm, yūnd, yūnd!*
'yūttəm, yūn'dāk, yūtk; wəs 'kənd
'yūndəm I marry Sk. — Prob. < **yāt-*
 with -n infix. Cf. Yd. *is*.
yī'nōt Y, *inōt, vinuk* Sk., *ināt* Sh.,
icunuk X dream (*yūnuk* Sh. sleep).
 — (*yūn* < **ūn* < **hufna-tā(t)*, or
 -*ṭā*.
yīp L fat. — Cf. Khow. *γxp* (< Wkh.?).
yīng Y, *īg* X, *yīng* L, *yīng* Z raw. —
yūng Sh. unripe, uncooked. — <
 **āmaka-*, v. *yūmj*.

yāng(ə) Y, *gal* X, *yangl* N, *yā°* Sk.
 finger, toe. — Cf. Oss. *āngulj* (with
 secondary *lʔ*), Mazand. *engel*; also
 Psht. *mangul* the five fingers (v. EVP.
 s.v. *grut*); Av. *zairimya anura-* tortoise
 (v. Benveniste, *Stud. Ind. Ir.*, 223).
yupk Y, W, X, N, Sk., Sh. water. —
 < **āpakā-*, cf. Yd. *yūyo*.
yēr L sinew, tendon; *yerr* Sh. the
 pulse. — Khow.
yīr Y, Sh., *īr* X, N, St., *īr* Sk. sun. —
 Cf. Av. gen. *hūrō*.
yōrē Kl. open space between hearth and
 sleeping (sitting) platform; *yāriē* Ol.
 square hole in the middle of the
 hearth-room. — **arda-ēi*, cf. Yd. *ardī?*
yīrgūt L white-headed eagle.
yīr'ya Y, *yur'ya* W pine, *čūb-i saxt* (not
 found in Wakhan). — Cf. Yd. s.v.
iculyeyo. *Prs.*
yur'γā Sk. ambler. — Cf. Sgl. id. — *Prs.*
yark Y, X, Sk., Sh. (*yark'* Sk.) work. —
yark guxum; tu čis yarkər wəzd?
'barā-i čī kār āmadī? *tinan čis yark*
tu? have you any work? *yōwər yark*
guxum 'kār-i ūra məkunim' X. —
 Cf. Yd. *hory*.
yīrk Y, *yīrk* X, St., *īrk* W, N, *yīrk* Sh.,
īrk Sk., *yīrk* L, Be. barley. — Cf.
 Phl. *yert'k* (Barth. *Mir. Mund.* II,
 28)? But Henning, RSOS, IX, 90
 reads *yavardāg*.
yurm Sk., Sh. arm, forearm; *yūrm* Be.
 cubit. — Dat. sg. *zə-yurmər/k*, pl.
yurmīš-əv Sk. — Cf. Yd. *yārmē*.
yārs Y, *yārē* X, *yərs* L, *yārs* Sh. juniper.
 — **arza-*, but cf. Turk.-*Prs.* *arča*.
yīrcy Y, *yərcy* Sk. millet. — Cf. Yd.
yurzon.
yīsp Y, *visp* Sk. shoulder. — < **ā-spā?*
ya'sīr Sk. prisoner. — Ar.-*Prs.*

yōst Sh. fowl-house, shed. — Cf. Or.
yōst cow-house (Lentz), < Skr. *a-sthā*-
 place of abiding?
yaš Y, X, N, *yōš* Sk., *yaš* W, Sh. horse.
 — *cebūr yaš*; *yašer peden guš* saddle
 the horse; *yaš peden gušt* X. — Cf.
 Yd. *yasp*.
yašē Y, Z, L, *yarē* X, *yaiē* Sk., Sh.,
yerē Be., *yahē* Bi. bone. — Cf. § 67.
 < **asti-ā*?
yīšn Y, *išin* X, *išp* Sk., *išn* Sh., *yīšt*
 Bi., *yīš* Be., *tīš* (?) W (*išn* said to be
 Ishk.) iron. — Cf. Yd. *rīš* 'pēn, Saka
hīšam.
yīšr L threshold. — In *bore y°*.
yašk Y, *yašk* Sk., Sh., Z, *yašk* L, *wašk*
 N (Ishk.) tear. — Cf. Yd. *yašk*.
yašk L trained, taught; *yešk* car. L, *yešk*
šāk Sh. to teach. — Cf. Sar. *ixmānd*,
ixman Sh., cf. Yd. *yuxs*.
yīšok Y plough-handle. — Cf. Skr. *išā*-
 plough-pole, *išā-danḍa* plough-handle,
 Av. *ašša*- plough.
yōšt L hostage, agreement. — < Av.
āxšti- peace, not lw. from Prs. *āsti*.
yōt Kl. this, that. — V. § 124.
yōθ L, Sh., *yōθt* Z, *yōtr* St, *yāθ* Be.
 nest. *yōtr*, if correct, < **a-hada-θra*?
 — Cf. Or. *yōθ*, Yd. *yēθio*.
yāw- Y, *yaw*-, perf. *yitk*- X, *yaw*- N,
yāw:- *yēt*- Sk., *yāw*:- *yit*- Sh. to eat.
 — *yāw* imper. 2 sg.; *yāwum* pres.
 1 sg.; *iyam xalg šēē yit* this man
 eats bread; *sak yāwan*; *saiš cerak*
šēē yāwov? why do you eat bread?
xalgi tēki xēē yāwan Y; *yawi-ā?* do
 you eat? *ayem xalg šēē yawet*;
yāwan 1 pl.; *saš šēē yawita?* do
 you eat bread; *ayem xalg be šēē*
yāwan these men eat bread? *yitket*
 you have eaten X; *wuz šēē yawum*;

sak yawum; *yawca!* N; *yāwām*, *yit*,
yau! *yēt*m, *yōwēak*, *yōwēk* Sk. —
 Cf. Kati *yū*, Dameli *šū*, etc. to eat
 (< Skr. *yauti* gets hold of?) — Cf.
 Skr. *aśnōti*: *aśnāti*!
yawer:- *yaward* Sh. to select, choose
 out. — < **ā-war*-.
yaš Sh. twig. — Cf. Par. *šōx* fire-wood
 < **yašša*-, cf. Av. *yaxšti*- twig?
yeš Sh. grizzled.
yīx Y, Sh., Z, (*θ*) *īx* Sk., *iš* X ice. —
 Av. *ašxa*-. Also Sar. *iš* 'cold', *iši*
 'coldness' belong here, and not to
 Av. *isu*- as proposed Air.Wb. 372.
yīxūn Y, *i'xūn* X, *yī'xūn* Sk., *yīxūn* Sh.,
yī'xūn Kl. bridle. — Tomaschek
 (p. 805) compares Av. *axnah*-, but
 this is phon. improbable (v. Air.Wb.
 s.v.). But *yī'xūn* could go back to
 **axāna*- (*axnah*- influenced by **aici-*
dāna-).
yaz L ice, glacier. — Common in place-
 names, e.g. *Lup-yar-yaz* 'Great Stone
 Glacier' in Shīmsal (Cockerill);
Dukuti-Yaz, etc. — Cf. Khov. *yoz*
 (Ir. lw.?). < I.E. *jeḡ*- ice (v. Walde-
 Pokorny, I, 206).
yēz Y, X, Sk., Sh. yesterday. — *yez-əm*
rəydei I went yesterday Y, *yēz-nāyēd*
 Sk. — Cf. Yd. *iziko*.
yāzn Y, *yazn* Z inflated skin, mussuck.
 — Cf. Yd. *izē*.
yōšē- L to bear (of animals); *yāž*:- *yāžd*
 Y, Sh. to bear a child.
yīzg L saliva.

Z (J)

zā Sk., *zah* Sh. child, infant. — Prs.
zēi L wave. — Cf. Av. *zāy*-, Skr. *haya*-,
 from *hi-* to set in motion?

- jai* Y, *zi* X (Prs.), *j/zēi* L bowstring. — Cf. Psht. *zai*. V. *jēl*.
zu'bōn X tongue. — Prs. V. *zik*.
zobut L, *zūbut*: *zūbott* Sh. to burst (trans.); *zūbeḥ*: *zūbōn* Sh. to burst (intrans.). — Cf. Skr. *ud-bhidyate*, *ud-bhinna* to spring open, to burst forth.
zūy L cooked fat. — Cf. Psht. *yōz*?
juy Sh., *zūg* Be., *jūy* Kl. yak. — Cf. Khov. *zōy*, hybrid yak.
zu'yōl X coal. — Prs.
zēk Y, Sk., *zik* N, Sh., 'ziuck' Bi., *zevi* W (Ishk.) tongue, word. — *niv ti zik* *kšūyom* now I hear your word. — Prob. < **hizākā*. Cf. Yd. *zevly*.
zēq Sk. tedious, boring (excrucio).
zēka'lai Y, *zaka'loi* X, *jak'lai* Sk., *ja* Sh., *jag'lai* Kl., *cxalāi* Be., etc. small. — *zak'laī wušk* a new-born calf X. — < **jolkai*? Cf. Shgh. *jelik*, etc.
zēkōm Sk. head cold, rheum. — Ar-Prs.
jēl Kl. string of an instrument, *tor*. — Cf. *jai*.
zēl'fak W comb. — *Prs.
zēlim Sk. unjust. — Ar-Prs.
zulm Sk. injustice. — Ar-Prs.
zulzu'lā X earthquake. — Ar-Prs.
zem Y, *zim* X, *zēm* Sk., *zam* Sh. snow. — Cf. Av. *zyam*- winter; Sar. *zamān* snow (but Yazgh. *zē'naḡ*, Shgh. *zē'nij*, etc. < **snaiga*).
zim Be. yawn. — Sar. *vizām*. Cf. Yd. *zōm*.
zam'būr X, W wasp. — Ar-Prs.
zam'būr-i asal X bee. — Ar-Prs.
zē'mān Y, *zē'* Sk., *zē'mōn* X, *zaman* Sh. child. — Cf. Yd. *zē'mōn*.
zē'min Y, X, Sk. earth, ground; *zimīn* X floor. — Prs.
zēmā'nōk W boy. — Ishk.
- zamin'zēm* Y, *zalanjum* Be. earthquake. — Prs. — Cf. Yd. *zibi'jīm*.
zemis'tōn Sk. winter. — Prs.
zē'nū N (Prs.), *zun* W (prob. Ishk.) knee.
zend: *zet* L to take away from. — **uz* + *yānt* (v. s.v. *yānd*)? But why not *z* < *zy*?
'zinda Y, X alive. — Prs.
zinda'gōni car L to live. — Prs.
zang Sk. rust. — Prs.
zā'nāx Y, N, Sh., *zē'nax* Sk. chin, jaw. — Prs.
zār Sk. poison. — Prs.
zūr Sk. strong. — Prs.
zardolu N apricot. — Prs.
zērend L to scrape; *zirānd*, *zirest* (inf. *zirān*) Sh. to turn in a lathe. — **uz-rand*, cf. Skr. *rad*-to scrape, scratch.
zart Y, X, Z, *zārt* Sk., *zard* Sk., *zōf* W (Ishk.) yellow. — *Zarti'yar* n. of a place Y, Cockerill. — Cf. Yd. *zīt*, Sgl. *zāl*.
zē'vi W tongue; *zēvāk* Hj. language. — Ishk. — V. *zik*.
zēwāy: *zēcēt* Sh. to roll up. — Cf. Sar. *zēwāy* < **uz-wāy*, Skr. *ud-vayati* to weave or fasten up.
zaxm Sk. wound. — Prs.
zēx Sk., *zāx* Sh. thorn. — Cf. Khov. *j/zox* (lw.)? But note Orm. *zēḡ*, *zēḡ* thorn < **jaḡrī*.
zēiya L destruction, ruin. — < **zayā*? Cf. Av. *zyā*- to injure (cf. *jayāi*, inf. of *jyā* 'to weaken' acc. to Barth., but see Benv. Infinitives Avest., p. 65). But note phonet. difficulties.
- Ž, Ẑ**
- žau* Y, Sh., *žau* L, St., Be., *you* W (Ishk.) grain, (provisions Sh.). — Cf. Ishk. *'yau*, Yd. *yōu*, Sar. *zau*. — *ž* from Khov. *žō*?

žoe ('*zhoe*') Cockerill lake. — From Khov.?
žabd Hj. stable (unknown to Sk.).
žōd - *žōdt* Sh. to sow seed; *žēd* - *žōdt*
 to sprinkle, strew. — Cf. Sar. *yēd*,
ȳēd. — < **wi-ā-dā*?
žāla Y, W, *žō* N hail. — Prs.
žō'mak Y, N, *žō'māk* Sk., *žū* Sh. moon.
 — **užmahka* < **užm*, cf. Yd.
imojo. But cf. Benveniste, JA, 1936, 231.
žūmānd Sh. to wring. — < *mant*
 with *hača*?
žin'da Kl., *žin'dag* Sh., *zindag* (ž?) L.
 tale, proverb.
žīnan Y, X mine (predic.). — *ha'yem*
axōn 'žunan X. — Cf. § 122.
žūng Sk. nit.
žip L, *žūp* - *žōvd* Sh. to spin. — Cf.
 Yd. *ȳi*, Shgh. *žib*. V. p. 454, n.⁴.
žār Y Adam's apple.
ž/žirev L to need, lack. — Cf. *žirōv* -
 (< to be in need < to be stuck?).

žirāv Y, *žirāv* X, *ōāv* Sh. ravine, valley;
žō'rāv Sk. brook; *žirāv* (Cockerill) a
 gorge with a stream.
žirōv - *žirōgn* Sh. to hang from a peg;
žōrōv - *žōrōgn* (*žōrō'gak*) Kl. to be
 stuck.
žerāš Sh. knot. — Prob. from Sar. *žerāš*,
 etc., cf. Yd. *ȳurāš*.
žārž Y, Sk., Sh., *žārj* N, Be., *jarje* X
 milk. — *žārž* Sh. foster brother or
 sister; *žō* *zamān* foster-child (Sar.
žorž, *žō* *balāh* fr. Wkh.), cf. Khov.
čhīr-brār, etc. — < **žarač*, cf.
 Av. *ȳar* - to stream, *aipi-ȳar* - to be
 liquid (about milk), cf. semantically
 Prs. *šiftan* to trickle: N.W.Ir. *šift*
 'milk', etc. — But *ž* < *-č* (cf.
 § 33)?
žitr Y, *žitr* X, *žutr* Sh. woollen thread.
 — *žū-žitr* X a black thread. — <
 **ȳaiftra*, cf. *žip*??

List of Names.

Abgač Y n. of a vill. *Abgač* Curzon,
Ifkerš Russ.
Ku'tal-i-Ankura X n. of a pass.
Ismury Y, *Ismurš* X, *Ismarg* Survey,
 Curzon, *Ismurg* Russ. n. of a vill.
Buru'ul X the Baroghil Pass.
Bāz'gīr X, *Bazgirān* Survey n. of a
 vill. between Ishkashm and Zebak.
Čilkand Y, *Čahilkand* Survey, *Čezel-gal'd*
 Russ. n. of a vill.
Darkut X the Darkot Pass.
Kala-i-Wust Y, *Kala Wust* Survey, *Kala*
Wust Curzon, *Ust* Russ. n. of a vill.
Korkut Y, *Karkit* Russ. n. of a vill.
Kišin X n. of a vill. and cantonment.
Kišn Kl., *Langar Kisht* Curzon.

Kezgit Y, *Kezget* Burhan-ud-Din, *Keb-*
kut(?) Russ., *Kipkot* Curzon(?) n. of
 a vill.
Nud X, *Nut* Hj. n. of a vill. near
 Ishkashm.
Namad'gūt N, *Namadgut* Survey, *Namat-*
gut Hj. n. of a vill.
Nira Y, Russ., *Neris* Curzon n. of a vill.
Pi'giš Y, *ōiš* X, *Pigiš* Survey, *Pigaš*
 Curzon n. of a vill.
Pay Y, *Fax* X n. of a vill.
Pa'kui Y, *Pu'kui* X, *Pokoi* Russ., *Pagui*
 Curzon n. of a vill.
Panja Y, *Kala-i-Panj* X, *Kala-i-Pānē*
 Hj., *Kala-i-Panja* Russ., *Kila Panja*
 Survey n. of a vill.

- Pu'tuŕ* Y, *Patuč* Curzon, *Patus* Russ. n. of a vill.
Pit'zar Y, *Pirzar* Russ., Curzon n. of a vill.
Reje'bik X n. of a vill. (in Garan?).
Rokuŕ Y, *Rakot* Survey, Curzon n. of a vill.
Rétrud Y pass leading to Gāzikistān, to the left of the Sad Istray, but not passing by Deh Gol(?).
Sā'nin Y, *Sanin* Russ., Curzon n. of a vill.
Sarhadd Y, *Sarhad* Survey n. of a vill.
Sast Y, *Sist* Russ. n. of a vill.
Sa'wōr X, *Saor* Curzon n. of a vill.
Šiyi'nōn X Shughnan. Cf.
Šikātm W Ishkashm.
Wark W, *Warg* Survey, Curzon, *Wūry*, *Hūry* Hj. n. of a vill.
Wuŕ Y Wakhan, *Wa'xē* Sk. Wakhi.
Xōdārgbort X, *Xora Bhort* Survey n. of a pass.
Xandut Y, X, Survey, *Kōn'dut* Hj. n. of a vill.; *Xanduti* a man from Khandut. — Cf. § 3.
Xōrog X n. of a vill. and cantonment (*čaunt*) in Shughnan.
Ātik Y, *Wa'xi* X, W Wakhi. — *sak-on* *Ātikōn*. *šik* Sk. Wakhi (*šik-zik* eastern dialect). — < *W(u)šik.
Yamg Y, *Yamk* Hj. *Yimek* Russ. n. of a vill.
Ya'mit Y, *Yemit* X, Survey, *Yamid* Russ., *Yamit* Hj. n. of a vill.
Yūr Y, *Yur* Survey, *Yot*(?) Russ. n. of a vill.
Zarti'yar Y, *Zirzar* Curzon n. of a vill. at the foot of the Baroghil Pass.

SHUGHNI SUPPLEMENT

(Sentences not given, or not given in full, in Notes on Shughni, NTS, I. Sentences from the dialect of Bashar are marked B).

1. *âdam-um zît* B I killed a man.
2. *'arai ca'vâr mēð-om yast, tam t'im* B I shall stay three or four days, and then go (*se câr rûz bâz mērim*).
3. *Awal Jalâla'bâd sâwom, tām badēveta*¹ *Pešâwar sâwom* B First I shall go to J., and then to P.
4. *Haz ude ar Xuž'nûn cōnd mēð pōnd yast?* B How many days road is it from here to Shughnan?
5. *Az câra šac za'wēd* B Draw water from the well.
6. *Az me yî mûn par'jiv* Take an apple from him.
7. *Az we (de) pēšc* Ask him (this one).
8. *Az xūdman a'gâ de ke* B Wake him from sleep (*az xau bedâr ku*).
9. *Az yūdande Badaxšûn cūnd mēð pōnd* How many day's road is it from here to Badakhshan?
10. *Beyâr-um ikme âdam-um wînt* B I saw this very man yesterday (*dîna hamî âdam dîdam*).
11. *Biyâr-om az we pēšct* B I asked him yesterday.
12. *Biyâr-om wēšt, zâr-um sut* B Yesterday I fell and got bruised (*dînarûz uftâdum, augar šudam*).
13. *Ca waxt-at-i yat?* B When did you come?

¹ Cf. *bâde we ta 'pas az i'*, Notes, p. 48.

14. *Čāk dādom* B I bore.
15. *Da mūn yās, lāk* B Take this apple away, and leave it (*ī sēba bubar, bumān*).
16. *Devē xam'bēn!*—*Devē-m waxt xam'bēnē* B Shut the door!—I have already shut it.
17. *Δen'dān 'dādom* B I chew.
18. *Δārg-um verūšt* B I broke the stick.
19. *Gap-um rinūšt* I forgot the word.
20. *Gar'da 'xārom, gar'da-um xūd* B I eat (ate) bread.
21. *Gūšt-um pēxt* I cooked meat.
22. *Gūšt xarāb-a, xīdao na bāft, xīdao na varđim* B The meat is bad, it is not to be eaten, I cannot eat it.
23. *K'imb wēddom, k'imb-um wēdd* I throw (threw) a stone.
24. *K'imb mū te na wēde!* Don't throw a stone at me!
25. *Ku naštōidum* B I went out (*barāmadim*) But why *ku*?
26. *K'ār-um čūd* B I worked.
27. *Kurti-m¹ penūid* B I washed the shirt.
28. *Kurtā-x-šcendam²* B I tear my shirt (*kurtara burridam*).
29. *Kitāb-um tur vūd (turd-um vūd)* I brought you the book.
30. *Kitāb mēz te lāk* B Put the book on the table.
31. *Lap k'ēn-om zud,³ šiš-ta 'nāvom* B I became very sorry, now I am weeping (*bisyār deq šuda-im, ālī giryā mēkunum*).
32. *Ma dādand-in xāwš puc* My father has six sons.
33. *Ma de ma!* B Don't beat me
34. *Mund sut puc, xu dādard-me lūrdum: mu pucik nūm nēθ* I got a son. I said to my father: Give my little son a name.
35. *Murdə mā dād vārjə dād* My father gave me a horse.
36. *Mu rafiq-at vut, kīvdum tu* B You were my comrade, [therefore] I called you. Answer to: *čir-at mu kīd?* Why did you call me?
37. *Mur vār* B Bring it to me.
38. *Nur-um đar pōnd tūid* I have walked a long way to-day.

¹ For *kurta-im*?² For *kurta šē°*, with notation of a glide between *a* and *š*.³ With sonorization in sandhi, for *sut*.

39. *Nüstum nūr yūdand* To-day I sat down there.
40. *Naw-om nüst* B I sat down now.
41. *Naw-om šut to âwâz* B Now I heard your voice.
42. *Pôn tim, pōnd-um tūid* B I go, I went (*râ mēgardam*).
43. *Ra'wden sa!* B Get off!
44. *Sa'har t'im* B I shall go to-morrow.
45. *Sa, žiz zewēd!* Go, and fetch wood.
46. *Šič dīm tō* Now I (shall) beat you.
47. *Šič-um tūid* B Now I went.
48. *Šint-om, naw-om šint* B I laughed (now).
49. *Šac ar piāla k'én, var!* *Brējom* B Pour water into the cup and bring it. I shall drink. (*au dar piāla partau, biār. buzurim*).
50. *Šāč-om dūd, ho gap ma re'nēs* B I was afraid (saying:) Don't forget this word.
51. *Šāj dērom, šis-ta wāš¹-um az kū te* B I am afraid to fall down now from the hill.
52. *Šāpa'arak rāwāšt* The bat flew (fem.!).
53. *Tu cawax-teyē?* *Ī čand rōz ga tim* When shall you go? I shall go in a few days.
54. *Tam ta vā tim* B Then I shall go.
55. *Tu nūm na vzūnum* I don't know your name.
56. *Tar Šērpur sāom* B I shall go to Sherpur.
57. *Visam* B I bind (*basta mēkunam*).
58. *Vārja (vēry) tēr yast* The horse (mare) is black.
59. *Wuz-um bēčāra, nātu'wān* B I am poor and helpless.
60. *Wuz-am ādam, tu-t-m əs¹ ādam* I am a man, and you are also a man (*man ādam-am, tu ham ādam-i*).
61. *Wuz-am man kitāb xo verādard dāx-šut²* I gave this book to my brother.
62. *Wuz na wzānum, yi čiz wezāne to?* B I don't understand it, do you understand this thing?
63. *Wuz turd dādōm* I gave (it) to you.

¹ The meaning of *əs* is unknown to me.

² Prob. *man* = *mam*, *dāxšut* for *dāk ēud*.

64. *Xabar'dâr, žir šiç-ta wâšt* B Take care, the stone is falling now.
 65. *Xedârjan xu yâžj narm yan*¹ Grind your flour at the mill.
 66. *Xuđm-um wint* B I had a dream.
 67. *Xu đust ze'nēam (-um ze'nâd)* B I wash (washed) my hand.
 68. *Xu đust-om đikt* I licked my own hand.
 69. *Xu pīc mā-njab (= anjav), wuz-um tō wint* Don't be ashamed, that I did see you (*rū-i xuda na gīr, ke ma tura didim*).
 70. *Xaš jāi we čužj* (*makam (= muḥkam?) na karda-i*).
 71. *Xu paisa ma be'nes* B Don't forget your money.
 72. *Yā ādam recūst* The man fled.
 73. *Yāc peđenum, -um peđet* B I kindle(d) a fire.
 74. *Yāc-um đude* B The fire burnt me.
 75. *Yām čid čoddm ādamand?* Which man does this house belong to? (*in xāna-i kuddm šaxs-ast?*).
 76. *Yi mūn mūrd-um đād* I gave this apple to this one(?).
 77. *Yi mīθ yā ādam xurda lūvd* One day a man said to himself (*yak rūz yak ādam ba xud guft*).
 78. *Yi sowār wi draxt bunan nūšc* B A horseman was sitting under that tree.
 79. *Yiđa yatam* B I came here.
 80. *Zemâd-am zedūd* B I swept the floor.
 81. *Žindam yās xedârjan* B Take the wheat to the mill (*ganduma bubar āsyā*).
 82. *Ženiž dap (= lap?) đī*² Much snow falls(?).

¹ Written *narmian*.² Cf. Or. (Zar.) *điyan* snowstorm?Song from Ghund (*Baif*).

Shughni Text

Ar jāik 'sāwe tu Xo'dāik ta'wīl, /
mo'rādik te'lāb az 'pā-i 'xājā. /
Ba'wān, ra'wānik tar 'dēf šā'lin /
'ta sadu'qik tu bās-sē'mīn.

¹ تعویل. ² *Sadq-it šawcam.*

Persian Translation

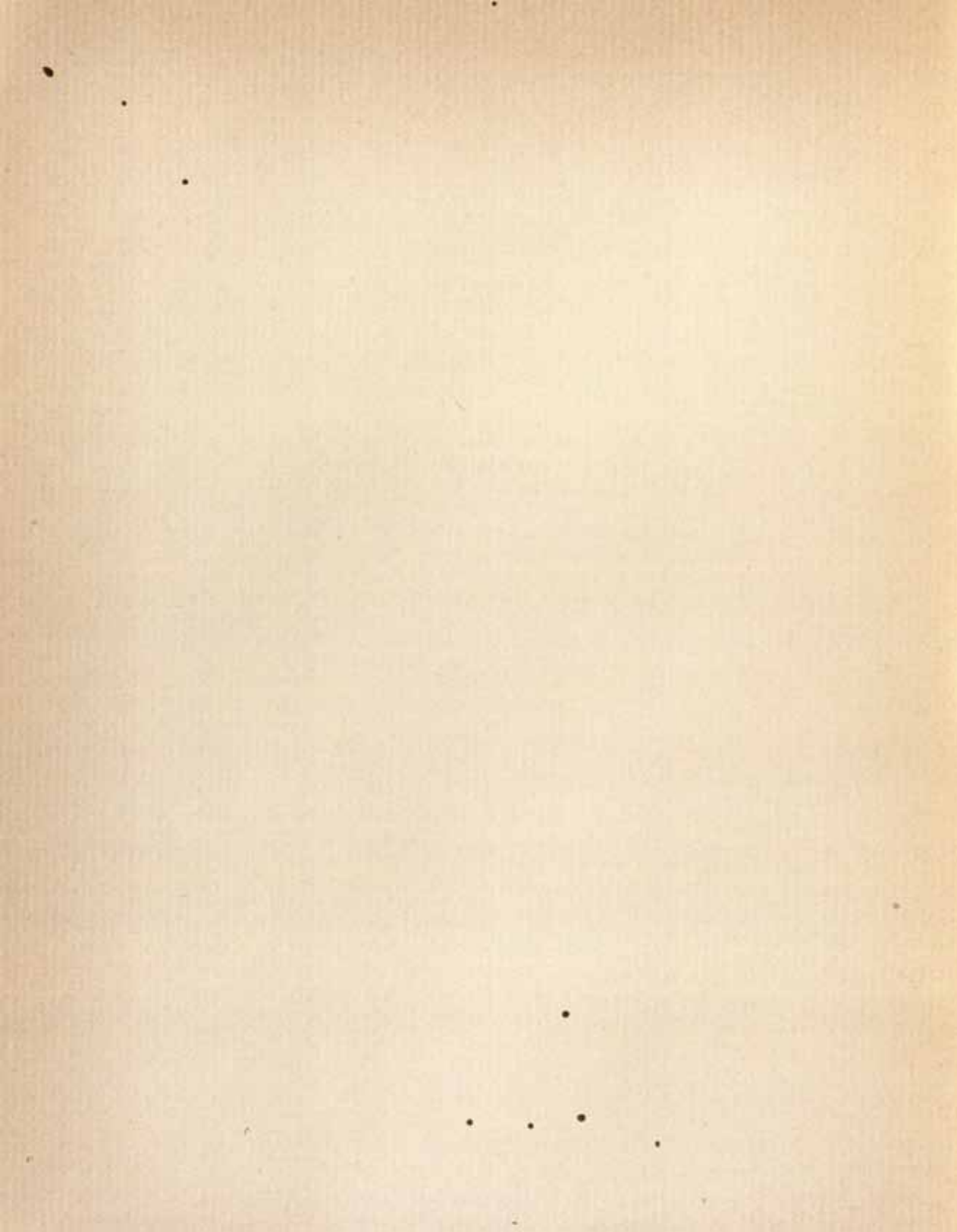
Har jā mērawī, ba Xudā turā tawīl¹ kadīm. /
Duā (murād) bigīr az pā-i Xējā. /
Pēs-i mā raftī, dar mābain-i maidān, /
satkičarcon² čīšm.

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA

| Page. | Line. | |
|-------|-----------|---|
| 16 | 4 | from bottom. Add: <i>Hingan</i> , cf. p. 426. |
| 29 | 8 | Aspiration is noted in a Shgh. vocabulary published in the <i>Annuaire de la Rev. de Kabul</i> 1934—35. E.g. کچل (= <i>khāl</i>) head. |
| 73 | 1 | in margin. For <i>čk</i> read <i>šk</i> . |
| 77 | 5 | from bottom. Ad <i>tiuga</i> , cf. Voc. s.v. |
| 79 | 4 | Cf. also <i>kinčākā</i> girl. |
| | 8 | Cf. also <i>pəcəg-</i> 'to break' < * <i>pati-synda-</i> ? |
| 84 | 5 | from bottom. Add: <i>γikʷ</i> < * <i>gʷšnuka-</i> , v. § 117. |
| 86 | 12 | For * <i>spišā-</i> read * <i>spišā-</i> . |
| 87 | 7 | Cf. also § 52. |
| 89 | 7 | Add: Ir. |
| 105 | 19 | Add: <i>zʷvīy</i> tongue < * <i>hizwāka-</i> . |
| | 22 | Add: <i>lo</i> with < * <i>hadā</i> . |
| 109 | 9 | For <i>rt</i> > <i>rd</i> > <i>ḍ</i> read <i>rt</i> > <i>t</i> > <i>ḍ</i> . |
| 114 | 2 | from bottom. For § 148 read §§ 149, 163, 175. |
| 121 | 3 | Add: Ysh <i>šināmī</i> girls. |
| 122 | 7 | But <i>pūrē</i> might go back to * <i>puθraī</i> , with pronominal ending. |
| 149 | 1 | Add: Cf. Voc. s.v. <i>kʷnī-</i> . |
| 151 | 3 | But v. p. 129 ll. 10 sqq., and p. 159, ll. 2 sqq. |
| 155 | 20 | Cf. also Par. <i>māt</i> killed (<i>mēr-</i>) < * <i>mārita-</i> (not * <i>marxta-</i>). |
| 158 | 9 | For 327 read 227. |
| 204 | 10 and 15 | Articles <i>čatīr</i> and <i>čšīr</i> to change place. |
| 220 | 20 | (s.v. <i>ketin</i>). Add transl.: book. |
| 222 | 12 | (s.v. <i>luū</i>). <i>luū</i> < * <i>luč</i> , <i>rušk</i> < Ir. * <i>duš(a)k</i> , cf. Yazgh. <i>ḍəwčk</i> , Shgh. <i>ḍəč(?)</i> . But scarcely Prs. <i>dala</i> 'weasel' from a dial. related to Sgl. with <i>l</i> < <i>š</i> .—With * <i>dušaka-</i> , cf. Av. <i>dušaka-</i> hedgehog? Semantically cf. Yaghn. <i>sugur</i> 'marmot'. |
| 224 | 11 | from bottom (s.v. <i>Proḡb</i>). Cf. Wkh. <i>wirdina</i> clear (sky); Jaunsari (Indo-Ar.) <i>bidri</i> . |

- | Page. | Line. | |
|-------|-------|--|
| 236 | 7 | from bottom (s.v. <i>pīy</i>). Cf. Wkh. <i>piūk</i> . |
| 246 | 5 | Insert before <i>skut</i> : <i>skapir</i> G above. |
| | 22 | (s.v. <i>sāl</i>). Add: Y <i>sālo</i> , Par. <i>sār</i> < * <i>sardā</i> . |
| 247 | 7 | from bottom (s.v. <i>sānj</i>). Cf. Bur. <i>sinç</i> roof-beam. |
| 248 | 20 | (s.v. <i>sar'yār</i>). Add: Ysh. |
| 264 | 11 | from bottom (s.v. <i>wuziā</i>). Cf. Parth. <i>wzyh</i> < <i>uz-i</i> , v. Henning, BSOS, IX, 89. |
| 266 | 11 | » » (s.v. <i>xōan</i>). Cf. Saka <i>ggān</i> , v. Bailey, BSOS, IX, 71. |
| 274 | 1 | For <i>nī-yang</i> read <i>nī-yaug</i> . |
| 278 | 1 | from bottom. After <i>zang</i> add: <i>zingo</i> Yg n. of a bird. |
| 305 | 11 | Add: Cf. E. Yaghn. <i>s</i> (old <i>θ</i>), W. Yaghn. <i>t</i> < <i>θ</i> , v. Junker, Yagn. Stud. I, 128. |
| 330 | 8 | from bottom. Cf. also <i>örnōzd/rēmuz</i> sun, v. Voc. s.v. |
| 331 | 9 | » » Add: <i>foryem</i> , <i>riw-lav</i> . |
| | 7 | » » Add: <i>durk</i> , <i>purk</i> . |
| | 6 | » » Add: § 144. |
| 345 | 13 | Ad <i>tō-bē</i> add: <i>tām-ba</i> Sgl. p. 3. V. Voc. s.v. <i>āstay</i> . |
| 348 | 4 | Add: Possibly <i>kuč-i</i> his wife, <i>nes-i la-kuč</i> didn't allow him. |
| 349 | 5 | from bottom. Add: Sk. <i>wāv</i> Ag. Pl. of <i>awī</i> (Texts VI). |
| 354 | 2 | Add: Final <i>-i</i> also in Sgl. is. <i>la-kučōmō-i</i> I have left it (enclitic pronoun?). |
| 355 | 8 | Add: Sk. <i>uršt</i> ; Sgl. <i>nes-i la-kuč</i> . |
| 391 | 9 | from bottom (s.v. <i>dos</i>). Add: <i>das</i> I. |
| 398 | 3 | from bottom. Ad <i>kamak</i> cf. Sar., Shgh. <i>čomj</i> back. |
| 419 | 19 | (s.v. <i>wulmāk</i>). Add transl.: moon. |
| 420 | 26 | (s.v. <i>wārv</i>). For Mj. <i>wurv</i> read Yd. <i>urw</i> . |
| 422 | 5 | (s.v. <i>xum</i>). But cf. § 55. |
| 438 | 1 | from bottom. Acc. to 'Annuaire de la revue de Kabul', 1934-35, p. 143 this dialect "used to be spoken in the district of Faizabad on the banks of the Saraghlām river. Now it is dead and abandoned (مرد و متروک)." |
| 442 | 1 | from bottom. Add: The geographical distribution of <i>-v</i> and <i>-it</i> is not clear. Kl. describes the dialect of Langar Kishn in Eastern Wakhan.—Another dialectical variation is that of Y, X, Sh. <i>spa</i> 'our', and Sk., Kl. <i>spō</i> , Hj. <i>su'pā</i> .—The Perfect forms given by Sk. (v. § 156) may also belong to a restricted locality. |
| 471 | 12 | in margine. For <i>sp</i> read <i>šp</i> . |
| 482 | 3 | from bottom. Add: <i>ženj</i> - to fill, <i>vardenz</i> - to fill < <i>-aya</i> ? |

ENGLISH—IRANIAN INDEX



ENGLISH—IRANIAN INDEX

to the Vocabularies contained in the following publications by the author: Indo-Iranian Frontier Languages I, II; Notes on Shughni (NTS, I, 45 sqq.); The Wanetsi Dialect of Pashto (NTS, IV, 156 sqq.; with reference to page); Supplementary Notes on Ormuri (NTS, V, 10 sqq.); An Etymological Vocabulary of Pashto (Skrifter utgitt av det Norske Videnskapsakademi i Oslo, II, Hist.-Filos. Klasse, 1927. No. 3); and to Notes on Prof. Charpentier's Article "Some Remarks on Pashto Etymology" (AO VII, 198 sqq.).

The languages are, as a rule, quoted in the following order: Wanetsi (*Wn.*); Pashto (*Pš* = Etym. Voc. Psht., *Pš*¹ = Notes, AO VII); Ormuri of Logar (*O*: IIFL, I); Ormuri of Kaniguram (*O*¹: Supplementary Notes, NTS, V); Parachi (*P*: IIFL, I); Yidgha-Munji (*Y*: IIFL, II); Sanglech-i-Ishkashmi (*S*: IIFL, II); Wakhi (*W*: IIFL, II), and Shughni (*Š*: NTS, I).

Identical, or nearly identical forms of a word are only given once, and in this manner the order of the dialects has often been deviated from. Minor variations of vowels (such as *ā*, *â*, and *ä*) have not been taken into account in such cases. Thus, e.g.: "Garden . . . *bāy* O, O¹, S, Š" stands for "*bāy* O, *bāy* O¹, *bāy* S, *bāy* Š" (and, besides, Munji *bāy* will be found in the Vocabulary s.v. *Y bayā*).

Accents are omitted, and uncertain vowel quantities within a single language have not been noted. Thus, e.g., *a* for *ä* of the Vocabularies, and *o*, *e*, for Psht. *ō*, *ē*. Note that in IIFL, II *ast*, *sp*, etc., will be found under *s*. Verbs are given in the root-form, except in the case of Psht.

Translations have frequently been broadened and modified in order to make the Index more easily surveyable. In every case the Iranian word given in the Index must be looked up in the Vocabularies, where the more special meanings will be found. Thus the Index catch-word 'wheat' will include 'summer-' and 'autumn-wheat', 'cap' several kinds of caps, etc.—In a few cases obvious mistakes in the earlier translations have been corrected.

Wanetsi forms are given only when they differ from those of Psht. A few words not given in the NTS-article have been included within square brackets. For the sake of ready comparison a few important Psht. and Shgh. words not found in the above mentioned publications have likewise been added within square brackets. The Shgh. forms are taken from Sköld's material.

Very rarely new etymological suggestions have been added to the Psht. forms.

A

- ability *hoqūf* P.
 able, to be ē- O, nar- P, v. *ken-*, *kir* Y, *kōken-* S, *bās wazī-* W, *var-δ-* Š.
 above *pabēga* O, *-bēža* O¹, *pasmino*, *volyo* Y, *ca-psūr*, *vorāz* S.
 abstinent *pariz* P.
 abuse *astlo* Y.
 abuse, to *škanjəl* PŠ, *vārand-* W.
 account *hisāb* P.
 accursed *lain* P, v. *curse*.
 accustomed *rūžd* PŠ.
 ache, to v. *pain*.
 acid food, eaten as a relish *tānda* O.
 acorn *pərgai* [also Afr. etc.] PŠ.
 across *pore* PŠ.
 action *kār* O.
 Adam's apple *γarai* (v. *γarəl*) PŠ, *γurvo-kuluza*, *tūta* Y, *γālvis* S. Cf. *throat*.
 admirer *guriogar* P.
 advice *nesiyat*, *pand*, *salā* P, *nasiāt* Y.
 adulterer *γar* Y.
 adze *taršaj* PŠ, *škinj* O¹, *toško* Y, *užāk*, *tarš*, *tīša* W.
 affair *gap*, *sūy* P.
 afflict, to *blōsedəl* (v. *blōs*) PŠ.
 affliction *tāb* P.
 Afghan *Paštūn* (v. *paštō*) PŠ, *kūš* O, *anyān* P.
 afraid, to be v. *fear*.
 after *werusto* PŠ, *bād* O, *bādaz*, *peš*, *pešchan* P, *ēpāc*, *dīd*, *vəro*, Y, *bād*, *pasi* S, *bāūd*, *ga*, *pas* Š.
 afternoon *jōštai* O¹, *nemāzdigar*, *pēšin*, (i) *ziānē* Y, *pešin* S, *namāz-e digar* Š.
 afterwards *pēc* O, *bād*, *bāz*, *pēsthērā*, *pēste*, *ēka* P, *bād* Y.
 after that *davā* S.
 again *biyār* Wn 162, *byā*, *byarta* PŠ, *bē*, *pēc* O, *bād*, *bite*, *wapēš*, *dūbāra* P, *bot*, *cebas* W, *wā* Š.
 age *umr* P, *humr* Š.
 agitation *šūr* P.
 ago *mēn* O¹.
 agreeable *xwaš* (v. *xoš*) PŠ, *xuš* Š.
 agreeing *fāreš* P, *kābul* S.
 agreement *angūr* PŠ, *rezā* P.
 aim *murād*, *mazsa'ūd* P.
 air (h) *awā* O, P, S, W.
 alarm *ēiq* P.
 alas *darīy* Y, *afsūs* W.
 alive *žucandai* (v. *žucāk*) PŠ, *zinda* O, S, W, Š, *o* Y, *zenda*, *janō* P.
 all *drast*, *wāra* PŠ, *kull* O, P, S, *ar*, *ayēra* O, *hu*, *harēi*, *hus(s)* P, *drast*, *pāzi* Y, *hōr* S, *kūšt* W, *fukat* [-aθ] Š.
 all three *hušše* P.
 almond *bādām* O¹, P, Y, Š, *bādām* S, (wild) *kitāya* Y.
 alms *wacārum*, *xudāi* Y.
 alone *yawcājai* (v. *yau*) PŠ, *tanā* O, *žahī* P, *škyiyiko* Y, *toko* Y, W, *tāke*, *wulyēka* S. Cf. *single*.
 along with, v. *together with*.
 already *waxt* Š.
 also *mī* Wn 162, [*hum* PŠ], *ga(r)* O, *ham* P, *əm* Y, *am* Š.
 always *mudām* O, P.
 ambergris *ambar* P.
 ambler *yibyā*, *yuryā* W.
 ambling *yurya* S.
 ambush *psūnai* PŠ.
 amir *amīr* P.
 amorous *āšugbāz* P.
 among *mēn* P, *tar* S.
 amulet, v. *charm*.
 ancient *gahīna*, *kōna*, *taricāl* P, *kūnā*, *qadīm* S, *kīna* Š.
 and [θ] PŠ, *u* O, P, *wo* P, Y, Š, *auci* S, *ət* W, *at* Š.
 angel *malāik* P, *forāšte* S.
 Angelica *kurušo* Y.

- anger *khar*, *šanufart*, *xəšem* P, *kvahrē* Y, *xafa* S, *k/qār* S, W, *rūš* W.
- angry *xafa* O, P, Š, *brōs* Pš, *yussamand*, *pērtēān* P, *būr* W.
- animal *haiwēn*, *žāndār* Y, *aiwēn*, *čārān* S, *aiwēn* W.
- ankle *linda*, *narai* *yaṛai* (v. *yaṛəl*), *šongarai*, *šatgarai* Pš, *kanak* O, *šengerai* O¹, *band-e pāi* P, *trōboda*, *wuški-ostia* Y, *band-rpā* S, *band-i-pūd*, *māš* W, *bijelak-i-pāi* Š.
- ankle-bone [prō'ka Wn], *waryāni* (v. *āyažəl*) Pš, *bujulak* P, *ušk-mūšiko*, *pola bələkə* Y, *čta-ləng* W, *šurčak* Š.
- ankle-ring *masi* P.
- answer *jawāb* O, *jucāp* P, *žuāb* Y, *jucāb* S, W, Š.
- ant *mērza* Wn 161, *mežai* Pš, *murčā* O, *marčoi* O¹, *mūčō*, *murč* P, *marjo* Y, *mārcik*, *mərč* S, *murčā*, *mīr-prič* W, *mūrj* Š.
- ant, white *wēna* Pš.
- antidote *taryāk* P.
- antler *čot* Y.
- anus *kūna* Pš, *kūn* O, W, *kyūn* O¹, *gūyək*, *šin* W, *šardic* Š. Cf. *podex*.
- anvil *putk*, *sandan*, (small) *xōisk* Y, *sindōn*, *yūyone* *γər* W.
- any *čē* O, *hēc* P, *hāč* Y.
- anyone *kōk* O, *koi* Y, *iško*, *koči* S.
- anybody *khin* P.
- anything (*čēca* O, *hezā* P, *hēcī* S).
- apart *biḡāna* P.
- apparent *mālēm* Y.
- appear, to *sədiy*-W, *nemāi* Y.
- appearance *nemāyān* P.
- appearing *paidā* P, Y, S.
- apple *maṇa* Pš, *mlīč* O, *mlītz* O¹, *āmar* P, *sčb* [Wn], P, W, *āmuno* Y, *mēl* S, *mur*, *məṇu* W, *mūn* Š.
- appointed time *wāda* O.
- apprenticeship *šāgirdi* P.
- approach, to *garz*-Wn 167.
- approve, to *kabūl kan*-P.
- apricot *matat* O, O¹, *zardālū* O, P, [zyard^o Wn], *mindut* P, *čirē* Y, *zardolu* S, W, *čuwēl* S, *čuwēn* W, *nāš* (incorr. *naš*) Š.
- apricots (dried) *čtryiščē* Y.
- apricot (unripe) *čūpca* Y, *pəyčək* W.
- apricot-kernel *čilyānē* Y.
- aqueduct *tarnāw* (v. *nāwa*) Pš.
- archer *kamāndār* P.
- arghawan, Judas-tree *arḡawēn* P.
- arm *bizar* O¹, *last* Y, *dəst* S, *dast*, *yurm* W, *bāzū* Š. Cf. forearm, hand.
- arm (upper part of) *leča* Pš, *bāzū* P, S, *kālāja* P, *vižya* Y, *astamayčək* S, *mayzi* W, *fyak* Š.
- arm, strength of the *bāzūi* P.
- arm (weapon) *erāq* P.
- armlet, v. bracelet.
- armour *zḡara* Pš, *zyirō* O¹, *parkāla* P.
- armpit *kucaṇa* Wn 168, *txarg* Pš, O¹, *baṇal* O, P, S, W, *banabaṇal*, *taikōl* P, *šafšiyān*, *tākaš* Y, *kašviš* S, *kalibon* W, *bzyūž* Š.
- army *laškar* P, S, *fauj* P, W, *paltan* P, *kārun* Y, *askar*, *fauž* S.
- around *daur* P.
- arranged *jōr* P.
- arrangement *wāda* O, *bandubast* P.
- arrest, to *pačrax*-W.
- arrive, to *zāy*-O, *z*-O¹, *zah*-P, *ros*-Y, *ič*-S, *žat*-W, *forāp*-Š.
- arrive, to make to *zahēw*-P, *risəd*-Y.
- arrogant *sčr-xaš* S.
- arrow [yēsa Wn], *yəšai* Pš, *tir* O, *yēšai* O¹, *bānč* P, *pič*, *yofčirgiko* Y, *dər-nāk*(?), *xastirek* S, *tir-i-dast*, *wəč* W, *caṅkamānak*, *pāč* Š. Cf. bullet.
- arrow, barbed *šatai* Pš.
- artisan *mōčič* Y, *ustād* W.

as, v. like.
 ascend, to *lik*- O¹, *san*- W. Cf. rise.
 ascending *bēk* O.
 ascent *pešūmai* Pš, *patarāj* Š.
 as far as *tu-manak* O.
 ash, mountain- *tūr* Y.
 ashamed *šarmunda* O, °*enda* P, °*inda* S, W, °*emše* P.
 ashamed, to be *lejj*- P.
 ashes *arē* Wn 159, *irē* (šr) Pš, *xākistār*, *yānak* O, *yāk* O¹, *bhāy* P, *yaxio* Y, *park*, *wuter* S, *xākstār* S, W, *pārg* W, štr Š.
 ashes, hot *axwaštān* Pš.
 as if *laka* Pš.
 as if, just as *gūya* Y.
 ask, to *puštēdāl* Pš, *khuj(ēw)*- P, *pšs*- Y, *fšrs*- S, *pšs*- W, *pešc*- Š.
 ask for, to *žay*- O, *za*- O¹, °*čalg*- W.
 asleep *prēu* Wn 160, °*ūd* Pš, *ncastak* O¹, *minduk* S, *šāft* Š.
 ass *xar* Pš, O, O¹, Š, *xw* O¹, *khōr* P, *xoro* Y, *xor* S, *xūr* W, *markāb* Š.
 ass, wild *yyara* Pš.
 ass's load *xerwār* P.
 assembled *jam* P, *goj* S.
 assignment *barāt* P.
 assistance v. help.
 assistant *hamrā* P.
 astonished *hairān* P.
 astringent *stay*, *zmox* Pš.
 at *pa* Pš, O, O¹, P, *da*, *dāl* P.
 at last *āxer* P, *pešwaxšt*(?) S.
 at once *mudā* P, *uqah* Y, *mis* Š.
 attached, to be *meas*- O.
 attain, v. find.
 augury *mutr* W.
 aunt *nandiār*, *tandor* Pš, *kōko* Y, *vōš* W.
 aunt, maternal *māšo* Pš, *xāla* O, P, Š.
 aunt, paternal *tror* (v. *trē*) Pš, *amē* O, Š, *trē* O¹, *amajī* P, *bibi* S.

autumn [°*mana* Wn], *manai* Pš, *me*° O, *mināi* O¹, *sāmuf* P, *pāiz* Y, *tiramā* Y, S, Š, °*mō* W, *tamūz* S.
 avalanche *puma*, *rešk* Y, *yārē* S, [°*rišt* Š].
 avalanche (of stones) *čarzo* Y, °*a* W, Š.
 avaricious *stay* Pš.
 aware *poš* Pš.
 awake [°*icārish* Wn], *wiš* Pš, *argah*(h), *usxūbon*, *bīdār*, *bicāre* Y, *bē*° S, *agā* Š.
 awake, to (intr.) *wust*(-ust-) O, *čīd*- P, (tr.) *čīdew*- P, *argahu*- Y.
 aware *xabar* Š.
 away *pū* P.
 awl *rīna* Pš, *durf* P, *lerofšo* Y, *cārzy* W.
 axe *tabar* Pš, O, *nač'xai* O¹, *pašō*, *tašō*, *taucarā*, *wengā* P, *tuwor* Y, *toror* S, *tšpār* W, *taf/vār*, *taršak*(?) Š.
 axe, battle- *tuverzin* Y.

B

babble, to *brām*- W.
 babbler *ūnai* Pš.
 baby *zoliki* Š.
 bachelor *buidōq* S.
 back (adv.) *byarta* Pš, *pēc* O, *apešt*, *bite*, *wapēš* P, *cebas*, *vispac* Y, *sibās* W, *wā* Š. Cf. again.
 back, n. [°*puštēi* Wn], *šā* Pš, *pēc*, *pušt* O, *pešpuš*, *pušta*, *puš* P, *piščō* Y, *arqa* S, W, *kamak* S, *dām*, *kāmī*, *mād* W.
 back (lower part of) *biyān* O.
 back (of an animal) *dam* S, *pert* W.
 back (upper part of) *pat* O, O¹, *taxta-e* *pušika* P, *harko* Y, *arka*, *dām* Š.
 back (of the head) *pēškālā* P, *sor-čibax* W.
 back-tooth *pačagi* *danān* P, *kām-lad* Y, *kōrēsi*, *wošdān* S.
 back-wall *čana* Pš.
 backwards *čpošt* S.

- bad *bad* O, P, S, *yanj* O, *xarāb* O, O¹,
P, Š, *ēlāhī*, *bīšī*, *geš*, *kačal*, *wačhanā*
P, *līw*, *naškel* Y, *ganda* S, *šak(k)* S,
W, *loyar* W, *šake* Š. Cf. evil, lean,
rotten.
- bad, ill-omened *badkār* P.
- badness *badī* P.
- bad smell *wah* S.
- bag *gōñiē* O¹, *božai* Y. Cf. goatskin bag,
mussuck.
- baker *naḡōn-pečāk*, *naḡōnphakō* P, *xā-*
dem Y.
- baker, professional woman- *xanadaro* Y.
- bakhsheesh *širini* P.
- baking-pan *usid* S, *sāt* W.
- bald *kal* O, P, S, *kyel* Y.
- band *riškaī* (v. *wrešl*) Pš.
- band (of sheaf) *wandanai*, *wawdenai* Pš,
°*enai* O¹.
- band (of a shirt) *kaitān* P.
- bank (of a river) *bar* P, *daryā-lab* W.
- barber, a *modreb* P.
- bare-footed *abl* (v. *pal*) Pš, *xīr-pul* Y,
špučk W.
- bare-headed *wisti-sar* W.
- bark (of tree) *xwar* Pš, *pāni*(?) O, *pūst*
(-e *bhīnika*, °-e *tika*) P, *pisto* Y,
pōstāk S, *draxt-pīst*, *k'urust* W,
pōst Š.
- bark, birch- *barj* Pš.
- bark, to *yāp-* [Pš], O¹, *jaf-*, *wakar-* P,
rov- Y, *lav-* S.
- barking of a dog *yaŋyau* O.
- barley [*arba/asi* Wn], *ōrbūšē* Pš, °*spēk* O,
ispēk O¹, *šō* P, *kosk*, *yeršio* Y, *vōr-*
vās S, *yirk* W, *čūšē* Š.
- barley (beardless) *kwāl-yaršio* Y.
- barley-bread, v. bread.
- barn, v. hay-stack, store-room.
- barren *šanq* Pš, *s(i)trin* W.
- bashful *lejjanāk* P.
- basket *kajāwō* O¹, *boyiko*, *kūmio*, *sāvdē* Y,
čumō S, *wurgeš* W, *cemūd* Š.
- bat (zool.) *šauparak* O, P, S, W, *ša-*
wurkaī O¹, *mūš-i parrān* P, *lā-verzəya*
rūso, *šabparekilay*, *šiederaus* Y, *šab-*
gardak, *šāparak* Š.
- bath *ammām* S.
- bathe, to *ramb-* O¹, *zənay-* Y, *šənōwarē*
kən- S. Cf. to wash.
- battle *jang* P.
- battlefield *jangjāi* P.
- baxter *tabai* (v. *taba*) Pš, *novnoyo* Y.
- bazar *bāzār* P, Y, S.
- bay, to *ruy-* W.
- be, to i Wn 166, *šta*, *wu¹*, *yam* Pš.
b- O, -a, -ā, *hā*, *šī*, *bī*, *ōst* P, *ast-*
vi- Y, -ō, *ast*, *ōsto*, *vōš* S, *hūmū-*
tei- W, *vu-*, *yast* Š.
- beacon *sunya* Y. Cf. bonfire.
- beak *nūl* O, P, S, Š, *mašūko* O¹, *nəvyo* Y,
mingōr, *nūck* W.
- beam *pəžō* Y.
- beam (of floor) *sānj* Y. Cf. roof-beam.
- beans *kačcraphōr*, *māš* P, *muḡo* Y, *bālyē* S,
bakula W, *maš*(?) Š.
- bear *yirž* Wn 161, *yaž* Pš, *xirs* O, P, W,
yirs, *yirō* O¹, *uē*, *uḡ* P, *xars*, *yarš* Y,
xars S, *noḡordum* W, *yūrš* Š.
- bear, to (a child) *ziy-*, *ažaw-* Y, *yōž-* W.
- bear, to- (endure) *žarā-* Y.
- beard *žira* Pš [Wn]; *aurušt*, *giš*(?) O, *dhāri*
P, *yarzo* Y, *rīš*, *vīn* S, *regiš* W, *bōn* Š.
- beard (of corn) *luša* Pš, *sūg* O, *lēši* O¹.
- beast of burden *bhārgir* P.
- beat, to *wul-* Wn 166, *wahəl* Pš, *pr(i)b-*,
ṭikaw-, *zan-* O, *dē(h)* O¹, P, S, *jan-* O¹,
uḡ-, *jan-*, *lag-* P, *dah-* Y, *čuk*, *žēb-*
S, W, *dē-*, *dim-* W, *šā-* (de-), *zin-* Š.
- beat (a drum) *kūb-* P.
- beat to (each other) *dəng vit-* W.
- beat and clean wool, to *šem-* W.

- beating *zək* O.
 beautiful *kšulai* (v. *kšul*), [*šāyista*] Pš, *šāsta* O, *šaišta* O¹, *negār*, *nāzanin*, *sutra* P, *xšrui* W.
 beauty *kārigi*, *surat* P.
 because *ka* O, *ēe*, *cā* P, *ke* Y, *ki* S, W.
 because of *bābadi* O.
 become, to *šwəl* Pš, *b-* O, *s-* O, O¹, *ch-* par- P, *oy-* Y, *s-* S, *wōc-* W, *sāw-* Š.
 bed *gāi* O¹, *cārpāl* O, P, Š, *kaṭ* P, *čor-poyi*, *mānjo*, *žen* Y, *vīš*, *manjē* S, *ja*, *cārpāya* W.
 bedding *brēstən* Wn 162, *brastən* Pš, *bistar* O, *lēf* O¹, P, S, *kasāyan*, *uīranō* P, *nicilo*, *kurpo* Y, *ē* S, *kirpa*, *pipir* W.
 bee [*āgīnmēcū* Wn], *γlawza*, *mačai* (v. *mač*) Pš, *šādzambūr*, *šatibhambur* P, (*agmīn*) *kurmikī* Y, *zambūr-i asal* W.
 beehive *ag'mīnyēš* Y.
 beetle *čāčk* Y, *sanguurt* W.
 beetroot *lablabū* S.
 before *wērande* (v. *wērbai*) Pš, *šam* O, *pačetar*, *pailān*, *pēš*, *pušt*, *tar(i)*, *tartar* P, *apir*, *piro*, *psaro*, *škapir* (v. Addenda ad p. 246) Y, *ža* S, *xēz* Š.
 before, in front of *wulāi* S.
 beggar *faqir* O, P.
 begging *bōricānī* P, *gadāi* Y.
 beginning *awāl* W.
 behind *wrusto* Pš, *apešt*, *damāi*, *dumbāl*, *peš(te)*, *peščan* P, *debāl*, *špāc* Y, *čpōšt* S, *zebā* Š.
 belief *bāwar*.
 believing *kābūl* S.
 bellow, to *naγəl* Pš, *buγ*, *naγ*-O¹, *anuv*-Y.
 bellowing *bay* O, *qōnas*, *khānas* P, *baγaz* Y, *boγas* S. Cf. bleating.
 bellows *gučēi* O¹, *dəm*, *puīnē* Y.
 belly [*geḏa*, *xeḏa* Pš], *nas*, *škamba* O, *qīm* O¹, *aštaf*, *xīṭ* P, *darūn*, *laṇḏik*, *iltr*,

- ūzūt* Y, *dēr*, *rēč'k*, *šikam* S, *dūr*, *wānj*, *word* W, *kēc* Š. Cf. guts, intestines.
 beloved *yār*, *zurbar* P.
 below *kšata* (v. *kšē*), *kūz* Pš, *jēm* O, O¹, *ta*, *wačhanē* P, *dalin*, *noγosār*, *sāro*, *šitāhān* Y, *plān*, *viš* S.
 belt *psol* (v. *psoləl*), *walmastanai* (v. *mlā*) Pš, *kamarband* O, O¹, P, Y, S, *ezārband* P, *lākin* S.
 belt, (leather) *suγ-molān* Y, *rydāg* W, *karapči* Š.
 bend, to *kōza*-O¹.
 Berberis *azito* Y.
 berries, a kind of wild, red- *wēricanē*.
 betrothal *kozda* Pš.
 betrothed *čanyol* Pš.
 better, is *bīdo*(?) Š.
 beware *xabardār* Š.
 beyond *pore* Pš.
 bier *zinazo* Y.
 biestings *wuržo* Pš, *fills* S, *pič* W.
 big *loe*, *star* Pš, *stur* O, Y, *stur* O¹, *ghand*, *ferimān*, *γulū* P, *žēšt* S, *kalān*, *kačča* S, Š, *lup* W, *xēdir* Š.
 bile *rōma* Pš.
 bind, to *taγəl* Pš, *taγ*-O, O¹, *bež*-P, *trāž*, *vad*-Y, *vānd*-S, W, *vind*-Š.
 birch *zeviryo* Y, *b'rež* S, *bulli*, *furz* W.
 birch(-bark) *barj* Pš.
 bird *maryo* Pš, *parinda* Y, S, W.
 bird (n. of a) *bubititi*, *yuči*, *kaṭir* O, *dasxār*, *pūi* O¹, *bādār*, *xarkau* P, *bubuka*, *caγoγo*, *ifo*, *waryijin*, *xoryū*, *zingo* Y, *pirmāi* S, *bakar*, *bilfak*, *kalanjōγ*, *qakul*, *turpičū*, *žāriki* W. Cf. water-fowl.
 bird-net *salmā* W.
 birth *zāt* P.
 bit, horse's *γalamī* O¹, *laṭām* P, *om* Y, • W, *ām* Š, *laṭām* S, *nuxta* Y, *dāna* S. Cf. bridle.

- bitch [spai Pš], mādakučōk, tāzi P, macio Y, māčik S, máček W, ked Š.
 bite, to dāpəl Pš, gas- P, noŋo- Y. Cf. chew.
 bitter trix Pš, tēš O, tēšr O¹, takku P, talx P, Y, S, W, tarku P, xošk, trakē W, ciš Š.
 black tor¹ Pš, yrās O, O¹, paddō P, n^oroū Y, žui S, žiu W, lēr Š.
 black-pocks gulamiri W.
 blacksmith pōš Pš, ā(h)engar O, P, mōciē Y, ustāš S.
 bladder spoxz Pš.
 blanket šayai [< IA] Pš, kambala O¹, pōlās, žil Y, kampal W. Cf. bedding, rug, shawl.
 bleat, to wegger- P, ženil- Y, wāy- W.
 bleating brežan Pš, bānas P, boŋas S. Cf. bellowing.
 blessing duca O.
 blind rūnd Pš, kōr O, S, Š, ānd O¹, bīteč, kānō, kōr P, kurbos, yādē Y, kūr W, bezūwē Š.
 blindfolded tečpejakā(v) P.
 blink, to v. wink.
 blister ōwa, šinai Pš.
 blood wina Pš, in, šun O, sun O¹, hīn P, xūn P, Š, ino Y, wēn S, wužen W.
 blood, mixed with water malob Pš.
 blood, dripping with hīncakōi P.
 blood-brotherhood biyādarxāndagi P.
 blood-fine bađučāmb P.
 blossom, to sprež- W.
 blow zarb P.
 blow, with closed hands gurnat(v.gruf)Pš.
 blow, to pōb-, puf ken- S.
 blow out v. extinguish.
 blowing phi P.
 blue šin Pš, O¹, xingak O, kabūt P, S, W, Š, sauz P, azšrn Y, sāvz W, nile Š.
 bluish grey xing S.
 blunt kund O, Y, S, kull P, mīkv, smte Y, kīnd W, gund, tund Š.
 boar matz Pš.
 board lāriē O¹.
 board, roof- taxa S.
 board (round fireplace) taxtabandē Y.
 boat kliti O, S, kešti P, xan Š.
 bobbin rešpuk W. Cf. spindle.
 body ján O, P, badan P, S, W, tōn P, tonō Y, bana(?) S, tana S, Š, tan W.
 bog buštana (v. buštēdōl), tarma Pš.
 boil n. lūna, nonkaī, šalūna, šanza Pš, dāna P, parapaži Y.
 boil, to v.i. yašedāl (v. yašnā) Pš, yas- vāk O, yaric- P, uric- Y, yakš- W.
 boil, to, v.t. jūš- O, yaricēw- P, kākv- Y, wārv- S, wūrv- Š.
 boiling yašnā Pš. jōš O, yaric P, wūrv Š.
 bolt, of a door poruŋ Y.
 bolt, hole for the door-b. poruŋlan Y.
 bone [haq Pš], stoŋān O, haqđ P, yastē Y, ostok S, yašč, ustuxōn W, setxān Š.
 bonfire dūna (v. tođ) Pš, pumbaraš Y.
 book kitāb O, O¹, P, W, Š, ketiu Y, kitāv S.
 boon xubi O.
 boot bōt O, būt P, būto Y, okord S, šišik W, pēx, paizār Š. Cf. shoe.
 border of a field vāzak Š.
 born paidā P, Y, S.
 born, to be zocul Pš, zay- O, zā- P, ašistai Y.
 born in the preceding spring sāmuri P.
 both dūarə Wn 162, dūārə/a (v. wāra) Pš, aqđugaq, ardū O, huddi(nān) P, avelī Y, kifē W.
 bottom vən Y.
 bottom of a bed (plaited) yisē Y.
 boulder xižai Pš.
 bound basta O¹.

- bow *linda* Pš, *kanân* O, P, *drūng* O¹,
drūn Y, *kanōn* W, *can* Š.
- bow (pellet-) *yāllak* P, Y, *γō*^c S, *xə*^s-
mānek Y, *səmbōnak* W.
- bow (for carding cotton) *kamanek* Y.
- bow, the point of a *suvdiko* Y.
- bowstring *ziā* Wn 169, *zāi* Pš, *zāi* O¹,
jir P, *zē* P, S, *zāo* Y, *dərnāk*(?) S,
jai W, *zil* Š.
- bowl, wooden *kuydūk*, *padreško* Y,
kolarā S, *kabūn* W.
- box *sandux* O, *səndūk* O¹, *sandūg* P,
sandūq Y, W, *uk* S, *tovūno* Y.
- box (for cheese) *vərkyakyē* Y.
- box (on the ear) *čapilāk* P.
- boy *werkai* (v. *wur*), *zayai* Pš, *bača*,
klanāk O, *kulāk* O¹, *bači*, *bālō*, *lerē* P,
mardumpār, *zūnayē* Y, *zəmanōk* S, W,
kaš W, *γəda* Š.
- bracelet *bāhū*, *wašai* (v. *wandanai*) Pš,
čurī P, *pālāstiko* Y, *prēt* S, *boin* W.
- braid *yafōyi* P.
- braid, to, v. *plait*.
- brain *māyzə* Pš, *mastery* O¹, *mayze*
sōrika P, *māyz* Š, *kala-māyzigo* Y,
moyz-i sor, *sətxān-māyzi* S.
- bramble *γana* Pš, *kuryudə* Y, *čərīr* W.
- branch [*cāngə* Pš], *sāx* O, P, W, *cāngə* O¹,
ši P, *šāxo* Y, *vəzōk* S, *šolx*, *šāmō*-
nak W, *šəxčak*, *xēš* Š.
- brass *ziyar* Pš, *mes* P, *mis* Y, S, W, Š,
birinj S.
- brass-pot *məs-dig* W.
- bravo *šābāš* P, *šābaš* Y, *əfarin* S.
- bray *aγ* O.
- bray, to *rayəl* Pš.
- bread *wēl*, [*nəyan*] Wn 169, *nayan* Pš,
ōn P, *en* Y, *txan* O, O¹, *kōk* O¹,
nahari Y, *gōla*, *xēšte* S, *pjōk*, *žec* W,
šepik Š.
- bread (thin) *pāstēi*, *wisilyē* [*< Pš*] O¹.
- bread (piece of) *xšan* Pš, *nōri* O, O¹.
(Cf. morsel).
- bread (barley) *kōskən* (*nayan*), *aršəmin* Y.
- bread (millet) *aršəmin* Y, *kileščak* Š.
- bread (wheaten) *γadmin nayan* Y, *gidim*-
žec W, *garša* Š.
- bread (made with curds) *kutaxin* Y.
- bread (made of *muyō*) *maymun* Y.
- breadth *psor* Pš, *bar* P.
- break, to v.i. *šledəl* Pš, *mēz*, *s-yōk* O,
maz- O¹, *pōtišč(ē)* Y.
- break, to v.tr. *mizaw*- O, *eri*- Y, *vrel*- S,
vəstəw, *škəndiv*- W, *šičend*-, *vraž*- Š.
- breakfast *nārai* Pš, *nahari* Y, *xar*-
dōpp W.
- breast *bar* P, S, W, *šinā* P, S, W, Š,
fiz Y, *pš-i-bar*, *puz* S, *pšbar*,
p'uz W.
- breast (female) *ywalūn* Wn 159, *tai* Pš,
čik O, *siz* P, *iščin* Y, *čiči* S, *bap*,
daī W, *biš* Š.
- breastwork *murčal* P.
- breath *ūda*, *sāh* Pš, *phī* P, *dom* Y,
tom Š.
- breeze *nūwəq* W.
- briar *axrio* Y, *gulxār* S.
- bribe *māaselt* P.
- brick *xajta* Pš, *xest* O, *uštu* Y, *šetk*,
šolg, *xest* W.
- brick, burnt *silō* O¹.
- brick, dried *xist* O¹, P, S, Š.
- bride *nāwē* Pš, *ārūs* O, P, S, *so* Y,
kenyāla P, *šabuk* Y, *oris* W.
- bridegroom *palasta* Wn 168, *šā* P, *šabuka*,
šāi, *šabuk* Y.
- bridge [*pal* Wn], *pul* [Pš], O, O¹, S, *hi* P,
yeyā Y, *yotuk* S, *škōrd* W, *yēd* Š.
- bridge, rope *dut* W.
- bridle *awlūn* Wn 159, *mlūna* Pš, *kaiza* O,
• *jelau* P, *awlān*, *qizagi*, *yunciz* Y,
yīžūn W. Cf. bit.

- bright rūṣ Pš, rūṣana O, rušan P, roušan, signi S, nīr W.
- brightness brēšnā Pš, ira P. Cf. light.
- bring, to rā-w- Wn 160/1, prēw- Wn 167; (inanim. obj.) rā-wrəl (v. wrəl) Pš, war- O, ár- P, āw- Y, izim- S, wuzem- W, vār- Š; (anim. obj.) °wastol Pš, ēn-, zahēw- P, avēz- Y, nīr- S, kutāl- Š.
- bring in, to hēl kan- P.
- bring up, to deg- W.
- broad v. wide.
- broken māt Pš, rházōi, xāf P, fʾrēd S.
- brooch čamō Y.
- brook, v. stream.
- broom járūp O, parawak O¹, járū P, Y, parwaxšē, rufo Y, rēf S, dʾrepē W, wēšrēm (corr. form) Š.
- brother uror Pš, marzá O, O¹, b(ə)yā P, vraí Y, vʾrūd S, vʾrit W, vʾrād Š.
- brother, elder lāla P.
- brother-in-law bōja W, xezirj Š; (husband's brother) lewar Pš, O¹, hīwar P, xʷsur, yūi Y, tēu S, bakš, ĩwar W; (sister's husband) dāmād O, zamaí Y; (wife's sister's husband) bāja Y; (wife's brother) āxšai Pš, xusurbārā O, āxšāi O¹, xasurbāra P, xʷsərbʳō, roucan Y, xusərbārē S.
- brown xər Pš, xir O¹, žigarēn Y, šurang-zārd S, žigari, rakš W.
- bruise, to jabol Pš.
- bruised augār O.
- bucket kuzəlī O, bōko O¹, aftāwa P, °ovo Y, °āve S, langau, mašerba Y, yūdāra S, kūza W, Š, kuščak Š. Cf. water-vessel.
- buckle of a belt pišanciz Y.
- bud ʾandal Pš, ʾūpō O¹, ʾunča P, bučayi, tūga Y, ʾorrā W.
- buffalo meš Pš, miš(a) O¹.
- bug xowiza Y, šavzād S, xəuzit W.
- bulbul bulbul P, W.
- bulgar leather buryāl P.
- bull lēzda Wn 161, yuckai, ywai, (v. ywā) Pš, nargōi O, (nar-ʾgyōi O¹, qīay Y, axla, (ʾr-kušuk S, buqā, dʷrukš W, sitōr, šij Š.
- bull, young tūyda O.
- bullock xwandar (v. xwāi) Pš, O¹.
- bullock, plough- gažōi O, kášagū P.
- bullet pōcūn S. Cf. arrow.
- burden bār O, P, bhār P, vira Y, vūr S, vīr W, viz (w-) Š.
- burial-feast čāzdāni P.
- buried šax Pš.
- burn, to v.i. swəl Pš, bras- O, thī- P, tēv- S, θāw- W, : θod Š.
- burn, to v.tr. sejəl (v. swəl) Pš, braz- O, thēw- P, guv- Y.
- burnt thōi P.
- burrow ros W.
- burrow, hare's sō-yālai (v. yālai) Pš.
- burst, to čāwd[əl] Pš, tāf- P, zobūt- W.
- bury, to dīz- Y.
- bush tarāni P.
- but balkim O, xu, wālē, walekin P, allo nō S, °nāi W, ammō S, ammā W.
- butter čuk Wn 162, [kuč Pš], maskā O, W, Š, °o Y, pisk O¹, pōnū W.
- butter, clarified, v. clarified b.
- butterfly šāparak O, Š, °ik P, pingrak O¹, kautia, rawa Y, parčinek S, mīndelič, pilek-milek W.
- butter-milk šomle, tarica (v. trīne) Pš, pikāk, tōpi O, O¹, dōy, waspē P, niya Y, nīduk S, šiy W, dūy Š. Cf. curds, milk, whey.
- button tūga Y, tukmo/a Y, S, tāk W.
- build, to rēz- P.
- built al P.
- bustard [čārāi Pš], čaʾoʾo Y.

buy, to *pirawēd* [**parya-*] Pš, *šen-* O, *šrin-* O¹, *guri-* P, *xōn-* Y, *xēn-* S.
 buyer *guriagar*, *xaridār* P.
 buying *xarid* W, Š.

C

cairn *colai* Pš. Cf. beacon.
 cake *kulcā* S.
 cage *kafastūr* Y, *kafas* S.
 calamity *balā* P.
 calculation *šumār* P, *išāb* O, O¹, S, W.
 calf [*sxa* Wn], *sxai* Pš, *γuskak*, *xusi* O, *γwos* O¹, *gūsāla*, *γasō*, *tōrpl* P, *bakol*, *štūr*, *wosōk* S, *štūr*, *wōšk*, *doški* w^o, *waci*(?) W, *šig* Š; (he-) *bārāi* O¹, *bakrīda*, *muškoya* Y, *juāna* Y, W, *bakrīdī* S, *nōband* W; (she-) *bārīē* O¹, *foryōmēk*, *mišōyo*, *patešo* Y, *juwāē*, *wāntē* S, *foryōmē*, *rēgūm* W.
 calf of the leg *γarai* (v. *γarāl*), *puṇḍai* (v. *pūnda*) Pš, *oḍiē* O¹, *iškambek-i pāi*, *baftak* P, *ilira*, *linga*, *nāliko* Y, *kāxliṅk*, *šōf-i pōdf*, *wont*, *zūngviš* S, *iškamba-i-pā* W, *liṅg* W, Š, *pura-i* *gošt* Š.
 call, to *ušā-* Y, *qiv ken-* S, *qēw* W, *kiv-* Š.
 calling *kīci* O.
 call together, to *dhēw-* P.
 camel [*wuš* Wn], *uš* Pš, *štūr* O, P, *wūš* O¹, *iškīrō* Y, *štūr* S, *štūr* W, *štūr* Š.
 camel-driver *sāricān* P.
 can, v. able.
 candle *šam*, *čiray*, *s'ya-čirāy* S. Cf. lamp, light.
 canter, to *halka kan-* P.
 cap *kolai* (v. *xol*) Pš, *xōli* O, O¹, *kulā*, *kuṇ* P, *xūlo* Y, *kulē*, *talpak* S, *pakūl*, *skid*, *tāqe*, *tilpak* W, *tākē* Š.
 cap, woolen *pakoṇo* Y.

cap, woman's *pakvīk* Y.
 captain *kēftan* P.
 captured *destgīr* P.
 caravan *kāfila* Y.
 caravanserai *srāi* O.
 card, to (wool) *šak* O¹, *lib-* Y, *domb-* S.
 care *eteāt*, *paricā* P.
 carpenter *nažār* S, *ustāt* Y.
 carpet *dāryē*, *yalicō* O¹.
 carpet (cotton) *stranj* W. Cf. coat, rug.
 carrot *gajar* O, *gāzerak* P, *zardak* P, Š, *ōk* S.
 carry, to *wərl* Pš, *g-* O, O¹, *bar-* P, *is-*, *wēn-* Y, *wēn-* S.
 carry to (off) *yūnd-* W.
 cartilage *tandwāi* Pš.
 cartridge *kortus* Y.
 cartridges, having *jāyuri* P.
 carve wood, to *šerd* car- W.
 cascade, v. waterfall.
 cash *nāxt* P.
 cast off, to *ražedēl* Pš.
 castle *srāi* O, *arg*, *kāsr* P. V. fort.
 castrated *škop* W.
 cat [*pāi* Wn], *pišo* Pš, *pišā* O, *bulli*, *pus* O¹, *pišak* P, *piško* Y, *pūs* S, *piš* W, *pūšak* Š.
 catch, to v. seize.
 catch a cold, to *ikōr-* S, *škāw-* W.
 cattle *māl* P, Š, *čōrpā* P, *čšir-pāla-f* (v.s.v. *čšir*), *štūr* Y, *čārvā* S, *čaṭ* W; (small) *pš* Pš, *carwōk* O, *čārcoyi*, *rižayak* Y.
 cattle-shed *yūjāl* (v. *kolai*) Pš, *bāyā*, *škāu* O¹, *γiyio*, *pšrivur* Y, *škōš* S, *ayel*, *pušt* W, *γejid* Š. Cf. goats' pen.
 cavalry *resāla* P.
 cause *jinib*, *sabab* W.
 cause, to (to be made) *kēni-* Y.
 cave *čorda* Pš, *čue* O, *γār* O, S, *khur* P, *kēn* Y, *bāi* W.

cavity *garang* Pš.

ceiling *čō* O¹, *kō*, *talāf* P, *čof* Y, *wiđūn* Š.

Cf. roof.

cellar *wačhanē-yus* P.

centfoil *sādbārg* Y, W, Š, *kabūt* s^o Š.

centipede *šobla*, *zanza* Pš, *mūr* O, S, *girgišo* O¹, *čilpāt* P, Š, *saibal* P, *hazorčangōlo* Y.

certain *yakin* P.

certainly *walē* P.

chaff *kūtū* W.

chain *zanjir* P, *žafiro* Y.

chair *sandalī* O, *kursī* O¹, Y, *kō* S, *čauki* P, *kyē* Š, *mindal*(?) S, *čevki* W.

chamber, upper *bālxāna* O.

channel, v. irrigation channel.

charcoal, v. coal.

Charles' Wain *hīb-vrīt* W.

charm *marai* Pš, *elm*, *tawiz* P.

chatter, to *čaredāl* Pš.

cheap *arzān* O, P, *ōn* W.

cheating, v. deceit.

cheek *čuc/ča* Wn 168, *anargai* Pš [*ānana*], *mux* O, P, *bojur* O¹, *ruksāla* P, *nišok*, *rōx* Y, *rūi* Y, W, *linjek*, *pšūr* S, *lunj* W. Cf. face.

cheese *tarica* (v. *triv*) Pš, *panir* O, P, Y, W, *pō* S, *kirār*, *plāc*, *tarān* Y, *ijgai*(?) S, *londak* W, *alyāk* Š. Cf. curds, dried.

cheese-box *vorkyakyē*

chenar *činār* O, Y, S, W, Š, *čē* P, *rīm* Š.

cherry *gīlās* Y, S, *ōs* W.

chest v. box.

chew, to *žovul* Pš, *gran*, *zay* O, *jāv* P, *axšow*, *mā*, *žaf* Y, *šāv* S, *čemeš* S. Cf. bite, gnaw.

chewing the cud *xšān* [*šxwān*] Pš, *ramet* W.

37 — Kulturforskning.

chicken *čirgōtai* O¹, *čužiya* Y, *čučik*, (*kurčūn*) *zēmānī* S, *čiča* W.

chief *rahts* P.

child *wojrkai* O, *γurōk*, *jura* P, *zemon(ak)* Y, *telf* S, *zā*, *zēmān* W. Cf. boy.

children *aulād* O, *ot* P, *baškač* S.

child-bearing *zāžko* Y.

childless *būr* Pš.

chin *kaž* (v. *kše*), *zana* Pš, *zināk* O, *zaniē* O¹, *zanuk* P, *zanax* Y, W, *alāša* W, *zingūn* Š, (no separate word) S.

chip of wood *totanai* (v. *taršaj*) Pš, *frōi* Y.

chisel *čwurlai* Pš.

choice *extiyār* P.

choose, to *bōž* O, *yawer* W.

chosen *γwara* Pš.

chop, to *warzāl*, *izāl* Pš, *tukun* Y.

chuck into the mouth, to *pīnāl* Pš.

churn *pornac* W.

churn, to *ušan* Y.

churning *hīmzō* P.

circle *daur* P.

circuit *dūbara*, *gerde* P.

circumcise, to *naillō* Y.

circumcision *γšik-skōdēm* Y.

clan *xel* Pš, *ulus* P.

clarified butter *ruṇa* Wn 161, *γwōrī* Pš, *rūn* O, O¹, *liučōn* P, *rūy(ə)n* Y, W, *rēyən* S, *zīrō* Š.

clasp, to *čaf* Y, *nōdavn* W.

claw *mangul* (v. *grut*) Pš, *mangulāi* O¹, *čang* P, W, *panjāl* P, *čigālī* Y, *čingāl* S, *čangin* Š.

clay *gel* O, P, Š, *jer* O, *šū* P, *gil* Y, S, W, *xlāryō*, *šifōn*; *milγuz* (red); *milγō* (white) Y, *loī* S, *šarth*, *šadh* Š.

clay-pot *gurcuk* O, *pišin* S.

clean *pākizā* O, *kārtī*, *sāf* P, *pāgzo* Y, *pāyze* S, *pāyja* Š.

- cleanse, to *spejəl, winjəl* Pš, *pōk ken-* S, *pōk car-* W, *pāk ken-* Š. Cf. wash.
 • clear *barcer* (v. *cer*) Pš, *sāf* P; (sky) *lorojo* Y, *wirdina* W.
 clearly *čūrt, nāteq* P.
 cleave, to *cir-* O¹, *pēcag-* Y. Cf. cut.
 clever *kāy* Pš.
 client *a(s)sāmī* P.
 cliff, (high) *rənaγaro* Y.
 cloak *kač-žōγ, pilamru, roγz, šizōyun, žōγ* Y, *wanji, čapān, čayman* S, *čpān* W. Cf. coat.
 clod of earth *γuroi-pīč, γarbasē* Y.
 close v. near.
 close, to, v. shut.
 closed *dōk* O, *bot, kōrē* Y. Cf. locked.
 clothes *lōša* Wn 168 [Pš *loxa* = *lōša* bedding], *kālī* O, °a P, *zopē* Y, *mus* S, *būt* W. Cf. dress.
 cloud *γarzo* Wn 168, *ōro, wryaj* Pš, *yēwər* O, *abar, wričj* O¹, *air, tam* P, *mīγ* Y, *ab(ə)r* S, W, Š, *mōi* S, *mēγ, mūr* W.
 cloudy *ozgū* P.
 clover *sabargo* Y, *šaftal* S, *šaptal* W, *šəbarga* Š.
 club *gurz* P.
 cluster of grapes *žangūrāi* O¹, *γōro* Y.
 coal *skor* Pš, O, *angešt* O, °ūšt S, *skāro* O¹, *γār* P, *skderio* Y, *zuyōl* W.
 coal, live *skarwafa* (v. *skor*) Pš, *zuyāl* O, *spōx* O¹, *āzurjo* Y, *žič* S, *angišt, škōrē* W, *nižār* Š.
 coal, pit- *kemur* S.
 coal pieces of, charcoal *pēmāna* O¹.
 coat *kōt* O¹, *kūt* Y, *wanji* S. Cf. rug.
 coat, sheepskin, v. posteen.
 cobbler *kovzdūz* Y.
 cock *čirag* Wn 159, *čirg* Pš, *pīng* O, O¹, *bāšana, xurōs* P, °ūs S, *narkirē* Y, *xōris* W, *čuš* Š.
 cock-crow *bāng* P.
 cognizance *dorak* Y.
 coin *pāisā* Y.
 coin, gold- *ašerafi* Y.
 cold (adj.) *soγ* Pš, *cāk* O, O¹, *čštāwō* P, *axlen, yox* Y, *sard, xənək* S, *sir, xunuk* W, *žetā*, cf. *žecājum* Š; (n.) *sālā* O, *šūriš* P, (*h*)*ayās* S, *sūri, sarmō* W; cold, a *zūkm* S.
 cold, to be *škov-* S.
 colic *šwala* (v. *šomle*) Pš.
 collar *gorwi* Wn 163, *giribān* P, *hasaine* Y, *γarāy* W; dog's *γar-wandai* (v. *wandanai*) Pš.
 collar-bone *heki* Wn 161 [*< *huška-ka* 'the dry bone'?), *grewa* Pš, *gruciē* O¹, *fiz-yasti, parāyasti, šulko* Y, *brūtiyare, čigas, tārak* W.
 collect, to *žen-* P, *blacā-* Y, *žürt-* W, *vīšt* ša- Š.
 collected *tol* O, *žām* O, P, *goj* S.
 collyrium *wazan* O, *surma* P.
 colonel *kārnail* P.
 colour *rang* O, S, W, *rōng* P, *rok* Y; (of skin) *γūna* Pš.
 colt *biyāγ d* O, *biyāγ* O¹, *kur(r)a* P, Š, *taya* Y, *tayāk* S, *tōi* W.
 comb *wēnγ* Wn 162, *žmanj* Pš, *šakk* O¹, *šānā* P, *šfīn* Y, *āšfūn* S, *nəbəs, zəlfak* W, *vešūj* Š; (curry-) *γašō* Pš.
 comb, to *lmezəl* Pš, *nuvāš-* Y.
 come, to *rās-*: *rāγya* Wn 160/7, *γalai, rājəm* (v. *šwəl*) Pš, *žē-* P, *as, θam*(??) Y, *is-* S, *wōzi-* W, *yad-* Š. Cf. arrive.
 come out, to *nī-* Y, *nēz-* S.
 command *ukm* O, *farmān, gap* P, *hukm* P, Y.
 command, to *farmāsi, wesēj-* P, *band-awā-* Y, *formē-* S, *rami-* W, *ramād* Š.
 commandant *kūmaidān* P.
 commission *barāt* P.

compassion *rahm*, *rhammī* P.
 complaint *zārī* P.
 completely *bibāktī*, *hamwār*, *puxta*, *saī* P.
 comrade *mal* Pš, *rafuq*, *aṇḍiwāl*, *hamrā* P, *rafiq* Š.
 conceal, to *ūtaf*-P, *pāš va ken*-(?) S, *mūš*-W.
 concealed *puṭ* O, *buḍ* O¹, *juṭ*, *peṭ* P.
 conceited *seṣṭa* P.
 conclusion *ijrā* P.
 condition *auhāl*, *hāl*, *hawāl*, *tab* P.
 conscious (of a crime) *ūbālī* P.
 consciousness *huš* P.
 conscription, military *haṣṇafarī* P.
 consent *rezā* P.
 consideration *ṡaur*, *pariwā* P.
 constantly *hamwār* P.
 contract, to *kaš kan*-P.
 conversation *guṣṭigū*, *guṣṭār*, *xitāb* P, *gap* S.
 convert, to *pherēw*-P.
 converted into, to be *pher*-P.
 cook, to [*paxawul* Pš], *biž*-O, *biz*-O¹, *peč*-P, *kākv*-Y, *pac*-S, W, *pīj*-Š.
 cooked *pox* Pš, *kikyii* Y, *paok* S, *pačetk* W.
 cooking-pot *dēgli* O, *dēg* O¹, *āteši*, *dastē* P, *tāl* Y, S, *zāxcēdin* Y, *ēdan* S, *dīg* W, *dēk*, *dik*, *mishār* Š.
 cool, to *wasēr*-W.
 coquettish *mastāna*, *nāzuk* P.
 coquetry *nāz* P.
 copper *loh*, *tīla* Y.
 copulate, to *ṡowul* (v. *ṡo*) Pš, *kīn*-O, *gēh*-P, *kun*-Y, *bugāy*-, *koc*-S, *ṡiy*-W.
 copulation *ṡo* Pš.
 cord *riṣṭan* P, *rismōn* S.
 corn v. grain, ear of corn.
 corner *ṡeṣṭai* (v. *ṡeṣṭ*) Pš, *gūša* P, W, *kunj* P, Y, Š, *burž*, *ṡungū* Y, *xān-bōrš* S.
 corpse *murdā* O, P.

correctly *rastē* Y.
 cotton *karvasī*, *purum* Y, *paxtā* S, W, *kənāi* W, *ṡevinj* Š.
 cotton cloth *ṡoe* Pš.
 cotton thread *ḡidanwo*, *paxtai*, *ṡiṡoyun*, *wuṡūles*, *wizinga* Y, *wōsi* S, *wāsi* W.
 cough *zukām* O, *ṡuxiē* O¹, *khūfō*, *surfa* P, *xāpuī* Y, *xōfuk* S, *qōx*, *toxtox* W, *k'exak* Š.
 cough, to *ṡux*-O¹, *khūf*-P, *xof*-Y, *xof*-S, *k'ex*-Š.
 count, to *ṡmerol* Pš, *imar*-Y.
 country *mulk* O, P, *watan* P, S.
 countryman *watandār* P.
 courage *marḡi* P, *ṡuṡānmardī* S.
 courageous *dilēr*, *dilōvār* W.
 court *darbār*, *dargā*; (of justice) *kaṣārī* P.
 courteous *bāadab* S, *bah*° W.
 courtesy *adap* P, (*h*)*adab* S, W.
 court-yard *ṡolai* (v. *ṡalai*) Pš, °*ai* O¹.
 cousin, male *tōrbūr* (v. *trō*) Pš, O¹, *trēpīr* O¹, *vrai*(min), *baipur* Y, *bōyē* Y, S, *ruṡapc* W, *petiā* Š; female *tōrlō* (v. *trō*) Pš, °*lō* O¹, *bailōdo* Y, *mumbucināi wduž* S, *bēdēž* W.
 cover, to *ūtaf*-P, *gaw*-W. Cf. conceal.
 covered *xāspūš* P.
 covering *ṡolāft* O, *pūš* P.
 coverlet v. bedding.
 cow *ṡwā* Pš, *ḡōi* O, *gyōi*, *ṡiṡa-gyōi* O¹, *gū*, *mādagū* P, *ṡavē* Y, *uṡūi* S, *ṡūu* W, *ṡāw* Š; young *ṡwandr* O¹. Cf. heifer.
 cowherd [*ṡabōn* Wn], *ṡōbō* (v. *-bō*) Pš, *ṡēibōn* O¹, *galawān* Y.
 cowpen, v. cattleshed.
 co-wife *bōn* Pš, *wān* O, O¹, *ambōy* Y, W, °*āy* S, *souno* Y.
 crack *čāwd* Pš.
 cradle *ṡāz* O, *ṡinā* P, *ṡuṡwīn* S.
 cramp *brēš* Pš.

crane *zāna* Pš, *kulaŋ* O, P, *zāniš* O¹.
 cream [*peraiçai* Pš], *ras* O¹, *sil-ŋ* Y,
sārek S, *mārik* W, *marōb* Š; (sour)
kaimāx O, *āk* P, *ok* S, *oq* W,
oxē Š.

creator *parvardigār*

creep, to *cxedəl*, *xwajedəl* Pš, *rukuš-* Y.
 creeper *zela* Pš.

crest of a cock *tāj* P.

crime *jurm*, *ūbāl* P.

crippled *zmol* Pš.

crocodile *nahāŋg* S.

crooked *cor* Pš, *kōš* Pš, O¹, *kāj* O, *kušo*,
pāt Y, *kard* W. Cf. *curbed*.

crop of a bird *zāyūrg* Y, *pēyār* W.

crops *hāsel* P; (reaped) *yidesen* W.

cross, to *gudar-* P, *šaxs-* S, *šaxs-* W.

crossing *guzar*, *guzārān* P.

crow *kāryə* Pš, *kāy* O, O¹, *zāy* Y,
siāsar S, *čāyeli*, *karā* W, *akāb(?)*,
xūrn Š. Cf. *raven*.

crowd *dal* P.

crowling *bāŋg* O¹, *boŋ(g)* S.

crumble, to *fril-* W.

crush, to *nōšra-* O¹, *kuš-* P, *šak-* S, *šiž-* W.

crushed *maida* P.

cry *nāra*, *šūr* P.

cry, to *šarəl* Pš.

cry out, to *narəl* Pš.

cry, of camel *barbar* O.

cuckoo *kakük*, *šayuk* Y, *bibuk*, *kipok* W.

cucumber *kadūi* Y.

cultivated field, v. field.

cup *jām* O, *piyāla* O, P, *lo* O¹, *čine* Y,
plātē S, *a* Š; wooden *lōšāi* O¹,
piloy Y, *pil* W; wooden milk-*xšir-*
kvesa Y.

curbed *čang* P. Cf. *crooked*.

curdle, to *mōš-* W.

curds *māstə*, *matar* Pš, *jurjāt* P, W,
poya Y, *māst* Y, S, *pōi* S, *pāl* W, Š.

curds dried *kurūt* P, Y, S, *katez* P, *kutox*
 Y, S, *qorūt* W. Cf. *buttermilk*, *cheese*.

curl *icurbal* Pš, *kapēl* O, *zulf*, *kākul* P,
soyond S, *pēca* S, W, *parčdn* Š.

curls, having *kākul* P.

curse *šarā* Pš, *šāp* P.

curtain *payda* P, *taxt* P, S, *parđā* Š.

cushion, v. pillow.

custom *doe* Pš.

custom-house *bandar* S; -official *xarč-*
gār S.

cut n. *cira* Pš, *hacāla* P.

cut, to *parčar-* O, *kap-* O¹, *kaš-*, *mač-*,
thā- P, *pacag*, *skad-*, *tīž-* Y, *biriš čār-*,
rəstəv- W. Cf. *chop*, *cleave*.

cut down, to *kir-* Y.

cut grain, to *dir-* O¹, *durr-* P.

cut into pieces *qušt* P.

cut off, to *pre-kawul* (v. *prā-*) Pš, *čuršt*
kan- P.

cut out, to *škaštəl* Pš.

cut up, to *kūtəl* Pš.

cutting grain, v. reaping.

cypress *sārv* Š.

D

dagger *kəkvāro*, *maxmudiyo* Y, *xanjar* S,
kušəl W. Cf. *sword*.

daily bread *rūzi* P.

dam **hel* Pš, *band* P.

damage *yirāni* P.

damp *xušt* Pš, *zələk* S. Cf. *wet*.

dampness *zyam* (v. *zima*) Pš.

dance *bāzi* O, *wāyār* P, *razs*, *yōba* Y,
raqōšl W.

dance, to *wāyār-* P, *drāv-* Y, *raqōšl/ē*
ken- S, *nemenj-* W.

dandelion *talx-kardači* Y.

danger *xatar* P.

dark *tārik* O, P, *tirič*, *tōrik* W; (-com-
 plexioned) *škān* Pš.

darkness *tārə* Wn 159, (*tam*), *tyārə* (v. *tor* ¹) Pš, *tōrəyū* O¹, *tārik* P, *tīro* Y, *tōrik*, *turkī* S.
 darn, to *pezəl* Pš.
 date (fruit) *xajurə* O¹.
 daughter *lūr* Pš, *dūa*, *dukā* O, *dūo* O¹, *dut* P, *luḡdo*, ^o*diko* Y, *icudəyδ* S, *ḡəyδ* W, *ḡac*, *rezin* Š.
 daughter-in-law *nḡōr* Pš, O¹, *nigḡōr* O, *su*, *sunū* P, *zuzo* Y, *icuznel* S, *sənōr*, *sḡtəz* W, *zenaž* Š.
 dawn *sār* O, *subdamī* P, *jausarən* Y, *rašt* S, *naḡdīn*, *ruz*, *sub* W. Cf. morning.
 day [*torəz* Wn], *rucaj* Pš, *rḡž* O, *ryōz* O¹, *deuās*, *ruč* P, *miž* Y, *dīn*(?) *mī* S, *rōz* S, Š, *rneār*, *rūz* W, *mēθ* Š.
 day after to-morrow *bēsār* O, *byē-ryūz* O¹, *passabā*, *širuč* P, *məzdira*, *yāmo* Y, *perəžtem* S, *tōrt* W, *afaž* Š.
 days, three—hence *sūyāmo*, *yūyāmo* Y, *veder* Š; four—hence *pasāveder* Š.
 day, before yesterday *warḡ* (v. *icrumbai*) Pš, *injān* O, *inzān* O¹, *ašōruč* P, *širizen* Y, *aḡuzd*, *vōkōšin* S, *tōrt* W.
 days, three—ago *muš-injān* O, *čašōruč*, *pēšpariruč* P, *čirvizen*, *čurmō* Y, *aḡuzdēv* S, *peršib* Š; four—ago *afa bi-nzān* O¹, *pčūrma*, *pānjemo* Y.
 daylight *ručān*, *rhīnē*, *rušanī* P, *ruz* W.
 dead *mər* Pš, *muḡ* P, *moḡ* Y.
 deaf *koḡ* Pš, *kar(r)* O, P, S, W, *kōn* O¹, *bigū*, *būru* P, *kuḡyastē* Y, *čūn* Š.
 dear *fri* S; (costly) *kimati* P.
 death *merō* P, *faut* W.
 debt *por* Pš.
 deceit *yulat* Pš, *forēb* O, *bāzi* P.
 deceived, to be *yuledəl* Pš.
 deceiving *mazāk* P.
 deep *žauar* Pš, *ḡauč* O, *čaqor* S.

deer *ḡsai* Pš, *lakəšəucai* O, *lakašueiē* O¹, *āhū* P, *ramūz* Y, *āhūi* S.
 defeat *šikast* P.
 deficient *zcam* Pš.
 defile *tangī* P, *kūgs* Š. Cf. hole.
 delay *lārḡa* Pš, *yārḡa* O, *mūlat*, *mḡolat* P.
 delicate *nāzanīn* P.
 demon *perai*, *rauei* Pš, *but* P, *barzəngē* Y, *almasti* S, ^o*e*, *lēw* W.
 dense *tat* [corr. *tit*] Pš.
 deodar *rḡyo* Y.
 departing *rāhī* P. Cf. starting.
 dependent, a *a(s)sāmī* P.
 derision *tāna* P.
 descend, to *tōs-* Wn 167, *nim-* O, *šrim-* O¹, *uzg-* P, *xafs-* Y, *xav-* S, *žām-* W, [*xafc-* Š].
 desert *maira* Pš, *blābān* O, Y, *sāharo*, *sahro* Y.
 deserving *lāyaq* P.
 design *ḡaraz* P. Cf. aim.
 desire *hawā*, *mudā* P.
 desolate *ḡirān* P, *barbād* Y.
 despatch, to *wesəj-* P. Cf. send.
 destroyed *barbāt* O, *qurt*, *xarāb* P.
 destroyed, to be *naḡedəl* Pš.
 destruction *halāk* P, *zoiya* W.
 devil *šaitān* O, S.
 dew *parxa* Pš, *purəx* O¹, *zamarit* P, *nəb*, *pražār*, *šaklām* Y, *šagnam*, *šak*(?) S, *mōrē*, *naḡd-yupk*, *šak* W.
 dewlap *yulek* Y, *yuk* W.
 diaphragm *šuc* Š.
 die, to *mḡəl* Pš, *mr-* O, *mer-* P, *mər-* Y, *mur-* S, *mərī-* W, *mar-* Š.
 different *byal* Pš.
 difficult *rəč*, *zūl* Y, *mōškīl* S, *xəš* Š; —crossing *kapra* Pš.
 difficulty *tangī* P.
 dig, to *kandəl* Pš, *kap-* O, *waxa(y)-* O, O¹, *kinda-* O¹, *kusēw-* P, *ken-*, *nikanā-*.

- paš- Y, kan-, kāw- S, parkōl- W, cān- Š.
- dig out, to *hupēr*- P.
- dig up, to *peten*- Š.
- dinner *mulūk* S.
- direction *palau* O, *taraf* P.
- direction, in some or other *kāwun* P.
- dirt *raš* PŠ, *čirk*, *makān*(?), *maṭṭa* P.
- dirty *čirk* O, Y, *γark*, *kačal* P, *križo*, *γuzγap*, *xatralōy* Y, *k'āz*, *nāstē* S, *kark*, *xēden* Š.
- disaster *balā* P.
- disclosing *xwālō* PŠ.
- discorteous *bēhadab* W.
- discourse *skālwa* PŠ.
- discussion *radd o badd* P.
- disgrace *ruswā(ī)* P.
- dish, v. plate.
- dishevelled (hair) *γūza* P.
- dishonoured *dašwār* P.
- dislike, to *γandēl*, *kažēl* PŠ.
- disobedience *bisari* P.
- disputing *āriya* (*āra*) PŠ.
- dissolute *ēlāhi* P.
- distant, v. far.
- distress *xāri* P.
- distressed *γussamand*, *pēricān*, *ranjō*, *sargardān*, *xafa*, *xār* P, *dunaγay* Y. Cf. troubled.
- distribute, food at a feast, to *baxš*- Y.
- distributing *tīt* P.
- distribution *weš* (**baxšya*-) PŠ.
- distributor of food *xādem* Y.
- ditch *xandak* P.
- divide, to *baxš car*-, *taxšim car*- W.
- dividing *taxšim* O, P, S, *boxš* Y, *bašak*, *baxš* S.
- diving *nimekyika* Y.
- division *weš* PŠ; of a field *zgān* O.
- do, to *k*- Wn 165, *kγēl* PŠ, *k*- O, O¹, *kan*- P, *ken*- Y, S, Š, *car*-, *goš*- W. Cf. make.
- doctor *tabīb* O, ^o*ip* P, *hakim* P.
- dog [*spā* Wn], *spai* PŠ, (^o*spuk* O, *spak* O¹, *kučuk*, *espō*, *espaγ* P, *γalv* Y, *kuš* S, *šač* W, *kut/d* Š; (wild) *xurūso* Y, *xrēseg* S, *kik* W. Cf. bitch.
- dog-rose *larāni* P.
- doing what? *čēkāra* P.
- donkey, v. ass.
- don't na P, S, *mak* O, *ci* Y, *mə* W, *ma* PŠ, Š. Cf. not.
- donkey's foal *tiya-xarak* S.
- door *war* PŠ, O, *bār* O, O¹, W, *bār* P, *darwāza* P, S, *ṭeor* Y, *vār* S, *derē* Š.
- door-frame *daršal* PŠ, *čaukāt* O¹, *čapē* Y; (upper part of) *γūwərsən* Y.
- door-hinge *γūiniko* Y, *gōrj* W.
- doorkeeper *qāpēi* P.
- double *byārg* (v. *bray*) PŠ, *lohrij* Y.
- dough *patira* O¹, *dgugay* Y, *dis* W; leavened *xambira* O¹, *xamir* W; baked *lavaza* Y; unbaked *xisto* Y.
- dove, v. ring-dove, pigeon.
- dove-coloured *kabūt* Y.
- down *spah²ta* Wn 168, *kūz* PŠ, *jēm* O, *wačhanē*, *pastō* P, *sāro*, *pursōro*, *kalāpo* Y, *-ā* S, *-ai* Š.
- down of birds *patt* P, *muryulum*, *toḡut* Y, *tōḡut* S.
- drag away, to *hupēr*- P.
- dragon *ašder* Y.
- draught, a *nōš* P.
- draw, to *kēl* PŠ, *xoš*- Y, *xas*- S, *čaz*- Š. Cf. pull.
- draw out, to *newar*- O.
- draw a sword, to *kīn*- W.
- draw water, to *newar*- S.
- drawing pay *tanzāxūr* P.
- dream *xūb* (*xōb*) PŠ, *xau* O, *xwāb* O¹, *xōm* P, *xūbun* Y, *misūk*, *xōm* S, *γīnōt* W. Cf. sleep.

dress *nuarai* Pš, *drēši* P, *anjām*, *pūšāk* Y;
female *taurār* P, *žōy* Y. Cf. clothes.
dress oneself, to *āyustəl* Pš, *paryan-ōk* O,
āyun- P, *ayd-* Y, *pānec-* S, *pūmec-* W,
peniz-, *wēd-* Š.
dress somebody else, to *āyunēw-* P, *aydā-* Y,
pūmecēv- W.
dribble, to *tūr-* P.
dried up *hušk* P.
driftwood *pūwaz* W.
drink, to *γōz-* Wn 166, *cašəl* [šūmāl] Pš,
ar- O, *tr-* O, O¹, *ter-*, *šup kan-* P,
šam- Y, *pōv-* S, *pōv-* W, *berēz-* Š.
Cf. sip.
drip, to *cacēdəl* Pš, *pīc-* O, *čak-*, *tūr-* P,
naxēē Y.
dripping *čakkak* P, *čakak* Š; (inside a
house) **stuyūnūl* Y; (with blood) *hīn-*
čakdī P. Cf. drop.
drive away, to *šarəl* Pš.
drivel *šāf* Š.
drop, a *čak* P; (of drinkable liquids)
čakka P.
drought, year of *uškāl* Y.
drum *naḡara* P, *dēmāmo*, *təplāya* Y,
tambūr Š; of a spinning wheel *lira* Y.
dry *spor*, *wuē* Pš, *tosand* Pš¹, *wōkkl* O,
wyōk O¹, *hušku*, *ōškār* P, *ušk*, *gard* Y,
xōšk S, W, *kāk* S, Š, *wōšk* W.
duck *helai* Pš, *muryāwi* O, Š, *mō* S,
ēliē O¹, *kuryē* *āci*, *muryāwi* P, *axšēn-*
sirē, *kožvīoko*, *wūro*, *yežko* Y, *yōē* W.
dumb *gungai* O, O¹, *bībān*, *dīwāna*,
guḡ P, *gūl* Y, W, *gungəstə*, *kūr* Y,
goḡ S, *gōl* Š.
dung *sarā* Pš, *sōro* Y, *yarx*, *wuḡiḡ* S,
đort W, *đid* Š; (cow-) *γwasyā* Wn 159,
drabla (v. *dre*), *γōšāk* Pš, *rəx* W,
škan O, *skan* O¹, *sayōn* P, *yuskən* Y,
šiv W, *žā-γaḡ* Š; (goat-) *wuḡiḡ* S,
pašē Š; (horse-) *xaršin* Pš, *lid* O¹,

pāru, *xāškən* Y, *šurm*, *pōru* S, *sargen* Š;
(horse- or cattle-) *səgin* W; (sheep-)
pukē Wn 161, *pača* Pš, *piškāl* O,
pučukāi O¹, *pōrk* P, *pškedrī* Y,
pōšk S, *pōšk* W.
durbar *darbār* O.
dust *xāwera* Pš, *gard* O, P, *čark* P,
kōrgar, *šot* S, *šot* W, *sīt* Š.
dust-storm *γubār* P, Y, S, Š, *xākbāt*,
air P, *kundūt* Y, *γobār* W.
dwarf-palm *mazirāi* O¹.
dwell, to *osedəl*, *pre-mištəl* (v. *mešta*) Pš.
dye, a kind of *čukār* S.
dyke *wand* (v. *wandanai*) Pš, *bānd* S,
boda Y.

E

eager *zurthō* P.
eagle *hukāb* P, *ukāb*, *kvālyereno*, *karyəz* Y,
aqāb, *šūz* S, *bispūr*, *uqōb*, *yīryōt* W,
tazarf (?), cf. *akāb* Š.
ear *γwaž* Pš, *gōl* O, O¹, *gū*, *gōš* P, *γū* Y,
γōl S, *γīš* W, *γūž* Š.
ear of corn *wažai* Pš, *xūša* O, P, Š, *°o* Y,
wōžai O¹, *sor*, *yūya* Y, *sōrox* S;
of maize *sōtai* O¹; of wheat *rāužē* Š.
ear-ring *barywažai* (v. *γwaž*) Pš, *alka* O,
jumki P, *kadrəno*, *γūāpikē* Y, *gušēbr*
Y, W.
earth *xāwera* Pš, *xāk* O, *bhāy* P, *γuroi* Y,
šot S, *šot* W, *sīt* Š; the *zmaka* Pš,
bummā O, *bummō* O¹, *dharam* P,
zəmin Y, *za°* S, W, *wəxs* S, *zemād*
[not *ā*] Š. Cf. ground, soil, dust.
earthcoloured *xaki* Y.
earthquake *zilzilō* O¹, *°a* P, *hanu* P,
šišo, *zibijim* Y, *ziležim* S, *zaminžəm*
S, W, *zulzulā* W, *zaminjumb* Š.
ear-wax *γōi-kižō* Y.
earwig *gurgutāi* O¹.

east *āstāb bardmadam* S, *mašriq* S, W.
 easy *āsān* P, Y, S, *subuk* O, P, *askān* Y.
 eat, to *xwārēl* Pš, *xr-* O, *wangēw-* P,
xār- P, Š, *xoʔr-*, *pərxāw-* Y, *xwār-* S,
yāw- W, *fur-*, *xā-* Š.
 eatable *xaranē* P.
 eating *xurda* O, *xūrd* P.
 eaves, skirting boards of *prəšū* Y.
 eclipse *graḥ* Y.
 edge *mux*, *brūš* O, *kenāra* P, *sam* W.
 effect *ijrā* P.
 egg *hōya* Wn 168, *hā* Pš, *supāl*, *wulk* O,
ōlk O¹, *ēx* P, *ayury* Y, *ālik*, *təx-*
məry S, *ury*, *falenz* W, *tarmurx* Š.
 egg-shell *pučala-i ērika* P.
 eight *ot* Wn 158, *at(ə)* Pš, *āšt* O, *hāšt*
 O¹, *ōšt* P, *ašco* Y, *(h)ot* S, *hat* W,
wašt Š.
 eighteen *aštēs* O, O¹, *aštōs*, *hašda* P,
hōtədos S, *ašda* W.
 eighty *atā* Wn 159, *atiā* Pš, *cār-jistu* O,
aštāi O¹, *ēor yustak* P, *aštād* S.
 either—or *yā* S, *xō—xō*, *yō—yō* W.
 elbow *cangal* Pš, *ārunj* O, P, *inj* S,
enj Š, *cangal* O¹, *razn* Y, *bāndik*,
wusuk S, *būrti*, *kirkon*, *ōrinj* W,
wištjērn Š.
 elder *mašar* Pš; (greater) *xušci* Y.
 elegant *nāzanīn*, *xərimān* P.
 eleven *yaulas* (v. *yau*) Pš, *šandas* O,
sandas O¹, *š(u)wēs* P, *losyū*, *yōzda* Y,
kədos S, *šas-iu* W, *šis-at-yāw* Š.
 ell *gaz* O, P, Y, S, Š.
 embankment, field-*šit-mōl* O. Cf. *dyke*.
 embers, v. coal, live.
 embrace [*y(w)uš* Wn], *yeš* Pš, *yāny* O,
bayalkaš, *cangāu* P, *ayunš* Y,
katāk S.
 embrace, to *nəḍavn-* W.
 emerge, to, v. come out.
 imprisoned : *ptrəmd-o* Y.

empty *taš* Pš, *xāli* O, P, S, W, Š, *ʔe* Y,
tusk O, *təs* W, *təs* Š.
 empty, to *na-* Y, *təš kən-* S, *tes-* Š.
 encouragement *dilāsā(i)* P.
 end *ōxer* S, W.
 endurance *takat* S.
 enemy *dušman* O, P, S, *on* Y, *mudai* P,
dāšman W.
 enemies, possessing *dušmandār* P.
 enmity *dušmanī* P.
 engaged *māmūr*, *maṅgīr* P.
 engagement *wāda* P.
 enough *bas* P, S.
 entangled, to be *pərgōš-* W.
 enter, to *wis-* O, *dar šē-* P, *ti-* Y, *dēd-*,
axtəš S, *čorm-* W.
 entertainment *mazāk* P.
 entire (ox) *wušeng* W.
 entrails *lōrai*, *larmin* Pš, *rōda* O, *yīš'i*,
larmin O¹, *rūdā* P, *dil-xāgar* Y,
šānžək S. Cf. *guts*.
 entreating *arz*, *minnat* P.
 entrust, to *pāslawul* Pš, *supār-* P, *pīzam-*
 Y, *spār-* S.
 entrusting *supāriš* P.
 envy *wiyār* Pš.
 epilobium, willow-herb *suruxsāc* Y.
 equal *siāl* Pš, *barābar* P, Y; (in weight)
tual Pš.
 eructate, to *kai ken-* S.
 eructation *aržai* Pš, O¹, *ararōy* Y, *arək* S.
 essence *ain* P.
 even *ga* O.
 evening *nmāšām* (v. *nmānj*) Pš, *māšām* O,
šām P, Y, S, W, *xuftan* Y, *š(u)šēr* S,
pīrz W, *šum* Š.
 eveningstar *štur-šoyō* Y.
 every *ar* O, Š, *har* P, Y, S, *hōr* S.
 every day *rūzi* P.
 everyone *harkī* P.
 everywhere *harkū* P.

evil *bad* O.
 ewe, v. sheep.
 exactly *fakat*, *sal* P.
 excellence *fazl* P.
 except *yaira* P, *bayair* O, P, *beyari* S.
 exchange *badal*, *sarbadal* P.
 excited, to be *šūr*- P.
 excrements, human *γul* Pš, *gūl* O, P,
gūt O¹, *γoh* Y, *guh* S, *gi* W. *γaθ*,
šāfc Š. Cf. dung.
 exempted *pol* Pš.
 exertion *stam* Pš.
 excursion *sail* P.
 excuse *uzr* P, *nuwāre* Y.
 exhausted *hājes* P.
 exiled *farār* P.
 existence *hast* P.
 expanded *wīr* Pš.
 expel, to *nišind*- W.
 expense *talaf* O, *xarē* P, S.
 expensive *kimati* P.
 explanation *bayān* P, *tagbir* Y.
 explode, to *špaxuv*- W.
 explore, to *šanəl* Pš.
 extend, to *rūr*- W.
 extended *pan* O.
 extinguish, to *gul*- O¹, *wuziā*- Y, *niv*- W,
:wizud Š.
 extinguished *ašvān* Y, *gul* O, P.
 eye *starg(a)* Wn 159, *starga* Pš, *ciml* O,
cōm O¹, *dida*, *teč* P, *cam* Y, *cām* S,
čāšm W, *cim* Š; (of a needle) *swamb*
 Wn 161, *swam* Pš, *sim* O¹.
 eyeball *lēma/ə* Pš, O¹, *tēiko* Y.
 eyebrows *wrije/a* Pš, O¹, *abrū* O, S,
^oδ P, *kāš* P, *wriyo* Y, *wric* S, *cemis*(?),
wərau W, *wəruš* Š.
 eyelashes *bāyo*(v. *pāya*) Pš, *muja* P, S, *pēlek*,
penācko Y, *mijaš*, *pōlū*, *pātk* W, *pūfc* Š.
 eyelid *zerna* Pš, *palkāk* O, *pātiš* S,
kək W. Cf. eyelashes.

F

face *max* Pš, *mux* O, O¹, P, *rū* P, *rūi* Y,
rō S, *pec* W, *pic*, *pēšānē* Š. Cf.
 cheek.
 facing *ruz ba* P.
 fade, to *permər*- W.
 faded *mām* (v. *mārl*), *spor*, Pš, *māk* O,
jingar O¹, *hušk* P.
 fair (market) *maila* P.
 fairy *pari* O, P, *parisāt* Y.
 faithless *būwesā* P.
 faithlessness *būwafāi* P.
 falcon *bāša* Pš, *γurzanq* O¹, *bāz* P, S,
puzē Y, *bāša* Y, W, Š, *čauli*, *bowurē*
 W, *šāin* Š, ^onī P.
 fall, to *luedəl*, *pre-watəl* (v. *prā*-) Pš,
γūr- O, *γwaz*- O¹, *čar*- P, *čad*-, *tiž*- Y,
at- S, *wāz*- S, W, *palan*- W, *wāš*- Š;
 (as leaves) *raiedəl* Pš, *spūcau-wēk*,
xul-wēk O.
 fall in, to *drabəl* Pš.
 fallen *prot* Pš.
 falling *γalt* S.
 falsehood *palma* Pš.
 family *kor*, *koyma* Pš, *ulus*, *aulāt*, *ayāt*,
xis P, *ašyāl*, *nəfs* Y.
 famine *qātī* P, *šondoki* S.
 famous *manšahūr* P.
 fancy *xiyāl* P.
 far *lire*, *wrāya* Pš, *pēc* O, O¹, *durin* P,
dir S, *šir* W, *šar* Š; distant *prat* Pš,
lūro Y.
 fart *γər* (v. *γara*), *pəs* Pš, *puska*, *tiz* O¹,
pilyo Y, *čos* S.
 fart, to *pil*- Y, *tor*- S.
 fast a. *rānjik* W.
 fast n. *roža* Pš, *rūzo* Y, *rečey* W.
 fat (adj.) *corb* Pš, *čixač*, *γuč* O, *čxač* O¹,
čārbi P, *farbo*, *γafs*, *lanqik* Y, *mās* S,
γāfc Š. Cf. stout, thick.

fat n. *wāzda*, *γwēz* Pš, *γwēzd* O¹, *čārbū*, *γāzd* P, *hoč*, *səbrim*, *wāzd* Y, *čabrū*, *farbe*, *wəst* S, *čarvī*, *γip* W, *čārve*, *rag* Š. Cf. greasy.

fat (of the kidneys) *γoz* Pš.

fat-tailed *dumbi* P.

father *piyār* Wn 160, *plār* Pš, *pē* O, *piē* O¹, *bāw*, *dāda* P, *tāt* Y, S, W, *pedār* S, *dād*, *ped* Š.

father and son *bāwehā* P.

father-in-law *szar* Pš, *xusur* O, Y, Š, *xa*^o P, *xsir*, *xōšāi* O¹, *xosər* S, *xə*^o, *šurs* W.

fatherless *bibāw* P.

fathom *kulač* Y, *kēlāč* S.

fault *aib*, *yalat* P, *āib*, *xatāi* Y.

favour *marasta* Pš.

fawn *kablai* Pš.

fear *wēra* Pš, *bim*, *berkhō*, *tars*, *xaif* P, *trōs* S, *šāz* Š.

fear, to *tarhedəl* Pš, *γušt* O, *dār*, *γušt* O¹, *berkh* P, *doro* Y, *t(ə)rās* S, *wəšiy* W.

feast *mēmānī* P, *šūr* P, Š, *wōtuk* S.

feather *baya*, etc. (v. *pāya*), *paxa* Pš, *parr* O, P, S, W, *puxai*(?) O¹, *pōn* P, *pūyā* Y, *pār* Š.

feel pain, to *rič* W.

fell, to *kər*, *xap* Y.

felt *lamcai* Pš, *lamsāi* O¹, *namō*, *namat* P, *livzin*, *nāmyo*, *yiston* Y, *numōš* S, *yiftn* W, *namad* Š.

felt-pad (under the saddle) *dākuša* S, *iryalī*, *jaofī* W.

female *māda* P, W, *šicak* P, *šiyō* Y, *šec* S, *štrei* W.

fester, to *xūyedəl* Pš.

festered v. inflamed.

festival *maila* P, *mailis* Y, *iš* S. Cf. feast.

fetch, to *war* O.

fever *taba* Pš, *tebba* O, *tau* P, *idou* Y, *tav* S, *tablarzā* S, W, *andav* W, *tabak* Š.

fever, to have *leš* P.

fidelity *wafā* P.

field *yanir*, *kešta* P, *saxmo* Y, *zamin* S, *wūndr* W, *zeme* Š; cultivated *ābātī* O, *xāi* O¹, *ābādī* Y, *dēkānī* S, *kētā* W, *kīšt*, *kašta*, *sībe* Š; (open) *pungie* O¹.

field, section or division of a *zgān* O.

fiery *dam* P.

fifteen *pinzolas* Pš, *panjēs* O, O¹, *pačs* P, *pōnzda* Y, *pōnzdos* S.

fifth *pōnč/jumī* P.

fifty *panjos[t]* Wn, Pš, *panjāstu* O, O¹, *pinjā* P, *pa*^o S, *lūwistolos* Y, *p'insōšis* Š.

fig *injar* Pš, *injir* O¹, *kowito* Y.

fight *jagra* O, *šaxa* O¹, *šang* Y, *dēd* S, Cf. battle, war.

fighting *gēyč* O¹, *balwā(n)* S.

file *šār* Y, *suhān* P.

fill into, to *šenj* W.

fill up, to (of river) *span* W.

film over the eye *pūl* Pš.

filter, to *šacūv* W.

filth *raš* Pš.

find, to *mōm* Wn 158, *mündəl* Pš, *waw* O, *wōw* O¹, *γun* P, *āwir* S, *gōt*, *parvē(y)* W, : *wūd*, *deriyam* (for **veriyam*) Š.

find place, to *wuj* Y, *wuc* S.

fine (adj.) *mašin* P, *māida* S, *nāzūk* Š.

fine n. *jurm* P.

finger *n'gūt* Wn 161, *gūta* Pš, *angušt* O, P, *n'angušt* O¹, *γušt* P, *panjā* P, S, *oguščo* Y, *ingit* S, *yāngəl* W, *āngišt* Š; (index) *čoromī* *oguščikō*, *čarangušē* Y; little *kilkūšt* P, *riza* *oguščiko* Y, *zelikik* Š; middle *mānzangūšt* O, *malanē* *oguščigo* Y; the five *mangul* (v. *gruf*) Pš; space between *gruf* Pš.

- finger-nail v. nail.
 finger-ring, v. ring.
 finally *âxir* O, *âxer* (ul-amr) P.
 finished *adât*, *lhâš*, *tamâm* P, *tayâr* Y, *xalâs* Y, S.
 fire *aur* Wn 160, (< *âtr-) or Pš, *rûg* O, *rûcân* O¹, *âr*, *rhînê* P, *yûr* Y, *šnâi* S, *râxnig* W, *yâc* Š.
 fire, to set—to *braz* O, *dar dah* P, : *guwêd*- Y. Cf. kindle.
 fireplace *uryulâ* Wn 160, *or-yâlai* (v. *yâlai*), *borjal*, *nyarai*, *dorbalai* (v. *dre*) Pš, *dêgdân* O, *di*° S, *yrâi*, *nyarâi* O¹, *gapâr* P, *livdên* Y, *digdân* S, *dildung*, *çîrf* W, *kêçarak* Š; board enclosing the- *taxtabandê* Y.
 firewood *largai*, *darâ* Pš, *dyûr* O, *dyûr* O¹, *kôr*, *zêx* P, *izma* Y, *êub*, *yêz* S, *çûz* W, *iz* Š; pile of *lašino* Y.
 first *çurumbâi* Pš, *aw(w)al* P, Š, *awwalin* P; (adv.) *wulâki* S.
 first watering *xâkâv* Š.
 fish *kêz* Wn 168, *kab* Pš, *mâl* O, O¹, *mâhi*, *masb* P, *kap* Y, *mâl* S, W, *mâye* Š; uneatable *kôrmahî* P, *kar-yasp* Y.
 fist *mît* Wn 168, *muŧa(i)* O, O¹, *muŧ* P, W, *mîšê* Y, *mîš* S, *gawust*, *mêst* W, *mut* Š.
 fit *munâsib* P.
 five *pinja* Pš, *pênc* O, *pênj* O¹, *pônê* P, *pânš* Y, *pên*° S, *pânz* W, *p'ins* Š.
 five braids, with *pônzbâf* P.
 flag-stone *pistdû-yar* Y.
 flame *lambo*, *šuylo* O¹, *awarxo* Y, *rauŷ* W.
 flame up, to *pišing*- W. Cf. kindle.
 flank *pâlû* S. Cf. side.
 flat *çit*, *sat* Pš, *sam* O¹, *pistdû* Y, *maidân* S, *amwâr* Š. Cf. plain.
 flattery *žâna* Pš.
 flavour *maza* P. Cf. taste.
 flea *wrêža* Pš, *kaik* O, P, S, *šrak* O, O¹, *ruê* P, *friyo* Y, *kaig*, *špêrdânj* W.
 flee, to *paredâl*, *tšêl*, *taštedâl*, *z-yâstêl* Pš, *tiš*- O, *auz*-, *lawak*-, *çaŧak*- P, *lûr*-, *z-yâl*- Y, *jih*- S, *rêd*- W, *recid*- Š; to make s.o. *tišaw-çk* O, *mahmizâ*, *lurš*- Y.
 flesh, v. meat.
 flight *kâl* P.
 flint *çumax* Y, *çaxmax* S.
 flock *yele* Pš; (of lambs) *olê* Pš. Cf. herd.
 flood *niyûz* Pš, *sêl* P, S, *sêlâw* P, *sîl*, *tulismâd*, *yongo* Y, *lâyâv* Š.
 flood, to *werzar*- W.
 floor *nax*, *ârdi* Y; part of *yêrê* W.
 flour *orç* Pš, *mâr* O, *wârûn* P, *yârê* Y, *wuŷok* S, *yûmj* W, *ydužj* Š; dried *bôrna* Pš; mulberry *pišt* P, *talkân*, *tûi-pušk* Y, *tût-pet* S, *pišt* Š; wheat *dâna* O¹; made fr. dried apples *pušê* Y.
 flow, to *wêh*- P, *zîd*- S, (*naštîj*-) Š.
 flower *gul* O, O¹, P, Y, Š, *gel* S, *gêl*, *sprêŷ* W; full blown *brang* O¹; name of a *lâltâq* P, *gulsambarê*, *milkonçî*, *nêvçiko*, *xaxâlîç* Y, *çûj*, *šînšûd* Š.
 flower-bed *xiâban* Y.
 flute *špelai* Pš.
 fly *mêc* Wn 159, *maê* Pš, *mangas*, *maŧi* O, *miŧi* O¹, *maças* P, *moçuso* Y, *pašê* S, *maks* W, *çangîn* Š.
 fly, to *wurzedâl*, *°watêl* Pš, *parr*- O, *rhâz*- P, *vêrf*-, *wurafs*-, *z-yil*- Y, *araz*- S; : *rewuŧ* Š; to make to *mah-mizâ*- Y.
 fly up, to : *wuŷkydi* Y.
 foal, v. colt.
 foal, donkey's *tiya-xarak* S.
 foam *kaf* P, W, *xêf* Y, S, *xûf* W, *xîf* Š.
 fodder v. grass.
 fog, v. mist.
 fold *bray* Pš.

fold, to *palašt* O.
 fold (sheep), to *tanē* W.
 foment, to *tabəl* (v. *taba*) Pš.
 food *nəzarai* Pš, *xur(r)āk* P, Y, *tāam* Y,
xūruk S, W, *tahām* S; distribution
 of—at a feast *xādem* Y.
 foolish, v. *stupid*.
 foot *špa* Wn 162, *pša* Pš, *pāt* O, *pārī*
 O¹, *qadam* P, *pā* P, Š, *palo* Y, *pūd* S,
pūid W, *pād* Š; (of a hill) *dāmənē* Y;
 upper part of *pušt-i pā* S; sole of
 the *štānān polo* Y.
 foot-chain *pičaur* O¹, *zāuelāna* P.
 footprint *pal*¹ Pš, *paijāl* P, *pol*, *wulid*
 (v. Zar.) Y, *layat* S, *pād* W.
 for *kī* O, *kun* P, *nā*, *po* Y, *be* S, *ke* W.
 for the sake of (da)pāra Pš, *pārak* O,
peš P.
 force *zūr(i)* P.
 forcibly *mhākam* P.
 ford, a *guzar* P, Y, S, *ovd*, *pilf* Y, *tort*
 W, *pūd*, *trōke* Š.
 fore-arm *cangal* Pš, *bazar* O, *dōst* S.
 fore-hair *kajeki* O, *hulbar* P, *parčam* Y.
 fore-head *wučūlai* Pš, *pət* O, *pič* O¹,
pisār, *pišānī* P, *pē*^o S, *pšānē* Y,
pišōna, *ruk*, *tāpik* W.
 foreign *begāna* P, Y.
 fore-leg *yārmē* Y.
 foremost *tariwāl* P.
 forenoon *čāst* P.
 forest *janggal* P, S, W, *z*^o Y, *kvesina* Y,
jīgāl Š.
 forget, to *fərmo*-Y, *fərnis*-S, *ramuš*-W,
renēs-Š.
 forgetting *šramot* O, O¹, *nhāmur*, *farā*-
muš P.
 forget-me-not *šuvazī* Y.
 forgive, to *baxš*-P, *gvēr*-Y.
 forgiven *pəl* Pš.
 forgotten *her* Pš.

fork, v. winnowing-fork.
 form *sūrat* P.
 former *gahina* P.
 formerly *urāte* Wn 169, *awāl*, *termis* W.
 fort *kala* P, *lizo* Y, *qalā* Y, S. Cf. castle.
 fortunate *mubārak* P.
 forty *calwešt* Pš, *caštu* O, O¹, *čel* P, Y, S,
luwist Y.
 forward *apače* P, *prūt* W.
 found *paidā* O.
 fountain v. spring.
 four *calor* Pš, *cār* O, O¹, *čōr*, *čār* P,
čšir Y, *čšūr* S, *čšūr* W, *cafor* Š.
 four days ago, hence, v. day.
 four-hundred *cūn-sō* Wn 161/3.
 fourteen *cūārlas* (v. *calor*) Pš, *carēs* O,
cōres O¹, *čōrda* Y, *čā*^o S.
 fourth *čōrum(g)* P.
 fowl, v. hen.
 fox *lōmbar* (v. *lēm*), *spalam* Pš, *rōbā*
 O, W, *rawas* O¹, *rōbā*, *rūyasōk* P,
rūso Y, *cōrēs* S, *naxčir* W, *rupsak* Š.
 fraud *hila*, *mākr*, *rēw* P.
 free *zalās* O, P, *yalā* P.
 free, from sorrow *bīyam* P.
 free will *extiyār* P.
 freeze, to *čiy*-Y.
 fresh *tānda* Pš, *šūr* O, *nō*, *nauca*, *lāza* P.
 Friday *juba* P.
 friend *mal* Pš, *imbāl*, *marzā* O, *dūst* P,
 Y, S, W, *handam* P, *yār* P, Y, *aziz*,
merabōn W, *āšnā* Š.
 friendship *selwa* Pš, *āšnāi*, *dōsti* P.
 friendliness *mehrabānī*, *xūbī* P.
 fright *lor*^a Pš. Cf. fear.
 frighten, to *yušaw*-O, *yušrē*-O¹, *berkhēw*-
 P, *drawā*-Y.
 frightened *halapata* P.
 frog *šlānda* Pš, *šōk* O, S, *marjūy* O,
^o *šy* O¹, *bakā*, *yūk* P, *azuzyo* Y, *moγ*-
dok S, *mukuduk* W, *širbij* Š.

from *la*², *na*², *tar* Pš, *az* P, W, Š, *tar*,
ze P, *že*, *zo*, *žo* Y, *ca* S, W.
 from the presence of *dāl* P.
 from there *cān* W.
 front-tooth *kalagi* *danān* P.
 frost *yax* S.
 frostbitten *pčto* Y.
 fruit *mēwa* P, S, W, *phōr* P, *mūwa*,
vory Y; of briar *axri-gula* Y; (ripe,
 soft) *fšii* Y.
 fruits, dried *noql* P.
 fruit-tree *mūwačē* Y.
 fry, to *erit-aoul* Pš, *vareš* W.
 frying pan *čimdērio* Y.
 full *dāk* O, *thar* P, *pūr* Y, *pur*, *takt* W,
lap Š.
 full-moon *čadōs* P.
 funeral *jenāsa* P.
 fur-cap *talpak* S.
 fur-coat *yška* Y, *rušt* S.
 furze *kačš* P.
 furze-gatherer *kačōarak* P.
 future world, the *āxirat* O.

G

gait *čimō* P.
 gall *rascalai* Pš.
 gallop *čarxaiz*, *duq⁶lāč* S.
 gallop, to *bedwōn* S.
 game *said*, *šekār* P, *naš* S. Cf. hunting,
 play.
 gang of robbers *tāy* Pš.
 gap *wat* Pš; in a dam *dar-yol* (v. *yālai*)
 Pš.
 garden *bāy* O, O¹, S, Š, *bāxča* P, *baça* Y,
bōy W; small *bayake* Y.
 gardening *bāyčāni* P.
 garlie ["moorzha" Wn], *ūža* Pš, *sēr* O,
sir P, S, *bin* P, *užnu* Y; wild chive
latrak Y.

garment *jāma* P.
 gate *darwāza* S.
 gathering *žalsa* S.
 gazelle, v. deer.
 gem *γamai* Pš.
 general *jarnāl* P.
 get, v. find.
 ghee, v. clarified butter.
 giddy *ženayeri* Y.
 gift *baxšiš*, *pškaš*, *sauyat*, *širini*, *xirai* P,
werga Y, *pāttaxčē* Š (wrong transl.
 Notes Shgh., cf. Lentz, Pamir-Dial.
 188).
 ginger *šunđ* Pš.
 girdle, round iron- *pastē* Y. V. baxter.
 girl *čwara* Wn 168, *jinaš*, *peyla*, *tūng* Pš,
dukā O, *duko* O¹, *kaniz*, *kašte* P,
šinamia Y, (*h*)*šcāk* S, *pōčōd* W;
 (small) *kaštōčk* P, *kinčākā* Y.
 girdle *tang* O¹.
 girth *tang*, *trok* Y, *trāng* W, *terang* Š.
 give, to l- Wn 167, *lāl*, [*war-kyāl*], *šandāl*
 Pš, *baš*, *šir* O, (*šrūk*) O¹, *baxš kan*,
dah P, *dāl* Y, *dāy* S, *rand* W,
šā(š) Š.
 glacier *šayoz* Y, *yaz* W.
 glance *nazar* P. Cf. look.
 glass *šišo* Y, *istakān* S.
 glans penis *čula* Y.
 glide, to *žwahedāl* (v. *šicai*) Pš, *šmuš-vēk* O.
 Cf. slide.
 glitter, to *bruš-vēk* O.
 glove *destkaš* P.
 glue *šrista* O, *s²trīšam* Y.
 gnaw, to *žowul* Pš, *šuo* W.
 go, to *dym* Wn 159, *wiyār* Wn 160,
drūmēdāl, (*lāyāl*), *lāl* Pš, *caw* O, O¹,
čh, (*h*)*im*-, *par*-, *wēh* P, *oy*, *šui* Y,
š-, *tōyd* S, *čāw*-, *roč*-, *tuk* W, *sāw*-,
tiz Š; (imper.) *muž* P.
 go, to cause to *caw* O.

- go away, to *γarz*- Wn 167.
 go in, to *dēd*- S.
 go out, to *watəl* Pš, *nis*- O, *nī*- P, *nēz*- S, *niwiz*- W.
 go round, to *ram*- P, *wəniž*- S.
 goat *wuza* Pš, *bākri* O, *wəz* O¹, *buž*, *stūr* P, *vəzo* Y, *buz* S, W, *bēdk*, *vəz* S, *tūy* W, *vəz* Š; he *wuz* Pš, *buz* O, O¹, *narbuž* P, *ferjāmā*, *narbāz*, *vəza* Y, *čūt*, *kata*, *narvəz* S, *buč(ak)*, *nar-tūy* W, *bučak* Š; young *črpiš* W; young he *čēšān* Pš; young she *rojet* W. Cf. kid.
 goat (wild) *trəwū* Y.
 goats and sheep *rižayak* Y. Cf. cattle, small.
 goat's down *maryilam* W.
 goat's hair *oziyūne* (v. *wuz*) Pš, *dāš*, *wuzyenā* O¹, *lirs*, *vəz-yūnəy* Y, *šōdā* S, *buzmūi*, *širs* W, *šōč* Š.
 goat's pen *špəl* O¹, *tarjo* Y, *šād* W.
 goatskin *wəzən* (v. *wuz*) Pš. Cf. skin.
 goatskin bag *yūndai* (v. *yūnde*) Pš, *izē* Y.
 Cf. skin, inflated.
 goat-track *roy* Y.
 go-between *rebār* Pš, *dallāl* P.
 god *xudāi* Pš, O, P, Š, *Allā* P, *Xədā(i)* Y, *xəddā* S, *xudōi* W.
 going *čhō* P, *rawdn* Š.
 goitre *yur* Pš.
 gold *sərazar* (v. *sūr*), *ziyar zar* (v. *ziyar*) Pš, *təla* O, *sūr-zār* O¹, *zar* P, *sucorum* Y, *tillā* Y, S, W, Š.
 golden *təlāi* P.
 gold coin *ašerafi* Y.
 golden oriole *čkalpio* Y.
 good *šə* Pš, *šir(r)* O, *sir* O¹, *bakār*, *kāri* P, *nek* P, S, *xəlb* P, S, W, *baf*, *yašē* Y, *fri* S, *bašant* Š.
 goodness *kārigi*, *wibi* P.
 good, to appear *ycarš-vek* O.
 goods *māl* O, Y, *asbāb*, *sāmān* P.

- goose *zāya* Pš, *mullākəriya* Y, *kāz* S, *qəz* W.
 gourd *kađū* S.
 governor *ākim* O, *hā°* P, *ākum* S.
 government service *sarkāri* P.
 graceful *xərimān*, *xərimāni* P.
 grain *yallā* O, S, W, *yalā* O¹, *biž* P, *xəsto* Y, *yōu* Y, S, *dūnik* S, *žāu* W; (single) *dānā* O, *phōr* P, *nāno-š*, *tuym* Y, *tēy(?)m* S, *tuzm* W; (parched) *nine* Pš, *talca* P, *put* S, *pišt* W; (remaining on threshing floor) *rištalai* Pš; (unthreshed) *paixō* Y. Cf. seed.
 grain (of wheat) *sepyak* Š.
 grain-bin *dubul* P, *čāro* Y, *ambār*, *γōv* S, *γūv* W.
 grandchild *nucəsa* O¹, *nawā* P, *nəvəs* S, *nəpūs* W.
 granddaughter *nucəsa* Pš, *nəwəso* Y, *nəbəs* Š.
 grandfather *nikə* Pš, *zalpyē* O, *°iē* O¹, *bābā*, *ghaṇḍ b°*, *kattabāw* P, *pap* Y, *pūp* W, *bāb* Š; (paternal-) *bəbō* S; (great-) *γarnikə* Pš.
 grandmother *anā* Pš, *zalmāwə* O¹, *ghaṇḍ māci* P, *māmo* Y, *bibi* S, *mām* W, Š.
 grandson *mlēsa* Wn 162, *nucəsa* Pš, *°ai* O, *nəwəsa* Y, *nəvəs* W, *nəbās* Š; (great-) *karucəsa* Pš.
 grant, to *baš*- O.
 granting *člən-ē* Š.
 grape *mēwə*, *syūy* O, *syōy* O¹, *dərak* P, *angūr* P, Y, S, *agidro* Y, *angūr* W, *angūrd* Š; (wild) *kwar* Pš.
 grape-juice *buymoz* Y.
 grapes, cluster of- *γōro* Y.
 grasp *gir* P. Cf. seize.
 grass *ušə* Wn 167, *marya*, *wāšə* Pš, *γwāsi* O, *γwāsi* O¹, *gihāi* P, *sauza* P, W, *wuš* Y, *giā*, *savza* S, *wiš* W, *wāš* Š; (kind of) *sābah* Pš, *alafi* P, *sewuzuk* Y, *alaf* Š.

grasshopper, v. locust.
 gratis *wiylā* Pš.
 gravel *ʕyal* Pš, *xiriz* W.
 graveyard *qabristān* O, P.
 graze, to *caredal* (v. *car*), *powul* Pš, *cerau*, *pay* O, *čarēw* P, *bičirōn*, *loū* Y, *čarā ken*, *čarān* S; (abrade) *blošedl* Pš.
 grazing ground *tobalā* W. Cf. pasture.
 greasy *čarbī* P. Cf. fat.
 great, v. big.
 greater (elder) *xušči* Y.
 green *šin* Pš, *šin* O, *sābz*, *sauz* P, *sāuzē* Y, *sāwz* S, W, *sauja*, *sāw* Š.
 Cf. blue.
 green plant growing in ponds *obrai* Pš.
 Cf. slime.
 grey *sperā*, *xər* Pš, *yurūirəz* Y, *bər* S, *būr* W; (blueish) *xing* S; (greenish) *xaki* Y, *xōki* W.
 griddle *tāwē* S.
 grief *zawer* Pš, *armān* P.
 grieve, to *pašsedl* Pš.
 grind, to *aṇəl* (or) Pš, *maṛ* O, *ēl* O¹, *yāy* Y, *yūn* S, [*yān* Š].
 grindstone *andra* O¹, *yurzuṇo* Y. Cf. millstone.
 grip *gīr* P.
 grizzled *yeč* W.
 groan *əhək* Y.
 groan, to *kyof* Y.
 groin *māna* Pš, *yoṇut* W.
 groom *mālar* P.
 ground *bummā* O, *kheṇ*, *dharam* P. Cf. earth.
 ground (hollow piece of) *pūwa* O.
 ground (open) *dašt* S. Cf. plain.
 ground, ptc. *hinl-vək* O.
 ground, to be *sūledl* Pš.
 grow, to *waxš* Y, (intr.) *gūkən* S, *gē car* W.

guard *paira* P.
 guard, to *dharēw* P, *pūy* W. Cf. protect, watch.
 guardian *pairadār* P.
 guest *mēlmūn* Wn 162, *melmo* Pš, *mē-mān* O, Š, *mehmān* P, S, *mi* O¹ Y.
 guest-house *kōsxāna* P, *mīmānxāna* W.
 guilty *nāya* P.
 guitar *rubāb* P, *tubūr* Y.
 gum *šelmək* S.
 gums *oraī* Pš, *wēriyē* O¹, *yūš-e danānika*, *pindar*, *peṇḡar*, *wērā* P, *ē* S, *soṭkē*, *zōmbo* Y, *dān-pəṭf* S, *šendik*, *wēra* W, *kōm* Š.
 gun *maltey* O, *miltēy* O¹, *tofang* P, *tfak* Y, *miltəq* S, *mā* W, *can* Š; (European) *farang tfak* Y; (German) *jarmanī* P; (cannon) *tūp* P.
 gun-powder *dārū* P, S, *dārui* Y, *dāwē* W, Š.
 guts *kulma* Pš, *lirā*, *yīri*, *wōr* O¹, *rūt* Y, *guhrū*, *rūda*, *šəngər* W. Cf. entrails.
 gutter *nāwa* Pš.

H

hail *žalai* Pš, *ē* O¹, *jāli* O, *ā* P, Š, *šengeri* P, *mōyiki*, *šilo*, *žalabārān* Y, *žala* S, W, *mušək*, *šaxək* W, *mašək* Š.
 hair *ūšt* Wn 159, *wēṭo* Pš, *dri* O, *d(ə)ro* O¹, *dōš*, *gīnš*, *jāl*, *mūi* P, *ṇunia*, *kužke* Y, *ṇenok* S, *ṇanī*, *šafš* W, *ṇunj* Š; (single) *tār* P, *tāra* Y, *mūi* Š; (cut) *ṇōš* P; (long) *puṇo*, *štūy* Y; (plaited) *ngažai* Pš; (fringe of) *pal* Pš; (on the body) *ṇūna*, *zumba* Pš, *mūi*, *rip* W; (of the pubes) *dērf* W; (woman's) *čunīē* O¹. Cf. lock of hair.
 hair (goat's), v. goat's hair.
 half *nemai* Pš, *nim* P, W, *nešp* P, *an-məf*, *parkand* Y, *kānd* Š.

- half-full *lomalen*, *malen*, *nimkalo*, *nimopir* Y, *nēmē* S.
 half rupee *kirān*, *rhuš* P.
 halter *kamand* P, *ingut* Y.
 halting-place *manzil* W.
 hammer *čukūš* O, *čakēk* O¹, *bālukā* P, *baloko*, *košinē* Y, *balokē* S, *boleqa*, *xeyaz* W, *pulk* Š. Cf. sledge-hammer.
 hamstring *šta-žezikan* Y, *čangling* S.
 hand *lās*, pl. *lāsto* Wn 162, *lās* PŠ, *dest* O, *dis* O¹, *dōst* P, *last* Y, *dōst* S, *dast*, *lāst* W, *dust* Š; (back of) *čamba* Wn 167 (< Si.).
 handful *muftai* O, *farxam*, *bamēa* P; (double) *mič* W.
 handkerchief *rūimāl*, *dōsmāl* P.
 handle *lāstai* (v. *lās*) PŠ, *destā* O, °ai, *kabzai* P, *dōsto*, *lastē* Y, *waš* W, *dastā* Š; (of a spinning wheel) *čar-xānuk* Y.
 hand-mill *mečan* PŠ¹, °in O¹, *mučin* O, *garat* P, *baydax*, *lingōn*, *yurzujo* Y, *karksang* S; (small, for salt) *yežio* Y; (wooden, for pounding gun-powder) *baydaxčuxo* Y.
 hang, to *jaředel*, *zangol* PŠ, *lala* O¹, *žirōv* W.
 hang up, to *lamēv* P.
 hanging *auzān(d)* O, *aučžān* P, S, *lamō*, *tāla* P, *ovežōn* Y, *avejān* Š.
 happiness *xušāli* O, *xušwaxtt* O, P, *xušānē* Y.
 happy *xuš*, *xušāl* O, *xušhāl* P, *xušwaxt* P, W, *xušān* Y, *xoš* W.
 hard *ney*, *šax* PŠ, *šing* O¹, *yāwari* P, *saxt* P, Y, S, *šax* Y, *kullax*, *šox* S, *šux*, *tox* W, *xax* Š.
 hardness *saxti* P.
 hare *soe* PŠ, *xargōš* O, °lōš P, °uš Y, W, *sikak* O, *sa* O¹, *khōrōgū*, *sahōk* P, *siy* Y, *sii* S, *sū* W, *šitum* [š°] Š.
 harlot *kančani* O, P, *yar* P, *kumā* Y.
 harsh *bōž* PŠ.
 harvest *doryok* S, *cāw*, *kišt* Š; (wheat) *yađm-lrovo* Y.
 hash *kurma* P.
 hashish *čars* P.
 haste *bucari* P.
 hat *šōpiē* O¹.
 hate *kinā* S, °a W.
 hate, to *bōyz kēn* S, *bōyz cār* W.
 have, to *larol* PŠ, *dar* O, *dēr* P, *lār* Y, *dēr* S, *wīdōr* W, *dēr* Š.
 haversack *nāxta* Š.
 hawk *bāšā* O, P, °ē S, *bašo*, *bāz*, *kirz-γal*, *lumciš* O¹, *šāytn*, *sayūr* Y, *cācul* S, *čup* W, *karčapai* Š.
 hay *wešō* PŠ, *xēr* P, *γorj* (?) Š.
 hay-stack *xērdān* P, *uščeno* Y, *uštn* S, *wōšdōn* W.
 head *sar* PŠ, O, O¹, P, W, *kal*, *sōr* P, *pusur* Y, *sōr* S, *kāl* Š.
 head, top of v. top.
 headman *ausakāl*, *malek* P, *arbab*, *čār-wol* Y.
 headstall *avzāl* S.
 healthy *roγ* PŠ, *bal* O, *jōr* O, O¹, *salāmat* P, *tandrust*, *tāzo* Y, *bēfirišta*, *sihat* W, *jōr* Š.
 heap *kat* PŠ, *rās* Y; (of grain) *riyāša*, *wāna* PŠ. Cf. stack.
 heap (of sheaves) *sosē* Y.
 heap up grain, to *sēr ken* Š.
 hear, to *aur* Wn 167, *ārwedēl* PŠ, *amar* O, O¹, *harw* P, *nayuy* Y, *apaxš*, *šud* S, *kšūy* W, *šen* Š. Cf. listen.
 heart *zrē* PŠ, *zli* O, O¹, *zur* P, *zli* Y, *ōvzui* S, *dil*, *pōrōv* W, *zārō* Š.
 heat *brās*, *γarma* PŠ, *garmi*, *šundri* W.
 heat, to *tīb* P.
 heaven *bešt* S, *behišt* W. Cf. sky.
 heavy *drūd* PŠ, *wazmind* O, *grān* O¹,

- girán P, ɣary Y, wazmín S, ɣʔrúŋg W, wazmen Š.
- hedge wārđ Pš; (thorn-) paržini Y.
- hedgehog ziŋgai (v. ziŋ) Pš, jarya O, sizgai O¹, xarpuštak P, šū, šayur Y, šayor S, W, xarpuštak Š. Cf. porcupine.
- heel pūnda Pš, ɔ O¹, pašna O, ɔno Y, khuri, pēšpá P, pāŋio Y, pāšnu S, pōšna W, pērnak Š.
- heel-rope pul wāša Pš.
- heifer ɣunāji O, rəgum W.
- height qadd P.
- height-sickness sudɣ W.
- hell dozax Pš, dā S, W.
- helmet tay, xol Pš.
- help kumak(i) P, S, yārē Y.
- help. to kumak cār W.
- helpless nāilāj P, bičara Y, bi S.
- hem laman, mayzai Pš, dāmən O¹, ɔan S, avlānd, dāmənē, lamdo, madiri Y.
- hem, to nimil- W.
- hemp čars P.
- hen čirga Pš, kirzi O, ɔzi O¹, kury P, kirio Y, kurčün, mākək S, kerk, mōk W, ča Š; (wild) kury-e dhāri P.
- henchman jellāt P.
- hence indawū O, mēn O¹, ččend, enhāki P.
- hen-house yōst W.
- herd ramma O, P, romo Y; (of cows) pāda O, čārvā, galagāu S; (of goats) ramē S; (of horses) galla O, P.
- herd cattle, to čārān S.
- here dale, rā Pš, inda O, ekēnhāk, ekestak, enhāk P, molo Y, mōšak S, dərəm W, ude, yūdand Š.
- hermaphrodite šajūnak (v. šzja) Pš.
- hero mayanai Pš, pālancūn P.
- heron tašia Y.
- hiccough silgiē O¹.
- hidden ɣalai Pš, ɣolē, ɣun(d) O, ɣaibi, peŋ P.
- hide, to fɣana- Y, pāš va ken- S; (oneself) xax P.
- hide, v. skin.
- high hask, lwaɣ, ucat Pš, čig O, O¹, pabēga O, beland(i), rust, wakhē P, brlānd Y, ɔand S, W, wūc W, andēð(?) Š.
- hill bok, tapa Š. Cf. mountain.
- hillside sasto Y, pušta W; (steep) paifar, višco Y.
- himself xusōr P.
- hinderance ar Pš.
- hindmost, the peština P.
- hindpart (of animals) špačkera Y.
- hinge, of a door v. doorhinge.
- hip suji O, suno O¹, sēlji P, pēro Y, šnuš S, gūyək, marsi(?), šūjiš, šūnj W, sēvje, šūn Š.
- hip-bone šna Pš, haqɣ-e mēnikā P, mižistē, byok, da piščan bļok Y.
- hire kerā P, ki S.
- hit zarb P.
- hither rā Pš, idal O¹, mū-bō S, tərēm W, yiða Š.
- hoar-frost asaī Pš, pərx Y, šak W.
- hoe kaiaī, xaspār (v. spāra), Pš, kulangg O, P, kafān O¹, šaspār P, kaland S, ɔdo Y.
- hold, to larəl Pš, ūr-uk O, dər P, iēdər- W. Cf. have.
- hole kōšak Wu 168, sūrai Pš, kē O, thōɣ P, surv Y, rus, sērv W, čāk, kōuɣj Š; (of the ear) ɣār O¹, isrōx, sōmbok S.
- hollow čiw O, gox Y; (below the sternum) kafēi Y.
- hollow piece of ground pūw O.
- holly oak banj Y.
- home kātə (v. kəlai) Pš.

honest *muxlia* S, *q-karkān*, *mālūndōr* W.
 honey *aggīn* Wn 159, *gabīna* Pš, *pīn* O, O¹, *xīra-i zambūrika* P, *ag'mīn* Y, *šāt* Y, S, W, *asāl* S, W, Š.
 honey-comb *pyāsa* (v. *zmany*) Pš¹, *piāco* O¹.
 honour *ezat* P.
 hoof *sua* Pš, *sumb* O, P, Y, Š, *kayawo* O¹, *čoguli*, *šeflōc* Y, *samb* S, *sam* W; (cloven) *žongarai* Pš, *šilē* W.
 hook *šāltē* Y.
 hoopoe *denula* S.
 hope *āmēd* P, Y, *amēd/d* S, W.
 hopeful *bāwar* S, *amēdvār* W.
 hopper of a mill *dāl* P, Y.
 horn *šukār* Wn 162, *škar* Pš, *šāx* O, P, S, W, *sukar* O¹, *šī* P, *šū* Y, *šōu* S, *šou* W, *xāš* Š.
 horse *ās* Pš, *yāsp* O, *yāsp* O¹, *ōsp* P, *yasp* Y, *vōrōk* S, *yāš* W, *vārāj* Š; (red) *žēran* P. Cf. mare, stallion.
 horse clothing *prigīn* W.
 horse-dung, v. dung.
 horse's load (half of) *būy* Š.
 horseman, v. rider.
 horse-neck *škyui* Y.
 horse-race *paga* Y.
 horseshoe *nāl* O, Š.
 hospitality *melmastyā* (v. *melmā*) Pš.
 hostage *yōšt* W.
 hot *tāu* Wn 160, *tođ* Pš, *tqk* O, *tšk* O¹, *dam*, *tapō* P, *prc*, *suzōn* Y, *garm* Y, S, W, *žerm* S, *šundr*, *šin* W, *kaš* Š.
 hour *sāt* O, P, Š, *garī* P, *sōat* W.
 houri *hūr* P.
 house *borjal*, *kor*, *mena*, *mešta*, *xūna* Pš, *nēr* O, *nar* O¹, *γus*, *kala*, *xāna* P, *kvei* Y, *xān* S, *xūn* W, *čid* Š; (two storied-) *sinj* Y.
 housewife *merman* (v. *mena*) Pš, *ceštena* O¹.

houseowner, position of a *kātxudāi* S.
 how [*čorag* Pš], *carang* O, *zanēng* P, *čamīn* Y, *čnā* S.
 however *wačē* P.
 how much/many? *cō* Pš, *cūn(d)* O, *čā*, *čeka* P, *čand*, *čamīn* Y, *čomēnd* S, *cum* W, *cūnd* Š.
 howl, to *varūy* W.
 humble-bee *boburē* Y, *zəpōlog* S.
 hump *keab* Pš, *kōpān* P, *kyrfo* Y, *kif* S, *kap* W.
 hump-backed *čūyai* Pš.
 hundred *si* Wn 160, *sal* Pš, *sō* O, *sū* O¹, *pōnē* *yūštak*, *sō* P, *sad* P, Y, W, Š, *pānšicist*, *šōr* Y, *sād* S, *isād* Š.
 hunger *lučāza* Pš, *gušnagī* O, *yurčagī* P, *žondokī* S.
 hungry *wurza* Wn 161, *wačai* Pš, *xrunuk* O, *x^uranak* O¹, *yurča* P, *waharaj*, (*w*)*ušlyo* Y, *žcondok* S, *mōrz* W, *mažjānj* Š.
 hunter *pālawēdn* S, *pālawēn* W.
 hunting *škār* O, *šekār* P, *škūr*, *waina* Y, *žiw* Š.
 hurt *augār*, *jak* O.
 hurt, to *mač* P.
 husband *māz* Wn 159, *meč* (v. *mač* *naī*), *caštan* Pš, *ce* O, *mālī* O, O¹, *xā(i)* P, *šife* Y, *māl(ōk)* S, *šāi*, *šauhar* W, *čār*, *šūmā* (?) Š.
 husks *pokj*, *sabūstaf* Y.
 hut (on a mountain pasture) *xarvo* Y, *ktič* W, *krič* S.
 hyena *kož* Pš.

I

I *mā*, *rā*, *zə* Pš, *az* O, O¹, S, *mun* O, P, *ān* P, *mən*, *zo* Y, *mak* S, *uuz* W, Š.
 ibex *cičik*, *yukš* W; (male) *naxčēr* Y, Š, *šūmānē* Y, *rang* W; (female) *naxčēr*

- erto Y, buz, merg W. Cf. mountain-goat.
 ice yūx O, O¹, Š, karraḡ O¹, ɛx P, lax-
 ɛro Y, yɛx S, yiɛ, yɛz W.
 ice-house yaxdān P.
 idiot lēw S.
 idol but P, ɓet S.
 idol-temple butxāna P, ɓet^o S.
 idolatry butparastī P.
 if agar P, Y, ka O, ɛahgam Y.
 if not nē ɛe P.
 ignoble ɓiɓi P.
 ignorant jēl Pš.
 ill (sick) nājēr O, P, Š, ranjūr O¹,
 ɓēstō, ɓimār P, ɓē^o S, Š, ɕayō P,
 luvē Y; (from fever) kuft S.
 ill-advised naɓaxt W.
 illness Provo Y, ɓēmārī, kassal S, ɓē-
 mōrī W.
 immediately psāt Y.
 immersed sɔp O.
 impale, to ɕormix P.
 impatient ɓiɕar P.
 impatience ɓiɕarī P.
 impendent ɓilaɣām P.
 impolite ɓēadab S.
 impossible šanda Pš.
 imprisoned bandī P.
 in ɕi Wn 161, kē Pš, nē O, tar P, S, Š,
 ɓa Y, da Y, W, ma S, dar W.
 in all xullas P.
 incite, to aɕiyil Pš.
 indigestion aɕēr Pš.
 in front of, v. before.
 in order that tā Y.
 in time ɓajātī P.
 inch, an ɓamēa P.
 inconsiderate ɓiyawri P.
 incrustation kɔrɔr Y.
 indeed zu P.
 independent xudextiyār P.
 individual ɕawai Pš, naɕs Y.
 inflamed xurīn Pš, ɕūm, xɛind O.
 inflammation phuyjō P; (of the lungs)
 ɕūš-dard W. Cf. swelling.
 inflated skin, v. mussuck.
 informed xabar O, P, Y.
 information xabar Y.
 inheritance mīrša S, W.
 injustice haif P, zulm W.
 inkhorn dewet P.
 innocent ɓēyaib S, ɓēgunā S, W.
 innumerable askarār, bihišab P.
 insect, n. of an ɛangū O, ɕalkirmo Y,
 xɔuzt W.
 inside zdare Wn 169, [danana Pš],
 darūn P, S, (n)adram Y, darūnya Š,
 insipid ɕakā Y.
 instead of hēwaz P.
 instep rašan, šfina Y, puband, pušt-i
 pā S, ɕe (pūd kaf), pēš-i-pā,
 tɕuken W.
 intelligence wūš O, aql P.
 intelligent poh Pš, ušyār O. Cf.
 wise.
 intention ɓenā, qast, mudā, niyat.
 xatir P.
 into ki O, dar P, darūn, tro Y.
 intoxication kaif P.
 inundation v. flood.
 investigation ɓibāxaxst, surāy P.
 invisible yaibī, yaibat P.
 invocation duwā P.
 iron ɕspānd Wn 161, ɕspina Pš, Pš¹,
 āin O, rō O, O¹, āhen, rū P, rɛspēn Y,
 āhān, ɕpōy S, tiš (?), yišn W, sepen Š;
 (made of) āhenī P, Y, āhanīn S.
 iris margas Y; (of the eye) cām-
 mōrdiktg S.
 irrecognisable naɕan Y.
 irrigate, to ɕād-Y, (vėki) deh-S, ɛarɛw-W.
 irrigated xarob Pš.

irrigation *arżino* Y, *xī-dičk* S; (first)
xōkova Y, *xākāv* Š; (second) *dūōva*,
* *livde* Y, *dāhāv* Š.

irrigation-channel *uāla* Pš, *jōi* O, *γicāi*
O¹, *trog-wēliko*, *wēliko*, *wolo* Y, *jōvār*,
nār S, *čormu*, *wād* W, *wēd* Š. Cf.
stream.

irrigation furrow *k'iš* Š.

irritate, to *zorēl* Pš.

is, v. be.

itch, to *kei* W.

itching *buxār* O, *garg* P, *lyoxē*, *xuri*,
xārišē Y, *xurūš* S.

J

jackal *giday* [Pš], O, O¹, *šayāl* O, P,
šoyol S.

jacket *kurti* O, P, *korēē* Š; (woollen)
māucar P.

jar *kūza* Y, *kōzē* S, *nēlād* W; (earthen)
kolāli P, *sofo* Y.

jaw *wāca* Wn 169, *zāma* Pš, *alašā* O,
P, W, *zāmbō* O¹, *kveliko* Y, *alašē* S,
lišā Š.

jaw-bone *kelidak* P.

jay *menākā* O¹.

joint *mur* W, *bānd* Š.

joke *wašta* Pš, *mazāk* P.

journey *plā* Pš, *safar* Y.

jowar, v. maize.

joy *šādgārī* P. Cf. merriment.

Judas-tree v. arghawan.

judge *mumaiz* P, *qāzi* P, W, *kāzi* S.

jube-tree *saztyo* Y. Cf. *Senjet Darra* P.

jump *γar*, *trap* Pš, *xēz* O, *tōp* O¹.

jump, to *urātēl* (v. *wurzedēl*) Pš, *xist*
kan-P, *ustušē* Y, *araz*-S.

juniper *yovurso* Y, *arā*, *wāit* S, *yārs* W,
hambačē Š.

just *insafdar* S, *odil* W.

justice *adālat* P, *insāf* S, *ādil*, *insaf* W.

K

keep, to *sātēl* Pš, *ūr*-O, *dharēw*-P.

kernel *zayai*¹ Pš, *mayz* P, Š, *širmālē* Y;
(pine-nut) *zayak* O; (rice) *šamōx* O.

kettle *sofo* tāt Y. Cf. cooking-pot.

kettle (porridge) *kaḡašo* Y.

key *kili* O, *kiliyāšt*-P, *kvelēn* Y, *uškaz* S,
wušik W.

khan *xān*, *xāwān* P.

kick, a *pišpāi* P.

kid *plārlai*, *waryūmai* Pš, *buzāld* O,
gurū O, O¹, *čey* W, *gičē* Š; (newborn)

čana Y, *šlōnōk* S; (one year old) *sēr*
lāi [Pš], O¹, *takačār*, *šusara* P, *čānoγo*,

frayomiy, *narčān* Y, *rižuk*, *take* S;
(female during first year) *išten* P;

(female, one year old) *frayingo*, *prenjio*
Y, *frayom* S; (two years old) *dusara*,

taka P; (three years old) *šusara* P.

kidney [baḡōdāi Wn], *pušta-warga* Pš,
gurda O, P, W, *γulkak*, *zlikak*(?) O¹,
wulya Y, *gul*, *wolk* S, *waltk* W, *ūmj*
(*wušē*) Š.

kill, to *wēzen*-Wn 160/6, *wa-šēlēl* (v.
°*šēl*) Pš, *užnaw*-O, *wazn*-O¹, *ur*-

mēr-P, *mōz*-Y, *kāl*, *ian*-S, *čōx*-
šay-W, *kažē* Š.

killed *kušta* P.

kiln *wēzn* Pš.

kind, sort *qism* S.

kindle, to *šilaw*-O, *bala*-, *sil*-O¹, *lagēw*-,
thēw-P, *tōfōv*-Y, *pešin*-S, *picer*-W,
pešen Š.

king *bādsā* O, *pādsā* P, Y, S, W,
mištor Y.

kingdom *pādsā/hī* P, *molk* Y.

kingfisher *macixor* Y.

kinsman *ulus*, *xāi* P, *xēš* S, *xēš* Š.

kiss, a *maca* Pš, *pūč* O, *mači* P, *boh* S,
bā, *bām* W.

kiss, to *kəul* Pš, *čūs* P, *boh*-, *gof*- Y.
kite *cār*, *kalmay*, *karčeyai* W.
kitten *prškeze* Y, *pəšbatgi* S, *pišzəmān* W.
knead, to *əyazəl*, (*kəc*mandəl Pš, *mar*-,
mušaw- O, *guy*- Y, *tun*-, *weri*- W.
Cf. rub.
knee *zūng* Wn 169, *zangūn* Pš, *zanšrak*
(v. *zānū*) O, *zānū* O, P, *gəyji* O¹,
zik Y, *zung* S, *bərin*, *zōnū* W, *zūnə* Š.
knee cap *parvažin* Y, *yənək* Š.
kneeling *duzānū* P.
knife *čāra* Pš, *čārtkai* O, *kāli(gak)* O, O¹,
čākū O¹, W, *kūčanbēk*, *piškaus* P,
kəro Y, *ki/ēl* S, *kəž*, *tasma-kaš* W,
čed Š.
knit, to *jōpa*- O¹, *wor*- Y.
knock, to *brazā*- Y.
knock against, to *štrax*- W.
knocking at the door *taxtax* O.
knot *giriya* O, *yungdō* O¹, *gerē* P, *gəro*,
yurēx Y, *gəre* S, *jirex*, *žerēx* W,
girē Š.
know, to *paran*- O, *pān*- P, *diš*-, *vəzān*- Y,
wəzūn- Š. Cf. recognize.
know thou *bedān* P.
knowing *‘āgā* O, *āmuxta*, *dāninda*, *hi*-
lata P.
knowledge *elm* P.
known *zda* Pš, *mālūm* O, *ayān* P, *mālūm*
P, W, *mālēm* Y.
knuckle *brək*, *čotē*, *kəox(i)-yaste* Y, *mer* W.
knuckle-bone (used in a game) *aryund*
Pš.
kran (coin) *kirān* P.

L

labour *kiō* Y.
labourer (agricultural) *duhqān* Y.
ladder *xarxəc* O¹, *sulān*, *šor* P, *zind*
P, S, *afsinjo* Y, *šātūn* S, *waxār* W,
narevünd Š. Cf. stairs.

ladder, rung of a *pokor* Y.
ladle *avzano*, *avzaniko*, *narkafēi* Y.,
kāfē S, *wəzūm* W. Cf. spoon.
lagging behind *fərin*d, *partāwi* S. Cf. left.
lake *čand* O, *hānz* P, S, *haud* Y, *zōi/e*
Y, W, *kūl* Š. Cf. pond.
lakh, 100 000 *lak* P.
lamb *icrai* Pš, O¹, *lrai* O, *lyērāi* O¹,
yərčēčūda P, *icari*, *wərēk* W, *wərg* Š;
new born- *wərya* Y; female *icrak* S;
f. one year old *wəryō*, *wəryiko* Y;
male *worok* S; m. one year old *nar*-
worya, *prasilanē* *icarē* Y.
lame *xūž* Pš, *guł* O, *guđai* [Pš], O¹,
kutjō P, *šut(t)* P, Š, *lang* P, S, W,
šel Y, *šal* S.
lament *feyan* P.
lamp *palta* [: wick] O, *čiriy*, *fānūs* P, *čiruy*
Y, *čiraydān* S, *corāw* Š. Cf. lantern.
land, v. country, field.
landslip *šot* W.
lane *čāla* (v. *kəlai*) Pš.
language *lauz* P, *vāžən* Y, *zəvək* S. Cf.
tongue.
lap *yčž* Pš, *dāmen* P.
lapis lazuli *lāžvər* Y.
large, v. big.
lasso *kamand* P.
last *axir* O, *axeri* P.
last year [parēša Wn], *paros* Pš, *prasul* O,
^{ol} O¹, *parāsuł* P, *prasāl* Y, *pərsāl* S,
pārd W, *pārsāl*, *pərcās* Š; belonging
to- *parđingi* W; -but one *inzəol* *cān* O¹.
late *dər* O, *nəwaxl* [Pš], O, O¹, Y, *yir* P,
dəš S, *deš* W.
later *bē* O, *ga* Š.
laugh, to *xandəl* Pš, *xan*- O, *khan*- P,
xənd Y, *xānd*- S, *kānd*- W, *sānd*- Š.
laughing *khanđi* P.
laughter *xandā* (v. *xandəl*) Pš, *xani* O, O¹,
kanda W.

law *ieriet* Y, *qânûn* W.
 lawful *rawâ* P, *halâl*, *halar* Y.
 lawless *bitamiz* P.
 lawn *sazra* S.
 lazy *kahal* Y.
 lead *surup* Pš, *surb* P, *arziz* Y, *srb* S.
 lead, to *râ-w-* Wn 166, *kutâl* Š.
 lead away, to *botlâl* Pš.
 lead down, to *ün-* P.
 leaf *pāya*, *paxa* Pš, *bārg* O, Y, S, Š, *pač*, *puxa* O¹, *pōn* P, *poñek* Y, *palé* W.
 lean *narai* Pš, *qangar* [Pš], O, O¹, *lāgar* P, *dolk* Y, *xarāb* Y, W, Š, *bē* S, *lāta* W.
 lean against, to *pūtrāz-* W.
 leaning on *takia* P.
 learn, to- *yūrs-* Y, *pōrin-* S.
 learned *zda* Pš.
 learning *hilata* P.
 leather *šūu* Y, *pūst* S, *mandik* W. Cf. *skin*.
 leather-belt *karapēi* Š.
 leave n. *ruxsat*(f) P, Y, W, *ro* S, *ruksat* Y.
 leave, to *ān-* Wn 160/1, (*pre-šodol* (v. *prā-*) Pš, *g-* O, *z-* O¹, *uast-* Y, *la ken-* Y, S, *la cer-* W.
 leaving *rawān* P, *rahi* Y.
 leech *šawara* Pš, *šuluk* O.
 left (hand) *kīy* Pš, *čl̥p* O, P, S, W, Š, *čēl̥* C, *čēl̥* O¹, *čop* Y.
 left behind *pāte* Pš, *q̄ruk* O, *mānda* P.
 left behind, to be *ūzeh-*, *daruzeh-* P, *f̄ris-* S. Cf. *remain*.
 leg *šānga* Pš, *leng* P, *ling* S; of a bed *šēnpāl̥iko* Y.
 lentil *nask* P.
 leopard *prāng* Pš, *palāng* O, P, Y, S, W, Š, *prōng* O¹, *parōy* P, *āzāda-polang* Y; (a kind of) *xar-palang* Y; white- *pōs* W.
 leprosy *prang* Pš.

less *dūs* Š.
 lesson *sabak* P.
 lest *bādā*, *bādāi*, *nē* *ce* P.
 let loose *xalās* O, *elā*, *yala* P, *hafe*, *yalē* S.
 let loose, to *ān-āret* Wn 160/1, *la ken-* Y. Cf. *leave*, *release*.
 letter *xatt* O, P, *kāyaz* P, W.
 liar *daryāl* Pš, *durūyguī* P, *gyi* W, *durūyguī* S.
 liberated, v. *let loose*.
 lick, to *cač-* [Pš], O, *las-vēk* O, *lis-* P, *neriz-* Y, *lēs-* S, *liž-* W, *šak* Š.
 licking *čača* O.
 lid *baryōlai* Pš; (of wooden trough) *xino* Y.
 lie n. *daroy* Pš, *drišt* O, *drēši* O¹, *durūy* P, S, W, *čōpt*, *fyeli* Y.
 lie down, to *cemul-* Wn 160, *camlāstl*, *yazedol* Pš, *nuč-astak* O, *dugur*, *rhiz-* P, *lōyn*, *nōlie-* Y, *nesi-* W.
 life *šōak*, *šwandiūn* Pš, *umr* O, P, *omy* W.
 lift up, to *riyayodol* Pš, *škob-* Y, *zenz-* S.
 ligature on bow *pād* W.
 light (adj.), v. *bright*.
 light (not heavy) (v) *spuk* Pš, O, *zubuk* O, P, *so* Y, S, Š, *si* W, *alukai* O¹, *rānjik* W.
 light n. *ruyā* Wn 161, *rayā* (v. *rūy*) Pš, *nūr* O, P, S, *ruyāi* O¹, *rhtnē* P, *āruno* Y, *rušān*(f) Y, S, *šnāl* S, *nir*, *rōšanāi*, *vōin* W, *mēden* Š; (lamp) *čirāy* S. Cf. *brightness*.
 light a fire, to v. *kindle*.
 lightning *brečnā* Pš, *barq* O, Y, S, *bruš* O¹, *balk*, *jabalak* P, *velico* Y, *ātašek* S, *āte* Š, *ātšak* W.
 like *yūnde*, *laka* Pš, *padak* O, *dht(ang)* P, *gnik* S. Cf. *resembling*.
 like, to *šayol* Pš.

- limb *hadamə* Y.
lime *čuṇa* Y.
limp, to *ngišedəl* Pš.
line *karša* Pš.
lined *qalamī* W.
linen son, *zərər* S, *ködnök* W.
linseed *imoṇ* Y, *katānək* S.
lion *šer* P, S, W, *šir* Y, *babr* S.
lip *sū*, *sūṇ* Wn 161, *šuyḍ*¹ Pš, *lab* O,
P, S, W, *šuyḍ* O¹, *lauč* P, *poršik* Y,
ričlav S, *lafč* W, *šand* Š.
list *čitra* P; of names *pešk* P.
listen, to *nyutəl* Pš.
little, a *laš* Pš, *dukt* O, *kop*, *yila* Y, *cōv*,
icoktak S, *andak*, *kam* W.
little, too *yēso* P.
little finger v. finger.
live, to *zindagōni kən* S, *zindagōni*
car W.
livelihood *guzarān* P, *guzarān* Y.
liver *yina* Pš, *jāšr* O¹, *jigār* P, Y, S,
W, Š, *yēṇ* Y.
living, v. alive.
lizard [*samsara*, *karboṇai* Pš], *kirvās*,
latək, *šūsmār* O, *samseri* O¹, *karvās*,
šilāṇṇ P, *karbāsa*, *šalāku*, *yūncilṇā* Y,
kərešik S, *karbās*, *šēt* W, [*čārbāšk*
(Šk.) Š].
load *bār* O.
load, to *leṇəl* (v. *leṇəl*) Pš, *dašvək* O,
vira Y.
lobe of the ear *kayik* O¹.
loek *jandra* (v. *žaranda*) Pš, *kulf* O,
P, Š, *kolf* Y, S, *kulp* W.
lock, of hair *wurbał* Pš, *kākul* P.
locked *qil* O, *šox* S.
locust *malax* Pš, O, P, Y, S, *mə* W,
mēx O, O¹, *fusfesiya*, *yaspa* Y, *mūr*(?)
W, *čidāšk*, *čid* Š.
log *pəṇ* Y.
loins *pəšt* S.
long *uṭd* Pš, *dray* O, O¹, *bišt* P, *vāṇ* Y,
darāz S, Š, *vəṭduk* S, *vərz* W.
long way *frax* W.
longing *cucab* Pš, *armān*, *yōra* P.
look, to *kas* S, *dediž* W. Cf. see,
regard.
look here *ma* S.
looking about *diāre* Y.
loom *saxt(ərəm)*(?) Y.
loose *yarand*, *xor*² Pš, *xalās* P, Š.
loosen, to *avatl* (arat) Pš, *mḡi* O,
myūz O¹, *lasew* P, *wien*, *yucan* Y,
ucūy W.
loosened *hafe* S, *xalās* Š.
lose, to *harēv* P, *gviḇ* Y, *apanis* S,
nis W, *benes* Š.
lose the way, to *rapic* W.
loss *talał* O.
lost *wruk* Pš, *barbāt*, *yūn(d)*, *yark* O,
gum P, *gviḇ* Y; (in gambling) *pər* Pš.
lost, to be *har* P, *api* S.
louse *zyānzi* Wn 162, *spaia* (š) Pš, *spai* O,
spūi O¹, *ispō* P, *spūo* Y, *spol* S,
šiš W, *sapaš* Š; (small, red) *wraje* O¹.
Cf. tick.
love *mīna* Pš, *ašūqi*, *esq*, *dōsti*, *mahabat*,
meher P.
love, to *bilār* Y.
lover *mayan* (v. *mīna*) Pš, *ašūq(bāz)* P.
low post Pš, Y, *layjai*, *tuf* O¹, *wachan*,
xamba P, *past* S, W, *nēθ*(?) Š.
lower lara Pš, *toru* Y, **dir* Š.
lucerne *špešta* Pš, *iryoṇ*, *prīo* Y,
yurūk S, *wižerk* W, *yorj*(?) Š.
lungs *šzta* Wn 161, *parpūs*, *səṣai* Pš,
šūš O, *daṣ* O¹, *papō* P, *pāpəs*, *šuš* Y,
yol, *šəš* S, *šūš* W, Š.
lupine *taftal* Y.
lying down *mlāst* Wn 162, Pš, *gal*,
newastak O¹.
lying on back *stūn* Pš, *stūṇo* Y.

M

- * m, the letter *mīm* P.
mađ leuanai (v. *leua*) Pš, *diuān(a)* O, P, *jağ* P, *dēvonē*, *lēu* S. Cf. stupid.
 madness *masī* P.
 magic *jādūš*, *seher* P.
 magpie *kyuŋyo* Y, *kyēvāk/g* S, *kiržepē* W, *kizēbs* Š.
 maid *peyla* Pš, *čimilkeryo* Y. Cf. girl.
 maize [*jwār* Pš], *šuta* O, *dujār* O¹, *jōwārī* O, P, *ju*² Y, *zitaī* P; ear of *lūfaki* P; straw of *kuso* Y; beard of *bambofi* Y.
 majesty *huzūr* W.
 make, to *rēz* P, *gax* S. Cf. do.
 make water, to v. urinate.
 male *nar* Pš, P, Y, W, *nerinā* O, *nērōk* P, *γōš* W.
 male child *jura* P.
 malice *yārat*, *šaitāni* P.
 malicious *šaitān* P.
 man *sarai* Pš, O, O¹, *ādam* P, W, Š, *māneš*, *mēr* P, *mağa*, *mēr* Y, *ādam*, *māfok* S, *đāi*, *mardīna* W, *ma*² Š, *xdlg* W, *čārik*, *mardīna* Š.
 mane *owē*, *icraž* Pš, *yāl* O, P, Y, S, W, Š, *čalo* Y.
 manger *auxur* O, *axūr* O¹, P, Y, ²or S, *rūz-āxur* W, *renūr* Š.
 mangy *paman* (v. *pam*) Pš.
 manner *šan* Pš, *zail* P; in this *hērangi* P; in what *carang* O, *kērangi* P.
 mantilla, a woman's *pakol* S.
 manure, v. dung.
 many *zut* O, *dal*, *yalaba* P, *zahānd* Y, *fai* S, *tki* W, *bāz* Š. Cf. much.
 many, how *cūn(d)* O.
 many, so *on* O.
 marching *kūš* P.
 mare *aspa* (v. *ās*) Pš, *myāndeni* O¹,

- * *madiāna* P, *moyoyo* Y, *bāital* S, W, *mādiyān* S, *madāx* W, *vērj* Š.
 markhor fem. *mārxēr* O, *būz*, *čroug-vzo*, *mažoyo* Y; male *čraū* Y, *janear*, *žuok* S, *uxrā* W. Cf. mountain-gost.
 marmot *dala(?)*, *wūy* Y, *winek*, *wundok* W. Cf. weasel.
 marriage *nikā* O, W, *nekā* P, *icāda* S, *kaxudāi* Š.
 marriage procession *urā* Pš.
 marriageable age *icāda* S.
 marrow *māzə* Pš, *māyz* O¹, Y, W, Š, *moyz* S. Cf. brain.
 marsh *šura* O¹. Cf. bog.
 marten (pine-), v. pine-marten.
 master *caštan* Pš, *bādār*, *čēštan* O, *sāheb*, *xāwān*, *xāncand* P, ²und Y.
 mastigate, to v. chew.
 match *gūgird* Y; of a gun *pilla* S.
 matchless *biazimī* P.
 match-maker *rebār* Pš, *dallāl* P.
 matter *kāl* P, *trik* Y.
 matter, v. pus.
 mattock, v. hoe.
 mattress *tōšak* P, *caran* Y, *kūpačā* W; filled with cotton *pur^m* Y. Cf. bedding.
 may be *formē* Y.
 meadow *uršo* Pš, *tāla*, *mar-yuzār*, *ulang* P, *mīryo* Y, *mērj*, *sarza* S, *gōz* W. Cf. pasture.
 measure (of grain) *oštai* Pš.
 measure, to *mā*- Y, *kač*- O¹; (liquids, etc.) *pyamēl* Pš.
 meat [*ycaše*, "zarāh" Wn], *ycaša* Pš, *gāka* O, ² O¹, *γūš* P, Y, *gušt* S, W, *pošf* S, *γīst* W, *gūš^(w)t* Š; roast *kabāp* P; — or fish *ngolai* Pš.
 medicine *dawā* O, *elāj* P, ² Y, *dārū* P, ³ Y, *darmān*, *dūwai* P.
 meeting *jalsa* S.

melon *khōrēbuj* P, *lārū* Y, *xarēz(a)* Y, Š,
 °būz Š.
 melt, to fro- Y, °au sāw Š.
 memory *yād* O, Y, *dētār*, *yōd* W.
 mending *mahalan* Y.
 merchant *saudāgar* O, P, °*ager* Y, °*ogar*
 S, W, *saudagar* Y, *bāzārgān* S.
 merriment *xušālī* O, *masī*, *xušwaxtī* P,
waly Y. Cf. feast, joy.
 merry *xušwaxt* P. Cf. happy.
 messenger *astōjai* (*āstāwul*) PŠ, *kāset* P.
 middle *myanj* (v. *mlā*) PŠ, *mānz* O, *nesp* P,
miyān(e), *nasn* S, *mōlung* W; in the—
makhār P.
 midnight *nīmīfē* O, *barābar xōvo* Y,
nīmshab, *nesmešar* S, *brobarnājd* W.
 milk *šōz* Wn 160, *paī*, *šauds* PŠ, *pāk* O,
šēpi O, O¹, *pē* P, *xšira* Y, *xōm* S,
zārē W, *žūed* Š; (sour) *šamze* Wn 169,
trōšp S, *triš*, *triš* W, *maska* (incorr.
 for butter) Š. Cf. buttermilk, curds.
 milk, to *čēk* Wn 161, *luwāšl* PŠ, *dūš* O,
dus O¹, *dūc* P, *lūz* Y, *dēš* S, *šic* W,
šūj Š.
 milk-cup, (wooden) *xšir-kēsa* Y.
 milk-pail *lawayūna* (v. *luwāšl*) PŠ, *kizapē*
 P, *lipēa*, *vašē* W.
 milk-rice *čirgrinj* Y.
 "Milky Way" *čarx-i falak*, *wārcan* Y,
kākašon W.
 mill *zaranda* PŠ, *āsyā* O, *jndro* O¹,
xēra P, *xirjo* Y, *xudāri* S, *xōdōrg* W,
xōdārj Š. Cf. handmill.
 mill-broom *fāru*, *rāfiko* Y.
 mill-race *trōbi* Wn 169, *xōrānī* O¹, *na-*
wōzē Y, *nawōk* S, *nūn* W.
 mill-stone *paī* PŠ, O¹, *xēragir* P, *xur-*
sago Y, *xōdōrg-jār*, *wirt* W.
 mill-wheel *carx* O¹, *wirdān* W.
 millet (*Panicum miliaceum*) *ēšdān* Wn 161,
šdan PŠ, *arzan* O, *alan* O¹, *ārzan* P,

yurzan Y, *wuždān* S, *arzan*, *yirzn* W,
pīnj Š; (*Panicum italicum*) *γōšt*
 (*āzāšl*) PŠ, *gāš* P, *γavarso* Y, [*jāwau*
 Sk., Š].
 mimic, to *pūtmū-* W.
 mind *hōš* S.
 mine *šūnan* W.
 minister *warir* P, Y, S.
 mint (plant) *welanai* PŠ.
 mirror *šīna* O, O¹, P, W, *āhena*, *šīsa* P,
āino, *šišōyo* Y, *ainek* S; looking-glass
šīša S.
 miser *baxil* S, *bāzōl* (?) W.
 miscarrying *speyāza* PŠ.
 missing *bijā* P.
 mist *dund*, *lara* PŠ, *manyār* P, S, *miš-*
āyiko Y, *ar-tagāw-yat* ("it came
 down"?) Š.
 mistress *bibi* P.
 mix, to *lar-* [PŠ], O, *wēdāz* Y, *alalas*
kən S, a° *car-*, *šānd* W.
 mixed *gaš* P, *kati* Y.
 moat *xandak* P.
 mockery *tāna* P.
 mode *zail* P.
 modesty *hayā* P.
 moist, v. wet.
 moisten thoroughly, to *ničōd* Y.
 moisture *nab* Y.
 mole *xāl* P.
 moment *lāza* P, *fasl* S.
 money *hūy* Y, *pāisā* Y, Š, *γarni*, *pūl* S, *pāl* W.
 monkey *maimūn* S.
 month *māst* Wn 169, *miyāst* PŠ, *māi* O,
mēhī P, *mō*, *mox* Y, *mā* S, Š, *mēj* W,
mēst Š.
 month, n. of a *hamal* P, *asad*, *simbulā*,
tamās W, *kaus* Š.
 monthly *mēhīn* P.
 moon *miyāst*, *wašmaī* PŠ, *spošmaī* PŠ, O¹,
maryōk, *mātau* O, *mahōk* P, *imojo* Y,

- māton*, *iculmēk* S, *mōtob*, *zēmak* W, *mēt* Š; the new *kēlāl* P.
 moonless night *tarōzmai* (v. *spožmai*) PŠ, *trōžmai* O¹.
 moonlight *rabāza* PŠ.
 moraine *ābūya* Y, *ambol* S, *šui* W; heap more *digari* S. [of stones *xōris* Y.
 moreover *balkim* O.
 morning *sār* O, P, *saxar* O¹, *ručān* P, *sāhar* P, Y, S, *suboliyo*, *sārpagā*, *wūšē* Y, *rašt*, *sub* S, *ruz*, *sārake*, Š; in the *subdamik* W. Cf. dawn.
 morning-meal *pižāni* W.
 morsel *nuarai* PŠ, *nūri* O, *tōk* P.
 mortar *čur* P.
 moslem *musulmān* P.
 mosque *mazdik* O, *mašit* Y.
 mosquito *mēsa* Wn 159, *zumašā* (v. *zicā*), *māšai* (v. *mač*) PŠ, *paša* O, P, *pā* W, *myāsai* O¹, *gyiblenikē* Y, *kurpaša* Y, S, *maziē*, *paša* Y, *joz* S, *kanek*, *pišn* W, *čangin* Š.
 moth *parwāna* P, Y, W, *parwincog* S, *icē* W.
 mother *mor* PŠ, *māwā* O, *mo* O¹, *ai*, *mā(č)*, *māma* P, *nāno* Y, *mād/dar* S, *nān* S, W, Š, *mād* Š.
 mother and daughter *māwehā* P.
 mother-in-law *xwāša* PŠ, *syūy*, *xušui* O, *syoy*, *xwāšic* O¹, *xuš* P, *ašō* Y, *xoš* S, *xušdōman*, *šax* W, *xīš* Š.
 motor-car *mōtar* P.
 mount, to *qak* P. Cf. rise.
 mountain *yar* PŠ, Y, *giri*, *kō* O, *gri* O¹, *dhār*, *khandi* P, *yar* Y, *kū* Y, W, Š, *ālax*, *kūh*, *šaxa-yer* S, *tāx* Š. Cf. hill.
 mountain-ash *tūr* Y.
 mountain-goat *garcanai* PŠ, *āu* O, *yir-canai* O¹, *mēšak*, *naxčir* Š; female *sur* P, *šuncār* W; male *tōy* P. Cf. deer, ibex, markhor.
 mouse *mažak* PŠ, *balūr*, *kawār*, *danān*, *carō* P, *pōry* Y, *mūš* S, W, *pōrk* S, *pork* W, *pūrg* Š. Cf. rat.
 moustache *byt* Wn 159, *brēt* [PŠ], O¹, *brūt* O, Y, *bu* P, *bō* S, *corāšt* O¹, *x-rut* Y, *šābrut* S, *brūt* W, *birut* Š; large *brutčapar* W.
 mouth *xūla* PŠ, *dān*, *pōz* O, *pyoz* O¹, *šōn* P, *pēkorē*, *yure* Y, *fōc* S, *zāš* W, *zēv* Š.
 mouthful *inda* PŠ, *teka* P.
 mouthpiece of bellows *bolūdo* Y.
 move, to *xwajedl* PŠ, *čhām* P, *mūz* Y, *tač* W.
 move, to v.tr. *čimēc*, *žukēc* P, *muša* Y.
 movement *yūn* PŠ, *arakat* O, *malak*, *šūr* P.
 moving *rawān* S.
 much *zut* O, *ferimān*, *zulu*, *zālabā* P, *ambox*, *boh*, *šipi*, *žahānd* Y, *fai*, *lip*, *ziat* S, *bisyār*, *foi*, *zafai*, *zafci* W, *ōn* O; so- mind, *yenda* Y; complete *binās* Y.
 mucus *rōma* PŠ, *bālyam* Y, *qat*, *lišp* W; (from nose) *nezgo* Y, *xolm* S; (from mouth) *bālyam* S.
 mud *gel*, *mašā* P, *jeriv* (?) W.
 muddy *xer* PŠ, *xatralōy* Y.
 mulberry *tūca* Wn 160, *tūt* O, O¹, Y, S, W, *tī* P, *mēreč*, *tūi* Y, *tūd* Š.
 mulberries, dried *mais* P, *kišori* Y.
 mulberry-flour *pišt* Š. Cf. flour.
 mule *kačar* O¹, *qāter*, *yābā* P, *kačir* Y, Š.
 mulla *mullā* O, P.
 multicoloured, v. piebald.
 multitude *zālabagi*, *zūlūgi* P.
 murderer *ādamkuš* P, *šāduk* S, *šitk* W.
 murmur *šuršur* P.
 mushroom *xomba* PŠ, *cigyerē* Y; (a kind of) *pušānek* Y; (white) *xarpūst* Y.
 music *sur* P, *mailis* Y, *sāzingē* Š.

musk *tātār*, *mušk* P.
 mussuck, v. skin, inflated.
 mutilating *nasak* P.
 muzzle *frušē* Y.
 my *jmā* Pš, *manān* P, *mon* Y, S, *zu* W.
 myself *maxsōr* P.
 mystery *ramūz*, *serr* P.

N

nail *mēx* O, O¹, P, S, Š, *kūk* P, *mīx* Y, W; wooden *šārg* Š; (finger-) *nūk* Pš, *taxt ta angust* O, *nark* O¹, *nōrk* P, *anaxno* Y, *nāxšn* Y, Š, *no*° W, *nar-xōk/g* S, *dager* W.
 naked "oon" Wn [= *ūn* < **bagna*].
laṣar [barband] Pš, *lāč* O, P, *šitēx* Y, °*ax* S, W, °*ak* Š.
 name *nēm* Wn 158, *nūm* Pš, Š, *nām* O, P, Y, *nīm* S, *nong* W.
 narrow *narai* Pš, O, *tang* O, S, W, Š, *tag* O¹, *čič*, *luṣṣu* P, *togo*, *trok* Y, *būrk*, *tan'k* S; street *langi* P.
 natural *xudāi* P.
 nature *šin* Pš; condition *tab* P.
 navel *nōc* Wn 159, *nū(m)* Pš, *nefak* O, *nāf* P, S, Š, *nif* Y, *nōf* W.
 near *paxē* Wn 168, *zarma* Wn 169, *caxa*, *naždē* Pš, *bōy* O, *bōi* O¹, *da*, *dāl* P, *karib* P, S, Š, q° Y, *nazdik* P, *na*° Y, *tari*, *tartar* P, *čolo*, *šut* Y, *žiš* W.
 nearest to the village *warbōi* Pš.
 necessary *lāzim*, *munāsib* O, *waṣip* P, *zarūr* P, Y, *bakōr* S, W; *is-bōya* Pš, *bāyad* Š.
 necessity *zarūri* Y.
 neck *ṣāra* (v. *ṣarəl*) Pš, O, *mayzai* (v. *māzē*), *warmez* Pš, *gardan* O, *makaydāi* O¹, *manḡd* P, *škyui*, *šile* Y, *gardak*, *ṣorok* S, *gerdān* W, *māk* W, Š, *tōr* W.

necklace *oṣai* Pš, *ghana* P, *garai*, *mādrayē*, *xafabandē* Y, *parg* W; silver *mušfi* Y.
 neckrope of yoke *sabōranj*, *samlasiko* Y, *ripk* W.
 need, to *širer/γ* W.
 needle *suntōn* Wn 162, *stōn* Pš, *šini* O, s° O¹, *šičin* P, *šinjo* Y, *šitōn* S, *šic* W, *sej* Š; (packing-) *yorēm* Wn 168, *sparxai* Pš, *tēbana* O, *xaršizn*, *juāl-dūz* Y, °*oz* S.
 needy *šilax* S. Cf. poor, naked.
 Negro *habaši* P.
 neigh, n. [šāšnai, *haṣ* Pš], *ingās* O, *hengas* P.
 neigh, to *šisin* O¹, *ušun* Y.
 neighbour *hamsāya* P, a° Š, *jār* P¹, *amsāyo*, *grambeu* Y, *amāsyi* S.
 neither-nor *nāi-nāi* S.
 nephew (brother's son) *wrārō* Pš, *rāšai* O, *rāšai* O¹, *biyāyūrōk* P, *vraipūr*, *vērēi* Y, *vērūz-man* S, *vērūpāt* W; (sister's son) *xorayai* (v. *xor*) Pš, *xīyūrōk* P, *xuri* Y, *xir* S, *xariyōn* W.
 nerve *pala*, *wuša* Pš.
 nest *manjolo*, *šan* O¹, *yēčio* Y, *parenda* *xān*, *yēca* S, *yōd* W, *yēd* Š; bee's-*šōr* Pš.
 net *wrēz* Wn 169, *tor* Pš, *dām* O, P, *alkē* S, *tor* W, *pēd* Š. Cf. snare, trap.
 nettle *xulxadī* Y.
 never *heč kala* (na) (v. *kala*) Pš, *hāč-waxt* W.
 new *nawai* Pš, *nūw* O, *nyōw* O¹, *nō* P, *noucoyo* Y, *nūwōk* S, *šoyd* W, *nū* Š.
 news *xabara* O¹, *auhāl* P, *xabar* P, Y, W, Š; good *zerai* Pš.
 New-Year festival *nawrōz(c)* S.
 next year *zāsar* P.
 next world, finally *āxerat* Y.

niece (brother's daughter) *wera* (v. *wāw*)
Pš, *rāšra* O, *rāšra* O¹, *vrerigo* Y;
(sister's daughter) *xorja* (v. *xor*) Pš,
xurigo Y.

nice, to look *warš-vek* O.

night *špa* Pš, *š* O, *šydu* O¹, *w(ū)yār*,
xawān P, *xšowō* Y, *fəršou*, *šab* S,
nāγō S, W, *šāb* Š; part of *šūma* Pš;
-s halt *šūp* W; this very *wyārawyār* P.

nightingale, v. *bulbul*.

nightmare *xapasa* Pš, *rāγd* S, W.

nine *nəh* Pš, *nā* O, *nō* O¹, *nō* P, *nōu*
Y, S, *nāu* W, *nāu* Š.

nineteen *nulas* (v. *nəh*) Pš, *nēs* O, *anēs*
O¹, *nanis*, *nužda* P, *nūzda* Y, *nowəš/dəš*
S, *dəsnab* W.

ninety *nawc* Pš, *nūc* O, *nawāš* S.

nipple, v. breast (female).

nit *riča* Pš, *rško* O¹, *rško* Y, *šūng* W.

no *na* O, *nā* P, *nai* W; (adj.) *hāc* Y.

noble *hōki* P.

nobleman *mirzā* P.

noise *čāp*, *γaw*, *šxwal*, *šay*, *zucāz* Pš,
šūr/r P, *awāz* Y.

nook *cōrda* Pš.

noon *γarmaš* Pš, *ō* O¹, *nūwōz* O, *ōz* P,
ōz W, *mižen* Y, *čāst*, *maikēn* S.

noose *parwandai* Pš.

noon *mādir* W.

north *šamāli* O, P, *ol* W.

nose *pīza* Wn 159, *pāza* Pš, *ak* O,
nini O, O¹, *damāy*, *nēšt* P, *fško* Y,
fusik, *nic* S, *mīs* S, W, *nej* Š.

noseless, etc. *būrai* Pš.

nose-ring *pezuān* (v. *pāza*) Pš, *nati* P.

nostril *šemzō* Wn 169, *spažma* Pš, *par-*
xāna O, *sužmī* O¹, *bīnčān*, *damāral*
P, *fšekafsurv* Y, *dimāy*, *fšōk-pačē* S.

not *na* Pš, P, S, Š, *nak* O, *ci*, *ce*, *cu*, *ē*,
no, *nā*, Y, *ne* W; is not *ništa* Pš,
čēš Y, *nest* S, *nist* Š. Cf. don't.

nothing *čūca* Y.

nourish, to *nmānjāl* Pš.

now *os* (*osedāl*), *no* (v. *nan*) [*< nor*] Pš,
pērī O, O¹, *badī*, *γē*, *γāri* P, *wos* Y,
diga, *ingē*, *naksō*, *psāt*, *sō* (?) S, *nīr* W,
šic Š.

numb *kuγ* Y.

number *šumār* P, *imāl* Y.

nurse *dāya* S.

nurturing *parvariš* S.

O

O! *ai* O, *ā*, *ai*, *ō*, *āyā*, *wō*, *yā* P, *ai* Y,
e, *o*, *wa* S, *allō*, *ēi*, *wai* W.

oak *bālūt* O, Š, *γan* P.

oar *fe* Š. Cf. spade.

oath *γear* O, O¹, *kasam* O, *q* P, Y, S,
qurān P, *wor* Y. Cf. swear.

oats *jaudar* O¹, *dəšin* S, *lso* Y.

obey, to *nγutāl*, *manāl* Pš.

observe, to *thār* P.

obtain, to v. get.

object *māzad* P.

occupied *māgīr* P.

occult knowledge *panjbed* P.

of *γa* Wn 163, *da* Pš, *tar* O, *ta* O¹.

off, away *badār* Y.

officer *hafsar* S.

oil *tēl* P.

old (living things) *zor* Pš, *zāl* O, O¹,
kačd P, *zor* Y, *xyār* W, *pīr* Š;
(inanimate things) *kōna* P, *kō* W,
kuhno, *tēl* Y; (man) *šhafadhārī* P,
mūisafed S, W, *sašebān* Š; (woman)
pīrazāl, *pīraki*, *zāl* P, *zoro* Y, *kam-*
pīr S.

old age *kačdī* P.

olive-tree [*šona*, *šawana* Pš], *šōwan* O¹.

olive-coloured *spišē* Y.

on *mīnde* Wn 163, *bānde*, *pa* Pš, S, *jer*, *sar* O,

zār O¹, ba P, bar P, Y, po, sko, tro Y,
rū, sōr S, da, rū-i, sāk W, pi Š; at
the top of sō(r) P.
once jal, kala Pš, waxti W.
one yau Pš, iē O, sō O¹, zu P, yū Y,
wōk, yak S, lu W, yū Š: (of several)
yūyo, yukwego Y.
one another (h)alamān W.
one each igōn igōn W.
onion piāz O, S, pkyāz, tekai P, piy Y,
piuk, piyōz W.
only guj O, fakat P.
orrial mēš-i kiškōr S; (male) miya, naxčir-
pozāšē Y, kuškōr, mōn, wār W (cf.
ram); (female) saza Pš, sūš^a O,
mēšak W.
open arat, wit [$<$ *wi-šita] Pš, xē P,
wulai Y, hət S, ət W, yēt Š.
open, to prānatəl, spardəl Pš, gabdā- Y;
(the eyes) ɣaraue O.
opened xor² Pš, yalē S.
or yū P, Y, Š, H(?) Y.
orange nāranj Y.
order, to v. command.
order, in—that tā Y.
oriole, golden- čkalpio Y.
ornament [anjo Pš], fazl P, sarf²rāze Y.
orphan yatim O, sayir Y, sō² W, sayēr S.
other bi, bəl Wn 160, bəl, nor [$<$ *an-
tāra-] Pš, bē, bēga O, bi O¹, zā P,
dir Y, digar S, W, yan W.
otter sanglau Y, saglavi S, sagāwi,
šūpiš(?) W.
out panēšta O.
out of breath hənadiy Y.
out of place biā P.
outery čiq P.
outside panēšta O, -nēšta O¹, bōr, bērun,
maḥōr P, biavān S, baḥr, vičung W,
raiza Š.
oven tanūr O.

over par Pš.
overflowed toē Pš.
overturned, to be parzedəl Pš.
overturning čapa S.
Ovis Ammon yār²alī Š (v. mountain
goat).
Ovis Poli rūš W; male vrokš W.
owl lagō O¹, bāf P, būm P, W, Š, bū Y,
qīm W.
own xpal Pš, xui O, xwai O¹, xukān P,
xoy Y, xē S, čūnen W, xu Š.
own, to dar- O. Cf. have.
owner bādār O, sāheb P. Cf. master.

P

pace pal¹ Pš, wiyaug W, gām, qadam S.
pack-saddle, v. saddle.
pad njoṛui, namla (v. lamca) Pš.
padlock jandra (v. žaranda) Pš. Cf. lock.
pain zaur Pš, dard P, S, Š, ɣam, tāb P;
in the ribs brišiek O¹.
pain, to dīm- O, bēs- P.
palace dargā, sarai P.
palate kūmai Pš, kām O, P, Y, S, kōm W.
pale ɣagzard S.
palm (of hand) waryowai Pš, °we, talū
O¹, kaf O, P, kaf-e dōst P, °dest S,
°dast W, peno Y, p'ū(ə)n W, bēn Š.
paradise behešt, jannad P.
parched, v. grain (parched).
parents-in-law qədā W.
parrot toṭi O¹, toṭi P, tūti S, sauṭūti W.
partner šarik P.
partridge tanzarai, zarka Pš, kauk O,
sāc(?) , zərj O¹, bōdana, žirež P, žoržo Y,
wužtir S, čkər W, zarij Š.
partarition slam Pš.
party ferkā P.
pass n. hān P, kutal P, Š, ɣar Y, ponuk
S, wiγin W.

pass, to v. cross.
 passed *ter* PŠ, O, O'.
 passing *guzar* P.
 passion *cwāb* PŠ.
 pasteboard *noṛnoṛo* Y.
 passtime *sāatter* P.
 pasture *car* PŠ; mountain-*gāz* Š; summer-
yēl Š. Cf. meadow.
 patch of cloth *paspōn* Y.
 patience *sabr* P.
 patient *sabr* S, *tōqatdar* W.
 path *sīma* PŠ. Cf. road.
 pay *muzdur*(?)
 peas *maruk* P, *čeriṭ*(?), *k'šer*, *pateko*,
čurmuṇo Y, *karāš*, *muṭik*, *axax*,
paṭak S, *k'roš*, *patek*, *faš* W. Cf.
 beans, lentils.
 peace *gicāš* PŠ, *āšti*, *sulu* P.
 peach *šafālū* O, O', P, Š, °le Y, °olū
 S, W, *šadrax* P.
 peacock *myawar* PŠ, *myaumurṭān* O'.
 peak *peza* (v. *paza*) PŠ, *khandi* P.
 pear *nāk* P, *nāšpāti* P, W, °e Š, *ābrūo*,
ambrōz, *nərouci* *čoggō*, *kyogō*, *naš*-
potiy, *tok* Y, *pēu* W, *marād*, *nāk* Š.
 pearl *marṭalara* PŠ.
 pedal (on a loom) *pāliko* Y.
 pedestrian *palai* (v. *pal*) PŠ, *piyāda* Š.
 peddler, v. merchant.
 peg *moṭai*, *sparxai* PŠ, *maṭwai* O', *čūr*,
max Y, *mēx* S; (wooden, on pellet-
 bow) *zangtāk* S.
 pellet-bow, v. bow.
 pen *kalam* P.
 penis *ṭen* PŠ, *ṭenṭ* O, *ṭin* O', *čöl*, *lāwṭ* P,
ṭik Y, *čöl*, *dūr* S, *ṭor* S, W, *paṭ* W,
čulak(?), *jus* Š.
 people *xalag* O, *mardum* P, Š, *xalk* P, S,
maxluk S, *xalq* W.
 perfection *kamāl* P.
 perfume *xuṭbū* P; (a kind of) *kalānfār* P.

*perhaps *ṭāyi* PŠ, *magam* P, *albatt* S, W.
 perishable *fānī* P.
 period *mausum* P.
 period of two years *lohsaxo* Y.
 peritoneum *speṭta* PŠ.
 permission *ruxsat* Y.
 permit, to *lam dah* P.
 perplexed *hairān* P.
 person *ṭawai* PŠ, *naṭar* P, W, Š, *tau* S,
xālg W; (a certain) *felāna/i* P.
 perspiration *xwala* PŠ, *arāq* O, Y, S, W,
xōla O, *xalo* O', *arāk* P, Š, *xul* Y,
xair S, *šil* W.
 pestle *lawar* PŠ, *ṭursang* O, *bayrič*,
mōlāi O'.
 pheasant *pātačūr* Y.
 piece *paša* P.
 pick, to *bāz* O, *čū* Y, *čew* S, *čip* W.
 pick up, to *čpew*, *kherčew* P.
 pick-axe *kulag* P, *giṭe* Y.
 picture *negār* P.
 piebald *gaṭ* (v. *āgaṭ*), *prāgg* (v. *prang*)
 PŠ, *ablag* P, *kaš* Y, *čöl*, *rangā-i*
gūnagūn S, *ar xel*, *čūṭ*, *šard* W.
 piece *tok* P. Cf. morsel.
 pieces, in small *riža* P.
 pierce, to *kif* S.
 pierced, to be *sūyedəl* PŠ.
 pig *matō*, [sarkūzar] PŠ, *nālat* O, *xūg*
 S, Š, *xīg* W.
 pigeon *kauntar* PŠ, *kaftar* O, *kabūtar* P,
korio Y, *kōriš* S, *kibit* W, *čebūd* Š.
 pilau *palāw* P, *palau* Y.
 pillow (a kind of) *dampḥok* P.
 pile up, to *yāš* W, *tāš*(?) Š.
 pilgrimage *markad* P.
 pillar, v. post.
 pillow *takyā* O, *bālist* O', *bānapai*,
taisōri P, *taqio*, *virzanē*, *vrazidinē* Y,
 * *tok-sari*, *vōz* S, *tōkiyā*, *vōrz* W,
mutaka, *vičjēj* Š.

- pin (of a spindle) *esšo* Y.
 pincers *ambār* O, W, Š, *uro* Y, *or* S, *cepio* Y.
 pineb *škulak* O¹.
 pinch, to *ceb* Y, *cərup* W.
 pine-cone, edible *zənpəzai* (v. *zanai*) Pš.
 pine *wəziyā* Y, *dram*, *nāstar* S, *pit* (?), *yirya* W; edible *bedr* W.
 pine-marten *luū* Y, *yūyik* (prob. marmot) S.
 pine-nut, kernel of the *zəwək* O.
 pistachio *pista* O¹, *pəstā* Y, S.
 pit *əyul* Y, *glac* W; (for storing butter) *hanjui* W.
 pit-ocal *kemur* S.
 place *yālai*, *tīm* Pš, *jāi* O, P, Y, Š, *jāk* O¹, *laya* Y, *jā* S; (to this) *eken-hāk* P; (in that very) *ōkân* P; (for putting pots) *īrf* W; (where the horse is bound) *pəš-āzər* S.
 place, to (*kə*) *łodəl* Pš, *g*, *nū* O, *yuh*, *lam dah*, *nhən* P, *wəst* Y, *nezdər* W, *lāk* Š. Cf. put.
 plain n. *awāri* O, *maidān* O, O¹, P, S, *on* W, *məro*, *samo* O¹, *dāk*, *pušta* P, *dašk* Y, *dašt* S, W, *dāšt*, *medān*, *pušta* Š.
 plait n. *bray* Pš.
 plait, to *tāw* P, *paricuf* W. Cf. weave.
 plan *tagbir* P, Y.
 plane, oriental, v. *chenar*.
 planet *wəxs* (?) S.
 plank *frūn*, *təx-rū*, *təxta* S.
 plant *buta* P, *nābāt* S, *nabūt* W, *cūdm* Š; (n. of a) *wəyūna* Wn 169, *ūmā*, *xər-yəwāz* (v. *xər*) Pš, *picili*, *šiyiko*, *šax* Y. Cf. shrub.
 plant, to *njatəl*, *zanəl* Pš, *niyā* Y, *nēnd* S, *nūd* W.
 plaster, to *axerəl* (v. *xər*) Pš, *šift* Y.
 plastering *šəgār* S.
 plate *kāsa* O, *ē* S, *šilyi* O, *majma* P, *tūčak* Š.
 platform *dārsir*, *raza* Y, *rēž* S, *raž* W.
 platoon *turp* P.
 play *loba* Pš, *bāzi* O, *ē* S, *štami* O¹, *xədiya* Y, *naž* S, *štik* W.
 play, to *nivāz* Š.
 please, to *šāyəl* Pš, *rīm* Y, *befār* S.
 please God *emšalla* P.
 pleased *xuš* O. Cf. agreeable.
 pleasure *xwand* Pš, *xubi* O, *aīs* P, *xošānē* Y.
 Pleiades ["pairmoni" Wn], *perūne* Pš, *bəl* (?) Y.
 plenty *yalabagi* P. Cf. much.
 plough *yax(a)* Wn 169, *yawē* Pš, *spār*, *yūx* O, *səpār*, *yuciē* O¹, *kulba* P, *kugo*, *kišča*, *katā*, *sporo* Y, *kālba*, *kirug* S, *kīrən* W, *spār* Š; (peg in the) *saryār* Y; (part of) *šakyē* Y. Cf. ploughing, ploughshare.
 plough, to *karəl* Pš, *kār* O¹, Y, *mēlēw* P, *kīr* S, *wēd* Š.
 plough-bullock *gažōt* O.
 plough-handle *hostaganu* Y, *yalak* S, *yifak* W.
 ploughing *kiriš* S, *ērij* Š.
 ploughman *ērijgār* Š.
 plough-pole *āwusp* Y, *āwišp* S, *hešt*, *wəšp* W.
 plough-share *spāra*, *tiyāš* Pš, *sārispār* O, *karkiē* O¹, *kando* Y, *spər* S, *səpūndr*, *sipər*, *sōrs* W.
 plough-wedge *ačardine*, *yuvazgo* Y.
 plug *mūgai* (not *mūnai*) Pš.
 plum *ālū* Y.
 plunder *ulja* P.
 pocket *fibak* P.
 podex *yara*, *kūna* Pš, *kūn* O, *kunafai* O¹, *lunc-e* *kułurika*, *šōngōk* P, *yumino*, *pero*, *šāškōt* Y, *šen* S. Cf. anus.

poet *šāher* P.
 poetry *šāherī* P.
 point (of a knife) *nūk* O, P, *nēš* P, *nūl* Š.
 poison *uēš* Pš, *zār* O, P, S, W, Š, *tar-kaš* P, *saykiyo*, *zahar*, *žaro* Y.
 Polar Star *qətb* W.
 polish, to *zəloyəl* Pš, *say* O. Cf. rub.
 polite, v. courteous.
 polo-ball *kəpō* Y.
 polo-stick *hālō* Y.
 pomegranate *anār* P, Y, *punđuk* O'.
 alāno Y.
 pommel of a saddle *ngūbai* (v. *kicab*) Pš.
 pond *uasta* (v. *uandanai*) Pš, *anz* O, *qanq* O, O', *talāu* O', *hanz* P. Cf. lake.
 pony *yābū* Y.
 poor *yarīb* O', P, Y, S, W, *sādaī* P, *ājiz* Y, *bēčōra* S, *nātudān* W, *uān* Š.
 poplar *gulramen*, *rameno*, *tarzik* Y, *safe'idōr* S, W, *uormēk* S, *piyaž*, *rizabary* W.
 porcupine *suggūn* Wn 162, *škon* Pš, *sukal* O, O', *šuyur* P. Cf. hedgehog.
 porridge *rōz*, *zastār* O', *ažlē* Y, *ōš* Y, W, *pažār*, *sədik*, *xašpa* S, *āš*, *xušpa* Š; (barley-) *dāllē* S.
 portion *jirē* O, *baxš* S.
 possessor *xāucand* P.
 post *stən* Pš, *sutun* O, *se*° Š, *styōn* O', *ustūn* P, *ustuno* Y, *stūn* S, *is*° W.
 postman *pōstīn* O, Š, *pōstaki* P, *bēžak* S.
 pot *xumb* Š; (large, earthen) *maš* O'.
 Cf. cooking pot.
 pouch (for gunpowder) *kamār*, *kutia* Y.
 pound, thump *šak* O.
 pound, to *fikar* O.
 pour, to *zəvar* Y; (into) *kaš* W; (out) *sanjəl* Pš, *andāz*, *γuržēu* P, *dri*, *na*°, *zu*° Y.
 poverty *yarībī* P.

power *hoqūf*, *jabr*, *gūwat*, *tāb*, *xudrat*, *zūri* P; (having this much) *hawekai* P.
 Cf. strength.
 powerful *jabār*, *qūwalcār*, *°nāk*, *mutabar*, *zūwācar* P. Cf. strong.
 praise, to *stāyəl* Pš, *stau* W.
 praising *tārif* P.
 prayer *nmūnj* Pš, *duca* O, P, *munājāt*, *numāz* O, *māz* O', *salāt*, *nemāz* P, *na*° Y, S, *duā*, *nēmōz* W.
 precipice *γurp* Y.
 pregnant *brālba*, *uaria* Pš, *umēdēar* P, *°varo* Y, *hamāl* P, *amēdēar* S, *varenj* W; (animal) *āvest* P, *užāžō* Y.
 preparation *zerma* Pš, *sarišta*, *tayārī* P.
 prepare, to *rēz* P, *gar* S.
 prepared *jōr* O, *jōr*, *puxta*, *rāst*, *tayār* P.
 presence *nēla* O.
 present n., v. gift.
 present (adj.) *hāzer* P.
 press down, to *drabəl* Pš, *vordenz* W.
 previous *tarineāl* P.
 price *baya* O, *bhāi*, *nirx* P, *kinat* Y, *qummat*, *uay* W; (paid for bride) *tūyāna* P.
 prince *šāzāda* O.
 princess *bēgum*, *xānem* P.
 prison *bandixāna* P.
 prisoner *yasir* S, W.
 proclaimed *ayān* P.
 produce *hāsel* P.
 produced *paidā* P.
 promise *lauz* O, *ād*, *wāda* P.
 prop *aram(ai)*, (*ar*) Pš.
 propel, to *nikiz-vek* O.
 proper *munāsib* P.
 property *māl* O, P, Y, S, *danlāt* O, P, Y.
 Cf. riches.
 prophet *pāyūmbar* O, *pa*° Y.
 prostrated, to be *parzedəl* Pš.
 protect, to *sātəl*, *zəvəl* Pš. Cf. guard

protection *parvarīš* S.
 protector *nigāwān* P.
 proud *sarferāz* P.
 pudenda *šarm* Y.
 puerperal *lānga*, *zaryāla* Pš.
 pull, to *kān*- Wn 161, *kšol* Pš, *kaš kan*- P,
xoš- Y, *xaš*- S, *xāš*- W; (out) *neṭ*- P,
nig- Y; (up weeds) *šimeš*- Y.
 pulse (vein) *mešār* P.
 pulse (crop) *yāmu* Y, *mašerj* Š.
 pulverized *hinl-yek* O.
 pumpkin *koḏū* W.
 pungent *tekkū* P.
 pupil *šāgird* P; of the eye [*kasai*], *torai*
 (v. *tor*) Pš, *ṛāsi* O, *dukā* O¹, *šūi* S,
mardik W.
 puppy *kūčuk* O, *ek* W, *gurji*, *kūčuk* P,
ekena, *ekənək* Y, *skoṇok* S, *eken* W,
čaxbuc(?) Š.
 pure *nož* Pš, *pākirā* O.
 purpose *madlab*, *maxšūd*, *niyat* P.
 pursuing *rūf* P.
 pus *zauca*, *raš* Pš, *zū* O¹, *rīm* P, *narzū* Y.
 pustule, v. blister.
 put, to *ban*-, *g*-, *nūc*- O, *new*- O¹, *ecēw*- P,
fācinā- Y, *nūš*-, *wēd*- S, *ḏā*-, *nēḏ*- Š.
 Cf. place, make to sit.
 put fire to, to, v. kindle.
 put on, to, v. dress.
 put to flight, to *tišaw-ek* O, v. flight.
 puttees *paitawo* Y.

Q

quail *meqaraz* Pš, *bašīer* O¹, *woṛṇo* Y,
wore S, *wēlē* W.
 quarrel *dāwā*, *guftigū* P.
 question *puštana* (v. *puštadēl*) Pš,
poštān(n)a O, *pursān* P, *pursān* W.
 quick *zyar* Wn 169, *šir* Pš, *čabuk* O,
sēr(o) O¹, *tūnd*, *zak* P, *jald* S.
 quickly *dastī*, *rau*, *raw*, *talcaša* P, *žūt* Š.

39 — Kulturforskning.

quiet *ēman* Pš, *karār*, *tal* P.
 quilt *zopē* Y. Cf. clothes.
 quince *behi* P.
 quite *xūb* S.
 quiver *šwalai* Pš, *našun* W.

R

radish *turb* O, *sārb* Š.
 rafter, v. roof-beam.
 rag n. *ṛinj* O, *latai* P, *lūq* W.
 rain [wor], *pašakāl* Pš, *bārān* [Pš], O,
 O¹, P, Y, S, Š, *auyār*, *ṛār* P, ntv,
wāriyo Y, *noṛək* S, *bōrēn*, *wūr* W,
dinyā (cf. Sköld d'nyā) Š; (heavy-)
šeba Pš.
 rain, to *warēš*- Wn 166, *woredēl* Pš, *ṛor*-
 O, *ṛār*-, *wāš*- P, *nov*- Y, *bōr*-, *nav*- S.
 rainbow [da buḏai tāl, sra-ušna Pš],
kamān-i Rustām O, S, W, Š, *sūršino*
 O¹, *kamāni*, *nāxēuṛi*, *tofang-i Rustām*
 P, *mira-avlasto* Y, *nerau* W.
 rainy *ozgū* P; (season) *pašakāl* Pš.
 raise, to *riyauedēl* Pš, *wuslaw*- O, *uštēw*- P,
škeb- Y.
 rake *namurzig* W.
 ram *maž* Pš, *aurai* O, *kuca*, *manok* P,
pozezi Y, *jāndār*, *kəškār*(?) S, *ṛəš*-
k'ela, *k'ala*, *pūs*, *tux*, *watōx* W,
mežij, ntr Š; sheep, male- *nārk* S.
 ram in, to *lūḏ*- W.
 ramchikor *žerz* W.
 ransack, to *šanol* Pš.
 rat *maža* (v. *mažak*) Pš, *golak* O, *gi*^o O¹,
gurbamūš P, *mirmušān* Y.
 ration *jiṛē* O.
 raven *erōy* [Afr. *werōy*] Pš, *xun* Y, *xarn*,
zūy S, *šend* W.
 ravine *pal*¹, *xicar* Pš, *kurri* P, *ṛor*,
karum, *širāv* W, *darra* Š. Cf. valley.
 raw *om* Pš, *xāmē* O, *yām* O¹, *hāmō* P,
xām P, Y, S, *yīg* W.

- ray *mārij*, *palōša* Pš.
 razor *pāki* O.
 reach, to *awas* O, O¹.
 read, to *hcastōl*¹ Pš, *aw-* O, *γwos*, *haw-* O¹, *xān-* P, *buxōn-* Y, *belav-* S, *joy-* W, [*joy-* Sk.] Š.
 ready *hāzer* P, *tayār* P, Y, S.
 reap, to *rēb-* Wn 167, *raedōl*¹ Pš, *dir-* O, *lari-* Y, *derūy-* S, *drāw-* W.
 reaping *lau* Pš, *drau* O, *provo* Y, *daryōk* S, *dirau* W, *cāw* Š.
 reason *sabap/b* P, S, *sāen* P.
 recent *yānd* W. Cf. new, young.
 recite, to *xān* P.
 reciter (of tales) *qessaxān* P; (of prayers) *fāchaxān* P.
 reckoning *isāb* O, O¹. Cf. calculation.
 recognize, to [*pēzn-* Wn], (*pe*)*zandōl* Pš, *pazan-* O, *pazdan-* W. Cf. know.
 red *sūr* Pš, *kūš* O, *sūšr* O¹, *hincakōi*, *surkh(ō)* P, *gulgūn*, *surx* Y, *sərx* S, *sokr* W, *rūst* Š light *vūr* Y.
 reed *šar-yašai* Pš, *nai* O, P, Y, S, *ḡumb* P, *nāl*, *xšilēniyo* Y, *niyōk* S, *nālčrk* W, *kirūšt* Š.
 reflection *yaur* P.
 refreshed *tāza* P.
 refutation *radd* P.
 regard, to (*par-*), *thār-* P. Cf. look.
 regarding *pari*, *sail* P.
 regiment *paltan* P.
 regret *pezmān* P, *pšaimān* S.
 regretful *pšaimōn* W.
 reject, to *šayōl* Pš.
 relation, blood- [*xpul*, *xēš* Pš], *xēš* S, *xēš* Š.
 release, to *xalāsa-* O¹, *hēl kan-* P.
 released, v. let loose.
 religion *din* S.
 remain, to *ūzeh-* P, *fəris-* S, *toz-*, *wəzəc-* W. Cf. left behind.
 remaining *pāte* Pš, *qzūk* O, *bāki*, *mānda* P.
 remedy *elāj*, *darmān* P.
 remembering *awē* P.
 repair *adel* P, *patun* W.
 reproof *malāmat* P.
 repulsion *radd* P.
 request *āra* Pš.
 requesting *dādxān* P.
 resemble, to *mōnō kan-* S, *mōnō car-* W
 resembling *mesl*, *misāl* P, *gnik* S. Cf. like.
 resin *zāwla* Pš, *širxēšt* P, *čircask*, *wāziyā* Y, *šelmək* S.
 respite *mātal*, *thāl* P.
 rest of a matchlock *degazayē* Y.
 resting *karār* P.
 restless *biuac* P.
 retirement *stana* Pš.
 return *byarīz* Pš.
 return, to *tōs-* Wn 167, *jār-watōl* Pš, *čyū-* Y, *pišew-* W.
 returned *stūn* (v. *stana*) Pš.
 revetting wall *wask* W.
 revolve, to *šar-* O.
 reward *mujrā* P.
 rheum *xōkōm* W. Cf. mucus.
 rhubarb *čukri* O, *čugurē*, *šiko* Y, *rūv* S.
 rib *puštai* Pš, *ōiē* O¹, *kabəryā* O, *urā* P, *arē* S, *haql-e kabur-yātkā* P, *alixa*, *pərsəyē* Y, *ostok*, *kamar*, *wəloz*, *parik* S, *ok*, *purs* W, *pərs* Š.
 ribs, the place under and between *sar-r-dil* Y.
 rice *wriže* Pš, *rezan* O, *rizon* O¹, *berenj* P, S, *rahō* P, *burinj* Y, *bi°* W, *bi°* Š, *grinj* Y; (unhusked) *mai* Pš, *šole* Pš, O¹, *šol* O, *šēl* P, *šālē* Y; (a small grain of) *mahn* P; (kernel of-) *šamāx* O; (milk-) *čirgrinj* Y; (with dhal) *xuško* Y; (with meat) *šulo* Y.

- rich *ḡāk* O, *dawlatmand*, *mutabar* P, *akābur*, *bāi*, *dawladār*, *kuatin* Y, *māldār* S, *bōi* S, W.
- riches (wordly) *dunḡā* P. Cf. property.
- ride, to *viḡāw* W.
- rider *swor* Pš, *ḡ(u)wār* O, Y, W, *sō* P, *sa*° Š, *suwār* S.
- riding *suwari* P.
- ridge *lerai* (v. *lor*°) Pš; (between irrigation plots) *wirg* W. Cf. border, embankment.
- ridicule *peḡe* Pš.
- rifle, v. gun.
- rifles, fighting with *tofangjangi* P.
- rifleman *tufangḡdār* P.
- right *durust* O, *adel* P, *rāst* P, Š, *raioā* P, *urzuḡ* Y.
- right (hand) *ḡica* Wn 169, *ḡai* Pš, *xicai*, *xicarinc*° O, *xurēnc* O¹, *urzuḡ* Y, *rāst* S, W, *worzg*(°) W.
- rightly *rastē* Y.
- ring *harkāra* P, *murdik* S; (finger-) *calai* (v. *colai*), *ḡūta* Pš, *ḡuštiri* O¹, *ḡuštāri* O, P, S, *ḡuštī* P, *parguštē* Y, *čelik*, *ḡiḡitok* S, *ḡuḡštara*, *pḡōḡōšt* W, *čila* Š.
- ring-dove *paxtak* O, *fāxtar* P, *fāxtaga*, *migva* Y, *fāxtē* S, °a Š.
- ring-worm *sponai* Pš.
- rinse, to *puru* W.
- rip up, to *riḡ* W.
- ripe *pōx* Wn 168, *pox*, *xurin* Pš, *alzōk*, *puxōk* O, *kiryji*, *pšāi*, *šām* Y, *pēx*, *sēr* Š.
- ripen, to *peḡ* W.
- ripple *mak* W.
- ripped *čir* P.
- rise, to *xatəl* Pš, *wust* O, *ḡak*, *ušt*, *xist kan* P, *šib* Y, *xaz* S, *ḡiz* W, *andez* Š.
- rival *stāl* Pš.
- river *toe* Pš, *daryā* O, P, Y, Š, °āb O¹, °āi S, *wōkxāna* O, *daryāb* O¹, *doryō* W.
- rivulet *laḡtai* (v. *laḡta*) Pš, *ḡi* P. Cf. stream.
- road *lār* Pš, C, *rāl* O, O¹, *panān* P, *pādo* Y, *rā*, *sarāk*, *šoval* S, *vōdek* W, *pūnd* Š; (steep) *paranyiko* Y.
- roar, to *arras jan* P.
- roast, to *alicoyəl*, *teyəl*, *writawul* (v. *writ*) Pš, *paḡa* O¹, *wroč* Y.
- roasted *writ* Pš.
- rob, to *čur* P.
- robber *rahzan* S, *rah-zan* W.
- rock *parḡa* Pš, *kamar* O¹, P, S, *yər* S.
- rock-crystal *belaur*, *kūti* S.
- rod *šipk* W.
- roll, to *laḡar* O, *wahēw* P, *ḡaltan* Y.
- roll down, to *ḡaḡtəl* (v. *ḡarəl*) Pš, *duḡur* P.
- roll together, to *palēw* P.
- roll up, to *ḡārəl* (v. *ḡarəl*) Pš, *zuōy* W.
- rolling *ḡəl* P.
- rolling-pin *zifkyān* Y.
- roof *čat* [Pš], O¹, *čiw*, *pōn* O, *pōn* O¹, *kō* P, *iščiy* Y, *kiskūd* S, *iskakut*, *kūt* W, *dišit* Š. Cf. ceiling.
- roof-beam *bainš* (v. *weša*), *weša* Pš, °o O¹, *destak* O, *da*° S, *xar*, *mōwēši*, *tirḡai* O¹, *wē* P, *gaḡ*, *frāspūy*, *nax-daru*, *pārsē*, *patarē*, *wār* Y, *tir*, *walē*, *wāl* S, *bōin*, *pərwās*, *patari*, *sipask*, *was* W, *sepāč*, *wūs* Š.
- roof-board *miḡxōn* O¹, *destak* P, *ḡororo* Y, *taxta* S, *bit*, *taurič* W.
- roof-gutter *nāx* P.
- room *xūna* Pš, *ḡaza* Y.
- room, to find *wuc* S.
- root *wex* Pš, *bēx* O, W, *myūcan*, *wulič* O¹, *bēx*, *ḡix*, *kōrdi* P, *vən* Y, *wēx* S, *wiūx* W, *wrēša*(°), *vūš* Š.

root-fibre *wēye* Wn 160, *zela*, *wula* Pš, *rišā* P, Y, *woxo* Y, *rāštē* S, *rišta*,
 • *wādn* W.
 rope *wandar*, *bigāsta*, *wāš* (v. *wandanai*)
 Pš, *bēš* O, *bēs*, *pišē* O¹, *bāš* P,
tanou Y, *rasan*, *vōš* S, *šiven* W,
vāš Š; (fastening plough-pole) *čēr* W;
 (made of willow-bark) *tiyo* Y. Cf.
 yoke-rope.
 rose *gulāb* P; (white) *phul-wārai* Pš.
 rot, to *pu*- S.
 rotten *szā*, *wrost* Pš, *šā-būk* O, *ltu*,
pio Y, *pusidā* S, *pišk* W.
 rough *zraš* Wn 159, *lače*, *heār*, *ziš* Pš,
diz O¹, *drušē* Y, *dorvšt* S, *dirist*,
skurf W.
 round *yunđ* Pš, *girdāi* O¹, *girdo* -Y,
peš W.
 rub, to *muršen*- Wn 161, *mušal*, *zdoyl* Pš,
mušaw, *say*- O, *muza*-, *xaš*- O¹,
astar, *menth*- P, *lēmōn*-, *māgv*-, *sā*- Y,
māyūš-, *saw*-, *šak* S, *mānd*-, *šiv*-,
suuz- W. Cf. smear.
 rub to powder *vizam*- W.
 rubbing (of a new-born child) *waryānai*
(āyāšl) Pš.
 ruby *lāl* P.
 rue *spānda* (v. *spalanai*) Pš; (seed of)
spalanai Pš.
 rug (knitted) *kālin* P, *palās* P, W, *pe*° S,
kaliyo, *qālin* Y, *peles* Š; (woven)
gillm O, Š, °lm P, S.
 ruin *jazir* Y.
 ruined *pər* Pš, *γīrān* P.
 rumour *gap* P.
 ramp, of horse *sz-pri* W.
 run, to *zāstāl*, *paredāl* Pš, *dang-čk* O,
dhāw dah, *halā(š) kan*-, *halka kan*- P,
 : *bodaway*-, *γāz*- Y, *araz*-, *γuz*-, *ziš*- S,
gafš- W, (*nāstij*), *šāz*- Š; make to-
dhāwēw- P, : *γazavd*- Y.

run away, to v. flee.
 rung of a ladder *šurbīšak* Š.
 running trap O¹.
 rupee *rīpē* O, *čafai*, *rūpat* P, °āyo Y,
 °ē S, °iā W, °iya Š.
 rust *zangar* Y, *zang* W.

S

sacrifice *qurbān*, *satka* P.
 saddle *zin* Pš, O, P, Y, S, *zind* O¹, *palan* Y,
paling S, *pōšp* W, *bōdān* Š; (donkey-)
korān S, *mūlā*, *taqm* W; (cloth)
jalay-, *laštokum* Y, *telik* Š; (-girth)
trok Y.
 safe *salāmat* O, P.
 safety *amān* P.
 saint *buzurg*, *pīr* P.
 saline efflorescence *rezg* W.
 saliva *lāra*, *tūk*, *wužgyē* Pš, *putu* O¹,
āw-i šunđika P, *tuf* P, W, Š, *pižoro*,
tfē Y, *taf* S, *yitg* W.
 salt *mālga* Pš, *nimēk* O, *n°mēk*, *mēk* O¹,
namā P, *nāmālyo* Y, *nāmēš* S, *n°*-
mok W, *namak* Š.
 salutation *salām* P, Y, W, *salāmat* Y,
mūbarak W.
 sand *sāga* Wn 159, *šaga* Pš, *rēg* O, S,
 W, Š, *siyo* O¹, *rīg*, *seya* P, *šēyo* Y,
luwārē W, *šāš* Š; (grain of) *sista*
 Wn 160.
 sandal *capli* O¹.
 satan, v. devil.
 satisfied *moš* Pš, *qak* O¹, *šir* P, *sēr* S,
satk W.
 satisfied, to be *bār*- Y.
 savoury *mazadār* Y.
 saw n. *arē* O¹, *arra* Y, Š, *gir* Y, *arrē* S.
 sew, to *ganđ*- O¹.
 say, to, v. speak.
 scab *pam*, *pəx* Pš, *garg* P; (of a wound)
war-, *xeš* Pš. Cf. scar.

scabbard *ɣəɫəft* O, *ɣəɫəf* P, Š, *heho*, *tupiva* Y.
 scales *tarāzū* Y, °zē S, Š, *t̄rāzū* W.
 scar *dāy* P, *hoḳ* Y, *wərk* W. Cf. scab.
 scare away, to *pūtrūm(b)-* W.
 scarf *luḡi* P.
 scatter, to *luastəl*³ Pš, *phiš-* P.
 scissors *ka'iiti* P, *qačio* Y, *qaiči* S. Cf. shears.
 scold, to *huncās-* P, *vrōn-* S.
 scorpion *laḡam* Pš, O¹, *gaždum* O, P, Š, °*umba* Y, *čayardum* P, *kurmo*, *škrafla* Y, *gāzđmb* S, *gūdim*, *ɣəndəl* W.
 scrape, to *skoyəl* Pš, *kawēr-* P, *zərend-* W.
 scratch, to *skoyəl* Pš, *graw-* O, *khā-*, *kawēr-* P, *drūp-* W; (oneself) *xūr-* S.
 scream *bayāra* (v. *ɣaredəl*) Pš, *nāra* P.
 scream, to *žiri-* Y.
 scrotum [*xoḡa* Pš], *lauḡa* O, *xōyā* P, *ḡurya* Y, *xāyē* S, *ɣumənčək* W, *ɣarīn* Š.
 scum, v. foam.
 scurf *xwar* Pš.
 sea *daryā* O.
 sea-monster *nahāng* S.
 seam *nginda*, *skoe* Pš.
 search, to *šanəl* Pš, *luḡ-* P, *kōs-* Y, *čalg-* W. Cf. seek.
 searching *talab* P.
 season *mausōm* S, °*im*, *fasl* W.
 second (adj.) *bəl* Pš, *đim* O.
 second irrigation, v. irrigation.
 secret *rāz* P.
 security *amān* P.
 see, to *kōs-* Wn 167, *gorəl*, *katal*, *lidəl* Pš, *wīn-* Pš, Y, S, W, Š, *juš-* O, *jūn-* O¹, *bučh-*, *dhōr*, *tuḡ-* P, *kas-* S, *čes-* Š.
 seed *toma*, *zaḡai*¹ Pš, *tuxm* P, *t̄ɣy(ʔ)m* S, *đəng*, *t̄ɣm* W, *tōym* Š. Cf. grain.
 seek, to *dhēw-*, *luḡ-* P, *tela-*, *wuškuj-* Y, *škarr*, *tlap-* S, *škūrg-* W, *tāḡib-* Š. Cf. search.

seer (weight) *sīr* P.
 seize, to *na* Wn 160, *nīwul* Pš, *nas-* O, *āleš-*, *guri-* P, *fār-*, *fxot-*, *ɣurv-*, *ptrəmd-o* Y, *nas-*, *zenz-* S, *durz-* W, *anjā-* Š. Cf. take.
 select, to, v. choose.
 self *xpal* (*jān*) Pš, *jān* O, P, *xui* O, *xwai* O¹, *xud*, (*xu*)*xu* P, *xoyo* Y, *xadak* (v. *xē*) S, *žāt* W, *xu* Š. Cf. own.
 selfwilled *xudrūya* P.
 sell, to *proləl* Pš, *prāy-* O, *prāw-* O¹, *pharāt-* P, *plār-* Y, *par-đē-* S, *pūriḡd-* W, *parđā-* Š.
 send, to *āstawul*, *leḡəl* Pš, *ḡičaw-* O, *weselj-* P, *škōr-*, *xuzd-* Y, *āstay-* S, *s̄tīy-* W, *bāz-* Š.
 sense *aql* O, *huš* P.
 separate *byal* Pš, *alāhida*, *judā*, *žahi* P, *wōḡyō* Y, *jidā* W.
 separate, to *wār-* Y.
 separation *judāi* P.
 sepulchre *markad* P.
 serpent, v. snake.
 servant *nūkar* O, P, *nau*^o S, W, *maz-đūr* P, *šadar* Y, *ɣəɫōm*, *marām* W.
 service *xizmat* O, P, *xed*^o P, *xis*^o Y, *nūkarī* P, *muzdur(ʔ)* Y.
 sesame *kunzala* Pš.
 set, to (about the sun) *viš-* Y, *wis-* W.
 settled *taī* P.
 seven *owə* Pš, *hō* O¹, *wō* O, *hōt* P, *avdo* Y, *đvđ* S, *hūb* W, *ūvđ* Š.
 seven months, a period of *afmahā* S.
 seventeen *awēs* O, O¹, *habda*, *hattōs* P, *avda* Y, *đvđōdos* S.
 seventy *awīā* Pš, *awaitu* O, *awāi* O¹, *šinim* *ɣuštak* P, (*h*)*aftāš* S.
 severe *ɣawerī* P.
 sew, to [*gaḡəl* Pš], *undərw-* O, *andarf-* P, °*ərv-* S, *žūy-* Y, *đərv-* W, *ancāv-* Š;

- (with large needle) *γundr iēcan*(?) O¹.
 Cf. darn.
- shabby, tattered *telt* Y.
- shade *siyā*, *sōrai* (v. *siyā*) Pš, *syākā* O,
 °o O¹, *sēy* P, *sayo* Y, *sāye* S, *sāya* W.
- shady side of a valley *nišōr* P, *ničay*,
nošiy Y, *nišorm* S, °irm W.
- shake, to *drabol*, *šanedol* Pš, *xultaw-ōk* O,
jukēw, *jumbēw* P, °ēn Š, *firšōn*,
muža Y, *tāp* W; (apricots) *wolun* W;
 (dust) *cīcan*-O, O¹; (the head) *čukēw*-P;
 (a sieve) *pariē*-P.
- shaking n. *dagas*, *jūle* P.
- shallow *rangai* Pš, *tunuk* Y.
- shame *šarēm* O¹, *šarm* P, Y, S, W,
fšarm Y, *ayā* S, *šarmindagi* W.
- shame, to put to *šarmēw*-P.
- shameless *btuagō* P.
- shampoo, to *muta*-O¹.
- share *hišāb* P, *asē* S.
- sharp *terā* Pš, *tendura* P, *tēz* P, S, Š,
tray Y, *tiz* Y, W, *tiyd* W, *ciš*, *nēza* Š.
- sharpness *brūz* O.
- shave, to *tožal* (v. *taršaj*), *xriyol* Pš,
rīn-O, *thā*-P, *tuyd*, *xird*-Y, *tūl*-S,
tiš-W, *tēš*-Š.
- shawl *šāl* O, P, *sariē* O¹. Cf. blanket.
- sheaf *cašai*, *tāngūi* O¹, *larzē*, *mišta* Y.
- shear, to *skastol* Pš, *kušta*-O¹, *fxa*-Y,
varin-W.
- shears *bāstiko* Y.
- sheath, v. scabbard.
- sheep *yarō* P, *gaspand* W, *jaendār* Š;
 (ewe) *mež* (v. *maž*) Pš, *mēi* O, *mai*
 O¹, W, *mo/āyōrūk* P, *mūo* Y, *mēl* S,
maž Š; (fat-tailed) *ghān(ā)* *yarō*,
gaspand P. Cf. ram.
- sheep, wild, v. orrial.
- sheepskin *munyo* Y.
- sheep-pen *špol* Pš, *paršin* Y. Cf. goat-pen.
- sheepskin coat, v. posteen.
- shelf *rūn* W.
- shepherd *špā* Pš, *čupān* O, Y, Š, °o S,
šwān O, *špān* O¹, *xuwan* P, *xwān(u)*-
wān Y, *špūn* W, *šibōne* Š.
- shield *kaggal* O¹, *separ* P, *keṛē* Y.
- shin-bone **wozai* (v. *wāzē*) Pš, *wōzēi* O¹,
neliko Y, *kāke-ling* Š.
- shirt *kēs* O, *kēs* O¹, *kāz* P, *pīrahān*,
yoktaha Y, *šari* S, *pīrān*, *yaktā* W,
korče, *kurta*(?) Š.
- shirtband *gireān* Y, *kaitān* P.
- shivering *parjaz* Pš. Cf. tremble.
- shoe *diči* O, *dučē* O¹, *jašta*, *kausarā*,
mōza, *paizār* P, °ār W, *kofšē* Y,
kāfš S, W, *kāwš* Š; (Kafir) *tačingē* Y.
- shoe-string *yursiliko* Y, *bānd* S.
- shoot, a young *nehāl* P.
- shoot, to *wištāl* Pš, *tšak* *daha* Y.
- shooting, v. hunting.
- shooting-ground *šekārjai* P.
- shooting star *likeyahā* O¹.
- shop *dukān* P.
- shopkeeper *dūkāndār* O, P, Y.
- shore, v. bank.
- short *lanč* [Pš], O, O¹, *yanōkō*, *kōl*,
luyju P, *kūkva* Y, *koš* S, *koš* W,
kut, *pašt* Š.
- short breasted *fšai* Y.
- shoulder *wušt* Wn 161, *oša* Pš, *dōš* O,
galy O, O¹, *šānā* O, P, *šēp*, *wulāl* O¹,
pēšāna P, *surdo* Y, *šwōd* S, *šōna*,
yisp W, *šwōd* Š; (-blade) *walai* Pš,
wulōr, *yārmē* Y, *šūk*, *šōna* S, *fīak* W;
 (back of) *fīak* Š; (top of) *iskacusk* W.
- shouting *kiči* O, *šayē* O¹, *yauyā* P.
- shovel, v. spade (wooden).
- show n. *sāils* Y.
- show, to *iciyār* Wn 167, *šowul* Pš,
nišān dah-P, *nišāz*-Y, *nəmay*-S,
dišiv-W.

showing šom O, šām O¹, nešān Š,
nišōn W.
shroud kafan O.
shrub buta P; (n. of a) balak P, áričo,
ašasto, bām-sezio (jujube?), l'rivā,
vuryakōndi, wulyeço, xio, yūmenā Y.
shut, to xambēn- Š; (one's eye) numu- S.
shuttle rēpuak W.
sky, to bugnēdol Pš, šūrox- Y, witrin- W.
sick, v. ill.
sickle lor¹ Pš, dās O, dāš^r O¹, dēs P,
Pruyus Y, dūr S, šitr W, šerf Š.
side zarma Wn 169, carma (v. carman),
lor², xwā Pš, palau O, dūbara,
kenāra P, pālū S; (from that) phāri P;
(from this) phyāri P; (to that) pū P,
vrāčoḡa Y; (to this) pī P, mir čoḡa Y.
sieve pezna (v. pezoł) Pš, čeyel O, yalbēl
O¹, S, Š, prazn O¹, elak, paričōn P,
frāybil, yarbil, hilak Y, frazbilz,
yalbil W.
sieve, to poriel- Y.
sigh [ascelai < *ā-s(u)noāhita-ka- Pš],
sā O¹, āhū P, hāzer Y.
sigh, to kašew- P.
sight nandāra Pš.
sign išārat, nemāyān, nišān P.
silence xap S, qarōr W.
silent yalai Pš, karār O, čub P.
silk wercam (v. wrešol) Pš, aurūšum O,
pilo O¹, biršum P, vri^o Y, abri^o W,
fēršomē, kač Y, arcēšum S, abrišum Š.
silk-worm kač-kurma Y.
silver [spīn zar Pš], nōkra O, nō^o W,
spīu-zār O¹, čačai, nuqra P, nō^o Š,
šim P, droxom, nukrā Y, nokōrē S.
similar cer Pš, meš P.
sin gunā O, P, Y.
sinew wuza Pš, lagge O¹, rag S, yēr W.
sinful geš P.
singing darkūp(?) P.

single wēr W.
sink, to gviḡō- Y.
sinner gunagār O, P.
sip, to šām- O. Cf. drink.
sister xor¹ Pš, xwār O, O¹, xī P, ixō,
ixiko Y, yəxəai S, šūi W, yax Š.
sister-in-law xijinjek P, antərə W;
(brother's wife) urandār Pš, °er O, O¹,
biyājinj P, zrazo Y, vrādkuē S,
vritkēnd W, xiūn Š; (husband's
brother's wife) yor Pš, ja O¹, ixčogo,
yūi wulo, yana Y, yūš S, bakš-kēnd W;
(husband's sister) nandror Pš, xšini
O¹, nanū P, dextandār(?) S, xūyun W;
(wife's husband's sister) xuyčeno Y;
(sister's brother's wife) xušdāuman S;
(wife's sister) xošina Pš, bājā O,
xuyčeno Y, šasirz W.
sit down, to čīn- Wn 160, nāstol Pš,
spūcaw- O, n- O, O¹, nhin- P, niž- Y,
nīš- S, nezd- W, neθ- Š.
sit down! yāl(?) W.
sit down, to make čīnaw- Wn 166,
naw- O, na- O¹, nhēn- P, nāilā- Y,
bōšān- S.
six špōž Wn 158, špaž Pš, šū O, šō O¹,
xī P, uxšo Y, xuāf S, šād W, xāuš Š.
sixteen špāras (v. špaž) Pš, šūlēs O,
šwalēs O¹, šāzda, xudōs P, šonzda Y,
xuāfšdos S.
sixty špeta Pš, šūštu O, šwēštū O¹, šī
yūštak P, šast P, S, šurowicist Y.
sixth day xuručina P.
skin carman Pš, °un O¹, xwar Pš, pōst
O, Š, wzan O¹, pūst, pūst, xām P,
karūst Y, korost, pāsk O, pīst W.
Cf. goatskin.
skin, inflated čai Pš, iz O¹, mašk, san-
darā P, dril, maška Y, dēcāk, wūz-
nuk, xēčē S, šōck, šōt-šonōč, kolvār,
yāzn W, zenāc Š. Cf.:

skin-bag (for flour) *xalfān* Y; (small) *laxēto* Y, *kuleār* S, *pitvār* W.
 skull [kaparai Pš], *kemalyo* Y, *kal*, *kapāl* S.
 skull-cap, v. cap.
 sky *āsmān* O, O¹, P, S, *falak* O, *āyēs* P, *asmino* Y, *osmān* W, *ās°* Š.
 sky, clear, v. clear sky.
 slander, to *šār* W.
 slate *sūl* Y.
 slave *mrayai* Pš, *mrig* O, *mreš* O¹, *γulām* P, *bande*, *hadē*, *ida* Y, *andag* W. Cf. servant.
 slave-girl *winja* [*bandaci] Pš, *winz°* O¹, *idiko* Y, *indigunj* W.
 slaughter, to, v. kill.
 sledge-hammer *būqir* Y. Cf. hammer.
 sleep *xūb* (*xōb*) Pš, *xau* O, *xwāb* O¹, *xōm* P, *xūbun* Y, *minduk*, *misūk*, *xāb* S, *yūnūk* (v. *yinōt*) *rēxupēm* W, *xduš*, *xūdm* Š.
 sleep, to *mīn*, *mis* S, *rēxup* W.
 sleep, to go to *no-astak* O, *rhiz* P.
 sleeve *lastūnai* (v. *lās*) Pš, *avlāsto* Y, *rōl* S, *drōst* W.
 slender *narai* Pš, *bārtk(ōk)* P.
 slide, to, v. slip.
 slime, green—on standing water *γōb-naduk* S. Cf. green plant growing in ponds.
 sling *mačoyna* Pš, *falaxmān* S, *škupn* W.
 slip, to *šmuš-vēk* O, *laxš* P, *suxuy* Y, *lxē* S, *liv* W, : *zenēid* Š.
 slip, to make to *belišmān* S.
 slippery *šwai* Pš, *šwaya* O¹, *lhanš* P, *riŋga*, *s²xauk* Y. Cf. smooth.
 sloe *amaxno* Y.
 slope *pečūmai*, *zawar* Pš. Cf. hillside.
 sloping down of a field *lamərz* W.
 slowly *uro* Pš, *dēr* O, *wrikye* O¹, *marōk* P, *molāim* Y, *āstia* S.

sušall konkai, *wur* Pš, *zāri* O, *zēri* O¹, *čind* P, *rixa* Y, *čəf*, *čor*, *māda*, *rizyāk* S, *zəkalai* W, *jəlik*, *katrāik* Š. Cf. tiny.
 small-pox *gul* Y.
 smear, to *axepəl* Pš, *mar*, *menth* P, *dā*, *labakon* Y, *māl* Š. Cf. rub.
 smeared with *γark* P.
 smearing *axēp* O¹.
 smell *būš* O, P, Y, W, Š, *bhām* P, *rūl* W; (good) *būi* S, *xužbūi* Y; (bad) *ganda-būi* P, *icah* S. Cf. stinking.
 smile *tabasum* O, *pūsxand*, *tamassum* P.
 smoke *dund*, *lū* Pš, *dūd* O, *lugai* O¹, *dūt* P, *k²šūn*, *lūi* Y, *diš* S, *dit* W, *duš* Š.
 smoke, to *cigg* (not *č-f*) Wn 167, *čilim* *xaš* W, *čəf* Š.
 smoke-hole *daricačā* O, *rišy*, *sārčā* O¹, *rūčōn* P, *rūžen* Y, *teurcūn* S, *ričn* W, *rūz* Š; (covering of) *dārxušto* Y.
 smooth *post* Pš, *riŋga*, *s²xauk* Y, *sušy* W, *širn* Š. Cf. slippery.
 snake *mangār* Pš, *°or* O¹, *mār* O, *haš-dār*, *kirm* P, *iz* Y, *woxs* S, *fukz*, *mōr* W, *devūsk* Š; (black & white) *kapča* *mār* O; (slightly poisonous) *šuturmār* O.
 snare *lūma* Pš, O¹, *luina* [*< mlūna†*], *tor²* Pš, *lōmago*, *pāš*, *pežiko* Y, *alki* S, *đung* W, *pēš* Š. Cf. net, trap.
 sneeze *nəai* Pš, *čiya* O¹, *atsa*, *pan* P, *γəniŋo* Y, *axse*, *sakāu* S, *aqsa* W, *aksan*, *piršak* Š.
 sneeze, to *kəirf* Y, *təriš* S, *ferx*, *pōrš*, *šref* W.
 snipe *noyūž* Y.
 snore, to *xərūθ* W.
 snout *wurbūz* Pš.
 snow *wāwera* Pš, *γōš* O, *γōš²* O¹, *γarp* P, *wārfo* Y, *barf* S, W, *warf*, *im*(?), *zem* W, *žəniŋ* Š.

snow-storm *šuriš* P.

snuff *nasiwār* Y.

so much *do-mra* (v. *mra*) Pš, *hega*,
hōweka P, *alō*(?), *ind*, *mind* Y, *dunda* S.

soap *sābūn* S.

sod, v. clod of earth.

soft *post* Pš, *nārm* O, S, Š, *nōšr* O¹,
marō P, *polēm* Y, *mēlāim*, *sust* S,
mulaīm, *narom*, *xošk* W, *melāyim* Š.

softly *marōk* P.

soil *khej* P, *šot* S.

soldier *supā* O, *fauj*, *nūkar*, *sipāi* P,
spāhi Y, *fauji* S, *sallot* S, W, *pel-*
tanē Š.

sole of the foot *kaf-e pā* P, S, *štānān*
polo Y, *nūšōr* S, *šatta* W, *kaf-e*
pād Š.

some *cə*, *jəne* (v. *co*) Pš, *cūn(d)* O, *cā*,
cāwar, *khāin* P, *cand* Y, S, Š.

somebody *kūi* W.

something *ca* O, *zā* P, *čēi*, *štiva* Y,
čizi S, W.

somewhere *kāwun* P.

son *zoe* (v. *zowul*) Pš, *klān* O, *kulān* O¹,
puš, *zāy* P, *pūr* Y, *zot* S, *poir* W,
puc Š; (only-) *kašai* (v. *kašr*) Pš. Cf.
step-son.

son-in-law *zōm* Wn 168, *zūm* Pš, O¹,
dāmūd O, W, Š, *nāsai* O, *zām* P,
zamai Y, *dōmūd*, *zēmūd* S.

song *badela* O, *ila* O¹, *bait* O, P,
fagyikē, *naxš* Y, *sāz-lūf* (imper.?) Š.

soot *kalay* Y, *katšit*, *rižem* W.

soothing *dilāsā(ī)* P.

sorcerer *jādūgar* P.

sorcery *jādū* P.

sore, v. boil.

sore-eyed *lōč* Pš.

sorrel *selziko* Y.

sorrow *nūl*, *paxsāk* (v. *paxsedəl*) Pš, *γām*
S, W, *k'in* Š.

sorrow(ful) *γangin* S.

sort *qism* S, *šayd* W.

soul *jān* P, S, *nafs* Y, *jōn* W.

sound n. *šay* Pš, *awāz* O, *γax* P; (of
falling water) *γaryārā* P.

sound (adj.), v. health, in.

soup *zicamna* Pš, *širwā* O, *si* O¹, *šu* P,
šō S, *ša* Š, *plawā* P, *šurwāi* Y,
cā W.

sour *traw* Wn 169, *trūw* Pš, *trūš* O,
tof O¹, *sit*, *turš* P, *trīšp* Y, *teraš* S,
trēšp W, *tušp* Š.

sour milk, v. milk.

south *junūb* O, *jn* S, *jan* W.

sow, to [*kōr*- Wn], *karl* Pš, *kar* O,
nikiz O¹, *phīs*-P, (*tēym*) *deh*-S, *šōd*-W,
wēd-Š.

space (below the ribs) *tusak* O¹; (between
fingers) *grut* Pš, *gruft* O¹.

spade *krōz* Wn 168 [cf. 'korotung' to dig],
yūm Pš, Pš¹, *bēl* O, S, W, Š, *kurāzi*
O¹, *pī* P, *bīl*, *bīlco* Y; (wooden)
bhambī P, *fia*, *fīyiko*, *kvārāzo*, *suniko*
Y, *fī* S, W, *pēi* W.

span [*goffi* Wn], *wēšt* Pš, *jusp* O, *jbasp*,
zbast O¹, *belist*, *kučōk* P, *wulēyo*,
wojon Y, *wušt* S, *wajōb* S, W, *avārt*,
haret, *wolēt*, *xarek* W, *widēd* Š; (from
thumb to fore-finger) *gekū* Wn 168
[< Lhd. *gokhā*], *wuzai* [*alang*, *langor*
< **ā-θanga*] Pš, *gurbizak* O¹, *loho-*
gušco, *pīx* Y, *bolis*, *čārangest*, *pēx* S.
spark *skarwaša* (v. *skor*) Pš, *bacirāi* O¹,
cərox Y, *ax* W, *trāznik* Y, *čirγazek*,
ša'la S.

sparkle, to *lapoir* Y.

sparrow *muryāi* (v. *maryā*) Pš, *gunjisk* O,
gi S, *mirga* O, *o* O¹, *murē* P,
brāyiko Y, *māryōk* S, *mingas* W,
videč [w-] Š.

sparrow-hawk, v. hawk.

- speak, to wáy: wái Wn 160/7, laudəl, wáyəl Pš, yuš O, yuəs O¹, jar P, (gab) dāha- š Y, (gab) deh, yēš S, žān W, luv Š.
- spear sāng O¹, naiza P, nāizo Y.
- special nature xāsiatān P.
- spectacle sāilo Y, tamāšā Š.
- spectacles ainake P.
- speech wrāša Pš, lauz S.
- spicery masāla P.
- spider yaṇa Pš, buzūš O, O¹, jglā O, °āk, diwuyūk, yafak P, dorzkuryuz, ustada, zarishkyo Y, jilayok S, ustōdek, sop, šāmbāf W, gilimbāf W, Š, ʔn-dāl W, ʔa², tanābak, tanizak Š. Cf. tarantula.
- spike (of grain) laša Pš, kišār Y.
- spill, to haṭ kan P.
- spin, to yaṇəl, wercəl Pš, ras O, O¹, muza O¹, yi Y, yev S, šip W.
- spindle cāšai Pš, čarzá, wahēwalš P, čarē Y, iše S, citr W, šib Š; (pin of the) čarmak Y; (wheel of) duk Y.
- spinning-wheel čārx Y, S, W, Š, °x(ā) O, tis O¹; (piece of wood on the foot-board of) pūšura Y; (side plank of) zigaki Y; (threads on) tandenzū Y; (wheel of) paručārn Y.—V. III.
- spine murā i puš P, harko-yastē Y, kamak S, pērs Š.
- spit n. čamursū Y, kabābsix Š.
- spit, to fērs Y. Cf. saliva.
- splash, to šilāp W.
- splashed up, to be strās W.
- spleen torai Pš, ʔrās, spužak O¹, nina-māšē, spōrz, šipāzək(?) Y, sipōrz, sūyūk S, šik, sipurš W.
- splendid wakhš P.
- splendour jalī O, julwā P.
- splint in the leg of a horse oba Pš.
- split dāra Pš, kərčl O.
- split, to čāwul (v. čāwēd) Pš, tār P. Cf. burst.
- spoil tār Pš.
- spoil, to natəl Pš.
- spoke of a wheel špištai Pš.
- spoon kášuk O, camco O¹, čamčā, dūrē P, kafčio Y, kapē W, čib Š. Cf. ladle.
- spot (place) šaya Y.
- spots (of leopard) širs W.
- spout cošai Pš.
- spread, to yuaredəl Pš; (manure) uriz Y.
- spring (season) swarla Wn 159, psarlai Pš, wōrai O, rhaṭam P, bohor, fšidro Y, baūr S, °hōr W, °hār Š; (early) [čarmūna Wn], °čarmūnai Pš, čirmūnai O¹; (late) wōrūi O¹, šombolā Š.
- spring (source) kāṇ, xōzi Wn 168/9, [čina Pš], cimi O, xāko O¹, čišma P, °e S, teč P, xūyo Y, kik, žūc W, čāšma, žāc Š; (hot) čāšma W. Cf. well.
- spring from one seed, to petərš W.
- sprinkle, to pruzaw, pāzdaye O, čai Y.
- sprinkling pūš Pš, aupōši O, čarfandegī S.
- squatting dīzo Y.
- squeeze out, to naštejəl Pš, °spilaw O, wezem W.
- squeezed pendī P.
- squirrel xarpāndāi O¹.
- stab, to zanəl Pš.
- stablesturga O, āxur, kamand P, aspōlan Y, štaxāna Y, W, °xūna Š, artxānā S, taxil, weuner, žabd(?) W, pasāk Š. Cf. manger.
- stable-boy mīrāxūr W.
- stack [dalaī Pš], yelu Y, šu-i W, čāšris Š (Notes on Shgh. incorr. °wis). Cf. heap.
- staff, v. stiek.
- stag (elk) gawcaz Pš.
- stair šəl Pš, sulān, šor, zīnā P. Cf. ladder.
- staircase nāyūl P.

- stale *baranai* (v. *parūn*), *spor* Pš.
 stallion *narāsp* P, *ynain*, *narasp* S.
 stand, to *daredəl* Pš, *ašt* O, O¹, *dar* O,
fsā(y) Y, *ast*, *wərfəs* S, *wərfəs* W,
wirūd Š.
 standing *wəlār* Wn 159, *walār* Pš, *apā*,
papā P, *aletk* (v. *āl*) W.
 standing, to be *t* O, *erind* Y, *al* S.
 star *storai* Pš, *sūāra* O, P, *ār* W,
starrak O¹, *estēc* P, *stārē* Y, *ustərūk* S,
šterz Š; (evening-) *stur-žoyo* Y;
 (morning-) *karcōnkuš* Y.
 starling *mainā* P, Y, *činuŋyo* Y, *bad-*
xarak(?), *mayon*(?) W.
 starting *rāhī* P, Y, *rawān* P, S.
 stature *qadd* P.
 stay, to *dhar* P.
 steal, to *ʔrif* Y, *təraf* S, *švriy* W.
 steam *wažm* Pš, *tafta* O, *baŋās*, *tāu* O¹,
tāf P, S, W, *tux* Y, *textzē*(?) S,
teš W, *manyār* Š.
 steel *pōlād* O, *pū* Y, *fūlād* P, S, *pūlād* W,
kārē Š.
 steep *čund* P, *pasminaka* Y, *tənd* S,
lašn(?) Š. Cf. *slippery*.
 stem (of a tree) *mənza* O, *muŋdū* O¹,
gaŋdā P, *kundī* S, *tana* Š.
 stench, v. *smell*.
 step *yūn* Pš, *qadam* P, W, *k* Y, *layat* S.
 steppe, v. *plain*.
 step-father *plandar* (v. *plār*) Pš.
 step-mother *maira* Pš, *māendar* P.
 step-son *bən-zai* (v. *bən*) Pš, *bačandar*,
winjok O, *wēn-kālān* O¹.
 stick n. *largai*, *lašta* Pš, *gōn* O, O¹,
bhōnt, *dōstikōr*, *dezbhōnt*, *kōr* P,
kriŋsar, *mōžē* Y, *ašd*, *durk*, *vōnd* S,
ašoi, *baŋd* W, *šārg*, *māb* Š.
 stick, to *nšel* Wn 166, *buštēdəl*, *nšatəl*
Pš, *časp*-, *lag*-, *mač* P.
 stiff *ziš* Pš. Cf. *rough*.
 still (adv.) *lā* Pš, *mēn* O, *digart* S.
 still more *fai* S.
 sting *laša* Pš.
 sting, to *gas* P.
 stinking *šribūk* O, O¹, *wačanbham* P,
būgən Y, *badbūt* Š.
 stir, to *laŋ* O, *kəršav* Y, *pirkit* W.
 stirring-stick *tičanīy* Y, *māl* Y, W.
 stirrup *rəkāb* O, *re* O, *ri* S, Š, *kreb*
O¹, *čauliū*, *rikau* Y, *rikēb* W.
 stirrup-strap *lasma-rikāb* Š.
 stitch *skoc* Pš, v. *seam*.
 stitch, to *pezəl* Pš.
 stocks of offenders *kunda* P.
 stockings *kufčiliy*, *širabē* Y, *jerāb* S,
ji O, *širib* Š.
 stolen *golē* O.
 stomach (of kid) *siyalai* Pš. Cf. *belly*.
 stone *sāza*, *zgar* Wn 169, *kānai*, *stāja*,
tiža Pš, *gap* O, O¹, *gir* P, *gar*, *kūiko* Y,
song, *yar* S, *žār* W, *kimb*, *šr* Š;
 (crushing-) *gurzuyo* Y.
 stoneliid (for the *čāro*), *čār-pāyālyo* Y.
 stool, to *xarəl* (v. *xər*) Pš, *fərx* Y.
 stop, to *mān* Wn 166, *āredəl* (ar) Pš.
 stopping *band* P, *karār* S.
 store-room *guđōm* S, *zedūn* Š; (on a roof)
māra W.
 stork *laklak* P.
 story *naql* Y.
 stout *čāk*, *lāŋdā* P. Cf. *fat*, *thick*.
 straight *sat* Pš, *durust* O, *də* S, *rāst* O,
six O¹, *rōst* S.
 straight (to be) *danc* P.
 strait, v. *narrow*.
 straitness *taggi* P.
 strange *nažan* Y.
 strap *piārma* Pš, *tazma* P, *soy* Y, *kasyok*,
lasma S, *rūdāg* W; (of pellet-bow)
pukara Y; (for binding bull to plough)
sārūli O.

straw *kaf* O¹, *dīrmī*, *palē*, *xāstē* Y, *wuṣ* S, *wiṣ* W; (of maize) *paṭṭi* O¹; (of wheat or maize) *ganaskē* Y. Cf. grass.

stream *toe*, *trai*, *wāla* Pš, *tāk* O, O¹, *sind* O¹, *zi* P, *baxšīyo*, *šēxōv* Y, *šāxāb*, *xarav* S.

street *kučlo*, *sūy* Y.

strength *bram* Pš, *qūcat*, *sitam*, *tāb*, *tāyat* P; (of the arm) *bāzūl* P.

stretch, to *zazedəl* Pš, *kaš kan* P, *urzu* Y, *rūr* W; (the warp on the loom) *wār* Y.

strew, to, v. scatter.

strike, to, v. beat.

string *span̄sai* Pš, *sarbān* Š; (of an instrument) *jēl* W. Cf. bow-string.

string, to *peudəl* Pš, *pi-yēk* O.

strip *cira* Pš.

striped *naxšīn* S. Cf. piebald.

stroke n. *hawāla* P.

strong *mazai* Pš, *qābol* Y, *bāqūweat*, *qeatdār* S, *zūr* W. Cf. powerful.

stubble *drūza* Pš, *druja* O¹, *aṭām* Y.

stubble(-field) *'stau* Y.

stumble, to *blawedəl* (v. *blōs*) Pš, *yošt* Y.

stump of a tree *kandē* S. Cf. stem.

stupid *jaban* Pš, *bēaql* O, *bi*^o, *nādān*, *sāda* P, *biaql* Y, *ablā*, *axmaq* S, *ah*^o, *mūg* W.

successful *wəp* Pš.

such *hēkezm* P, *zi* S.

suck, to *jbeṣəl*, *rauedəl*² Pš, *lip* O, *fūw*, *šuv* Y, *šāp* W; (trans.) *šuvā* Y.

suddenly *bixabar* P.

suffer, to *zəməl* Pš.

suffocation (bleeding from the nose) *aspa* Pš.

sugar *qānd* O, P, *šokor* Y.

suitable *barābar* P.

sulphur *gūgurt* Y, *gōgurd* S, *pīlta*(?) Š.

sultan *sultān* O, P.

summer *dobai* (v. *toḍ*), *toṭai* Pš, *tamūs*, *tāwistān* O, *tāwē*^o S, *tābi*^o S, Š, *xāra* P, *tōwistōn* Y, *lobō*^o W, *wāro* Y.

summon, to, v. call.

summons to prayer *azān* O.

sun *mīr* Wn 162, *γarma*, *nwar* Pš, *mēš*, *tōa* O, *mēš*^r O¹, *ruē* P, *mīra* Y, *ormōzd* S, *aftob*, *yīr* W, *xīr* Š.

sunny side of a valley *paitowai* Pš, *paraṭāf* P, *pīlou* Y, *āw* S, *au* W.

sun-rise *pələstuk* S. Cf. dawn.

sunshine *tōw* O¹.

supine *stūn* Pš, *stīnō* Y.

supper *šūma* Pš, *xšēma* Y, *šot* W.

surprise *dučār* P.

surrounding *šer* Y.

suspicion *gumān* P.

swaddle, to *bleḍdəl* Pš. Cf. wrap.

swallow *mīndelīc* W.

swallow, to *nyardəl* Pš, *wargēw* P, *yurīcā*, *nuṭoz* Y, *neṭyar* W.

swallow-wort *spalmaī* Pš.

awear, to *ywaš* O.

sweat, v. perspiration.

sweep, to *rūy* P, *'stōr* Y, *astar*, *zdar* S, *višiv* W, *zedār* Š. Cf. wipe.

sweeper(s) *makān-rūyak(ān)* P.

sweepings *repk* W.

sweet *xūrē* Wn 161, *xoṣ* Pš, *xwāš* O, *xwaš*^r O¹, *xīrō* P, *šīrīn* P, S, W, Š, *xwāšud* Y, *xāšok* S, *xūšg* W, *xīš* Š.

sweetness *xwāšrawī* O¹.

sweets *xīrai* P, *halīcā* P, Y; (given at a feast) *bat* S.

swell, to *šus* O, *peḍemeš* W.

swelling *parsob* Pš, *phunqōš* P. Cf. inflammation.

swollen *xīrīnd* O, *lmoīya* Y.

swift, v. quick.

swim, to *zənay* Y.

swimmer n. *aubáz* O.

swimming [*lāmbō*, v. *nūnd* Pš]. *aubāzi* O, P, *āv°* S, *lambō* O¹, *ānōwarē* W, *šenā°* Š.

swine, v. pig.

swing, to *zangəl* Pš.

sword *tey*, *tūra* Pš, *°o* O¹, *selāba* (?), *talwār* P, *šamšēr* P, Y, S, *xugor* Y, *xingār*, *šamšēr* W, *šāp* Š; (double-edged) *bēbidi* W. Cf. dagger.

swordsman *šamšēri* P.

syrup *zoša* Pš.

T

table *mēz* O¹, P, S, Š, *mīz* Y, W, *mēz* (?) S.

tadpole *kauležik* S.

tail *lām* Pš, *dumb* O, P, W, *likiz*, *lakandim* (?) O¹, *dēra* (?), *dōyund* P, *lām* Y, *dāmb* S, *bickā* W, *šum* Š; (of fat-tailed sheep) *mudyal* O; (end of) *curcun* W.

take, to *wu-nš* Wn 167, *āxistəl*, *nīcul* Pš, *wur* O¹, *nas* S, *durz* W, *parjiv*, *zēz* Š.

take away, to *wē* Wn 167, *wēl* Pš, *g* O, *gl* O¹, *zend* W, *yās* Š.

take on one's back, to *derz* P, *renz* S.

take out, to *nawar* O, O¹, *nis*, *nəvor* Y, *zewēd* Š.

take care *xabardār* Š.

tale *kissl* O, *qissa*, *naql* P, Y, *su-yiko* Y, *šinda* W, *nakl* Š.

tallow *wōst* S. Cf. fat.

talon, v. claw.

tamarisk [*yaz* Pš], *henju* Y, *gāz* S.

tambourine *dāf* Š.

tame *watani* P.

tar *rānjara* Pš.

tarantula *sizalyo* Y.

target *nišān* P, *numay* Y.

taste *xwand* Pš, *mazāl* P, *maza* P, Y, W, *xāl* Y.

taste, to *čaš* P.

tasteless *belmag* (not *be°f*) (v. *mālga*) Pš, *waxān* Y.

tasting *nūš* S.

tasty *mazanāk* P, *mazadār* Y.

taught *āmuxta* P, *yāšk* W.

tea *čāl* P, Y, Š.

teach, to *fonul* Pš.

teacher, religious *xāja* Š.

tea-kettle *čāižus* Y.

tear *oša* Pš, *hēncē* O, *yēscak* O¹, *āwō-i* *didaika*, *audida* P, *awē°* Š, *yāsk* Y, *āšk* S, *yāšk* W, *yūšk* Š.

tear, to (v.i.) *lwaredəl*, *waredəl* Pš; (v.tr.) *ray* O, *cir* O¹, *dalēw* P, *fē*čē, *patišā* Y, *kuḡdār* ken- S, *čut* car- W, *šicēnd* Š. Cf. break.

teat, v. breast.

tedious *zəq* W.

tell, to *naql* ken- S, *naql* car- W; (one's beads) *širāw* W. Cf. speak.

temperament *mezāz* P.

tempest *tufān* O.

temple *bədxāna* S.

temples (anat) *hweganda*, *məyāi* Pš, *kiliāk* O, *yrās°* *spiēu* O¹, *čūki*, *šakikata* P, *yurpakə*, *pozayak*, *šāxek-i-sar* Y, *čakka* W.

ten *las* Pš, *das* O, O¹, *dōs* P, *da*, *los* Y, *dos* S, *das* W, *šis* Š.

tendon *pala* Pš, *pai* S, *rāg* W.

tent *kišdai* Pš, *xaima* O, P, *čatir* Y.

tenth *dōsumi* P.

terrace, upper, of a house *pon* O.

terrify, v. frighten.

test *āzmāš* P.

test, to *izmau* O.

tether, horse's *škel* Pš.

than *kade* (az . . . *kade*) Š.
 thanks (to God) *šukur* P.
 that (*haya* Wn 194, *ha-ya* Pš, *afə* O, *afa* O¹, *ān*, *hu*, *hōci*, *mundē*, *ōkū*, *udē*, *ə* P, *yō*, *wo* Y, *aḏ(a)*, *ə* S, *ayāu*, *yau* W, *yū* Š; (-very) *hawī*, *mundhēk*, *udhēk*, *ōkəciyak* P; (rel. pron.) *ka* O.
 that (conj.) *ce* Wn, *ci* Pš, *ka* O, *ce* P, *ke* Y, Š, *ki* S, W; (not-) *nēce* P.
 that way, in *howerang* P.
 theft [*ylā* Pš], *čūri*, *juṭi* P, *žūdi* W.
 then *no(r)* Wn 162, *man* O, *eka* P, *icos* Y, *bāz*, *diga*, *ingē*, *psāt* S, *bād* W, *dade*, *tam* Š.
 thence *uēnd*, *unhāki* P.
 there *haltā* (v. *dole*) Pš, *uēal* O, *ōk*, *okēi*, *okistak*, *unhak* P, *kuro*, *olo*, *woko* Y, *wōd* S, *dra* W, *yēmand* Š.
 therefore *jōka* (v. *j*) Pš, *nakma sabab* S, *cəm-jənib* W.
 thick *licār*, *tat* Pš, *estōrō* P, *vəzok* S, *bāj* W. Cf. fat, stout.
 thick milk, v. milk.
 thief *zol*, *tor* Pš, *ylī* O, *čūr* P, *duzd* Y, W, *yal* Y, *dəzd* S, *žūd* W, *duzd* Š.
 thigh *rūn*, *patūn* Pš, *rān* O, P, (*yuṭ*)-*langāi* O¹, *munḡarān* P, *pišcan* Y, *potūn* S, *rōn* S, W, *bištūn* Š.
 thigh-bone *mištistē* Y.
 thin *rangai* Pš, *mahīn*, *tunuk* P, *bārik*, *təndār*, *xarāb* Y, *būrik*, *tanik* S, *sənōr* W, *nāzūk* Š.
 thing *čiz* O, P, *šai* O, O¹, *zā* P, *trik* Y, *čizi* S.
 think, to *diš* Y.
 third *šiomī* P.
 third day of the week *šuručīna* P.
 thirsty *tərza* Wn 161, *tažai* Pš, *trunuk* O, *trənak* O¹, *tan(a)*, *than* P, *kūk*, *trušnē* Y, *təšna* S, *taž* W, *tušna* Š.
 thirsty, to be *tan*- P, *žyriy*- Y.

thirteen *darlas* Wn 159, *dyarlas* (v. *dre*) Pš, *šēs* O, *šēs* O¹, *šidōs* P, *sēzda* Y.
 thirty *ders* Wn, *derš* Pš, *šistu* O, *šr* O¹, *šus* P, *yūciastolos* Y, *si* Y, W, Š, *rus* S.
 this *ai*, *indī*, *dā*, *daya* Wn 164/5, *dā* Pš, *a*, *ara* O, *ē*, *edē*, *he*, *hawē*, *mendē* P, *ma* Y, *i*, *am(a)*, *amin*, *in* S, *amī*, *yem*, *yāt* W, *de*, *ho*, *ikme*, *me*, *yam* Š; (from) *acēt* W; (very) *eēndhēk*, *edhēk*, *ēke*, *ekciyak*, *heuyak*, *mendhēk* P, *amda* S, *iyam* W.
 this year *saž* Pš, *asul* O, *asol cān* O¹, *āsuy*, *emsay* P, *asāl* Y, *asāl* S, *imsol* S, W, *wuserd* W; (of-) *sērdingī* W.
 this way, in *howerang* P.
 thistle *xāzo* Y.
 thither *uēal* O, *uēal* O¹, *wū-bō* S, *tōrā* W.
 thorn *ayzai* Pš, *sūg*, *zēš* O, *zyēš* O¹, *kačō* P, *akadē* Y, *kandāk* S, *zāš* W, *žar* Š. Cf. bramble.
 thou *de*, *tə* Pš, *tš* O, O¹, P, Y, S, W, Š, *-a*, *-au* P, *-i* Y, *fak* S.
 thought *škr* O, W, *er*, *xiyāl* P, *andiša*, *xiālē* Y, *fekr* S.
 thousand *zər* Pš, *āzār* O, *ha* O¹, P, Y, S, *zār* O¹, *azōr* S.
 thread *mazai* (< **mazja*- cf. *mazai*), *spaysai* Pš, *tār* O, O¹, P, *čēšaintār*, *rištan* P, *loso*, *wirž* Y, *rišmōn*, *yiv-šok* S, *dārcē*, *žitr* W, *pedyāc*, *wūrž* Š; (cotton-) *paxtai*, *wušāles*, *wizinga* Y, *wōsi* S; (gont's hair-) *is* W.
 threads on spinning-wheel *tandeneū* Y.
 thread, to *pečdōl* Pš.
 three *dre* Pš, *šō* O, *šr* O¹, *šr* P, *šroi* Y, *rōi* S, *trūi* W, *arai*, *sē* Š.
 three days ago, hence, v. day.
 three hundred *tēr sū* Wn [Pš] 163.
 thresh, to *xā*- Y, *xūy*- S, *kās*- W.

- threshing *zunga* Wn 169, *yobal* Pš (v. *yicā*), O¹, *čuyul* O, *khamōr* P, *xāj* Š.
 threshing-floor *xarmanjāi* O, *šāmand* O¹, *xirman-i-bibāt*(?), *xurom* Y, *xormōn* S, *čērām* W.
 threshing-fork *cārjašē*, *dyūjašē* O¹, *čuanō* Y.
 threshing-sledge *kulča* O.
 threshold *pāšri* O¹, (*tahē*)*alarzē* Y, *pārnīc* S, *yīšir* W.
 throat *yaṛai* (v. *yaṛal*), *marai*, *stūnai* Pš, *gulūn*, *kākurtak* O, *kurjār*, *marīc* O¹, *kāhī*, *kamā* P, *ālq*, *stuṣa*, *ṣurvo*, *kāyoko* Y, *yal* S, *alqūm*, *kālītēq* W, *nāi* Š.
 through (prep.) *ze* P, *tar* S.
 throw, to *āc*, *čāst* Wn 166, *ācaicul*, *pre-yastāl* (v. *prā-*), *taṣaicul*, *wištāl* Pš, *ban-ōk*, *g* O, *andāz*, *ečew*, *yūh* P, *čad*, *wūl* Y, *nūš*, *purta(w)* S, (*gār*)*kaṭ* W, *wēš* Š.
 throw away, to *yastāl* Pš, *laṣan* Y, *savand* čer W.
 throw down, to *nikiz* O, *būt* W.
 throwing *šut* P, *awāle* S.
 thumb *n²gušā* Wn 161/8, [*yaṣa-gūta* Pš], *ṣuṣṭa-ngušt* O¹, *šast* P, *sturogušē*, *narangušē* Y, *katta narxāk*, *narangušt*, *šast-ingit* S, *ṣōšiyāngal*, *poluk* W, *zedār* Š.
 thunder *yaṛā* (v. *yaredāl*), *tanā* Pš, *tandar* O, O¹, *ōār* Y, S, W, *bumburū*, *yaṛambas* P, *doldorok* S, *bumborīs*, *kampīrak* W, *tundur* Š.
 thunder, to *ṣambāl* Pš, *ṣoromb* P.
 thus *dayal* Wn 160, *dāse* Pš, *guša* O, *hēwezail* P, *malmin* Y.
 tick *kop*, *urāja* Pš, *kunāi* O¹, *k²roṣunu* Y, *xaməṣṣək* S, *kucend* W.
 tickling *taxa* Pš.
 tie, to, v. *bind*.
 tiger [*ṣa'ra* Wn], *mzarai* (cf. *mazai* strong) Pš, *šēr-zmarai* O, *muzarāi* O¹, *šer* P, S.
 tighten, to *vēzb* Y.
 tightening-stick *čaxt* Y.
 till pore Pš; (now) *yal* Š.
 time *wār* Pš, *sāt* O, *waxt* O, P, S, Š, *gāhī*, *gašt*, *kāl*, *mausum*, *nūbat*, *wil* P, *auqāt*, *vār* Y, *wāda*, *waqt* W.
 time, in *sarwaxt* P.
 timidity *stāra* Pš. Cf. *fear*.
 tinder *xwa* Pš, *šaxeq* Y.
 tiny *xarmandai* Pš. Cf. *small*.
 tired *stajai*, *stomān* Pš, *stōr* O, *stirāi* O¹, *mānda* P, *f²rind*, *ṣamī*, *partāwi* S, *mōnda* W.
 tired, to be *wuzā* Y; to get *pxuf* Y.
 to *la²*, *lara*, *ta* Pš, *ki* O, *da*, *kun*, *pa* P, *tar* P, S, Š, *nā* Y, *be* S, Š, *ma* S, *ke* W, *ar*, *be* Š.
 tobacco *tamākū* Y, *ōkū* W.
 to-day *nan* Pš, *šan* O, *san* O¹, *nī(hēk)* P, *dūr* Y, *nēr* S, *wūdg* W, *nur* Š.
 toe *pale* *ogūšē* Y, *pu-narxāk*(?) S.
 together *jabla* (v. *bol*) Pš.
 together with *hum*, *jabla* (v. *j*), *sara* Pš, *giḍi* O, *gol*, *ṣōl* S, *mešen* W. Cf. *with*.
 toil *xārī* P.
 tomb *kab(ō)r* O, *gūr* P, W, *qabr* P, S, *xāk* S, *qābr* W; (of a saint) *mazār* P.
 to-morrow *sabā* O, O¹, P, Y, *sahār* S, Š, *sārək*, *v²rək* W, *aḡib*, *ṣumnē* Š; (morning) *poḡē* S.
 tong, v. *pincers*.
 tongue *z(i)ba* Wn 162, *žaba* Pš, *zabān* O, P, *zān* O¹, *bān* P, *z²vīy* Y, *zavūk* S, *zlk*, *zabōn*, *zevi* W, *zju* Š.
 too little *dūs* Š.
 tooth *yāš* Pš, *giši* O, *gas* O¹, *danān* P, *lad* Y, *dānd* S, *dendik*, *lānd* W, *šindūn* Š. Cf. *back-tooth*.

top of the head *tálák* O, *kakarié* O¹,
fark P, *kāka*, *tā-i-sar* Y, *tā°*, *farx-i-*
sur, *tā-i-sar* S, *kasa-e-sar* W.

• top, of a hill *sor* Y.

top, of a wall *parcāl* P.

torch *rhīnēkōr* P, *diwēnū*, *lōvaxē*, *pel-*
cio Y.

torn *čir* O, P, *kəpēt* O, *xār* P, *ado* W.
 Cf. tear, to.

torrent, v. stream.

tortoise *kašap* Pš, *škautatié* O¹, *girkaka*,
kasabaka P, *sambaka* S, *sangbuqā* W.

totter, to *yoīl* Y, *gač* W.

touch *blōs* Pš.

towards *zarma* Wn 169, *wanō*, *rux ba* P.

towards that *mahak* P.

tower *burj* P, *burz* Y; (loopholed) *us-*
dūn W.

town *šār* O, *šār* P, S, W, *šahr* Y.

trace, v. foot-print.

trading *sauddgarl* O, P.

transform, to *pherēw* P.

trap *pāš*, *tūr* Y. Cf. snare.

travel *šum* S, *rōčom*(?) W.

traveller *musāfer* S.

tray *tāčāc* Š; (copper-) *tasa* Y; (wooden-)
pāško Y.

tread down, to *naspar* W.

treasure *sāmān* P.

treasury *xazāna* P.

tree *wana* Pš, *d(a)raxt* O, Y, S, W, Š,
wunō O¹, *bhīn* P; (n. of a) *yūštūra*,
zenjak P, *sawir*, *tavdoyo*, *xerischē* Y,
yārī S, *arār* W; (stem of a-) *kondē* S.

trefoil, v. clover.

tremble, to *rešdedāl*, *šanedāl*, *taredāl* (v.
tarhedāl) Pš, *larz* P; (to make-) *larzān-*
uk O, *larzēw* P, *belarzān* S.

trembling *parjaz* Pš, *larzā* O, Y, *larja*
 W, *layja* Š; (-fit) *larye* Pš.

trench *kandraq* Y.

tribe *xel* Pš, *əl*, *kōm* P.

trick *čal*, *rēw* P.

trip, to *skaf* W.

tripod *cayan* O¹, *špāl* P.

trotting *dəq²dəq* S, *dəqdoq* W.

trouble *zahmat* P.

troubled *ranjō* P. Cf. distressed.

trough *tarnāw* Pš, *yuvē* Y, *pūtčārm* W.
 Cf. tray.

troughs, maker of *kārga* Y.

trousers *partūk* O, *pur°* O¹, *paflūn* O,
bazu, *yūšawal*, *paltūn*, *tambān* P,
woro Y, *šavol*, *wāl* S, *patlūn*, *tombūn*
 W, *šawālak* Š.

trouser-string *waricađen* Y, *wəlvēš* S.

true *rištūnai* Pš, *rāst* O, P, *urruy*,
mōyāw Y, *rōst* W.

trunk, v. stem.

truth *rištiyā* (v. *rištūnai*) Pš, *rāxa* O,
rax O¹, *haqq*, *tāqīq*, *rāsti* P, *rōsk* S.

truthful *rāstgū* S, *rōstgūi* W.

try, to *kicažol* Pš, *izmau* O.

tube *nāwa* Pš.

tulip *lāla* P; (-bed) *lālazar* P.

turban *dustār* O, *paṭkai* O¹, *langōja* P,
čadūr, *kalpic* Y, *salā* Š.

turn *daur*, *gašt*, *gerde*, *nūbat* P.

turn, to *aucuštāl* Pš, *gīrz*, *šar* O, *šar*
 O¹, *pher*, *rēm* P, *nēz* Š. Cf. trans-
 form.

turn over, to *wāraw* Wn 166.

turn round, to *gord* Y, *šir* W.

turnip *šalčām* S.

tusk *wāranai* Pš.

twelve *duelas* (v. *dua*) Pš, *ducās* O,
 O¹, P, *ducāda* P, *duwō* Y, *dūdūs* S.

twenty *šuci* Wn 160, *šil* [and *wošl*] Pš,
jistu O, O¹, *yūšt* P, *bišt* Y, W, Š,
wisto Y, *wišt* S, *wist* W, *šōšis* Š;
 (-one) *sucijistu* O¹; (-two) *ducijistu* S;
 (-four) *čēriwust* Wn 160, *cerijistu* O¹;

(five) *pənjiŋistu* O¹; (-six) *šewiŋistu* O¹; (-seven) *hawŋistu* O¹; (-eight) *aštajistu* O¹; (-nine) *newiŋistu* O¹.
 tweezers *mui-čino* Y. Cf. pincers.
 twig *šax* S, *yaš* W.
 twigs, dry *dyūr* O.
 twin *brayūnai* (v. *bray*) Pš, *dūgāni* O, P, *dagōni*, *luānekē* Y, *juftakī* S, *yūm* W.
 twist *tāuc* Pš.
 twist, to *gal* O¹, *zryc* Y. Cf. spin.
 twisted, to be *māz-žek* O.
 two *dica* Pš, *dō* O, *dyō* O¹, *dī*, *du* P, *lo^h* Y, *dou* S, *būi* W, *šiwon* Š.
 two-hundred *ducē sū* Wn 163, *loswist* Y, *dasad* S, *šosād* Š.

U

udder *γwalānz* Wn 169, (*γu*)*lanja* Pš, *pīstān* Y, *pēsten* S, *lox*, *pezin* W.
 ugly *bodruī* Y.
 ulcer *dāna* P. Cf. sore.
 umpire *mumaiž* P.
 unaccustomed *nāwalāt* P.
 unbridled *biłajām* P.
 uncle *kākā* O, *bai* Y; (paternal) *trə* Pš, *audur* O, *tā* O¹, *amū*, *petē* P, *amək*, *bōēi* S, *bōē* W, *bāb* Š; (maternal) *nūe* Pš, *māmā*, *nīyāk* O, *nyāk* O¹, *kāki*, *māwul* P, *tāyō*, *xōlōk* S, *yangā* Š; (father's sister's husband) *bōjā* S.
 unconscious *bidēl*, *bihuš* P.
 unconsciousness *bihušī* P, Y.
 unexpected meeting *dučār* P.
 under *lānde* (v. *lar*) Pš, *zēr* P, *šitāhān* Y, *biš* S, *bun* Š. Cf. below.
 under-bailiff *nāyōb* S.
 understand, to *pahēz* Wn 166, [*pohedēl* Pš], *fām* P, *pəzin* S, *fām* Š.
 understanding *pōi* O, *pōē* O¹, *pō* P.
 unhappy *zurgir* P.

40 — Kulturforskning.

unirrigated *lalmī* Pš.
 united *jiŋt* Y.
 unjust *zōlim* W.
 unknown *nāwalāt* P.
 unless *γaira*, *magam* P.
 unmarried, to be *sōy* W.
 unmixed *nož* Pš.
 unripe, fruit *wōzak* Wn 169.
 untie, to, v. loosen.
 until *tā* P, Y, Š, *zān* P.
 untimely *biŋāi* P.
 unwell, v. ill.
 up *wakhē* P, *wāyo* Y, *wuē* S.
 uphill *šid* W.
 upon *bānde*, *par* Pš.
 upper bar Pš, *siri*, *woru* Y.
 uproar *γauγā* P.
 upside down *naskor* Pš.
 up, to *tu-manak* O.
 upwards *patarāj* Š.
 urine *mātiā* Wn 168, *mitiyāzai* (v. *mītāl*) Pš, *mizī* O, *mižī* O¹, *miz*, *šāša* P, *čkyūgo*, *mizyo* Y, *čhē* S, *mizg*, *pēšau* W, *mičē* Š.
 urinate, to *mītāl* Pš, *miz* Y, *šōšē-kən* S.
 us, v. we.
 useful *bakār* P.

V

valley *kōl*, *rōt* P, *daro* Y, *ē* S, *koša* Y, *šōr* W, *darra* Š; (small-) *dargāv* S.
 value *xerāj* P.
 vanity *wiyār* Pš.
 vegetable *sābah* Pš, *savzi*, *sawi* Y; (a kind of) *biłaxša*, *kulyo*, *narirau*, *riv*, *šēša* Y.
 veil *parūnai* Pš, *buγra*, *parda* P.
 veiled *rūpūš* P.
 vein *rūg* O¹, P, S, W, Š, *rīyo* Y.
 veranda *mušan* Y, *dāliz* S, *dōlon*, *dirgā* W; (latticed) *hursī* P. Cf. vestibule.

very *zut* O, P, *zulū* P, *fai* S, *ʔaf*, *ʔafē* W, *lap* Š.
 verily *magam* Y.
 vessel *loʔai* PŠ; (wooden-) *kāra* PŠ; (large, for grain) *kandū* O; (water-) *ʔudāra* S.
 vestibule *dālīz* O, *dālān* P, *astano*, *piš-wēzi* Y, *nēx*, *pāiga* Š. Cf. veranda.
 victorious *bar* PŠ.
 victory *fata* P.
 vigorous *čāk* P.
 village *icagura* Wn 169 [= PŠ *icugarai* person, people], *kəlai* PŠ, *grām* O, *kilāi* O¹, *deāt*, *sāf* P, *lāmo* Y, *q¹šlāq*, *wulat* S, *diōr* W, *kišlāk* Š.
 vine *melawa* PŠ, *tāk* P, *šindik* W.
 violence *haiʔ* P.
 violent *zūl* Y.
 violet (n.) *benafšā* P, *banafšo* Y.
 violin *rabāb* Š.
 voice *āwāz*, *ʔax* P, *sadā* P, Š, (*h*)*āwāz* Š.
 vomit, to *girza* O¹, *kušm* Y.
 vomiting *kāngem* (corr.: I vomit) O¹, *bok* S.
 vulture *kargas* P, *šiz* Y, *koryos* S.
 vulva *kus* [PŠ], O¹, Y, S, *būn*, *dewet* P, *šino* Y, *kuš* S, *kiš* W, *šam* Š.

W

waist *mlā* PŠ, *biyān* O, O¹, *mēn* P, *mālān* Y, *mēd* S, *mād*, *məluw*, *miyōn* W, *mlō* Š.
 waist-band *mēnd* Š. Cf. belt.
 waistcoat *wāskəʔ* O, *ʔaʔ* P, *woskāt* W.
 wait, to *āl* W.
 wait! *dhar* P.
 waiting *udrāk* P, *karār* S.
 walk, to *ʔorz* Wn 167, *šar* O¹, (*h*)*im*, *ram* P, *tōyd* S.
 walk, about, to *girz* O, *gudar*, *pal* P,

zəʔh Y, *fəryort*, *ʔart*, *wəniʔ* S. Cf. go, turn.
 walking *čhō*, *čimō*, *guzar*, *guzarān* P, *sail* P, W, *gām*, *qadam* S.
 wall *jār* Wn 168, *dīwāl* O, *de^o* O¹, S, Š, *dušt* P, *haule*, *xeyo* Y, *dīwāl*, *šiz* W. Cf. back-wall.
 wallow, to *layar* O.
 walnut *ūʔz* PŠ, *čārmāʔ* O, S, *wəʔk* O, O¹, *deʔe* P, *oʔuzo* Y, *čormāʔz*, *ʔor* W, *bājak* Š; (-tree) *ʔōz* Š; (-shell) *bayāle* Y.
 wandering *kūč* P.
 want, to *xōš* *kən* S, *for* W, *far* Š. Cf. wish.
 wanting, to be *daruzeh* P.
 war *jang* O, P, S, W, *šang* Y, *šād* Š; (belonging to the) *jangi* P.
 ward *kandai* (v. *kandəl*) PŠ.
 warm, v. hot.
 warm, to *tapēw* P; (the hands) *redō* Y.
 warrior *pālāwān* P.
 wart *kanayiko* Y.
 wash, to *winzen*: *wā* Wn 160/6, (pre-) *wēnəl* (v. *prā*), *wələl* PŠ, *ʔuʔaw-ʔk* O, *ʔwaʔa* O¹, *sunī* P, *wuzd* Y, *zənē* S, *wuzdi* W, *zenē* Š.
 watch *paira* P.
 watchman *kaʔai* PŠ, *pairadār* P. V. guardian.
 wasp *ʔalbuz* Wn, *zambūr* O, P, S, W, *bamburiē*, *qambur* O¹, *bhambur*, *kāf-tek* P, *ʔoribombur*, *wəʔšlō* Y, *šus*, *vizvizak* W, *cevinj* Š; (red) *surz-boburē* Y.
 water *obō* PŠ, *wəʔk* O, *wak* O¹, *āwə* P, *yduyo* Y, *wēk* S, *yupk* W, *ʔuc* Š [**xšudrā*].
 water, to make, v. urinate.
 watercourse, v. irrigation channel.
 waterfall *ʔarʔarā*, *šaršarā* P, *ʔre* S, *šif-āko* Y, *ābsār* S, *jūš*, *širširā* W, *riʔūne* Š.

- water-fowl (n. of a) *warjijin*, *kutā*², *jikyū*².
- watering, v. irrigation.
- water-melon *phyðbu* P, *tarbæz* S, *°iz* W, *°üz* Š.
- water-mill, v. mill.
- waterpipe *čilim* Y, S, *°em* P.
- water-pot *garāi* O¹. Cf. bucket.
- way, v. road.
- way (in this) *hawerang* P; (in that) *howerang* P.
- wave *zēi* W.
- we *mōš* Wn 164, *mū*, *mūš* Pš, *māx* O, O¹, *mā*, *mākhān*, -an P, *max* Y, *amax*, *mič* S, *sak* W, *māš* Š.
- weak *naza*, *sādai* P.
- wear, to *psolol* Pš.
- weasel *dala* P, *dela* S.
- weave, to *ūdol* Pš, *gal*- O, *γaf*- O, O¹, P, *wāf*- Y, *if*- S, *uf*- W, *wāf*- Š.
- weaver *dūr* O¹, *jolā* P, *gūlambāf* S, *dorzkurγuz* Y.
- weaving *dōrz* Y.
- web *londa* Pš.
- wedding *xudba* Y, *nikā* S, *tūi* S, W, *serištā*, *sūr* Š. Cf. marriage.
- wedding guest *wereza* (v. *wrā*) Pš.
- wedge *špešta* Pš, *pərsif* W; (for plough-share) *šig* W.
- Wednesday *čāršambē* P.
- wedding *lalun* Pš, *°ān* O¹, *xešāwa* P, *šōv* S, *nejdun* W, *šūč* Š.
- week *afta* O, S, *ašcomiž* Y, *yaftā* W.
- weep, to *žayəl* Pš, *žū*- O, *šwio*- O¹, *ruh*- P, *xši*- Y, *šid*- S, *nev*- W, *nav*- Š.
- weeping *rhintō* P.
- weigh, to *tal*- O¹.
- weight *girāngi*, *tōl* P.
- well (adj.) *roy* Pš, *jōr* O, O¹, *wōr* O, *γē*, *jōr*, *xair* P, *xūb* P, S, Š, *jōr* Š.
- well (n.) *sparya* Pš, *čā* O, P, Š, *luwāi*, *xāko* O¹, *čukuri* P, *sardawo* Y.
- west *kiblarū* O, *āfldb nišastan* S, *mayrūb* S, W.
- wet *ndu* Wn 160, *nūd*, *xušt* Pš, *šūr* O, *šūr*, *tānd* O¹, *phyð* P, *xalōu*, *xusto* Y, *čal* S, *namb* S, Š, *namndk*, *šelōk*, *tar* S, *nam*, *tari*, *xāšē* W, *xest* Š.
- wetch *mūyo* Y.
- what *ca* Pš, O, *cēn* O, *zanēgg* [**zanahya kahya*] P, *če* P, Y, *šti*, *cē*, *camin*, *ces* Y, *ce*, *ceci*, *čiz* S, *čiz* W, *ca*, *či*, *čir* Š; (of-kind) *min* Y, *zanēggi* P; (manner in) *kērangī* P.
- whatever *harči* P, *čes* Y.
- wheat *γandəm* Wn 161, *γanəm* Pš, *ganum* O, P, *gu*^o O¹, *afzarnē*, *γādm*, *palzanē* Y, *γōndəm* S, *židim* W, *zindam* Š.
- wheel *arāba* O, *čarzak* Š.
- when *kala* Pš, *ka*, *kōn* O, *kabi* P, *kəla* Y, *ki*, *kādi* S, *cə-waxt* W.
- whence *khānjāi*, *kujēnd* P, *žukū* Y.
- where *čarta* Pš, *guda* O, *khānjāi* P, *kū* P, Y, *kužā* Y, *kunji* S, *kumjei* W, *k'ā* Š.
- wherever *harkū* P.
- whet-stone *psān* Pš, *muzāi* O¹, *afseno* Y, *csān* S, *pisōn* W.
- whoy *xinj* S. Cf. buttermilk.
- which *kam* Pš, *če*, *khān*, *khāin* P, *kvem* Y, *kuðum* S. Cf. who.
- while (n.) *gari*, *lāza*, *wil* P.
- whip *kamētn* P, *činto*, *čawuk* Y, *rešip* W, *kamēč* Š.
- whip, to *hai kan*- P.
- whirlpool *γernānu* Y.
- whirlwind *gulbād*²(k), *γorðāv* S.
- whistle *špelai* Pš, *šxēlān* W.
- white *spīn* Pš, *spēw* O, *spīu* O¹, *čhačō*, *čhašō* P, *spī* Y, *safed* S, Š, *(c)spēšō*, *surxūn* S, *ruzn* W; (of the eye) *špēwi ta cimi* O; (of an egg) *čhašai ēvika* P.
- whitebeard *čhašadhāri* P. Cf. old.

- white-muzzled rūisafēd S.
 whittle shavings, to tāl- Y.
 who cōk Wn 161, cōk Pš, ka O, P, kōk O,
 kī P, kōi Y, S, kōdī Y, kōi W,
 cōdām Š. Cf. which.
 whole tamām P.
 why wale Pš, kyē O, cā, cēkun P, nakōi
 Y, cē-ba, cē bā, kirā S, cerak W,
 cīr Š.
 wicked, v. bad.
 wide ["wurlun" Wn < *fraḡana?],
 arāt, plan, wit [< *wi-š(i)ta-] Pš,
 ārat O, O¹, pan O, hāšrat O¹, pašay,
 wosa Y, pām, wasē S, kšād W, yulā,
 kešād Š.
 widow bēwa O, S, W, Š, bēwo, wosorico Y,
 bōdōq W.
 widower bek'and W.
 wife korma (v. kor), šaja Pš, nāk O, O¹,
 jīnē P, wulo Y, kuč(i), wuzinjak S,
 kend W, šin Š.
 wild sōr-xaš S; (animal) dhāri P.
 willow wazā Wn 160, wala Pš, bēd O, W,
 wulo O¹, yi P, awusto, cīlikyō, maz-
 num-bit, wiya Y, bēd, šikār bēd,
 šūrmāk bēd, wēd S, tīk, wanuk W,
 wēd, wān Š.
 willow's bark (strip of) lenju Y.
 win, to bušā- Y.
 wind wagā Wn 160, wo Pš, bād O, O¹,
 dhamān, yā, yāphunē, xunuk P,
 šamāl S, ol W, wūi Y, bād(i) S,
 dōma, xūz W, šūj Š; (autumn- or
 winter) ayōs W; (cold blast) sūz W.
 windless bibāt Y.
 winding-sheet kafan O.
 windpipe, v. throat.
 window ursī O, calandurē, derbačo, riz-
 pōra Y, rauzan, cōrok S, panjara,
 tāk (niche?) Š.
 wine māi, šarāb P, araq Y.
 wing wazar Pš, bāl O, P, S, W, parūi
 O¹, wārzo Y, tap W.
 wink, to zambol Pš, sparaw-yek O, jam,
 xurta- O¹, cipō- Y.
 winking cōmak O, wamiz Y, camōk S.
 winning wārāna, wār Pš.
 winnow, to lwastol Pš, lōban- Y, dāvin- S,
 būn, gān car- W.
 winnowing farmāl O, devēnic Š.
 winnowing-fork xurōm-fia Y, apēun S, W,
 būn W.
 winter zimai Pš, zemāk O, zimak O¹,
 zōmā P, zōmiztān Y, zem° S, zemistōn
 W, zemistān Š; (the coldest part of)
 cīlē S.
 wipe, to astar-, menth- P.
 wire sīm P.
 wisdom aql O, xirāt P.
 wise āqel, aqlī P, dānā, hušyār P, S,
 dāna, lānawo, ušyār Y, bāql S,
 bafikr, ušyār W, ušyār Š.
 wish xāš P.
 wish, to ʔōštal Pš, xāi- P, kōmay-, tōlap-
 xōšā kōn- S, kōmī-, xōšā car- W.
 with la¹ Pš, giḡi, nēla O, ba, pen P,
 la, sko, šelo Y, pa S, pu W. Cf.
 together with.
 wither(ed), v. fade(d).
 within mēn P.
 without bī P; (-chief) bisōr, bitamiz P;
 (-fighting) bijang P; (-head) bisōr P;
 (-reward) bimujrā P.
 witness šāid O, šāhed P.
 wolf lēu Wn 168, lewō, šarmaš Pš,
 dāmī O, lēwū O¹, yury P, wury Y,
 wōrk S, šapt W, wūrj Š.
 woman šoja Pš, zarkā O, jarkā O¹,
 zalf P, šinko, šinkiko Y, janj S,
 kend W, šēnik Š; (married) maḡoša
 (P. māyanai) Pš, mālīdarī O; (un-
 married) wasorico, wosorico Y.

womb *vəzāšo* Y, *rām* S.
 wonderful *ajab* O, P, *ažap* Y.
 wood *largai* Pš, *gōn* O, O¹, *skut* Y, *čub*,
durk S, *šung* W, *šarg* Š; (chip of)
froi Y.
 wooden *korin* P.
 wood-carving *arcevede* Y.
 woof *icawana* (*ūdūl*) Pš.
 wool *waṛai* Pš, *pōm* O, O¹, *pōc* P, *pām* Y,
pām S, *žer*, *pašm* W, *wōn* Š; (carded)
mṛkiē Y; (a kind of) *polās* O; (lambs')
krabōrē Y; (yak's) *ṛorōb* W.
 woollen jacket, v. jacket.
 word *gā(i)* Wn 168 [*< gāḡā-*], *kissī* O,
āwāz, *harf*, *sūy* P, *gap* P, Y, S, W, Š,
lauz, *rōi* Y, *lavz* S, *saxan* W.
 work *čār* Pš, *kār* O, O¹, *ker* P, *horγ* Y,
arī S, *yark* W, *k'ār* Š.
 world *dinyā* O, *ālam* P, S, *dunyā* P,
dō S, *jehān* P, *ji* S; (the lower)
tā-duniā Y; (next-) *āxerat* Y.
 worm *kirm* O, *kirmāk* P, *p'čuk* S, *p'črē*,
paṭ W, *črēm* Š.
 worry, to *yus* Y.
 worse *battar* P.
 worth *lāyiq* O.
 worthless *binagō* P.
 wound *parhār*, *zam* Pš, *zaxm* P, Y,
 S, W.
 wounded **paraželai*, *žobal*, *xūž* Pš, *jak* O,
zaxmi O, S, *sār* P, *zār* Š.
 wrap up, to *nyaštəl* (v. *yaštəl*) Pš, *yaṛ*-
 O¹, *polarz* Y, *pēz* S.
 wrestling *kušti* P.
 wrestling-ground *harkāra* P.
 wring, to *špilaw-*, *pašaṭ* O, *šumānd* W.
 wrinkles *kalakōri* Y.
 wrist *marwand* Pš, *mand* O¹, *bānd-e*
dōst P, *dest* S, Š, *dast* W, *last-bot*,
icuški-ostia Y, *pərsəngol* W, *šakak*
 (corr.: middle finger) Š.

write, to *līkən* Wn 166, *pis* O, *lik* O¹,
nuriš Y, *nə* S, W, *nəwiš* Š.
 written *nimišta* O, *nūwišta* P.

Y

yak *juγ* W.
 yard, v. ell.
 yarn *ancai* Pš.
 yawn [*aswelai* Pš], *arjūmai* O¹, *fāza* P,
niaske Y, *damfāiek* S, *je*, *zim* W,
fāza Š.
 yawn, to *kašēc* P, *zōm* Y, (*axsc*) *deh* S,
istīnd W.
 year [*kāl* Pš], *čān*, *sul* O, *cān* O¹, *sāl*
 P, Y, S, W, Š, *saṛ* P; (of drought)
uškāl Y.
 year, last, v. last.
 year, this, v. this year.
 year before last *tətvārt* W.
 year, three—s ago *čurmosāl*, *čirasāl* Y.
 year, one—old *yūsaxo* Y.
 years, period of two— *lohsaxo* Y.
 yearly *arsəl* S, W.
 yeast *ṛareaden* Y.
 yellow *ziyaṛ* Pš, *zyēr* O, O¹, *zītō* P,
spišē, *zīt* Y, *zāl*, *zard* S, *zart* W,
zīrd Š.
 yes *wōya* O, *hā* P, *in* S, *balē* S, W,
yān W, *amā* Š.
 yesterday [*pārēnd* Wn], *parūn* Pš, *prān*
 O, O¹, *aze* P, *souzīr* Y, *karēr*, *parūzd*,
wəcorin S, *yēz* W, *beyār* Š; (evening)
bēgū O, *iziko* Y.
 yesterday, two days before *y²*, etc., v.
 day.
 yesternight *nēr-fərsōu* S.
 yet, v. still.
 yoke *yūy-luṇḡa* O, *ziγ* O¹, *jauza*, *zūγ* P,
yūy Y, W, *fəryaγ*, *yγ* S, *səmwər* W.
 yoke peg *kāriak*, *sām* Y, *kefi* W.

yoke-rope *sar-wāndē* (v. *wandanai*) Pš,
sārālī O, *frāiyo*, *yūelo* Y, *yelyār-*
band S.

yolk of egg *zita-i ēxika* P.

you *tās* Wn 164, *tāsu*, *mū* Pš, *tōs* O,
wā, *wākhān*, -*ō(u)* P, *maf* Y, *təmax* S,
sāišt W, *tama* Š.

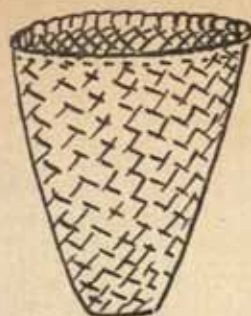
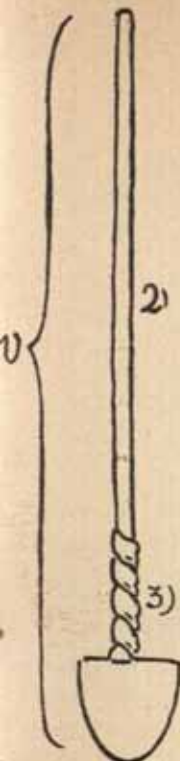
young *worḡai* (v. *wur*) Pš, *bilō* P, *jucān*
P, S, W, *z°* Y, *naūca* P; (man)
zalmāi Pš.

young of an animal *sārai* Pš, *cūca* P.

younger *kašr* Pš, *kvāmdr* Y.

youth *jucānī*, *nōjucānī* P.

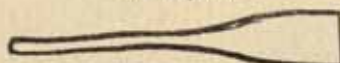
youthful *xīšrūi* Š.



Yd. savde



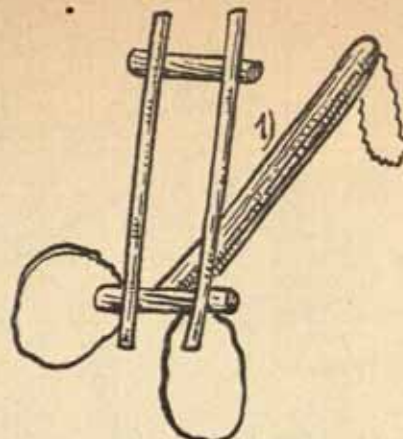
Yd. boriko



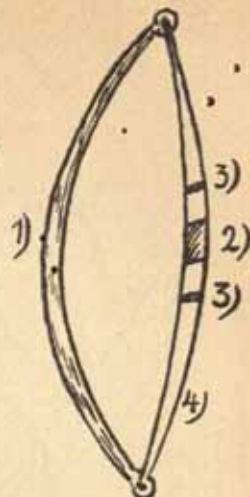
Yd. novnoyo



Yd. su'ntko

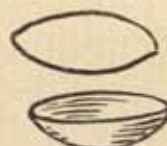


Yd. kušco. 1) pāšku'sti



Yd.

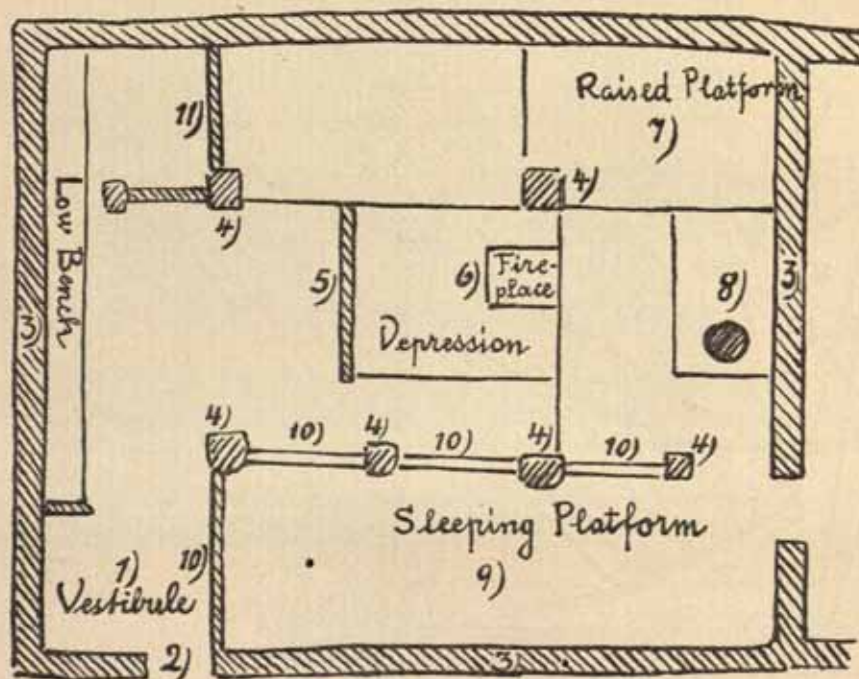
- 1) xəs'mānek (səx'mānek)
- 2) puka'ra soy
- 3) cūr
- 4) žio



Yd. narkaf'ci

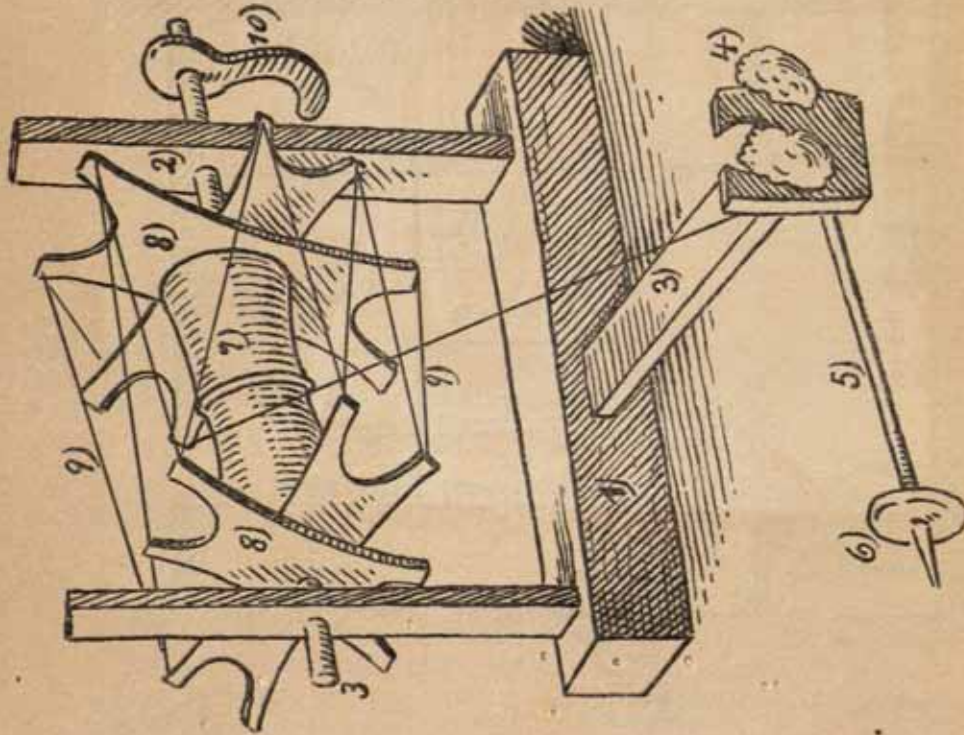
Yidgha:

- 1) 'fia
- 2) 'lastē
- 3) 'tāyo



Plan of a Yidgh House from Burbunu.

- | | | | |
|-----------|---------------|-------------|--------------------------------|
| 1) astano | 4) 'astu'no | 7) 'cār'sir | 10) san'jā |
| 2) b'voro | 5) taxa'bandē | 8) 'cāro | 11) Low, wooden partition wall |
| 3) 'xeyo | 6) lleden(i) | 9) zan | |

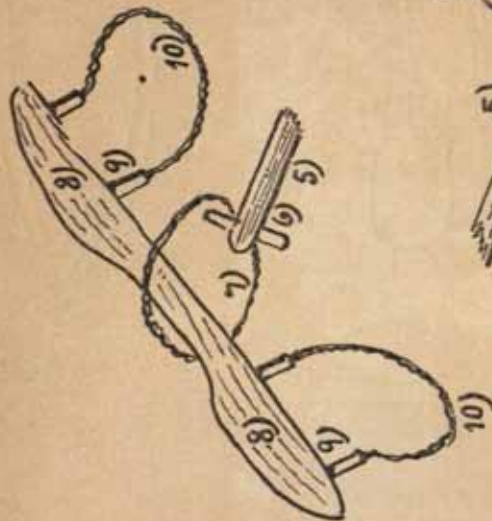


Yidgha Spinning-Wheel (čarvč).

- 1) alarvč'ni
- 2) 'čigaki
- 3) 'pisura
- 4) čar'mak

- 5) 'česā
- 6) par'vač'in
- 7) 'čira

- 8) 'čarvč'p
- 9) tandene'ā
- 10) čar'zānuk (Yp)



Yidgha

- 1) 'spero
- 2) kando
- 3) ačar'dine
- 4) (h)ostaganē
- 5) d'wusp
- 6) sar'yār
- 7) frāt'yo
- 8) yūy, (takijē f)
- 9) 'kār'ak
- 10) sabē'ranj

Plough ka'tā

Plough and Yoke

Munji

- 'spero
- kēnd
- yusazgo
- dasta
- awusp
- yūelo
- guy
- sām
- sam'lasiko
- kugo

Sangtechi

- kirug
- spor
- yə'lak
- awilp
- yoy
- yel-yār'band
- kirug



Ghulam Haidar from Lutkuh
and Ali Mahmad from Munjan.



Mahmad from Zhitr in Lutkuh.



Yidgh peasants from Lutknub.



From Zhitr in Lutkuh.



Spinning-wheel from Zhitr.



Garm - Chishma in Lutkuh.



The Maulaj Shrine near Izh in Lutkuh.



From the Parabek Plain in Lutkuh.



Village at the head of the Lutkuh Valley.



Cliffs above Shoghor, Lower Lutkuh.



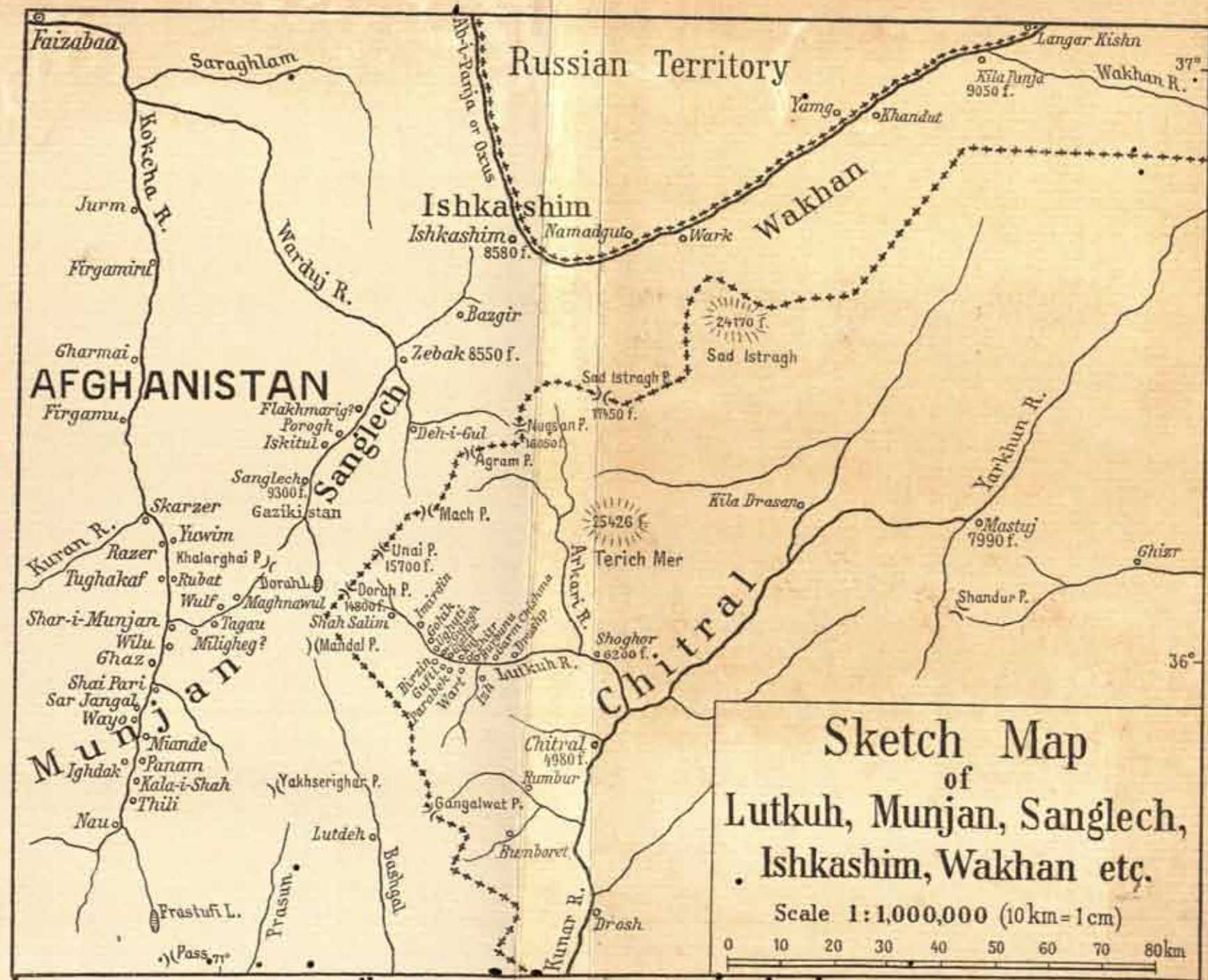
On the road from the Dorah Pass.



From the Dorah Pass towards Munjan and Sanglech.



The Ustich Valley south of the Dorah Pass.





Series B. (Size 18,5 cm. × 24 cm. For the numbers XVIII, XXI, XXII, XXIII, XXV, XXVI, XVII, XXX, XXXI, XXXII 23,5 cm. × 30 cm.)

- I. MOLTKE MOE: Samlede Skrifter. I. With a Summary in English. 1925. 302 pages. N. kr. 6.00.
- II. P. O. BODDING: Santal Folk Tales. I. Santal Text with English Translation. 1925. 369 pages. N. kr. 15.00.
- III. J. QVIGSTAD: Lappiske eventyr. I. Lapp Text with Norwegian Translation. 560 pages. 1927. N. kr. 28.50.
- IV. E. LAGERCRANTZ: Wörterbuch des Südlappischen. 1926. 214 pages. N. kr. 12.25.
- V. KAARLE KROHN: Die folkloristische Arbeitsmethode. 1926. 168 pages. N. kr. 6.50.
- VI. MOLTKE MOE: Samlede Skrifter. II. With a Summary in English. 1926. 333 pages. N. kr. 8.00.
- VII. P. O. BODDING: Santal Folk Tales. II. Santal Text with English Translation. 1927. 403 pages. N. kr. 20.00.
- VIII. FRANZ BOAS: Primitive Art. 1927. 376 pages, 308 illustrations, 15 plates. N. kr. 25.00, bound N. kr. 28.75.
- IX. MOLTKE MOE: Samlede Skrifter. III. With a Summary in English. 1927. 400 pages. N. kr. 11.00.
- X. J. QVIGSTAD: Lappiske eventyr. II. Lapp Text with Norwegian Translation. 1928. 736 pages. N. kr. 37.00.
- XI. GEORG MORGENSTIERNE: Indo-Iranian Frontier Languages. I. Parachi and Ormuri. 1929. 419 pages, 3 plates. N. kr. 21.60.
- XII. J. QVIGSTAD: Lappiske eventyr. III. Lapp Text with Norwegian Translation. 1929. 511 pages. N. kr. 25.50.
- XIII. A. NUMMEDAL: Stone Age Finds in Finnmark. 1929. 100 p., 52 pl. N. kr. 10.80
- XIV. P. O. BODDING: Santal Folk Tales. III. Santal Text with English Translation. 1929. 411 pages. N. kr. 21.00.
- XV. J. QVIGSTAD: Lappiske eventyr. IV. Lapp Text with Norwegian Translation. 1929. 566 pages. N. kr. 28.00.
- XVI. T. LEHTISALO: Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Rentierzucht bei den Juraksamojeden. 1932. 180 pages, 16 plates. N. kr. 6.00.
- XVII-1. KONRAD NIELSEN: Lappisk ordbok. — Lapp Dictionary. I. A—F. 1932. LXVII + 666 pages. N. kr. 40.00, bound. N. kr. 50.00.
- XVII-2. KONRAD NIELSEN: Lappisk ordbok. — Lapp Dictionary. II. G—M. 1934. VIII + 718 pages. N. kr. 40.00, bound. N. kr. 50.00.
- XVIII-1. K. E. SCHREINER: Zur Osteologie der Lappen. I. 1935. 294 pages, 16 plates, 20 figs in the Text. Cart. N. kr. 30.00.
- XVIII-2. K. E. SCHREINER: Zur Osteologie der Lappen. II. 1931. 73 tables, 190 plates in 4to. Cart. N. kr. 95.00.
- XIX. MARC BLOCH: Les caractères originaux de l'histoire rurale française. 1931. XVIII + 266 pages, 18 plates. N. kr. 6.60, bound N. kr. 9.00.
- XX. J. QVIGSTAD: Lappische Heilkunde. Mit Beiträgen von K. B. Wiklund. 1932. 270 pages. N. kr. 13.50.
- XXI. GUTORM GJESSING: Arktiske helleristninger i Nord-Norge. Mit deutschem Resumé. 1932. 76 pages, 54 plates. N. kr. 15.00, bound. N. kr. 19.00.
- XXII. H. P. L'ORANGE: Studien zur Geschichte des spätantiken Porträts. 1933. 120 pages, 248 plates. N. kr. 20.00, bound N. kr. 25.00.
- XXIII. JAN PETERSEN: Gamle gårdsanlegg i Rogaland fra forhistorisk tid og middelalder. Mit deutschem Resumé. 1935. 140 pages, 62 plates. N. kr. 18.00, bound N. kr. 22.00.

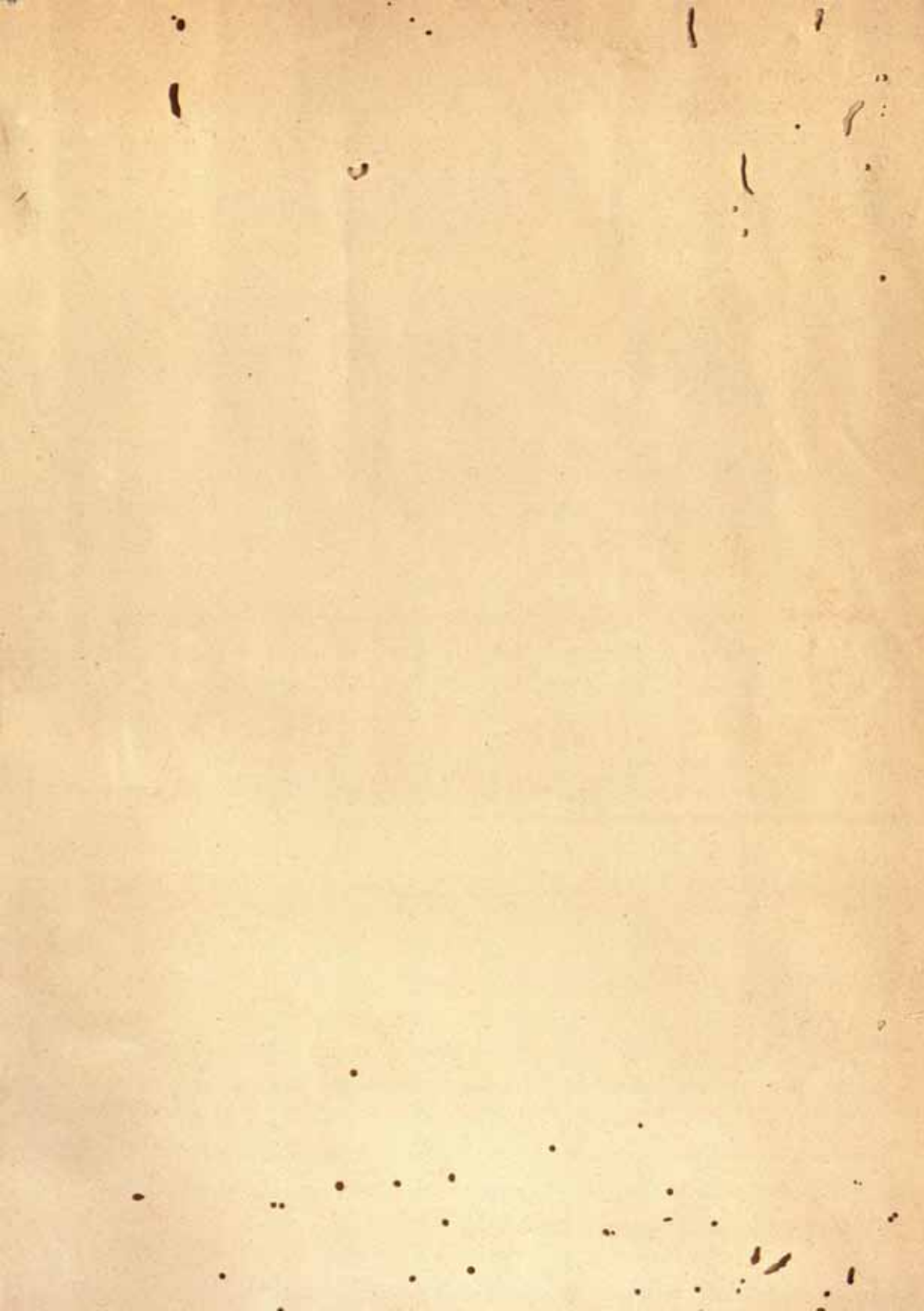
- XXIV. ERIK SOLEM: Lappiske rettsstudier. Mit deutschem Resumé. 1933. 342 pages, with illustrations, 1 plate. N. kr. 10.00, bound N. kr. 11.50.
- XXV. ROLF R. GJESSING: Die Kautokeinelappen. Eine anthropologische Studie. 1934. 130 pages, 59 figs., 48 tables, 9 plates. N. kr. 11.00, bound N. kr. 14.25.
- XXVI. EIVIND S. ENGELSTAD: Østnorske risninger og malinger av den arktiske gruppe. Mit deutschem Resumé. 1934. 144 pages, 61 plates. N. kr. 18.00, bound N. kr. 22.00.
- XXVII. SIGURD GRIEG: Jernaldershus på Lista. Mit deutschem Resumé. 1934. 150 pages, 41 plates. N. kr. 16.00, bound N. kr. 20.00.
- XXVIII. J. QVIGSTAD: De lappiske stedsnavn i Troms fylke. 1935. 162 pages. N. kr. 9.00, bound N. kr. 11.50.
- XXIX-1, 2, 3. D. L. R. LORIMER: The Burushaski Language. I. Introduction and Grammar. 1935. LXIII+464 pages, 10 plates, 1 map. II. Texts and Translations. 1935. VII+418 pages. III. Vocabularies and Index. 1938. XVI+544 pages. Per vol.: N. kr. 20.00, bound N. kr. 23.75.
- XXX. GUTORM GJESSING: Nordenfjeldske ristninger og malinger av den arktiske gruppe. Mit deutschem Resumé. 1936. 207 pages, 84 plates. N. kr. 25.00, bound N. kr. 30.00.
- XXXI. JAN PETERSEN: Gamle gårdsanlegg i Rogaland. Fortsettelse. Mit deutschem Resumé. 1936. 100 pages, 65 plates. N. kr. 15.00, bound N. kr. 19.00.
- XXXII. JOHS BØE and A. NUMMEDAL: Le Finnmarkien. Les origines de la civilisation dans l'Extrême-Nord de l'Europe. 1936. 263 pages, 104 plates, 46 illustrations, 1 map. N. kr. 25.00, bound N. kr. 30.00.
- XXXV. GEORG MORGENSTIERNE: Indo-Iranian Frontier Languages. II. Iranian Pamir Languages. 1938. XXIV+564+66 pages, 8 plates. N. kr. 25.00, bound N. kr. 29.00.

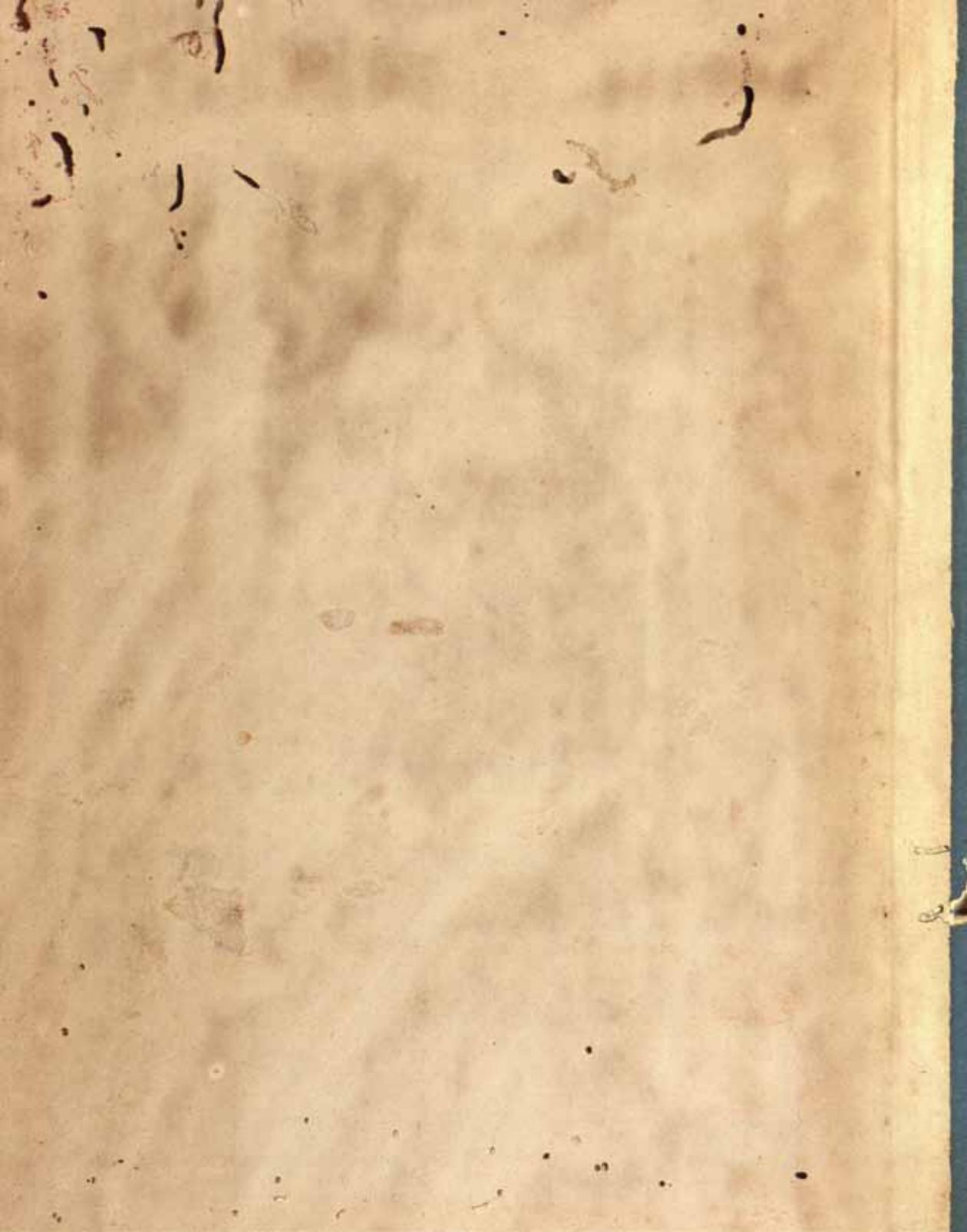
Series C. (Size 15 cm. X 22.6 cm.)

- I-1. FREDRIK STANG: Report on the Activities of the Institute for Comparative Research in Human Culture in the years 1923-1926. 1928. 37 pages. N. kr. 1.00.
- I-2. GEORG MORGENSTIERNE: Report on a Linguistic Mission to Afghanistan. 1928. 100 pages. N. kr. 2.50.
- I-3. FREDRIK STANG: Report on the Activities of the Institute for Comparative Research in Human Culture in the years 1927-July 1930. 1930. 48 pages. N. kr. 1.00.
- II-1. EDV. BULL: Vergleichende Studien über die Kulturverhältnisse des Bauerntums. Ein Arbeitsprogramm. 1930. 64 pages. N. kr. 1.00.
- II-2. EDV. BULL: Sammenlignende studier over bondesamfundets kulturforhold. Et arbeidsprogram. 1929. 55 pages. N. kr. 1.00.
- II-3. ANATHON BJØRN: Nye boplassfund fra yngre steinalder i Finnmark. 1930. 54 pages, 3 plates. N. kr. 1.50.
- II-4. A. W. BRØGGER: Nord-Norges bosetningshistorie. En oversikt. 1931. 54 pages. N. kr. 1.50.
- III-1. GEORG MORGENSTIERNE: Report on a Linguistic Mission to North-Western India. 1932. 76 pages, 12 plates, 2 maps. N. kr. 2.50.
- III-2. FREDRIK STANG: Report on the Activities of the Institute for Comparative Research in Human Culture in the Years July 1930-July 1934. 1934. 67 pages. N. kr. 1.00.
- III-3. GUTORM GJESSING: Fra steinalder til jernalder i Finnmark. 1935. 77 pages, 8 plates, 1 map. N. kr. 1.50.

FREDRIK STANG: Instituttet for sammenlignende Kulturforskning. Beretning om dets virksomhet inntil sommeren 1931. 212 pages. N. kr. 2.00.

Oslo, March 1938.





CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY,
NEW DELHI

Issue Record.

⁵⁸³
Catalogue No. 491.5925/Mer.- 2697.

Author— Mergenstierne, Georg.

Title— Indo-Iranian frontier
languages. Vol.2.

Borrower No.

Date of Issue

Date of Return

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.